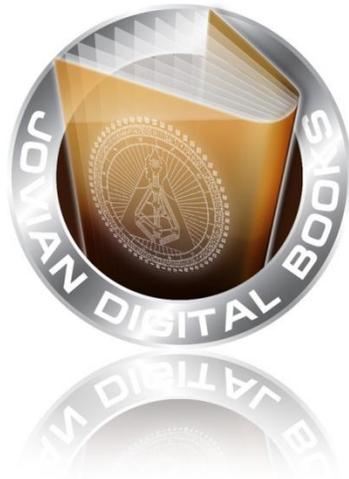
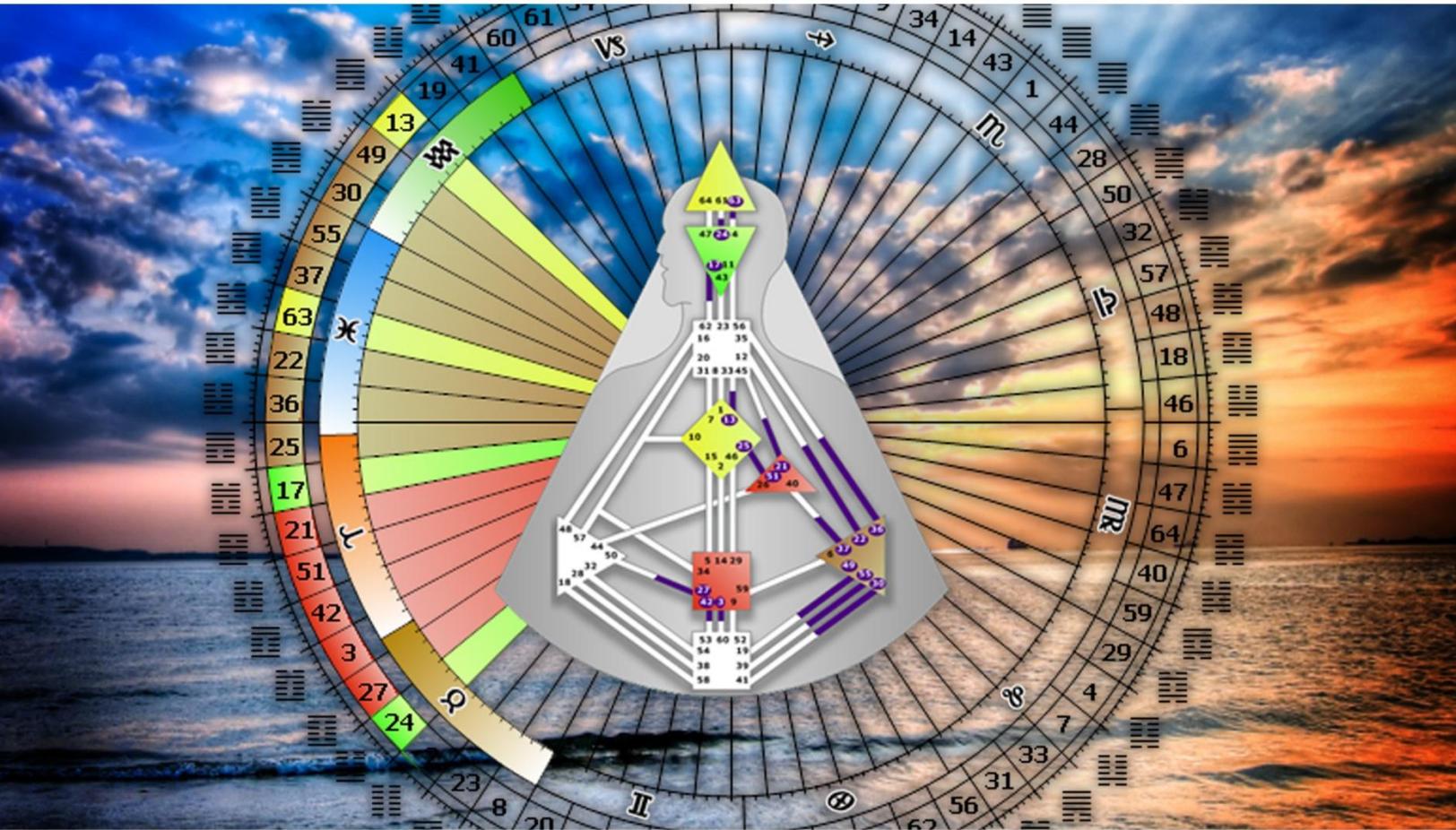


INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE
AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE COSTUMES OF PURPOSE

QUARTER ONE
THE QUARTER OF INITIATION
THE REALM OF ALCYONE



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Layout & Proofing/Becky Markley (rev. Aug. 2010, pg 37-38)



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 13th GATE 1

The Fellowship of Man	1
Introduction to the Quarter of Initiation	2
Characteristics do not Matter when Living Out Your Purpose.....	3
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1	4
The 1/3	4
The 1/4	5
The 2/4	6
The 2/5	8
The 3/5	9
The 3/6	12
The 4/6	15
The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening	17
The 4/1	17
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1	19
The 5/1	19
The 5/2	21
The 6/2	22
The 6/3	23

THE 49th GATE 25

Revolution	25
Introduction	26
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1	27
The 1/3	28
The 1/4	31
The 2/4	31
The 2/5	32
The 3/5	34
The 3/6	35
The 4/6	36
The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles	37
The 4/1	37
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1	39
The 5/1	39
The 5/2	40
The 6/2	41
The 6/3	42



THE 30th GATE 43

The Clinging Fire.....43
 Introduction44
 The Human Experiential Way.....44
 The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1.....45
 The 1/347
 The 1/448
 The 2/449
 The 2/551
 The 3/552
 The 3/653
 The 4/654
 The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates.....55
 The 4/155
 The Left Angle Cross of Industry 156
 The 5/156
 The 5/258
 The 6/260
 The 6/361
 Profile Keynotes for Dealing with the Fates62

THE 55th GATE 63

Abundance.....63
 Introduction64
 The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 167
 The 1/367
 The 1/471
 The 2/471
 The 2/573
 The 3/573
 The 3/676
 The 4/676
 The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods77
 The 4/177
 The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 179
 The 5/179
 The 5/280
 The 6/282
 The 6/383

THE 37th GATE 85

The Family.....85
 Introduction86



The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1	89
The 1/3	89
The 1/4	90
The 2/4	91
The 2/5	91
The 3/5	93
The 3/6	95
The 4/6	97
The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains	100
The 4/1	100
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1	100
The 5/1	102
The 5/2	103
The 6/2	103
The 6/3	104
THE 63rd GATE	107
After Completion	107
Introduction	108
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1.....	109
The 1/3	110
The 1/4	113
The 2/4	114
The 2/5	115
The 3/5	116
The 3/6	118
The 4/6	118
The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts	120
The 4/1	120
The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1.....	121
The 5/1	123
The 5/2	124
The 6/2	125
The 6/3	126
All Aspects are Within Us	127
THE 22nd GATE	129
Grace	129
Introduction	130
Rulership Based on the Past	130
Grace	131
The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1	133
The 1/3	133



The 1/4	134
The 2/4	135
The 2/5	136
The 3/5	138
The 3/6	139
The 4/6	141
The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace	143
The 4/1	143
The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1	146
The 5/1	146
The 5/2	149
The 6/2	150
The 6/3	151
THE 36th GATE	153
The Darkening of the Light.....	153
Introduction	154
The Right Angel Cross of Eden 1	155
The 1/3	155
The End of the First Half of the Quarter of Initiation	156
The 1/4	157
The 2/4	158
The 2/5	159
The 3/5	160
The 3/6	161
The 4/6	161
The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis.....	163
The 4/1	163
The Left Angle Cross of the Plane 1	164
The 5/1	164
The 5/2	167
The 6/2	168
The 6/3	168
THE 25th GATE	171
Innocence.....	171
Introduction	172
The Vessel of Love	172
The Right Angle Cross of the Vessel of Love 1	175
The 1/3	175
The 1/4	177
The 2/4	178
The 2/5	179



The 3/5	180
The 3/6	182
The 4/6	183
The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence	184
The 4/1	184
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1	185
The 5/1	185
The 5/2	187
The 6/2	188
The 6/3	191
THE 17th GATE	193
Following	193
Introduction	194
The Right Angle Cross of Service 1	195
The 1/3	198
The 1/4	200
The 2/4	200
The 2/5	202
The 3/5	203
The 3/6	204
The 4/6	205
The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions	207
The 4/1	207
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1	207
The 5/1	207
The 5/2	209
The 6/2	209
The 6/3	210
THE 21st GATE.....	211
Biting Through	211
Introduction	212
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1	213
The 1/3	213
The 1/4	215
The 2/4	216
The 2/5	217
The 3/5	218
The 3/6	218
The 4/6	219
The Juxtaposition Cross of Control	220
The 4/1	220



The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1	221
The 5/1	221
The 5/2	222
The 6/2	222
The 6/3	223
THE 51st GATE.....	225
The Arousing.....	225
Introduction	226
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1	227
The 1/3	227
The 1/4	229
The 2/4	229
The 2/5	230
The 3/5	231
The 3/6	231
The 4/6	232
The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock.....	233
The 4/1	233
The Left Angle Cross of the Clarion 1	234
The 5/1	234
The 5/2	237
The 6/2	239
The 6/3	240
THE 42nd GATE	241
Increase	241
Introduction	242
The Right Angle Cross of the Maia 1	243
The 1/3	243
The 1/4	244
The 2/4	245
The 2/5	246
The 3/5	247
The 3/6	249
The 4/6	250
The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion	251
The 4/1	251
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1	252
The 5/1	252
The 5/2	255
The 6/2	256
The 6/3	257



THE 3rd GATE 259

Difficulty At The Beginning 259
Introduction 260
 The 3/60: Format Energy of the Individual Process 260
 The 3rd Gate: Law of Mutation 262
 The First Law: All Laws will be Broken 262
 The Story of Saul 264
 Laws and Punishment 265
The Right Cross of the Laws 1 266
 The 1/3 266
 The 3/60 Mutates Others All the Time..... 267
 The 3/60 is the Source of Melancholy 268
 The 1/4 269
 The 2/4 270
 The 2/5 271
 The 3/5 271
 The 3/6 273
 The 4/6 274
The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation 275
 The 4/1 275
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1 276
 The 5/1 276
 The 5/2 278
 The 6/2 279
 The 6/3 280

THE 27th GATE 283

Nourishment 283
Introduction 284
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 1 285
 The 1/3 286
 The 1/4 287
 The 2/4 288
 The 2/5 289
 The 3/5 290
 The 3/6 291
 The 4/6 291
The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring 293
 The 4/1 293
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1 294
 The 5/1 294
 The 5/2 296
 The 6/2 296



The 6/3 297

THE 24th GATE 299

Returning 299

Introduction 300

 The 24th Gate of Rationalizing 300

 Cross of the Four Ways 302

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1 303

 The 1/3 303

 The 1/4 305

 The 2/4 306

 The 2/5 307

 The 3/5 308

 The 3/6 309

 The 4/6 310

The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization 310

 The 4/1 310

The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1 311

 The 5/1 311

 The 5/2 313

 The 6/2 313

 The 6/3 314

~



Introduction to Incarnation Crosses By Profile: Quarter 1

For the first time ever, in October 2003 in Ibiza, Ra began teaching Incarnation Crosses by each of the 12 Profiles in each hexagram. The beauty of this course is how Ra takes us through each evolutionary step, clicking through each gate in the wheel with its 12 profiles, that builds the progress of humanity. He describes and explains how the qualities of each hexagram are building blocks for the next quality and how that takes humanity through all of the stages of development and maturation necessary for progress. Each cross and each angle and each profile has a task and a contribution to the building of the Maia.

You will begin to understand the evolution of social structures in society as you take this journey around the wheel. This begins in the first of four books in Quarter 1 with Gate 13. You will see how society builds and humanity progresses forward. The contributions of each cross are necessary for that journey to happen. This Quarter is called several names: the Quarter of Alcione, the Quarter of the Mind, and the Quarter of Initiation.

Ra explains in depth the purpose of this first Quarter and how each Incarnation Cross' purpose in life is being fulfilled through mind. Ra then further breaks down each gate into the nuances of the 12 profiles: Right Angles 1/3, 1/4, 2/4, 2/5, 3/5, 3/6, 4/6; Juxtaposition 4/1; and Left Angles 5/1, 5/2, 6/2 and 6/3. From these descriptions and many practical examples, you have the most comprehensive understanding of Incarnation Crosses ever presented before.

This course for Human Design Professionals was comprised of four separate 5-day events beginning October of 2003, and continuing on in April and October of 2004 and completing April of 2005.

~

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE: Quarter 1

A Digital Book for Students



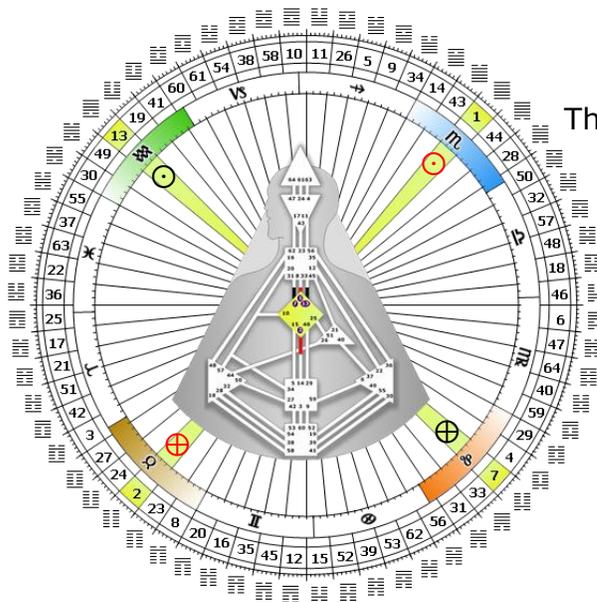


THE 13th GATE

The Fellowship of Man

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

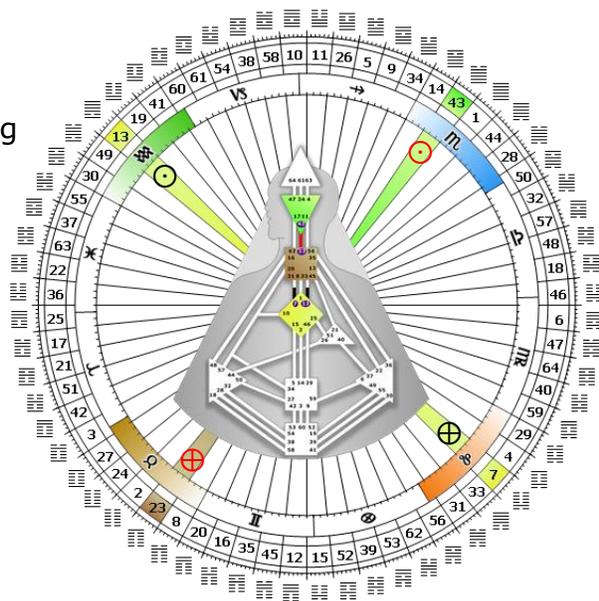


The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1

⊙ 13 ⊙ 1
⊕ 7 ⊕ 2

The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1

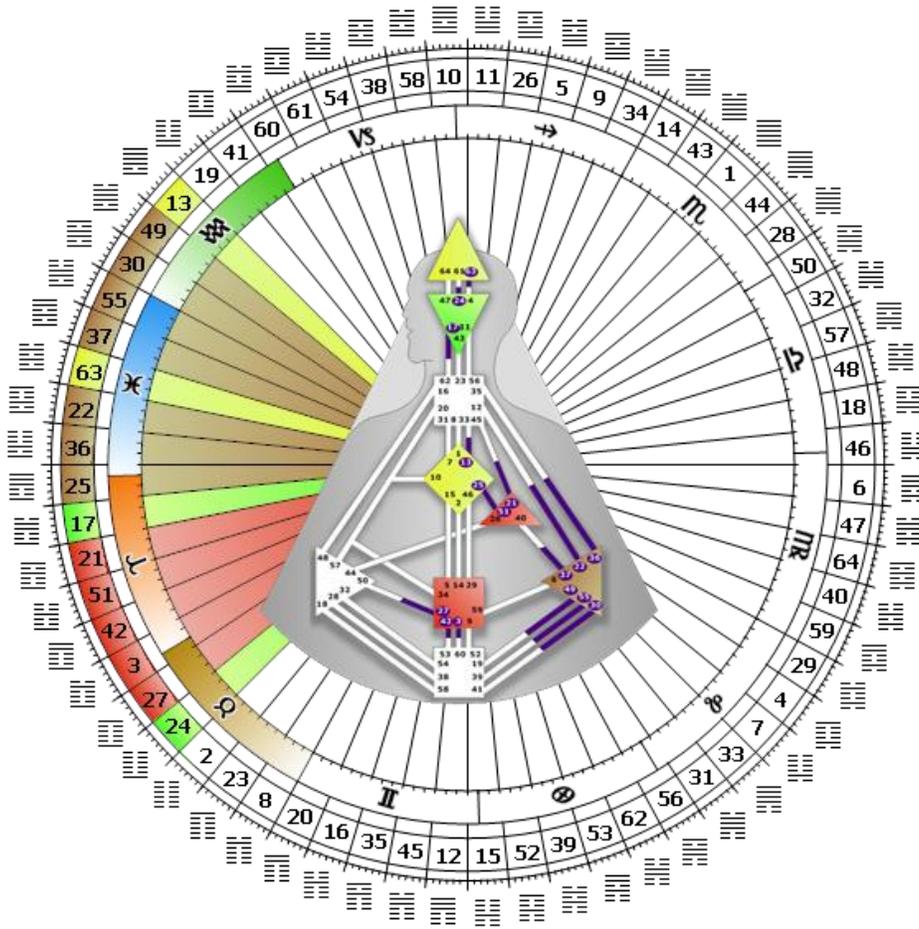
⊙ 13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23





Introduction to the Quarter of Initiation

This is the Quarter of Initiation and as a basic formula, this is **purpose achieved through mind**. Remember, everything about this Quarter of Initiation is this is the coming in. You come in in Initiation. You lay down the foundations of how you're going to survive and exist in Civilization. You make the other and reproduce in Duality, and then finally when you get to the end of the road to Mutation, you get to that place where you can accept the purpose and fulfillment of the process of being in life and be ready to die so that you can come back again as a witness and again go through this wheel. In other words, this is our movement.



So each Quarter has an archetypal value. The most important thing to recognize with a Quarter of Initiation is each and every one of these hexagrams and each and every one of the profile nuances within these—and I say hexagram because we are looking at the personality Sun movement—what you're really going to see is that all of them are nuances of the purpose in life being fulfilled through mind.



So, if you're somebody like me who is a Left Angle Clarion, my Sun is in the 51 so it's part of Initiation. When I come into this life, I am here to fulfill my purpose through mind. So I become in that essence, in watching my movie, I'm an archetype of that. Here I am blasting out the mental news and teaching this mental knowledge, and so forth. It is purpose fulfilled through mind. It tells you something about our incarnative process. That we are not incarnating to simply be form principle; otherwise, we'd all be dolphins or we'd be plants.

We're here to fulfill a consciousness program. All of the roles that are acted out in this Quarter are going to be fulfilled in their process from the mental plane, no matter what. So you have not only the variation of the different kinds of actors and actresses that you're going to have in the movie, but you really have to see that if everybody in the movie comes from this Quarter, it's going to give you a headache to listen to their conversation because everything for them, ultimately, is about fulfilling their very life and fulfilling their purpose through mind. Not through body, not through form, not through the other, on and on and on.

Characteristics do not Matter when Living Out Your Purpose

We're talking both the fulfillment of purpose. Everything about the cross is about the potential to fill your purpose. It is very difficult to get to that place where your cross runs your life. I know. And when your cross takes over in your life, boy does it take over. It's almost as frightening as the idea of giving up the not-self because your purpose is something that does not honor your characteristics.

So, for example, let's say that you're an anti-social, nasty, savage little survivor like me. And you get on the wheel and the wheel turns you into some kind of social interactive good-for-everybody nice guy. But that's the cross. It doesn't matter once you're into the movement of your purpose what your characteristics are. Characteristics only matter when you're stuck with your not-self and you're unawake. This is the whole thing about my joke about not being furniture in a movie, the background. The background doesn't mean anything. But the moment you give background purpose, it jumps to the front of the lens and everybody can see it. It doesn't matter where you come from. The coward in the movie in the background that suddenly emerges as the hero and everybody is wondering where that come from.

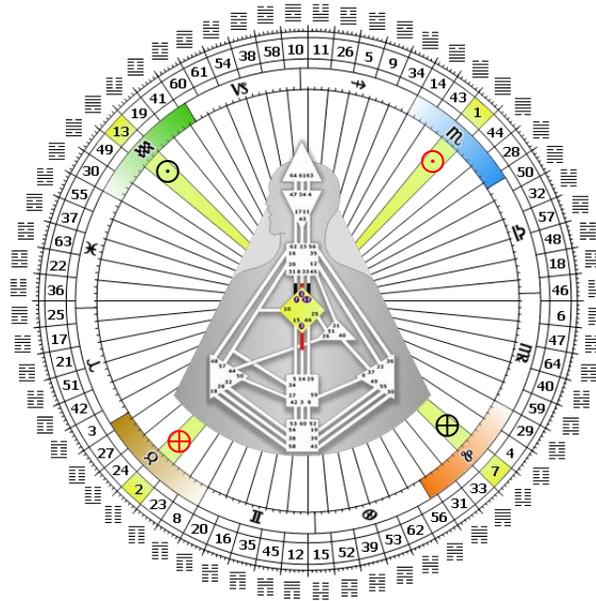
Your characteristics don't matter when you're living out your purpose. They don't. If I was living out my not-self, my nature, my very characteristics would create problems for me in this life as they did before I knew all of this. They just would. And purpose would never allow me to transcend the problems of my characteristics, never. That's the magic of being yourself, because the moment you really are living out your nature, your cross will take over, your purpose will take over and out of that will come its archetypal demand and the opportunity to be fulfilled that way, whatever that way happens to be.



The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 1

⊙ 13 ⊖ 1
 ⊕ 7 ⊕ 2

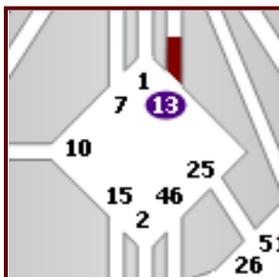
A Right Angle Cross is about personal destiny. In other words, the Right Angle Cross is your process. It's something that you have to go through. So it's not so much that you have to find somebody else's secret. You're looking for secrets yourself, and it's very important to find those secrets for yourself. So, everything about the very beginning of the process, everything about coming into form right at the beginning is, okay, what are the secrets? It's one of the things to understand about us and how important it is that we're not like other mammals that when they come in they start fresh; we don't. We do have the advantages of secrets that have been stored and that can be retold to us, things we can learn rapidly that we don't have to learn by trial and error because learning has already been done.



So, it's one of the most essential ingredients to life. When you begin this process, you got out the secrets, otherwise you have to spend too much time in this life doing things that don't matter in order to get to places where you could have gotten to a hell of a lot quicker and easier if somebody had told you how to do it.

The 1/3

⊙ 13 ⊖ 1
 ⊕ 7 ⊕ 2
 RAC Sphinx 1



We start off with a 1/3 so that when you're looking at that 1st line, that 1st line says, "I have to study and find the secrets that way. If I explore things, if I dig into things, I will find the secrets that will show me the way to fulfilling my purpose." Unfortunately, there is a 3rd line unconscious which knows that many secrets are nothing more than lies, that a lot of secrets that are purported to be secrets aren't secrets at all. The 3rd line unconscious is going to discover sooner or later that the so-called secret is not true. One of the most impor-



tant things about 1/3s is that when you meet a 1/3 Sphinx who has their Personality Sun in the 13th gate, their job this life is to discover which secrets are lies. That's their job. Remember that secrets have power.

When you're looking at a 1/3, you can really grasp the nature of what is Right Angle. There is no more perfect example of the Right Angle process than the very beginning of that process. Not only that, but it's the most self-absorbed because both the 1st and 3rd lines obviously are lower trigram so it's deeply absorbed in its process. Yet, at the same time, understand what it means to be a 13 Sphinx. What it really means to be a 13 Sphinx is that you don't swallow the secrets of others and take it in as if that's truth. You look for them because you know you need them. Yet at the same time, the greatest task for you is to discover whether or not they're true, whether or not they're real secrets, and whether or not they are really of value.

What we discovered is that most of the things that are purported to be secrets, that when you find out how sex works it's always going to be great. When I talk about secrets I'm not just talking about the hidden treasure. I talking about anything you don't know, anything you don't know that somebody else knows. They have the secret. They know the experience, they could give you the direction, they could make life easier, and you want to know what that is.

The 1/3 process is to shake it out. If it weren't for 1/3s, we would be easily led by the nose all the time. And so that 1/3 Sphinx, what happens to most of them as not-self, it's not like they get to live out their purpose. What happens to them as not-self is that they end up being deeply depressed, and deeply pessimistic that there is no secret to awakening, love, riches, the good life, you name it, whatever the case may be. They end up in a position in which, rather than being able to provide direction—all Sphinxes are here to provide direction even if they're not trans-personal—they simply provide the medium of direction. This is a force that will say: *Don't believe that stuff. You're not going to get rich doing that.*

In other words, the 1/3 is going to break through and see that the secrets that have been out there are not necessarily secrets, they're not necessarily valuable, and it means that life, once again, becomes unpredictable and suspicious.

The 1/4

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

When you go to 1/4, you have a totally different phenomenon. Oh yes, you have the same Personality that says the secret is the key. You cannot escape that if you have that 1st line Personality. But, this is not a 3rd line anarchist underneath that says, "Ah that's crap; Jesus is not my key," whatever the case may be. They will go through their process of rejection, of seeing the things that don't work—the kid who's about to get into trouble, who spends the whole night praying and still ends up in a lot of trouble the next day. There is this moment of: *What's this all about?* In other words, breaking through that, but if you're a 4th line you do not do that. Your



mother says that the secret in life is.....and the 4th line takes that in and tries to live it out, doesn't question it.

It's one of the most dangerous things about having a 4th line child. You cannot afford to lie to them. And not because they'll find you out, which is different. It's that if you're uncertain about your perspective on life, don't make that their Bible because that 4th line child will take that in. When you're dealing with a 1/4, you're dealing with a force, at the unconscious level, that simply wants to share a solid foundation. These are people, that when they know a secret, everybody they know knows it. I mean everybody. They're actually quite useful Sphinxes if they have a good secret. They discover how to download some movie for nothing and they're immediately on the phone telling every friend they have because this is the capacity of the 4th line unconscious, this transpersonal influence over those who are within your community of opportunity.

When you're looking at the 1/4 and you're looking at his introspective opportunist, this is not an introspective anarchist. Just think about it, how different that is. The anarchist doesn't trust the secret immediately from the beginning. The secret really has to be valuable for the anarchist to accept it. But the opportunist just says, "Hey, this is an opportunity. I'm not going to question whether this opportunity is really solid or not." That's not something you can impugn them with. It's not like they're doing anything wrong; they just don't work that way. They're not going to do that. The only thing they're going to do with their 1st line Personality is try to get as good as they can in having all the data together so they can transpersonally give out their secret to others in order to gain influence. It's very different.

It's a huge difference between a 1/3 child and a 1/4 child. The 1/3 child, you tell them something and they will not accept it on face value. And whether that's conscious or unconscious doesn't matter. They just won't accept it on face value, even while they're nodding their head. There's a part of them that has to check it out, trial and error, one way or another. But when you tell something to a 1/4 child, it's like, "Okay, okay, well I'll take your word for it. You know, I'm not interested in checking it out. I'm just interested in telling somebody else this." So, the 1/4 child who has the loose tooth and the mother says that the tooth fairy is going to come and leave a little prize under the pillow, the 1/4, even though there's a part of it they can be deeply skeptical, the 1/4 will just accept the money. And, of course, the next day they're in school telling all their friends, "Hey, look the tooth fairy brought me this money." There is the 1/3 saying, "You're a jerk, and what tooth fairy? What bank does it use? Where does it get its money?" and on and on and on. It's very different.

The 2/4

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

The 2nd line is a natural and everything about the 2nd line is that secrets are not something you try to figure out, they happen. They just happen. So, if you're a 2nd line Personality Sphinx, the 13th gate, the secrets for you are not something to look



for. So you have somebody with that configuration and they come up to you and say, "I'm going to India, I'm going to seek the truth, to find the secret." The thing is, "Hey, excuse me, when you leave here today before you get on the subway, you may not find the secret, it will find you."

And it's not going to find you where you think you're going to find it. It isn't. The fulfillment of your purpose through mind is never something that you are in charge of because it's just going to happen. It will call you. That secret is going to call you. And at the moment you're operating correctly within yourself—the Generator who's asked about something, who is called to something, who responds correctly, there lies the potential. The potential is that direction, that secret is just given to them.

The other thing is when we talk about the 2nd line, generally we are talking about the *natural*. Now that can be natural brilliance, that can be natural talent, that can be naturally gifted; there is this naturalness. In other words, they don't have to study to become something, they have a natural ability for it. So these beings, also within this context, are naturals for the secret. What I mean by that is that where somebody else has to go look for higher awareness, they just happen to be more aware. They're lucky, they're a natural.

It was like years ago I used to talk about my neighbor and for months I noticed that whenever the Moon was full I could hear him pumping water in the field. One day he came over to my house to bring me firewood and I said to him, "That's wonderful the way you work with the Moon." And he looked at me like I was nuts. "What do you mean, work with Moon?" And I said, "Well when the Moon is full, the Moon has its strongest pull on the earth." And I said, "Whenever the Moon is full, you're out there pumping your water." And he said, "Oh yeah, really?" That was natural brilliance. He didn't have to study the fact that the Moon has a pull and that if you're actually pumping water on a full Moon night, it actually takes less energy. He didn't have to study that.

A 1st line being would study that. You know, one of these return-to-nature freaks—All right, we're going to save energy; we're only going to pump water when the Moon is full because it has this pull. The 2nd line being does it anyway. It doesn't know all that. It's just attuned to it. It is a natural. The thing that makes them so uncomfortable is when somebody like me, Mr. 1st line, points out to them how clever they are. He was embarrassed. He didn't know whether I was making fun of him; he didn't. It was like, "What do you mean?"

And for most 2nd line beings, when somebody looks into them, because the 2nd line is something you can look into, when you look into them and say, "Hey, you really have a gift for, blah, blah, blah," they get very uncomfortable because, of course, they're not masters of their gift. They didn't build it themselves, work on it themselves, it's just there. One of the things you don't do with those who are natural is re-educate them because you take away their gift. You know, you try to refine them. You try to help them by giving them some techniques that might help. You don't re-educate them because all of it will be lost. There's just a gift there.



So when you're looking here at the 2nd line variation in the 13, what you're looking at is a natural gift, a natural gift to have secrets revealed. It's just there suddenly; it calls you. Now, of course, one of things about the not-self is that you may come in as a 2/4, Sun in 13th Sphinx and never notice that anything ever showed up. It's something to recognize about the 2nd line. The 2nd line is a line of barrier. It's why it has to be called. That why when you look at the 59.2, you'll see that there's a barrier to intimacy that has to be broken down. If you don't break down the 2nd line's barrier, you never get access to them. The not-self 2nd line being can be so self absorbed that they don't even hear opportunity when it knocks. And this is a 2/4 configuration. We have a 2/4 waiting for that opportunity to come to call and for them to make something out of it.

One of things you'll notice about 1/4s and 2/4s is that real fulfillment for them in their process is always when their unconscious finally drags them out into the world and they discover that they're surrounded by people who like them. It is the 4th line quality, this brotherhood/sisterhood, this ability to be able to bond through friendship, the ability to be influential to those you know. So, this 2/4 in terms of its secrets, it's not about, "All right you have to study George, or Jane." It's about, "Look, the secrets will come, wait for the call. When the call comes, the opportunity can be there." And once the opportunity is there, remember that if you have a 4th line at your unconscious—the 1/3 isn't in a hurry to tell anybody else that the secret is a lie because they don't want the others to say, "Aha, they found out because they fell for it." So they rarely tell people. But the 1/4 and the 2/4 can't help themselves. They tell their friends; they have to. It is pulled out of them because of the social nature, the transpersonal nature of their unconscious.

The 2/5

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

When you get to a 2/5, you get to a projection that is very uncomfortable. You know when a 2/5 13 walks into the room just about everybody, at some level, is projecting that this person knows something that we don't know, and that they may or may not tell us. That's a very uncomfortable projection. And because it's a 2nd line Personality it is going to receive the call. But it's not social in the context of the 4th line unconscious; you have a 5th line unconscious. The 5th line is always subject to the projection that it can fulfill whatever the projector assumes it can fulfill. So when you meet somebody who is a 13 Sphinx and they are 2/5, the automatic projection is they have a secret and that secret may change my life. That secret could make my life better, that secret to take away my pain, that secret could make me rich. They may have no secrets at all.

This is always my story of the Buddha who gets beaten to death. This is the 2/5 because it doesn't even know that it has a secret. Everybody else assumes it has a secret. The moment somebody's knocking on its door, it's demanding the secret. This is the kind of person, where on a crowded street, a lost person is going to ask them. There are 8000 people walking by on the street and the person who is lost is going to grab them. And, of course, often it's really the wrong person. The assump-



tion in projection that they have the secret doesn't mean they do. It never means they do, maybe. So you ask the 2/5 Sphinx on the street, "Hey I'm lost, do you know where—" "No, I'm from out of town." They don't know; and not only that, but when you walk away from them, you're mad at them—I'll never ask that idiot again. Ah, what the 5s have to live with in terms of projection and false expectation.

One of the values of the 2/5 is that if it is called as a natural to a secret, a secret of direction—and remember again by saying "secret" all the time it really gives it this kind of exhausted quality. But I truly want you to see this in the whole mundane: If I know what you don't know, I have the secret. So, it doesn't matter what that is, and it doesn't matter at what level that is; it's so important. Direction in this life is rooted in knowledge. Remember, purpose fulfilled through mind, being able to guide people, in that sense, the direction. It's very important to see that those secrets cover everything. We're always seeking that from each other. We always want something you know that we don't know.

When you're dealing with the 5th line, you're dealing with an assumption that they know what you don't know, just the assumption of it. Now, if there is a 2/5 who has that capacity to be able to reveal something that is of value that the other does not know, and they can reveal something that's practical—oh, I know where that place is. What you do is get on this bus over here, it's two stops, you get out, you walk eleven paces to the left and there's the hotel. The moment they can deliver practically, there is that person saying, "Oh you're so nice, it's so nice to meet somebody like you in the city like this. Why don't you come along, I'll buy you coffee." The reality is that the moment the 5th line can provide a practical solution—which is always its thing, the 49.5, practical solutions in revolutionary times—all the pressure is off and you get the reward.

So think about all these 2/5 Sphinxes who are not-self and think about how difficult that is. Everybody assumes they know things that they may not know. The boss assumes you know how to do something that you may not know how to do. And you don't say anything because you're a hermit Personality, and they don't say anything because they assume you're going to do it. And when you can't, you're fired and then you wonder why and there was this assumption that you knew, and you didn't.

The 3/5

⊖ 13	⊖ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

We saw our first 3 variation in the 1/3 that the intellectual potential that there is an answer to your question because that's basically what this is all about. The potential that there is an answer to your question doesn't mean that answer is true. So we see right away the discernment that begins in our evolutionary process with the 1/3 and its contribution. The 1/3 keeps us all honest; the 3rd line value is that it will show us, even if it's painful, those things that are false and it will show those things that do not work.



On a personal level for the not-self, that's very painful and there's very little recovery from that. It can be a lifelong process of deep pessimism in trying to live with the results of that. I've had great success, and it's why I have a real kinship aside from my sons being 1/3s. I've had great success in my professional life in being able to help 3rd line beings with a very simple turnaround in their psychology, that psychology of when something doesn't work, it's not, "I made a mistake and I failed." When something doesn't work, it's something that's been discovered, and something valuable that's been discovered that not only is it an important lesson for that being on their road to development, but ultimately it can be a resource and can be of value that they can use in their interaction with others, particularly in the context of a Sphinx.

When you're dealing with a Sphinx, you are dealing with direction as a schematic of purpose. You come into this life as a Sphinx, you are here to fulfill your purpose, you are here to provide direction, to be the direction. And of course the moment you're operating correctly as yourself, the direction is correct. And the moment you have those aspects within your costume in your profile that bring you into interaction with others, then your ability to guide them will be correct. The fact is that the Personality of the 1/4 or the 2/4, despite the fact that that Personality has very little interest in sharing with the other, they cannot avoid that their unconscious will do that. It will bring them into contact with the other; it will bring out the ability of the Right Angle to pass this message along.

Remember that the **Right Angle** is intended to be the **research zone** of a hexagram. The **publicity zone** is a **Left Angle**. So, the Right Angle has to go through research, but it cannot just do the research without passing it on; it does, the movement of information. So, a 1/4 or a 2/4 will immediately move the 1st line and 2nd line information into the social-connected realm as opportunities arise. In other words, it is this movement of information.

Okay, so we come to the 3/5 and in looking at the 3/5 3rd line Personality, this is quite different. This is the pessimism that there are no secrets. This is the Sphinx that says, "*There are many directions, but there are no directions.*" This is the ultimate cop-out of the wise, pessimistic Sphinx. "*Yes, there are many directions of the world, lad, but they do not matter.*" "I've come to find my way, master, which way shall I go?" "*Well, whichever way the wind blows, it doesn't matter,*" because the pessimism is, "*Yes, there are many paths, but I don't know if there are really many secrets at the end of those paths. I don't really think so, and I've tried them.*"

One thing about a 3rd line Personality is it is always going to experiment with the secrets. When a 3rd line asks you something—is the world round—and you say very comfortably, matter-of-factly "yes," don't assume for a moment that they accept that. They don't. They really don't. All these kids are being taught this stuff—it's round—all those 3rd line Personalities are going, "Well, yeah, maybe, I don't know, maybe it's flat." And the only way is when they see it for themselves, when they do it for themselves, when they live it for themselves.

They're designed to be the ultimate, experiential Personality. There is nothing more experiential than a 3rd line, nothing. This is the mutative way; this is the material



way; this is the nature of life, and it is trial and error. These are the toughest of beings, tough, tough fiber. You kick them, they get back up. You knock them down, they get back up. This is the nature of the 3rd line.

So, one of the things that happens with the 3rd line being is that the not-self, in going through and exploring, right from the beginning, trusting is one of the great sicknesses of the 3rd line. The 3rd line and the 6th line have, through their harmony and through the nature of the 6th line mutative process of the 3 phases, have a deep relationship to each other. The 6th line is the potential embodiment of trust. The 3rd line is the embodiment of distrust. The moment the 3rd line is trusting is the moment it's going to fall down and hurt itself. The moment it is trusting that it can walk at night on a stone path in Ibiza, you will discover right away that the stones will meet you right in the face.

It's one of the things to grasp about the nature of what is a 3rd line Sphinx. They will have tried things that have failed. And the direction they put out to others is a negative direction. That's why the 3/5s are the great runaways. Fifth lines, anyway, have a problem. If you go up to a 5th line and say, "I know that you can help me," and the 5th line tries to help you and it doesn't work, then that person is going to say as many bad things as they can, to as many people as they can, about that 5th line. It was just what it is. I'm a 5th line Personality; I know what this projection field is like; I know how it works. If you have a projection that I'm going to give you something and you don't get it, oh, boy the movie that people have.

So think about this poor 3/5 Sphinx; everybody assumes they know the way. They have a secret, they know the way. And of course, when you actually have to deal with them, you discover right away that what they're going to say to you, "No, I don't have any secret," and you don't believe them. And the moment that something goes wrong, you punish them. Three-five's are punished more deeply for failure than anybody else. They punish themselves over failure and are punished by others over failure because others have the expectation that they're not going to fail. So many 3/5 Sphinxes get into so much trouble and get blamed so much by telling people where to go. They get into so much trouble.

There is obviously something very magical on the other side about the 3/5 experience. Trial and error does lead to certainties. It is the testing ground of the validity of any process. With the 5th line unconscious is the ability to transpersonally universalize that discovery. Three-five's are great at research. These are the people, you give them a product or a drug or a thing and they analyze it and they probe it, they're the ones who will tell you whether it works or doesn't work. They will announce it to everyone; everyone, everywhere, letting them all know.

So there is a potential. It has always been part of my discussion about the nature of being that we live within the context of a pure binary, and in understanding the nature of the binary, one must understand that half of us, in a sense, a big generalization, half of us are about trying to find out what works and half of us are trying to find what doesn't. It's only when we ultimately work together that we become more and more efficient. This efficiency is the most important thing to humanity. All of us



like to be more efficient. The more efficient we are, the less we have to work. The more we have rewards, and so forth, the easier things are. It's all about efficiency.

Everything about the 3rd line processes is that they are the ones we rely on. We rely on them. The 1/3s, we rely on of them, the 3/5s, the 3/6s, the 6/3s, we rely on them to tell us what doesn't work, otherwise we're not efficient. So, if secrets are going to be tested, give it to the 3/5 to test. You know somebody who's a 13 who is a 3/5 Sphinx, and somebody has told you about some kind of formula that can change your life and you're not certain, give it to them. "Hey, will you try this out?" The 3rd line, things bump into them because they're perfect. Their initial pessimism is: *This won't work*. It's a great way to start.

How many 3rd line beings have come to opening lectures of mine? I've watched this movie, it's great. The moment they get in there, if they have a 5th line unconscious, they have the potential to say, "Hey, whoa, this thing actually works," because that's what they're good for. They're great testers. So if you want to test the secrets, if you want to test the way, here's the being when they're living out their purpose.

Think about this individual who has to live with this cross in this configuration and they're not-self. All they want to do is hide. Most of the time they're hoping that the only secret that is going to matter is death because it's a very, very uncomfortable life. Life didn't turn out to be what they thought it could be. They didn't find the magic in life, they're very uncomfortable with the world they live in because the people around them are disappointed in them. That 5th line unconscious, how difficult it is for the 3/5 to live with that unconscious, that unconscious projection of others that they are going to have the solution, that they are going to have the secret, that they are the ones who can show you the way. They get into such a state in their life where basically they just want to run away, and they do. You know, they run away from what they assume is failure in the hope that they can start again somewhere else where people don't know them, where people don't know that they have failed to deliver the goods.

The 3/6



That brings us to the 3/6. When you're dealing with the 6th line, you're dealing with something else; you're dealing in the nature of the 6th line with transition, and you're dealing with application of the lessons learned. What's interesting is that when you're dealing with the Right Angle, you're dealing with this personal destiny, exploration process. You're going into this thing for yourself; you're going to find all this stuff. By the time you get to Juxtaposition, you begin to look outwards towards the other and the beginning of responsibility towards the other.

The moment you get into the Left Angle, you get into the need to be able to share, in the transpersonal sense, to be able to share and influence the other about whatever it is. So you have seven profiles that study and take in and experience and go through a process with a secret. And you have three Profiles, the 4/1, 5/1, and the



5/2—and basically it's the 4/1 and the 5/1—that are going to be concerned with getting that secret out to others.

But the moment you get to the 6th line, what you get is the potential that the secret can be embodied in the life. In other words, you don't have to tell anybody the secret because all they have to do is see that you are the secret; it is you. It's not something else. You're living it. This is the magical potential of the 6th line. We know that the 6th line, in its three processes in life, goes from subjective, the Saturnian cycle, to objective, the roof cycle, until Kiron. And once you get beyond Kiron to the final stage, in that final stage you are neither this nor that. In other words, you are neither just objective nor just subjective; you are simply you. It's not about learning from the subject. It's not about teaching from the object. It's about living the binary as yourself in balance. Now, that's something else.

So, when we're looking at the 3/6 in this context, when a 3/6 walks by you, if they really have their movie together, what you're thinking is, "They know something." It's like they know something. You don't know what it is they know. There's this kind of—they know something. It doesn't mean you're actually even going to go and asked them what it is. You won't. There is just the sense that they know something. If you're a 4, your friends are going to want to know and you're going to want to tell them. If you're a 5, strangers are going to want to know and you're going to want to tell them. But if you are a 6, you're just it. You're not designed to tell them. That's not the nature of it. You are designed to be a role model. You're designed to be an example of it.

So, the Right Angle will discover, and not, secrets. The beginning of the Left Angle process will publicize what that is, but only the 6th line is actually here to live it, in that sense. They're simply here to live it. They may not even know that they know the secret. You get this all the time. Some 112 year-old woman is being interviewed. And the interviewer is saying, "What's your secret?" And she says, "Well, you know, one shot of bourbon a day, I smoke a stogy on Sundays and I always walk my cow." Whatever. And it's not like that does anybody any good because you know that's not the truth; you know that's not the secret.

It's one of those things about the 6; what it is difficult for 6th line beings is that other people see things in you. They see the secret alive in you. And yet there is no way for them, within that the mechanics of how things work, to ask you for that or for the secret. What they're ready to do is trust you because they assume you have it because they can see it in the way you will act as a role model. It's a curious piece of business.

Now, whenever you're dealing with a 6th line in the Profile, you're dealing with three phases. Anyone who has to go through being a 3/6 will understand that that first phase is not a cup of tea. You're dealing with a 3/3 phase. In dealing with a 3/3 phase, you know that the most interesting thing for 3/6s and 6/3s is the potential in them in the first Saturnian cycle in their lives to actually become very eclectic. In other words, they're liable to open up to a great many interests at a very, very early age.



The more things you look at, the less frightening is the fact that most of them don't work. If you only have to look at something very important that doesn't work, it's frightening, like your life, your relationship with your parents as a child. That can be very frightening as a 3rd line being. You can be deeply upset by that; it can be really difficult in your life. But what often happens with the influence of the 6, because the 6 is designed, ultimately, to have this objective overview from the roof, is that it gets to look and see many more things. So there is a very powerful—and remember this Quarter where we have purpose fulfilled through mind—this is a very powerful, mentally stimulating field.

So, if you're somebody who comes in on the 13 and you're a 3/6, one thing to recognize is that in that child's first thirty-year process, they are going to look at many, many, many, many, many different things. They're going to be curious, in that sense, about many things. They're also going to discover that many things don't work. The more things they discover that don't work, the healthier they're going to be. It seems odd. If you're 1/3 and you find out that only one thing doesn't work, it's already disturbed you. That's very different. You're a 1 and you want things to be solid. And the moment your mother says something and she doesn't do it, all this kind of stuff, it's instantaneous, it's deep, the impact is very powerful.

But when you're a 3/6 and your road is that you're going to have to fulfill the potential of your unconscious which is about having that vast overview, and you're going to go through a 3/3 phase at the beginning, the more things you see that don't work, the least personal it is. For the 1/3, it is deeply personal. It's like the secret not being true is something that was personally done to me—*I hate God*. Only a 1/3 can actually say that and mean it. A 3/6 will say, "*All the gods are full of shit some of the time. So, it doesn't mean I should get depressed that my variation doesn't pay any attention to me. It seems like most of the variations don't pay anything to anybody, so that's okay.*"

In other words, the messier it is—it's very chaotic to be a 3/6 or a 6/3—the more there is out there, the healthier it is for them. If you're going to come in and be a 3/6 in any of the variations of any of the crosses of the Quarter of Initiation, then mental stimulation and lots of interesting stuff to explore is going to be healthy for you because in that you begin to discover that you noticed, yourself, what doesn't work. You begin to see you actually have a gift. You begin to resonate to seeing clearly this isn't going to work, that isn't going to work, and so forth and so on.

Now, if you don't have proper guidance, it's very difficult to be 3/6 and to be able to coast along as I've just described it. Obviously, there's a great deal of pressure; there is a lot of pain that is possible; there's a lot of disappointment in terms of the way in which you are seen by your family. Remember, 3rd line children do break things, make mistakes, and have problems. They are going to get into trouble in the ordinary household; they are going to be seen as children who somehow need more help, or more work, or this or that, the concerns of the parent the child takes in, obviously.

So, one of our responsibilities is about changing the way in which a parent sees its child. You know if you see the profile of your child, it's going to make a great deal of



difference. So, a 13 who has a 3/6, there is a great potential there. The potential is that they will look at a great many secrets. And not simply that they will explore them intellectually to see whether they're valid or not, but they will actually incorporate them into their lives. And that incorporation, which is difficult for the 3/6, will take place at the unconscious level; suddenly they become the thing that they investigate; it takes them over.

So they can become the embodiment, in that sense, of the secret. Obviously, in dealing with any 6th line being, you're not going to find any stability in their process until they enter into the second phase of their life, until they go up on the roof and they begin to distance themselves from the direct 3rd line phenomena, the double phenomenon, and they begin to have the possibility of finding the optimism that they need in order to find that balance to their pessimism.

The 4/6

⊙ 13	⊙ 1
⊕ 7	⊕ 2
RAC Sphinx 1	

That brings us to the 4/6 and the close of the Right Angle variation. Think about it. When you start with the 1/3, you have two lower trigram lines. When you finish with the 4/6, you have two upper trigram lines. The 1/3 and the 4/6 are natural harmonies to each other—the 1 to the 4, the 3 to the 6. It's really a very poetic, very perfect, geometrical bookend, if you will. Just as the 1/3 has difficulties in its self-absorption because it is so absorbed in itself, the 4/6 has a problem in that it's so absorbed in the other. And yet it's not transpersonal. It's not a transpersonal angle. This can be a real dilemma for them in their life, that while they're paying attention to everybody else, they get ill and die because they weren't paying any attention to themselves.

There is a tendency in the 4/6, the voyeur looking outward, to not notice what's happening around. What I've just given you is the only way you can understand the 4/6 and its relationship to secrets. It's always looking for the secret all around when, in fact, it may be sitting on it and doesn't see it. This is classic 4/6. *"It must be out there somewhere."* They're looking for it. It's like looking for the key to the car. They're looking everywhere only to discover that it was in the ignition. And there they are looking everywhere for it.

So one of the dilemmas of the 4/6 is that they may have paid so much attention to the outside that they don't really see what's essential for them. The 4th line Personality is an opportunistic Personality and one that can be deeply influential to those they know within their circle. And the 4th line, as a Personality, is designed to reveal the secret in order to attain influence. They will reveal secrets whether this secret is valuable or not. Think about that. If you're a 4th line Personality, you have no choice but to try to influence your friends. You have no choice. That's just what you are. You are fulfilled through moving the foundation, in the harmony from the 1 to the 4, moving that foundation outward to the other. That's the trip.



So, if you're a 4/6 Sphinx and you read an article in a new age magazine that the secret is water, and a certain kind of water where the water goes backwards instead of forwards, or you get an Australian toilet or something. But anyway, the secret is water. You're not going to look into that. You're the voyeur; you've seen that the secret is water. At least the secret is water for others. And while you're having a cup of coffee made from polluted water and drinking it down, you're telling your friend on the phone about the wonders of your water that rotates backwards. It can be quite hypocritical.

Now, remember that the 4/6 has the greatest tendency of any Profile to be hypocritical. And again, this is not about fault. It's not like they choose that. It's one of the aspects of the 6th line. Remember that until we had the advent of the nine-centered being, the 6th line, once it went up onto the roof, would stay there and get colder and colder and more distant and more distant and more influential. And when you look at the 10.6, 10th hexagram, 6th line and you look at the detriment, you know, the detriment of a hypocrite: *Do as I say, not as I do*. So we, in our Western culture, the philosophers who have been instruments of our Western culture, the vast majority of them were: *Do as I say, not as I do*.

This is one of the tendencies of the 6th line. So when you're dealing with a 4/6, when you're dealing with an opportunistic voyeur who has the capacity within them to say, "Do as I say not as I do," they have the tendency of putting out any old secret. Now, there's a value in that. If they keep on putting out secrets all the time, some of them may be useful and may provide a real opportunity for others. The moment the 4/6 sees that being able to provide direction is not a single path, this is the great step forward for a 4/6 who would be a Sphinx. It's not about telling every person you meet that this is the pathway. It's about recognizing that there are different pathways and that different pathways function for different people under different circumstances and it's the only way they can get away with being a hypocrite. "I can tell you to take this pathway because I know that this pathway will work for you. By the way, I never took his pathway because it wouldn't work for me."

Only when you deal the 4/6 13th Sphinx can you speak that way. It's not: Take this pathway because I know this is the way because I've been down this line and this is the thing to do, and blah, blah, blah, this is really the way. No, their greatest capacity to influence is their ability to be able to discern different pathways for different situations. And so at the end of the process, the 1/3 is looking for that one path, the one that will never disappoint it, the path that will take it to the secret is the essential, Holy Grail of its process. The 4/6 is here to discover that there are many, many paths. As a role model, that can be opportunistic, and that by example, it can guide others.

Ultimately the 4/6 has to find its path, but the irony is that it can only find its path if it is with the right people. There is no other way for a 4/6. The great dilemma of the 4/6 when it's a child is that that 4/3 configuration of the first cycle is going to lead to them making a lot of mistakes in their friendships and being surrounded by the wrong circle. And in being surrounded by the wrong circle, not necessarily that it leads to them being, you know, junkies, criminals or dead on the street, but it can also lead to the wrong people in terms of potential opportunities in the future. If all



of your friends work in the same factory, your potential as a 4/6 is to get a job in that factory. That's it, because you don't have the circle that is going to provide you with the potential opportunities elsewhere.

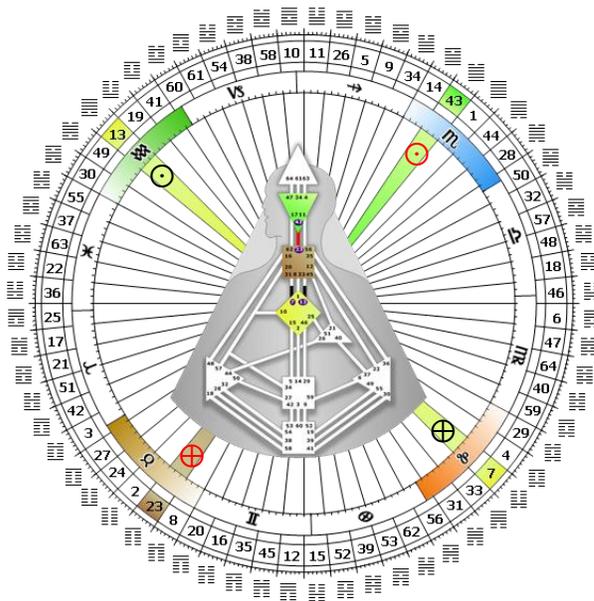
The Right Angle process of the Sphinx is the discovery through experience of answers, and whether the answers are legitimate or not. And so this is the beginning of the mental process. The beginning of the mental process is: What are the rules? How do we play this game? How do we play the game simpler? How do we teach each other how to play the game better? And so forth and so on. And this is a mental processes; it is mental direction.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Listening

⊙ 13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23

The 4/1

When you get to Juxtaposition—and again, Juxtaposition is a pure accent. Here you get to the Juxtaposition Cross of Listening.



Listening to something that's very difficult; it's very, difficult. It's not the same as hearing. You listen to the radio but you don't necessarily hear what they're saying. You can listen to the television, but you don't necessarily hear what anybody is saying. It's how people have radios on in the background. You are listening, but you're not really hearing it. That's important. And it's one of the things to understand about the nature of secrets. Secrets are not obvious; otherwise, they wouldn't be a secret. One of the things about the secret is that it isn't necessarily something you hear because if you're listening, it's always there. I won't confuse anybody.

When I was going through my mystical process, my deep process, every once in a while I would be sitting somewhere and there would be a certain thought that was moving across, and I would hear a conversation suddenly, and I'd be listening to this in the background. I would hear these people say something and what they would say, maybe a few words of it, was exactly what I needed to hear, exactly. Now when you're crazy, that happens a lot. It just does, it happens a lot.



One of the things that I understand about the crazy state is that the idea isn't to take all of that so seriously that you spend your life waiting to be guided, in that sense. But it's something to recognize about the nature of being. It is in the air. It's all there and it's all around. The thing that's so magical about the 13 Juxtaposition person is that they pull the secrets out of the ether. They don't pull the secret directly out of you, in that sense; they don't. For example, they meet you on the street, and they say, "Hi," and you say, "Hi." And you asked them about something they did the other day and they say a few things. And as you're walking away, the thought that is in your head is, "Oh, he must've just broken up with his girlfriend." Now, there's nothing in that conversation that was said that you could hear where that person said, "I'm having a lot of problems with Alice," and blah, blah, blah, blah, blah. It's not like it was in the person's tone.

In other words, there is a magical facility to hear something in that listening to catch something. Most of the time you don't even really know you're catching it. Most the time it is not so much that while you're thinking you're processing. Most of the time it's the day later, or a day after that when you're sitting with somebody else and they ask you how Joe is and you say, "Yeah, I think he's having problems with Alice," and you don't know where that came from. And the friend says, "Hey, how did you know that?" And suddenly you're in that space where, "Ah, he said it to me." Oh boy, you don't know how many times that has caused somebody a lot of trouble because he didn't say it. You caught it in your listening, but you didn't hear him say that to you. And of course it gets back to him and he calls you up (angry noises).

In American Indian tradition, there were listeners. Basically they were just there for the background sound. It's just all the background. There's a facility of penetrating the background and in that, a secret is revealed. By the way, for the not-self, that is very confusing at times. You can imagine, "I thought I heard you say, I thought I heard you say, I thought I heard you say," and you end up being distrusted by those very people whom you need. This is a 4/1, after all. You need your opportunities in order to get out your depth. But you can see that buried underneath this 1st line, underneath this introspection, this is the secret of listening, very deep underneath, in the unconscious, taking it in. There's the 4 Personality babbling away to its friends and it can get into a lot of trouble because it knows things it doesn't even know it knows.

Now if you have such a gift, if you're born with that, that's something that can be developed as a process in life. It's a skill, after all, and is the way that the purpose is meant to be fulfilled by this being. The secrets are not obvious. Nor do they have to be. The truth is everywhere. It's the same thing with seeing, the nature of seeing. There is so much to be seen, and how little we see. There is so much in the listening field. You know it's always there. When anybody talks to you, they reveal all their secrets, all of them.

Think about the way the brain works. The brain does not store words, it only stores sound formulas. It does not store words. When you're stringing your sound formulas together, and I say 'you stringing them,' when it's being strung, your sound formula together, in that sound formula there are relationships to sounds that if you put them beside each other, it would sound like (sound). But because you put them



in different places, they don't make that sound, but it doesn't mean they're not there.

You'd be surprised what actually comes out of somebody's mouth in terms of information when they're speaking that goes beyond the words, that goes beyond the superficial mood of their words, that goes beyond the tonal fluctuation in their words, that goes to the core of what the formulas are within the actual construct of the words themselves. And the fact that sounds in a formula would make one meaning together, "I need help," broken up and placed in different areas that actually come out sounding like they're other parts of other words, doesn't mean that "I need help" isn't in that formula.

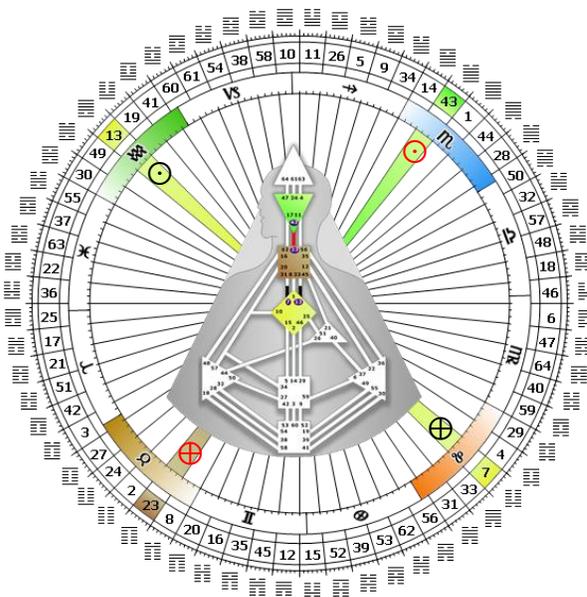
The listeners can get those secrets. And, of course, depending on your design, if you're highly intuitive, it'll come out in your characteristics as your intuition. If you're emotional, it will come out as a feeling. In other words, it will have its ways of filtering through your characteristics so it comes to the surface that understand the principle. Now remember that if you don't know how this works, it can be very, very uncomfortable in terms of the not-self.

The Left Angle Cross of Masks 1

⊙13 ⊙ 43
⊕ 7 ⊕ 23

The 5/1

That brings us to the Left Angle Cross of Masks. I like the duality in all these things. When you're looking at the nature of masks, you have to recognize two sides of this coin. Without a mask, there is no role to play. It's like the *Commedia dell'arte*. We come into life, we put on our mask, and we play out our role. The other side of that is to be un-masked. In other words, what lies beneath the mask. And, of course, the moment somebody comes to you and they want to discover what's the beneath your mask and they grab your face and they rip at the mask only to discover that it's really your face, then you know you're living your life.



When you're dealing with a Left Angle, the fundamental responsibility of the Left Angle is publicity. Basically what you're publicizing is whatever has been learned by the Right Angle,



and on occasion Juxtaposition. So when you come to the 5/1, you actually come to the only true Left Angle expression. The 5/2 rarely does its job, because again, we're dealing with the not-self. So when you're dealing with a 5/1, what you're dealing with is a universalizing Personality and a Personality that has a projection on it that it can come up with the solutions.

And so it's 5/1s who are universally presumed to have, as Sphinxes with the Sun in the 13th gate, if you were to line up the 12 profiles of the 13th gate, each person with their Sun in a different profile, it is the 5/1 who will be assumed to have the secret immediately. If you happen to know all the people, you would choose the 4/1 because, again, the 4/1 has much more influence than a 5/1. Its influence is more direct, it has a closer circle, and it influences its friends. But if that were 12 strangers looking at 12 strangers and you were asked which one of these people do you think has an important secret, they would go to the 5/1. Which goes to show you the kind of problems 5/1s have in this life because the fact that people assume you have the secret if your Sun is in the 13 doesn't mean that you do; and that at the unconscious level, you better have done your homework.

But the real role of the 5/1 is to get the secrets out, to universalize the secrets. The only way the 5/1 is going to feel good in this life if they're a 13 is if they're out there telling strangers the secrets. It doesn't matter what the secrets are. In most cases, the more heretical they are, the more satisfying it is; but nonetheless, their job is to get the secret out. This is not the secret of direction anymore because we're not talking about Sphinxes. And this is not the secret of truths that are everywhere. This is listening. This is the secret of masks. Everything about the 5/1 of the 13 is to unmask those who don't provide the truth.

What I mean by "provide the truth," remember that the responsibility of the 13th gate is to codify our experience to make it possible for us to learn from our experience so that life can be more efficient and that we have fewer problems with it. That is the nature of the 13th gate. That is what it's all about. And when you're dealing with the 5th line of the 13, you're dealing with the heavy, heavy expectation of salvation. This is the empathic force that is really going to provide you with the secret.

When you look at the program and you see that if you don't follow your Strategy, how painful the results are. How difficult it is to be a 5/1 on the Cross of Masks and that rather than being able to reveal what lies beneath the masks of others, you yourself are hidden behind a mask, and you are afraid to come out into the world. There is nothing more paranoid than the 5th line Personality. There's nothing that feels more threatened by the demands of the outside world than a 5th line Personality. And the demand that you have a secret, you either have it or you don't. If they don't think the secret you gave them was worthwhile, then you have to suffer the pain and retribution of them that you did not fulfill their expectation.

So the reality is that by the time you get to any 5/1 on any cross, what you get to is a very weak publicity department. This is something to understand. Four-ones do a much better job than 5/1s; they have more support. They tend to be locked into accommodating communities where they have their opportunity to display their in-



fluence, which is why when you look at most things that come into the world, they come in small cabals, which are basically 4th line themes. They don't instantly universalize because universalization is difficult. It's difficult because most 5/1s have given up on trying. They give up on trying very early in life.

After all, if you're a 5th line Personality and you come into the world, your parents expect the moment you're born that you're going to be a perfect child, which means within hours of your birth you've already disappointed them. And you feel the vibration, and there's no escaping that. So, the expectation that 5/1s, which is a very exalted Profile in terms of the capacity to be able to transform the universal understanding of something, very few 5/1s actually operate successfully in the universalizing sense. So, in this kind of configuration, you may pull out that person who is the 5/1 with the projection assumption that they're the ones who are going to give you the secret, that they're the ones who are going to be able to unmask the truth, and they can't. And you punish them for that. You punish them because they made a fool out of you because you thought it was them and they really resent that. People want help and if you don't give them something that's helpful, they really resent it; they really resent it.

The 5/2

⊙ 13	⊙ 43
⊕ 7	⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1	

When we come to the 5/2, we come to the extreme example of resistance to giving anybody anything. You have a 2nd line unconscious, that's the hermetic unconscious; it wants to be left alone. You have a 5th line Personality that's paranoid, that knows it gets punished if it doesn't deliver. One of the things about the 5/2s is that they are often considered to be dark, malevolent forces in this variation of Masks. They're the ones who actually hold deep secrets that they never let anybody know. These are the manipulators of the world; these are the ones who know the tricks, who have the inside dope, who know the way to go, blah, blah, blah. And they're not going to tell anybody.

Often, they're confronted with that. It can be very difficult for them because again, having a 5th line Personality means there are others who assume things about them. And because this is the Cross of Masks which means that the truth is hidden. The mask is a diversion, after all. These are beings who have incredible masks. They really divert you from what's really going on. So you know, you see them at the office and she looks like a schoolmarm. She minds her own business and she's very polite, then she goes back to the house and sacrifices newborn young to make contact with God know what.

You never know about 5/2s. Most 5/2s will be very different when they feel secure than when they feel exposed. I mean, they really have a change of Personality when they move in those different (sentence left unfinished.) But when you're dealing with this in particular, they're the ones who have a very, very secretive life and keep so many things secret from others and, ultimately, build up a resentment in others that they're not giving up their secrets, that they're not telling the truth. The other



thing is that they can be accused of things they didn't do. This is something that often happens; they're simply accused of things they did not do and it's very difficult for them to defend themselves.

The 6/2

⊙ 13	⊙ 43
⊕ 7	⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1	

The 6/2 is an archetype of the transition to the new form. The 6th line Personality attuned to the three cycles of life, and this movement from the subjective to the objective to the role model or to what is really just the quantum; just there, just there as it. Everything about the role model hermit is just that. It's a role model hermit. It's not looking for any interaction. It's looking to live out the fulfillment of its process, and this is about living the secret. The whole thing about living the secret is that the mask dissolves.

So, for example, there's always this thing about talking the talk or walking it. They're all kinds of people who can talk about Strategy, but it doesn't necessarily mean they're living it. This is really what it's all about. Within the 6/2 lies the capacity, particularly in this example because this example gives you classic configuration. They will wear a 3rd line mask in the first cycle in their life, that 3rd line mask of suffering and pessimism. You'll see that other face. You look at them and you'll see they're suffering.

When they go up on the roof, they'll change their mask. Suddenly they have more composure, suddenly there's a totally different look. This has nothing to do with what's going on inside of them. This just has to do with the way in which they are seen. By the time they get to their 3rd line phase, if they've gone through this process as themselves, then the mask is gone because they don't need it anymore. They don't need the protection of that mask anymore because they're living the secret.

It's not that they've found the secret. Some Right Angle being found it. It's not like they were the ones who even heard it from the Right Angle. Some Left Angle told them in some transpersonal karma with them. But they live it. They're not interested in sharing it. They're not interested in teaching anyone because that's not their natural tendency. After all, they're a 2 underneath. Their unconscious just wants to be able to live their natural gift.

So what you get is somebody who lives the secret. So somebody says, "*I've been doing this all my life and this is my life,*" they live it. "*I've found the secret, I live my secret. I've found his knowledge and it says that I have a Strategy and I follow the Strategy and everybody can see it.*" It's just there. It's all unmasked. The illusions; the real secret comes through, the true self comes through, not a persona that's carried over the face.



The 6/3

⊙ 13	⊙ 43
⊕ 7	⊕ 23
LAC Masks 1	

Whenever we get to the end of a hexagram structure to the 6/3, we always get to something very unique because this is the ultimate, transition, mutative movement. It's not just interested in a secret, it's sunshine, if you will. And it's not particularly interested in being a role model because it's sort of temporary, because it can never get over its unconscious 3rd line. Even when it's a role model, it still gets caught up in the subjective. So it never gets to live it out in that way.

It's looking for something else. It's looking for the secret of principles. It's looking to the next hexagram. It's looking to where it's naturally going. It's going to the 49th hexagram. It's going to *revolution*; it's going to the gate of *Principles*. In other words, all of those secrets, however they operated through each of the profiles, by the time you get to the 6/3, you get to the realization that this is just a genetic chain and these secrets are not of value in and of themselves. They lead to something. The discovery of anything being made more efficient leads to the establishment of fixed principles so that others can live by those principles and no longer be concerned about what it took to get the place of efficiency in the first place.

So, one of things to see about 6/3s is that whenever you're looking at a 6/3, look at the next hexagram, because what you're going to see is what they're really interested in. This is often their great dilemma. There's so much crisis around them, so much trial and error, up-and-down, yo-yo stuff, their 3/3 phase in the beginning. They go up on the roof and yet their unconscious never lets them really stay there. There's all this turmoil for them and the only thing that keeps them healthy is that there is that on the horizon, there are real principles. We don't have to look any more. It looks back down over the building that it's a part of it and says, "*All of you, forget about that, it's okay; we're going to have principles now.*" And principles means it's not up to us, on our own, that we have to go out and find the answer. The answer is to be provided; it's over the next hill. It's in the next hexagram.

Three-sixes and 6/3s as children need a great deal of respect from their parents to really be able to help them go through that first phase. And then all the parent needs to do to make the way easy is to be supportive of their process, encourage them to see the benefits, the benefits of trial and error. As long as 3rd line beings or 6th line beings who are going to have 3rd line phases understand the benefits of trial and error, then we're going to have totally different human beings. We're going to have a much easier road and we're not going to have people going down a path that leads to a false secret that has always been a false secret because nobody has said, "Don't go down there, this is just a waste of time."

One of our advantages is that science has built on 3rd line beings. If it wasn't for 3rd line beings, we would have no challenging of established formulas or concepts. We wouldn't. Without those people who are ready to do the research, to see whether something is legitimate or not, we do not perfect that very product or service or



whatever it is. So, 3rd line beings really need to be treated with a great deal of respect.

So, at the end of the line here we come to the 6/3 of the Masks. You have to recognize this is a multi-masked person, always shifting masks; always. And the shifting of masks is there as long as the secret hasn't been discovered. It's just a mask trying to deal with the chaos of the 3 or the problems of the 6, or all of those things that are there in a 6/3 configuration, always trying to pretend that they're a role model by wearing the appropriate mask. And yet what they're really looking for is to drop the mask and to drop the mask because there are principles that will protect them. But of course, that's the next hexagram.

~

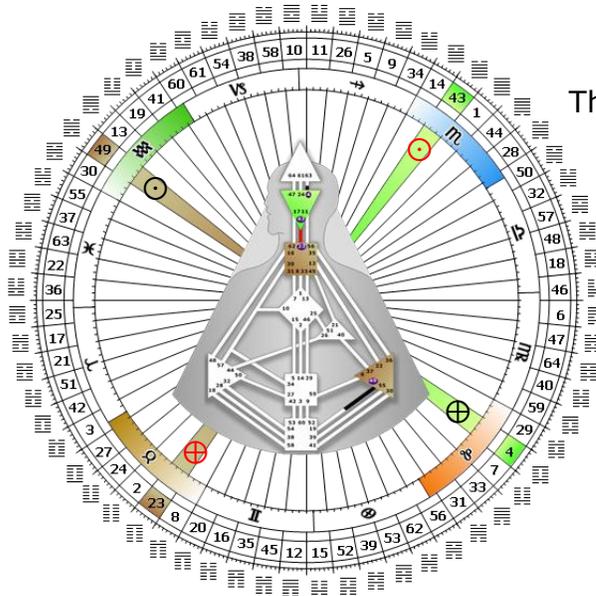


THE 49th GATE

Revolution

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

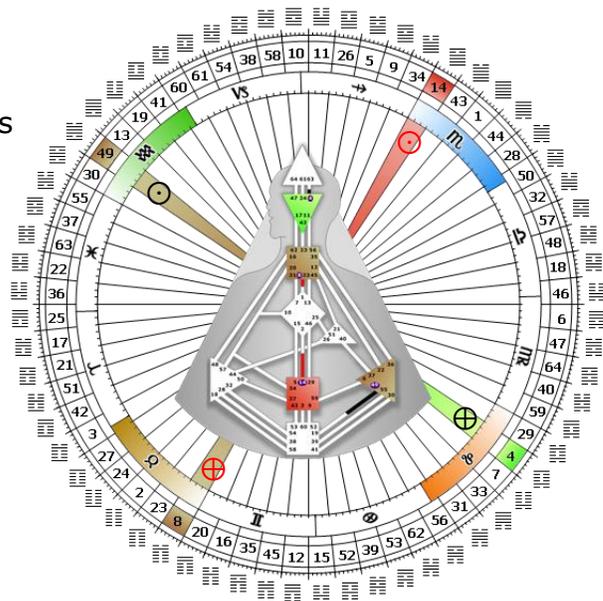


The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1

- | | |
|------|------|
| ⊙ 49 | ⊙ 43 |
| ⊕ 4 | ⊕ 23 |

The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1

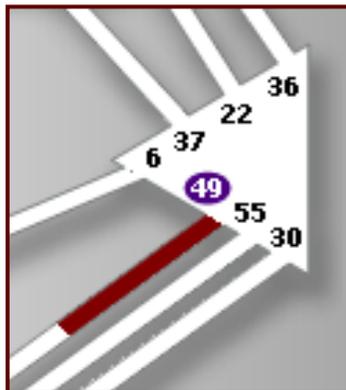
- | | |
|------|------|
| ⊙ 49 | ⊙ 14 |
| ⊕ 4 | ⊕ 8 |





Introduction

Here we have the 49th gate operating out of emotional system. Obviously, in dealing with the emotional system, we deal with the fact that the 49th gate is not clear. The first thing to recognize about incarnating with an emotional Personality Sun is to recognize that it's not clear. It's not clear because it's going to operate throughout its life in a wave that the clarity itself is only going to be possible. In other words, when you look at the 49th gate and you see that it's a gate of principles, it's principles in time. The moment you put that in its proper context, then it will help you understand the nature of coming into a cross like this where you know right away that the success or failure of fulfilling purpose on this cross will begin with and end with whether they're going to be able to be emotionally clear and to be able to live with the authority of their emotional system.



Again, one of the most difficult things about the nature of Incarnation Crosses is to recognize that you cannot live out the purpose of your cross unless you are living your life as yourself. You can't. Because you live out the purpose of your cross, your cross takes your life over. It really does. It takes your life over. It's one of

the things you see with people with mystical trajectories in their lives. All of a sudden something takes them over and their lives change completely. One of the things about your cross is that by the time you've deconditioned, your cross is ready to grab you and do with you what it wants. It is its purpose that it's interested in. It's not your purpose, particularly not your assumption of purpose through your not-self; forget all of that.

Okay, here we come to the first example of the Personality Sun in the emotional Center. We have the 49th gate, we have the gate of principles, but more than that, we have a gate of marriage and divorce, of acceptance and rejection, of being the sacrificer and the sacrificed. We have the only gate in human beings that is specifically about killing. This is the gate where, for example, the animals have to be sacrificed. This is the gate of the butcher. This is the gate of killing in order to provide resources for others. And of course, in the perversion of the emotional system, this can also be the killing of others in order to preserve resources for others, and so on. We end up going to war for it. This is a deep, tribal gate. So when you're dealing with the 49th gate and you're dealing with somebody who comes in with their Sun in the 49th gate, you're already dealing with a hot potato. You are; you really are.

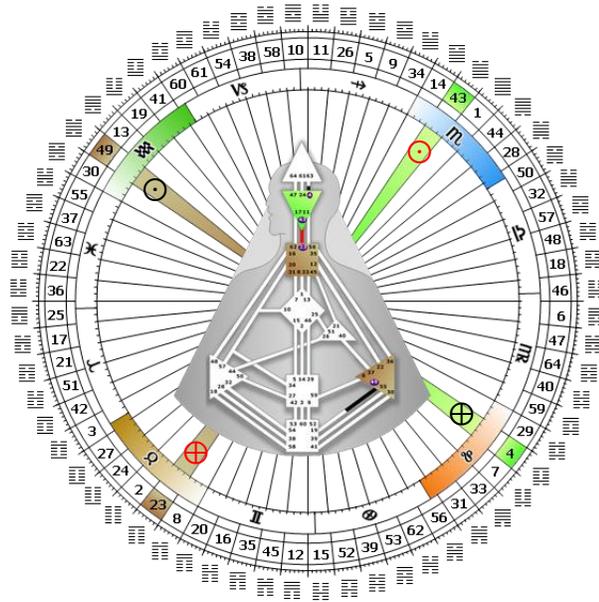


The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 1

⊖ 49 ⊕ 43

⊕ 4 ⊕ 23

So, let's start off with the root of this which is the Cross of Explanation. This Cross of Explanation is found with the 43/23, so this is where it gets the majority of its expression. But it's very important to understand that what needs to be expressed out of the 49, what needs to be explained, is what the tribe needs. That's very important to grasp. This is what it's all about. Remember the dilemma of the 13 and the 6/3. The dilemma was that all of this looking for secrets is interesting, but why don't we just establish certain principles for life that protect everybody from not knowing, protect everybody from the secrets they don't know. Why don't we collect all of our secrets and put them together in a principle that we can establish for the benefit of the community. After all, knowing secrets is a resource. Every country on this planet has a stamp that says *Top Secret* and nobody gets access to because it's a valuable resource.



So, the whole thing about the 49 is it establishes, what it's meant to establish, are what secrets are available to everyone. What are the basic principles? So, here is where you really have revolution. Revolution is when those who have been denied access to the secrets kill all those who have them so they can get them. You have the keys to power. We want to know what that's all about. We're going to take it because we deserve it, and so on.

When you're dealing with the 49th gate, you are dealing with something that is very, very important, very significant and very deep in all of us: The explanation of an emotional principle of what the community needs. If you're a fourth world person on this cross and you look around you, your principles of what your community needs is very different from ours, obviously. If you're in a bad mood and you're in the fourth world, your idea of what the principles should be and who should have the resources can be enormously violent. We live with this in the world all the time, every day.

Remember, without emotional clarity—50% of humanity is emotional—without the respect of the emotional system and the way in which it operates, without waiting in order to be clear, nobody on an emotional cross—when the Personality Sun is in an emotional Center—is going to be able to get to live their purpose. They can't get



there until they can live with their emotions being their Authority and being clear in that.

The 1/3

⊖ 49	⊖ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

So, let's begin. We have a 1/3. Now think about this. If there is no emotional clarity, what do you think is going to happen to that 1 in which they discover that the principle they been given is a lie? You can imagine what's going to come out of that anarchistic 3 underneath. You're going to have an emotional reaction. Not only are you going to have an emotional reaction, but have in mind how deeply, deeply sensitive the 19/49 is as a system, how deeply sensitive it is. It is most sensitive to touch. I've been surrounded for 20 years by people who love nothing better than have somebody dig their thumbs into their back—massage freaks and people who like to have their heads twisted and their bones rattled. My only activation in the emotional system is an unconscious 49. I can't stand it. Don't put your hands on me, the deep, deep, deep sensitivity to touch.

One of the things about the nature of principles is that the principles of the 49 are not intellectual. The principles of the 49 are always very, very, basic; basic in the sense that you can touch them, sensitivity to the basic needs. Don't dream about food, don't believe in food, have food to eat. In other words, don't dream that next hunting season is going to be the best hunting season. Let's just capture some of these creatures and breed them in captivity and then we can kill them when we're hungry, and we only have to go 25 yards.

One of the things to understand about this cross is that it has more to do with transforming humanity than just about any other. The 43/23 is about the efficiency. The 4 is about coming up with essential formulas. So, this is all about giving humans an efficient way to live together through this aspect. The 49 says, "Look, principles are only of value if they're applied to the tribe." So again with the 1/3 in this kind of environment, if they are not emotionally clear, then you can see that they are going to be very unstable in the kinds of principles they're going to establish.

There's always something else to understand about the nature of the tribe and what makes the tribe so difficult: You can only change the tribe by changing its feelings. It's not about the facts. Principles don't equate naturally to facts. These are emotional principles. Why should the rich have all the money? It's an emotional principle. It doesn't feel right. It doesn't feel right that 1% of the population earns as much as 50%. Now, it doesn't mean whether it's actually speaking or not. However you look at it logically, blah, blah, blah, one can see that's best legitimate. It is what it is, after all. No, no, no, the emotions come in and say it's not fair.



The whole thing to understand about this cross is that it is always trying to get to a place of fairness. Now, that's tough to satisfy the emotional need for fairness. But what's fair depends on who's in your tribe. It's not like this is an absolute; it's not like it's a fact; it's not like it's the truth. It's relative. It's emotionally relative. Now look, the 1/3 will grow up and will rebel against tribal principles because the tribal principles are never the truth. You know, as long as the emotional system operates in a wave, the tribe will never be ruled by an actual truth. It will be ruled by feelings, which means that until we have the transformation in 2027 and we have a whole new way in which the emotional system operates, that is, for those who are born with us, not us, only then is it possible to get to a point in which principles will operate with awareness. They don't. It's its touchy-feely, you know. That's how we got our societies to sort of go along with each other. We give them these things that feel right and give them this feeling of fairness, even though it's not the truth, even though it's not really fair. You know, this feel-good that America is the land of opportunity. It's great at masking a lot of poverty because it feels good and it feels fair. "Hey, I know you don't have anything, but look, you could become anything here." There is this feel-good principle.

But again, that doesn't mean that when the collective analyzes it that that feel good makes any damn sense. Yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, but, but, but, but, but...and don't think for a moment that our societies operate on the logic of the collective perspective. They don't. We need our feel-good because it's the basis of our principles. And more than that, it's the 49th gate that represents God. Now, it doesn't represent God personally like the 25 that will play priest or priestess. But when you're looking at the 49, it represents the rule of God. So the 49th gate, Abraham sacrificing or ready to sacrifice Isaac. He puts him on the slab; he's ready to cut his throat in God's name; if God tells him, he will do so.

In other words, this is the representation of the morality of the tribe. The principles of what are fair get distorted by the demands of the tribal spirituality and it gets very confusing. So your spirituality tells you that you can only eat certain foods. It doesn't matter what logic tells you. It doesn't matter that you may need a certain substance that you're not allowed in your religion that you need for the well-being of your body. The principles aren't going to pay any attention to that because the principles are the feel-good glue for the tribe.

So the only thing we have to be grateful about is the 1/3. What makes 1/3 so special is it comes into this setup and the 3 in it says, "Hey, this isn't really fair." It's the one that recognizes there's something wrong with the principle. Now, it may not be fair, because it's not fair to them, which is one side of their wave. It may not be fair because it's not fair to others, which may be the other side of the wave. But the reality is that the moment you have 1/3, they are going to recognize right away that there's something wrong with the principles. And, of course, it's easy from our perspective because we know that principles don't have to be truthful. They only have to have the illusion of being sensitive and fair. That's all, just the illusion. As long as the tribe has the illusion that everybody is being treated fairly, everything is ok.



It's like the illusion of democracy. It's such a wonderful illusion; you really feel like you're in control of who is going to be in power. But we all know that's illusion. Still, we're satisfied with that because it makes us feel good to think that on principle this is fair; we have an equal say in the direction that our nation's going to take. This is one of the things to understand: *This is a very, very, very political gate*. It is the political elbow of the tribe. It's the 49 who decides who gets to eat, speaking of fair. You were bad today Johnny, you were insensitive, you weren't fair so you don't get to eat tonight. And by the way, taking food away from the young is one of the most ancient paths of discipline. It's ancient. It's typical of 49—*you're bad, you don't get to eat*. And if you're really bad, I'll throw you out of the house, another classic example of what takes place in families.

We cannot just have anarchy. We know very well that our societies will fall apart the moment the tribe doesn't evolve naturally. If the tribe is just shattered, it doesn't mean we're going to have a collective success out of that; we will not. The tribe needs to maintain its integrity. It is the extension of the family, after all. The whole thing about transforming the tribe is the tribe has to be transformed within itself. The real opportunity is always there in the 49. If you can get a Sun in 49 to have the clarity of emotional awakensness, then you have somebody who's going to be able to bring major changes into the tribal way of life. But, at the same time, the tribe has to be maintained because it is the basis of how we raise our children. We need our communities. We need those relationships. We need to have neighbors for our children to play with and we need to have schools. We need to have towns, administrations, police, government, on and on and on. You can't just shatter that.

So the 1/4 brings the continuity; the 1/3 tries to make sure that it is at least as close to being fair as possible. Now again, the unfortunate thing is that the 1/3 coming in on the Cross of Explanation isn't going to explain anything to anybody because it's embarrassed, because it thinks that it is the problem, not that the principle is the problem. You know, the principle: Thou shall not kill. And you kill somebody, you blame yourself.

You have to see very clearly that for 1/3s, everything is about overcoming the 3rd line pessimism that permeates the life. And it turns the 3rd line being into somebody who is embarrassed about those things that do not work because it thinks that it lowers their self-esteem in terms of the way in which others look at them, that they're seen as failures, and they're not.

So a 1/3 who is so important to transforming the tribe, keeping its mutated process alive, that most 1/3s in the end simply leave the tribe because they don't feel like they fit in. They see everybody else going along with certain principles that don't work for them. They don't think the others are bad or sick. They think they have a problem. *"There's something wrong with me, I can't live like that. I can't believe that, I can't act like, I can't do that."* There is a lot of tribal pressure when it comes to the principles you have to live by within the tribal law.



The 1/4

⊙ 49 ⊙ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1

The 1/4 is going to take the principle it's given. And though it will go up and down on its wave about that principle, it has no choice but to reinforce that principle. 1/4s keep tribes together as a balance against 1/3s who try to tear them down. So you have the 1/3 child that says, "No, this is not fair." And you have the 1/4 child saying, "Yes *it is fair, it's always been fair.*" What to do. We are a binary. And there are deep conflicts in that.

Again, my warning about how careful you have to be as a parent, as an educator, as a friend, as a lover, that you do not be dishonest with these beings. Because in the end, the 1/4 child is going to take whatever the principles of the tribe are and they are simply going to apply them and put them back out. They will tattle on you if you don't. You were supposed to do your prayers Johnny, you didn't—whatever the case may be. Whatever it is, the 1/4 is there and they're going to make sure that that is followed through.

It's the 1/4 who wants to make sure there are enough people participating in learning how to do a folk dance that was important 1,400 years ago. They are ready to maintain and influence others with the principles that have been established with the resources so you have certain feasts. All feasts are 49 games. Every single feast you're ever going to participate in, this is a 49 ritual. It's a 49 that's out there and they're cutting and there are only two big legs on that bird, and there are six or seven eyes gazing at it, and you're waiting to see what slice you're going to get. This is a 49 trip. It's what it's all about and everybody has to accept what the principles are—Harry is the oldest, Joe works the hardest, and you over there, you're useless, you're just going to get the neck.

The 2/4

⊙ 49 ⊙ 43
⊕ 4 ⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1

Two-fours are the ultimate missionaries. I've always talked about the 2/4s being the missionary Profile, being called to influence others. Here is the call to influence others to the principles. These are natural politicians, in our language how we would understand that. In other words, once they are called, they have an incredible sensitivity. The 4th line capacity as well as the 49 sensitivity has this incredible sensitivity to be able to influence others. And again, in the tribal context, there is nothing more powerful than a 4th line because the 4th line is built for the tribe. Nothing excels more within communities than the 4th line because it's the community that is its potential.

These are the ones, that while they're sitting around and watching somebody break the principles of the tribe, that something can call them and they can end up having



an enormous influence in transforming that whole situation. In other words, they can be very powerful forces once they're called out. The other thing is that they naturally fit into the tribal mechanism. If you have a 2/4 child, it's one of my old jokes, you're going to see that they're never going to leave home. They're just going to wait for you to die and they'll inherit house. It will be a formal turnover.

When you're dealing with a 2/4 in terms of the principle, this is not like you have somebody who is in a hurry to change any principle. They naturally have a gift for living within the principles of the tribe. They naturally have a gift for deciding the principles of the tribe, and in that sense, being sensitive to the demands and the needs for resources by the tribe. So the moment they're called is the moment they are a very powerful force.

You can see that the 1/4s and the 2/4s keep the tribe locked into its principles. This whole phase that we're going through on the planet between globalization and fundamentalism is a classic example of this cross at work. That's what this cross is all about. And this is the great challenge we meet because you have to see that there are natural profiles on this cross like the 1/4 and the 2/4, that find nothing wrong with being a 12th-century person. Nothing, if that happens to be your tradition. It's like, "Well, this is the way." And they can be enormously powerful forces in saying that this is not the only way, it's the only way it's ever been fair. And this is God's way and this is the way we can be correct and spiritual and right. All the power comes with the emotional system.

Not only that, but recognize that is a gate of sacrifice, a gate of butchery, a gate of revolution, a gate that says we are the only ones who know and the rest of them don't know and they're not going to learn from us so let's kill them because they are getting in our way. It's not like it's their fault that you come in on this cross and you have a 2/4 and the most important thing for you is that everybody in your life speaks Castilian. It's not the point, but nonetheless, we have that and they're out there and you're not going to change them.

The 2/5

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

Remember that the whole thing about this Cross of Explanation is to understand that the explanation is coming after the secret. It's like this is what you do with the experience in life. You ritualized it; this is a mystical channel; you codify it and you give it principles. Our success is that we have these secrets and now we can turn these secrets into a way, and this is the way you do it. "Let me explain it to you." The 43/23 will only give you the efficiency of it. It'll say that if we all work together and we all share, then we're going to be safer and eat more. It will explain the efficiency, that it is efficient for us to train animals, to capture them, to breed them, all these things that have led to our development.



Everything about the 2/5 is the expectation that within the principles is an answer or an explanation for everything. And basically, it's what's called tribal justification. Why we do this? Why do we circumcise women? It is astonishing to me that in this day and age that this is still done. It's absolutely incredible. The reality is that at the tribal level, there is a justification. It's not like that justification is going to sway any of us. It's not like justification seems sensitive to us, but it is an established tribal principle that bonds the tribe together with glue. That's why God has to be a part of it because God is the ultimate punisher. If you don't obey the tribe, ultimately the tribal God is going to punish you.

Everything about the 2/5 is the expectation that the 2/5 is going to be able to provide the solutions, to be able to give the answers necessary to be able to solidify and justify the principles. However, it doesn't mean they can and doesn't mean they want to. There is a heresy that lies within them. And most of the time, 2/5s have problems with the principles, deep problems with the principles because the principles have already cost them. And remember that the 49 is emotional. This is an emotional cross. It's in the wave. It's going through all that.

The whole decision making of this cross, everything about that is waiting out the emotional system. So where the 1/4 and the 2/4 on this cross are going to be very powerful in maintaining the tribe, the 2/5 is going to be under suspicion. In other words, the 1/4s and the 2/4s are all into, let's say Christian religion, and everybody suspects that the 2/5 is a witch. There's something about them that's suspicious. And of course what happens to them is that what's going to be called to them is the expectation of others that they are going to be able to explain the principles of the tribe. And the moment they don't, the tribe turns against them.

It's like the priest who says the virgin birth is a beautiful story. This is a classic 2/5 statement, a beautiful story. It's within the principle. It's within the context of the principle, but there is this heresy in there, this little heresy that doesn't really swallow the whole principle hook, line and sinker. And how insensitive that seems to so many, and how aware it might seem to others. And the recognition that the 5th line, what it doesn't provide, what the tribe wants, the tribe does not want to be threatened. The tribe does not want its principles threatened. It wants its principles supported.

Most 2/5s shut up. 2/5s and 5/2s are the invisible ones. They really are. They're invisible beings because you don't really see them the way in which their potential has laid it out for them. There is so much pressure on them of expectation. And so, when you're dealing with a 2/5 in this situation, you have to see very clearly, there's enormous pressure on this person to go along like everybody else and be useful. In other words, tell the story of our tribe to the world, how wonderful our tribe is. Explain to the world why our particular cruelty that we enjoy happens to be worthwhile because it's what we need. Go out there and do that. It can be very difficult for them so they don't.



⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

The 3/5

The 3/5s are thrown out of the tribe. They're either thrown out of the tribe or they run like hell and never want to go back to the village again, ever, because they learn right away that the principles aren't fair. Third line people know immediately that life isn't fair. That's the first thing; life is not fair. It's not fair. It's not fair, and it goes on and on; it is not fair. They already know that. Then you give them this cross, and it's not fair. Not only is it not fair to them, you don't want to be on the other side of their principles because they're going to give you their trial and error principles. And they're going to say, *"Look, we're going to do this experiment. I'm going to kill you. We're going to wait three minutes and then we're going to revive you."*

If you ever meet a 3rd line person who offers you such an opportunity, say no. There is a remote chance they may be able to revive you, but in most cases, they're going to say, "Oops." And I assume they got you to sign a release first so they don't get into any trouble. If you're a 3, you're going to know right away that the principles of the tribe are cockamamie. They just don't work. They don't, particularly the way the tribe controls resources.

If you're a 3rd line being, you don't want anybody to control your resources. How come it's the head man who always gets to decide not only what gets slaughtered, but who gets to eat what? Third line beings say, *"Hey, I'm out there every day looking after these cows. I would like to have my own cows. I want to decide how much I get to eat."* Basic heresy; I want my own material. So, one of the heresies of the 3/5 in this cross is, *"I have my own principles."* Boy, oh boy; not only that but it's attractive to others. It's your principle. *"My principle is I keep a cow on the side. Sometimes I'm hungry. I have my cow over here and I keep it off the property, it's my cow."*

So, one of the things about the 3rd line when it comes to principles is that all of this becomes a problem. They, themselves, get to see that the explanations are not legitimate and not all of them, obviously. But again, all it takes with the 3rd line being is that you show them once that something isn't true. It not like they shake that and say, okay "Ok, second chance, let's try." There's a part of them that's already marked very deeply, very deeply with the limitation of that. They say, *"Okay, that's not trustworthy. Maybe somewhere down the road something will come out of it, but basically is not trustworthy."*

Yet, at the same time, they're a 5th line. Their real responsibility in the tribe, and this is why they get into trouble in the tribe, is to complain about the tribe's principles. That's their real responsibility. They find out that a principle doesn't work and their job is to universalize condemnation of it. Often what gets them into trouble is they write a book about their tribe and sell it to the collective. Then everybody in the tribe hates them because they revealed the tribal truth. And then they



are ostracized from the tribe and never can go home. In the literary world, that's happened over and over and over again. You know, those can't-go-home books because you write about—Salman Rushdie—you write a book, you can never go home, they kill you.

This is something about the 3/5. What happens in most cases, if the 3/5 is living out its nature, it's really going to help the tribe change because the heretic has the courage to stand up and say, "Look, I don't want to leave here. I want us to change because we have to. This principle doesn't work anymore. Don't you see that? This is not truth. This is just something we lived with as a custom. And we don't have to be locked into it." Now, that's the true wisdom of the 3/5, universalizing what doesn't work and increasing, in this context, the efficiency and explaining it. They don't do that. What they do is either the tribe throws them out or they run away.

It was so much fun for me to see in the early years when I was doing statistical analysis of the many, many people in my life here in Ibiza, how many were 3/5s—the flotsam and jetsam. They'd run away from all of their various tribes only to end up trying to, well, end up in a tribe, a tribe full of trial and error. And it's quite a vibration when you see a tribe like that because what you end up with is that very, very few principles bond the tribe, very few. There's no book of laws and rules and whatever, because it just doesn't work because you bring enough 3s together and they will tell you all the things that don't work. They just will.

The 3/6

⊙ 49	⊙ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

When you get to the 3/6, there's always this difference when you bring in the nature of the 6. One thing about 3/6s is that they tend to be suffering victims within tribal principle on this cross. In other words, it gets beaten into them. It's not necessarily a nice description for them, but it's so often the case. In other words, yes, they challenge. But again, they're not challenging in the way that a 1/3 challenges. That's a different story. They're not challenging some foundation that they're working with. The whole thing about 3/6s is that in first 30 years, nothing works and the principles don't work. And it's not even that the principles themselves are directly challenges, it's "everything doesn't work."

What happens to them is that there is within the tribal context, everybody wants to show them the way. And, of course, they are the ones who get deeply involved with the tribal principle system when they're young. They will go through that trial and error process; they will become very pessimistic about that process, but it doesn't mean they rebel against it. Everything about the 3rd line is that it ultimately will go along with what works for it financially. In other words, being a tribe has advantages materially because there is mutual support. And 3/6s are very concerned, like 6/3s, with their material life. It's a very powerful force, particularly in the first 30 years, and it leaves them with a deep need to be able to maintain—it's one of the basic principles that you have the resources you need, you have shelter, you have food and you have a job, these kinds of things. This is all built into the 49.



So, one of the things about 3/6s is that they are the ones within the tribe who, though they often break the tribal rules and often get caught and punished for breaking the tribal rules, they're always seen as a good member of the tribe. In other words, they don't try to get out of it. They're not heretics. They try to find a way to be a role model hypocrite within the tribe. So, they will go to church on Sunday because they discovered that if they don't, their neighbors give them trouble. So they go. The fact that they're fantasizing about something quite lewd while they're sitting there has nothing to do with the fact that they're there and they're living out the principle because they don't want to get punished. They've been punished enough. They've also learned that if they play that game and don't get punished, they have larger material advantages.

So again, whenever you're dealing with the 6, and remember, I speak of the not-self when I give these descriptions, you're dealing with a lot of hypocrisy. So, it's easy for them as a 3/6 to live with what they don't believe in, to go to a temple they don't really worship in, to go along with rituals they don't really support. But at the same time, accept, because A) they don't want to be punished, and B) it is an advantage. The longer they are like that, the more they seem to represent their people. It's a great joke.

Sixth line, after all, eventually gets to be the role model, eventually gets to be the force that people look to. And these 3/6s are like somebody who is the head of your local church or whatever is a 3/6. What you really know about them is that they don't believe in God. But that's not important. They believe in bringing the community together so the community can share and experience together and enjoy the social bond of being together and it gives them a job. They can justify their job and its principles by saying that it's to the advantage of the community to be able to do that. Wherever they are on their wave, whether they're down in their wave and are uncomfortable with themselves, 3/6s and 6/3s have learned that doesn't help. They've learn to accept themselves as failures, as hypocrites because they learned how to justify that and hear the justification as the principle.

The 4/6

☉ 49	☉ 43
⊕ 4	⊕ 23
RAC Explanation 1	

That brings us to the 4/6. Again, you can see the similarities when you deal with the influences of the 6th line in the context of the not-self. When you come to the 4/6, the 4/6 is the glue of the tribe. Nobody has more power in the tribe than the 4/6. So, this cross where you have the Sun in the 49th gate, in a tribal gate in the emotional system, the 4/6 has the greatest power. And the example is an obvious one: The 4/6 is a voyeur. As a voyeur, they don't really have to suffer directly from the principles of the tribe; they don't. They don't have to be the one who gives the principles of the tribe. In other words, as a leader, they don't. They can participate fully on the outside. So they don't have to be the one who's called to the altar in a ceremony. They don't have to be the one who does a certain amount of this or that, or whatever the case may be; they watch.



They're a tribal witness. And not only are they a tribal witness, they are influential as that tribal witness. They're the ones with their 4th line Personality that's saying, "Yes, we are a strong tribe. We are a good tribe, this is a great tribe. You look wonderful doing that job, look at you building that building." And there is the 4/6 off on the side sipping tea and musing over the building of the building. They're great at that. Given the not-self about hypocrisy of the 6th line, the whole beauty for them is that they can sit back there and actually be an authority and deeply influential. They're the ones who love to tell tribal stories. They're the ones who like to give you an example of how wonderful the tribe is, explain to you how important the tribe is, its history and all of this stuff. It's right there.

The one difficulty that can arise in that image of the 4/6 of this configuration is in the 4/3 phase, that is, in the first 30 years. If they end up hanging out with kids in the tribe who hate the tribe, then they can be turned. Remember that everything about the opportunities in life is about the friends of the 4. So, if all of your friends say, "The tribe is awful, let's get the hell out of here, let's do something else," that 4/6 can end up being carried away on that. This is one of the warnings I always give parents who have 4/6 children, that the most important thing for you to tell them is beware of your friends. Make sure that your friends are the result of your Strategy. If your friends are the result of your Strategy, then you're going to go in the right direction.

So, let's think about something here. In dealing with the 49th gate and this theme of the tribe and tribal principles, in understanding that the Right Angle is where the research is done, the thing to recognize is that there are very, very few forces as potentials in the Right Angle of this configuration who are going to do anything to actually change the tribe. You have to see that. In other words, the Right Angle is not there to be the harbinger of transformation. They are there to provide the seeds of potential transformation through their experience.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Principles

⊖ 49 ⊖ 14
⊕ 4 ⊕ 8

The 4/1

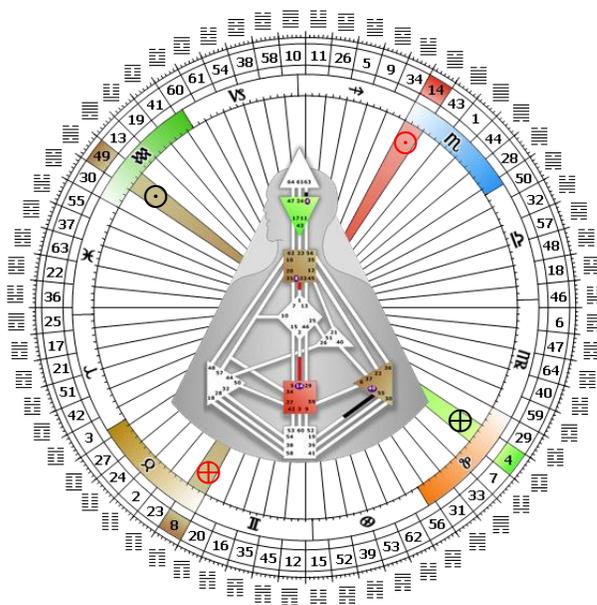
The moment you get to the 4/1, you get to this very, very fixed focus. This is the Juxtaposition Cross of Principles, very focused. Now, this is a very powerful externalizing force. This is the strongest influence within the tribe. The 4/1 has the capacity to be of value in its tribe. One of the things I tell 4/1s is that only when you have a strong community around you that you're bonded to are you going to be able to fulfill your potential. Because only then is your influence legitimately going to come out. The 4/1 is going to be focused within the tribe only on its principles, dedicated,



in that sense, fixed, in that sense, to the tribe being maintained and the principles of the tribe being maintained.

However, there is a 1st line unconscious. And if the foundation is truly faulty, then there's a possibility that the 4/1 can be transformed, always. This is the only hope the tribe has is the very fixedness of the 4/1 to be transformed. Now, if you take an

adult 4/1 who has been the mouth-piece in the community for tribal principle and you shatter that principle, you will shatter them. And like Humpty Dumpty, you won't get them back together again.



The only way in which 1/4s or 4/1s become of enormous value in society is when they are properly raised as children. If you have a 4/1 and they are raised within the context of the tribe, they are told that the foundation of the principles are not all solid, then they will be a force that will be able to say, "All right, I know that not everything about the way in which our tribe has functioned over these millennia today is suitable. It doesn't mean we have to give up what it is to be a tribe,

what our bond is to each other. And we shouldn't be afraid of maturing, of evolving. We don't stop being a tribe if we change this."

They can be enormously powerful and influential in being able to establish a legitimate foundation, but only if they're given a legitimate foundation to begin with by their families. Otherwise, they are the last ones to give up, like my image of French missionaries in French Canada in Québec in the 15th century. And the Mohawk Indians were always amazed that while they were boiling these guys alive—because the Mohawks were really savage—that the missionaries were still doing their beads, we're still doing the Rosary. This is the classic 4/1 image. You know, you're boiling away, and there you are doing your number. It was very impressive to the Indians. It allowed them a much more entertaining evening because they were used to boiling people who screamed and yelled and wanted to die right away. And here were these wonderful crazy priests who are standing there going through their religious trip and the Indians that that was very cool.

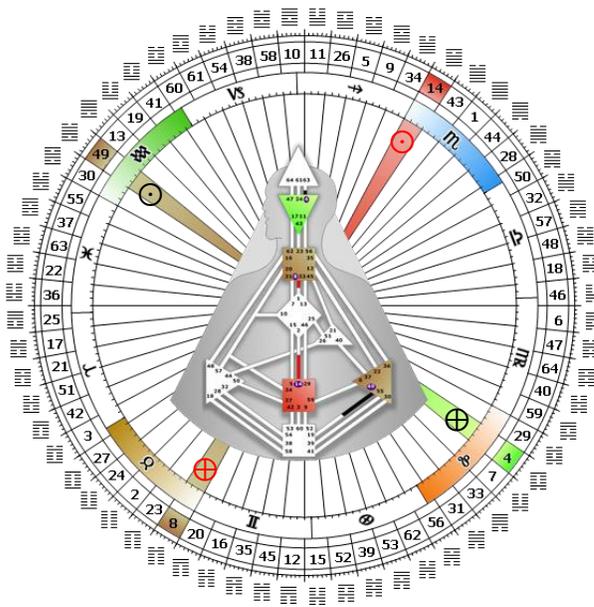


The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 1

⊙ 49 ⊙ 14
⊕ 4 ⊕ 8

The 5/1

Let's get to the transpersonal and the selling of principles. If you're a 5/1 and come in with your Personality Sun in the 49th gate, you come in as a revolutionary. The tribe loves to embrace the 4. It is deeply, deeply, deeply suspicious of the 5. It's



my joke as a 5 that the people in Ibiza I've known all my life, I have very little influence on them. People have watched my whole process. I have more influence over strangers. I have a 5 so I can influence the world out there, but my backyard is another story. In my backyard it is very difficult because I'm not a 4. I'm just not. I don't have this natural ability to influence those around me.

So imagine what that's like. You're a 5 and you come in on a tribal cross. Think about what the tribe thinks about you. You're a danger. You're going to bring heretical principles. You're going to try to change the tribe. And you're going to try to change the tribe by univer-

salizing tribal principles. The Jews did that with Yahweh. Yahweh went one moment from being a tribal God to suddenly being a universal God. It went from being a 4 God to a 5 God. What a trip. That's a mutation, man.

So, one of the things to recognize about the 49.5, *practical solutions in revolutionary times*—it's mine, I have this line. You know right away what the call is: Bring heresy to your tribe. Oh, am I a heretic to my tribe, the tribe that I grew up in, a real heretic, wow. I broke every principle that ever existed in my tribe. And the 5/1 comes, and that's its job. So, in this configuration, these are forces you know don't last long. It's one of the things about heresy. When you're heretical within the tribe, the tribe's response is visceral and this is the 49th gate. I cannot tell you how many people have been executed for being heretics. I cannot tell you how many people have been banished, stoned, burnt, beaten and shot for being heretics within tribal principles.



When you come in on this cross, you come in with a bull's-eye on your back. You're ready for somebody to take a swing at you because you're going to challenge the tribe and the principles of the tribe. If the challenge is not practical, then you're going to fail. And in most cases, you're either going to be banished or you're going to be punished. There is no other way around it.

So the Cross of Revolution is something that is very, very difficult for those people who grow up in strong tribal environments on the planet. Remember, most of the societies on this planet are still rooted in deep, tribal configurations. And these children are always at risk. They're the ones who are going to really get punished in this life if they're not careful. Now, of course, they're born with paranoia. But you have to see that the moment you get to the 5th line of any of these configurations we moved to, you get to a place that says, *"Okay, okay principles are great, that's great, but we need to change them. We can't stay still."*

All 5th lines bring revolution. All 5th lines bring the potential of transforming the experience of the hexagram into a principle of being. So revolution is something in which all of us have a great stake. Our stake is that there are enough beings who come in on this cross who are able to shake up the tribal matrix. I have a deep kinship to this, though this is not my cross. I have the 43/23. I have the 4 and the 49. In other words, I have all four aspects of this cross in my design. And so I am very sensitive to it. At the same time, I've seen these aspects play out in my life.

In other words, really understand that we also have a certain sensitivity, so as a Clarion, it's clear to me with that configuration that I was a Clarion who came in to explain things, that I was a Clarion who came in with principles, that I was a Clarion who came in to bring revolution. And then I was going to bring tribal revolution. In other words, it was built into it that I was going to have a connection to those the-matics. And all of us have in our designs these various configurations that add up to a cross, and don't think it's a coincidence; there are none. It's really something to keep in mind because it's something that you're going to relate to in your life process.

The 5/2



Recognize that the 5/2 in this configuration really doesn't want to say anything to anybody. They don't. And again, it's one of the things you get to see about 5/2s, that they can be called to revolution. They can be called to be that revolutionary force who can bring that practical principle at exactly the right time in order to protect the tribe, in order to advance the tribe. But the chances are slim. Their heresy has already gotten them into trouble when they were a kid because they're called to heresy, poor things, they're called to that. They're called to break the rule; they're called to see the punishment that comes with it. And in the end, they're paranoid about all of it.



⊙ 49	⊙ 14
⊕ 4	⊕ 8
LAC Revolution 1	

The 6/2

The 5/2 rarely does publicity and the 6/2, 6/3s, as we saw in our previous look at them, have another priority. They're not interested in publicizing the phenomena. They're not interested in universalizing, they're not interested in influencing. They're interested in living it, just living it. So, when you get to the 6/2, you get somebody who will ultimately will go through the trial and error stage of seeing the principles that don't work. It will see those things that aren't worthy; they'll see those things where revolution may be, in fact, be necessary. It will get onto the roof phase and get to its objective phase; people who are lefties until they're 30, and righties after 30. It is one of those classic transitions. You start out with all of this liberal, social whatever and then by the time you get to 30, it's like, "Okay yeah, but I need to have a bank account and a steady job," and blah, blah, blah, and everything starts shifting into another direction and you get that shift.

When you're looking at a 6/2, they will struggle against the principles in the beginning. They will begin to see their objective value on the roof, and they will embody that combination in their post-Kironian phase. In other words, they can be the evolved tribal member. And that's really the secret. They represent the opportunity of the result of the research, the flaws that are seen, the fairness that's missing, the lack of sensitivity, whatever that may be, both the influential and the universalizing forces trying to then do something with that, bring about change, bring about transformation based on what's been experienced, and ultimately, the 6th line living it.

So, if you want to see the example of what the tribal principle can be as a life, then you catch that 6/2 on the Cross of Revolution when they're in their post-Kironian phase, given that they live as themselves. Then you'd see it. You'd see that it's possible to both accommodate the traditional principles of the tribe without having to pay lip service to principles that are incorrect.

This is not about eliminating the tribe. It's like saying you want to eliminate family. No, it's about transforming the family. We know from our work in Design that when you transform the knowledge of how the family can see each other, families change and their interrelationships change. The same thing has to take place at the tribal level. The tribe is here to evolve. The Right Angle teaches us what needs to be worked on. The Left Angle, if it has the opportunity, may be able to influence us enough that we can get to a place of evolving our principles until ultimately, we have those who will express them.

Now, the truth is that in most cases the hypocrisy inherent in the 6th line is what you get to see, that at the end of the road you see somebody who will appear to embody the principles of the tribe. And yet, in fact, will not wholly do so. That's not what we want. What we want are tribal principles that are correct. We're not going to get there, by the way. The only way you can get there is if you take the wave away. Remember something about the nature of emotional authority: Clarity is not truth.



An emotional person can be 99.99.99.99% sure, but they can't be 100% sure. They can be 99% clear; they can't be 100% clear. 100% clear is truth. It's an absolute. For emotional beings, absolutes do not exist. And most emotional decisions are usually 60/40. If you give yourself enough time, you'll see. You may get to 70/30 or 80/20, or whatever. But it's just critical mass.

⊖ 49	⊖ 14
⊕ 4	⊕ 8
LAC Revolution 1	

The 6/3

When your feelings take you over to one side and you've given yourself a chance to breathe through it, that clarity is there, but again, it's not truth. So you have to see that no matter where we get to in this movie, no matter how evolved the role model ultimately gets to be, when you get to the 6/3, it is standing there and it's looking out the window and it's saying, *"Yeah, but wait a minute, principles aren't enough. It doesn't matter what our principles are, look at what the fates have done to us."* Fate gets in the way, life gets in the way. It would be great for us to be able to maintain our language in our 200-language group. But the world is overwhelming us. Our children don't speak our language anymore. It's not our fault that the language is disappearing. It's fate. We are being overwhelmed by that. It's just fate.

It is fate that can make you poor in your tribe because you're born in a place where there are very few resources; fate. And the next gate, the 30th gate is the gate of the fates, the gate of desire, a gate of feelings, another emotional gate. So, when you get to the 6/3, remember all 6/3s are sitting on the roof, but they're looking at the neighbor. It's one of the things to grasp deeply about them, so there is this sense of, *"Yes, yes, yes, yes these principles, yes, yes, yes. I know all this stuff about all these principles, but I also know that trial and error, they don't really work. Some of it's okay and I know some of the things about the tribe that are all right,"* and so forth and so on. *"But I know what the real answer is. It's over there. It's over there."*

We have to see that we cannot be fixed in our principles. Remember, this is the 6th line; it represents transition. We cannot be fulfilled in our principles because we have to recognize that times change. Circumstances change. The fates step in. If we resist the change, if we still want to be Pennsylvania Dutch and go to work in our horse buggies and not take advantage of telephones and modern medicine and everything else, folks, we're going to die out. It's stupid. It's stupid. And it doesn't mean we have to give up the beauty of our way of life by recognizing that fate will get in the way. We have to be mature. We have to evolve. We have to see that we have to be ready to recognize what essential principles must always be retained and what principles are open and flexible and mutative because of the consequences of the world we live in and the times we live in.

~

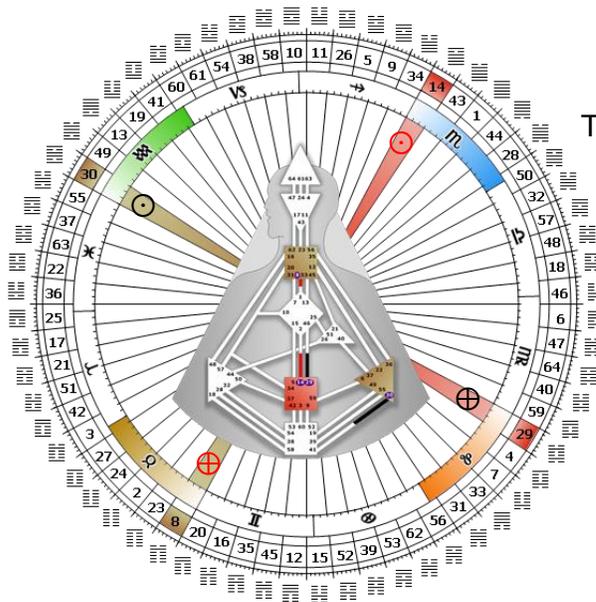


THE 30th GATE

The Clinging Fire

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

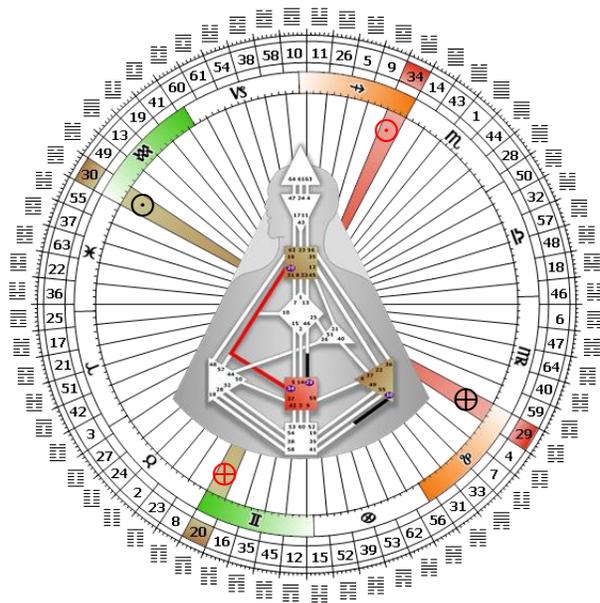


The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1

- 30 ○ 14
- ⊕ 29 ⊕ 8

The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 1

- 30 ○ 34
- ⊕ 29 ⊕ 20





Introduction

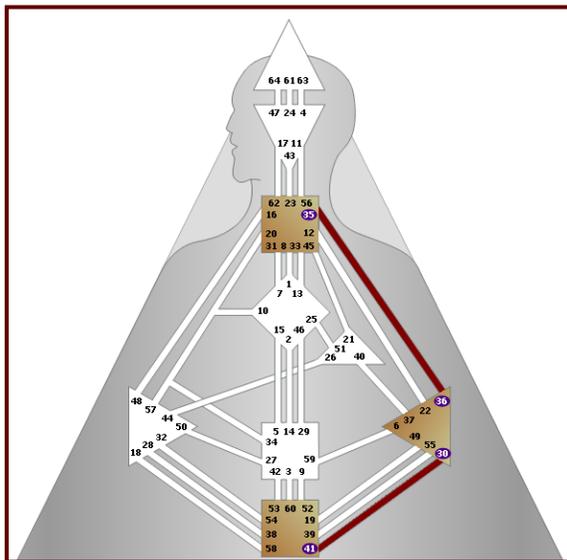
Ok, so we come to the 30th gate. The 30th gate for me is one of those extraordinary gates, a mysterious gate. Obviously, it's very significant in terms of the human experiential way. The human experiential way begins with the 41st gate, which is its harmonic. When you're looking at the 30th gate, you're looking at the potential to recognize what experience will lead to progress, at least the hope of what experience can lead to progress.

The Human Experiential Way

With the 30th gate, we're not only dealing with an emotional gate, but given the nature of the transformation that's coming, we're actually dealing with an emotional gate that never becomes aware. It's something to keep in mind. The human experiential way is not going to be transformed in 2027. The way in which that system operates is not going to be changed. The 49 will change; the 49 will be something that is no longer impacted by the emotional wave, but that's not true for the whole experiential stream that never wakes up.

So, when you're looking at the 41 to the 35, those four gates, it's something to keep in mind. They are the epitome of humanness and they will disappear with humanness, which means Rave children won't pay any attention to all of that; we do. More than that, the 41st gate, because it is the initiating codon and the place of fantasy—

I'm using the sexual keynote—it has a sense of what experience one should have. It is the pressure to go for whatever that experience is.



Yet, one of the things about the abstract process is that abstract people like to think of their life as logical. If you're a logical person and you go, here's step 1, here's step 2, here's step 3, there's step 4, that's the goal. You know if you do 1, 2, 3, 4 you're going to get there; it's just logical.

If you're an abstract person, you see the same thing. If I do this, this and this I'm going to get there, except it never works that way. And because the abstract person assumes that it's logical

that if I do this, this and that I'm going to get there, and then when it doesn't work they get upset. They just do. They get upset because the fates, the 30th gate, stand in the way. Not only do they stand in the way, they exalt the process.



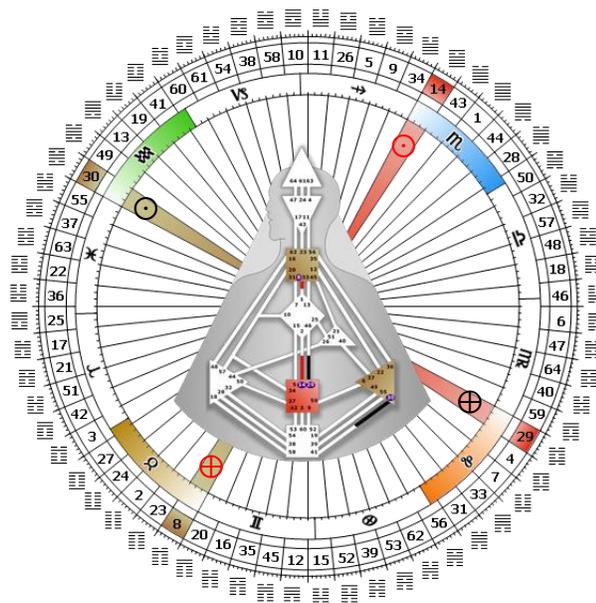
Life is not logical; Life is. Did I confuse you? Life is not logical, but Life is. The life force is logical. It operates in patterns. But the illusion and the Maia of the life is filled with chaos and broken ends and all of these things that seem to say there's no pattern. The fates are part of that. Fates are part of the pattern, and in being part of the pattern, what they do is create the illusion that there are limitless possibilities. They just do. If you don't see it, they'll force you. They get in the way and say, "Hey, you can't go this way, no, no, no. You thought you'd go 1, 2, 3, 4. Now, you have to go 1, 1A, 1B, 1C, 1D, 1E, 1F, 1G, 1H, 1I, 1J, 1K and then maybe at the 1K you might be able to segue into the 2-1, maybe."

Something is going to get in the way, and the magic of the experiential way is that it's not logical. If it was logical, life would be the same for most of us. There'd be six basic variations and it would all be the same. But the moment you bring in the fates, everything is different, because the moment you start off on that road there's something that's going to turn the signs slightly and you think you're off in the right direction and there you go sliding off the side of the hill. Now, if you're lucky when you fall down the hill you fall into the embrace of something wonderful. You discover something that you didn't know was there in the logic that you presumed was going to be your direction. The 30th gate is magic.

The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 1

☉ 30 ☽ 14
⊕ 29 ⊕ 8

So when we come to incarnation crosses in which the Sun is in the 30th gate, what do you think you get? You get instruments of the fates. These are people who get in the way of the logic of your life. They get in the way—Cross of Contagion. It's my Kiron phase, my Kiron cross—Cross of Contagion. There you are in your abstract, experiential pretending logical direction—I'm going to do this and this and this—and there comes one of these people. And you call home and say, "Honey, I won't be home for about four or five years, ok? Something happened on the street today and I'll send you a letter."



It just steps in. These are people who do this to you. That's the not-self. It's not like they consciously know they have this power, contagion. When you hear the word 'contagious' you begin to go, "Who's got it; I don't want it. They're contagious." And what they represent is contagion. But you have to understand the mask of that. It's



all in the 30th gate. You're being suckered; you're being pulled into an alternative reality.

I love Jorge Luis Borges, a great Latin American Argentine writer. He had a wonderful short story called *The Garden of the Forking Paths*. In that story, basically what you have is that any moment has zillions of possibilities. And these people are the ones who say, "Not this way; here, follow this. Let me be your fate. Let me redirect you in where you think you're going." Now, remember something about the nature of the fates. Very few human beings can tolerate the interference of the fates. We don't like it; it's annoying. "Oh, jeez, it was all going to be so simple." And we all get upset because it's not.

But you have to understand something—good news, bad news, who knows—when the fates step in your way, if you resist, if you fight, if you struggle, all is lost. So many human beings when they meet this, they're going to meet these people all the time and it's their job to be shit disturbers. They're so good at it. If you have a Cross of Contagion in front of you when you're in the supermarket and you're checking out and they're walking out the door in front of you and your car is pointed on the left and they go right, you find yourself walking right. "Hey, wait a minute, I'm going in the wrong direction, and my car is back over here"—the fates getting in your way.

Now maybe you should have followed them and left your car there for awhile. You might find that right around the corner is something you've been looking for for years that you never thought was available right there. But we're not like that. We suddenly stand there in the middle of the street like an idiot saying, "What's the matter, I'm losing my memory. I don't know where I parked my car." And there they are, back in the car, now totally messed up. They don't even want to go on with the rest of the day. All of a sudden they're sure they have early signs of Alzheimer's.

The fates; they just step right in; bang. And again, most of them are doing it unconsciously. This is contagion. Think about the joke of contagion. Contagion has the 14 and the 8. The 14, you work hard. You don't necessarily get anywhere, but you work hard. And the 8 is this deep, deep need to make a contribution. One of the things to understand about when the fates arrive is that there is this moment where you finally can realize the transformation of your power into actually being something that makes a contribution. Literally makes a contribution.

There are certain crosses that transform the person and certain crosses have a purpose to transform others. It's like the Cross of Tension. Most people assume the Cross of Tension is about the person being full of tension, when in fact, the Cross of Tension is here to provide tension for others. It's the same thing with Contagion. It's not about these people being caught in the web of the fates; they're instruments of the fates. That's quite different. They're here to get you to fall into that. They're here to misdirect you so you can really see things. These are shattering forces that say, "*Hey, don't trust anything. You think the path is just like this? You think that just because you pray God's listening? Uh-uh, it's not the way it is.*"



So, these are the embodiments of those forces that shake you on your way. Again, it's not like they're doing it consciously. Imagine when these people are conscious, when they're aware, when they're awake, when they're living out their true nature, imagine what kind of an impact they can have on the other.

The 1/3

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

Remember the blessing of the 1/3. Everything about the 1/3 is that it recognizes that life is an evolutionary, mutative process because it sees that there are no fixed rules. When you come to this, this is the perfect configuration for a 1/3. When a 1/3 is born on the Cross of Contagion, it's much less difficult for them to be a 1/3 than if they're born on any other cross.

And why? They already know that things get in the way. That's their nature. They know that things don't work out the way they should. They know that just because you say, "I do," doesn't mean it will be. They know that when you make a promise that something is going to last doesn't mean it will. When somebody tells you something they say is true doesn't mean it is. They've learned all that. They know that, they know deep inside of them that there is a cosmic spanner that gets thrown into the work. They're born with it.

So when you come into the world on the Cross of Contagion and you're a 1/3, there's no surprise. They become the great philosophers of, *"Well, you start off this way but don't plan on getting to where you think you're going. Just go along this way and see what happens, ok?"* They're not going to promise you that it's going to be logical. They're the first ones who know. Children on this cross who have the 1/3 are much less damaged. They've already seen the fates get in the way of their mother and their father. They've seen it because they're it. They've seen it. Mama and Papa want to go out to the theater and want to leave you with the babysitter and you vomit over mama's shoes; they don't go out. The fates get in the way.

You know that happens. You know that if anything will go wrong, it will. You've seen it. It means that you're much less sensitive. Remember, a 1/3 is so introspective. You're much less sensitive to that being your personal failure because of the advantage of this cross. This cross gives you a certain perspective. It says, *"Aha, I'm not the only one who messes up. I'm not the only one where things go wrong."* They get to see it. Most 1/3s never notice when their parents mess up in the sense of struggling with something, failing at something. But if you come in on this kind of cross—and there are other variations—you immediately see it. *"Aha, it's not just me."* So it's less painful in that sense.

Everything about being an awake Contagion is the recognition that nothing we think is trustworthy beyond the moment. They know it. What fascinates me about the abstract process is the 30th gate and the 46th gate. They are so odd; they really are. It's almost as if they don't belong there, and yet they are there. The 30th gate is the most logical gate of all in the most illogical place, because the 30th gate says to you



very straight forward, *"Hey, it's never what you think. It's never what you think because the patterns are endless. It's never what you think because it can end up being this or that, and don't ever expect that it's ever going to be what you think it's going to be which is not what the abstract is about."*

The abstract is: Jump in there and even if you die it's worth it. Jump in there because afterwards, even if it's your biographer afterwards, it's useful. And there's the 30 saying, *"Look, please understand, yeah, it's nice that you think there's this way. But come on, try another way; there are so many ways. Check them all out. Don't get stuck on this. Don't think that this is the answer."* And everything about the abstract person is to get to that place of answer—the answer that's there in the 35th gate that says, *"Hey, you made it baby, progress. You've managed to get through the experience, you've survived, now you can reflect; everything is wonderful."*

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

The 1/4

The 1/4s are deeply influential. But then the whole thing about the nature of the 1/4 is it will always warn you about one thing. It'll only get in your way over one thing. It's very fixed, obviously. It can be very, very, very influential. For example, you have 1/4 who never had the chance to finish school and had a reasonably successful life. And they think that anybody who thinks that going to school is useful is an idiot. This is their one thing; they're fixed on it. They become the instrument of contagion to pull you away from that process, that one thing. They can be so powerful. That's the power.

When you're dealing with a 4, how impactful that is on the circle around it and how influential that can be. So, Uncle Johnny or Aunt Jane is one of these 1/4s who are self-made. And you're all excited because you love your school and this and that, and there they are saying to you, "Well, it's not the most important thing in the world. There are other things in life; there are other ways to go in this life. There are other things that you can discover. There are other ways that you can learn." It's taken away.

Buried within the Cross of Contagion is the 14th gate. Remember that the 14th gate suffers from some of the deepest frustrations of the Sacral—the working hard and not getting ahead. When it comes to contagion and to somebody getting in your way, remember this is how this cross works: They get your way even though they're in their own trip. Remember that. It's not like they're transpersonal. It's just they get in the way. At the moment they get in the way, what they're going to bring to you is so powerful. It goes right deep underneath this 4th line stuff. The 4th line is the essence of contagion. You get the disease. The moment you get the disease, they're going to move you away from that.

I've put that all in a negative context. Let's look at the positive side of that for a moment. Here you are, that child who shouldn't be in school. There's something else for you to do. There's something more important for you to do. That's the



moment, when you meet somebody like that, they can be the perfect ally for you, to give you an example that there is another way. You don't have to work hard for nothing, and you will be able to make your contribution if you could only say "yes" to the right thing.

I'm just using keynotes from this cross. Then the tragedy of the 30—it's emotional; it's abstract emotional. There's more pain and hope in this gate than anywhere in Design. The only thing that comes close is the 11 and the 11 is mental. It's not the same pressure and it's not the same power. There is so much hope and pain in the 30th gate. This is how contagion works. Contagion works through hope or pain.

If the 1/4 is in pain, then what they're going to show you is that the way you're on will bring you pain. Depending on where they are in their emotional wave is the way in which they're going to bring their interference in your process. We have people who incarnate only to interfere and that interfering is not a negative, it's a role. It means we need it; don't ever forget it. We need contagion. We need these forces that pull us away from what we think is the way.

Obviously, there is a lot of not-self contagion which means that a lot of people can be pulled away from good things into bad and bad things into worse. There are all kinds of variations on that theme in the not-self realm. And by and large, when you're looking at contagion people, you will see that there are many people in their life who don't really enjoy having had them in their life. You can end up with real Jonahs with this kind of configuration; fates that get in your way and send you down a track that just puts you in the belly of the whale, the wrong road entirely. There is a lot of that.

The 2/4

⊙ 30	⊙ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

The 2/4, the missionary. What's so devastating about them is that it's not obvious that they want to be your interference. You actually call it on yourself. That's the joke about 2/4s. It's what makes them so powerful. These are not beings, from the Personality perspective, who seem to care about living out that potential. It's not like they run around trying to convince you of anything. As a matter of fact, their Personality really doesn't want to have much to do with you. It's a hermit Personality. "Leave me alone," it says. *"Leave me alone. I don't want to be the instrument of fate for you."*

These are the kind of people, the 2/4 contagion, where other people look in their window and say, "Oh, you could be my answer. You could change my life." Right. Whenever you deal with a cross, you're going to get what you get anyway. If you deal with contagion, you get it anyway. You just do. After all, that's what they're here for; they do get in the way. They do bring that interference. They do change your plan, your direction, whatever the case may be; that's what they do.



Nothing is more powerful than a 2/4 being called to interfere in your life. Think about it. You knock on the door of a 2/4 and you say, "Please, redirect me." Whack, whack, whack, ok, you'll get it. So the whole thing about 2/4s is they're very powerful because rather than trying to put that contagion on someone—they don't—they wait for the other to come.

Of course, the only people who come to the 2/4 Cross of Contagion are those people who know the 2/4 Cross of Contagion or know somebody who knows the 2/4 Cross of Contagion because it only works through the opportunity, the opportunity to interfere in somebody's life. I consider the Cross of Contagion to be deeply exalted. By the way, I could say that of any cross. But what I mean by that is when you look at that from the awake side—if you look at any of these cross configurations from the not-self, all of them messy—the moment you see them as the fulfillment of purpose and correctness, then you begin to see their value.

It's very, very important for humanity to travel many roads. Of course, that's all the 30th gate is really saying. The 30th gate is saying, *"In order for us to really triumph in terms of our species, not only do we have to have similar experience so we have verification of similar experience that is essential, but in order for us to be wise, we need to collect the vast possibilities of experience and codify it."*

Everything about the 30th gate is about bringing us to a point in which the experiential depth of humanity is enormous. In the last 30 years there has been a movement towards automatic autobiographies. Just about everyone who has lived longer than 30 years and had their name in the newspaper once is writing a book about their lives. It really is an example of what the fates bring. This is what contagion brings. The fact is that people revealing their lives is a huge market because we're all interested.

One of the things about the experiential way is that not all of us can experience everything, obviously. And yet, at the same time, we have this vast, intellectual curiosity about the possibilities of life. So it's interesting for us to read about certain lives and what has been accomplished in certain lives, and there we get the net result of the fates getting in the way.

If you have that tribe and it's locked into its tribal whatever, it's only the one that runs away and comes back 30 years later who really is the one that brings something special to the tribe. You know, the contagion, the results of taking another road, of being able to bring back the wisdom of another insight, another perspective, another whatever. Whether it is as mundane as bringing back something new to eat—Marco Polo, whatever it is—really understand that contagion is everything and that this is a gate in which the "gods" are most present in Design.

Here you can truly feel the presence of the gods. What I mean by that is—I'm not talking about the great, overall deity whether it's Brahma or Allah, whatever name you want to give to that, not this all-encompassing universal Godhead. But the gods, the forces that we have always been wary of, the forces we've always known that have been around us. It's these gods that are alive here in the 30th gate, sticking their finger in the pie, messing around with where life is going to go for you. So,



it's not just a matter that contagion is going to bring you the fates, but also to see that all of us, according to our profile, have ways in which we can deal with the fates. [See page 62 for the Profile keynotes for the 30th Gate Fates.]

The 2/5

○ 30	○ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

When we get to the 2/5, you get to this deep reluctance to interfere, because if you don't interfere in a way that turns out to be of value, you become the victim. Cross of Contagion people are very valuable for redirecting. That's their worth. When you meet a 2/5, it's like, "This is the one. This person is going to make a difference in my life." And when you smell that 5 at the unconscious level, it's like, "Wow, this person is really going to make a difference in my life."

As it turns out, that 2/5 may be into macrobiotics. And the reality is that if that person who thinks they're the answer—and remember, if you're going to interfere with somebody's life doesn't mean it's direct. It doesn't mean you shout at them. It doesn't mean you grab them. That person comes in the 2/5s environment and the 2/5 is there eating 72 times a day because that's what you have to do on macrobiotics, you never stop eating so you'd better rich, and that person coming in there, it's like, "Hey this is really cool and tastes good and I'm going to try this." Then they're one of these people, if you put that kind of diet in their body, slowly they begin to die because it isn't good for them, whatever the case may be.

In other words, one of the things to understand about the 2/5 is that when they interfere in your life, if what they bring you doesn't bring fruition for you right away, then you're going to blame them. You're going to punish them, "It's your fault, it's all because of you; you did this. If it weren't for you I never would have tried this and look at me now, I walk with a limp," whatever the case may be.

Again, what you get with 2/5s and 5/2s is that there is a deep reticence to tell anybody anything, to integrate with anyone in any way, and the 2/5 particularly because its Personality would truly just like to be left alone. It doesn't want to interfere with your life. One of those things you'll hear coming of 2/5s mouths is, "*I'm not here to interfere.*" The 2/5 doesn't want to interfere. It doesn't want to interfere, not because it doesn't think it can be of value, not because of the fate that it brings me, in fact, and positively instrumental for the other, it doesn't want to take the risk that the other can't follow through and they'll end up being blamed. "*Yes, I could help you, but I don't think you have it,*" is what goes on in their heads. "*I could show you that there is another way, but I don't think you'll make it, and then you're going to blame me.*" That's the paranoia of the 5. It's like, "*Ah, it's not going to be worth it because if I tell them this, it doesn't mean anything other than me being in trouble because I'll be blamed.*"

You tell somebody that they should go to India to meet an Atman guru and they die of bubonic plague. What to do. And their family blames you—you sent our Johnny to his death. You can't imagine how many times Cross of Contagion people get



blamed, just blamed. Most of the time they don't know what you're talking about. Remember, it's only when you're awake, it's only when you're participating in your process that you begin to recognize what you're here for. The vast majority of Cross of Contagions don't realize what they're doing. It's not like they're walking around saying, "I'm here as an instrument of the fates and I'm going to change people's lives." That's not what they think.

Then end up being called bad things, "Stop interfering in my life." "*I didn't do anything,*" they say. They don't even know that it's going on. Then somebody comes up to them screaming, "It's all your fault." "*What did I do?*" "What do you mean, what did you do? You're the one who sent me down that track." "*Me? Aren't you an adult, didn't you make up your own mind,*" and on and on and on. So keep that in mind.

The 3/5

⊖ 30	⊖ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

When you get to the 3/5, you have to have a sense of irony if you're going to deal with a 3/5 Contagion getting in your way. You hopefully are going to get them when they're mature and awake. Because, after all, these are 3/5s who don't particularly suffer themselves, if you understand. These are 3/5s who can bring great suffering into your life, putting you on a trial and error track. They're going to put you on that track, and they don't care. Off you go down that track. There are a lot of problems down there.

Most 3/5s get into the most trouble materially. "It's because of you I gave up my job and tried to do that. And now I don't have what I need, it's all your fault." Three-fives fund the managers. Imagine you have a 3/5 fund manager. He's going to say to you, "*Look, look, I think we should take what you have and all these secure bonds and I really think that we should go in this direction because this is really going to make a difference in your material future.*" And the client is going, the 5th line unconscious, "This is the best broker I've ever had. This is a broker who is really going to change my life." It's called bankruptcy and poverty. There is absolutely no guarantee. This is the fates just playing with you.

Now, it can sound awful. For the not-self it really is. But in fact, it's part of the game. You see, there are a lot of tracks in terms of interference where you don't really know where it's going. You don't. There are just possibilities. "*I didn't promise you that we were going to make more money. I just said this is going to be a much more interesting,*" blah, blah, blah.

When you're a 3/5, nobody disappoints people more. One of the things that 3/5s bring to anyone who is on any path is that their interference is a negative interference. Again, this is not about whether this is good or bad. This is not so much about people who are going to redirect you **to** something as much as they're going to redirect you **away** from something. "*Oh, is that what you do? How disgusting;*



oh, I'm sorry." Enough said; the contagion is in. That's the kind of thing that ends up happening.

When 3/5s do have their moment of influence, of impact, the thing to recognize is that because the way they offer it is not safe, they're bound to get into trouble and they will be blamed. The real victims of contagion are the 3/5s. They really get blamed. It's their fault. What happens to them ultimately is because it's a 3rd line theme, they eventually begin to assume it's true. *"I'm bad luck."* This is the place where you get the language of "bad luck."

Remember something about the 30th gate that you get to see at a deeper, biological level: *The 30th gate is about sweet and sour.* One of the main themes of the 30th gate is sugar. This is the diabetes gate just as the 18th gate is about salt. So, one of the things to recognize about the whole emotional process is that it is a sweet and sour process. And yet, both of them are viable. There are times we all enjoy the sweet. There are times we all enjoy the sour. Again, it's not about a good or bad thing. But it's really about understanding the inherent quality here.

So, when you meet a 3/5 Contagion, it's often a sour interference. It's not a sweet interference. It's sour. And of course, that brings out a totally different kind—one sours on something rather than being attracted to the sweetness of something. In other words, contagion works in two ways. You can pull people away from something, or you can push them towards something. One is to fill them with sourness; the other is to tantalize them with sweetness.

When a 3/5 is in their Kironian phase and awake, they're the most useful beings we can have. They're really good. They are able to discern truly what doesn't work and they're able to universalize it to the benefit of others. They make fabulous scientists; they make great researchers. They are very, very important to us. Yet, the vast majority of them are quite disturbed. They're disturbed because of the consequences of that projection on a trial and error process. How much easier and how different their life can be when they come to grips with what it is to be 3rd line and recognize the intrinsic beauty of the 3rd line process.

The 3/6

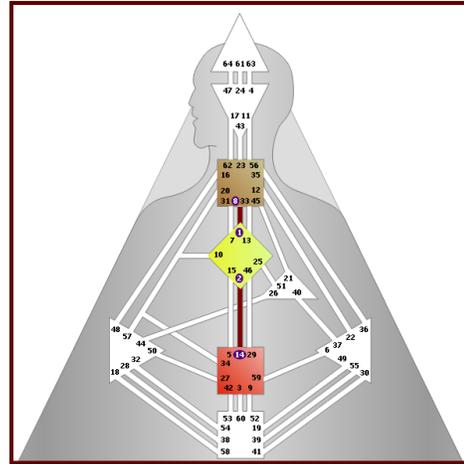
⊖ 30	⊖ 14
⊕ 29	⊕ 8
RAC Contagion 1	

In looking at the 3/6 or the 6/3, always recognize because of the presence of the 6th line, there is something different in the way they operate. It's only within the 6th line context that what they want is to interfere in their own life. I don't have any other way to phrase that. You go through the subjective in which everybody interferes in your life, so it seems. Again, speaking in the context of this configuration, you go through the roof phase in which you interfere in other people's lives only to realize that that brings a double-edge sword. And finally you get to your Kironian phase in which the only thing you want is to be an instrument, to live the instrument's life and, in that sense, find what your true direction is.



This is a codon chemical thing. We have one codon that contains the 8 and the 14. We have another codon that contains the 2 and the 1. This is all about this movement through the center. Everything about contagion is getting to the place where there is direction and vision. It's all about that. The power is there. The thing to recognize is that when people who are carrying the Cross of Contagion are suffering within themselves, it's a horror because they get stuck on that not-getting-anywhere treadmill.

Their gift is that they can empower others. That empowerment begins in the 14th gate to really work towards a direction, a mysterious direction that isn't there. The contagion isn't about getting there, it's about going there. It's about shifting the focus. It's about shifting the movement. The 6th line wants to **be** there. It doesn't want to get there. The Right Angle is trying to get there. The Left Angle is trying to tell you how you get there. But the 6th line just wants to be there.



The 4/6



Whenever you come to the closing, to the bookend of the Right Angle, what you have to see is the preparation for the transpersonal phase. The 4/6 is a witness. They are great viewers; they are great watchers. This is their gift. Their gift is to be a role model within a closed community who doesn't integrate directly into the community, but is simply there and accepted as an aspect of the community.

When you have a 4/6 on the Cross of Contagion, all they're interested in is influencing others with their example. Their example is always what the fates brought them. These are the kind of people who always tell you, *"If it weren't for me catching my foot in the door, I never would have met her."* There's always this, *"This is how it happened for me. I stepped into a taxicab and Jesus was sitting beside me. This is how it happened."*

In other words, they want you to see their example of being transformed by fate. They're the first ones who will point out to you how fate is changing your life because they can see it. *"What a difference that job has made for you, Johnny. You look much happier."* It's a typical 4/6 Contagion view. *"Oh, it's good that you changed your direction."*

Because it's a 4/6 and we're going to have a 4/3 stage, you also have to see that there are no guarantees that we're going to get to the wisdom of all of that. There are no guarantees that you're going to be with the right people in which you see the hand of fate is positive. You may see the hand of fate as terribly negative, that your



best friend goes out on a date that she's always wanted to go on and there's a car accident and she's dead. These are things that are right there to shatter everything.

Contagion has this quality of making what you thought was your direction totally dissolve. It's like the bridge immediately drops and gets burnt. The 4/6 is there to show you that even when the bridge falls, there is a way. You find out that if you walk along the coast, it's really beautiful, and eventually you find a place where you cross over and you don't need the bridge.

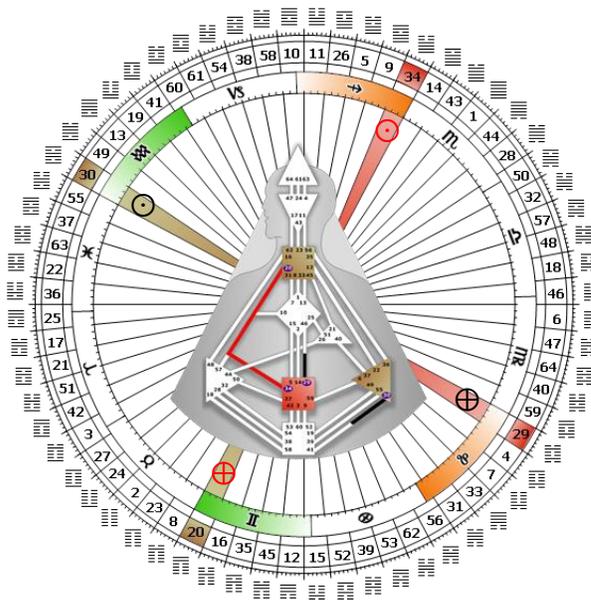
The Juxtaposition Cross of Fates

⊙ 30 ⊙ 34
⊕ 29 ⊕ 20

The 4/1

The moment you get to Juxtaposition and have the shifting, the moment you move

away from the 14, how different it is. What you get into is overdrive because the moment you look at the cross you see the 20/34, so you have busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy. The moment you're looking at a 4/1, you're looking at somebody who is just busy with the fates.



I love computer pinball. Now, if you're a Juxtaposition Cross of Fates, that's your life. It just doesn't stop. Busy, busy, busy, busy, busy—all over the place endlessly. These are people who demonstrate the exact opposite of one of the greatest of all laws, that the shortest distance between two points is a straight line. You have never seen so many dead ends,

curves, hook, rebounds, twists, turn around, spirals, you name it, here it is.

These are people where it really is the fates. They go here, whack; they go there, whack. Do you know what? At the awake level, I really would like to meet one of these because they're so in tune with the forces. They can tell you when the wind god just woke up. They're so in tune with the forces, and they're deeply, deeply feeling beings. This is the *Clinging Fire*; this is the gate of feelings, deep, deep, deep feelings. Some feelings transcend. The recognition is expressed in the feeling and



the depth of the feeling. This is where you recognize that the hands of the gods are always present. They can be great mystical teachers.

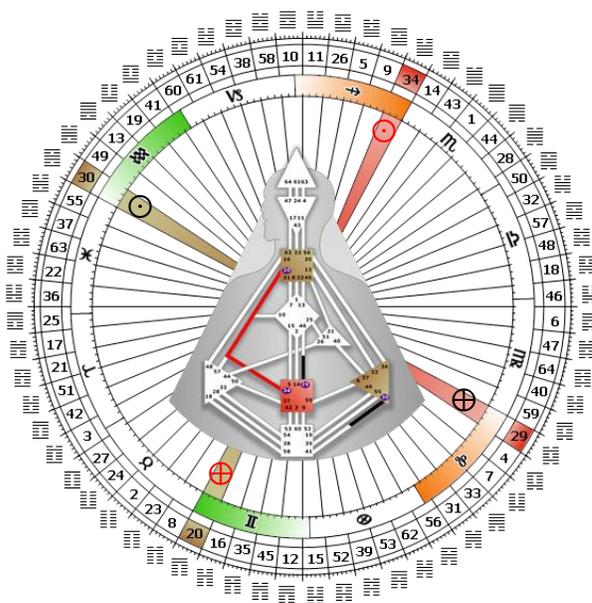
Now, to go back to the mundane and reality and the not-self, you have a totally different person. You have somebody who always curses their fate. *"Life just doesn't work; nothing ever works; it just doesn't work,"* and this is what they tell everybody. This is what they can get across. What they can get across is that the foundation, what we are all based on, is nothing but chaos. If you're looking for the root of chaos theory, you will find it in this gate. This endless busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy whacking from one place to another place and getting nowhere, just suffering in your feelings up and down in the process.

The Left Angle Cross of Industry 1

⊙ 30 ⊙ 34
⊕ 29 ⊕ 20

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Industry. You can see how the nature of the 20/34 is transformed here. The 20/34 busyness is a focus with fates; you can see that



you're just busy with fate. You're just busy with the circumstances of fate. You're just busy being the victim of fate. Because, remember, this is so different from the personal. At the Right Angle level, contagion is just about **affecting** others. At the Left Angle, you are the contagion trying to **change** others. It's a totally different thing.

You're the one who's the victim of the fate. Out of that, you're trying to express something. When you get to the 5/1 Cross of Industry, basically what you're getting is to do something very, very important. It's one of the keys in human philosophy that is so therapeutically profound. You have a problem, then do something and be busy. Because if you

do something and you're busy, that problem seems to disappear most of the time. Busy, busy, busy—busy can be very healthy because busy is the great distraction. If you're busy, you don't have to deal with things that you're uncomfortable with. It's very important.



One of the things about the nature of the fates is that they open up the opportunity for being busy in a productive way. In order to be busy in a productive way, you have to find many different things in order to support the ever-expanding population. As an example, when you look at the nature of modern commerce, you can see that not all of us together could come up with the names of all the things that people make money with today. There are so many ways to make a living. Yes, there are the obvious ones. We have specific archetypes. Just as without the fates we would have our six specific processes. There are basic jobs that in this life.

But the reality is that out of that, there are millions of variations. In understanding that this is the initiating process of coming into form, industriousness is very important. Take advantage of the fates. It's one of my favorite expressions: Good news, bad news; who knows. It's an old Chinese saying. It's wonderful.

The whole point of industriousness is take advantage of the fates. That's the real heresy. The real heresy is, *"Hey, listen, don't worry that it isn't what you thought it was going to be, take advantage of what you see now."* And if you take advantage of that, then you're going to be able to affect a lot of other people. Every time there is a new trend, I watch. About a year ago there was some guy in the States who did some kind of workout therapy that was with punching—Tae Bo.

That's industriousness, right? You come up with this, there it is, and all of a sudden the fates. He was doing a boxing exercise, a woman watches him and says, "Gee, that looks like fun; can I try that, too?" The fates get in the way. The moment the fates get there, all of a sudden that turns into the flavor of the month. Then you have television coverage of all these people who are doing this. This is the ultimate transpersonal—to take advantage of the fates and turn it into a business, which is what he did. The guy made a lot of money. I'm sure there'll be Tae Bo until it dies out. Hopefully, he didn't spend it all. But it's the way it works.

It's something to understand about us. If you're going to be on the human experiential way, you'd better make a living. That's part of the experiential way. We need to have our material resources. We need to be able to survive. We need it; it's essential. One of the great things about the Cross of Industry is that it has made it possible for us to develop into more than just basic, barter, survival commerce. What we have today are so many different kinds of services and products that we can actually support the vast diversity of humanity. Not only that, the fates can actually get in the way and even make you rich from something totally obscure simply because humanity, as you can tell, is open to it.

So, this busy, busy, busy is something very important. This is the heresy. The heresy is that the Right Angle comes to the Left Angle and the Right Angle says, "I was going to have this kind of career. And it turns out my eyes aren't very good and I can't. I'm really lost and messed up and I'm suffering and I don't know what to do with my life." It's a responsibility of this Left Angle to say, *"Yes, but take advantage of this over here. Don't give up just because of that. This is telling you there is something to do. We need a lot of good blind people,"* whatever it is.



The reality is that it's the job of the transpersonal, in this sense, to show you that whatever the fates have offered you is an opportunity. This is something that I have to stress over and over again to really understand about the fates. When the fates step in your way, they're not there to hurt you. They are not punishing you. It's not like they're saying, "Ok, this one has been a real jerk." It doesn't work that way. This is the opening up of the continuing expansion of the human experiential potential. Anything a human being can experience is something they can sell. It's true. It's amazing.

So, in the context of the 5/1, basically what you have is the potential to turn the arrival of the fates into a practical application. Of course, this is the 5th line nature: See the practical advantages of another path. When I want to do something and something gets in the way, my very 5th line nature will automatically let go of fighting the barrier and look to see what it's showing me. This is what this is all about.

Obviously, at the true self level, this is something that can be very beautiful in the sense that it can show anyone, regardless of the circumstances, that life always presents bounty, that there is always a way. Yet, for the not-self, the 20/34 is a devastating activation if you're not aware. It's exhausting. It's something that can really just simply burn you right out.

So here, when we're dealing with the 5/1, you also have to see that we're dealing with the ability to handle other people's paranoia. Some crosses' purpose is only fulfilled by what they can do, in effect, in relationship to the other. This whole configuration of the Sun in the 30th gate is all about impacting others. You can see in the 5 that the potential is somebody comes to the 5 because they don't feel like they're on the right track and they assume that the 5 is going to give them the answer. "Here's what you can be busy about." You'd better be right, if you're a 5. That's why the practical is there. Take the practical advantage of the fates. That's really the teaching of the 5/1 in this configuration.

The 5/2

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

5/2s are by their very nature industrious on this cross. It actually saves them. They are industrious. They're very busy; they're really into their thing. And like everything having to do with the 2/5 or the 5/2, they don't really want to give it to you. They don't particularly want you to have access to it because they don't want to be blamed. All emotional gates carry blame. But some more than others, and if you're dealing with configurations that affect the outside, then you have to see that if you have an emotional gate and you're impacting others, there are going to be consequences.



The thing about the 5/2 is that they are always ok when they are industrious on their own—the hermit unconscious. There’s nothing worse than having a mundane job, you’re working in a factory, and there are all kinds of people who have to do certain things, that it all works in a flow. And then you have one of these creatures come in.

They’re a 20/34, they’re just zoom, zoom, zoom. They get in there and they get faster and faster and they just keep on doing it and everybody else gets really annoyed. The fact is, what they don’t want is for the boss to see that because then the contagion will be at work. This becomes the instrument of interference for all of the others because this becomes the example that the boss points to. “Why can’t you be as industrious as Joe?” Joe gets beaten up in the shower afterwards. Slow down, Joe.

So one of the things about the 5/2, particularly on this cross, is that this is a place where on their own, they’re very industrious and very capable of taking advantage of turns in road, but they’re not going to universalize that to others. That’s not their intent. I have yet to meet an awake 5/2, so I don’t know what that really looks like. My assumption is that an awake 5/2 is of enormous value to those who can call it, if you can call it.

Remember how different that is from a 5/1. If I had a 2nd line Personality, I wouldn’t be in this business. I wouldn’t care. It wouldn’t drag me out. But 1st lines have to prove things; they have to, they’re forced to. Second lines don’t have to prove anything. That’s why if you have a 5/1 Buddha and you have a 5/2 Buddha, the 5/2 Buddha is always in trouble because it really doesn’t care about proving anything. It doesn’t have to; it doesn’t want to; it doesn’t need to.

So, it’s really something to understand about the difference between 5/1s and 5/2s. The 5/1 has to demonstrate to you, prove to you, that taking advantage of fate will lead to profit. And that industriousness is good for humanity because it ends up looking after everybody. The 5/2 isn’t going to do that. It sees no reason to do that. Not only that, it’s paranoid that it doesn’t have the ability to be able to describe it because it’s a natural. It doesn’t really know how it takes advantage of the fates. It’s just everybody else’s presumption that they do.

Fives, for example, are always the ones who are, unfortunately, profiteers in times of war. You have a terrible war scene, there are all these people who are dying and everything thing else. There’s your local 5th line selling apples for \$10 apiece. There is always somebody who’s going to take advantage of the fates. There is always somebody who is going to be industrious and take advantage of the fates. Somebody had to make the gas for the gas chambers. Somebody does the job. Somebody takes advantage of the fates.



The 6/2

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

That brings us to the 6/2. The Right Angle wants to interfere—when I say ‘wants,’ it’s designed to interfere with the other. The Left Angle would rather not and ends up having to. Everything about the 6th line is understanding that as you go through life, when you move from the pessimism to the optimism, when you move from the subjective to the objective, in the end what you get to recognize is that neither is the whole story. It’s not like the subjective was it, but it’s also not like the objective is it. There is more than just the perception. There is no more than just either interpreting from this side or interpreting from that side.

As a matter of fact, the thing that’s more is the thing that’s less. In other words, you’re not this or that; you’re never this or that. Now, the whole thing about a 6/2 is that rather than being an instrument of the fates in the classic sense of the Right Angle, or being driven by the fates as is the example of the Left Angle, the moment you get to that 6th line, it says, *“Well, if the fates get in my way and I go down that track, it does not mean that the track I go down, because of the interference, is going to bring a benefit to my life.”* It is 3rd line knowing.

The 6th line says, *“I can hope that when the fates get in my way, that road that I go down could be the road of promise. I could hope that, but I know that it doesn’t necessarily matter.”* Then you get to Buddhahood. The 6th line always carries within it the potential of true transition. The true transition is: *I don’t care if there are fates or not. It doesn’t really make any difference. It’s just life. It’s not about life is changed because of this or that. It’s just the way in which we give a name to a signpost on the road. But the road is a smooth road and away we go. What do I care about the fates? I’m going to worry about them. I’m going to help you worry about them. I’m going to praise them. I don’t do any of that. It doesn’t matter whether they’re there or not there, or they affect me or they don’t affect me, or they affect you or don’t affect you.*

The only thing that matters is, live correctly as yourself, that’s a role model, and if the fates come into my life, so what? If I look back, I will notice that nothing changed, in the sense that it’s still the same straight line. It’s not like they really changed my direction. What kind of bullshit is that? You think I made a right turn there. I didn’t make a right turn there. It’s just the illusion of—this is the exalted 6th line awareness. It doesn’t matter. I can embody the fact that life has no guarantees.

The 6/2 on the Cross of Industriousness is busy being. That’s all. They’re just busy being—being alive, being in the world, being whoever they are. Again, that is an exalted representation of that. Everything about the development of 6th line beings goes back to the importance of how well they handle their first 30 years. Most 6th line beings will have a very fulfilling life if they can have a healthy withdrawal from their first Saturnian cycle. Almost universally, 6th line beings would be healthier if



they had a healthy 30 years, because after all, that sets the framework. If anything is going to go wrong, that's when it does go wrong. Depending on the way they're raised, depending on the influences in their life, depending on whether or not they're beaten down for their 3rd line fiascos in those years, and how hard they are on themselves, and so forth, the only hope for any 6th line/3rd line being is what happens to them in those years. How important it is for us to focus on that.

The fates bring you an expanded opportunity. The tribe, for example, had very few jobs. You could look after the animals, you could make clothes, you could raise children and you could be the defender. But there wasn't a hell of a lot going on. It wasn't like there were a lot of services. Today, we have a very different game. The thing to understand in this progression is when you get to the 30th gate, you get to this forking of the paths and the forking of the potential for the experiential way being self supporting. To know how things work and have principles is fine, but you have to eat. You have to make a living; you have to have a life, all of those things. So you have the 30th gate.

When you get to the 30th gate and you realize that you have this experiential path and there are all these opportunities for industriousness and that the gods are going to help out and show you different ways, what you realize is that this isn't enough unless you have the right spirit, unless you have talent. That brings us immediately to the next transition as we move into the 55th gate.

The 6/3

⊙ 30	⊙ 34
⊕ 29	⊕ 20
LAC Industry 1	

My point is to always see that 6/3s are always dangling. There is always the part of them that's in their process and the other part of them that is saying, "What is this spirit? What is it? I can't smell it? What's it like?" It's looking for something else. The moment that it's looking for something else, it's not complete.

When I look at profile structure, I look at the 1/3 at the beginning, I look at the 6/3 at the end and it tells me the same story over and over again: How wonderful life is. It's never fixed. It's always, always, always mutative. What makes us so successful is our deep, mutative capacity, that we can go within a couple of millennium from basically being cave people to being this. Our level of mutative capacity is amazing.

By the time the 6s are in their roof phase, they all have an opportunity to do well materially because that's the best time for 6s. It really is their opportunity in life. Sixes on the Cross of Industry are not going to have a bad time with money unless they really, really get a terrible conditioning or happen to be in an environment where it's very difficult. There are natural skills and they do have that natural charisma and busyness that's inherent in their configuration.

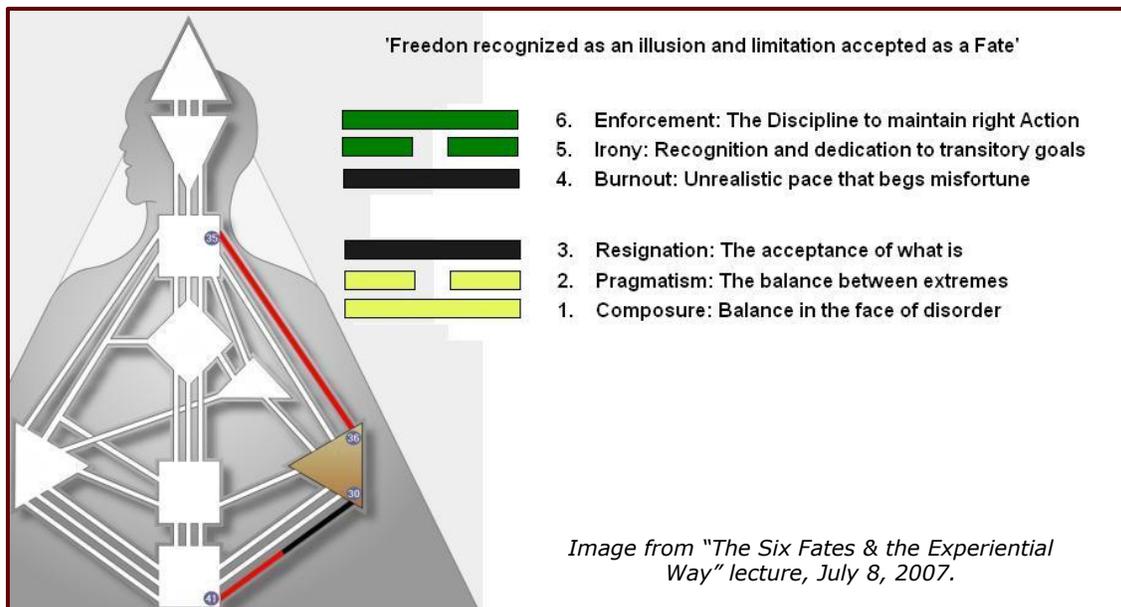


But the 6/3 will never pay attention to the values of industriousness because it's only interested in spirit. Every time something goes wrong, their assumption is it's because there is this lack of whatever this thing is that we call spirit. It's so interesting. I have great respect for 6/3s. I understand that not being this and not being that isn't easy. But they are essential bridges. They make it possible to move from one process to the next and to integrate one process with the next. And again, the only way they can really live out the potential of their gift of transition is they have to get into that final stage as themselves; there is no other way.

We kill off 6th line beings very quickly if they're not correct. If you're a 6th line being and you're not correct and you get into your Kiron phase, then your chances of survival are much less than any other profile. It's just the way it is. Nature is cruel to mutation. When it comes to mutation, it's very cruel. If you're not a viable mutation, then nature doesn't want to have anything to do with you, and it's as simple as that and they kill you off.

~

Profile Keynotes for Dealing with the Fates



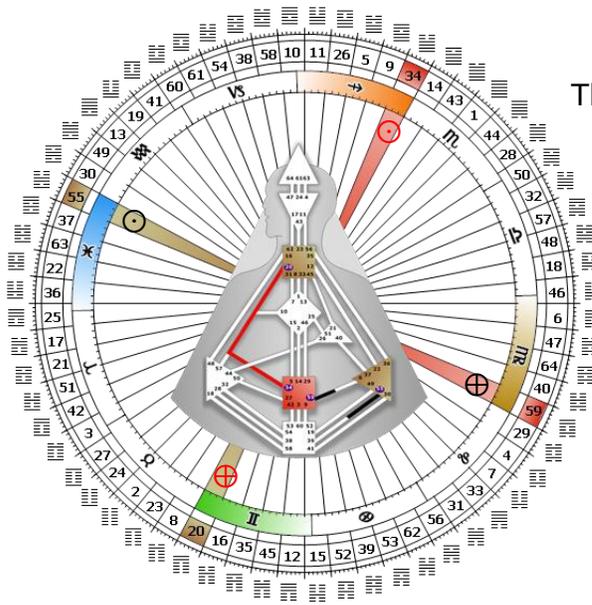


THE 55th GATE

Abundance

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

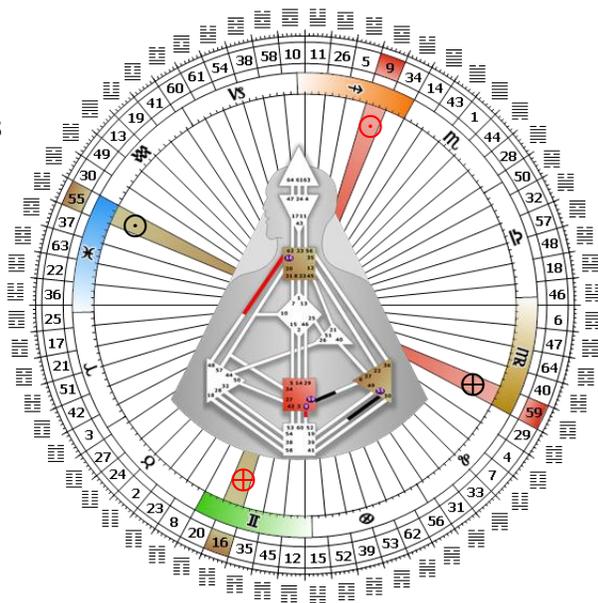


The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 1

○ 55 ○ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20

The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods
The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 1

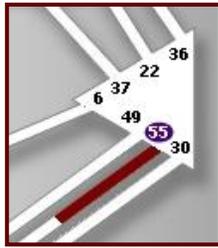
○ 55 ○ 9
⊕ 59 ⊕ 16





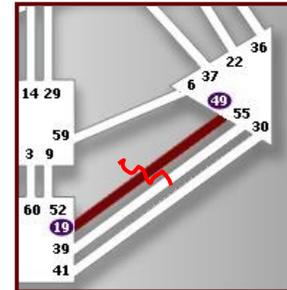
Introduction

I guess in the mythologies of interest relative to Human Design, the 55th gate has taken on a certain, special value because it is the gate that's most deeply associated with the transition that's going to take place in 2027 in the mutation of the Solar Plexus system. So, when we're dealing with the 55th gate we're dealing with something unique.

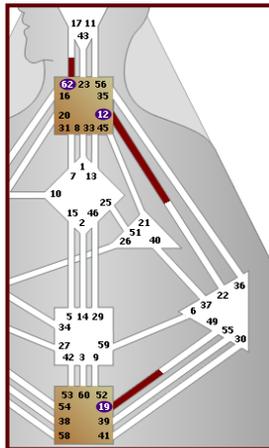


Understand the 49th and the 55th gates belong to the same codon called Histidine. One of the things about this codon, for me particularly, is that this is the heart of this mutative process that is going to take place in 2027. In other words, it is this chemistry that is under the most mutative pressure. That mutative pressure is at work with the 49.

When the mutation takes hold the channel that we know of as the channel 19/49, the channel of *Synthesis*, this channel will actually break. The 19 will no longer connect to the 49. This is part of the way in which the Rave child will change its emotional field. The whole emotional system is hooked into that particular breaking of that connection.



It is the breaking of the connection to humanness. It's also the breaking of the connection to animal-ness. In other words, it is through the relationship we have with mammals.



So we have three ways human connects with mammals. Mammals have the potential of the 19th gate, but not the 49. They have the potential of the 62, but not the 17 and they have the potential of the 12, but not the 22. So, one of the things to recognize about the 19/49 is that this is the deepest connection between mammals and humans because this is our interdependency.

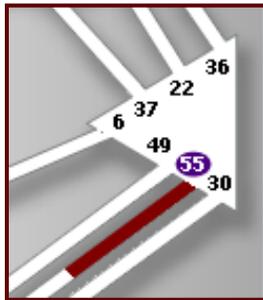
We need animals as a resource. And not simply as we see them today, which is a resource for food, but to recognize the resource for transportation, the resource for many things. Today many animals are simply a pleasure resource for human beings, whether they are dogs, cats or horses, or whatever the case may be.

But one of the things to be clear about is that autism, which is rooted in the 19/49, is about a frequency problem in this channel because this channel is under pressure, under mutative pressure and it's changing. One of the things about autistic children is that they have difficulty assimilating the emotional realm. It's very, very difficult. For example, an autistic child cannot tell by the expression on your face whether you're happy or you're angry because they cannot pick up the wave.



So, one of the things about Rave children is to recognize there is going to be a break here. They are really not going to be human. They're going to be Rave; they're going to be quite different in the context that this is another evolutionary step and we're going to have a different emotional system.

When we come here to the 55th gate, I want you to keep this in mind as a perspective. The initiation of this process, which is really only a process that will bring us the change when there is that break between the 19 and the 49, begins in the 55.



Because it is the same chemistry, they are the same codon, this is the movement of the information within that similar chemistry. So, what takes place in the 55 is going to have a residual impact on the 49 and this is going to be like a domino setting things in motion.

If you look at global cycles, you'll see that they are rooted in the 90-degree movement, not 88 degrees. When you look at global cycles and at the precession of the equinox, and when you look at the way in which I teach how we look at previous cycles, you'll see that they are measured by Right Angle crosses. It's very important to grasp. The larger program is not mutative. I hope you can get that. That larger program is stable. It is in here that you have a controlled, mutative process. If the mutation is successful, then it will be able to spread and expand. But there is a protection, in that sense.

When you look at the 55th gate, this is the trigger for the mutation. We are going to enter into a 6th line phase. If we were looking at incarnation crosses, we would say that's a Left Angle—Personality Sun—but we're not talking about the Personality Sun when we're talking about global changes. We're talking about the precession of the equinox which is a different thing. The precession of the equinox is going to go into a 6th line theme of this gate. It's all about the 55.

The mystery of the 55 is not in the mundane application—if you could call incarnation crosses mundane—of how you live out that cross personally, which I'll describe to you. The mystery is in the name that's given to the Right Angle Cross because it's a representation of what it means when the equinox reaches the 55th gate. This is the *Sleeping Phoenix*. What a funny name.

It is one thing to say that this is the Cross of the Phoenix, but it's not. It's the Cross of the *Sleeping Phoenix*. Solomon's line, there honestly isn't anything new. If you go back far enough into the matrix, you will see that there is a seed that has always been there. It's not like AIDS suddenly emerged out of nowhere. It simply is not possible; otherwise, we would not have such a wonderful reception to it. The reality is that everything's been there. It's like that photographer who photographed butterfly wings and ended up with the entire English alphabet. The alphabet was on butterfly wings 200 million years before there were humans.



One of the things to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that it has been sleeping a long time. It has always been there ready, but ready not to rise—understand, *Sleeping Phoenix*. When the phoenix wakes up, the phoenix has to die before it can fly. Do you understand? This is not the cross of the phoenix; it's the Cross of the *Sleeping Phoenix*. It's very different.

The moment you grasp that difference is the moment you can see that 2027 brings quite a double-edged sword. It brings the death of something. And out of that death, rising out of the ashes of that death, comes something new. Guess what's dying? You. It's a very, very spooky gate. Basically, what you're looking at is the release of a momentum building evolutionary change that will lead to the extinction of *Homo sapiens sapiens*. That's what it is. We're not going to live long enough—and I mean the species—to actually be able to get to the point as modern man did with Cro-Magna that you actually get to walk into a valley and say, "Hey, they're really all dead." It's not like Rave children are going to wander around going, "Hey, the last one just went." We won't get to that.

But what I want you to understand is that this is signaling an end of the vitality and potential of our own species. I have mentioned it many times, but after 2027 we are going into a dark age. We're going to go into a dark age because the darkness is setting in around us. Our time is coming to an end. The age of truth ends in 2027. Inner truth will no longer be something that can be found. All these people think we're going to get more and more and more and more and more technologically sophisticated as we go along, moment by moment by moment, until 2027. It's not like it will stop on a dime. Nothing does. Mutation takes time. But it's going to bring to an end the vitality of our species to be able to keep on penetrating the void. It just will. It's going to cut our legs out. We are going to burn up in flames and die. Now, as I said, we won't get to that point—well, we will in a sense, but I don't want to get into that story.

So, it's very important to see what that name really means. Think about what that means for somebody who is carrying this as a cross. First, they have to wake up. And they wake up to die, to be reborn. Ah, listen. One of the catch phrases of the late 20th century is being 'reborn.' There are so many born-again this and that's. This is a 55th gate symptom hovering in the air: Wake up, die and be reborn. That's what it's about.

Think about what it means to carry this cross. You meet Human Design and they tell you to follow your Strategy. You follow your Strategy and you get to that point, and the moment you get to that point, everything in your life falls apart; everything. It's like being rich and famous and you get to the end of seven years and nobody knows you and you don't have a buck. You have to wake up and die and then you can be reborn. It's quite interesting.



The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 1/3

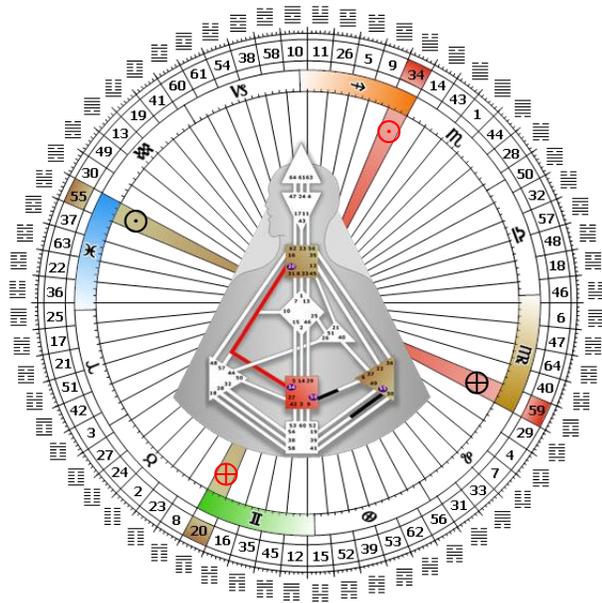
☉ 55 ☉ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20

When you're looking at this configuration, there's always something to keep in mind. You're dealing with the 20/34. Anybody who is on this cross is mindlessly moving through life. And I don't mean that to be an insult to anybody. There's a lot of mindless movement through life.

But what I do mean is that on this cross, there's very little opportunity for these people to wake up. Now, there's very little opportunity, in some senses, for anybody to wake up other than that opportunity that presents itself. But I'm trying to put this into a kind of unique position in which—we have a cross called the Cross of the Unexpected. And the Cross of the Unexpected is an extraordinary thing. Quite literally, on that cross was discovered Uranus, Neptune, Pluto, all kinds of scientific discoveries, the Unexpected. When that's somebody's cross, like this cross, you don't know about them. You just don't know. On the Cross of the Unexpected you get a sense of it because that 28 is there. You get a sense that there is something in these people that could take the kind of risk that would surprise you. You somehow smell it.

But when you're looking at this, the Sleeping Phoenix is just like that. In talking about emotional waves, when you're dealing with the tribal wave, there is this ratcheting up that takes place over time. So the tribal emotional wave builds up over time and then suddenly explodes. You have the dramatic building of the abstract wave waiting for its crash. But when you're talking about emotional individuals, they rarely are seen as emotional. It's because they plane. When you're looking at a Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix, what you're looking at is a planing, sleeping, busy, zombie.

There are so many descriptions in the world that float around. You want zombie? This is zombie. This is the living dead. Again, I don't mean it as an insult; I don't mean to say that if you meet them, you walk away saying, zombie. You don't at all. As a matter of fact, they look so charismatic. They look powerful; they're busy; they're occupied in their life; they're roaring around. You don't think of them as





being zombies. You think of them being the exact opposite. But they're sleepwalkers. It's all being done asleep. And not just in the normal sense that the average not-self is asleep; they're asleep. The truth of who they are is hidden from them. It just is. And they're so busy that they don't get a chance to make contact with it.

It doesn't matter what the configuration is, the moment you're dealing with a 3rd line you're dealing with things that can go wrong. You're dealing with things that will fall apart. You're dealing with rules that can collapse. You're dealing with all of those things because with any loophole, the 3rd line is going to fall in it. And hopefully they don't break their leg. Any loophole; they're going to find the cracks. It just happens to them. They have no choice.

One of the things to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that when you start off with the 1/3, what you're looking at is that there is always the possibility of breakthrough. Breakthrough for 1/3 phoenixes is often violence. The whole thing about the 3rd line is that it has things bang into it, literally bang into it. These are people who need a real shake. You really have to see that this name, this sleeping, they look like they're so active and alive and yet you need to whack them to even get them to take a breath to be able to see that there is something going on that's far beyond what they think.

The 1/3 always has that opportunity. Because the reality is that if you're a 1/3 on this cross, you're very, very busy trying to figure out how you become certain. This is the main theme of the 55th gate: *How do I become certain?* This is the main fear, that I will never be certain. This is the gate of fickleness. This is an emotional gate in which the cup is half-full and the cup half-empty and it just depends on your perspective. This is the moodiest gate of all the gates, emotionally moody, melancholic, creative, and romantic. This is the gate of the most severe food problems, either up or down on the scale. This is the gate where you suffer, you take pleasure somewhere else. So you're suffering in your life, so you take pleasure in sex. You're suffering in your life, so you take pleasure in food. All of that is in the 55th gate.

So, you can imagine what the world of the sleeper is: Busy with food, busy with sex, busy, busy, busy, as if those things are what really matter, and truly being in a situation of never being certain. Again, this is this unexpected quality. Individuality is so unlike the collective in the way decisions occur. When I'm speaking of decision, I'm not talking about inner authority and what we know as the decision making process. I'm talking about the way the not-self mind deals with decision making.

If you are an abstract person and somebody is putting you under pressure to make a decision, what you do is look at past experience; it's the abstract way. You look back and try to find something that was similar. You look back and try to figure out how you felt going through that, and based on the past, you decide. "Well, I did that before, it wasn't so bad; let's try this." If you're a logical person and somebody is putting you under pressure to make a decision, you have a pattern that you can stretch out in front of you. So you create this logical pattern, "If I do this, then this will happen and that will happen, and then I'll get that." And based on the way you see the pattern going into the future, you will make a decision.



But individuality has neither experience nor a pattern. It only has spontaneous knowing or not. And most of the time it's not. This is the pulse that's inherent in the format of individuality. When you look at the 55th gate, always think about the blooming of your first love and you have a daisy in your hand: He loves me, he loves me not; she loves, she loves me not. You do not know, it's just pulling petals, you don't know.

The whole thing about individuality is that when it's under pressure to make a decision is when it's most uncomfortable and unstable. Remember the force of conditioning. The force of conditioning is that the collective insists that the individual behave like the collective: What do you mean you can't make a decision? What do you mean you don't know? Think of what this might be for you. Think about what it was.

They don't work that way. So, when you're dealing with a 55th gate, you're dealing with unknowing. This is an archetypal gate of unknowing. "*I don't know. I don't know.*" The other side of this example would be the 43rd gate. The 43rd gate is the archetypal gate of saying "I know." It's always saying, "I know. I know, I know, I know, I know. I'm a 43, I know, I know, I know, I know. I'm always telling you I know, I know, I know. You tell me it's a nice day, I go, I know." It's the most automatic thing in the world.

If you're a 55, the most automatic thing in the world is not that you speak it, because it's in your emotional system, it's that you do not know. "*I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, I don't know.*" "Do you love me?" "*I don't, know, I don't know, I don't know.*" "Well, when are you going to know?" It's the most incredible question to give to individuals, "When are you going to know?" "*I don't know.*" "Oh, are you in trouble. What do you mean you don't know?" "*I don't know when I'm going know because I don't know what I know; I don't know.*" It drives them all crazy.

So, you can think what it's like to be a 55. You don't know. You don't even know that you don't know that you're a Sleeping Phoenix. You have no idea; you don't know. I don't know. So, you can see the dilemma that's built into this cross. It is a 'handicap.'

If you have a cross that has the 49 in it, or you have a cross that has the 55 in it, then you have to see that there are many elements of these crosses that simply are beginning to deteriorate, because the reality is that this cross will have a different name one day. This is the Homo sapiens sapiens version of this cross. In many ways, one of the things to grasp about people who incarnate on this cross is that their job is to be the consciousness of a form that enters into its stage of extinction. In other words, they're here to experience the end of a life process. Remember, they're here to wake up to die. That doesn't have to be literal. I had a mystical death, I didn't die. It doesn't have to be literal. But you really have to see that this is what this is all about. If these beings don't get to that intensity of an experience, they just don't know. It's not made easy for them to know.

The irony of all of this is that this Right Angle cross gives you exactly the image of what humanity is going to look like until its end—busy, and I don't know—right to its



end. They'll just be busy. One of the things about extinction is that the extinction of Homo sapiens will take a very long time. We don't have a very long time. Raves will never, ever dominate in the population; it won't be possible. We're not going to get to a place where we have a transition from the dominance of one to another. We're not going to witness the extinction of humanity.

What we'll witness is infertility at an extraordinary level in humanity and we'll begin to see the deterioration of human reproductivity. We will also, because of the age that we'll live in, remember that the global themes will change in 2027. We're not going to live with the themes we're living with now. The themes we're living with now are driving our technology, curiosity, materially oriented phase that's been going on since we began this cycle in 1615. This is a major transition.

It's important also to grasp that the whole fate of our species is symbolized, if you will. Now, remember something, we can as a species die and wake up. That's also the magic of this. And we can, even though our form is on the way out, ride in those forms awake, and participate, because the Rave will not have a chance without awake humans. When these children come in 2027, if there are not enough people who know about this, if there is not enough sensitivity and awareness out there, early generations of these children will barely see the light of day. After all, remember what we do with children who appear to be like that now. We institutionalize them. These are not going to be communicative children. These are not going to be children who seem to function in any way we would consider to be normal, healthy, viable, all of that stuff.

Here in the 55th gate, when you're dealing with somebody who comes in on this cross, please don't begin your conversation with "poor you." I don't want you to take from my description of this that you should really pat them on the back. What it really requires is a great deal of sensitivity on your part to see that you need to give a much greater effort in trying to kick them into gear than you do with just about anybody else you're going to meet, and the rewards are great. In other words, it's very important for us that these beings wake up. They wake up to the death because otherwise nobody is going to tell humanity. Do you understand?

They're the ones who can wake up and recognize what's really happening. They're the ones who will be able to tell us. The generations that are being born every year who come in on these crosses are the ones where there is a real opportunity to prepare. The moment we really can understand and accept that we are terminal as a species—after all, in any human being's individual lifetime that doesn't really matter. It's not like if you told all of humanity that's alive today that they're the last ones who are ever going to live, that there would be this enormous psychological trauma. There wouldn't be, because we're very selfish about our unique lives, and in our times; that's the way the not-self works.

The moment it becomes a romance, the ultimate romance—the ultimate romance is to fall in love with what is totally different from you and to protect it and to nurture it. When these beings on this cross can wake up, they're the ones who can lay the foundation for helping those who follow us. They're the ones who will be so deeply sensitive to these children coming into the world. You can see in my describing it



that way we have a real problem because these are 20/34s and they're busy, busy, busy, busy and they may not have time to find out that there's something else going on in life. They may not have time to wake up and die. They may not have time for any of that because they are so damn busy.

The one thing about the 1/3 is that yes, it's so damn busy, but the advantage is that the truth just might slam into it. It's the whole thing about 1/3s. It's particularly the case here when you're dealing with this kind of definition in which you know it's very hard to get people's attention. It's a very, very individual design. It's hard to get more individual than a cross like this. It's a freak, an emotional freak cross. It doesn't know. *"I don't know and I'm not going to think about it, I'm just going to be busy. I don't know, so I'm just going to be busy."* This is the story of their life.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 1/4

When you're dealing with a 1/4 or a 4/1 on this cross, you know that busyness is it. You don't even have the possibility that the 3rd line unconscious has where there can be a shattering. This is simply it. It's often very difficult when dealing with both of these transitions phenomena, the 1/4 and the 4/1. This is a very difficult harmony. It is so fixed. Everything about beings who are fixed is dependent on how they were conditioned in the first place. It's very difficult to transform somebody in their adulthood who is on a fixed cross.

What are you going to do with the 1/4? The 1/4 says, *"All I know is I don't know, so I'm just going to be busy with my life."* That's it. Not only is that it, that's what they tell their friends. Their friends say, *"Let's have an intellectual conversation,"* and the 1/4 says, *"No, let's talk about my job. I'm busy now, I have to go, and I have things to do."* It's very difficult.

The only thing that can help, as is always true with 1s, is there is always the potential in them through their natural tendency to investigate, the introspective, that they will discover there's more than just being busy. Again, it will depend on what that cross is as a characteristic. Whether it is a Manifestor, a Generator, a Manifesting Generator [*this cross is a Manifesting Generator*], a Projector or Reflector; you know what I mean. There are all kinds of variations of how that's going to operate. But the thing that's so important to see about this is that these beings, when you come across their cross, you have to try to do something to kick them, that's all.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 2/4

These are the kind of people who can have fabulous success as motivators for industriousness. The 2/4 is the natural, busy person who doesn't have an important thought in their head, the natural, busy person who only is occupied with the value



and profitability of their busyness. So, if you have a 2/4 who's on this cross, one of the things about them is that they can be called to great missionary work; get everybody working, get everybody busy. These are the kind of people who are too busy to worry about the larger questions. *"I'll leave the larger questions to somebody else; I have a life to live here."*

What's so interesting about 2/4s, the chain smoker who becomes the super clean missionary of non-pollution, or the alcoholic who becomes not only a teetotaler, but somebody who lectures others on their bad habits. 2/4s can really do that whole jump around. These 2/4s in each configuration, there always lies a potential that you can break through these people. You can shatter them so they can die, they can die to the life they had, they can die to the way they look at the world.

The danger always with 4s is that if you shatter a 4, there's no guarantee they'll come back together again. It's very, very difficult for them once a foundation has been shattered. Remember, all of their power comes from their relationship to their community. Theirs is a community of bonds of friendship. The moment they're seen to be a fool in that context, that they were wrong, or that they lied or they did this or that, whatever the case may be, it's very, very difficult for them to live with it.

It's not like it's easy for them to just get up and go. They have a fixed aspect in their nature. So, when you take somebody who is a 4th line and you shatter one of their main principles, you really do enormous damage. Now, sometimes damage is positive. The shattering of this kind of busyness can be very positive. Yet, at the same time, you have to see that they have to be called to that. It's not like they're going to embrace it. The only ones who can call them are those who really know them.

These are not people where you assume they need you. Again, that's one of the things about the Sleeping Phoenix. In the early years when people would say to me, "Can you tell what somebody is by meeting them, their type, this or that?" I used to say, "No, of course not. All I meet is the not-self, and all I meet is transits, and if somebody is pumping Ego at me, they may be Ego or they may not be. I have no idea."

One of the things about these people is that you would never guess that what I'm describing to you is what you're meeting when you meet them, because they're not like that at all. They seem to be very powerful, very even. They have this smooth emotional glaze to them. There's that romantic twinkle in their eye, they're charismatic, they have all this power to do stuff and for Manifesting Generators, this is the only true Manifesting Generating channel, the only real Manifesting Generator channel [the 20/34]. All of the others are derivations of this. This is the only pure one; this is the only pure connection between the Sacral Center and the Throat. So you talk about busy, this is uncontrollable busy that misses things. It's such a classic.

The theme of the Manifesting Generator is that because they can manifest, that is, after they generate, it means they can jump into things very quickly and take off. What happens is they miss things. Their frustrations are the humiliation of having to go back and make up and find those things that they skipped over. That's why I tell



Manifesting Generators to make lists. If you make lists, you're never going to have that problem. Immediately it's going to get rid of it. When you're looking at this being, you can see not only it is the cross of "I don't know, I don't know," but it's "I missed it, too, and I don't want to go back." When you meet them, off they are trucking away having a nice life.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 2/5

The 2/5s are perfect. You meet a 2/5 Sleeping Phoenix and you'd better take a picture so we have proof that they exist because it's not going to happen. They're so busy you don't see them. They're real heretics, in that sense. They won't have anything to do with anything other than their trip. And of course, they don't know what that is; they're just busy. With the traditional 2/5 paranoia and annoyance with people projecting on them, and so forth, these are the ones who are just like, "I'm busy and I'm busy in my own environment" and nobody sees it. Of course, that's natural for 5s.

In the West, the technological advantages of computers and, like me working in my home, this is a perfect place for 5 because they're protected and sheltered. They can run around and do their stuff and nobody bothers them. One of the things about 2/5s is they don't want anybody looking at them; they're so tired of it. They don't want a projection; they don't want anything. Their response is always the same to "Do you want to go out tonight?" "I don't know." "When are you going to know?" "I don't know." After awhile people don't call you up.

⊙ 55 ⊙ 34
⊕ 59 ⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1

The 3/5

They can be so unaware on this cross. This is, "I don't know and I missed it; and look out because I'm coming through." Boy, do they pour through because here you have the 3rd line in the Personality so you know they're busy with their trial and error process. One of the things about these beings is that the 3/5 on this cross is subject to deep, deep depression.

Remember, the 55th gate is the moodiest of gates. In looking at a cross we do not know, other than the 20/34 definition the cross brings, the relationship, for example, in an individual as to whether their emotional system is going to be defined or not, whether that 55 is going to be a consistent principle or not is something to keep in mind. When you look at crosses, you have to see how they operate within the characteristics of the design.

But the thing to be clear about is that when you get to the 3/5, you get to somebody who is totally preoccupied with the mistakes that are made in the busyness. Totally preoccupied with "I don't know why it happened," totally preoccupied with "I miss



that it happened." These are the kinds of beings who really do not have an easy time in the workforce because you have the projection of those who work with them on their 5 at the unconscious level: They're going to be the ones who are going to bring the productivity—the 20/34 busyness; they're going to be the answer; they're the solution.

These are people who are quickly hired and quickly fired because of their trial and error process. I'm a very unusual employer. I have people who directly work for me. I am their employer. I provide their salary and their livelihood. I have two people on my payroll who are 1/3s. They've caused me a lot of problems, no joke. I used to have three, but one of them is dead. They caused me a lot of problems. They've caused me enormous delays—everybody waiting for the free rave chart service. They have their problems. However, I have learned, because I understand them, if you give them enough time, if you treat them with respect through their failures, what you end up is incredible competency. This is the magic of the 3. Ultimately, the 3rd line way is just another way of efficiency. If things don't work, eventually the solution is a way in which things are made more efficient. It's the way in which we work.

So, when you're dealing with the 3/5 on this cross, when I say 'quick to be hired and quick to be fired,' nobody will give them that chance long enough because it could be devastating. And if you don't understand it, you have a problem. When a 1/3 says to me, "*I will get it done and it will be done, and don't worry,*" I don't pay any attention. I simply assume that they'll get where they have to get to at some point. Sometimes it's quick. They surprise me. Sometimes it's not quick.

The more respect we give to the 3rd line process, the more successful all of us are going to be. And 3/5s really have a hard time. For me, as a 5, in my empathy and resonance to the 3/5, I understand the dilemma of the 5, but I don't have a 3 in my profile. I have a 1; it's very different. My process is not a trial and error process. I don't have to constantly meet failure and breakdown; that's not my trip; that's not how I'm here to learn. So when I look at my friends and colleagues over the years who have been 3/5s, I really have a great deal of empathy for their process.

The 5 at the unconscious level, like for the 2/5 which is reclusive and wants to be left alone, it's so uncomfortable to have the 5 unconsciously. I know at the Personality level that you have an expectation about me. I feel it; it's conscious. So, I can feel the projection field. I can feel when somebody needs to ask me something. I can feel the projection. So you get used to it in your life; you get used to that feeling, whatever you want to call that. But when you have it unconsciously, you don't. You don't identify it; you don't think of it as being yourself. It's easy for me to see that I can be seductive in my 5th line Personality. But I'm aware of it. I can't imagine what it's like to have that unconsciously and not be aware of it and how much trouble that gets you into.

I know how much trouble my conscious seduction gets me into. Imagine when you have no control over it, when it's totally unconscious. And there's your unconscious going, "*Hey, come on over here; let me show you how I make a mistake.*" And the



pitch is, "I'm perfect, I'm perfect, I'm perfect." And what you get is, "Oh, God, Oh, God." And 3/5s are always dealing with that reaction. It's difficult.

All 3s have to live with expectations, but it's generally theirs. When 3s fall down, one of the beautiful things about them, it's not like they look around and see who they're going to blame. They're really good at that, they just blame themselves. But when it's a 5, everybody else is going to blame you. And you didn't do anything, and they're still going to blame you. They're going to consider you guilty, and even if you're proven innocent, they don't care. As a matter of fact, they prefer thinking that you're still guilty. It's just the way it is.

So, think about the 3/5 on this cross. "*I don't know, I missed something, I'm very busy and I'm making mistakes.*" Any 3/5 on this cross, you just heard that description, poor thing. And yet, to understand something, the not-self, how devastating I can make my interpretation and description of any cross. I'm the Cross of the Clarion. That's really the cross of shooting off your mouth, and if you don't know what you're shooting off your mouth about, you're really an asshole. It can be a horrible life. If you're a Manifestor who shoots off your mouth and you don't know what you're talking about, people beat you to death. Any cross, the moment you put that into nothing but characteristics, the cross doesn't get an opportunity to be the defining element of your purpose. You just end up with all of those messy characteristics.

Yes, it's difficult, but it doesn't mean they can't wake up. The fact is that some of them *must* wake up. This is us waking up to our future. They're the ones who have to let us know. They're the ones, somewhere down the road, who will be the forces that show us what to do with being terminal—be busy. What else to do? What are you doing to do, hold your hands up in the air? Somebody said the Sun is going to die in three weeks, what are you going to do? Move? Be busy, go about your business. I guarantee that most of the world would just keep on going about its business. People have to eat. You might make love a little more often. There might be someone squirrely who figures they should do things they never thought they'd be allowed to do. But basically, what do you do? The band was still playing on the Titanic. What are you going to do?

This is part of the whole awakening process of humanity. It will be good for humanity to discover that they're really terminal. It's a good wakeup call. It says, "Hey, you might have something here to consider that you might like to work on." And remember something about us. It fascinates me; everything about the intelligence of humans is about becoming God. It's always about becoming God. And we're getting very God-like in our ability to be able to manipulate and create life. Sterility won't stop humans from reproducing. Extinction is not something that we will legitimately ever have to face. But the fact is we will not be able to transform the way in which we operate until we accept we are terminal so that we can devise a clever way to get around it. That's us.

Human beings were put here, this spirit of consciousness was placed on this planet to get to a point in which it can replace itself, and it will. It's one of the complications in the soup when it comes to the emergence of Rave children. Human beings



are much too smart to kill off. You're never going to kill them off. And yet, the species is going to become naturally extinct.

⊙ 55	⊙ 34
⊕ 59	⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1	

The 3/6

If you're going to live through a 6th line system of a life in which you go through the cycles, we've already seen and will see it over and over again with 3/6s and 6/3s the complications of the first 30 years. The first 30 years can be deeply disturbing. By the way, when I say things like that, always recognize that I'm talking within the context of the not-self. I am convinced, though I don't know if I'll ever really understand it, that the 3/3 combination is very special. I think it provides certain opportunities given that somebody is young enough with that kind of configuration that you can work with them and open them up to their nature. I think there is some kind of resource that is possible through that 3/3 combination that leads to a totally different kind of view or perspective when these beings get on the roof.

It's not like a 3rd line person where there is only one aspect of their nature that is resonating to the 3rd line process so you have this basic conflict between the Personality and the unconscious. Think about it. Only 3/6s and 6/3s get to experience this unique resonance between Personality and unconscious. Now, it's an artificial resonance. After all, they're not 3s in that sense—3/6 is not really ever a 3/3, they simply experience that dynamic. But what that leads to in my logical thinking is that there is a resonance that's very deep. There's a shared experience through both crystals of the same trial and error phenomena. My assumption is that if they're entering into the right things that go wrong, then the results, the insights, whatever we want to call that, whatever can be derived from that, can be extraordinary.

One of the things I see very clearly about the way in which the gods work is that the more spectacular the potential of an aspect, the more difficult it is to get there. If you're going to be a 3/6 on this cross, the trial and error busyness of your life is overwhelming. You have a ladder stapled to your hip and you're going up and down, off the roof all the time and it can exceedingly difficult to be able to make any deeper sense out of this life. Remember, these are sleepers. One of the things about them is they're very productive sleepers. These are people we would admire—not-self admiration. It's very odd.

⊙ 55	⊙ 34
⊕ 59	⊕ 20
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 1	

The 4/6

When you close out the Right Angle and you come to the 4/6, you're looking at an opportunistic role model who's going to be influential and dealing with the opportunities that arise out of the busyness. It's always about the busyness. One of the difficulties for 4/6s is their opening Saturn cycle because the dilemma can be the 4/3 configuration that is trial and error when it comes to your relationships. Fours and



the quality of their life is determined by who is in their circle. Who you know makes your life.

One of the things about the 4/6 in this particular configuration is that they're so busy watching that there's nothing else to do. They're just busy watching. They're busy being the voyeur; they're busy looking at everything and seeing nothing. They're just busy with things. I live by the coast and you can see people sit there with binoculars; they're busy seeing and they see nothing. They're not looking at anything.

The Right Angle of this cross, and again given the nature of Right Angle geometry where you have Personality destiny, it's deeply self-absorbed and on their own it is not possible for the Right Angle to wake up. There is no spontaneous wakeup for them. There is no transit that will wake them up. They can be woken up by others. They just can. One of the forces that can wake them up is anyone who carries a strong 49. It's just the relationship between the 49 and the 55. It's very, very difficult.

Remember, these are beings who are really, really absorbed in their process. They're very busy; they don't really know so it's very difficult to reach them. You try to explain something to them and there's a part of them that can very quickly and very easily say, "I don't know. It sounds interesting, I don't know." And then they go back to being busy, and just busy with whatever their process happens to be and they're not going to pay any attention to it. It's not easy to reach them.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Moods

⊖ 55 ⊖ 9
⊕ 59 ⊕ 16

The 4/1

When we move to Juxtaposition, one of the things you'll notice in most cases is the name of a Juxtaposition cross is taken from an attribute of the gate that the Sun is in because it's fixed. So, the 55th gate is a gate of moodiness, a gate of moods, so here you have the Juxtaposition Cross of Moods.

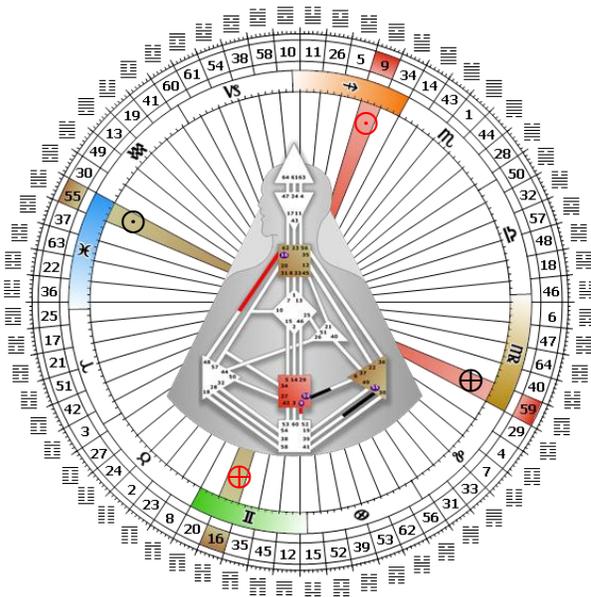
This is a real shift, and you see the real shift because the 20/34 disappears. What you get in its place is the 16 and the 9. We live in a phase now where the 16 and the 9, which are part of the Cross of Planning, the 40, 37, 16 and the 9. This is the thematic we have been living with since 1615. This is what's going away. All of our development of societies, nation states, institutions, education, science, all of these things have been community plans endowed with creative skills and deep focus and concentration.

Here what we're looking at is that the moment you take away this 20/34, you rob this gate of a chance to escape itself. If you're upset, having something to do to



keep busy is a real healing experience. If you have a problem and you can be busy, the busyness helps you avoid the problem. The reality is that the old wives' tale about if your fingers are busy then your mind is quiet so keep on knitting—knit one, purl two, and away you go.

One of the things to understand about what happens here in the 55th gate is that the moment you move away from the 20/34, no longer can you escape the "I don't know," and the moodiness of the 55. So, those 4/1s who come in on this cross—about 1% of the population—are minuscule. We go down into percentages of percentages.



What you're seeing is that the whole accent is on the nature of the 55th gate. Now, because the opposition to the 55 is the 59, which has to do with intimacy and our sexuality, this is a very difficult social cross in this configuration. First of all, the 4 always has social problems at one level. Though the 4 has the capacity of integrating with others well, intimacy is always difficult. For all 4s, intimacy is difficult. You have to wait until you go through those phases of friendship in order to get to that point where you can actually achieve intimacy.

We have romance in this 55th gate. There's a great deal of creative potential in this gate. After all, moodiness is simply another word for the presence of the muse. So, the reality is this can be deeply creative, particularly with the 16 in this configuration which is part of the channel of Talent. So there is a potential in this cross to be able to get out of the anguish of not knowing, that anguish being the 55th gate aspect of the Sleeping Phoenix. With any cross that holds the 55, art and creativity are a possibility. In most cases, these are just depressive people. They're easily uncomfortable with life. Not knowing for them interferes with their whole social interaction and they tend to be people who have problems in their sex life. They tend to be people who have problems finding a reliable partner. It can be very difficult.

By the way, anybody who lives with a 4/1 has to have a certain kind of uniqueness to them, because if you have a 4/1 partner and you disagree with them, it isn't going to do you any good to fight with them. It's not like you're going to change anything. So you have to be very accepting of what they are in order to be able to embrace them.

I know many 4/1s; they don't have it easy. They're really like hermaphrodites—they're not this, they're not that. They're not Right Angle, they're not Left Angle;



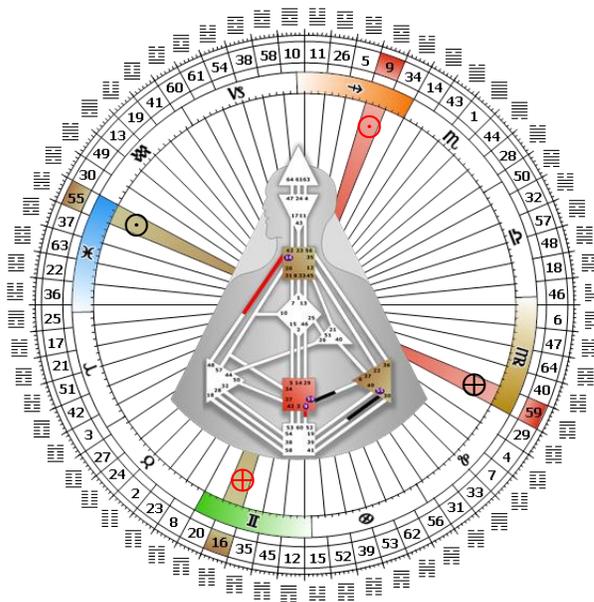
they're something else. And in this you can see that the potential here, if there is any potential at all, is to wake up to their creative capacity. Not wake up to die, because that's a Sleeping Phoenix trait, but they can wake up to their creative capacity, and perhaps through art are able to realize a greater truth. Perhaps great art can do that.

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 1

⊙ 55 ⊙ 9
⊕ 59 ⊕ 16

The 5/1

Remember that Left Angle is the publicity of the Right Angle's marketing department. The burden of Right Angle's marketing department is placed on the 5/1. This is the Left Angle Cross of Spirit. This is all about the potential to sell creative spirit. It's basically what it is. There are certain configurations in the wheel that represent the



way in which the program demands that part of the way we're informed as a species is through what we've come to call 'arts.' It's one thing for me to express concepts in this way, yet there are other things that can be learned by just listening to a piece of Brahms, or standing in front of a great painting, or whatever the case may be. The way we are informed as a whole has many different venues in which we move down. There is great teaching in not just receiving in this way, the presence of art and the importance of our lives as another way of communicating with us.

Here in this Left Angle aspect, basically this is about the future much more than now or the past. It's

almost a clarion call in itself to draw people to the spirit of humankind to awaken, if you will, the spirit of humankind. For many years here on the island when the earth would go into the 55th in the middle of the summer, they would have an international drumming festival, this opening up the spirit of humanity.

So, this is a deeply creative configuration. The way in which you get to somebody's spirit can be very different. Almost all of it is based on knowing how to provoke—the 39 on the other side of the 55. This is a very provocative cross. It's provocative in the sense that you are provoked the moment you are instilled with the right spirit,



let's put it that way. So, in that sense, this can be deeply creative. But of course, one of the things that must be so obvious to you is that the moment you're talking about individuality, which carries the creative potential, the mutative potential, and the moment you make that emotional, then you know you have somebody who begins life with the potential of emotionalized melancholy.

When you're dealing with a not-self and a 55th gate that doesn't operate with clarity and is undergoing chemical change, the potential for real artistic development in this configuration is slim. Rather than getting that, you get a lot of very depressed people who whine about how depressing life is, that life is a nowhere street and there's nowhere to go. I guarantee you, you meet somebody on the Cross of Spirit and they'll be selling euthanasia, because they don't know because they have this Sleeping Phoenix Sun, regardless that it's the Left Angle.

Remember, the gate is changing. The chemistry of that hexagram is changing. And it impacts not simply the Right Angle, it impacts wherever that 55 is sitting. So, when you come to the 5/1, you don't really know what you're going to get. You may get spirit heresy. *Yes, if you don't want to live, you should have the right to die—* spirit heresy. Good for the spirit of the person who wants to die; it's all relative. On the other hand, you can end up with a very powerful representative as a creative force with a combination that lies here; this is a real potential for that.

Again, whenever you're dealing with the Juxtaposition or the Left Angle, you have to keep in mind that there are going to be difficulties when it comes to intimacy. But of course, here you're dealing with seduction, you're dealing with a 5th line theme, and you're dealing with the fickleness. While the seduction is going on, the fickleness isn't even certain that it knows why it is seducing, let alone whether it wants what it seduced in the first place.

By the time you've pulled somebody close enough to you that you have contact, you're ready to throw them away because you don't know. This is the great gate of the roots of unrequited love. No problems. And you can fantasize what you like, no interference, no problems, everything is perfect. It's a classic 55 trait.

The 5/2

⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

One thing that is interesting about 5/2s who have this cross is that they convince you that spirit exists, even though you don't get access to the spirit they have. When you look at the 2nd line, it has nothing to prove; it wouldn't know how. It's like the math teachers who always know you're cheating because you get a sophisticated equation and you just write down the answer. That's what a 2 would like to do. It doesn't want to write all the steps of that equation. That's proving it; that's the 1s job.

When you have the 5/2 and this heretical, seductive, universalizing Personality, you have an unconscious that says, *"Why should I tell them? I have nothing to prove."*



What's the big deal? I have to prove to them that I have spirit or that there is spirit in the world? No, they can go do that themselves. Find somebody else. Go see a spiritual teacher." It's typical of the 5/2.

The 2 is always under pressure because there's a certain level of fear in them. The fear is that they don't really know anything. Naturals are like that. They're not here to explain it. You get a 2nd line teacher trying to teach you the basics of something and you have a problem. They can instill in you the beauty of whatever the thing is. It's great to see a natural talent. It's wonderful to meet natural talent. It's clean, it's pure, it hasn't been manipulated, and it's just there. That's why it's so charming to us. It's like the way we love the innocent paintings of our children. They're awful, but they're not. I have so many awful pictures in the house. And yet, at the same time, there is this magic of that innocence. It's that natural innocence that's so beautiful.

So, the natural of something is very different. When you take a 5/2 and the 5 knows that everybody is expecting it to deliver, it doesn't want to deliver. Not because it doesn't think that giving it to people would be a good idea or that they need it. It has nothing to do with that. It's the deep fear at the unconscious level that says, *"How am I going to do this? I don't know how. I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, I don't know."* This is: I don't know. *"And if I'm going to try to know and I don't know, I'm going to get really upset and I'm emotional and I can spike down into a deep depression and never get out, so leave me alone."*

There are artists, that the moment they're recognized, their careers are over. They're over instantly. That artist who was magic in a room with 25 people, the moment they're discovered, it's over, it's over. You can smell all that here, and you get that with the 5/2s. You get that with any 2 who's being placed under pressure to be able to get somebody else to either understand or be able to do what they do or understand. It's impossible.

Yes, you have variations where it can work, like a 2/4. The beauty of the 2/4 is that what does all the work is the 4. The 2 is a barrier always standing there, *"No, no, no I don't want to tell you how I did it,"* because they don't know how they did it. That's why they make great missionaries, because they don't have to explain how they did it. They can just say that God did it. *"Jesus came to me; it's ok now."* And away they go and they can deliver their goods and influence those people around them.

But 5/2s with all that paranoia, with all that projection, it's like poof, they say, *"No I don't want to have anything to do with that. Leave it to the 5/1s, they're the suckers. They're the ones who have to prove this stuff. They have to prove that there is spirit, they have to prove that there is great value in art,"* and so forth and so on. These are great cooks. Great natural sexual beings who rarely get to have sex.



The 6/2

⊖ 55	⊖ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

I've never met either a 6/2 or a 6/3, as example, on this cross. One of the things that is so interesting for me is to get to a point where it's possible to begin to meet many, many variations that are beginning to operate correctly as themselves. After all, we're all keys, in that sense; every single one of these is a key.

If I were to do a positive analysis of the 6/2, here is the potential of really a special archetype. This can be a truly, deeply, creative role model. Again, this is a configuration that with the 55, with the presence of the 59, with the 16, you basically have three gates that are deeply connected to the creative process, deeply connected to the creative process.

So, this is the potential for a very creative expression in life. But again, as much as it's nice to say that this could be an extraordinary, creative role model as a being, the reality is that for the not-self point of view with this kind of configuration, with the nature of the emotional system as it is, with the difficulty of individuality in not knowing, with all of those things added up, with the not-self and the various characteristics that that being will have, chances are they will have periods in their life that will show that creative potential. But the likelihood is that they have emotional, sexual, food problems. The likelihood is that they are not healthy, particularly since they're going to go through a 3rd line phase at the beginning of their process.

The 55th gate, whether you're looking at it just naturally in somebody's design or in relationship to any kind of cross configuration in which the 55th gate is present, see that there is this aspect of the Sleeping Phoenix that infects everything the 55 is associated with, which means that those crosses that carry this attribute, it is more difficult to break through and it is more difficult to shatter.

The extreme of that is in the Right Angle of the cross itself. But understand that the presence of the 55th gate brings that quality into somebody's nature. That's why it's very difficult today to really get a grasp on individual emotionality. It's very easy for us to relate to both tribal and abstract/collective emotionality. But individual emotionality, since the advent of the nine-centered Rave in the 1780's, basically it's not an emotional system that operates consistently or in a way that it did prior to that.

The whole individual, emotional process is being affected by the way in which this 55th gate is mutating. It also means that the nature of romance has changed and is changing radically. If you look at the difference between the way in which romance works today than what it did prior to the 1780's, you will see that there has been an enormous transformation in the way in which romance operates. The way in which we mate and bond and all of that, part of that is the direct result of the deterioration of the chemistry of the 55 and its impact on the 49, which is in charge of marriage and divorce in our social integration with each other in community.



The 6/3

⊙ 55	⊙ 9
⊕ 59	⊕ 16
LAC Spirit 1	

When we come to the 6/3, again, the one thing to remember is that they have their foot on one side of the garden and the other crossing the fence. They're always in some kind of bizarre, balancing act between this side and that side.

When you get to the 37th gate, you get to something very basic. All of this is about family. In the end, everything about being a species is about family. It is about the bond that is created in community. Remember when you change the emotional system, you change everything that operates out of the emotional system. It will change the nature of marriage, the nature of bonding with somebody, and you can see that these changes are already taking place. They have a law in Canada that says a homosexual relationship is marriage. Twenty years ago that would have been impossible.

There are enormous differences in the way we look at relationships, at bonds. The marriage institution has gone through enormous stress over the last 20 or 30 years. All of this is part of this chemistry and this energy that is out there. So, we're going to have a change that's going to take place in the 37. We are now in the last, great 37 sequence. We have been since 1615—the family of man. That's the movie of the 37/40, it has done a very, very good job, thank you very much. It brings that into life.

What you have to see is that the individual in the 55 longs for love, longs for intimacy—it's in the cross—longs for those things. And yet, that is not something that's easy to find. Yet, the 6/3 stands on the roof of their bachelor pad and looks across and sees families and sees the love of parents and child and husband, and so forth and so on. It's already looking and saying, "Aha, that's the way." If you're an individual and you're attracted to tribal life, you're caught between this and that. It's a real this and that.

6/3s on this cross are busy, but they're not busy working. They're busy being fertile. The 6/3 on this cross and this profile will be the last human being to be fertile. The answer to the spirit, the answer to the threat of extinction is to make more. Well, if we're going to die out, there's only one thing to do, just make more. If we make more, we won't die out. It's simple. Simple math, let's make more. This is the ultimate 59—I'm ready, I'm willing, I'm able, let's do it. The only problem with 6/3s is that they don't really know if the person they're making love to is really the one they want to stay with. They end up staying with the children.

It's just something to note. There are these oddities—that's an oddity—there are certain profile-cross configurations which really represent a very bizarre archetype. This is one of them. When you get to the end of the line, this is the end of the fertility business. This obviously, is an enormously fertile place and has always been. With the 6/3, there's nothing more potentially promiscuous than a 6/3 combination.



In the 59, the 6th line is the one-night stand, the 3 is all about the trial and error, bonds made and broken. The 6/3 configuration here with the 59 and the 55 pumping away, all you get is they're looking to the other hexagram. *Hey, that looks good; I want some.*

A 6/3 friend of mine never gives up on the idea that it would really be a good idea to have children. He's going to be saying that when he's 90. This is one of those 6/3 things. It could be that, it could be that. And here is the archetype of it. The archetype of it, *"The hell with all this, I'm going to have a family. I'm going to have children."* And you get this movement, this transition out of this individual creative torment of spirit and not knowing, and we go directly into the mundane. You go right to the heart of the family; you go right into the 37.

~

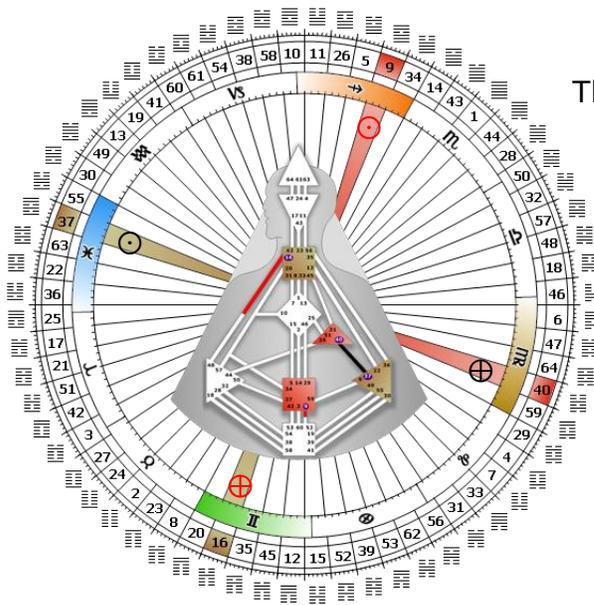


THE 37th GATE

The Family

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

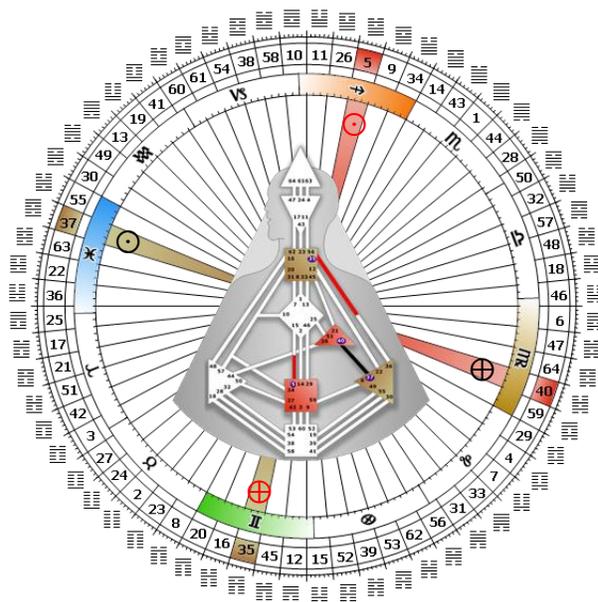


The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16

The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1

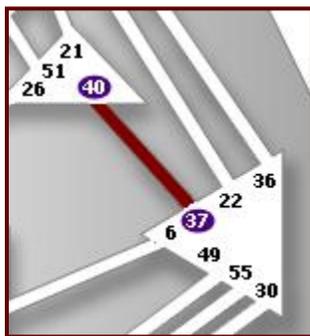
⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35





Introduction

We come to the 37th gate, to *The Family*. When you're looking at the configuration here of both the Right Angle and the Left Angle, a definition is formed by the cross itself. Whenever you have a definition, it becomes the central thematic. There is no escaping that. Whether the Personality Sun is involved or not, it becomes the central dynamic because it is bringing a consistent aspect of that cross into activation in the person's life.



So here we're dealing in both cases and with the Juxtaposition, the presence of the 37/40. We are living in the Cross of Planning cycle. The four arms of this Cross of Planning cycle, which was initiated in 1615, are the most synthetic way for you to be able to understand what we have been going through as a species over the last 400 years. Basically, what you're looking at is the fundamental theme has been community, and is all about the expansion of community resources.

What is essential to understand about the 40/37 is that it is the thing that makes the principles work. Ultimately, it is the thing that feeds the wealth of the rulership of the tribe. Without the 40/37, there is no successful building of communities. It is what it takes. This is the channel of *Community*, it is the channel of the bargain, but more than that, the 37th gate is the mouth and the 40th gate is the stomach. You're dealing with something very basic here. You're dealing with the demands of life itself. There's something else as well about this—the presence of the 40/37 thematically over the last 400 years has also changed the nature of our sexuality and the way in which sexuality operates on the planet.

One of the things to understand about tribal sexuality is that because the tribal bond is rooted in reproduction, it is only tribal sexuality that is concerned with protection. Think about that. The 40/37 is there to raise a family, but you don't want to have to keep on having kids until the poor woman is dead, 24 of them, 25 of them, 26 of them, 27 of them; the insanity of all of that.

Basically, what that means is if you're looking for the beginnings of birth control, that birth control is something that began in the 40/37. It's a natural birth control. Louise said to Harry, "No more; I don't want any more. We have to stop." Of course, for most of our history, stopping could really be a problem. Males are not good at stopping. So, one of the things about the 40/37 is that it's about affection and cuddling and this is really the channel of foreplay. In other words, it's through the 40/37 that other ways that weren't reproductive came about of bringing sexual pleasure to your partner.

So this is very important to understand about the 40/37 coming into our lives. Those of us who are part of western civilization are the by-product of that strategy. We are no longer interested in families of 25. We've worked very hard at finding

So this is very important to understand about the 40/37 coming into our lives. Those of us who are part of western civilization are the by-product of that strategy. We are no longer interested in families of 25. We've worked very hard at finding



ways in which we can give each other pleasure without becoming pregnant. All of this has been a development; it's part of it. All of that is being carried by this energy. It's the complete opposite of the Kama Sutra, if you can grasp that. It has nothing to do, in the end, with reproduction; it has everything to do with the bargain of pleasure.

So, if you look at the last 400 years, we have been working very hard to master the pleasure principle. So much of our achievement in society, wealthy society, western society, certain other societies—when I say 'West' I don't only mean the West, there are many places in the East, obviously, that have very high standards of living that have been able to get to a place in which pleasure is something that is affordable and available to the lowest common denominator.

You can see how important pleasure is to us. It's enormously important. One of the things to understand about the 40/37 is that part of the bargain is the Ego. The Ego says, *"You want me to work. Ok, but you treat me really nice and you tell me I'm wonderful. You also give me time off and leave me alone with all this pressure so I can just enjoy the benefits of my work."* So, the pleasure principle is built into the community. The community demands that it has its festivals, that it has its parties, that it has its celebrations. We now demand we have the right to entertainment, that we have our films and music and this and that. It's the pleasure principle.

So, when I talk about the Cross of Planning, I only bring this up to not make it dull, because the Cross of Planning is also deeply bureaucratic. It's as bureaucratic as you can get. It's the way, for example, that the Catholic Church would like you to protect yourself from becoming pregnant. You have to become the ultimate bureaucratic. A thermometer in one hand and a pen in the other, and make sure you write down all the details and keep the charts and protect yourself at all costs.

The Cross of Planning has brought us all of what we could call the benefits of our modern life. It has also brought us all the detriments of it, obviously. But this is the phase we're in. Recognize that it's coming to an end. We're not at the beginning of this. We're not going to the Globe Theater and watching Shakespeare. This process began 400 years ago. You can see that beginning 400 years ago and in this cycle the advent of the nine-centered being, that this cycle has been very, very important to us because this is the cycle that brings us to the door where we can fulfill our promise. And our promise is to understand. That's what we're here for.

So, the Cross of Planning has been very successful in many ways. It's been able to organize communities of focus—9th gate. You have in this cross the 40/37, so you have the community and the demands of the community and the organization of the bargain of the community and the pleasure principle, and so forth and so on. But look at the other two arms—the 9th gate, the potential to focus and concentrate, to be focused and concentrated on the establishment of community. If you extend community, you get into the nation state; you get into all of the bureaucracies that go with it, and on and on and on and on.

In other words, what you're looking at is that there is deep, deep focus. That focus also means that the infrastructure that's necessary for the community is also some-



thing it's focused on. By the time we get into the 1600's, we have the beginning of urban architects who are actually able to design cities that have plumbing. You build sewer systems and you begin to take the dirt away from people's day-to-day lives and you begin to extend their health.

But more than that, the focus through community allowed us to be able to explore in ways we've never explored before. It is not a world in which you have a couple of Galileo's floating around, or Copernicus' or whatever the case may be. We have research factories now. We have huge bureaucratic, industrial research factories. There are more scientists alive today than have ever existed on earth. As a matter of fact, there are more scientists alive today as a population than all the people who lived on earth up until the 19th century. We have a lot of scientists. This is a by-product.

There was a great science fiction written by John Bruner many years ago, maybe 30 years ago. It was about a young boy who had the gift of being able to take people into his fantasy. It was a great story. There are moments where I'd love to be able to take you into my fantasy so you can see this headlong rush towards the truth. Not only is it a rush towards the truth, but it's not a rush in the way you see an arrow coming together as a head, it's a rush like this. It's like a reverse arrowhead flying out there growing exponentially. The amount of knowledge that we're accumulating with every breath that I speak, right now, this moment, is absolutely incredible. If you could really just see this movement of the expansion of our knowledge relative to the population expansion, relative to the movement over these 400 years, you'd see what I see, this magical race towards inner truth.

What's so fascinating is when you think about this, it is nearly the end of the 61.1. We're in the 1st line phase of this cycle. We're in the 61.1. The 61.1 is here for us. This is the last chance we get to get the truth. We are good; after all, this exponential movement and all this vast intellectual development, the web as a by-product of all this, this huge movement outwards. We've gotten very, very close to closing the door on knowing this and knowing this and knowing this and knowing this, and this is our job. The window closes 2027; closes.

These people who come in on this cross now, they're in their glory; they fit right in, perfect. This is their time. I know so many of them. You meet a lot of Cross of Planning people. It's an opposition in the wheel. You meet them. There are all these Cross of Planning people wandering around. The 40/37, like the 43/23 and the 20/34, is very common.

So, the Cross of Planning part of our planning is to plan for the end, to plan for a new beginning, to plan for what's going to happen. We have an enormous number of people on this planet who make a living planning for disaster, people who plan for what's going to happen when a hurricane comes, or an earthquake comes. We have all kinds of planning for disaster as much as we have planning for no disaster; it's all there. And we're very talented at it. This has been the era of skills—16th gate. Four hundred years of the development of skills. It's coming to an end.



It's like those odd, science fiction movies where some deconditioned, bombed-back-to-the-Stone Age yo-yo, after 400 generations, finds some piece of 20th century technology. We all live in a world that truly we don't know. Most people don't even know how the electricity comes on and why. And their whole lives depend on it and they have no idea. What do you think is going to happen when the lights get turned off? What do you think happens when the intellectual grasp of things is no longer a universal motive? It's very different.

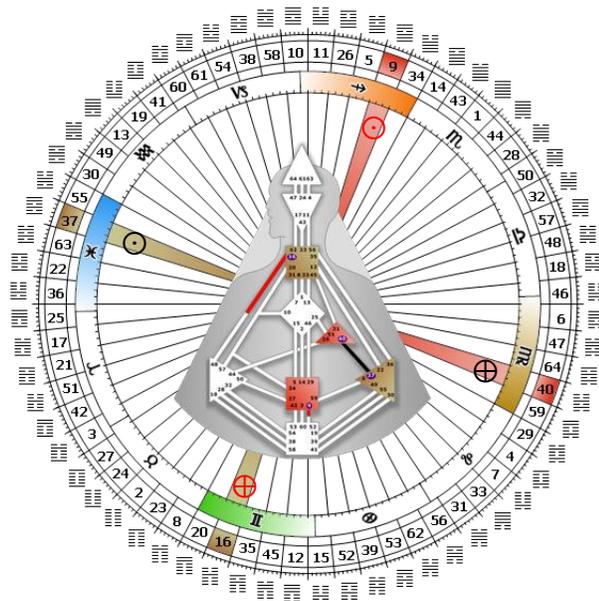
We have no idea how most of the things work. If all of the computer technicians die, I hope I didn't buy a lemon. What am I going to do with this box? Get out my knife and my scissors? What am I going to do? It's one of the things about the nature of what this cycle has done to us. It has given us a world where we truly do not understand or control. We don't know how it all works, and we're totally dependent on it. It's very funny. Well, I guess it's only funny to me.

The Right Angle Cross of Planning 1

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16

The 1/3

If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of Planning, the plan is very important to you, but all plans mess up in the end. This is basically the essential value of the 1/3. The 1/3, if it's correct, if it understands its own basic principles, the 1/3 is here to show us what plans don't work and to be able to take that out of the recipe mix so other people don't get lost going down that road. Again, this is the essential aspect of the 1/3. Because they're so personal, because it's all lower trigram, because of the personal destiny, because of the pessimism, because of the nature of the not-self, they tend to suffer rather than see the advantages. They tend to accuse themselves of failure rather than seeing that the plan was the thing that was the failure, rather than seeing that the plan needs to be adjusted or destroyed one way or another.





Like all of the descriptions between the not-self and the true self, it's really a radial difference. When you're dealing with a 1/3 on the Cross of Planning who really knows what's going on, they're of enormous value. They're going to be able to tell you that this is a waste of energy because this is no longer talking about the personal waste of energy, it's talking about communal waste of energy and that the resources of the community are being wasted. This is their capacity.

The 1/4

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

When you're dealing with a 1/4, whenever you're dealing with the tribe and you're dealing with 4th line, you have to recognize that these are the strongest advocates of the tribe even when they see the tribe is a problem. Everybody who carries a 4th line needs the close circle in order to be able to succeed, needs to have their connections with community. Otherwise, their potential is deeply limited. The tribe is a natural environment for 4th line beings. To have a 4th line in a tribal circuit is where it's going to resonate because the quality that is so satisfying to the 4 is that opportunities will arise out of that tribal mix.

When you're dealing with the 1/4 child, if it not raised any differently, it will simply accept whatever the plan is. It'll simply accept it and it will propagandize it out of its unconscious. In other words, it will try to influence others into seeing that this is the plan and stay with the plan. So this is the child who's yelling at the other child to get back into line because that's not the plan. Keep with the plan, don't change the plan. Also, children get nervous when you're going to change the plan. Nothing makes the 1/4 or 4/1 more nervous than the fact that you're deciding to move. It's like, *"Oh, my God, absolutely everything is going to change."*

For children who have a 4th line in their profile, to move anywhere can be very threatening to them. One of the things you have to do if you're moving and dealing with a 4th line child is to really make sure that you make an effort when you land to immediately bring them into contact with some kind of milieu, with some kind of community so they can have a sense of place.

Remember, they need to be introduced to people. One of the most important things in respecting the 4th line nature is to make sure that if you introduce a 4th line person, if you have somebody with you who's a stranger to them, that you make an effort to introduce them. If you don't introduce them, they're never going to make a connection with that person. Again, this is going back to the nature of the 4th line. So, when you're dealing with the 1/4, this whole business of the bargain and the community, the 1/4 has taken the line, *"This is the deal and I'm going to do my work."* They can be deeply disappointed in life seeing that others don't take their responsibility as well.



The 2/4

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1

With the 2/4 on the Cross of Planning, you're dealing with the ultimate tribal person. You're dealing with somebody who loves being within the tribe. The 4th line unconscious, but more than that, you're dealing with a 2nd line hermit Personality. Being a hermit doesn't mean you have to hide behind the doors of your cave. It means you can hide behind the gates of the village. In other words, the whole thing for the hermit is that they're in a safe, protected environment. Remember that the tribe is nothing more than the extension of your family. There's nothing a 2/4 likes better than their family because their family is their resource. Remember, the 2/4 wants to keep the house. They want to stay in the village. They don't want to leave the community.

If you ask any 4 if they want to go somewhere, no matter what the answer, the truth is "no." The truth is, *"I'm safe here; I have my contacts here, I'm secure now. I don't want to go because if I go, what am I going to do? I'm really lost."* So for the 2/4 it's very important for them to have that security. Remember, if you're a 2/4, you can only be a hermit in a community. You can't be a hermit in the wilderness. A 2/5 can do that; not a 2/4. A 2/4 has to be a hermit within something—within the community, within the circle, within the access.

The other thing is that a 2/4 is always the potential missionary. The 2/4 can receive the call and in receiving the call, they can begin their process of externalizing. These are the ones who can help implement the plan. These are the ones who can get things going. But you have to arouse them to get it going.

The 2/5

⊙ 37 ⊙ 9
⊕ 40 ⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1

The 2/5, as always, is another story. There is a real burden on these crosses. Anyone who carries the 40/37 knows this, that the moment you carry the 40/37 you are stuck with communities in your life, and their needs and their demands and their concerns. The moment they meet your aura, they think you are there to support them because that is the nature of tribal circuitry; its keynote is *support*. They're looking for, expecting support. There is a real burden here.

Because we are living in this age, we live in the age of the contract; we live in the age of the bargain. We are living in the age of the prenuptial agreement. We live in the age of lawyers. We live in the age in which all of the bargains are laid out there, whether they're social bargains or romantic bargains. So, there is an enormous pressure on these beings who carry this cross to continue this process of maintaining and evolving community.



It doesn't matter whether the communities are new or not. When I first started doing charts in Ibiza, a lot of my friends were sannyasins, followers of Osho. I kept on seeing this 40/37. It was like a plague. There were all these 40/37's and here was this new kind of community, and here was this new bargain. But it was still the same thematic. If you look at the way in which that evolved, you can see it evolved the same way—the building of a village, an ashram; the building of the structure, all of those things you get with this phase of our development.

So, when you're looking at 40/37s, they're all carrying this built-in responsibility in this time because it's in resonance to the cycle we're in that they're responsible, that they have to help build and maintain the communities, that it's part of their bargain with life. And they do; and it is. It's just a matter of whether it is correct or not.

The 2/5 does not have a natural taste for the community; it's not a 2/4. It can have a heretical separation from the bargain. It can reject the plan. It can refuse to participate in the plan. We need anti-planners. For every neutrino we need an anti-neutrino. It's the nature of the business. We need these polarities. However, one of the things about 2/5s and 5/2s is that they could be the answer. They're always like that. They always carry within them the potential that they can be called to universalize, that they can bring a great heretical, practical truth into the world. It's always possible, always.

So it doesn't mean that it's a lost cause, or whatever. But one of the things to recognize about the 2/5 and the 5/2 is that there is this deep reticence because of the way in which they relate with people. That other people make life difficult for them. That they feel the expectation projection field. That they had been punished for disappointment from the moment they came into the world. So, they are not excited about it.

More than that, the recognition that when you're dealing with a 2nd line, you're dealing with the natural; they have nothing to prove. The gift of the 1/3 is the potential when you find a plan that doesn't work that through your 1 capacity, you can prove why it doesn't work. That gives the 1/3 its enormous value as a potential. But if you're a 2/5 and you have the answer, you can't explain to anybody how you got there. You don't know how you know the answer, in that sense. And more than that, you're quite concerned about the fact whether you can even explain what you know as an answer to others. You can often see that as a teacher of children in a classroom where a child will anxiously put up its hand when, in fact, it doesn't know.

But again, as not-self, certain profiles are going to be more difficult than others. It's just simply true. The reality is that if you are going to be a 2/5 on the Cross of Planning, there are very few plans that you're going to live by in your life, and there are very few plans that you're ever going to offer to anybody else. And you're going to be very wary of any bargain that you will ever make because you're going to be basically paranoid about the outcome of that bargain.



This leads to the dilemma of the 40/37 and the fact that the bargain is emotional. It's one of the things I've noticed in my dealings—I'm a 40, I don't have the 37—with 40/37's over the years. When you establish a bargain with a 40/37, there is no certainty that the bargain is perceived later in the way in which it was achieved at first because the emotional system moves and the perception of the arrangement moves. Everything about a bargain isn't about what the bargain is, but is about the spirit of the bargain involved. And the spirit of the bargain is the nature of loyalty.

Everything about 40/37's is that the most important thing for them is loyalty. Loyalty can be translated into many things—into fairness, into respect, into genuine affection and all of these other things that are possible in the 40/37. But it can be very, very confusing for people who do not have these aspects to deal with 40/37's and their bargains, because their bargains are emotional. The not-self emotional bargain-maker is going to make a bargain about a plan that may not, in fact, turn out to be the way it was intended to be in the first place.

I've had situations of having clear bargains, at least from my perspective, with 40/37's only to discover that they claim that was not what they thought the bargain was. There is nothing you can do about that. It is the emotional system, and the emotional system moves. One of my things about the Cross of Planning is the recognition that planning over time is the true self version. It is about time, it is about the respect of the emotional system. This is not a question of whether somebody on this cross is emotional or not; everybody on this cross is emotional. And they're Ego emotional.

If you meet somebody with a defined Ego and you ask them how they are, they will tell you they're fine. It doesn't matter how they are, they'll just tell you they're fine. And when you have an emotional Ego that's controlling the plan and the bargain, this is the last, great emotional stage. We've had 400 years of emotions, 400 years of bargains that break. Whether those bargains are between countries—you know how many treaties have been broken in the last 400 years between nations, let alone the minor, mundane bargains. The reality is that as much as planning has brought us what we call progress, it has also brought us a great deal of misunderstanding. Sometimes 2/5s just won't clear it up. They just withdraw because it's not worth the trouble.

The 3/5

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

The 3/5 on the Cross of Planning, you could basically just sort of think of them as politicians. If you think of them as a politician, what you get is, "*We have this great plan, vote for me.*" When they get into power and they try to actualize that great plan, every politician breaks their bargain with the people. We all know that. We know it so well that we don't blame them. We just put it as part of their character. This is humanity understanding the vagaries of the emotional bargain. Just because they promise you a chicken in every pot, doesn't mean you get one.



We have gotten to the point where we're more interested in whether they can present a plan than they can fulfill one. I love this, in the United States now they have the build up to the next president election. It seems in America they're always voting, but anyway, they have this run up and they have 85,000 democrats who are lined up. The one thing that matters is can you present a plan. It doesn't matter whether you'll ever be able to actualize that plan. As a matter of fact, in most cases nobody cares. What they really care about is, "Do you know how to plan?" This is the key. And all these politicians stand up there and say, "If you vote for me, this is the plan."

Anyway, 3/5 on the Cross of Planning says, "Hey, great plan," and you go for it. They seduce you. This is one of those classic examples—this is so tribal. "This plan is for you. I care about you. I want your support; I'll give you my support. This plan is going to change your life," and blah, blah, blah. And we all know what happens to 3/5s and their plan. The only reason anyone went along with your cock-amamie idea was that you seduced them. They thought you were going to be the best plan-maker ever. And it was going to be the best plan ever and they were going to get wonderful things out of their bargain. It's like these people who sell you some kind of an investment and the plan is that you're going to make 800% an hour. And everything you gave these people, they spend on their next car. It's like, well, it didn't work.

People get fooled all the time. It's so easy to get fooled by a natural planner. When you meet somebody, you meet their cross; it's there. Somewhere inside of you when you meet a planner, there's an assumption that they can come up with a good bargain, they can be talented, they can be focused, this is going to be productive, it's going to feed us. It's just natural to feel that. And then you have a 5th line unconscious and it's like, "Oh, this one really knows." Then that 3rd line Personality just goes like this to your face.

Just like anything else, the magic of being awake and being a 3/5 planner is the ability to universalize where not to go, what bargains not to make, what plans not to make. As I said the other day, they make great researchers and scientists because they're the ones, when they find something out, they tell everybody. The worst thing is to find out that something doesn't work and you tell no one. For me, that's a crime.

You find out that doing something is going to make somebody sick. It's like people who buy over-the-counter medicine that's supposed to be safe and they have a reaction to it. The chances are that nobody is really going to find out about that unless there are a lot of people who drop dead from it. You do that to a 3/5 and they will call the medical association. They will make trouble because this is awake.

The most incredible capacity about the 3/5—remember, everybody is conditioned to only look for what works, which is why it's so messy. The reality is that a huge chunk of humanity, literally half, in that sense, if you take the four 3rd line profiles and you take the 6th line profiles that are separate from those that work in a 3rd line phase, half of all profiles carry this 3rd line dynamic, and it's correct. In that sense,



half of us are here to try to figure out what works and half of us are here to try to figure what doesn't work, and together we can be very efficient. That's the story.

And yet, all of those who are here to find out what doesn't work, instead of making that contribution—and I'm not saying all of them don't; obviously they do. If you look at any complainer and you look at any website that's protecting consumers, you look at any of these international bitching sites, you have 3rd line people in there because they're the ones who find out. When you have 3rd line connected with 4th line, then a community finds out. When you have it connected with 5th line, then it's possible for strangers to find out.

So, the 3/5 carries this potential. But again, as we know, if the 5th line fails, its reputation fails, it gets punished, it gets abused, and it runs away. So it never really gets that chance. They get voted out of power. The people lose their attraction to them. And none of that is comfortable. There's nothing worse in the tribe than losing the support of the tribe. If you're a tribal person and you're ostracized or alienated from the tribe, there's no greater punishment.

The 3/6

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

These are people who have a plan every moment. There's always a plan. These are people who invented contingency plans. If the normal 3rd line being has a more than a passing relationship to chaos and failure, a 3/6 has an enormously connected relationship to failure and chaos; they just do. When you have a 3/6 on the Cross of Planning, you're going to have not only a lot of chaos within the planning—planning to do this and it doesn't work, and planning to do that and it doesn't work—but also people who have real problems with the tribe itself.

They tend to see the tribe as the cause of most of the problems, that it's because of the bargains that it doesn't work. They tend to get focused on the bargain as being the place where it doesn't work if the bargains aren't right. In the political context, as a metaphor, these are people who aren't interested in governance; these are people who are interested in constitutions. They're interested in the letter of the law rather than how to control people in an environment. They're much more interested in, "There's something wrong with the law."

Remember that 3s get punished for their failure. They're the ones who can recognize when something that is a plan, that some way in which the tribe is brought together in an effort, they can recognize right away whether or not there is a problem with that. Yet, they may not be able to get out of the bargain. They're bargain people; they get caught in the bargain.

One of the things about 3/6s is that in the modern world, the people who have the most problems with contracts are 3/6s and 6/3s. They have enormous problems with contracts. They're the kind of person where to actually sign a contract is a long-term process. It has to be viewed from many different angles, from many dif-



ferent eyes, because the reality is that it's so easy for them to make a mistake, and then to blame the contract. I can't tell you how many lawyers are supported by that combination. *"I want to reinterpret the contract now."* "Well, you can't, you signed it already. *"Yes, but it's not fair. It's not right. I didn't think it was going to be like this,"* and on and on and on. This is a 3/6 phenomena.

The value of all of this is that when you look at the 6th line being, that transcendence beyond the bargain is what it's all about. You have the subject problem with the bargain going in; you have the objective problem of the bargain for others when you're on the roof. But ultimately, it's the transcendence of the bargain. It's not about what the deal is. Because when you get to this—this is why we're living in an age where there is also a potential for great occult knowledge. This is not a bargain we have with God. This is not a deal. I'm not Job saying, "Hey, wait a minute it's not fair. I thought that if I prayed and was good you'd treat me nice."

One of the things to understand about all our faiths is that they're bargain-based. That's pretty close to bargain basement. They're bargain-based. It's all a bargain. "If you're good, you will get this, you will get that." It's all a bargain. The religious glue that holds the tribe together, one of the basic demands for resources, the basic principles that hold the tribe together, is its faith. Yet, the 40/37 is the mystical bridge in mystical circuitry. This is where the sheep are that are waiting to be lead.

There is no sense in planning unless you have those who will follow the plan. One of the most dangerous things about the unawake 40/37 is that they are easily sheep simply being led to the slaughter and going along with it because that's the bargain. And for all of us to recognize that this is the end of the bargain, the deal. We are not chosen. We are not the chosen ones. We are not; that's not in the deal.

It is not guaranteed that we will wake up. It's not in the deal. It's not guaranteed that we will even have a chance to know anything. It's not in the deal. There is no contract. And we have no contract with God. It's all a lie. Hey, that's heavy stuff. If you don't bow down four times a day, oh, God is going to punish you. This is part of the bargain. Whenever you're dealing with 40/37's and you think you're only dealing with this mundane bargain, hey, forget that. Underneath that mundane bargain is this spiritual, judgmental, contractual business. It's always there.

3/6s, like 6/3s, will challenge the spirituality and the godliness of the bargain. And they get into trouble within the tribe. Here you have what you might call secular movement within the tribal process. Remember that the tribe has two ways to go. When the tribe gets into the Ego, it can follow the 21/45 and live out the material completion of the tribe as a whole. Or it can leave behind its tribal bond and go into the 51/25 and be transformed as an individual. So, that potential in the bargain is to also be able to break with the spirituality of the tribe. Here we come to the crux of the emotional bargain: The emotional bargain can always be broken and all bargains are emotional. So there is Moses, *"I have this emotional contract for you. Thou shalt not (sound)"*—broken. This is the emotional bargain.

Something for us to really grasp is that hidden in this age of planning that's given us all of our fast-paced, incredible technologies, well-being, blah, blah, blah, within all



of that is the dissolving of faith. It's also part of the plan. One of the things to recognize is that world religions as a whole—and I'm not talking about aspects that make that look untrue like the rise of fundamentalism—have taken a beating over the last 400 years. The advent of modern science, all of those things, our ability to penetrate into many things, it's very difficult to take the Old Testament and say, "This is the truth now; the world started 5,420 years ago." Well, yeah.

I love those fundamentalist Christians in the South in the States who claim that God left dinosaur bones in order to test the faith of man. Isn't that wonderful? It was all created 5,000 years ago, including the buried dinosaur bones. They're only there to test your faith. That's all. Human beings, aren't they wonderful with what they do with the bargain?

So, there is built into the fact that the bargain is never clear, that the bargain can always be broken. That's what we get out of this vast Cross of Planning. If you have a rigid plan, you have those who live by the plan and those who die by the plan, and that's it. Those who die by the plan have no room. There's no room for them within the plan.

But the moment you can break the bargain, the moment the bargain is emotional and designed to be able to break, you can break it. So, all of a sudden a tribal group within a larger plan moves out on its own. They break with the bond to live out their own bond, and you've seen this in every single religion on the planet. But that's what happens. There's nothing you can do with it.

So, one of the things we have to accept about the nature of this planning is not to see it as being rigid, which means at the personal level you have to be aware of what you're dealing with when you're dealing with these people. The bargain that they make with you is not rigid; it can easily crumple on the ground either way for them or for you. You never really know what the rules are. Isn't it awful to play games when you don't know the rules? It's awful. That's a 40/37. Here's this game; no rules. "What do you mean no rules?" There are no rules. "But how do I know I have a bargain?" That's the point. "Either you trust that I will support you emotionally in this or not." Ah, those bargains.

The 4/6

⊙ 37	⊙ 9
⊕ 40	⊕ 16
RAC Planning 1	

Remember that 4s need the tribe. So if you have a 4 in a tribal circuit, your tendency is to really go for whatever that tribe can be for you. 4/6s are very good at being observers of how people get fucked up by the bargain. They're great at that. This is the perfect place for the marriage counselor, this kind of thing. The 4/6 on this cross—oh, I've seen it all. Not only that, if you think going in that they are only going to charge you 20 euros and their secretary gives you a bill for 62, there's something in the bargain that just isn't quite right. But nonetheless, they'll help you out about how your bargain broke down. They're great at that.



One of the advantages, the value of the 3rd line, is if you have a 4/6 in the 4/3 phase in the beginning of their life and they know that making mistakes is healthy for them and good for them because they learn things, they're going to be incredible in being able to show you how the bargains aren't structured properly. Now, that's great if you're going to be a lawyer, and so forth. But there are many other things that that can be applied to at the most mundane level.

The bargains that are reached within a community are rarely, truly understood by everyone in the community. It's like when human beings vote in so-called modern democracies. It's not like they're really aware of the issues. Yes, you have a minority in the population that is issue-oriented and concerned about certain issues, but in the end, it becomes an emotional bargain program. People vote with their feelings. They don't really vote with their heads.

Arnie yesterday [*Arnold Schwarzenegger*]*—here's a guy, who if he weren't a famous actor would have probably been given a criminal sex record for sexual harassment, fondling women who didn't want it, and so on. Forty-seven percent of the women who voted yesterday in California voted for him [October 2003]. They didn't care about the details in that bargain. It's so interesting about human beings. And the expectation is that he's going to be a good Governor. That's what they expect in their bargain.*

If you're a 4/6 on this cross, there are real advantages for you. Remember the story of the 6th line being, the fool on the hill, the 19.6, somebody who is always going to be a focus point for the concerns of the community. This is somebody who may be able to solve their problems; this is somebody who has an overview; this somebody who is separate from them, aloof from them. And because of that aloofness, they can be the wise one who can look and see how things work.

4/6s within this configuration—because this is the end of planning, it's a Right Angle phase—are really the keys in that sense to the success of the planning process because they really are the ones who can be, to a certain extent given the center phase of their life, very objective about whether the plans or bargains are working or not. And obviously for us in this phase, it is very important.

One of the most difficult things to do, for example in modern science, is to cut off somebody's funding. You have a scientific group and they're involved in doing research in a certain area and somebody says, "*This is a lousy bargain because what they're doing is not going to profitable or productive and they're going down the wrong lane.*" To cut off that funding and end that bargain and people's livelihoods and everything else, one of the things to understand is that we do not need wasted energy in the last moments of this cycle.

Since the beginning of the 1960s, we've been a 1st line phase. We know that 1st lines are foundations. We know this is the place to investigate, so this is the best time for us to find out what patterns work and don't work. For me, the fall of communism is not about anything other than this is the time in which we get to see that human bargains don't work, and slowly but surely, human bargains that don't work will break down.



One of the reasons for the success of the fundamentalism in Islam is that because of the fact that most of those countries have been run by kleptocracies in which you have rulers who do nothing but enrich themselves. Most of the underclass in third world Islamic countries are fed and looked after in a social network that's run by fundamentalists.

This is a basic tribal rule. If you have somebody who's looking after you, you give them your support. They're the only ones who are really feeding these people; they're the only ones who are really giving them what they hope for in the bargain, and because of that, that's what they support. It's not necessarily they support either the religious extremism or the ideology; they support the fact that it's a feel-good. They give me food to eat; they look after my family, and so on.

What we have to see is that the 4/6 brings, as a thematic for all that we've been looking at on this cross, the possibility of refinement and recognition of what doesn't work. Remember, their 3rd line phase as they begin their process as a bargain for the development of community. We have seen that democracy is failing. That example yesterday in California for me is the end of American democracy. It's clear to me that even the concept of democracy is an enormous problem in America. No matter what this man may have been as a politician, the reality is the moment somebody with money can have somebody who is elected by the people thrown out of office, all of sudden you don't have a democracy any more. You really don't.

That's not a knock on America. This is just about understanding the symptoms of our times, about seeing that all of these institutions and plans about how we're going to be able to live together are breaking down. The idea that we can live together in cities was great when a city was never bigger than 40,000 people. But by the time you got to one million, two million and now 25 and 30 million, what are you going to do?

Our systems of the way we involved people in the way communities operate, all of that is under pressure. It's why we have so many utopian movements. It's why since 1960 how many ashrams and all of these things have sprung up all over the world, experimental communities, retreats where people are trying to live the old way, along with people like Osama [*bin Laden*] who is 12th century retro who likes living in caves in Afghanistan, a rich boy gone native which is exactly what he was.

I understand that is in the air. When you get to the end of a cycle, in the beginning of the 1600s everything was about, wow, this is great. Can you image what it's like when you finally built the first institutionalized school for your children—babysitting services. A whole change in society, give your children away to get trained in an institution. We had all this excitement about progress in the state and all of this stuff has been moving forward. And now it's coming to the other side of the cycle. Now the whole thing is beginning to close down.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Bargains

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
 ⊕ 40 ⊕ 35

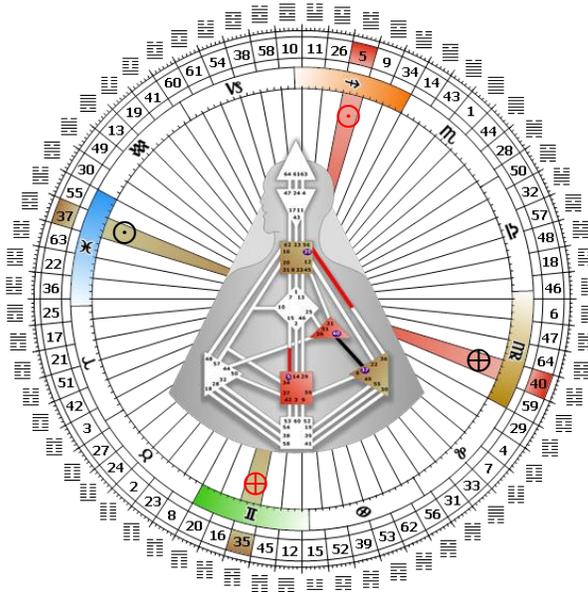
The 4/1

Any time you're dealing with a 4/1 bargain, it's their bargain; that's all. It's their bargain. If you don't want to go along with their bargain and their terms, nothing works. It's their bargain. They're going to be deeply, deeply connected to that. They're also going to be something else. They're going to vote for Joe who turns out to be a jerk, but they will never admit it. I'd still vote for Joe today. He had the right plan; he just had the wrong people around him.

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 1

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
 ⊕ 40 ⊕ 35

What I like here is the Left Angle cross because it tells you something. There's always this relief for me whenever I see that nothing's fixed. You wouldn't want to live in the time of the Cross of Planning forever. It's like, yeah, ok, enough plans, enough bargains, come on. Wait, the next stage is a 59/55/20/34 age, oh, that's so far away from being tribal. That's so far away from bargains and being concerned about your community, you have no idea. It's so far away. It's "me, me, me, me, me, me, me, me," nothing else.



That's a different game. There is no plan there. None whatsoever; and the breakdown of the institutions that will follow, and the breakdown of the states that will follow and the breakdown of all of these things that have been brought forward through this process, this is the way life works. Things build up and fall down. It's life. It is how every cycle works. We are in the fading glory of planning's achievement. And that glory, by the way, ended before we got into the 20th century, because the 20th century showed us what planning can do that is so awful. Like Alamogordo and the building of the first atomic bomb and dropping it on Hiroshima. You



begin to see that planning is quite something, that we can plan to be the devil's incarnate and we've lived that all out.

That's not a moral thing for me; I don't care one way or another. It's just that the reality of this Cycle of Planning and building of institutions can also lead to an enormous coldness. It can lead to institutionalized genocide, and it can lead to institutionalized warfare. You can have someone like Bush who goes to war that has nothing to do with the people's needs and the people's desires and the people's concerns. Institutions take over.

One of the things you really have to see about the Cross of Planning—yes it's been very interesting, thank you very much, and it's been very nice—but it's coming to an end. All it has done is given us the opportunity to sit here in this environment and have some answers because that's what it's really all about. To get to the truth, to find out how everything works, because it's your last chance. After 2027, it's word of mouth. There is no first-hand evidence. I hope my DVD's will still function in machines, that there are still idiots who know how to make them, know how to plug them in and know how to use them.

You can see how all of it is coming to an end; we have no place to go. Everything about the development of the plan was that the only way the plan could really work is that you start to plan in a new place. America, for example, was a place that was discovered by religious fanatics who were basically trying to set up ashrams, because that's what they wanted. They didn't fit in their home society so they went out into the world and they migrated.

The whole thing about the Cross of Migration, this is what it's all about. It's that wonderful scene in the first *Matrix* where Agent Smith, the bad guy, is interrogating the good guy and he says to the good guy, "I finally figured out what human beings are; they're a virus. Wherever you go you settle in, you take everything you can, you take all the resources and then you move on." Well, yes, that's true. You can see it right here because the Cross of Migration is, "*Hey, wait a minute; I don't like the plan here.*" Remember, the emotional bargain can always break down. There is always some 3rd line creature who says, "Hey, this doesn't work." And there's always another valley. Well, sort of.

You can really see we've come to the end. The fantasy will keep on being able to migrate because we're going to go to Mars or Zevon, or whatever. We can't even put somebody in space without their bones falling apart for a couple of months. Have you ever seen these guys when they come back from space? They're carried around like my grandmother. They can't even walk. It's not like we're going to go living out there, this whole myth that this is the last migration.

No, there's no place to go. Oh, are we in trouble. You can really see this is the end. Where are you going to go? Now we go to places we've already been. We have no place to go. One of the biggest and most productive industries in the world is offering people places to go they haven't been to so they have a sense of they're still migrating; Ibiza—2½ million people a year. Come over here, migrate.



There's no place to go and it's getting worse. It's like Jacques Tati movie, there's the same McDonald's over there that is over here. And you land in the airport and the airport looks exactly the same as the airport you left and you wonder if you really went anywhere. It all looks the same, it all smells the same. I'd like to have clips of all the anti-globalization people fighting globalization people because this is the whole world we're living in. You can see the whole thing is falling apart. Anti-globalization people are the people who are taking energy from the fact that the plan is breaking down and there is nowhere to go.

In the old days, the poor had somewhere to go. When the famine nearly destroyed the Irish, they got on boat and went to America; they became politicians. They had somewhere to go. Now, you have nowhere to go because if you're some poor bastard down there across the sea and you try to come across on a boat, there are not people waiting for you with open arms saying, "Hey, come on." The borders are closing; there's no place to go. There's no real wilderness anymore. There is no pioneering any more. It's over; it's over.

One of the things about people on the Cross of Migration is that there's a part of them that knows it's over. But it's always people who are always on the move. And these are people who migrate with communities, or to communities. It's not like they migrate on their own. This is the kind of person where their best friend moves to another city, they move. It's an unspoken kind of, *all right, this is where the flow is going*. It's almost a herding phenomenon.

The 5/1

⊙ 37	⊙ 5
⊕ 40	⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1	

When you get to the 5/1, you get to the clarion of migration, "*Hey, come on let's go.*" Now it's the tourist business. It's one of my great jokes about Spain. I love Spain. Spain fell behind all of its great European neighbors by finding gold in South America. They brought back all this gold. They were rich and they didn't have to develop infrastructures so they didn't have a great industry that developed. It all came late. They were way behind England and its industrial revolution, or France or Germany or whatever.

But the joke now is that people come here and give money to Spain for its sun and its beaches. And they're so good at being, "*Hey, come over here and migrate. I'm a migrant here. I know the movie. I know what it's like when you have to leave your valley and go to the next valley.*" One of the biggest industries in the world is tourism. Right here, Cross of Migration, keep on moving. Of course 5/1s are great at that except if you have a 5/1 travel agent on this cross, if you think you're going to have the best vacation you've ever had, beware. Bargains always break down. Fives are very seductive and can be blamed for things very easily.



⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1

The 5/2

If you're a 5/2, your migration is very interesting. Your migration is inward. These are the kind of people who want to retire early. These are the kind of people who take advantage of the modern technology where they can do their job in isolation. They're the ones who migrate into an inner world. These are people who can be lost in books, in film, in all kinds of things that take them into an inner world in which they don't have to deal with the pressure of the outer world.

If you're a 5/2 on this cross, everybody expected you know where to go, that you know where to take them. You do something and somebody follows you and you get blamed because it doesn't work for them. But we're dealing with huge themes here with the Sun in the 37th gate because these are themes we are leaving behind and you really have to see how important it is. The bargain is breaking down. There is no more place for us to migrate.

These are very powerful themes to grasp that are working on the larger level, that are going to manifest in the individual and microcosm; it's there. So they're going to have trouble because the bargain seems to be breaking down around them, and they're going to feel like there is nowhere to go and desperately seek out somewhere to go.

⊙ 37 ⊙ 5
⊕ 40 ⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1

The 6/2

When you get to the 6/2, you get to the potential of the role model example of what migration really is. Migration is something that is here to be called and you can only be correct in that migration if it is called. Now, of course this is a 6 theme. Whether they're called to movement in the outer world or whether they're called to movement to the inner world isn't the point. The point is that for them, that's the essence of it, and to be open to that call. It's very difficult for 6s, particularly when they're on the roof, because at their objective point they have a certain kind stubbornness, if you will, to their perspective. It can often be difficult for them to see that it's time to move on.

When you think about migration and trying to explain it to others within the context now, rather than the larger global context, it's really about this moving on. *Are you ready to move on to the next job? Are you ready to move on to the next partner? Are you ready to move on to the next city?* It's always about that kind of movement. All of those moments require the breaking of the bargain. It's like people on this cross can't afford to sign a lease that doesn't give them an out. If I give you a month's notice, I can leave. If they don't have an out, they're in trouble because



sooner or later, these are people who deal with those situations where it's time to move on and they're trapped by the bargain.

So, you also have people in their 3/2 phase who can really get trapped into bargains that are so unhealthy. I have met people in marriages—this cross, this profile—who really got trapped very young. And they've always wanted to move on and they have not been able to, trapped in their bargain. Of course, those traps are more than a piece of paper, as we well know, however that works on the not-self, the characteristics, whatever. But it's a thematic that's there.

The role model immigrant, the role model migratory, is somebody who leads by example. If you're standing in the forest at the beginning of the season and there are no does wandering around that are open to be fertilized by males, you know that there are not going to be good hunting grounds there and you'd better move on. In other words, the bargain can breakdown naturally. It doesn't have to be artificial.

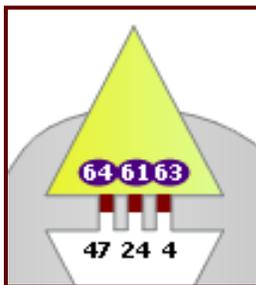
In other words, circumstances; and the role model is able to respond to the call and move on when it's correct without that being a question of, "Am I breaking the bargain or not." If you're absolutely correct as a 6/2, your moment of needing to move on is the moment the bargain doesn't matter anymore, anyway. And as an example, you will show the invalidity of that bargain to the other. Whether they like it or not depends on their awareness.

⊙ 37	⊙ 5
⊕ 40	⊕ 35
LAC Migration 1	

The 6/3

When we get to the 6/3, we're looking at transition. One of the things to recognize about the breaking down of the bargain and the family and that whole community not having any other place to go any more is that all of this coming to an end is what brings us to doubts. It brings us to larger questions.

There are three gates that bring us *the* questions: The 63, the 61, the 64—the three Head Center gates. These are gates that have a question. When you get to the 63rd gate, because of how we understand the nature of logic, the recognition that logic is the backbone of life, the logical question that arises in the 63 is a question that must be answered. Both the 63 and the 64 ask questions that must be answered; must be answered. Remember, it's collective—there's nothing new under the sun. There is an answer. It's either in the logical pattern or it's in the abstract experience, but there is an answer.



If you're dealing with the shadiness of an emotional Ego bargain, and the emotional Ego bargain is breaking down all around you, what you want is certainty. What you want is an answer to the larger question. *Well, if this isn't what it's about, what is it about?* And obviously the 6/3, it's all going to fall apart.



They're going to live that out. They're going to know that the bargains don't work and the trouble they get into when they have to break their bargains.

The reality is if they think that if they move on, things will be better. And it turns out it's just worse. Only a 6/3, a natural migrating 6/3, will migrate from the frying pan into the fire. They find all that. So there's a point where they go, *"Ah, I would really like to have an answer, ok? The hell with all of this, never mind your bargains, I want an answer. I don't want promises, I don't want any more of this Ego stuff; I want a nice, clean, useful, realistic answer."*

You can imagine what 6/3s on this cross are like. They're constantly moving on; they're constantly watching things dissolve. And they're always, always at the same time wondering, *"What does it mean?"* When you carry the 40/37 inside of you and you ask what it means, you're really asking about spirituality, you're really asking about whether there is purpose, whether there is God, whether there are all of those things. It's a very, very profound question. And when you look at crosses that carry the 40/37, remember something, they're meant to destabilize us enough that we will seek a spiritual answer. That's why the 40/37 is the mystical bridge. It will tweak us so that we will ask that larger question.

~



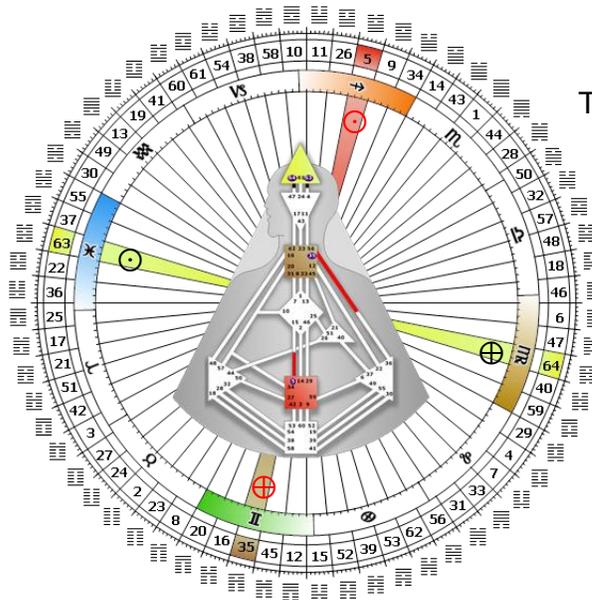
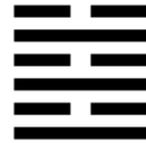


THE 63rd GATE

After Completion

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

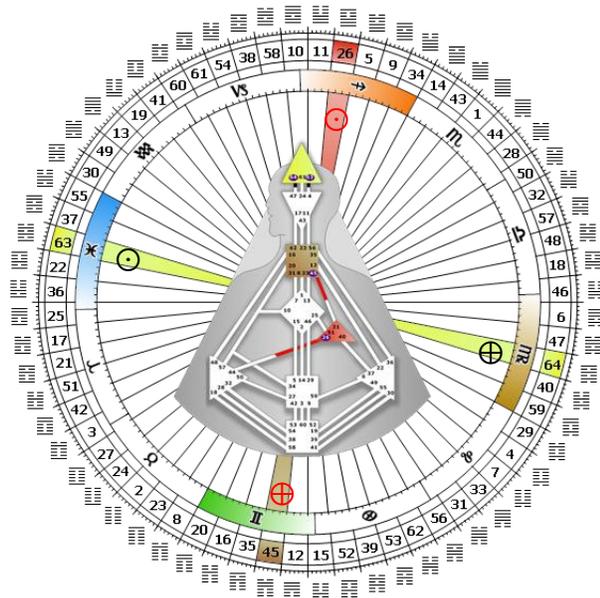


The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1

- ⊙ 63 ⊙ 5
- ⊕ 64 ⊕ 35

The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts
The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1

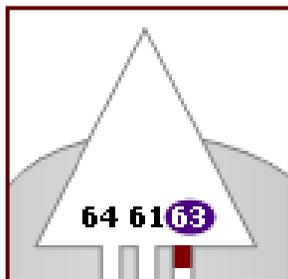
- ⊙ 63 ⊙ 26
- ⊕ 64 ⊕ 45





Introduction

I want to look, particularly now, at what we've come to, the 63rd gate. This is the mind realm. This is the ultimate mind gate. There is nothing mindier that yang/yin, yang/yin, yang/yin. It's all mind. Ask any 63, they will tell you. One of my favorite jokes about humanity is that only 29% of humanity has a defined Head Center, which means that 71% of humanity thinks about things that don't matter. It's why I have a great deal of respect for the definition of the Head Center. There is a huge tension in the pressure of having to discover the questions. Answers are easy. You can get answers without even having a question. You can get an answer without even knowing that a question was involved.



We all have within us through our base the need for the right question. Zen was built on this. The concept that you can ask a question that will result in satori. What is the sound of one hand clapping? Whatever you want you call any of those things. The reality is that it is all about this mental whoosh, because if you have the right question, you don't need an answer. Does that make any sense? Every question contains the answer. If you have the perfect question, there is no answer; none necessary, none required. Now, that is a transcendent state of awareness. You grasp that, you really understand something, because this is the magic. The magic is that the perfect question is the answer, and we all have one, and they're not the same.

Somebody can have a 5th base like me, but they're not going to have the same "who." The only way I am going to be able to come to grips with my question is first of all, I have to have an answer. The answer is how I become myself. In other words, only when you can become yourself does the question as an illusion stop being important. When you are yourself, there are no questions like that. *What am I going to do? Where am I going to go? Who am I? What's going on in my life? When it all ends, when will it all begin?* On and on and on. These are the questions of the mundane application of this gate in the wheel.

The preparation for the true question is all the many, many, many questions that can be out there. All of them are training us for answers that don't matter. Well, what to do. Again, the recognition is that most of the things we think about have nothing to do with our needs on a moment-by-moment basis of staying alive. Most of the things we're curious about don't change our lives; most of the things we want an answer to aren't big deals. It's just the way we are. We're a curious lot. We like to have answers to things. As a matter of fact, we'll take bullshit as answer just because answers are ok.



We begin to think that question and answer is a natural relationship. Only when you understand the evolutionary process do you realize that answers have never needed questions. It's just the evidence of experience. Experience provides answers before the question is even there. And even if the question is there, nobody cares because the answers are emerging all the time. But a good question is everything.

One of my favorite questions to somebody is very not-self; it's a not-self question. I like good not-self questions. You walk up to the not-self and you say, "Have you ever made a mistake?" It's an incredible question, it's a wonderful question because the answer is "no." But to really grasp that answer, that's the kind of question that can change your life in the sense that that's what it's all about. The question is not about the importance of the answer. The perfect question is transformation; it's where it leads, far beyond the answer. The answer doesn't even matter. It's just a way of opening a door to something.

That's why this is the inspiration center, the Head Center, the lights are on, big, yellow glow, that's what it's all about. So the whole thing is the beauty, at the highest level, of what a question is. This is something that is so magical. The Socratic Method is brilliant from that perspective in the sense that one of the most important trainings for humans is the question and answer training. It's like the most important thing for a Generator to enter into is question and response. This is one of the basic things about us. It's an absolute essential. But in the end, what matters is the question without answer. And the question without answer that is precisely yours.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 1

⊖ 63 ⊖ 5
⊕ 64 ⊕ 35

Let's get to the Cross of Consciousness and we get to the 63rd gate. When we're speaking about this in terms of Design, we are dealing with, as we will see in the extreme of the Juxtaposition, doubt, logical doubt. Basically, what we're looking at is the ability to discern problems in patterns. It's all pattern-based.

Remember that the goal of the 63 is ultimately to be able to express the perfect question. That's where it's pointed. Wherever you see the 63rd gate, please understand that, because otherwise you can't bear all those questions—the buildup, the training process of the 63 going through this *why* and *where* and *how* and *who* and *when*, and on and on and on.



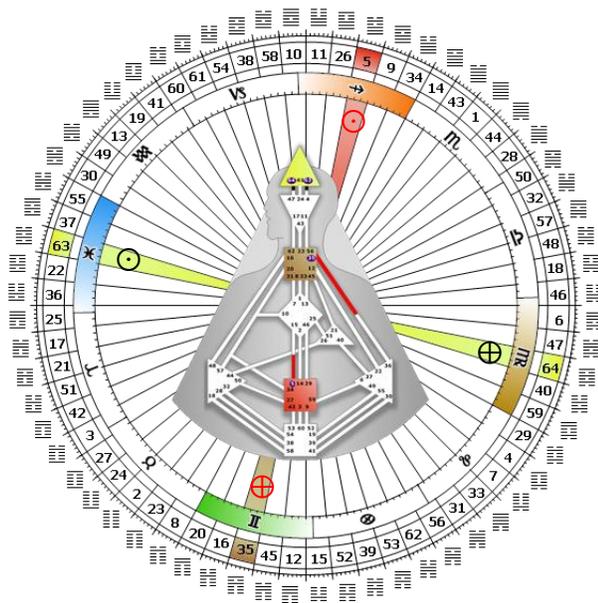
The 1/3

⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

You can see by now that from my perspective, the fundamental essence of any hexagram and its related structures are going to be rooted in the foundation, whether it's the foundation line or it's the foundation cross. One of the things about the 1/3 Cross of Consciousness is it's desperately trying to find the perfect question, which means something totally different than one would expect. It's called silence. The perfect question doesn't even start brain activity.

The perfect question is not about a search for something. It isn't. It's like my expression, "What to do," there is no question mark at the end. It is a question. For most people *what to do* is a question. For me, there's no question mark. What to do. It's not a question.

It's one of these magical things about the nature of the Cross of Consciousness. What happens in the 1/3 is that the standard questions, the 1st line foundation questions that you learn about, you have to have answers—How old are you, Johnny? It's very important. If you're on the Cross of Consciousness and somebody asks you how old you are and you don't know, it's a real problem; it's really going to upset you. You're going to make sure you know. You're going to make sure you can provide that answer. You're going to make sure you satisfy that. It's really important.



Of course, what happens is when the questions turn out to lead nowhere, when the answers are a mess, there is the glory of the 1/3. And the glory of the 1/3 is: *What do you really want to find out?* My base says I want to find out "who." So throughout my existence I am always pointed at "who." I don't care about the when, the where, the why, and the how. I might in my characteristics, but not my base. My base has a question: Who? But the thing is that "who" is more just than a question, how do I get to the "who" that I want? It's not about just saying, "Who are you?" I don't want to know any more just "who are you," I want to know what cross you're on, what profile you have, what characteristics you have.

In other words, there is this discernment movement in which you get rid of the questions that are generalized; you keep on looking for that—it's like questionnaires that



people develop. How do you get rid of the junk questions that don't tell you anything? Every answer tells you something. You take a psychological test, they ask you 800 questions, by the time you get to the end, they have a profile of you, and they have a profile based on all of those answers. The more you refine your question, the more you'll get the answers you want, after all. At least the answer about what you want.

This is the distilling process of the Cross of Consciousness: Get rid of the questions that don't get you to the core answer you're looking for. But yet, while you're doing that, you gain all that experience. While you're doing that, you're finding out a lot of things as well. Cross of Consciousness people are just full of it. You can take that any way you want, but they are. There's all this stuff that's there. It's incredible.

For so many of them, because you're dealing with the 63-64, you're dealing with this almost impossible balancing act between the abstract and the logical processes of questioning because they're so different. Yet, at the same time, Cross of Consciousness people, because they have both aspects, are the only ones who can actually ask the question. They have both the experience and the experimental pattern possibility. And in both cases they're refining. In both cases, they're trying to get down to the question that matters.

At an exalted level, at an awake level, this is a great gift. Easily the best questions I've ever been asked, I'm a natural 4, have come from 63s. This is their gift. However, for most 63s it's an on-and-off gate, because if you're not living out your nature and you're not aware, this is an enormous burden on your mind because it never stops. That's why I talk about silence.

The perfect question that has no answer gives you nowhere to go. If you think about that, questions are like the starter in your car. But if you have a question that has no answer, then there is nowhere to go and all of a sudden there is silence. It's like me as a knower. I was driven in my life to know. And not knowing could seem like such a threat to me as I was developing. I didn't want to risk my position as being archetypal smartass. And today, not knowing brings silence. Before I had all this, if I didn't know something it would really bother me—I should know that. Now, it's like, ok, I don't know and there's silence. There's no pull.

The magic that lies within the questioner is that they are here finally to fall into silence because there's nothing to ask. That's why, when you look at evolutionary steps it's way at the end; there is all this noise that's running up all the way. One of the real tragedies for Cross of Consciousness is how often they're cut off either from the Throat or to the Throat. So they end up with all of this stuff locked inside their heads rattling around. In that not-self dilemma, how painful it is. Yet in my work, the Crosses of Consciousness I've had to deal with have earned my respect for their intellectual grasp and depth. And they love Design because you get all the cubbyholes, you get all the places where you can put things and you can organize. There are all kinds of Cross of Consciousness people, deep, deep, deep, deep down into this knowledge.



What they're doing is getting rid of their primary need. Every time they can get an answer to a question, they get closer and closer to the question that has no answer. That's their drive in life—get rid of it all, nothing new under the Sun. It's not like more questions grow every day. They don't. It's finite. Each cross with each perspective and its way of seeing has a finite list it has to go through.

Now, not everyone gets through their list. But the moment you get through that list—and it doesn't mean you have to go through every question. When I say 'go through the list,' there are simply moments where all kinds of things are made clear in flash and you can scratch off 316 items on the list in one moment. And the next one may be only one thing and it drags on for years. That is the process. But it's so important to see what they're all about and how selfish it is, which is why people like me who are 70% of population that have an open Head Center are pissed with all that—you're supposed to work out all that list. Don't give me your list.

So, when you're dealing with a 1/3, one thing that happens is that they discover very early in life that they're not getting the answers they need. The Cross of Consciousness 1/3s are beings who are going to look for something. They're going to find out that the answers to the basics questions aren't important. Not only are they not important, but most of the time they're a lie. And they have this question and the answer they get—and remember you don't have to ask the question to get the answer, but every 63 has the question ready to match with any answer it hears. And then they just scratch it off the list.

If they hear an answer that's full of it, it's like, "*This wasn't an important question.*" And that question may be a whole family of questions. It's like the first time as a 1/3 Cross of Consciousness that you discover religion isn't all it's made up to be. It can be shattering. A whole bunch of questions can just disappear in a moment. I don't have to worry about that. I don't have to worry about the virgin birth. I don't have to worry about that. I don't have to worry about this. I don't have to think about that. All of that is just whoosh, it's gone.

Of course, the moment something is gone is the moment that inspiration tries to replace it. The moment something is gone the next question is, "*Well, then, what is there?*" and a new search for the answer. Remember, inspiration, the answers come and they don't come through questions. They get matched with questions.

When you're dealing with a 63, it's rare that you ask them something. It's like me with a 63, my 4 isn't looking for them to give me a question. But the moment I say something, they'll have a question for me because the moment I say something that's an answer, they have to find their own question for. Not that they ask the question, but they have to have the question that matches that answer. And if they don't, it leads to a question.

Grasp how it works. It's magic. It's very, very beautiful. Yet, at the same time, if you're unaware it's a torment. If you're a 1/3, there's the disappointment that comes when you see that a whole category of questions is nonsense. It doesn't matter to get the answer to that, even though getting the answer to that is something you collect. Unless you end up in life understanding that as a Cross of Con-



sciousness, at some point your outer authority is what you can process consciously and how important it's going to be on the mental plane for others.

But if you don't grasp that, it seems like all of those collected answers that you're matching all the time to questions is driving you nuts. Most people who have this think it's the other way around. They think they're being driven by the question. They're not; they're being driven by the answers. All they care about is that there is a question for every answer until they can cut out through the whole list.

The 1/4

⊖ 63	⊖ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

From 1/3s to 1/4s, you always have the same dilemma. Whereas the 1/3 is going to represent the mutative principle, the 1/4 is going to be able to see that the question is something that's faulty, the 1/4 doesn't do that. The 1/4 Cross of Consciousness is very fixed. And usually these are the people who always ask you the same question. It's like my mother. "Do you still have a job?" She's never going to stop asking me if I still have a job. Somewhere inside of her—she's a 63—is this same question. It will never go away. They can drive you nuts.

They assume it's the same question that's going to give them the answer. These are people who keep on trying to find the answer to that same question and every time they find answers that don't work, they don't give up. They just keep on looking for an answer that will fit. Eventually you'll get, well, "*God put the dinosaurs here to test our faith.*" Eventually you come up with your answer. It's like, "*All right, I've had enough now, let's make something up. I don't want to give up my question.*" They don't.

70% of humanity is conditioned by that. Look, the question is, "*Do you believe?*" Hey, that isn't my question. But if you're fixed and that's your trip, that's the question—do you believe? And God forbid you don't say yes. Then there is this, "*Well, why not?*" As soon as you get the answer you don't want, there's a question. It's always that way. So they can be very, very fixed. And not only fixed, but please understand something about the 1/4, that introspection, study, whatever, they're so good at building a false foundation if they need one. They can lay the bricks of a flat world so good. Of course, when you're dealing with this and with what is going to be what we think about, this cross generates most of what humanity thinks about.

If you meet enough of these people, sometimes you go, "Oh, boy, what a mess. I have to think about all that stuff. Wow, that's a lot of stuff to process. Why do I have to come up with the answer?" "Why me?" is what the open Head Center always says. "Why do I have to think about this, why can't you figure it out and let us know? Send us an email. Tell us what the answer is. I don't want to think about it." And yet, of course, this is the movie. We all come in with a base that has a question. And we're all here to be trained in answering. It's human. It's why we have this illusion that if we have the right answer, we have the right life, which is such a joke.



⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

The 2/4

If you're a 2/4, this is not your favorite place to be. It really isn't, because remember, certain aspects of any cross are going to work better with certain profiles than others. And again, not to get into—we know better by now—better/worse situations with that. Simply that it's different. Some resonate more, some don't. There can be real dissonance in the way in which it works.

Think about the 2/4, that is, the 2/4 being a natural doesn't want to figure out what the ultimate question is. It's the last thing they care about. That's work. It's real work. You have to process things; you have to figure out how they work. Two's don't like that. If you knock on their door and you know them—the classic 2/4 missionary-hermit-opportunist—the chances are they might stimulate you. You say something, they automatically have to match it with a question and out of that can come something. Think about how they work. That's what so brilliant about the way the Head Center operates. They hear something, and everything they hear is an answer. It's why they have such busy minds. Everything they hear is an answer.

When you have people who have very serious psychoses—a lot of very odd, mental psychoses in everything they hear the answer—we think they're nuts. But this is classic 63-64. The answers are out of everybody's mouth. The moment that somebody says something, a 63-64 is already going to be placing with its appropriate question; answer first, question after. And out of that comes something else. That's the power.

If you're a Cross of Consciousness, rather than being the interrogator, you're better off being the therapist. The key for you is the moment somebody says something, you know what the question was. They don't, because they don't think they're giving you an answer. They just think they're talking. It's why the Cross of Consciousness is so special. It's why they grasp the mental formulas. It's why they're so good at being able to see chaos at work in somebody's mind because they know that within themselves. They know this process of, there's an answer, where's the question? They're running inside saying, "Where's the pressure? How do I fit that together? Why did they say that?" And they don't even have to ask themselves that question; they're automatically putting a question on that that they could have asked that person to get the same answer. It's quite a process.

So, the 2/4 doesn't like this process. The 2/4 doesn't want to figure out what the great question is. The 2/4 isn't interested in you, after all. This is, "*Leave me alone, don't bother me, don't move the furniture, and don't get in my way here.*" All of a sudden you have this kind of activation where it's pulled out of them.

Again, like all 2/4s, they can be transforming agents the moment they're truly called and that opportunity arises and away they go. In most cases, the Cross of Consciousness 2/4s are the people who create contagious thought systems. What I



mean by that is they give us the answer flavor of the month. It's like "drinking a glass of wine is going to keep you healthy," and somebody says that's the answer. This is a typical 2/4 capacity in which the opportunity is to get other people to assume that that's the right answer for them as well.

Remember, something about the mental plane. The greatest ally the not-self has is the Cross of Consciousness. What to say. What I mean by that is, without the Cross of Consciousness, we don't have this vast mental plane at work. And this vast mental plane is what's so difficult for a human being to let go of as authority because it does seem to have all these answers, and how misleading they are. Your mind gives you an answer, your mind makes a decision for you. There's an assumption then that mind is going to be the authority. So, one of the by-products of consciousness is that unawake, unaware Cross of Consciousness people are the ones who set everybody off on that not-self track. They're the ones who tell you the answers in your mind. They're the ones who tell you how to make up your mind, how to find the right answer.

Again, you get to see the binary nature of any of these. I know at a personal level that the Cross of Consciousness, when it's pointed in the right direction, is absolutely invaluable because they will explore the intellectual panorama of anything they're given. It's something like Human Design that's an essential aspect, to have people who can grasp intellectually the very deep level how each and every one of these concepts we work with, they can see that that is an answer to a question which makes them great allies for the knowledge whether they're abstract or logical. Just because Human Design is logical it still means abstract beings have to see its value and recognize that it works. Only the Cross of Consciousness can deliver that.

So, there is a tremendous value in the way in which their minds operate. Yet, at the same time, see how devastating they are for the not-self. They're creating this whole world of mental thought systems in which answers are possible, viable and available, and will give you what you need.

The 2/5

⊖ 63	⊖ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

Whenever you're dealing with consciousness and you come to a heretical line, you know there is enormous potential here for disturbance. The collective can't stand anything that is individual until it has been absorbed into the collective and then it's ok. After all, we have mutation all the time and things are new. The moment after they're new, they're collective, if you know what I mean. They stop being new, they stop being unique, they are absorbed in the collective field.

If you want to torture a Cross of Consciousness, then you would talk about things they can find no question to. It would drive them crazy. If they hear you say something and they can't find the parallel, the system, in their questioning, that's something that makes them very disturbed. And in that very disturbance can be both the



positive and the negative: The shattering and the possibility of a transforming answer, or at the same time, just serious confusion.

Everything about the 5 is that it can take a heretical approach, a heretical approach to what the question is, a heretical approach to what the answer should be derived from the question, and so on. 2/5s can get into a great deal of trouble. The projection is on them, and so forth.

The only thing that stands in the way of that, 2/5s and 5/2s as we've seen are not very visible, they're not necessarily going to rush out. My term for them is always self-motivated. Basically, these are people who have to turn themselves on and not everybody can. Not all 2/5s or 5/2s have that capacity to motivate themselves. It can be very difficult for them. So, even calling them isn't necessarily going to bring that out of them because that 5th line unconscious is so suspicious, is so paranoid, much more so than the Personality simply because it's so uncomfortable that it's there.

The 3/5

⊖ 63	⊖ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

Here is an example where the 3/5 is exalted. When you're dealing with the Cross of Consciousness, the 1/3, the 3/5 and the 3/6 are primary instruments because of the nature of the 3. What we're looking for is that the old saying about "there are as many ways as there are beings," the real role in consciousness is to codify the questions into categories that eventually get reduced into smaller and smaller and smaller pockets, basically until they get reduced to the point that they disappear. That's really what it is. It's like going back to source.

Of course, that's why it comes out of your base. You have a source question. And that source question is at the root of all the others. So once you can get through that and you move down that, and through there you can finally get to it. You can see the way it works in our society because after all, consciousness has an enormous impact on our mental plane—70% open minds—the Consciousness Cross being so clearly associated with the Head Center and inspiration. What you have to see is that our whole planet is given more answers than questions that are of value. It's true.

There are so many answers that are available that have no value to the individual. It may have value to that person or to that subgroup or whatever the case may be. In other words, what you're seeing is that as we expand, we also have to put out every single one of those questions and answers, every single one of them, whether they are of any value or not because only when we have all of them out there are we finally going to be able to reduce them to nothing. It's the way that it works.

So when you're dealing with the 3s, because they do not accept the standard because they find the flaws and because they're willing through their trial and error to go in a different direction, they will look for an answer elsewhere. They will find



within themselves a question that matches an answer that they never assumed they would have seen as a correlation; in other words, a whole new way of perceiving because that's part of the potential of this consciousness.

You can't do that without the 3. Remember, I've spoken about 3/5s in the context of science and the context of research because they're the ones who can go through and see that it doesn't work and let everybody know but also keep on probing. There's nothing more important in research than what you don't need to find out. When you're doing a piece of research, there are so many things you don't need to find out. But you can't get there until all of the things you could find out are available, otherwise, how do you know?

Cross of Consciousness people, on the mundane level as the not-self, have such a hard time in this life because they have a lot of stuff in their head. They know that it's useless in terms of themselves, as a value to them just because they know all that stuff, unless they're lucky in their life that they get an environment or a career that allows them to take advantage of all of that processing, and that's not the case for most. Then it's a real burden to have all of that stuff in your head because what's it there for? You don't think about yourself and your cosmic responsibilities to make sure that that vast collection of answers and questions are out there.

So, 3/5s are wonderful in this context. You just don't want to listen to their answer, necessarily, or your own answer after their question because you really know what's coming in all of that because it's all a trial and error process. But these are the beings who can say to you, *"You're not asking yourself the right question. There's another question you could ask."* The heresy of, *"Hey, that's not the way. This answer that you have, does it work?"* It's like people who go to any kind of spiritual encounter, gathering, and when it's over there's only one question to ask: Did it work?

So, this is one of the things about the importance of what it means to lay out all of these things, and yet for the Cross the Consciousness, how difficult it is for them. This is Right Angle; they're not transpersonal, yet this is an enormous transpersonal contribution to society, to our species. They're the ones who least benefit from it—not-self—because they're confused most of the time.

They don't know where that begins and ends. They don't know where their question is, where their answer is. They don't, because that's not what they're designed for. This is the not the cross of personal individual consciousness. This is the cross of collective consciousness; it's very collective. They are here to share their consciousness, which doesn't mean that they benefit from it. It's like all the jokes in the way the program lays out the game.



⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

The 3/6

What’s interesting about the 3/6 is how many answers they’ll try. They’ll try so many answers. They’ll start their life with subjective answers, they’ll go to objective answers, and they will go with everything they can. *It’s the wrong question, there must be another way, and there must be something else. I have to figure it out.* They are absolutely driven. By the way, nobody makes more money from confusion than a 3/6 on the Cross the Consciousness. They are really good at that. They are really, really, really, really, really good at that. They’re good at saying, *“Here’s an answer. No guarantees, but here’s an answer. It’s only \$25 today, it’s on sale.”* They’re very good at all of that.

One of the difficulties of the 3/6 on this cross is that the only answers that actually interest them are material. The 1/3 and the 3/5 ultimately on this cross can make money from their mind, and it’s natural. It’s a by-product. As a matter of fact, most of them don’t start off thinking their mind will make them money, it just seems to make them trouble.

But when you get to the 3/6 on this cross, they’re very aware of the fact that they can use their mind to make money. So, their pursuit of answers is very different. These are the kinds of beings, their impact on you in terms of inspiration is much more about where you’re going to go on a financial track, or what they can sell you as a concept than anything else.

⊙ 63	⊙ 5
⊕ 64	⊕ 35
RAC Consciousness 1	

The 4/6

We were talking earlier, because we had a number of tribal activations, about how comfortable the 4 is in a tribal situation, and how uncomfortable the 4 is in a collective situation. Now, it isn’t as uncomfortable as the 4 is in an individual configuration. But the 4 in the collective doesn’t have the same security. After all, the whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 knows it has a chance with those it knows. So, if you’re a 4 on the Cross of Consciousness, then you really have a chance to influence mentally the conceptualizing of those people around you, those people you know. But the moment you step into the collective, there are going to be many people in the collective who don’t know you, yet are still part of that collective circle and you don’t have influence over them. For the 4s, that’s always difficult. They’re cut off from the possibilities of success the moment they are aligned to the collective.

The tribe doesn’t mind the individual because the individual brings mutation. And individuals are more likely to be pulled into the tribe than the tribe into the individual. But when the tribe has to deal with the collective, it’s very difficult. Everything about the 4th line is rooted in a bonded community. It’s not the same as calling it



'tribal' as we do in differentiation in the chart. But the net result looks the same. In other words, they need that close-knit community around them; they need a fair number of people they know because otherwise they're not going to have their opportunities.

The whole thing about the nature of the 4/6 is that they can get the opportunity to express the answer as an example. Again, this is where we're getting closer to the truth of what this process is going to lead to. In other words, what this process leads to is that the question and the answer is not an intellectual thing. The truth is the life. And the life transcends question and answer when there's nothing but the existential reality of the unknowable. You're right there, there's nothing else, whether you're this or that, you have no idea about what's about to happen and you don't care.

It's one of the things about the mystical experience. People over the years have asked me silly questions. And one of those silly questions is: "Why do you think it was you? Why did the Voice choose you?" It's quite frankly something that I have never, ever, ever, ever even conceived of asking. It's one of the old mystical jokes, if you say "why me?" nothing is ever going to come to you ever again because you're just obviously stupid. It's clear; there's no other way to look at it. I never asked "why me?"

The 4/6 is not about why. The whole thing about the destiny of the 4/6 is simply to be it. Again, this is the whole story of the 6th line. Everything about the nature of the 6th line, particularly the 6th line profile, the mutative nature of the profile, we know that these three phases are so obvious in what they're saying.

You have a first phase where it's subjective: You dig in, you suffer, and you find out, you see what doesn't work. You have a second stage when you move away from that: You become objective, you watch it, in watching it you gain wisdom about the processes themselves. But in the end it's not about subjective/objective. It's not about being on this side or that side. It's the quantum. It's the recognition that you're both and all. It's the recognition that is not about whether there is a question and an answer. It's only that there is "is-ness."

Once you've accepted that choicelessness, then the questions go away. They do. Again, when I speak like that I'm really speaking about questions at another level. I'm not talking about the fact that I still have the occasional question, "What's for dinner?" There are still questions for me that are left in the mundane body of this life. But when it comes to *the* questions about the substance and quality of your process, the 6th line is here to stop being subjective, stop being objective, just be. Forget about the perspective, just be; that's the point.

For all of us, the answer is ourselves. In the end, that's the deepest answer. The deepest answer is—because quite frankly, being differentiated, being unique, you are the only answer to yourself, which is why we all have this unique question that needs to be resolved in the end.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts

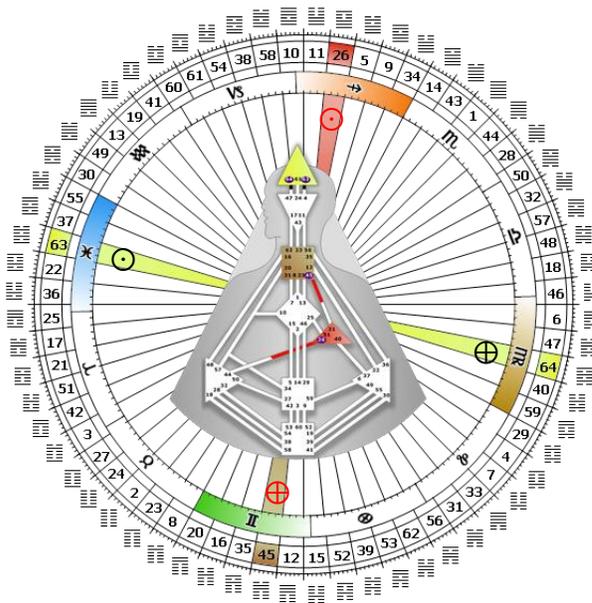
⊙ 63 ⊙ 26
 ⊕ 64 ⊕ 45

The 4/1

That brings us to the Juxtaposition. Here we have this fixed Juxtaposition Cross of Doubts. These are the great doubters and very, very fixed. Unlike the Cross of Consciousness that is always matching their inner question to the answers they hear in anything that’s said, this is a very different process. They’re not matching questions. That’s not what they’re interested in.

They’re measuring the quality of the expression and they’re looking for flaws. That’s what they do. So, the great doubting Thomas’, this is the cross of the doubting

Thomas. They’re going to doubt you as a first principle. Remember, they’re not interested in finding the matching questions. This is not Cross of Consciousness anymore. Yet, it is still the 63rd gate. Collective logic is the bitchiest, most critical, judgmental of all circuitry. It has to be. If we are not absolutely fastidious, absolutely rigid in testing our logic patterns systems, then we’re in big trouble.



One of the things that emerges once you get past consciousness, you get past the 63 being absorbed in matching question with statement—it’s actually not an answer that people give it, just statements they make matching the questions—you get into this realm of immediate

criticism. In that immediate criticism comes the, "That’s not a very good answer." Oh, boy, do we get a lot of that.

Everybody is worried about giving the right answer. You’re sitting there with a police officer and they’re asking you questions, you’d better give the right answer. You’re waiting there trying to get a job and you’re in an interview, you’d better give the right answer. And of course, these are the ones who specialize in that right answer. Very fixed; I love it. Charles Schultz, he’s dead now, he created *Peanuts*, the cartoon. Sally, who is one of my favorite beings that ever existed in flesh or not, loves to experiment with answers that are universal. So, every time somebody asks her a question, she says, "Never mind. How are you today?" Never mind.



This is the fixedness of the answer that's going to save you. It will get rid of all of your doubts. That's what they're looking for, this doubt-free answer. Can you really do the job? Oh, yes, I can really do the job. Good answer; eliminate the doubts; good answer. The fact that you have an undefined Ego and you're a Manifesting Generator that's been smacked all your life and you miss things, still that's the right answer, and as good as that will take you, as long as it will take you.

Again, there is this material thing about the Cross of Consciousness, the material thing about the 63. It's one of those things about the patterns in life, if we don't have successful patterns, we don't have the material we need, and so on. The Cross of Doubts is very good at helping people give the right answers, even though those right answers are lies.

Take advantage of doubt. You can fool some of the people some of the time, you just can't fool all of the people all of the time. And only a 63 not only knows that but, laughs about it. The cruelest laugh is the 63s laugh. They know that game. They know that there are so many answers that you can bamboozle anybody. And 4/1s are great at that. "Oh, I'll give you the perfect answer." So, when you ask them something, you never get what they know. You get what they want to give you.

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 1

⊖ 63 ⊖ 26
⊕ 64 ⊕ 45

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion; I have a nickname for this cross. I call it the cross of usurping. To usurp means that you grab, take and take over. Usurpers are like that. The usurper to the throne; you kill your brother, your mother, your aunt, your uncle, any heir. What was that wonderful English movie years ago with Alec Guinness—*Kind Hearts and Coronets*. He's on his way to kill 75 people in line to the throne so he can get there, wiping them off one after the other. I'm number 14 today.

When you look at the Cross of Dominion, you're looking at one of the most uncomfortable combinations of four arms you imagine: The 45, the 26 and then on top of that the 63 and the 64. You know why they have to be in charge because nobody could survive with them otherwise. They could not tolerate anyone. And you cannot keep these people down. They will crawl right in. This thing about 'give someone an inch and they take a yard.' You give them your pinkie and they swallow your wallet.

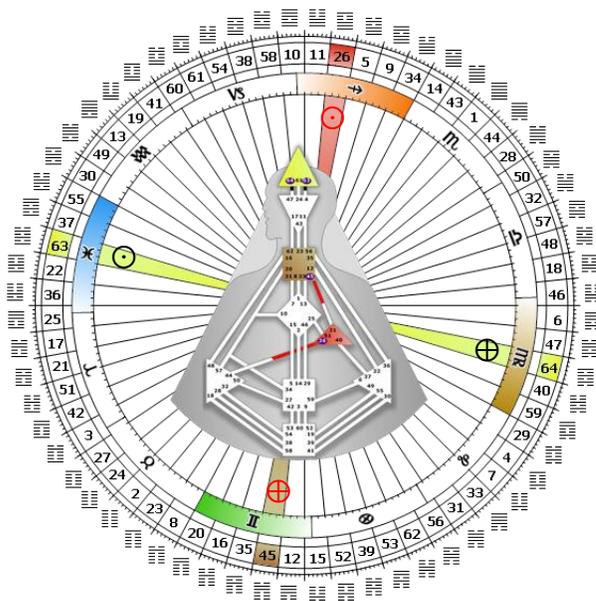
Oh, how ugly this Left Angle can be in the hands of the not-self. They give you precisely the answer you need to fool you so they can take what's yours and make it theirs. Now, you would think that's an evil description. But it's not. It's one of those ingredients in life that's absolutely essential. But the beauty of this is two things. First of all, the 45th gate is the head of the tribe. It is the true font of the tribe. If you're a 45 and you're the head of the tribe, you have a responsibility and your responsibility is to educate. If you're running a tribe and you educate the



people in your tribe, they're going to make more money, you're going to get more taxes. You really have to understand that; it's a very simple formula. It's good for everybody in the tribe, but it's good for the rulers, too. It's what it's all about. Education leads to more revenue and more success. The tribe has a better sense of self.

The 26th gate is a lot of selling, a lot of marketing, and a lot of boasting. And then you have the 63 and 64. Think about what these people really do. They educate

you the way they want in order to create the advantage they need. Think about what it was like to be a student in the Soviet Union 30 years ago. Anybody who grew up under communism—I have so many friends who grew up under communism—when Stalin decided that Russia needed to build things, everybody had to be an engineer. There are so many Russian engineers who are my age; it's unbelievable. It's almost everybody you meet my age in Russia are engineers. And you're educated a certain way.



over them as adults. The Cross of Dominion is a heavy trip; yet, at the same time I want to take advantage of that cross. You know my pitch: Let's teach our children Human Design, this is the future. You really have to see the double-edged sword of everything and how it's used.

This is the most devious transformation of humanity done through education. How we educate our children is how we gain dominion

This is a necessary instrument; otherwise, all of that question/answer stuff doesn't go anywhere. This is a progression. Remember that the Cross of Consciousness is the research of this propaganda. You get over here to the Cross of Dominion saying, "Ok, let's take advantage of these questions. Let's give them these answers. If we give them these answers we're going to have dominion over them. I'm the only one who can give you the sacrament. I'm the chosen priest of God. What are you going to do? And not only am I going to tell you, but I'm going to teach your children that and I'm going to stay in power a long time. Not only that, I'm going to make my son the next priest so he can take over."

So, one of the things to recognize is that the way we gain dominion over others is through ideas and concepts. And we manipulate ideas and concepts in order to gain dominion over the other. How do you think you get a promotion in most jobs? You come up with a concept or an idea that others end up having to follow that gives you dominion over them. That's how it works.



So, this cross is very, very, very powerful. The Left Angle is not something anyone should be fooled by. Because the Left Angle has a transpersonal connection to the other, it is often misunderstood how rattling they are in terms of the way they control how everything operates. In other words, this is not the research end. This is the practical—5th line—application role model end. If your role model turns out to be a fraud, and the fraud has dominion over you—it's like being a Nigerian. You're sitting on one of the largest oil reserves in the world, you have one of the richest countries in the world in natural resources, and you have 15 million people dying of starvation and AIDS.

So, the dominion and the rule of the mind, here in this cross you really get to see it. You really get to see the way in which we are organized and fooled. And we're fooled by the collection of answers and questions that we're given through the education we receive. We were all most deeply conditioned by our early education, the limitations of the potential of what we could be. Somebody like me in a classroom is pointless. I was smarter than most of my teachers. There was nothing for me. Yet, I was under the dominion of that rule. The dominion of that rule was really a horrendous monotony. It gave me a deep, deep, deep distaste for educational institutions.

The reality is that all of us are deeply conditioned by this cross. We just are. So, in all of these things, you can see the productive values, the qualities that are positive, but in the not-self, that can be devastating and has been throughout our process. We have really been misled by these forces. But then again, no choice, what to do; it is what it is.

The 5/1

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

Fives can make so much trouble. If you put a heretic on the Cross of Dominion, the way in which they're going to fool you is devastating because you're going to be seduced and you're going to be seduced into their manipulation of the answer. Again, that may be correct; let's give them the benefit of the doubt. But in most cases, it is a very, very clever seduction.

I'm very interested in having well-trained Cross of Dominion people working on behalf of Human Design because they're really useful. They know how to gain authority over you. They know how to give you exactly the right education to limit your potential to threaten them. Isn't that cute; they're really gifted.

If you're a 5/1 and they find out, then there's a real price to pay. And of course, when you're dealing with the 26th gate, the first thing that comes into your mind is bullshit. You must never forget that. I'm a great 26, I know of what I speak. The 26th gate is the ultimate loose cannon. It will say things. On the Cross of Dominion that 26 will convince you that giving up everything—it's like these people who went into these cult communities where you give up everything. You sell your house and



you turn over the money, everything. And the person who's running the cult leaves six weeks later and is in the Bahamas having a vacation on your well-earned money.

They can really give it to you. And there you are going, "They're my answer." The Cross of Dominion, beware. If you have one of them close to you, train them well. Make sure they're on your team and don't give them the car keys; you'll never see them again. Don't give them a key to the house because they'll open up the house and have the locks changed and leave you outside. It's my house now.

The 5/2

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

You remember there was this crazy guy in the States where everybody was waiting for a space ship and they all took poison together and died waiting for the spaceship. I think his name was Applewhite. In this configuration, this is where you get the cult. This is a cult archetype. Of course, the whole thing about the 5/2 on this cross is that they take advantage of being a 5/2.

It's one of the very few places where the 5/2 actually feels at home because it can manipulate the projection field. It knows that the 5 Personality is getting the projection. It knows the other sees something in it that may be of value to them. They're much more open to the possibility that that being is going to be able to deliver the whatever. And because they have the gift of this Left Angle variation, the gift of being able to manipulate education in order to create a position of power, 5/2s are very, very good at pulling people into their environment, bringing them into their hermit's environment and then totally ruling them in a heretical environment. Yet, nobody on the outside knows.

This is where the 5/2 doesn't want to be alone. Here is where the 5/2 simply wants to have a completely controlled environment that they have dominion over. And yet, at the same time can exercise their power of dominion and get their reward. The 45 is always saying, "Where's my cut; I want my cut. I'm expecting my share. Where's my share?"

So, the 5/2s are interesting. This 5/2 is the kind of person you see in the office every day, very nice, normal, good mask, and go through the thing. When they go home at night, they have four or five people who show up at their house and they all get dressed up in black and start sacrificing cats and God knows what else. In other words, they have this power of having that kind of dominion over the other to bring them together in a hidden environment; these are hidden cabals. So, there are endless conspiracy theories whether it's the Jews running the world or it's the military industrial complex or it's all of these various mysterious cabals. Here you have mysterious cabals.

This is secretive dominion. It's why we're always nervous about who's really in charge, what's really going on, are we being fooled. The Cross of Dominion is a very strange cross. When you're looking at the 5/2, this is one of those cases where you



can say, "Hey, this 5/2 is active. They're easily motivated to live out their potential." Again, it doesn't mean they will.

Most 5/2s on this cross, from the very moment they were a disappointment to their parents, are already just simply happy to have dominion over themselves. But it's difficult because of the tribal quality inherent in this cross. That 45 and 26 makes enormous demands on somebody to contribute and be involved in their community; and if you're a 5/2, only on your terms, and only when it's satisfying that it's on your terms; and only when you can have dominion, and you can only have dominion over controlling the education, the need to know.

This is the whole thing about the Cross of Dominion. These are people who decide who should know what and when, or if, at all. Of course, when you look at the 26th gate you'll see things like the omission of things in history, leaving things out, fooling people, manipulating them. All of that is built into this cross. I'm not a moralist. So when I can look at this side or that side of any configuration, I just see what's there. But I also recognize how important these beings are because if they're correct, then they can be very helpful in guiding others, in that sense, but still with them in power. You can't get over that power trip if you come in on the Cross of Dominion. You assume you should be in power. That's the whole thing about Cross of Dominion. For you the answer is, "If I'm in power, everything is ok."

The 6/2

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

With the 6/2, we're getting to the role model of this. This is the one Cross of Dominion I like. It's the one, fortunately, I have to deal with. I like it for the sense that being a role model carries such enormous pressure. It's very, very hard. This is the kind of person who wants to gain dominion in the beginning—6th line theme, 3rd line beginning—because it gives it safety and money, only to turn out to be a really nice being. It's like you only want to become king because you want to have the control and you turn out to be the best king the people ever had, and the very act of becoming the controlling agent transforms you into a positive agent despite the fact of your early motivations.

In other words, being a role model is very powerful. It's like, "Ah, shit, I've been ripping them off, and I'd better do something good for them. After all, they're all doing what I say." There is this pressure on, "Well, ok, I really should be an example." I'm just playing around with the way I express that. The way it happens is in the objectivity, the roof phase. When they're in the beginning of that dealing with the 3/2, what you're really getting is this drive to be in dominion particularly because of the 3—trial and error things, mess up, you don't want things to mess up and you really want to be in charge of things. You immediately see that people don't know how to run things, they don't know how to do things, you could do a better job, they didn't learn how to do their job properly, you could figure it out better; all this pressure at the very beginning because of the 3rd line activity.



But the moment you get to the objectivity and you're looking at it from a different perspective, it's no longer that the reward is you're in control and if anything goes wrong it's your own fault. Suddenly the pressure is on eliminating those problems for the other, otherwise you can't maintain dominion. You can only maintain dominion over somebody if they accept your answer. If they don't accept your answer, you get no dominion. Remember that the answer can be coerced. It's not like after 50 years of communism that the average person under communism was saying, "I want to keep this." But they also knew that if they opened up their mouth, they'd be in a lot of trouble, so they let dominion rule.

The moment the 6/2 gets into the roof stage, we have this transition, this movement away from, "It's only about power so I have to do something. I have to do something for the people." Of course, they devised all kinds of ways. So the Soviets would say, yes, yes, yes, but you have free health care, you have this or that. Even now, today, when you look at people in the former communist countries, almost all of them bitch universally about how tough and ugly capitalism is, how it was great when they had free education and free health care and free this and free that.

The 6/3

⊙ 63	⊙ 26
⊕ 64	⊕ 45
LAC Dominion 1	

What you're looking for by the time you get to the role model phase, particularly when you get off the roof in the end, is the perfect act of dominion. What is the perfect act of dominion? The perfect act of dominion is the road to grace. If you're going to rule, the only grace is to listen to those you rule. That's the 22nd gate, that's down the road. The 6/3 of this cross is going to look over its shoulder and there is the 22nd gate. How do you turn ugly dominion into grace? It's like these African dictators who run for reelection. You've killed all your enemies. But still, let's have some grace now. Let's give the people a chance to say we love you and thank you for your direction.

The 6/3; that's such a place to be—to have one foot in dominion and the other one in grace is really tough. It's like, "*But how can I be the dominant ruling force and listen to what people want at the same time? How do you do that? What if they actually say something that leads to a truth that I have to change? I'm in trouble.*" There's this real dilemma in the 6/3. Even though dominion hasn't worked well for you, again with all of those 3s, you've learned how to usurp, you've learned how to get what you need materially because 6/3s know how to do that.

But at the same time there's something missing. What's missing is grace; you don't want to be just the ruler. You want to be the righteous ruler. You want to be the philosopher/king. You had this movement in the 17th, 18th century where kings were kings because they came out of the right loins; they wanted to show that they were really there for the people. They were going to show how much they cared about the people. They were going to show how much they loved the people. Yeah, yeah, yeah.



Out of that movement from the 6/3 of this cross to the 1/3 of the next cross is our whole movement from dictatorship to democracy. It's right there. You can have dominion in the beginning based on seduction. You can maintain dominion for a while as a role model, but eventually, human beings will rebel against dominion. They will if they see, ultimately, that dominion is selfish; they will rebel against it. Of course, that immediately leads to grace. What grace leads to is, you have to listen to them until finally they say, "You have no right to be king. Just because your father was king doesn't mean you're any good at being king. Hell, your grandfather was an absolute idiot." Then everything begins to change.

It's so interesting to see in the cycle of things how these very, very powerful forces are never allowed to stay that way. They come up, they have their peak, and they drop off. There's nothing more powerful in this hexagram than the 5/2. Wow, is that ever powerful. They don't care about grace. They have the blinds closed. They don't even know that grace lives next door, or Alice or Jane; but nonetheless, they don't know that grace lives next door. They don't. They don't care about grace next door. As a matter of fact, they don't want grace to look in; they just want to have their dominion, their control.

In Milton's *Paradise Lost*, this wonderful expression of "I'd rather be a big fish in a small pond." This is the 5/2—big fish, small pond; complete control. By the time you get to the 6/3 what's happening is that you're a small fish in a big pond. That's the transition that's coming.

All Aspects are Within Us

So, we're always protected within the context of the program. When you look at the genetic material and the way that it runs, remember something interesting: We all have a dominion gene in us. It's there. All of these aspects are within us; every single one of them. The only reason we resonate to them as explanation as we go through is because we know them all.

When you see the archetype of somebody who comes in on a cross like this, it's really about—I have people close to me who have the Cross of Dominion. My thing with the Cross of Dominion is, be the best damn Cross of Dominion you can be. That's the point, after all. Be correct, be that thing; that's what you're going to be, do your job. You're here to have dominion; you're here to gain dominion. It's the essence of it. But be correct; otherwise, it's messy. Otherwise it simply does not work.

~



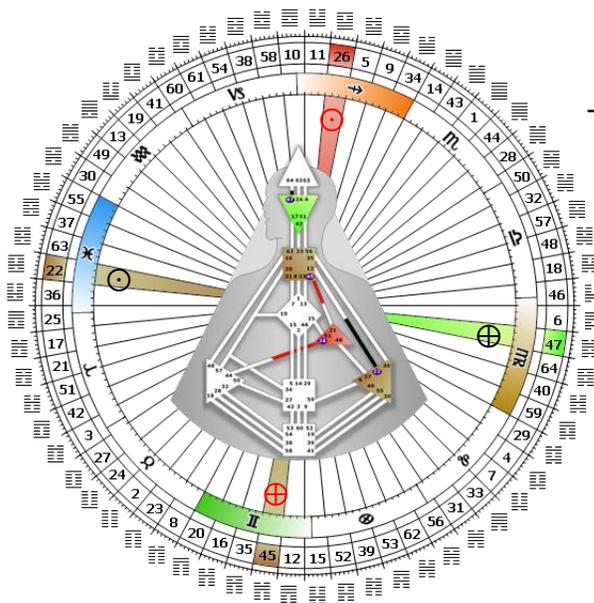


THE 22nd GATE

Grace

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

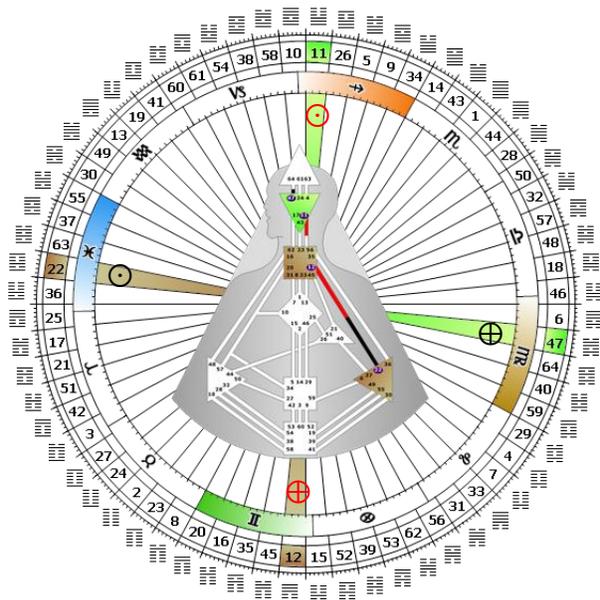


The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1

- 22 ⊙ 26
- ⊕ 47 ⊕ 45

The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace
The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1

- 22 ⊙ 11
- ⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

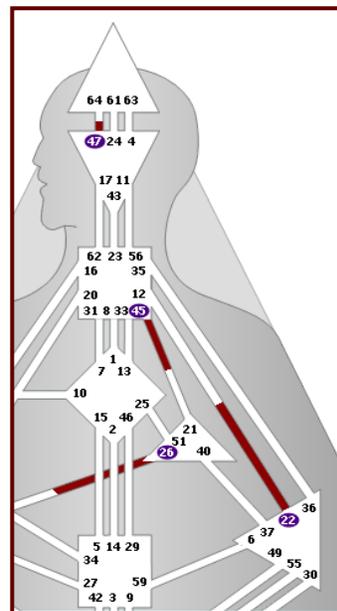




Introduction

When you come to the 22nd gate, you come to the Cross of Rulership. It's always interesting whenever you're looking at any kind of cross configuration to take a look at the four gates that are here. The rulership is not possible without a very powerful Ego. Rulership is not possible without a certain amount of hyperbole or bullshit—the 26th gate. In order to be able to mold the people, the people have to often be told what they want to hear rather than what they should hear. That is one of the most ancient credos in all kinds of politics whether it is dictatorship or democracy. And this is rooted in the 26th gate. So, it's one of the aspects of rulership.

If you look on the other side, you have the natural ruler, the 45th gate. That is the natural ruler of the tribe. Whenever you see the 45th gate in somebody's chart, somewhere inside of them is the sense of entitlement. Something inside of them says, "I deserve this." Depending on the characteristics, sometimes that comes out very loudly. When you consider most of the world is deprived, there's an awful lot of really annoyed 45s who haven't been able to get what they deserve, which can also be equated to the amount of anger and revolution in the world.



Rulership Based on the Past

Ok, so the 45 is the natural ruler. Here is initiation, here is the beginning the process, here is the beginning of the purpose fulfilled through mind and the essential ingredient for rulership is the 22-47. Think about that. That's the essential ingredient. You would think, given that we are logical, given that we are all on the 5/15 process, given that the 31/7 is the road of collective leadership, it's interesting to note that the 47, which is the abstract answer, is the most important tool for rulership. In other words, rulership is based on the past, not on the future.

One of the things you see, for example, about all of what's left over of traditional rulerships, if you look at the English constitutional monarchy, you will see that the society is still permeated with the historical festivals, rights, and ceremonies that are part of the experience of the past. The past is kept alive that way. Rulership is here to ensure continuity. The continuity is secured from the past, not towards the future. It's not about "We're going to get closer together in the future," it's "We're here because we've been closer together ever since the past." In other words, everything is put into that framework of the 47.



The 47 is a gate of oppression. One of the things about rulership is that by its very nature is oppressive, whether it is a good ruler or not. All rulers are only good rulers for some of the people and not all of the people. It's always like that. It's the nature of the binary. It's the nature of the way the world works.

Remember, we're not talking about democracy here. We're not just talking about politics. We're talking about ruling other people. These are people who need to rule other people. They need to rule the roost. They need to be the ones who control the family, control the job, and control whatever. There's an enormous pressure on them to rule. Everything about rulership requires a certain amount of oppression. So we have oppression and we have exaggeration and we have entitlement. You begin to get a flavor of what kind of people these are.

Grace

And then they fool you because of grace. Grace is really sweet; they fool you. You actually believe they're listening to you. It's one of the most extraordinary things about listening. If you have a splenic ruler, they're going to hear you in the now. "I'm hungry, my family's hungry, we need food." *"Ok, Harry, give them some food."*

This isn't. This is the emotional left ear. It hears what it wants to hear depending on its mood, and it doesn't hear everything until time has elapsed. So you go to your emotional listening ruler and you say, "Look, I'm hungry, my kids are hungry," and the ruler says to you, *"Yes, we're working on a poverty program. Go down to that agency and you file your application."* And you can't eat the application.

So, there is something about the quality of this listening that has to be understood. When you're telling a 22 about something, you have to recognize that they're not hearing all of it. If you're in a bad mood and somebody tells you something, the only thing that you hear is what makes your mood worse. You don't hear anything else. They could have told you during that conversation that you're wonderful, they love you and they're going to give you eight jillion dollars and you don't hear it. Maybe the next day there's, oh, oh, they said something else.

But if you're in a bad mood, that's what you hear. If you're in a good mood and the person on the other end is telling you that your Uncle Louie just got hit by a truck, it's like, well, you hear the good side. There's going to be a reading of the will. You don't get into "poor Louie is dead." You do the next day. The wave moves. All of sudden you feel bad about Louie. You really have to see that the left ear is very odd in the way it hears.

So, when you're looking at what rulership is, see very clearly what kind of a force this is. Those who are given power to rule us, you give them a lot of power, and they will hold you under your thumb. Of course, all the poor human beings who have this cross listening to this are going to get deeply depressed and I don't want to depress them. Somebody has to rule.



When you look at the nature of the not-self—this is one of the most basic philosophical things for me—it's clear that the not-self needs to be lead by chains through the rings in their noses. They have no idea what the hell is going on. The only thing you can offer them is some kind of semi-reliable maia pattern that convinces them this is the best they can have. The reality is that there is no individual freedom on this planet. It doesn't exist in the illusion of democracies and it doesn't exist anywhere else. It's just not there. The not-self is not free of anything. The not-self is a trapped beast in a cage.

So the moment you take concepts like this—rulership—you see that in its application in the larger world of the not-self, it's precisely what's necessary. They need to be coerced; they do. Look at what happens. We have a classic example of that. We have seen over the last several years what the fall of communism did to the former Yugoslavia. While you had an oppressive rulership that was rooted in holding you together, that was going to punish you severely if you stepped out of line—after all, they spoke Serbo-Croatian, they actually spoke a language artificially created to eliminate the ethnic hatreds, they were all forced to learn it and live together and they had no ethnic crime; they had none of those problems.

Then the wall comes down. The old historical lines of rulership come to the surface—the bogeymen that will throw you in jail if you even curse the name of the favored leader. All those bogeymen are gone and all of a sudden you have chaos and murder and horrors. You have the same thing in Iraq now. Saddam Hussein buried people every day who didn't like him. Because of that, everybody was quiet and peaceful. They put up with whatever they put with. There weren't any protesters in the street.

This is the power of rulership. And look at what happens to the not-self when you take it away—beasts, crazy, wild, the freedom to revenge. The not-self is the killer monkey; not very clever and easily twisted. I'm grateful for that. You cannot imagine, none of us can imagine, it's not possible for any of us to really imagine what would happen to us in our societies if you took away the rulership forces that control us. Take them away, and you see how quickly you want them back. I wouldn't want to live on this island without any police around, I tell you. There would be absolute chaos here. The island would be looted overnight, like the old days. The pirates come and take everything away. They'd take it all away.

So, one of the things to recognize about this is that, like everything else, it has its place. What this gives you is a very depressing insight into the nature of humanity, which is what it's all about. I don't want to depress you, but it's true. You really see what it takes to hold us together. And you see all it takes to hold us together is somebody to pretend they're listening; it's all it takes.

All it takes is somebody; if we're not satisfied with that, they will oppress us. In order to keep us in line, they will bullshit us about what's possible and what's going to happen and what we're going to get and who we are, the mother of all nations; the crap that societies will swallow, the utter, unbelievable crap. What a wonderful mechanism. When you think about it, it's spooky. Every time I turn on CNN it's like



whoa...there's a part of me that says, "Don't ever wake any of these up because if you wake them up, we're really in trouble because we need them."

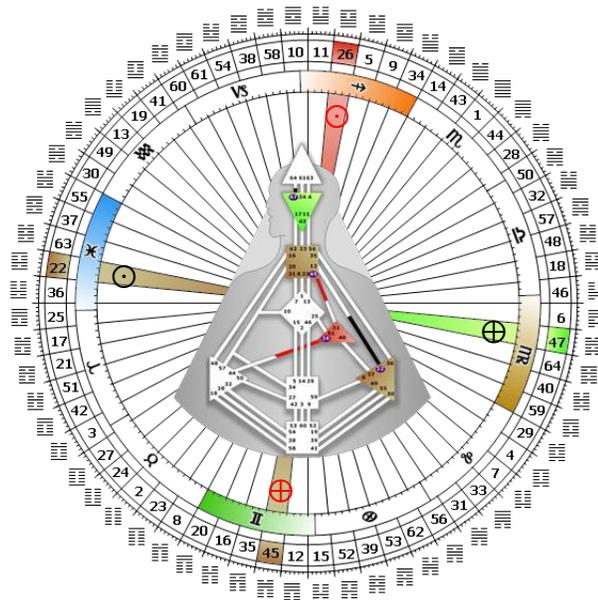
The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 1

☉ 22 ☽ 26
☋ 47 ☌ 45

The 1/3

One of the whole things about rulership is the recognition that it's Right Angle. Rulership is about somebody's personal destiny. You come into the world and you're here to rule. Whether it's, as I said, ruling your mother or your father or your brother or your sister, whatever the circumstances of rulership you want to look at, all of the strata, all of the permutations are here.

With the 1/3 we start with something very basic. Everything about 1s is that their first response in life is to check out what's established. It's not like the 1/3 is a born revolutionary; they become one. The anarchy is unconscious. It's not like they have access to it. And they come into the world with a 1st line Personality that assumes that the world is solid, that their mother loves them, that their father is strong, on and on and on. They come in with all these basic assumptions about what the foundation is supposed to be, that life is fair, that God is just. Whatever those things are, they come in on that 1st line and they're ready to take it all and accept it.



As a matter of fact, that's their cosmic dream of their Personality. The Personality gets stuck with a fucked up vehicle. It's like the Personality saying, "Ah, come on now." It's like saying, "Look, I don't want to drive your nose any more. Why do I have to have another 3 vehicle? Is it really necessary that I have to suffer in another 3 vehicle?" This is the whole thing about the 1. The 1 is saying, "Hey, look, all I want is a smooth ride. The bridges are never down, the lights are always green." This is the 1; this is the way it should work. Here's the foundation, here are all the bases.



So, when you come to the Cross of Rulership, that 1 is investigating all of the ways of rulership. The 26 looks at the 44 and learns how to manipulate. The 45 looks at the 21 and learns how to control. The 22 looks at the 12 and learns how to articulate. Whenever you're looking across from a gate to its harmonic, you can see the pressure on it, the thing it wants to be.

So you can see the direction that the 1 child will go in. It will look at all of these variations, trying to see what rulership is and trying to master it themselves to be a ruler. But a 3rd line comes in. You cannot imagine how fast a baby on this cross finds out it can rule its mother. It's amazing how fast this baby figures that out. It's so fast. And after that, you have a relationship that's totally different forever. This is their thing.

The moment the 1/3 sees that you're not really the ruler, you're finished. Anarchy is a great thing. I'm not talking about the way in which it's popularly understood. The whole point of anarchy, strictly as a philosophy, is when you find something that doesn't work, you tear it down. It doesn't mean you replace it. It's the most important thing to understand about the anarchist. The 1/3 isn't necessarily going to know what a better solution is. They simply know this is a shitty ruler. They know right away. This is not correct.

The moment that it's not correct for the 1/3, the moment it's not a solid foundation, they can never trust the authority of that parent again, ever. Think about that. They will never trust their authority. Ten years later the mother is stomping in the kitchen, "I'm the boss," and the child has a smirk on his face. "You're not the boss of me."

So you have to see when you're thinking about crosses, as I taught you when we were dealing with just looking at somebody's design, always see them as a child. When you're looking at a cross, always see it as an infant. Understand the force that grows there; it's quite a force.

The 1/4

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

We know right away what the 1/4 is going to do. The 1/4 is going to try to compensate for the 1/3. That's basically what it does. You have the 1/3 and the 1/4, and the 1/3 discovers that the rulership is not perfect. That may not be a catastrophe, if you know what I mean. It doesn't mean that if your mother loses authority with you in a certain situation she's lost all of her authority. But remember, to the 1/3 it does mean that. To the 1/4 that's kind of silly because they can't afford for a moment to think that she's lost all of her authority. So the 1/4 is going to be the embodiment of the same style of rulership.

When I was a teacher of young children 12-13 years old, when I would hear their interaction with each other, I could simply tell the style of rulership they dealt with. You can; they take it directly from their parents—little boys that are standing there



with their hands on their hips staring down. It's hilarious. You can just see their father standing there. It's the same thing.

So when you're dealing with the 1/4, you have a carbon copy rulership style. One of the things about Crosses of Rulership, when they come into the world, they align themselves to who they see is the stronger force. If you're coming into a standard Penta, if you're coming into a stable environment, mother and father, the infant decides very, very early where the power is. That's what they align themselves to.

So when you're dealing with a 1/4, what you're going to see is if the mother is stronger than the father, then the 1/4 will take on the rulership mannerisms of the mother. They will deal with the father exactly the same way the mother deals with the father, which pisses the father off to no end. But nonetheless, what are you going to do. You have one of these, you deserve them. It's true of all of us.

The 2/4

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

It is very rare that 2/4s will rule on the outside. There is always a dilemma with a 4th line about its reach. You can see that in modern politics. If you have a politician who has a 4th line in their Profile, you know that this is a politician who has a close circle around them that is the filtering point to the outside. Their influence is in that closed circle, and if they have a good close circle, it can become the manifested influence on the outside, but they don't have this direct power to the outside because the 4 is always limitation. The 4 is about who you know. It's about being able to influence those who are in your circle. It's about people who have direct contact with you.

However, there is something that's very specific about the 2/4 and it has to do with one of the basic things about their nature. They are homebodies. They love their homes. When I say they "love their homes," they love the stable environment of a home. They have a hermit Personality. The home is a place where they can get shelter in which they really feel secure and the forces on the outside don't impinge on them.

At the same time, being a 2/4, being the hermit/opportunist having a place that's stable also means that it's a place where others, over time, recognize that you're there. It becomes that hub for you of people coming in. I've made jokes about 2/4s, that if you have one as a child you'd better start saving money because they're not going to leave home, that they will inherit the house and they'll stay there forever. One of my favorite jokes about the 2/4 is that if you do manage to fall in love with one and you break down their barriers, and of course you have to live in their house, don't move the furniture. Don't move anything. Don't change the place of anything because nothing will annoy them more than the destabilization of that inner environment.

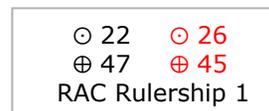


Now, when you have a 2/4 on the Cross of Rulership, that can become quite obsessive. These are the ones who are really, *"I rule here in this house. This is my house, and you follow my rules in this house."* It's always so difficult because any time you measure anything, it's so easy to assume that it can be a positive or a negative, but this is not what this really is about; it's just different. The potential of the 2/4 here is very different.

It's going to be less interested in the call. It's going to be much more interested in maintaining the rulership within the household; much more interested. If you have a child like this, they are really going to be driven to take control of the house. The greatest threat to a 2/4 rulership is to come into the kitchen in the morning and find out your parents have put your house up for sale. This is one of those great shattering experiences, particularly in this configuration.

All 2/4s suffer when there is any kind of transition. But again, the whole thing about 2/4 transition is that if they still have a community they can bond to, then it's going to be all right; but nonetheless, 2/4s being the hermits like their safe, secure environment.

The 2/5



If you ever meet a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership, the one thing you're going to notice is this incredible temptation to tell them they should really go out and do something because they could be so helpful. It's like you can't help but have this feeling that they could really be useful and that they seem so useless. It's like, "You could really make a difference."

Of course, the thing that everybody loves about this cross is the illusion that the 22 gives you that they're really hearing what you have to say. I'm a 12. I've dealt with 22s all my life, and with an open emotional system the impact of a 22, anything that defines my emotional system is very strong. I've been aware of them, I've dealt with them, and I've had them as colleagues, as friends, as lovers. They really don't hear very much. They're listening to something else.

I don't what they're listening to. It's not that they don't take you in; they do. And they take you in with grace. If you're a 12 and you're talking to a 22 and you don't know the game, you would assume they're enthralled by what you have to say. They're right in there on your articulated movement. But you really don't know what they're hearing. I've had so many times that I thought I said something and it just...maybe a day later, two days later, three days later, four days later, depending on their mood, some of the rest of it will sort of percolate up to the top.

The thing that is actually going on is that the 22 is listening to your tone. It's listening to the music of your voice. 22s love my voice. They don't care what I say. They just listen to my voice; it helps them go to sleep at night, whatever the case may be; they like the tone. This is one of the things about the 22 and the assumption, be-



cause they're listening to your music, because it's really like that, it's very creative, it's very romantic, it's all of that. You get this sense of, "Wow, they really care, and they're really listening." Well, they are sort of in their way, but not the facts, not the details, but the quality of the tone.

When you're looking at circuitry, the 'support' within the tribe as a keynote—*support* is a keynote—is all rooted in the ability of the tribe to be able to touch each other. If you can't touch somebody, you're never going to get their support. It's as simple as that. This is the basis of the tribe. It is in touch. When you're looking at the collective, the collective shares things through sight, through vision, through what they see. This is the collective medium. But the individual, it's all acoustic, and not acoustic for the value of the by-product of the noise. It's just for the beauty of the noise. So the 12/22 can be a poet, can be a musician, can be somebody who just loves the sounds.

It's the 12th gate that articulates. It's the 12th gate that's here to master the art of the poetry of communication, to turn speaking into something that's beautiful, to turn language into something that is music. That's what the glory of the 12 can be. That's why we get the 12.4, we get the prophet, and we get this incredible ability within the voice itself to having this enormous influence and power over the other.

Remember, this is the only channel in which the individual can reach out beyond its freak realm, to make contact with a stranger, to bring mutation to others. And the mutation isn't in what's said. It's in the music. You don't have to understand what somebody's saying to know whether you like them or not, whether you trust them or not as an impression, because we are deeply acoustic, all of us. We've taken in so much information from the tonal quality. We know that. You can say to somebody, "I don't like you." You can also say, "I *don't* like you," and on and on and on and on. You change tone; you can do all of these things. Underneath any word are a million gestures. It's in the tone.

So the magic of the 22 is that it reads the tone; it's not focused on what's precisely being said. I've had this throughout my career. I've had so many people who say to me, "I just like to listen to your voice," which they assume is a compliment. It's not. But nonetheless, I understand. I understand because that's the nature of the 22. But don't be fooled by it. Don't be fooled by 22s when they look at you gaga and they're taking in your rap. Because it doesn't mean at the end of it when you say "so" that they have an answer for you. As a matter of fact, they may say, "About what? Did you ask me a question? Was there a question in that?" Yes, there was a question. "I didn't hear it. Are you sure you asked me a question?"

Anyway, if you're a 2/5, the assumption is that you're going to be the one who's going to be in control. Now think about not just simply understanding profiles and their relationship to crosses have subtleties, but think about this configuration. Imagine that you're a 2/5 and you're a Manifestor. You're a 2/5 Manifestor on this Cross of Rulership. And everybody there is assuming that you should be in control.

But when you're a baby and you come into the world, you have the double whammy. The first whammy is you come out of the womb and the mother says, "Oh, my God,



there's trouble coming." This is the first thing, the Manifestor aura. This is a child who's going to have to be controlled, this is a child who's going to be a problem, and this is a child who's going to have to be punished. And then you have a child who happens to be a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership and the next thing you smell is this child controlling you.

Of course, one of the ways the 22 operates in children as they're developing is they pretend they're listening very intently to what you're telling them to do. While you're doing that, you assume that it's all going to be fine after that. But this is the Cross of Rulership. They know precisely how to listen, they know precisely what to say, they know precisely what bullshit to put out, they know precisely what precedent to pull from the past, and they know precisely what their sense of entitlement gives them. If you're a non-energy type and you're a 2/5 on the Cross of Rulership, there's less pressure.

One of the things about the nature of the 2/5 is that what's so important is self-motivation. Nobody can call out a 2/5 to a role of rulership. You can only call them to call themselves. It's one of the keys of understanding 2/5s and 5/2s; they must call themselves. If they don't call themselves, it does not work. This is the classic configuration of you can only help those who want to help themselves. You can tell a 2/5 everything they need to know, but unless they want to do it, they're not going to do it.

Of course, we know from the not-self that they're held back from doing the very things that would be healthy for them. So, it's a difficult situation and it's subject to a great deal of projection. Again, one of the things that's common about 2/5s and 5/2s is their need for the security of their hermitage, their place where they can isolated.

Often what you will get in the case of a 2/5 on this cross is somebody who ends up being very difficult to ever be anything other than somebody who lives alone. And only in being alone are they the ruler without having to motivate themselves to rule. If they have an open emotional system with that 22, it would be terribly uncomfortable for them to have to deal with rulership situations in which they would be cranked up emotionally. And they would rather avoid that confrontation and whatever truth would be a part of it.

The 3/5

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

On this cross, 3/5s are designed to rule. The projection is that they will. Of course, they're going to try to, and they're going to have problems with rulership. They're going to get into trouble. This is a classic problem place for the 3/5 because in dealing with rulership, you're always dealing with the oppression of something or someone. You're always dealing with the challenge of confronting the other and controlling the other, which is not an easy thing to do. Of course, if you're a 3/5 and you're



going to make mistakes, then you're going to pay a price for that because it's not a mistake that you alone are making for yourself.

Again, not being transpersonal means that you're not even really sensitive to the consequences of the failed rulership for the other. You don't mind that your rulership fails. You're a 3, after all, you'll pick yourself up, and you'll go do something else. It's ok. You don't mind. But the victims of your rulership and its failures mind a lot. Of course, all of this is about what is going to be their reaction to the 5th line unconscious.

Remember that the whole thing about the 5th line is that, in this context, if you cannot provide practical rulership that's going to be beneficial, and if you can't provide rulership at the right time that's going to be beneficial, then you are going to be blamed. Your reputation is going to be destroyed and your opportunity to be a ruler is going to be stripped away from you.

Obviously, 3/5s have an authority problem. They do. In this context they have a big authority problem. If you're a 3/5 kid, there's always somebody in your life who says to you, "What do you think that you should have my job?" And the 3/5 on this cross is nodding their head saying, "Yes, I do." "Well, all right, let's see what you can do with it." Hold your breath after that moment because of the nature of what it is to be a 3.

On a positive side, if you look at this from the perspective of being awake, then you can begin to see that herein lies the possibility for transformation of rulership. That is, to be able to see what kinds of rulership fails; and not to give up rulership, but just to make rulership more efficient. Remember, it's within the context of the cross. So, if you're a 3/5 and you're running a repressive regime and you have certain problems, you may learn how to get rid of those problems by being even more repressive. There's no guarantee it's going to make you a better person.

So in dealing with the 3/5 in this configuration, what you're going to get is this trial and error of rulership. Remember, it's going to start very young—the child who tries to gain authority. It tries to grab it. Not only does it try to grab it, because that's much more a dominion feeling, the whole thing about rulership is this sense of entitlement. "*Nobody has the right to rule me. I was put on earth to rule,*" which actually is true. But nonetheless, it's kind of obnoxious dealing with that in a five-year-old.

The 3/6

⊙ 22	⊙ 26
⊕ 47	⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1	

With 3/6s and 6/3s, there is an enormous experimentation, experiential process that they must go through in their first Saturn cycle. For a 3/6 who comes in on this cross, depending on their Type, they're going to be an expression of the thematic of their Type. They're going to be very angry as Manifestors, or very frustrated or very bitter or very disappointed because it's going to pull it out of them.



The one thing where the 3/6 and the 6/3 are most uncomfortable is with things that demand they be stable and fixed. So whenever you see the 3/6 or the 6/3 on a mutative cross, you see them at their best where they can jump into the plan or change this or change this—these kinds of things where they've had that opportunity. But the moment you see the 3/6 or the 6/3—I'm not talking about all 3s now, I'm just talking about the 3/6 and the 6/3—on something that's very rigid, like rulership, you know what's going to happen to them both consciously and unconsciously. They are going to meet anarchy within themselves in regards to rulership. They're going to be deeply, deeply pessimistic, not only about rulers, but about ever even having a potential to rule. And yet, they are being driven by their cross to see everything within the context of rulership.

Remember, your purpose focuses you in life. It took me a very long time in my life to find out that I was a clarion, but my life was preparing me for that the whole way. It was always there. I just didn't have any access to it, but it was always there; it's always there for everyone. If you come in on the Cross of Rulership, every breath of yours is a focus on rulership regardless of whether or not it reaches any level of perception. It's there as a driving force. It is where you're supposed to be going.

So when you're a 3/6 or a 6/3 and you have to go through that constant instability, it can be an enormous problem. At the best level, 3/6s and 6/3s can be very good at advising rulers. And in that sense, gaining rulership that way. They really understand the pitfalls of rulership, and they can be very good at figuring out the trial and error of what works. In other words, what 26 do you deliver to the tribe? How much manipulation do you make? Do you tell them that Saddam Hussein can deliver an atomic bomb to your neighborhood in 12 minutes? Or do you tell them that there are 300,000 people who have been executed and it's about time to clean up the regime?

Where are you going to put the pitch? This is a perfect 3/6, 6/3 thing. They can smell propaganda that won't work, that won't manipulate the society because they've been there. They're great suckers at first. Give me a 3/3 and I will get them to do anything, honestly. I exaggerate; they would really have certain connections to me, but any 3/3 is open to the ultimate folly of trial and error.

Fortunately, you don't have to be awake to be intelligent enough not to be a fool. A lot of 3s are blessed with good intelligence and it often saves them from the ultimate foolishness. But still, if you're a 3/3 it is natural for you to blunder and to blunder big time because you have to deal with both the Design and Personality combination. So they're really good at smelling it out. They know what kind of listening is important in order to control others. They know what stories from the past to use, to inspire others because they have found out which stories don't inspire.

"Oh, I hate that story about great-great-grandfather, George," whatever the case may be. *"Let's upgrade this, and let's have a new pitch."* In other words, they can be very, very good at understanding what doesn't work in rulership. Given that it's in their characteristics, if you take a 6/3 Projector who wakes up to the recognition of what they are as a Projector—their power of guidance, their gift of recognition, their



ability to be recognized—here’s a classic place for one. They can then become guides of how to—the Machiavelli’s of the world. They’re the ones who can write the story, write the hidden rules of rulership for the ruler, be the power behind the throne, but actually be the throne itself—the power of rulership.

Remember something: Rulers are very, very interested in what the people don’t like. Don’t ever think they’re not. They measure it all the time. Nobody pays more attention to polls than politicians. They are measuring all the time. What they are really measuring and looking for are breaking points. You get a poll that says 11% of the population doesn’t like the destruction of the national forest, whatever. That’s not enough to get anybody to even think about doing something about it.

So that gets listening level number four. And you need a manager to tell you how to listen to these various levels. If you have something where 80% are screaming about something, you’d better have your immediate listening agenda that you immediately will do something about it. The immediate 26 tells the tribe you’re out there, *“Yes, we’re going to fix it, we’re going to do it right away. The President or the Prime Minister is going to fly down and take care of it personally.”*

It’s all about the trial and error process of rulership. The people who should be frightening to all of you are not the natural rulers who come into the world and are just here to naturally rule; it’s all these tricky bastards who teach them how to do it even better. And not only teach them how to do it better, but actually make it all more oppressive and horrible for the rest of us. Oh well, what to do.

You have to recognize, and I try to make that clear, whenever you’re dealing with the not-self—and that’s most human beings—if these things are going to look bad, they will. You’re always going to see the ugly part of this. Again, the only difference is that it’s either going to be terribly ugly or just minor ugly, but it’s the not-self, after all. And a 3/6 on this Cross of Rulership, in most cases will never get to the potential of being a guide of rulers.

In most cases, they’ll end up in jail. When I say things, I have to be careful; there are all kinds of jails in life. You can fight authority so much that the authorities will control you. There are all kinds of prisons that get imposed on us. If you go through that kind of trial and error process, there is often very little redemption waiting for you because the sins of the first 30 years are often sins that you can never stop paying for, particularly in rulership. There are people who get very, very, very angry with mistakes in rulership. And I mean that on the most mundane level—two or three kids going to do something, one of them gets them into it and it doesn’t work out, boy that kid has trouble. It’s just the way these things work.

The 4/6

⊙ 22 ⊙ 26
⊕ 47 ⊕ 45
RAC Rulership 1

We come to the end of the Right Angle to the 4/6. All 4s have the ability to rule their friends. They do naturally because they’re naturally influential to their friends.



They're naturally influential to their community. The moment you bring together the rulership and the 4 Personality particularly, you have somebody who has a natural quality of rulership and they're not offensive.

One of the nice things about the 4/6 voyeur configuration is that though they exert rulership power, they do so from the fringes. It's not like they want to get pulled into being the real ruler. Yet, at the same time, they have the advantage of being seen as somebody who has the potential of being a role model leader. The whole nature of the 6th line is ultimately about leadership, trust. This is the line of wisdom, this is the transition, and this is the role model.

So when you're dealing with an opportunistic role model on the Cross of Rulership then you know what you're going to get. What you have is somebody who, with the right opportunity, could be a role model ruler. Again, not to always take this in any sense of being political or a big stage for this kind of performance. See that this rulership quality—the child, for example, in the family where everybody is influenced by that child even though the child is not given a natural rulership role, but in a moment of crisis or need within the family, they will turn to that child. The opportunity will be there for that child to take on the role model role.

4/6s in large families, no matter where they are in that family chain, other than being the very, very youngest, they often take that de facto role of being the substitute parent when the parents aren't there. That's what this is all about. This is the voyeur on the outside looking at the way things are done, and again the value of the 4/6 as the voyeur is their 6th line process. You go through that Saturn cycle of seeing what doesn't work, you go up on the roof and you get your objectivity, that's the moment on the roof where a 4/6 has a natural potential to be influential and on this cross to be an influential ruler.

But becoming a ruler is as difficult as having sex for a 4th line being in the sense that it's not just, "Hi, there, let's do it," and it can never be. Rulership is not something that can come out of nowhere as an opportunity for the 4/6 on this cross. In other words, they would have to be inside already in that process long before that would be consummated as them being finally given that role itself.

If you have a club and the club is in crisis, maybe it can't raise enough money or whatever the case may be, you wouldn't bring this 4/6 in from the outside to try to fix that. It would never work; it would never happen. But if they were there from the beginning, and being what they are from the outside having their influence, others would talk to them about things. In the end, everybody has a sense of them as being an important cog in that whole structure even though they wouldn't be directly involved in the day-to-day operations of how that club works.

But the moment that club would have a problem, the present head of the club, people have problems with them, the person has to move or step down, the natural person that everyone would look at is this 4/6. So these are the opportunities that are always there for the 4/6. It's why the basic credo of the 4th line always remains the same: *Don't make love to strangers, don't allow anybody to come into your life unless they've been introduced to you. Don't leave your lover until you have another*



lover, don't leave your job until you have another job, and don't leave your house until you have another one to go to. These are the basic rules of the 4th line.

So, as a 4th line being in this context, the 4/6 on this cross, sooner or later, based on your community, you'll be given a chance to rule it, sooner or later. And whether you're going to be the ruler of two people or a thousand people or the leader of good guys or bad guys or whatever the case may be, your opportunity will arise. It doesn't mean you take it, characteristics being what they are, the not-self being what it is. But, you're not given a cross and then told you have no opportunity to experience it. Everybody gets their shot; it's there in your life.

So for this being, that opportunity will always arise out of something it has been a part of. The 4th line always needs foreplay. No foreplay, no action. The same thing is true for the 4/6 in terms of rulership; no jumping. Aside from that, it's Right Angle. The moment you're dealing with Right Angle, you're dealing with rulership that is about the ruler. It's about the ruler's trip; it's not about the people.

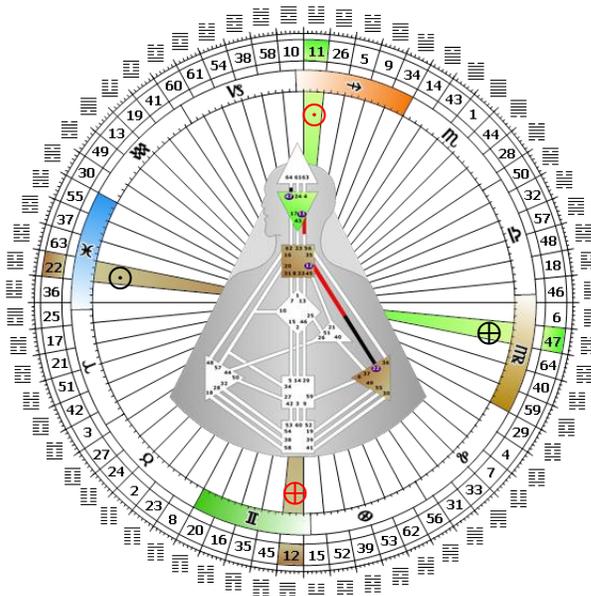
The Juxtaposition Cross of Grace

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

The 4/1

When we get to the Juxtaposition we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Grace. The moment you get to the Juxtaposition, something very, very interesting happens because when you look at the Design shift, what comes in is the 11 and the 12. Now

the 11 and 12 are already a magical polarity. It's in the 12th gate—I've mentioned this before because of the 22 dealing with the 12th gate, dealing with the gate of articulation—but also to recognize that the transformation of the human larynx, the mutation of the human larynx, this is a 12th gate phenomena. It gave us the ability to be able to articulate with the complexity that we have.



You can tell the difference. There are still tribes in Africa that communicate through clicks. This goes back to our original language skills. They just make clicks. It's actually quite amazing how complex that language is, these clicking sounds.



But that’s the limitation. What happened to us was we had this enormous expansion of the vocal chamber itself with the dropping of the larynx. What this allowed for is much more flexibility in the frequencies that would come out of our mouth when we were making sounds. Ultimately, this would lead to our ability to be able to manipulate sounds into very, very complex packages—articulation. But if you look at the other side—remember whenever you’re looking at the wheel, at these chops, whenever you’re looking at the hexagram exactly opposite, you’re always looking at the chop of the hexagram simply being the inverse of it; it’s the opposite of it.



Gate 12

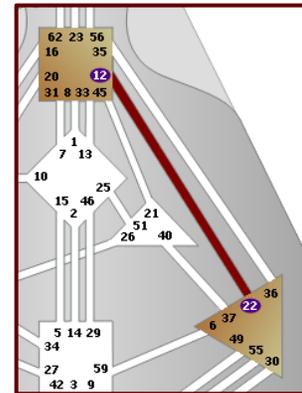


Gate 11

So, the mutation in the 12 has a deep impact on the 11 and the 11 is the ultimate gate of teaching. We know it is *Peace*, the gate of ideas. But if you look at the 12.4 and the 11.4, there you see the magic. The 12.4 is the *prophet*. The 11.4 is the most important line of teaching which has three attributes: The teacher, the guru, the sage. So this relationship between the 11 and 12, the ability to be able to articulate and raise people up, and on the other end, the capacity through ideas to be able to instill in others and teach in others and transform others through information.

The moment you get into this Juxtaposition, you really make quite a jump. You come into a configuration in which there is a definition. You can see that the 12/22 is defined, and in the defining of that 12/22 you come up with something very different as a being. This is a real jump.

Whenever we’re dealing with Juxtaposition, we are dealing with a fixedness of the 4/1. Grace—it is the joke and it is what I love most of all of being an individual, about being a freak. If you come into the world like me and you’re a real freak, all you really want is for others to leave you alone. So what you learn very early in life is not to judge them, either. I have never judged anyone. If you want to be a freak or a nut or a weirdo or a killer or a maimer or this or that, hey, the moment I decide that doesn’t have a place in the world is the moment I know I have no place in this world.



One of the things to recognize at the deepest level of what it is to be an individual is that they bring to all of what we call “tolerance.” If it weren’t for individuality, there would be no tolerance. The collective is not tolerant. It operates according to the majority. The majority is not tolerant of the minority. It is the way it is. Tribes are not tolerant. Tribes will never feel comfortable with other tribes. They are not naturally tolerant. They are naturally defensive.

Only individuality carries with it tolerance. That isn’t to glorify it, by the way. It’s for its own self-preservation. It’s tolerant of others because it wants others to be tolerant of it. I didn’t want to ever interfere with anybody’s life because I’d be damned if I was going let anybody interfere with mine. It’s something the individual learns because if they don’t learn it are they ever going to suffer at the hands of the tribe and the collective because they don’t fit in.



So when you're looking at the Cross of Grace—it has a beautiful name, it's a really delightful channel—these are beings who are so concerned about being left out that all they do is allow everybody else to take them in. Now, think about that. This is just the pure 12/22 at work. Remember, the 12/22 is the only possibility for the individual to mutate the other. It's the only place where the individual is designed to meet the stranger, to impact the stranger, to transform the stranger. Yet, the deepest concern of the individual is that they are not treated as a freak and an outsider, that they're given their space, that they're allowed to go their way without being controlled by the collective or tribal forces. And yet, the collective and tribal forces control everything.

On the Cross of Grace, what you get is the deepest and most subversive of human beings because they will not rock any boat. They won't. The 12/22 in that situation, in order not to be ostracized, in order to live out its pure nature which is to be open to mutating the other, they will simply listen, gracefully take in, even repeat precisely what's around them at any given time in the social context. Now, that doesn't mean they don't go home as an emotional Manifestor and smack their fist into the wall, because they do, but not in public.

12/22s can take in anything. When you see them, their assumption is that they are one with the other; they never are. They're freaks, after all. This is a real individual. In the very anger of having to pretend to be part of the social environment to protect themselves, whenever you see these people, they try to cover themselves with a sense of normalcy. When you capture them when they're really in their own world, only then do you have a chance to see what they really are.

Usually, the only way you get to meet these people is through their creative process because they're naturally creative. Whether that creative process is that they have an extraordinary collection of music they listen to, or they're musicians or artists or whatever—and when I say that I don't mean they have to make a living from it, it's just that that's the movement and spirit in their lives—that's where you can get a sense of what these beings really feel.

When I talk about romance in Human Design Sexuality and we look at the 12/22, the first thing I talk about with the 12/22 is unrequited love. I talk about the capacity within the 12/22 to love things it cannot have and to glorify that love. And one of the things about the 12/22 is that it will put up with any social circumstance. That's its grace. It will put up with any, any social circumstance.

So in many ways, these are beings you never get to read. They're really difficult to access. Again, given somebody's design, we're only looking at the four arms of the cross, we're not looking at somebody's characteristics. We don't see how that emotional system to the Throat is going to be integrated with the rest of the design, and so forth and so on. We're always going to have variables because of characteristics. But in the end, when you come to a 4/1 on this cross, they will simply follow their root. Every time you see them go into the outside world, the stranger world, what you get to see is their deep, social capacity to make people believe that they're not only listening, but caring about what they're listening about. It's an amazing trait.



I've had a number of 12/22s in my life and I was always astonished at the transition I watched them go through with others and what they were like with me and how different they were as a being, and the kinds of comments that came out of them you'd never imagined were brewing in them while they were in that social environment taking in all that nice listening.

Again, you have to recognize something about the 12/22—like the 2nd line of the 22, *Charm School*—you really have to see that this all is a seduction. There's this wave over the top, because it's very hard for freaks to sell themselves to the outside. If I didn't have the 12th gate, I would really have a lot of trouble. It's very difficult for freaks to be able to reach out beyond themselves without that kind of tool. And that's what the 12/22 does. It gives individuality its only chance to seem to be harmless. And then do you get whacked. That's the whole thing. The 12/22 lays over this chimera of grace and concern and listening and warmth. It's all great, but they're mutating you at the same time.

This is the way the individual gets it across. They get across because they are able to use this facility to fool the other into not thinking that this is really going to make a difference. In the same way that the 22 doesn't really hear you, you don't really recognize that you're open to deep mutation the moment you're dealing with them. This is the trick; this is how they get into the doorway and change you.

The Left Angle Cross of Informing 1

⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Informing and right away things go off in your head because we know this is the basic strategy of the adult Manifestor. So if you're an adult Manifestor in this cross, you're cooking! You really are. Informing is very important because it is the natural by-product of finding out the problems in ruler-ship.

In other words, the Right Angle is **research** and the Left Angle is **propaganda**. And the Left Angle can take advantage of what's been learned by the Right Angle. So I'm a 5/1, my Personality learns from my unconscious. My unconscious is connected to the Right Angle experience; my Personality is connected to the transpersonal Left Angle experience. There are all these communication tracks working in us.

So, when you're looking at this hexagram and how grace is applied, how that listening capacity—because again remember, it goes back to the way in which the 22 listens and the way in which it fools you in its capacity to listen. We go through the Right Angle configuration in which basically we get through a process of investigating

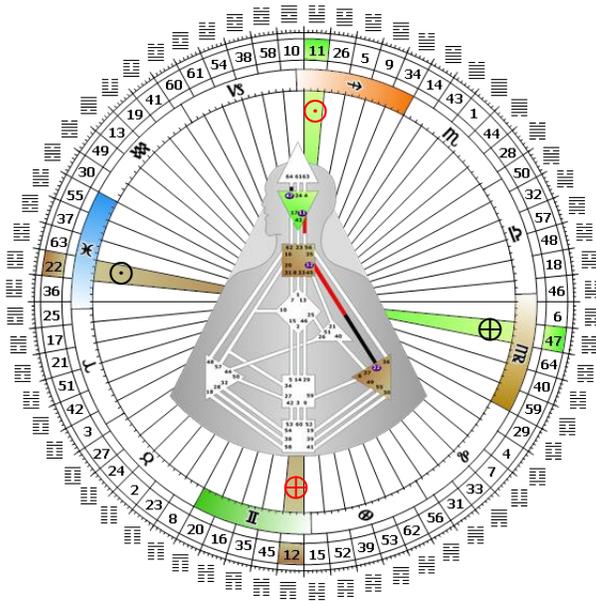


what rulership is and how to rule. That is not the same as getting into the Left Angle where you take advantage of that knowledge and you add something else.

What you add is the informing. The informing is not directly related to rulership because you can inform against the ruler. After all, when you look at the word “inform” this is something to understand about the nature of manifesting. The adult Manifestor is to inform. Informing means is you simply give others notice. But it doesn’t tell you that you give everyone notice. It is about giving notice.

So, think about informing. On this Cross of Informing, all of this is an extension of everything that started with the presence of the 45 in the Right Angle. Remember

that the whole thing about the 45 was education. If you’re going to rule the tribe, you have to educate the tribe in order that everybody benefits and the tribe stays together. Yet, the moment we go to the Left Angle, we actually get the teacher; we actually get the articulation. We actually get all of that.



What we get is that rulership at the transpersonal level can never be absolute. If you’re Right Angle, your personal destiny rulership can be absolute. But if you’re Left Angle, it’s not possible because you’re built in to have transpersonal considerations. Those transpersonal considerations change the nature of the game. They don’t eliminate rulership, but informing is the prin-

ciple is that everyone has the right to know. These beings embody that. This is the expression of mutation to everyone articulated as a teacher that everyone has the right to know.

For example, in our sophisticated western, constitutional democracies, the citizen has the right to know what the government is doing. The citizen has the right to know, even to see the secrets of the government delayed over time, but we still have a right to information. That right to information is built into this Left Angle cross. But more than that, informing has many values. It also includes tattletaling—informing on someone.

All of this is connected to power, rulership, and dominion, all of these themes we’ve been moving through in this stage through the wheel. Informing is a way to control those in power. In the modern context we don’t call it informing, we call it leaks. These are leaky people. You find out, because you’re on the inside, that the government has an assassination squad. You don’t want to end government rule be-



cause you know the killer monkeys will all go bananas, but you also don't want the government to become just a bigger killer money.

On this cross you inform. On this cross you leak it. You tell some journalist that you know the government is paying for a hit squad. The moment you do that, rulership has to compensate. You have all of those things, all of the dynamics that go on. This is teaching. And it's teaching people not to be gullible. Nobody can teach you about gullibility better than the 22, nobody. Gullibility is actually in the 16. It's there. Part of one of the great skills we have is to fool people. If you don't fool people, the not-self, you often don't get anything done. So, this is all a balancing act.

Here when you're looking at this configuration, what you really have to see is when you have a 5/1 Manifestor on this cross, oh boy, they're going to be screaming all over the place. It's great for them, *"I want to inform you that..."* Now, if you're a child and you come in on this cross and you're not-self, you're going to be resentful. *"Johnny took the chocolate again."* They end up in a lot of trouble, and nothing is worse than a 5/1. The 5/1 screams out that Johnny took the chocolate and the 5/1 ends up with so much trouble for that. And a bad reputation for the rest of his school life—he's a snitch. All he or she can say when they go home is, *"Can we change schools? Can we move? Can we find another place?"*

The other thing about the 5/1 is they are really the best informers in the sense that they have a deep foundation so they can really inform you about things in detail. Remember, this is very much a teaching cross. These are beings who are really here to let you know what's actually going on. Remember, that informing is really about telling you things you don't know.

That's one of the most important things about his cross. After all, it's mutative; it's individual. It's about telling you what's new. If there is a mutation within the government and suddenly it's going in the wrong direction, it's going to tell you what's new; it's going to inform you that the mutation is taking place. It's going to inform you to prepare you. It's not going to tell you about anything that's old. The whole point of this cross is that it's really is here to let everyone know about something that's changed that people don't know about.

All of us are impacted by movements, whether they're clothing movements, music movements, all kinds of things. How do we know? How do you suddenly know that something is in? It's always amazing. You pick up magazines and they say what's in this week, and they give you a list. Underneath they tell you what's out, and they give you a list. Who knows what's in? How does a garage band buried in the back woods of Ohio suddenly become in.

This is all about informers. They're not sales people. Nothing sells something better than somebody's testimonial. You can have the most beautiful pitch person saying, *"This is the greatest product ever."* But you get some scraggly old guy hanging on the back porch saying, *"You know, I have this and it's just wonderful,"* and everybody loves them.



We need to be informed; we need informers. They're the ones who keep us in what's new. Remember, the moment that something is new it belongs to the collective. So the job of informing is to put things into the collective. I started my work in Human Design with the 12/22. It's great to have a 22 to my 12. Suddenly, the new is there in the collective, and this is the magic of informing. You take a mutation and you put it into the collective, it's no longer the outsider, it's no longer the freak and it will change everybody. Tune in, turn out, and drop out. It goes right through the whole society. Somebody informs you, you have the message, something new is in the air and everybody grabs it.

So the moment you can be an informer—imagine how powerful these beings are. Not because they seem powerful in life, simply because when they say things it has that effect. They tell you things that have that effect because that's what they're here for.

The 5/2

⊙ 22	⊙ 11
⊕ 47	⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1	

When you're dealing with a 5/2, they are going to have to be self-motivated to do that. Otherwise, they're not; there's just no chance that they're going to do that. They keep themselves informed. They're the ones who have an antenna for that transition and actually know it's going to take place. They don't even have the desire to tell you, "I told you so." They don't inform you at all. And if, five years later and you're having a conversation with them, it suddenly occurs to you that they actually knew that that thing was going to happen beforehand and they never told you, you want to kill them on the spot. If they don't motivate themselves, they're not going to tell you, they're not going to inform.

There's nothing worse than being a 5/2 or a 2/5 Manifestor. You really have to want to inform to inform. It's not easy. Then "why bother." I know that myself as a 5 when I inform people doesn't mean I actually do anything other than live as myself. Because the result of that is they're still going to project on what I'm telling them. It's not like I get to say it and it's all done and everybody goes, "Thank you very much." I inform and the only reward is I am myself, because I'm still going to get all kinds of crap. A 5/2 knows that. A 5/2 says, "*Hey, I have nothing to prove. I don't have to go through that nonsense; I don't want to do that.*"

It's amazing how many 5/2s know things that nobody knows about. They can be such extraordinary beings. The biggest joke is that many of them don't even know that they know; really, because they're naturals. Naturals don't often understand how talented they are, how clever they are, how beautiful they are. They really don't. It's like: "*Me? No, I'm not going to inform anybody.*" It's part of their game.



⊙ 22 ⊙ 11
⊕ 47 ⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1

The 6/2

This is a classic position for a 6/2. Sixes are here to be the ultimate authority for the tribe and the ultimate authority for the collective. They're even here to be accepted as authorities for individuals as long as they attain that place of wisdom. It is their role to be *the* role model. Because that's their role, they're given the trial of having to go through the three cycles in life. Those three cycles are intended to be able to development them to that point. They go through the subjective, they learn the objective, they go from pessimism to optimism and ultimately they transcend the binary and live as a whole example of whatever they happen to be an example of.

In the 6/2 configuration, this is one of the great crosses of teaching. A 6/2 on the Cross of Informing can be of enormous value to their communities and their societies. Not only that, but deeply creative in their ability to be able to teach. It doesn't mean they will get there because, again, they are a 2nd line at the unconscious level; they do not want to study. They don't see the necessity of study.

Where they tend to be teachers of that level is not in the formal sense of the teacher as we think of, but rather the experiential sage, rather than the didactic teacher. The experiential sage is something that is really important here in the 6/2 configuration. This is a role model who can really make a difference. This is somebody who will have the courage to speak out when others don't and without an agenda. It's not like they're speaking out for something.

If you're like me, a 5/1, you speak out for a reason. You're driven to prove your 1. If you're a 6/2, you do not speak out for a reason. You speak out because that's what happens as a role model. Somebody says to you, "Is this ugly?" And you say "Yes." And the moment you say "yes," there's no agenda to that, but it may end up having enormous impact on the society.

So, these can be very important teachers in life. All of it is dependent on how well you prepare a child for the 3rd line nature: What it means to deal with 3rd line themes, how to understand that this is not failure, that this is just a process you're here to learn, this is your way of learning, you're always going to be able to get up again, you learn that, you get to see that.

Every child who's a 3, once they're told that, gets to recognize that they really are tough, that being knocked down doesn't bother them and they do get back up. If they see that this is not something to be concerned about, they don't get frustrated over it; they don't suffer over it. Of course, if you have a very wise 6/2 on this cross who's going to be able to be a natural guide for us, then you cannot have that without having somebody who has learned to see the beauty of trial and error, and is the by-product of that trial and error.



The 6/3

⊖ 22	⊖ 11
⊕ 47	⊕ 12
LAC Informing 1	

When you're dealing with a 6/3, one of the things to understand is that you can inform people, but the moment you inform people of the truth, what do you get? Crisis. So the 6/3 is up there saying, "Yes, they really need to be told." On the other side they say, "Ah, the shit's going to hit the fan." One foot on one side, one foot on the other, what are you going to do?

There are so many things for a 6/3 that they could inform. They know so many things that don't work. They know so many things that don't work that nobody knows about. They know that there is a certain poison being dumped into the atmosphere in a village somewhere. They know; nobody else knows that—but if I tell them, ah, the chaos.

This is the whole thing about dealing with the not-self killer monkey. You want to treat it with respect. You want it to have a nice cage, be well fed. You want to treat it with respect. So much respect that you're even willing to give it information it doesn't really need to know in order to make it feel like it's a part of a fairer society. You really want to treat them well. And then you tell them. And what do you get? Trouble. What to do.

~



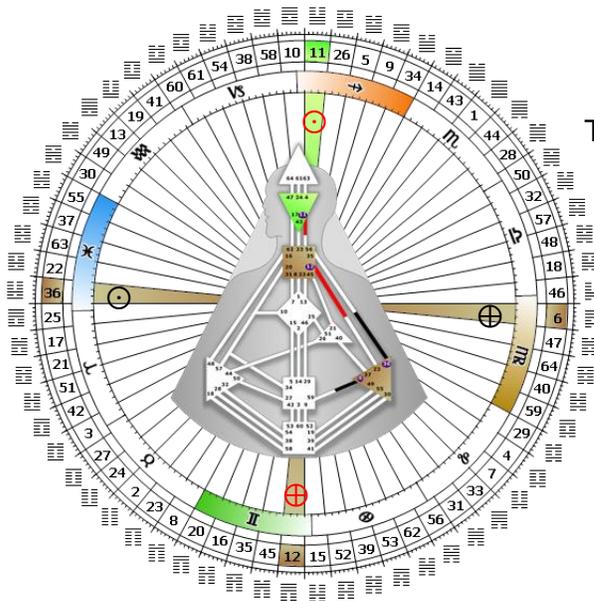


THE 36th GATE

The Darkening of the Light

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

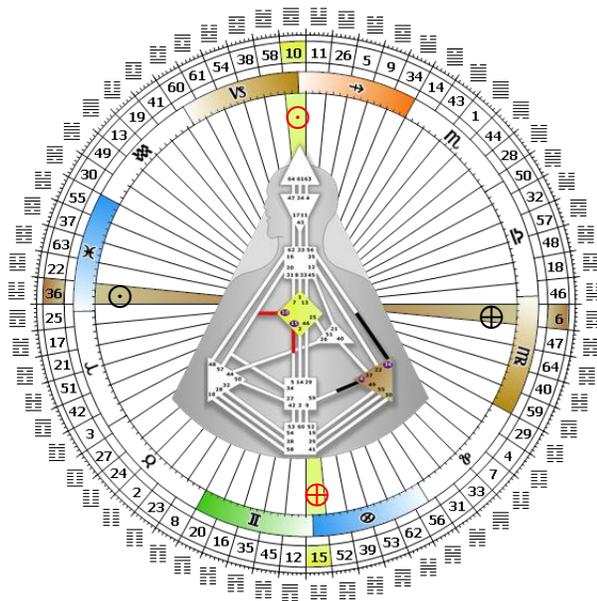


The Right Angle Cross of Eden 1

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
 ⊕ 6 ⊕ 12

The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis
 The Left Angle Cross of Plane 1

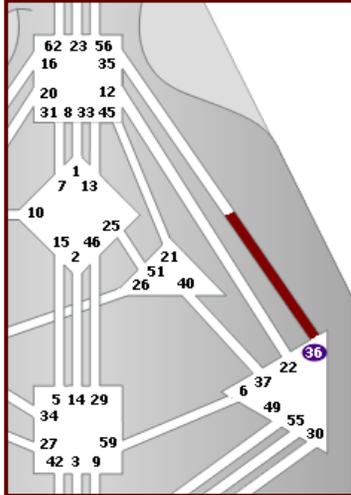
⊙ 36 ⊙ 10
 ⊕ 6 ⊕ 15





Introduction

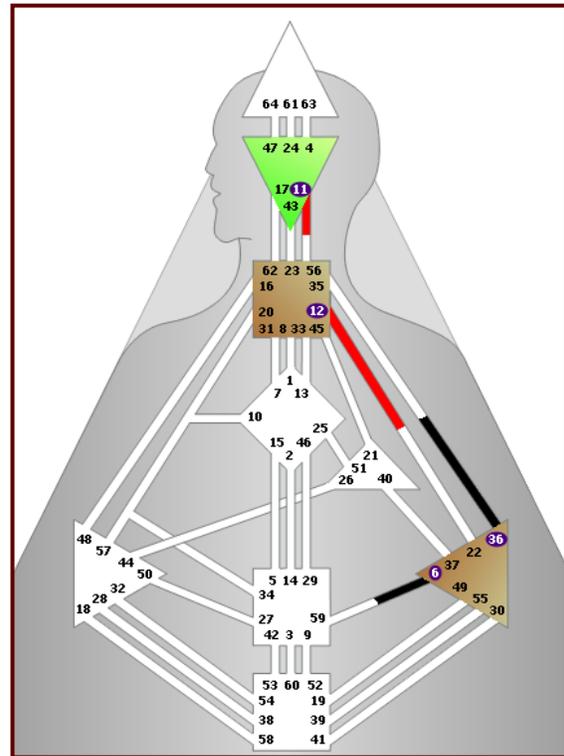
All of us think about the 36th gate in isolation from its crosses; that's been our training, so you think about the gate of *Crisis*, you think about the channel of *Transitoriness*, you think about all of that collective process, the sexuality that is there, the emotional crisis system that is there, all of that stuff that's built in the 36 that we all think about when we see 36. Not only that it's the *Darkening of the Light*, it's the gate of crisis. It carries all of these qualities.



And yet, if you look at the Right Angle cross you can see the sublime beauty that's structured here on the 36, which is Eden. When you look at this what you see is that the 6 and the 36 are paired with the 11 and the 12. This is all about teaching. It's all about learning and teaching. Crisis is one of the best teachers we have.

If you imagine that the channel 35/36 is about the attainment of experience—that's what it is, it's about attaining experience—then you will see that what the 36th gate represents is inexperience. And the 35th gate represents experience, the progress. When you move from inexperience to experience, you're always going to have crisis. But crisis doesn't have to be a dirty word.

There are certain gates, certain attributes that have this quality in which we take them in, they're already prejudiced. Crisis is already a bad word, and it's not. It is inexperience seeking experience. And inexperience will make mistakes; inexperience will have its problems on the road to experience. And those problems on the road we call a crisis. But it helps you to understand with more sensitivity that somebody who carries the 36th gate, inherent in that gate is that this is a valuable process, an essential learning, a teaching process.





The Right Angel Cross of Eden 1

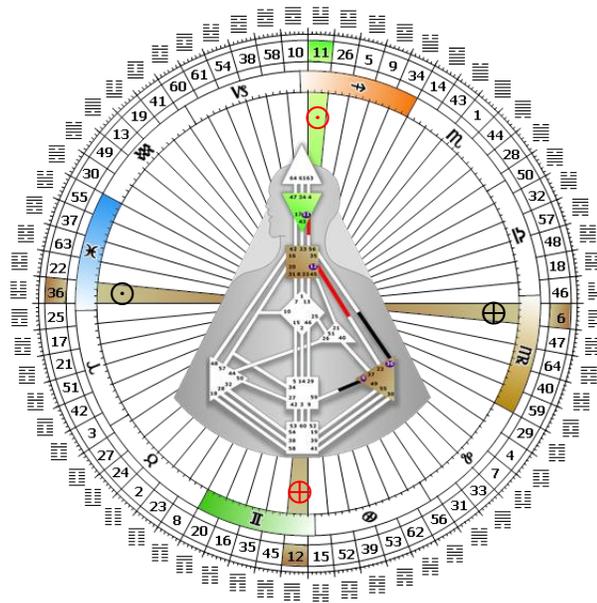
⊖ 36 ⊕ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12

The 1/3

The Right Angle Cross of Eden is such a nice name. Being in the naming business is a funny trip. This is a really nice name because it's so perfect for this cross. Basically, once you've been informed you can be free. I inform you about the nature of Design and mechanics and your Strategy. Once you're properly informed, you can be free. It's one of the things to recognize.

But freedom is the right to have a crisis. It's built into it. As a matter of fact, that's one of the most exciting things about being free because you really, honestly don't know what's going to happen. That's the ultimate freedom. The ultimate freedom is you have no idea what's going to happen, and that's the ultimate inexperience. I consider myself to be a real innocent. I have no idea what's going to happen, none whatsoever. Life has shown me over and over again that I have no idea what's going to happen. It just happens. This is the magic of freedom. The magic of freedom is like the insect, there's no tomorrow.

So the moment you're informed is the moment you have a problem. That's why this is so wonderful. If you could imagine that the informing is God and the Cross of Eden is Adam and Eve, and there is God saying, "Here's the story, now, piss off, go your way, do your trip, let's see how you do." Step on the road to freedom. So everybody who comes in on the Cross of Eden, there is something for them to be thrown out of. Whether they're thrown out of their family or thrown out of school or thrown out of their job, whether they lose everything—children who grow up in the middle class and there's a crisis in the economy and they end up in a welfare house—all of these kinds of things where the informing shatters the security. There you are, out on your own in the world.



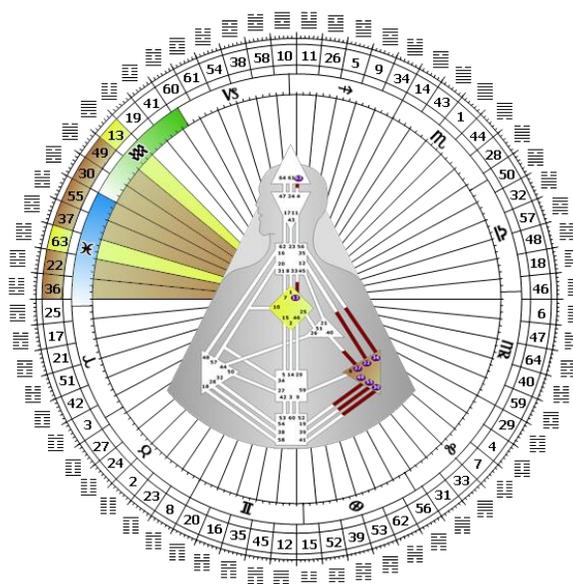
I like Cross of Eden people. They're very interesting. They all have such great stories to tell about their fall from grace. Do you get it? Isn't that wonderful? You move from the 22 and you come into such a gorgeous cliché, the fall from grace. It is. By Western mythology, the moment we put on these costumes, we fell from



grace—making love and eating made us bad. Then we have to go through the whole redemption story and the whole movie.

The End of the First Half of the Quarter of Initiation

So, when you're looking at Eden, you're looking at a certain kind of being. This is the end of the first half of this Quarter. Everything about the Quarter of Initiation mystically is that this is where we come into form. This is our place of return as a witness. We are the witness returning in this Quarter. What we're looking at in that configuration of the first eight hexagrams, or in the first house, if you will, are the foundations of the mind process. We complete it with the 36 which is the tradition of the garden, and we are given the beginnings of knowledge to begin the mental journey. The true mental journey is going to be expressed in the next eight hexagrams. That's the next side of it.



So here in the 36, we have something very special. It's not about just having the preparations and the tools of mind. It's about the application of mind to initiate others, which is why, when we get into the next eight hexagrams, we get to the core of this Quarter which is the 25 and the 51 because this Quarter is named after them. In other words, we have this initiation field that is in the middle of this structure.

So, this is a very important point. This is a point that says the mind thing has a group quality. This is what we've seen in the first eight hexagrams, but in the end, you're the witness on your own. You're going to have to deal with all of this all by yourself, on your own. It's one of the things to recognize about the mind. The mind is the most isolated part of us. It's not like our skin. It's really isolated; it's really locked in its own trip, its own thing, and its own world.

So, the Cross of Eden is: Go out there and do two things. Multiply, the 36th gate is the gate, sexually, of just pure penetration, it's penetration for the sake of penetration, it's penetration for the experience, to get away from inexperience, go forth and multiply, Cross of Eden. But more than multiply; go forth and become wise. Seek knowledge.



You come in on this cross, that's where you have to go. If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of Eden, anything that will bring a fall from grace will come. You're the perfect setup. There's nothing better than a 1/3 Cross of Eden. They love that freedom, once they're clear, the freedom to make a mistake, the freedom to change the rules, the freedom to remove what is useless. There's nothing better for a 1/3 than to be on the Cross of Eden because you're guaranteed to be thrown out of things. And you're ready for them.

The other thing about the Cross of Eden is that it is an indication of how difficult life can be. This is really about getting into the world, being the world, being everything in the world, filling in all the nooks and crannies of experience in the world. Go out there and do it. So people who come in on this cross want to go out there and do it, and they do. Not because their consciousness is saying, "*I want to go out there and do it,*" it's that they're pushed out. Cross of Eden people are always being pushed out of something. They're just pushed out. "No, you can't ride on this one; you go make your own way." And 1/3s are equipped for it. They can stand up and say, "*Well, your way was shitty anyway and it didn't work.*"

They're fine; they're the natural victims of being thrown out of paradise. They're perfect. Not only that, they think they deserved it. The not-self 1/3 on the Cross of Eden—their family loses all its wealth and suddenly they're poor. They assume it's their fault because this is what they desire. This is what they got.

If you ever have the opportunity to hire a Cross of Eden, do so. These beings are trying to get back to paradise their way. They're hard-working. They can deal with anything that's there in the world. The only thing is they carry this chip on their shoulder. This chip on their shoulder that it could have been so much easier; it could have been so much smoother. It could have been so much better. And they never get rid of this "*could have and so much,*" because they lost it and they're always trying to get it back.

You can't ever get paradise back anymore than you can crawl back into the womb; it's a one-way street. This is the law of the Einstein dimensions. Time is unidirectional; we travel in one direction. It's a one-way street; there is no going back. And when you fall from grace, you only land when you die. You're always falling from that grace. But then, after all, we are here to see the world for what it is. This is rooted out of informing. We're here to live the world as it is, for what it is, the ugliness, the beauty, the all of it. If we weren't pushed out of things, there would be very few things for us to find. So, these creatures, they're pushed out.

The 1/4

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

When you throw the 1/4 out of paradise, they cry their whole life. You take away from them what was good for them—and remember it doesn't have to be so dramatic. Just moving your house, for a 1/4 on this cross, it's spooky; everything is lost. And for the rest of their life, they'll talk about how good they felt in that house. If



they're really obsessed, they'll even try to buy it at some point, only to discover it's now a rundown neighborhood full of crack dealers, but nonetheless.

All the 1/4s that I've met—I have a 1/4 who's still in my life who does work for me many years now, and it's just so obvious how difficult it can be for them if they're not aware, how rigid their world is. If you're a 1/4 and you're sent out of paradise, you just keep moving. You keep on trying to get back to that place and the only thing that keeps you moving is that you keep on trying to get back to that place.

It doesn't have to be the physical environment. The most common thing, because there's a lot of it—crosses are spread out through the population—is divorce. What divorce does to a child who's on this cross, regardless of what the psychological impact of the specific is, they're always going to assume that that was the paradise. You forget that they screamed at each other all the time or that it really wasn't that nice. If you were objective, you'd see that it really was ok, that it was the right thing for them to do, but you don't get that movie. The movie you get is that you were thrown out of paradise, that it's gone.

So, you can end up in your life looking for that paradise, looking for a marriage that will never break up, looking for those kinds of things that were taken away from you. Remember, for somebody on the Cross of Eden, what's been taken away from you doesn't have to be the obvious I'm giving you. That they lost the love of someone is just as devastating. Then that can become the theme for them in their life.

But it is always there for them. One of the few consistent truths of awakeness is surrender, is letting go. If that's your role in the movie, that's your role in the movie. And paradise isn't something you lose. It's all an illusion. The life that lies in front of you is not distorted by the way in which it started. It doesn't have to be. It's all about being awake and being correct. Otherwise, all of these things are a horror.

The 2/4

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

We know that 2/4s don't want to leave their family home. We know that 2/4s need that kind of hermit security. This is the Cross of Eden, so this is the place where 2/4s are deeply uncomfortable. They're just deeply uncomfortable. What happens to them is the letting go that they have to learn.

Everything about people on the Cross of Eden is that's what they're here to learn. Remember, they're teachers. They're here to teach us that if you're free in the world and you can't let go, it's a torment. If you spend your life lamenting your past, you have no future. It's a torment. It's not just about they're here to be a victim of something; they're not. Their process is to recognize surrender. They're here to get to surrender. Of course, the not-self doesn't easily get to surrender, so what we have is a lot of suffering, there is a lot of regret, and there is a lot of need for ven-



geance. There are all kinds of things tied up in this. You have two emotional gates here, powerful emotional gates.

Obviously, if you're a 2/4 and you honor the law of the 4 and the laws of opportunity, that even being on the Cross of Eden doesn't have to be disturbing. If you receive the call and the call says that you have to move on, then that can all be fine. Though it can be psychologically uncomfortable in terms of the shift itself because they need the security, the fact is that once reestablished and resettled, they're fine. But again, given the not-self, given that these children aren't going to be educated that way, there are going to be a lot of problems associated with this configuration.

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

The 2/5

When we get to the 2/5, you can't throw a 2/5 out of paradise. They just won't go. *"What do you mean? You can't force me."* Remember, 2/5s and 5/2s are self-motivated. Just because they're on the Cross of Eden and God says, "Get out of the garden," doesn't mean they're going to go. *"I'll go when I'm ready to go."* And they'd say it to God's face. *"I'll go when I'm ready to go. Why are you pushing me? I'll go when I'm ready."*

When they're ready to go is the moment of true crisis. This is the nature of the 5. The 5 is at its best in times of crisis. The moment there is a time of crisis, every 5 has a chance to make a lot of money helping out in the crisis. It's the crisis only that can bring them their opportunity.

So, here is the 2/5 in the Garden of Eden and God says that you have to go. "Come on, you have to go." And the 2/5 says, *"No, I'm not ready; I'll go when I'm ready."* Basically what God does it take away all the fruit trees, poison the well, make the sheep die. In that moment, the 2/5 says to itself, *"I think it's time for me to go out into the world."* It has nothing to do with answering God. It's like, *"All right, when the crisis is there I'll go."* And that's when they're at their best.

So, the family has declared that they have sold the house. You have a 2/5 kid saying, *"I'm not going."* The family is in crisis because the child is giving them a hard time. And the movers come and they're moving everything out. And the kid is sitting in his chair in his room. *"I'm not going anywhere."* And slowly things disappear—their toys, food disappears out of the refrigerator, and there's finally this moment of crisis. Even in that moment of crisis, it's not because of the pressure of those who are pushing them out. It's the circumstance—where are they going to get their food, they have nothing to play with. This is a real crisis. And then they go. They motivate themselves and they go.

It's just one of those things to understand about them. It can be exasperating. If you're God and you're trying to throw them out, you have this incredible arrogance that comes back. Remember that 5s are projected on. 2/5s can give you the impression that they own the world because there is this, *"Well, I'll do it when I want*



to. *I'll do it when I'm ready. I can't do it if I'm not motivated.*" And they have to do it for themselves.

The 3/5

⊙ 36	⊙ 11
⊕ 6	⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1	

This is such a great place to be a 3/5. There's nothing like it. You can go bananas out there. It's such a relief to be thrown out. Do you know what it's like to be a 3/5 teenager? It's an awful experience. Often it's a lot easier to leave home when you're thrown out than when you just go away. It's like being thrown out is kind of perfect; you don't have to come back. If you go yourself, there's always this touch of guilt. I loved it when my father threw me out of the house. It was so perfect. I'm unemotional; as not-self I could have carried so much guilt of just going. But being thrown out was like, *"Yes, good!"*

So imagine what it's like to be a 3/5. You're already in trouble. You've been in trouble ever since you reached puberty. You were actually in trouble before that, but it's gotten worse. You have this projection of your parents on you that you're useless and dangerous. You always mess up. They don't trust you. They don't assume you're going to do particularly well in life and they have their fingers crossed all the time.

But if you're on the Cross of Eden, you don't have to deal with that too long because they throw you out. Get out of the house. Ah, such a joy to be a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden and no false nostalgia. They're not going to be the 1/4 saying, "Oh, I wish I could go back and be at home with mommy and daddy looking after me." The 3/5 says, *"That was awful. I have a life to live here. I'm going to go do my thing."*

If you're a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden, your whole life is that. It's not just the first door you get thrown out of. As a 3/5 you're always subjected to, because of the trial and error, the projection that you have failed somebody else because of their projection on you. 3/5s are always running away because of their reputation. They always want to start some place fresh where people don't have that trip about them. But if you're a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden, you don't care. You don't care; it always feels right. Every time somebody throws you out it's, *"Oh, thanks."* It's not, "Ah, I blew it again." It's this constant movement. All of it, of course, is a learning process that ultimately can be universalized.

Remember, there is the deepest teaching possible on this cross. These beings really have something significant that they can share. When you go out there in the illusion of your freedom in the world, that trial and error process is the beginning of essential knowledge for everybody else; we're all thrown out of Eden. We're all thrown out of the embrace of the womb. We're all thrown out into the cruelty of breathing oxygen, those moments when you have to go out into the world and look after yourself. It's built into us, these kinds of processes. Here you just simply have archetypes of it.



The 3/6

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1

When you're dealing with the 3/6 on this cross, they don't know whether to go forward or backward. You get thrown out of Eden and you go running along and then you turn around and go back. *Can we try again?* And then you go running out again and then you come back. After awhile you have to sneak in.

If you're a 3/6 or a 6/3 on the Cross of Eden, it feels like this life is a mistake, that you shouldn't even have come in because there isn't going to be anything for you that you can hold on to. 3/6s are born with their own armor. If you come into the world with a 3/6 profile, that description doesn't really mean anything to you because that's you. You'll be able to deal with it. You're born to deal with it. You're born to deal with trial and error; you're born to deal with all of those things. You're born to be a constantly changing role model because of the very nature of being a 3/6. It's built into you.

And yet, when you're a 3/6 on the Cross of Eden, when your instability is matched by the way the world treats you, it's very difficult. It's like there isn't even a hope that somehow you can find solid ground. For them, life is paradise lost. And not the life they started with, but the life they never had, the life they fantasize about, the life that they dream might have been, could have been, and might be possible for them.

From the objective point of view of the program, 3/6s provide the best opportunity for totally subjective experience. After all, the lower trigram, the Right Angle profile is all about the gathering of information; it's all about research. So the 3/6 has this incredible capacity to blunder into all kinds of avenues after leaving Eden. By the way, because of the 3/3 phase in the first part of their life, being thrown out of Eden is usually rather dramatic, much more dramatic than any of the other Eden crosses.

The 4/6

⊙ 36 ⊙ 11
⊕ 6 ⊕ 12
RAC Eden 1

That brings us to the 4/6. As human beings, everything we do has to be transcribed into a great book, and that's a metaphor. One of the most important things we do as humans is codify our experience and make it available to others. This is a great teaching cross. Remember that. This is an 11-12 teaching cross.

With the 4/6, you're dealing with a deep capacity to be able to experience the trials and tribulations of freedom, the trials and tribulations of enduring the fall from grace. And at the same time, being able to establish a role model identity in how you deal with all of that. Not only to be able to establish that role model identity, but to be able to have the power as an educator, whether that's formal or not, to be



able to influence your friends, to be able to influence your community through that 4th line capacity.

Those who fall from grace can make it easier for others to live. They can show them by the very nature of their experience and the way they can live as a role model that it doesn't matter, that it's not the point. The real grace in this life comes from being yourself. When you're yourself, you don't really know, not for awhile anyway, what really does belong to you, what life is here to give you in terms of love and wealth and all of these various things that we seem to be concerned about when we're thrown out of Eden, only to discover that it doesn't really matter.

Everything about all 4/6s is deeply, deeply, deeply dependent on who is in their life when they're young. There is no more important thing to notice about a 4/6, any 4/6, particularly 4/6s who are being born and you have an opportunity to deal with their families, how important it is that their friendships are watched.

All 4/6s rise or fall in this life on who they connect to in their first 14-15 years of life. It is a very basis of where their future is going to be. One of the things to understand about the 4 is that their only power in this life, their only ability to succeed in this life is how big and how qualified the circle of their associations are. If you know the right people, the right things happen. If you know the wrong people, the wrong things happen. All 4/6s, this is the trip. You can't imagine how deeply they're conditioned.

Sixes have their process; we know that. We know they all go through a trial and error. But only the 4/6 doesn't go through the specific trial and error, it goes through the trial-error after and through its associations with others. It's the other, it's their community, and it's their friends who are going to bring what they have to deal with in this life. They're the ones who are going to bring the opportunities.

So, if you have the wrong friends on the Cross of Eden, then you're not going to know how to make it out there. You're not going to see the positives of the process. You're not going to learn to recognize that surrender is the only way. You're not going to become a role model of leaving Eden. You just won't. No regrets; you just go. Life is like that. It is the way it is. We are on our own in the maia; we must take care of business in the maia. Remember, this is a Quarter in which purpose is fulfilled through mind. This is the learning process. We cannot live in the world—all of us have fallen from grace—unless we learn from each other's experiences. Otherwise, we will never survive.

That is the lesson of this. The lesson of this is we must share with each other. The 36th gate is collective; it shares. We must share with each other the collective experience of crisis. We must share with each other the trauma of freedom. We must share with each other the difficulty of unique responsibility in the world. If we do that, then it's going to be easier for the next generation and the next generation and the next generation, and so forth. So, the Cross of Eden is something that is very significant.



The Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis

⊙ 36 ⊖ 10
⊕ 6 ⊕ 15

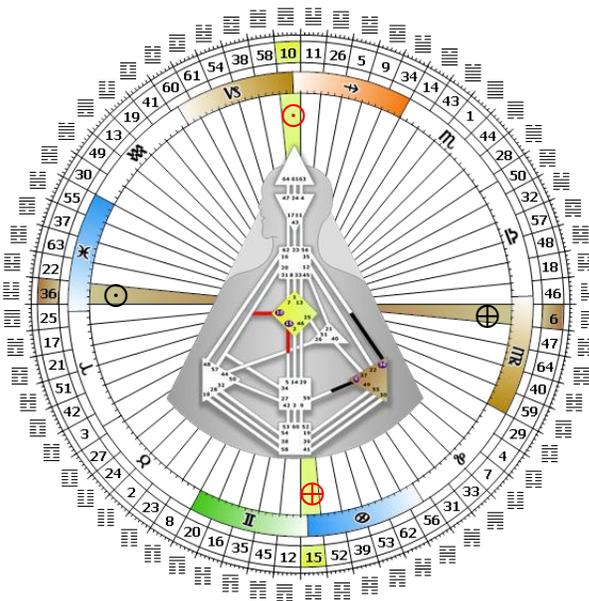
The 4/1

When you get to the 4/1 Juxtaposition Cross of Crisis, I guess it speaks for itself. I don't know how many 4/1 Juxtaposition Crosses of Crisis there are; I don't know how many people I'm really going to annoy with the next things I say. But I assume that living in the world right now, there may be 300 of them, something like that. Most of them don't have access to modern technology, so I think I'm safe, if you know what I mean.

So, in the case of this Juxtaposition, the whole thing about inexperience is that this is the archetype of inexperience and this is one of the worst places to have a Juxtaposition cross because Juxtaposition is so fixed. This is fixed fate; this is a fixed line. There's nothing fixed about being thrown out of Eden. This is not fixed; this is the antithesis of fixed.

Remember that we are no longer in a domain in which the capacity to learn lessons from this is there. We lost the 11 and 12 the moment we went into this Juxtaposition. It's gone. So, it's not like this Right Angle cross is learning anything of value for any of us. It isn't. What comes in are the 15 and the 10. So, what you see is

that all kinds of extremes of behavior come in. It's all you're going to get, extreme variations of behavior depending on the fixedness and the characteristics of this being. So, what you're going to get is a deep, fixed reaction, an unstable reaction to rejection to being thrown out, whatever you want to call that Eden phenomena.



The thing to recognize about 4/1s—much more than 1/4s because 1/4s have a 1st line Personality that will accept ultimately, despite how much it hurts them, that the foundation they've been pushing is wrong if you can really give them enough information that they can see it for themselves through their 1 Personality. But when you're dealing with

a 4/1, a 4 Personality it doesn't know that; it doesn't have access to that 1 underneath at the unconscious level and does not trust it because its whole focus is on its



Personality gift of being able to commune with others and influence others. It's only concerned with that aspect of it.

So, when you have a 4/1 on this cross, crisis is everywhere. But it's not that there are endless crises; this is not a 3/6. There is one endless damn crisis. It's just one long crisis. And because it's one *long* crisis, you get to see certain, specific types of behavior that you wouldn't see otherwise. What to do. After all, this is the code. It's just all these things are there and they show up.

So, I can look at that and say, wow, that's really interesting. We develop all these really extreme forms of behavior built on lifelong crisis of rejection; isn't that fascinating? Don't we really love these people for making that contribution, thank you very much. And thank you that that is not me; I'm really pleased. What to do. But if they're living that out correctly, there isn't anything to say that it's a bad trip for them. Truly, there isn't. As a matter of fact, they may love it—10th gate, you never know. They may love the fact that they live in extreme in their freedom, even if that extreme brings them difficulties. So what! They have fixed fate. It's their life. And you're not going to break them. Once you set them on their way with that initiating crisis, there isn't anything that's going to fix that. "Let's go back and talk about your childhood." This is not going to do any good with them. You just let them go their way. And if you have binoculars watch, it's interesting.

The Left Angle Cross of the Plane 1

⊙ 36 ⊙ 10
⊕ 6 ⊕ 15

The 5/1

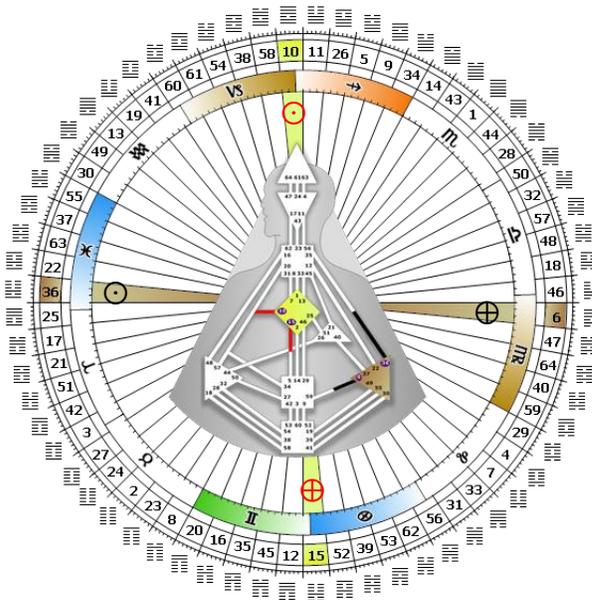
Now we go into the pure Left Angle Cross of the Plane. My daughter, who is a Left Angle Cross the Plane, said to me, "*Why did you have to give it that name?*" I got a phone call from her one morning. She was living in Vancouver. She said, "*I really had a Cross of the Plane experience this morning.*" I said, "Oh, yeah, what was that?" She said, "*Yes, I opened my door to sit on my porch and have a cup of coffee, and there's a sleeping junkie lying on the steps below covered in whatever.*"

Most people would say, aside from however their reaction is, "Why do I have to see that?" The Cross of the Plane, you get to see these things. You get to see what this plane of life truly looks like. The interesting thing about the Cross of the Plane is that unlike being the Right Angle that actually has to go through the fall from grace, they haven't fallen from grace. They're not the Right Angle; they're not in the research department of what do you do when you get out of the garden. They're not in the propaganda department. They're the ones who are seeing everybody coming out of the garden. They see the results of it. These can be very, very depressed people. They get to see the extreme behavior in life. They get to see crisis in life. They get to see the conflicts in life. They get to see everything. They get to see



hunger and starvation and pain and death and disease; you name it, they see it all. That's the Cross of the Plane.

It's like people who go to sleep and only meet the astral. Their assumption is that the sleep world is nothing but a demon realm of chaotic, nasty forces. Most people who come in on the Cross of the Plane who do not understand what's going on, their assumption is that the world is a horrible place. And they're always looking for a way out.



They're not looking for paradise because that's not what they got thrown out of. They're looking for paradise because they're hoping one exists that they can go to. This is the dharma cross. This is where you see the load carried. This is the whole thing. And this load that you carry is pointed towards what? It's one of the great gates of light and spirit, the 25, the priesthood and God; because if you're on the Cross of the Plane there is one thing deep inside of you that moves you.

Remember, you have two gates of the Vessel. The Cross of the Plane has two gates of the Vessel of Love. What it doesn't have is the 46, the body, and the 25, the spirit. It has the aura and the life. Everything about the Cross of the Plane is what it means to move through the maia. They see it. This is their whole thing. They get to experience the plane. You cannot protect these children. What to do.

This is the closing of this grouping of hexagrams. It's a period, a punctuation point. It's that punctuation point that says, look, by the time we get to be able to experience the freedom of the illusion of the maia, we will learn to see that we are not equipped, that the witnesses of the plane, the ones who watch, see very clearly that we are generally unaware, not awake, and that we have terrible problems. Those who operate on the Cross of the Plane bring us to the potential of what can save us—the light, the spirit, the awakening, the enlightenment; whatever you want to label it. The opportunity to see that there is something more than the plane.

Had I been a born-again whatever, I never would have been able to reach out to my daughter. I never could have had a connection to her by providing her with a belief system because the Cross of the Plane isn't, in itself, spiritual at all. When you look at the Cross of the Vessel of Love, there are only two gates that carry its spirituality—the 25 and the 46—universal love and the holiness of the vessel, the body. That's where the real spirituality is. The rest of it is other things.



These beings are not here to be spiritually awakened, yet they lead to it. They lead to it because they keep on letting you know how dumb you are, how messy the world is. They keep letting you know that the solutions that are out there do not work. You can't touch these people spiritually. They don't want to go back to the garden. They want the plane to be full of light. They want to transform their world. They need to transform their world.

So, you can imagine for the 5/1 that the Cross of the Plane can be very, very uncomfortable because of the paranoia involved. Fives are paranoid; they suffer from the projection of others. All 5 personalities are wondering what you want the moment you come near them. So, life itself can create a deep, deep, deep paranoia; the fear of the uncertainties, the chaos, the conflicts, the difficulties, all of those things. *"Don't tell me that going from this to that is going to be free of pain, I know it's not."* Cross of the Plane; they know that.

The real heresy, the real heretic here is the denial and the rejection of God. It's one of the jokes. Until you reject God, you cannot find God. It's just a basic formula. Unless you've rejected the spirit, you cannot find the spirit. It's just one of those things. It's one of the most basic things in commonalities in the history of spiritual teaching that the vast majority of those teachers were the anathema; they were the other side of spirituality. They couldn't care less. Like me; good, powerful, nasty atheists.

It's one of the most common things that unbelievers are the ones who get touched because it's the way it is. It's just another formula. So one of the things to recognize about the 5/1 on the Cross of the Plane is because they see the horror of the world and because the world is not filtered from their eyes, that one of the first things they do is deny spiritual value in life. In most cases for people it's their religion because most people have that as a framework. But if you're a new ager, or whatever, you can translate that into another language—spirituality, mysticism, or whatever it is. It's practically impossible to get these people to see that there's something more than just birth, life and death because all they get to see is birth, life and death.

So the heresy of the 5/1 is to say, *"No, there's nothing else but this. And this is really shitty and it's just what it is, let's make the best of it."* That's it. Of course, they're often considered to be a real threat to society because we all operate on the plane. For me, personally, it was really my assumption for the first 30 odd years of my life that this was just a chaotic piece of nonsense. And given that perspective, the only thing to do in life was just to get it over with. You live it, and hell with the consequences, you just live it. So, one of the things to see about the Cross of the Plane is you just live it, the hell with the consequences, you just live it. You cannot expect that some greater force is going to intercede.

Remember, with the 36 you're looking at rejection of spirituality. It's one of the things to recognize about it. This is a real rejection of spirituality that begins with God rejecting them. Remember, the Cross of Eden people feel like God has rejected them when their luck turns, when things go wrong, when things go bad. That's the force you blame.



By the time you get to the Left Angle here, there is no God anymore. There's just the gritty world of rise and fall. These are people who say, "What do you mean you believe in a God? Look at how many babies suffer in pain and die every day in the world. What kind of God is it that allows that to go on?" And whatever your rebuttal to that argument might be, because there are these ways we deal with this stuff and rationalize our belief systems, the fact is that for the Cross of the Plane it's obvious there's no God. At least it's obvious that there's no God that's a God of mercy. It's obvious there's no God that personally cares about what happens to you at any given moment.

The moment you take spirituality out of somebody's design, you have a pure experiential being and that's what these beings are. That's their heresy. They're often accused of being amoral. They're often accused of having lost their compass because they're extremists.

The 5/2

⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

With a 5/2 on the Cross of the Plane, you're dealing with the ultimate, hermit movement. They look out and see the horror of the world; they just don't want to have anything to do with it. It takes a hell of a lot for them to motivate themselves to go out into that world without any expectation.

One of the things that the Cross of the Plane does to you is strip away your hope. It just does. It just strips it away. Of course, when you live your life without hope, only the material is satisfying. Remember that this is part of our process. We need the material to survive; we're material informed.

You really have to understand this transition in the 36th gate brings a crisis of faith. At the same time, it allows us to separate ourselves from God as babysitter. It's part of our movement. We can let go of our training wheels and we can finally ride on our own. And yes, it's messy. By the time we've been riding along enough on our own, we have forgotten that God got us going. It's like it's gone now; it's just us on the bike. And you can see in our program that all of us carry this inside.

If there isn't a part of you that rejects spiritually, then you're never going to get any. We are binaries. We must go through the binaries. It doesn't mean they have to be balanced. But it does mean that we are built to recognize truth only by having a connection to both sides.



⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

The 6/2

With 6/2, you get to the classic, cool role model of living in the world as a natural. There's nothing easier than to be on the Cross of the Plane as a 2. It's perfect. You have your extreme, unique behavior; you don't have to explain that to anybody. All you have to do is survive yourself. In surviving yourself in the vagaries of the world, you become a role model of stability for others. Look at Harry, look at Jane; they always know how to get through. It doesn't seem to bother them. They're just sliding through. 6/2s can be incredible at that. After all, one of their real deep, deep potentials is that when you really get to the heart of the 6/2, you simply get to the embodiment of something, the embodiment of the Cross of the Plane. Yes, they were victims in their first 30 years. On the Cross of the Plane you really become aloof on the roof stage. Then finally it's just the acceptance of the process. The fact is that they don't have to wake up to their spirituality, but they do need to wake up to the mechanics. That's the magic of mechanics.

If you're a fuzzy, teddy bear kind of person, you can always turn mechanics into spirituality, if you need to. But if you're not designed to be fuzzy, then the mechanics by themselves are enough. To understand this is the way you get to see the movie, don't feel guilty that you don't have these deep spiritual needs. These are not people who are going to run into mystical experiences. This is the Cross of the Plane.

This is life on mother earth; tough, heavy, dirty, mean, nasty. It is. Speaking of dirty, it's amazing about money. I watched a little feature the other night on television where somebody had taken paper money from eight different countries in Asia and had the paper money analyzed in a laboratory. On one Chinese bill were 178,000 bacteria. On the average bill there were 14,000 bacteria. That's amazing. Wash your hands afterwards.

⊙ 36	⊙ 10
⊕ 6	⊕ 15
LAC Plane 1	

The 6/3

That brings us to the 6/3. This is an exalted position for this profile. Remember with Juxtaposition people or 6/3 people, you're looking at bridge people. They make bridges. They make bridges from one thing to the next. The bridge of the 6/3 is always the bridge to the next hexagram. It's always the bridge to the next 1/3 that starts a new process.

When you're going from the 36 to the 25, you're going away from the emotional abstract system, and you're going into the identity; you're going into a gate of the Vessel of Love. You're going into the vessel of love. You're going into the gate of



the sacrament. You're going into the gate of the priest and the priestess; you're going into the core of the initiating center of this Quarter.

So there's the 6/3. On one side is the plane, the gritty, nasty, heartless, cruel plane of the world. And on the other side are these glimpses of something else. Fortunately, 6/3s are designed to be unstable. They will rock. But the thing to recognize is that without them, we don't have this magical step from the first eight to the next eight. This is a bridge. And with this bridge is this recognition that what we're moving towards is a mutative spirituality—gate 25—individual mutative process.

In other words, it's not about the old God. It's not about old ideas of spirituality, it's not about the past, and it's not about going back to the garden and sucking up to whatever threw you out. It's about finding your unique, individual spirituality. For somebody carrying the Cross of the Plane, it is so collective. Everything about the Cross of the Plane is the witness of the world as it is without spiritual content, which means no individual content—the victim you see in the world that's just part of a statistics of victims; it's not really a person. Do you know what I mean? It is about seeing the plane.

So, the only way you can break through these people is if you make it personal. You make it personal when you take this step into the 25. It begins with the possibility that initiation can transform the way in which the plane is experienced; not the way the plane *is*, but the way the plane is experienced.

So, this is a great place to be a 6/3. This is the kind of life, where after they have triumphed—after all, 6/3s and 3/6s are really good at succeeding in the world because they have this ability to bounce back. If it doesn't kill them they'll survive, if you know what I mean. It's wonderful for them after they go through this process of finding their way on the plane that there is always potential for this deep breakthrough that says, "*Wait a minute, there is something else, there is something beyond that.*" They're the ones who carry a taste of it, and where they can experience that is in their Kiron phase as themselves because in that moment, there are no longer any parameters or limitations to their ability to be able to awaken.

~



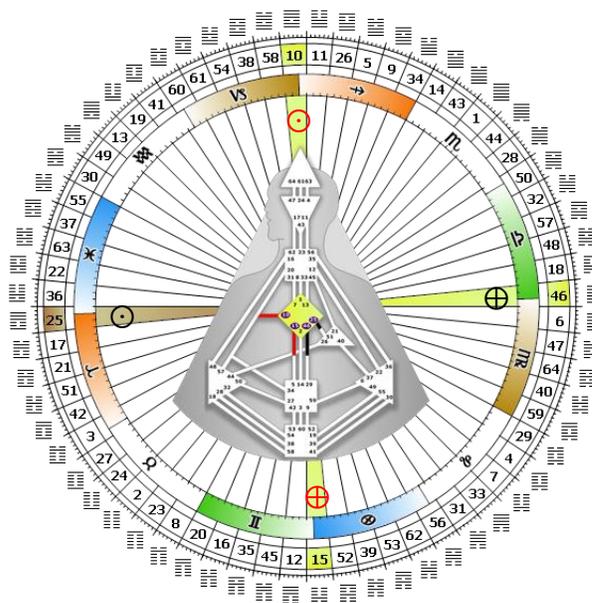


THE 25th GATE

Innocence

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcione

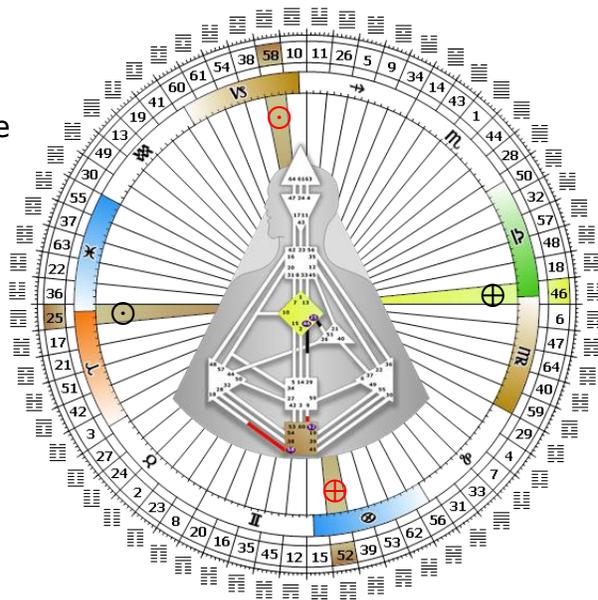


The Right Angle Cross of
the Vessel of Love 1

⊙ 25 ⊙ 10
⊕ 46 ⊕ 15

The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1

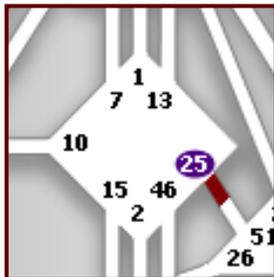
⊙ 25 ⊙ 58
⊕ 46 ⊕ 52





Introduction

We've come to the 25 and we've come to Innocence. One of the most magical things about gates is that the longer you're involved in Human Design education, the more you see that every gate carries many layers and levels of keynoting and information. The 25th gate is really at the core of our mystical process. It's the core of our ability to be able to find our center, to be able to find the nature of what it is that we are. When you come to the 25th gate and you come to the Right Angle, you come to the Cross of the Vessel of Love.



Though it's old hat, keep in mind that the vessel has four components. The 46th gate represents the vessel itself, the body. The 15th gate represents the aura, the outer shell of the vessel. When you're looking at the 10th gate it's the mouth of the vessel; it's out of the 10th gate that the life flows. But what fills the vessel is the 25th gate, the gate of blood. And the blood is the life. This is the gate of sacrament. If you have the 25th gate and you don't see blood in your life, I don't think you have the 25th gate. Because if you have the 25th gate, you're going to see blood, you're going to see this symbol of the 25.

When we speak about the nature of love in terms of the vessel, we have these very basic formulas. The 10th gate is the potential to love oneself. The 15th gate is the potential to love humanity. The 46th gate is the potential to love the body. And the 25th gate is the potential of universal love. When you're looking at this transformation from the crisis of life on the plane and the cold, atheistic burden of what appears to be the pointlessness of so much of life that's witnessed on the plane, the first transition is not to personal love. The only real movement is towards universal love.

Remember that the 25 is the coolest of all loves. You're never going to meet a cooler love than in the 25. It's cool. The best way to understand that coolness is that I love my guitar as much as I'll ever love you. For some people, that's insulting, if you know what I mean. I love the sunrise as much as I'm going to love you, and so forth.

What you're looking at within the context of the 25 is that everything is worthy of love, all things are worthy of love. That's why the 25 embodies the priest and the priestess. These are these forces that welcome you into the world of love where everything is love and all things can be love. It sounds really nice, eh?

The Vessel of Love

Remember, something about the nature of love is that love is direction. Whenever you're dealing with the Magnetic Monopole, whenever you're dealing with the G Center, you're dealing with a direction. Love is a direction. If you're into love of humanity, it's going to take you in a certain direction. It's one of my things about eating.



If you're a vegetarian, you shop in different places than meat-eaters. So already it has changed your life. It's one of those things to grasp about it. The Vessel of Love—the kind of love you're attuned to. Whenever we're looking at any of these crosses, it's the Personality Sun that defines them.

Here's the first variation of the Vessel of Love. It's the first variation because it's in the first Quarter. This first variation, the direction it moves you is towards universal love. In other words, in the beginning was Pantheism, not Monotheism. The very first recognition on the mundane plane is not of a huge, wonderful, superior, giant deity. Remember way back that deity threw you out. And you have long forgotten that the deity threw you out and you don't care about it; you don't believe in such things.

However, the first thing you're going to meet is the forces. And you're going to meet the forces in many, many different ways. You're going to meet the minor deities, in that sense—the Mars, the Mercurys, Venus', Plutos and whatever the case may be. The first thing you deal with in the 25th gate is luck. This is a magical word. What the hell is luck? The 46th gate says being lucky is being in the right place at the right time. That's the definition of luck.

But when you're looking at the 25th gate, when you're looking at the Vessel of Love, when you're looking at the phenomena of life on the plane—two people are walking down the street, one of them slips on a banana peel and breaks their leg. The other one giggles and keeps on walking. Now, you don't have to thank God. As a matter of fact, you won't. What you'll do is say, "*Shit, I'm lucky and they're unlucky,*" and this is the beginning of spirituality because at some point there's a deep question that suddenly arises: "*Why are they luckier than me? Or why am I luckier than them?*" And luck is the first step into spirituality.

It's a funny thing when you think about it. There is no other explanation for the atheist. You have to have something that replaces God for those situations. It's like those contracts you sign where they say, "In the event of an act of God, we're not libel." You can never get rid of that in the contract. You buy a new refrigerator, and it gets hit by lightning, they will not give you another one. They're not responsible; this was an act of God. So you're out of it. You have to buy another refrigerator.

So, how do you explain it? If it's not God, what is it? Oh, I could go on forever and talk about the great replacement for God. It's called "it." Have you ever noticed? It is raining. Now, excuse me, what does that mean? What it? The "it" is raining? How does the "it" rain? We say it is a nice day. What it? How does that work? I don't get that. It's all it. We do that all the time. We say it is love. We also say it is hate. It's good, it's bad; it's right, it's wrong. It; it's the "it." It's the funniest pronoun ever. Ulysses S. Grant said human beings were a verb. You want to look for the Gods, they're a pronoun. It. It's the answer. It's all it: it-ness.

And it-ness is the 25th gate. It's all it, it, it. I love it. It is us. What it? What does that mean? I don't get it. It's there all the time. You cannot escape it. You can't get away from it. It is everywhere. Now, I know that's a real wonderful word game, but please understand something, that's the 25th gate. What happened? It hap-



pened. I didn't do it. It did me. It's just it-ness. And with it-ness comes luck. It just shows up as a substitute for God.

So, the first thing to recognize about 25 people is that when you deal with the not-self 25 person, they say very clearly that they're not getting the good end of the luck story; bad luck. "I have a lot of bad luck." 25s are full of bad luck. "Oh, it was bad luck." What's so funny about them is that the luck is part of the "it-ness." It doesn't mean anything. It's just bad luck.

It's not like they get into a huge, heavy trip about how awful it is to be the victim of luck, it was bad luck, and it's the way they write it off. There's luck and there's bad luck. This is the nature of the world. When you meet a 25, you have to understand that about them. When you go to a 25 priest, the priest says, "*Ah, good luck for you.*" And if you don't come, bad luck for you. It's all good luck/bad luck; all of it. That's what priests are about right from the beginning.

The biggest business priests had for thousands and thousands of years was to sell you amulets that they had blessed so you would have good luck from it. "*This will protect you so it will not get you; it will get you if you don't wear this.*" People are hanging crosses, bear's teeth, ears, anything. You know how many of these things they sold in the ancient world, and particularly in Mesopotamia because the whole bloody place is just clay. They're just digging these amulets out of the ground—a little carve; a little bake: *You need this; Good luck from it.* People who had no religious belief whatsoever were wearing all kinds of things. One day my mother comes home with a copper bracelet. I said, "What's that?" She said it's going to protect me from arthritis. Good luck, let's hope it works.

The 25 is hilarious. It's all about luck. Before I woke up—I'm a 25—I walk around and say, "*How lucky.*" I still say that. I'm the luckiest guy in the world. It's been so good. It's been good to me. I love it. Human beings are so funny. You can't take somebody who lives on the plane and say to them that God's watching over us. You don't that; it won't work. They don't believe you. But if you say to them, "*Look, some of us are luckier than others.*" "Oh, that's true. *And I can help you to be luckier than others.*" That's an idea. That's the movie.

How do you think the priesthood works? Religion has always been based on giving you luck against it. That's all it's ever been based on. It's always a con job, and yet, a necessary one because it's very hard to get to spirituality unless you recognize that some people have bad luck. How odd we are as creatures. The joke that we would not know pleasure without pain; well, it's not a joke; it's true. It's just true. And the good luck/bad luck, this is life. This is a universal principle. You can never escape hierarchies. You can't. If we lived in an absolutely perfect world where everybody was awake, Projectors would be at the top and Manifestors at the bottom, and you could never get over that and whatever comes out of that. There are always those who have more advantages; there are always those who have less. Because after all, we're a whole; we have everything.

When you're looking at the scale of luck, it goes from the worst luck you could imagine to the most incredible luck. A guy in the States years ago won one of these



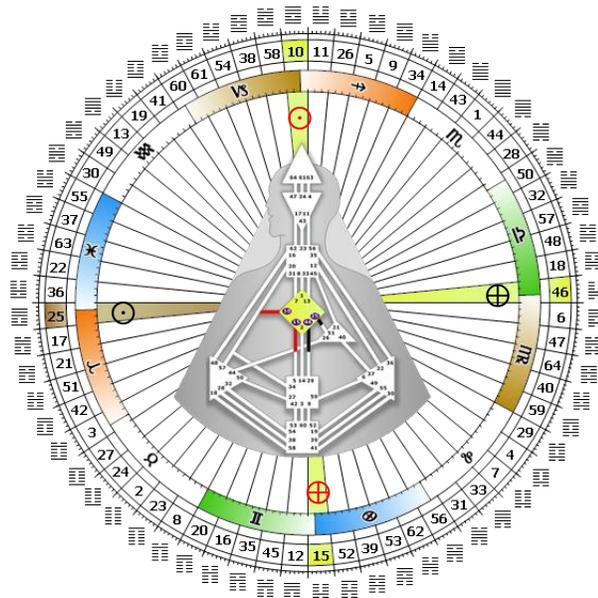
blockbuster lotteries—110 or 115 million bucks. Two weeks later, he won 35 million more. And you think, “Shit, nobody has the right to that kind of luck.” It’s the nature of our life. It’s the nature of the world until you realize that some get lucky and some don’t; you have nothing to pray for. It’s the beginning of prayer: Please make me lucky. That’s what it is because you don’t know any other way to deal with it.

The Right Angle Cross of the Vessel of Love : ☉ 25 ☉ 10
⊕ 46 ⊕ 15

The 1/3

Ok, so you have a 1/3. I have a 1/3 Vessel of Love child. What are you going to do. Fortunately, he’s a 10. It’s a different movie, slightly. But what are you going to do? You have a Vessel of Love, they come into the world with their Sun in 25, they’re a 1/3, the first thing they get to see is somebody else has the luck and it’s not them. And it’s not fair. There’s nothing worse than a 1/3 Vessel of Love who’s denied its opportunity.

Remember something about the Vessel of Love. It’s a very nice name, but it’s also the vessel of hate. And it can turn on a dime, nothing faster. I can absolutely detest people because of their behavior. I can go from being very loving to detesting them for their behavior. The Vessel of Love, one side is like (a sound) and the other side is really nasty. The people who have a perverse 15 and who really hate humanity are scary creatures. We sell the love side. Let’s be lucky.



Anyway, you’re a 1/3 Vessel of Love, what are you going to find out? The first thing you’re going to find out about life is that some people are lucky and some people aren’t. And you’re going to try to figure out why. You’re a 1 after all. And then the 3 comes in. Life deals you a lousy blow. You were expecting to do something and something else happened that wouldn’t allow you to do it—bad luck—and everybody else had a great time and you had to miss it and you are really upset. Of course, there begins the pessimism that you’re never going to be the lucky one.



As a 25, I have never, ever, ever, ever even thought of buying a lottery ticket. And you know why? Because I will lose the first time; I know that. And when I lose the first time, it's really going to upset me. It's like you don't have any luck. I don't want the evidence of how little luck I actually have. I'd like to have those moments where I really think things are going for me.

So, the moment the 1/3 child sees that the cards can be stacked against you, there's where you see a deep anarchy rising up. How do I get past this? This is where the quality of the spirituality of the 25 comes in. Remember something about the 25, the 25 isn't specifically religious. That's just an attribute of it. It is specifically mystical in the sense that it really is the only way to get to awakening. It's the only true path to awakening. It's from the 25 to the 10; there isn't really any other way.

So, everything about the 25, buried inside of that 25 is that possibility of awakening because of good luck/bad luck. That's why I always have that expression: *Good luck/bad luck, who knows*. This is a great 25 mantra; it'll keep you healthy. That way you can always convince yourself that the things that are bad that are happening to you are going to turn out to be positive. That's my philosophy in life.

My philosophy in life is that the moment I meet bad luck, my assumption is that I don't really see that it's really good luck. It works. This is the transcendence out of the game. It's like, *"Who knows, I don't know, maybe it is bad luck. I don't know, but I'm not going to get caught up in, I'll wait and see. Maybe it turns out to be good luck."*

So the whole thing about the 1/3 is that it starts a journey on this vessel that leads to its Left Angle. The journey it starts is looking for *"how do you get good luck all the time and how can you give somebody bad luck all the time?"* Hey, priest and priestess's are not always on the good side. The control of good luck/bad luck—at the same time somebody is selling you some trinket to wear on your body to protect you from evil forces, there's somebody else creating an object that gives off those forces. This has been going on forever. It goes on today, it just has different costumes. It's the same thing. It hasn't stopped; it's still going on.

The dilemma is how do you make sure you have good luck? That's the dilemma. So the 1/3 goes deeply into that process. They're the ones who look and find all kinds of odd possibilities of how to give yourself good luck. For example, superstitions—I cannot help it that when I say something that means something of value to me in the sense that it's good luck, or whatever, I can't help rapping my knuckles on wood. This is 25.

Whether that actually works or not, I don't know. Some idiot put that inside of me a long time ago and I'm a 25. Why go against it? It's like athletes who go into a playoff or a championship environment and they win a game and they refuse to change their dirty socks until they've won the whole thing and they reek and everybody wishes they would do something. But everybody is after to tell them because nobody wants to break the spell of good luck. We will assume that anything brings us good luck if it appears that's a possibility—this is a 25 trait. So, all of the superstitions that were sold, they're all sold by 25s trying to get you to see that you can



get a handle on good luck and you can avoid bad luck. And 1/3s discover all kinds of extraordinary ways on this cross to create good luck. Let your imaginations roll with that one.

When you're looking at the 25th gate within Design, you're looking at something quite separate. You're really looking at innocence; you're really looking at a potential for a different quality of love that can be initiating. But all the heavy stuff, all the manipulative, tricky good luck/bad luck, all of this very devious pushing to get people to a place of spiritual transcendence, you don't get to see.

The 1/4

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

When you're dealing with the 1/4, there is only good luck or bad luck. They make a lifetime out of either one. There isn't anything else. There is either good luck or there is bad luck. It doesn't matter, even though they think everything is bad luck and they're having a good life, it's still all bad luck. *"It's really bad luck that I had to move to this town."* But George, you love this town. *"That's not the point. It was bad luck that I had to move here."*

"Oh, it was such good luck that I got this cancer." These people can be mad as a hatter. *"What wonderful luck that I'm sick like this. If I wasn't sick like this, I never would have realized how much a jerk you are; now, get out of my life."* A moment of awakening. *"It was so good luck that I'm suffering. If I didn't lose my vision I never would have been able to hear Mozart properly."*

Ogden Nash, an American poet, a very funny guy. He wrote a poem called *A Man with a Silver Lining*. It's the story of this guy who is the ultimate optimist, no matter what happens to him he's optimistic. And finally in a restaurant the waiter slips and slams a silver tea tray down his throat. And there he is saying, "Hey, look, I'm the man with a silver lining."

You really have to see how absurd the 1/4 Vessel can get. They can be so inspiring. Remember, 1/4s and 4/1s. The 4/1 missionary and the pot boiling, boy are they inspiring. They really are, so fixed. There's the good luck person on the way to the gas chamber. And you think, don't tell me that, Ra, that's not true. *"But yes, ah, at least it's over now. I'm so lucky it's today; I couldn't have taken another day. And Harry goes with me and he's such a prick."* Find something to see the good luck in it all. It's amazing. And we consider that awe-inspiring. The bad luck person who succeeds, we think they're humble. You meet these people all the time. *"Ah, this really didn't work out."* "What do you mean? Look at all the wonderful things you've done." *"No, it was really bad luck."* And they'd think, "Oh how humble. Here is somebody truly free of arrogance."

How easily we're fooled by the good luck/bad luck people. You want bad luck, live out your not-self. I'm doing the same thing. We can never leave the archetype of our patterns. I'm a 25, I will always be a 25. Very deep inside of me is this cross as



much as any other that carries this information. What good luck for you that you got to discover this. It'll get rid of your bad luck because your bad luck is connected to your not-self, and on and on and on. This is the way you try to wake up the sheep. You start with good luck/bad luck. There is no other way. It's such a remarkable thing because when we think of our spirituality, how complex spirituality has become. When we see spirituality within its relationship to universal religions and all of these other things, we forget very quickly what this is truly all about.

It's what was learned on the Cross of the Plane—life is cruel. It doesn't seem to make sense why some have it easy and some have it hard. We truly do not know why. We have no grasp over that. And simply by saying that "this is the law of God" isn't something that satisfies anyone. It doesn't. All you can do is begin the process of saying to them, *"Well, isn't it obvious that some people get a better trip than others?"* And out of that comes all the manipulation because out of that comes all of those beings who will say to you, *"I know how to protect you and give you good luck. You do it this way. You honor this God, this system, this method, this person, this food, this dream, this drug, this "this," this "that,"* on and on and on and on because that's what the 25 does. It's universal after all.

There are as many ways to luck as there are stones on the beach. It's endless. That's really the mystical truth, that in the end, we all have our own luck. It is the nature of who we are. And out of that, we get to see that when you live without resistance, there is no such thing as good luck/bad luck. There isn't; there's just the mystery of what the next thing is and its beauty when it's revealed.

The 2/4

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

2/4s are the kinds of people where everybody sees that they have something that they want, or they have something that they think that person isn't aware of. "Don't you understand that you're doing the wrong thing? This is going to send you down the wrong road," somebody says to a 2/4 because people look into the 2. "What you're doing is really going to bring you bad karma, bad luck, bad "this," bad "that." The other side is looking in at the 2/4 and seeing that they have a good life and thinking they're lucky and wanting some of it. How did you get it to be like this? Remember, the 2/4 is the classic missionary. 2/4s are great on this cross. They really are.

If an archetype of bad luck calls them, they will be the missionary of bad luck. If the archetypal good luck comes to them, they will be the missionary of good luck. They can be transformed by that experience. If they go along not paying attention to the fact that life is cruel and some people get this and others don't, they are going to meet that awakening. That is what is going to call them. Good luck or bad luck is going to call them in this life and it's going to provide them with that opportunity.

That opportunity, again, is a very powerful role because it has deep influence over others. The 25/51 is so full of tribal juice that you can never see it as truly, purely



individual. It is designed to be the only outlet out of the Ego for the tribe that takes them out of the lock of tribal support, where luck is in the hands of the ruler. “Let’s hope that King John’s son is going to be sane instead of insane, so maybe our luck will change as a people.”

So the 2/4 is in a natural position on this cross. Understand something as well in terms of being, within this language, a missionary of good luck/bad luck. The whole thing about good luck/bad luck people is that basically what they all end up doing is trying to either get you to go from the bad luck to the good luck, or they’re trying to sell the good luck. Rarely is it that they want you to have bad luck. This was the whole movement between the dark forces, black magic and white magic, so called, the way in which you handle the information.

The other thing is it’s secretive because it’s personal. In other words, the only reason the 25 will ever really make the effort to try to change your luck is when it has the Ego 51 driving it because in and of itself, it won’t. After all, this is a G Center; it’s not a power center.

The 2/5

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

Both the 2/4 and the 2/5—particularly the 2/4 because it’s the most natural in terms of being called and having the right mechanism for responding—the possibility is there to be called and it will bring you one or the other. That is always the question for the 2nd line 25, you’re called, wherever it appears, you’re called. Is that call going to bring you good luck or bad luck? That’s the not-self process.

The call itself is never analyzed that way when the call comes. It’s only after you’ve answered the call that you get to recognize whether it brings good luck or bad luck. One of the things about both the 2/4 and the 2/5 on this cross is that the 2/5 is terrified of that possibility of not knowing whether it’s going to bring good luck or bad luck. The 2/4, quite frankly, doesn’t care. It’s very different.

The 2/4 always has the security of their environment to protect them from bad luck; always. No matter how the world is going to treat them on the plane, when they can get in the house behind those closed doors in their secure environment, then they can find their balance in this life. And the outside world is left behind.

The whole thing with the 2/5 is that the 5 is already paranoid about whether it’s going to bring good luck or bad luck. What that means is that 2/4s and 2/5s are more reticent to answer the call on this cross. Of course, the moment you have a 2 that’s less likely to answer the call, you have less opportunities in that lifetime. So this is not a great configuration for the 2nd line Personality. It’s slightly different when we look at the transpersonal.

But I want you to see that, particularly with the 5th line in this situation, the 5th line is really going to be concerned about whether or not they’re being fooled, that this is



going to bring them the wrong things, that it's not going to work for them. If you come into the world with a 2, you have to recognize how much you are conditioned by the call. You have to have them.

The other thing about the 2/5, as we have seen, is that it's self-motivated. So, if its paranoia creates uncertainty about what the outcome of the call is going to be, and again it's on this cross, you know that inaction is what's going to happen. The paranoia will just overwhelm it and hold it back. The only time you're really going to see any action is if crisis drives them. Now, crisis is rarely good luck; the crisis of real bad luck.

If you're a 25, you can never escape good luck/bad luck. It doesn't matter whether you carry this cross or not. If you have a 25th gate, you're never going to escape this equation of good luck/bad luck; it's always there. The trap is falling into it. That's the trap because we don't know. It's like saying, "Oh, no Neptune is coming to the..." whatever gate of yours. You don't know what that's really going to bring. You have no idea. Even if it starts off looking like it may be lousy, you don't know.

It's very easy for me to say Neptune in the 19 has brought me bad luck. I could easily say that. It has confused my territorial process. It has confused what I really need. It's brought bad luck into my life. That's a classic 25 interpretation of any environment, of any situation. Always, somewhere inside of 25s, they are dealing with this equation of good luck/bad luck. And the thing they love to avoid is back luck people, and the thing they love to be around are good luck people.

This expression "happy-go-lucky," it's like for the 25 that's the whole story; you feel lucky. Now, of course, if you take it to its highest level, you can feel that way with absolutely nothing. You can feel that way regardless of the circumstances because this is what universal love really means. That coming into form was good luck. "*How lucky that I get to experience this trip; aren't I lucky.*" In the end, that's what it's all about—good luck/bad luck, who knows.

The 3/5

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

They invented bad luck. They gave luck a bad name, let's put it that way. "*Oh, I was so close*"—3/5s, man—"I was that close." Yeah, yeah, yeah. Close only counts in horseshoes, grenades and atomic bombs. Otherwise, close doesn't count. "*And because I was that close, and I didn't quite get it, I lost my reputation, my wife left me, my dog left me, the house left me, the world left me*"—that close.

3/5s are always "that close." "*Oh, I was so unlucky. If I had stepped out of the house two seconds earlier I could have met that bus. I was so unlucky this morning, nothing seemed to work.*" What a trip. 3/5s—"That close, and because of that I had to move half way across the world to get away from the results of missing." We love those stories. Almost every movie has a just-missed aspect, just a little bad luck that gives you problems. You're standing on the street and somebody who has been



lined up for a hit walks in front of you, ducks and you get the bullet in the head—bad luck; life is such a joke.

Anyway, 3/5s—you really have to see what the 3/5 is going to go through. They have an expression when gangs are running through the streets, firing weapons and innocent people getting hit, they called them “mushrooms”—people who popped up at the wrong time and ended up dead. That’s the 3/5 on the Cross of the Vessel of Love because it is so easy for them to meet bad luck.

I know it’s cruel, but then again, life is what it is. If you get a string of bad luck, chances are that you’ll look to some hired force to help you. It’s just the way it goes. If you have a really good stream of good luck, there’s a higher force you’re going to look to; it’s just the way it goes. If you see people who have very bad luck, or people who have very good luck, it’s such a seed inside of you about the wonder of it all, and maybe there is a way to avoid that bad luck, maybe there is a way to have that good luck, and so on.

It’s a ploy. It’s a mechanical trip that sets us up for universal love. It’s all it is. At a personal level, it can really be a pain because we don’t get to see it that way; we don’t get to see this larger movie. We don’t get to see that at all. You do. And then you can begin to understand what it’s all about.

You see, I know as a 25 and with the knowledge that I have today, I know that there is good luck and bad luck. It’s obvious to me. What to do. It’s clear. There are designs, there’s a program, there’s conditioning, there are all of these things. If you’re not-self, it’s so easy for you to do the wrong thing, to be incorrect and that’s going to bring bad luck. It’s so obvious. But at least I have a language now that’s not a spiritual resolution to an ancient dilemma. Only the not-self suffers from good luck/bad luck. That’s the whole point of waking up. You wake up to the true self. You take off all of that “woe-is-me” stuff that the not-self carries and you pierce through that to see the mechanism, and the mechanism liberates you. It just does.

I don’t care whether or not I physically act out a superstition; I understand its mechanical root. It’s just this mechanical root, this is what 25s do; it’s just there. I know that there is no good luck or bad luck for me. I know that. I already got long past that. I’m into “who knows” phase. It’s like all this stuff that goes on in my life now. None of it is upsetting to me in the sense that it is bad luck. It’s like (sound) it’s been a very, very good learning process. I can see the advantages that come out of the disadvantages. At the moment you get to the point where it’s not about the good luck or the bad luck, it’s just about seeing, then all of it becomes so easy.

The 3/5 has its own dilemmas with all of this. The other thing is that 3/5s can sell you luck better than anybody else. They’re so good at it and they get into so much trouble. These are the television preachers who commit every sin on earth when they’re not on screen—spend the money, have a good time—and you’re out there donating your last dollar to get a kiss from Jesus. You really have to see that 3/5s are really good at that. The only thing is that they’re equipped to get out of town fast, and they do.



You have to remember that with any 3/5, there's always this assumption that they're going to be able to deliver the goods. Nobody needs to be more correct than the 3/5 because the assumption is always there that they're going to be able to deliver. They're going to be able to deliver good luck. Or they're going to be able to deliver—"I want you to put a curse on my husband." *"Ok, I'll put a curse on your husband."* They'll be able to deliver bad luck. Whatever the case may be, they can sell you good luck/bad luck. They're very good at selling charms. Again, not just in the old-fashioned sense of that, but in the modern sense of that—ward off evil.

The 3/6

⊖ 25	⊖ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

The ultimate beauty of the 3/6 is that they can say to you, *"I've had good luck and I've had bad luck."* In the end, that's what they understand about life, that some things work and some things don't, that things you didn't think we're going to help you do; things you thought were going to help you don't, and so forth.

The way in which they look at the nature of life is that, at their best as a role model in the Kironian phase of their process, they can look and see that the good luck and the bad luck is simply life and not good luck and bad luck. In other words, it's not about the interpretation as a measurement, but it's simply just a movement.

After all, what I'm discussing here is the heart of the 3rd line theme. Any 3rd line being on the Vessel has this deep, deep opportunity to recognize that their trial and error process isn't about good luck/bad luck. It isn't about they have to be better in order to achieve it. It isn't about getting rid of the trial and error process. If you don't have bad luck, there are so many things that you don't learn. If you don't have good luck, there so many things you can't celebrate. And it goes on and on and on and on. The story is the whole movie.

In the same way that we try to teach 3rd line beings to appreciate their trial and error process and to recognize its value in their life, you have to see that here in that kind of configuration with the 3/6, they're going to see over and over again that it's just there always. There's always good luck, there's always bad luck, there's always something. It's not about how well equipped you are.

When you think you have protection, it doesn't mean that you do. That favorite story of mine of the king who is told by its wizard that it's going to die, that it's going to be murdered. The king says, "Is there anything I can do?" And the wizard says, "No, get ready to die." The king doesn't believe it, so the king dresses up as a peasant and goes running out into the woods and eventually, late at night, finds an abandoned hut and it goes into that abandoned hut and goes to sleep. In the middle of the night, there's a lightning storm. Lightning strikes the tree beside the hut; the tree falls down and smashes the brains of the king and he's dead. Good luck/bad luck, who knows.



You're not going to escape what life is. It isn't a question of "can I use my knowledge to change bad luck into good luck" because it isn't the point. The measurement is only important to the not-self. It doesn't mean anything to the true self; nothing. All of that is a joke. There's just it-ness. It's ok, and it's this and it's that. And there's nothing else to do. It is what the world is. It is what life is. This is it; we live on the plane and on the plane there's this and that. People rise, people fall, people come, people come, and people go.

If you're going to sit back and say that all of this is about good luck/bad luck, you're in trouble because in the end you can't figure out how everybody gets measured for good luck and bad luck. It's insane in the end. In the end you can only come to one conclusion. It isn't about that. This is where you get into the deepest levels of the potential of initiation and mysticism. This is where the real transcendence is.

The 4/6

⊙ 25	⊙ 10
⊕ 46	⊕ 15
RAC Vessel of Love 1	

I guess on this cross they really codify for everyone the way. As voyeurs, they get to see very clearly the up and down through their 6th line process and their 4th line Personality. They also get to see what seems to work and what doesn't seem to work. One of the things to understand about trying to bring people to the formula of good luck/bad luck is that when you're going, it comes in many, many guises. There are many ways in which you can take on the costume of trying to guide people out. This priest/priestess business, whether that's teacher/friend, whatever it may be, this 25 acting as that force that is going to establish for you your way of getting to good luck, that's what initiation is. Initiation is all about changing your luck, change your life.

The 4 has so much influence; the 4/6 Vessel has so much influence. Because they are a role model, what they will live out are the advantages of their good luck/bad luck. They'll be the role model embodiment of the good luck/bad luck and they will have a direct connection to you and influence you directly. Why do you think we have little churches in little towns? It's because the whole theme of spirituality is dependent of 4th line activism. You can see how difficult it is for the collective to create a universal religion. It just doesn't work.

But if the priest knows you, knows your family, knows the boy who's trying to get into your pants, and on and on and on, that's a totally different power source. One of the things to recognize about the real power of the priesthood is that it's rooted in the 4th line. With a 4/6 Vessel, you're dealing with a very powerful, influential force that, as a role model, can influence those people around them in an enclosed community.



These tend to be very powerful spiritual forces who can really mold people. Whether it's from the extreme, like a cult, or whether it's at its simple level a bunch of kids who hang out together and one of them is the 4 priest, however that works out, they have and maintain their power through their ability to both influence you and to be your friend, to know you, to know about your concerns, to know about your relations, and at the same time live out their example.

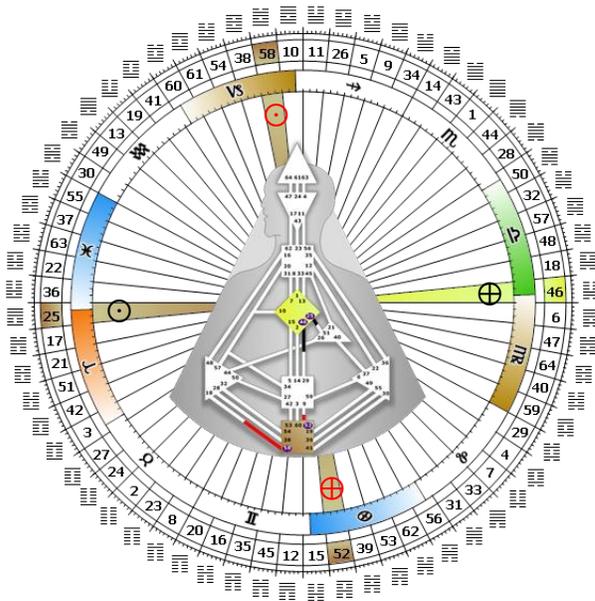
You can see what brought me good luck. It's like these people who run AA's—Alcoholics Anonymous programs—and they're all ex-drunks. After all, they're all ex-drunks; otherwise, they wouldn't be any good for that job. They know the bad luck of alcohol. They come in to give you the good luck of alcohol. But it's the good luck of alcohol, their way. And if they're a 4/6, they're really going to show you how they live that and how they have derived benefits from that. They don't have to tell you about it, you can feel it because they're the role model. At the same time, they know you. They know when you're cheating, they know when you're lying, and they know when you're slipping. They have such power over you because of that. As an example, they can really put a lot of pressure on you.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Innocence

⊙ 25 ⊙ 58
⊕ 46 ⊕ 52

The 4/1

When we go to the Juxtaposition it's the Cross of Innocence. The only thing I can say about this Juxtaposition is that this is the kind of person who says this is our punishment for being weak; that life is luck or no luck. And to maintain your innocence in this life is to withdraw from this life; monastic cultures, these kinds of withdrawals to try to maintain the innocence. You can see that in certain cults, like the Quakers, where they want to live in an age of earlier innocence when there was less turmoil and there were no pornographic movies, and on and on and on. There are many religions and cults and faiths; there are many movements on this planet; they're all about a return to innocence to get away from the ugliness of good luck/bad luck.





If you stay pure, if you stay innocent, then you don't have to deal with the horrors of life. And of course, it simply is not true. What's so interesting for me about them is that these 4/1s, the innocent ones, this could just as easily be the Juxtaposition cross of naivety. This could just as easily be the Juxtaposition cross of absolute, ridiculous blindness because these are beings who refuse to see the plane. They refuse to see the inequities of good luck/bad luck. They simply try to maintain their innocence. They try to maintain their purity. It's very difficult for them.

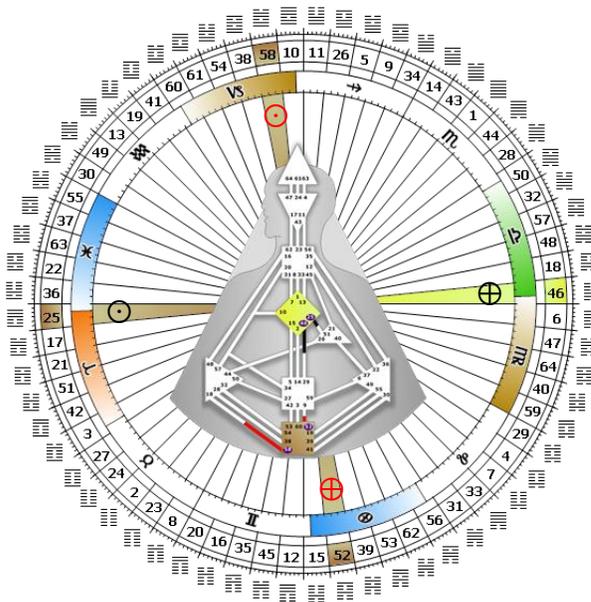
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 1

⊙ 25 ⊙ 58
⊕ 46 ⊕ 52

The 5/1

This brings us to the Left Angle. The moment you accept that life has good luck and bad luck is the moment somebody can make a living fixing you.

The Left Angle Cross of Healing—I've met a few people who have this cross; they're so proud of the name. Remember, this is not the Vessel of Love any more. If you look at the configuration where you have the 58 and the 52 replacing the 10 and the 15, you have something very different.



The 58th gate is the energy to correct. Not only is it the energy to correct, but it is the pressure to correct. When you understand that that is what the 58th gate is, you can recognize that nothing is free of correction, that everything can be corrected eternally, endlessly, infinitely, that nothing is ever really fixed, particularly humans because we all know we're going to die. In the ultimate sense of the word, you

can't fix humans. You can't make them perfect survivors.

The whole thing about the nature of the 52nd gate is that it tells you something very important. It also shows you how all healing has been influenced by this cross. This is *Keeping Still Mountain*. You'll notice something about the healing process. Almost universally the healing process demands that the victim is still. Have you ever noticed that? When you're sick, you don't go running. There's no reason why you shouldn't go running, theoretically. The reality is that the way in which we're conditioned on the Cross of Healing is that healing begins with stillness.



So, the first thing that happens to us the moment that anything is really wrong with us is that they strap us into a hospital bed, or a mother or a father puts us into bed—“Stay in bed, you have a cold, stay in bed. You have to rest. You won’t heal unless you rest.” I don’t want to debunk that; it’s obviously there. It’s obviously a part of healing. But I want to tell you why it’s there: If you’re out running, your witch doctor doesn’t control you. Isn’t that cute?

One of the requirements of healing is that the healer has control from the healer’s point of view. One of the things that healing immediately does is restrict you. Bad luck, you have to be in bed. It restricts you—bad luck, no screwing for the next three months; bad luck, no more butter for the rest of your life; bad luck. And they fix you. They make you stay still. There are all these people dying in hospitals, and they’re not allowed to go for a walk in the park even though it could be their last day. “*You have to stay still. If you don’t stay still you’re going to die.*” “I know I’m going to die, idiot, I want to walk in the park. You just told me I going to die; what does this have to do with healing?”

When you’re looking at the 25th gate, you’re not looking at anything other than a way in which we are controlled to get to places of well-being spirituality, and we’re fooled. We’re fooled because the not-self is a killer monkey idiot. There isn’t anything else to do with them. You fool them; otherwise, they don’t know what the hell to do. Unfortunately, they’re being fooled to do things that aren’t right. But what to do, we live in a not-self world.

But don’t be misled—the Cross of Healing. It’s not the next cross, which is the Cross of Service. It’s not about that. It’s not about being here for the benefit of humanity. This is the benefit of the healer. It doesn’t mean that the healer can’t heal. It doesn’t mean that healers aren’t worthy. But the healer, like the priest, needs to control you in order to transform you. They just do. They have to control you. They’re not going to let go of you.

So, the first thing to recognize about this cross is to understand that the first law of healing is control the patient; immobilize them. And even better, drug them so they don’t even have to think about being immobilized; make them very still. The moment you have them very still, then you can use all the energy for correction.

Now, the 52-58 within this context is legitimate, understand that. In most cases, stillness is a requirement of healing for the not-self. The true self does not require that. They don’t get sick in the same way. Oh, they get ill; everything is designed to get ill, otherwise there’s no mutation. But it doesn’t mean the first criterion is that they become immobilized so they can be controlled in their healing process.

And how are they healed? What is healed here is the spirit in the body. Supposedly—25-46; heal the body. So how do you heal the body? You heal the body by keeping it still and then you put your energy into correcting it. How do you heal the spirit? You keep it still. You fix it. You keep it still. And then you use your energy to change it.



Think about what happens when you send your kid to Sunday school. Just think about that. What's happening in that environment is the way healing works. You keep them still, you pump them full of corrective information, and you let them know that it will bring them good luck. *"Make sure you say your prayers tonight, Johnny, before you go to bed because you're going to have a wonderful day tomorrow if you do that."* This is not about the cross of physical healing, necessarily. It's healing at every level you can think about healing.

When you're dealing with the 5/1, you're dealing with a seductive force. This is one of the most manipulative positions that the 5/1 can be in. It's very, very, very manipulative. This is the 5/1 who says, *"I can heal you."* And before they can even say it, you know it. "Oh, I know you can heal me. I know you're the person who can change my life. I know you're the person who can fix me. I know you're the person who can make a difference." They can be very powerful and they're very controlling. Remember, they're naturally paranoid. They're very controlling of their patients.

Something else, too, I don't want to get stuck just with talking about patients because it makes it all sound so formal. Healing operates at every level. There are so-called healing forces that operate without licenses and education and all of these things. Anyone who thinks they have something that's going to benefit you and make your life better is acting out on the archetype of being a healer. And all healers are trying to control things.

Remember something about the 25th gate. What the 25th gate yearns for is Ego power. It's over there across that channel—that gall, that courage, that blind Ego force. All healers seek that empowerment, that they initiate others into well-being, that they initiate others into this and into that, so they can shine their star. A 5/1 on this cross, if they are operating correctly, if they respond to people in times of crisis, *practical provisions in revolutionary times*, they can provide precisely the correct healing in that moment as long as they have control over the other. These are healers who are dissatisfied. It's something to understand about them. They're usually dissatisfied with the people they have to work with because they see that they're not doing what they can to help themselves.

The 5/2

⊙ 25	⊙ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

The 5/2s are the people who know how to heal themselves. That's their special gift. They know how to heal themselves, and in many cases that creates problems for them because other people know that and they find out somehow and they want it, too. But the way in which the 5/2 does something for itself is not necessarily something you can do or explain to others; again, this whole problem of being a natural and a natural under pressure.

But they are extraordinary. You get a 5/2 and she goes to the doctor and the doctor says she has cancer. The doctor says, "If you don't take chemotherapy you have a couple of months to survive. Other than that, you're a dead duck. When can I



check you into the hospital?” And the 5/2, like it would say to God, “*When I’m ready; I’m not ready.*” They can go home and they have within them the ability; it doesn’t mean they will, so people are not given false expectations from this kind of a statement, but you really have to recognize the incredible power of the 5/2. It can, on this cross, heal itself.

How it heals itself, whether it heals itself by standing in the kitchen and experimenting with concoctions, no matter what it is, it finds a way to heal itself. That is only brought about by the crisis that it’s in a phase in its life where if it doesn’t heal itself it has a big problem. And that’s true for many things. It’s a trait I’ve seen in my life in dogs. I can remember a dog of mine that had been shot by a farmer here on the island. You would think that the dog would come home; but it doesn’t. They go somewhere, they dig a hole and they lie down and try to heal themselves, however that works within their consciousness. It’s just one of those things.

It’s very important to see that 5/2s have this gift. They can go home, curl up and heal themselves. It’s possible for them. Now, obviously when you’re dealing with somebody who is operating correctly, who is deconditioned, who lives as themselves and carries this, they have a very, very special gift—the gift of re-vitalization.

The 58th gate is the gate of *vitality*—juiciness. It’s such a juicy gate. It’s really not appreciated because it’s connected to the 18. It’s such a juicy gate, it’s so juicy. It’s the juice of life. No more beautiful line than the 1st line of the 58—*The Love of Life*. It’s the most beautiful line in the Rave I’Ching—gorgeous, juicy, beautiful, wonderful. Without the juice, there’s no healing.

The magic for the 5/2 is that they can get access to this font of vitality within themselves. And obviously, if they’re correct and so forth, this would be an extraordinary gift if it could be translated to the benefit of others. Of course, 5/2s are always re-sented because they don’t do things for humanity. They just don’t; once in a blue moon.

The 6/2

⊖ 25	⊖ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

I have two 6/2 Cross of Healing people in my life. They really represent what we call the holistic approach to healing. A 6/2 Cross of Healing is somebody who almost naturally will have a holistic approach to well-being. What I mean by that is the recognition that everything is the whole that’s greater than the sum of its binary. Everything is about that. You look at a human being’s Personality in Design, but the bodygraph, the whole integration, that’s the whole that’s greater than the sum of binary. It’s always there.

When you’re looking at a 6/2, we know because of the 6 process that they’re going to go through the trial and error process of healing. Most 6/2s on the Cross of Healing may not survive a very unhealthy youth. Remember that 6s are very vulnerable in the profile to diseases and accidents when they’re young. They are fragile be-



cause they are mutative forces. The 6/2 is going to go through this false healing, mistaken healing, healing that doesn't really work.

This is an attribute, by the way. If you have the 25th gate, one of the first things you learn is a fear of doctors. You learn it very quickly. You know right away that healing can be destructive. 70,000 people die every year in hospitals because of mistakes in surgery. That's just in America. If you send 70,000 soldiers to their death, you'd have a revolution on your hands. If you killed off 70,000 soccer moms, you'd have a revolution on your hands. But when healers kill 70,000 people a year, it's just: Oops. Every year 160 people—I love statistics—are sewn up with medical instruments inside their body that's been forgotten. Oh, bless them. Check the profile of your doctor, please. If you have doctor who has less than two year's experience and they're a 1/3, give them your dog instead.

So one of the things you get with a 6/2 is, obviously with a 3rd line process, they are going to be the subject of healing when they're young. Remember, something about the 6th line of the 25 is that it is the line of *hypochondria* [Note: *Hypochondria is the 5th line detriment keynote. The 6th line keynote is Ignorance.*] It's not just about healing. It's the need to be healed by others; it's hypochondria; it's the belief that there's always something wrong with you. Every twitch you get you have to go to the internet to find out what disease it looks like.

One of the things about people on the Cross of Healing is that they begin their lives desperately needing healing. That's how they get on the Cross of Healing. One of the oldest psychological statistics about doctors is that their deepest fear is death. So, you train all your life to try to fight death. One of the things about healing is that if you come in on the Cross of Healing it means you're going to have to be healed before you're healed. And you're going to learn from that experience. You're going to learn that you make mistakes.

I had a doctor, I'm a gate 25, who gave me a shot of penicillin when I was 12 years old and it put me into a coma. He was a spare doctor because my doctor was on vacation and didn't check my chart to see that I was allergic to penicillin. So he just shot me up with penicillin; he nearly killed me. He didn't even get sued. The worst he got was a tongue lashing from my father, you know, "You nearly killed my son." Yeah, you idiot. It's just one of the those things, that if you're going to be a 6/2 on this cross, you're going to realize right away that you can very easily be a victim of healers rather than a client, a successful patient, of somebody who really heals you.

So, for example a 6/2 who has a disease when they're young that they manage to survive, in the roof stage they can become enormously valuable exponent of how to deal that, or live with it, or all of that stuff. Remember that the 6th line being is only a valuable person when they've had valuable experience. That's why we need to exalt a 3rd line phase, the 3rd line experience, generally speaking, to understand that the material upon we build our wisdom is the experience itself. If you negate the experience, if you're embarrassed by the experience, if you consider the experience to be a failure, then you lose the value of what the experience could show you, what it could bring, what you could with it, how you could help others with it, and so forth.



6/2s are great healers because they know what not to do for you. That's great. They know what not to put you through. They're the kind ones who say, "*Usually we start off with this, but in your case...*" they know what not to do. This tendency within them—because they see both sides, they see the trial and error, and so forth—they get a much more holistic view of what healing could be. These are the kind of doctors who might start off training to be a formal doctor only to end up to be fascinated with acupuncture, or with Reiki, or with God knows what else. So eventually you have these kinds of doctors that we're beginning to meet now.

For me with my children, because I have a splenic child and a non-splenic child, I want a holistic doctor. I want a doctor who understands both modern medicine and the tool of modern medicine, and at the same time a doctor who understands holistic approaches, non-evasive approaches. In other words, I want a doctor who's a real healer. And for me a real healer is the binary.

When I meet somebody who is only a homeopath—and I have great respect for homeopathy, not for myself as a splenic Manifestor, that doesn't work—but I have seen how effective it is, for example, on my child who has an undefined spleen. I have learned to see how immediate and effective homeopathy can be. But I do not trust a pure homeopath because I also know circumstances in which people that I have known and cared about in my life ended up waiting much too long to look after deeply, serious problems that were not seen in their life by the homeopaths. On the same hand, I do not trust somebody who only is interested in dispensing pills from a medicine cabinet. Or somebody who absolutely insists that the only way to do anything is to cut you open.

It may be true, but I don't want anyone who has just that perspective. This is the most beautiful thing here. 5/1s are a trip on this cross. But 6/2s are interesting. 6/2s open up the potential in what we live with now because this is our evolutionary development; in other words, we simply don't go for the 5 who says, "I'll heal you. I give you the promise of healing." What we go to is the real truth, the role model of healing. And that role model of healing is that there are many ways to heal. There are many ways to heal the body. There are many ways to heal the spirit. And there are many combinations for healing the body and the spirit. So this is a very important step.

Again, everything about any explanation I give that glorifies the value of an aspect of a cross, you have to see that this is only going to be the result of correctness. Otherwise, you're going to end up, like with all 6s, with dilemmas that arise when they're young that they never, ever get out of. One of the things about healing and good luck and bad luck is that most discoveries in healing are good luck/bad luck. For all of those men who seem to be addicted to Viagra, they better thank the bad luck that happened in the laboratory when they were trying to find something that they didn't find and the good luck that they found something else. Whatever story you want to go to about healing, one of those things is good luck/bad luck.



The other thing is that what afflicts you is what you chase after. So you come into the world and you have some kind of syndrome or something that you manage to keep under control, you can end up being a healer of that simply because it drives you in your process to focus on that as something that has to be dealt with. In that, you can become very valuable for others. Your child gets a disease; you become the greatest authority on that disease. And you become an authority that does not get restricted by your barriers of this or that. You'll look at anything. If baked dog shit will wake up your kid, you'll try it. When your child is sick, you will search for and accept any possible solution because it's so desperate.

Again, that's one of the things to see about the 6/2, depending on the circumstances of the first part of the life, where luck will take them, or bad luck will take them, however you want to look at that, that is where there is going to be a potential focus on their healing.

The 6/3

⊖ 25	⊖ 58
⊕ 46	⊕ 52
LAC Healing 1	

The 6/3 says, *"Look, all this stuff about good luck and bad luck and being healthy and not being healthy; this is all a real trip. All we have to do—this is my opinion—is just organize everybody. If we organize everybody, it's going to be so much easier. We can organize them to be healthy. We'll invent hospitals. We'll organize them to be religious. We'll just organize it. And as long as everything is organized, we write all the rules and regulations and we put everybody in the organizational chart, hey, everything is so much easier."*

So there's the 6/3 hanging on the edge of living and dying almost every moment of their life on this cross. They look over to the other side and they say, *"Hey, what we really need here is organization. We need to organize health care. We need to organize good luck."* Where do you think lotteries come from? You organize the potential of good luck. And most people will run back to the lottery the day they've lost because somebody else won. "Did you see that? He won 125 million bucks. I want shot at that." It's not, "Oh, that bastard." It's like, "It could be me."

If we organize the sense that luck is available for everybody, everybody can feel like they can get lucky. Oh, organizing is such a trick. 17s—I'm a 62—I look at 17s and think—oh, my God, are they really going to organize that? Is that really necessary? They're going to organize it all? Basically what you get is a kind of 1984 where you come in and they give you your luck ticket. It's so organized. You're going to have six experiences of good luck; you're going to have four experiences of bad luck. We've organized the whole thing for you. It's all laid out.



How do you think healing works? If you don't organize healing, then the collective never benefits. It never does. They just gave out the Nobel Prize in medicine to the guys who invented MRIs, magnetic resonance imaging, the people who can look inside of your body without basically disturbing it. Now everybody uses it. It's deeply organized the way all of us are penetrated by these machines. It's just the way it works. Healing without organization doesn't lead to a healthier society. It just doesn't. Everything, ultimately, needs to be organized into one of my favorite things, hierarchy.

When you get to the 17, what you get to notice is that you don't have good luck/bad luck. You just have your place on the ladder. You can interpret that place on the ladder as bad luck because you have all these people above you, or good luck because you have all these people below you. And the 17 has figured it all out. The moment you can accept your place is the moment you can be healthy. Ah, the program is such a delight.

~

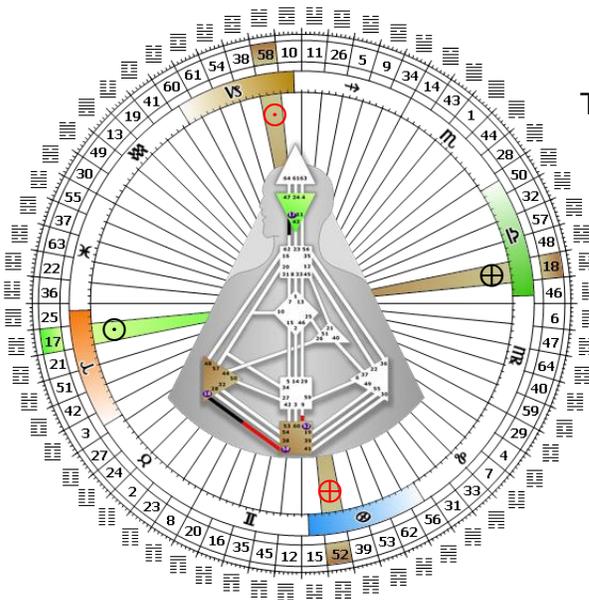


THE 17th GATE

Following

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

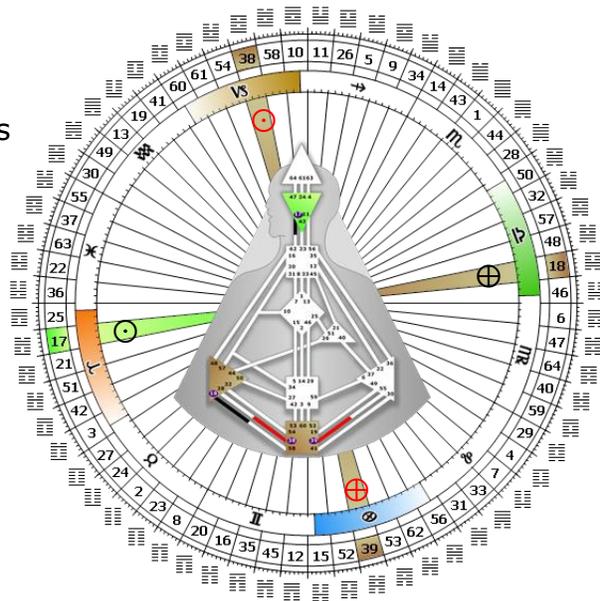


The Right Angle Cross of Service 1

- ⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
- ⊕ 18 ⊕ 52

The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1

- ⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
- ⊕ 18 ⊕ 39





Introduction

We come to the 17th gate. Remember that the movement of the 6/3 and the 25, the realization that the only way to protect us from good luck or try to give us the potential for good luck is if we're organized. So there is all of this collective pressure to organize us. We would not have developed into communities unless we were able to organize our security, organize our defenses, and organize our resources, on and on and on. The 17th gate, for me anyway—when I say the 17th gate, I'm really talking about the 17.5 because it expresses the nature of what it is to be informed. It says *there is no end to hierarchies*. This the line of *no man, no woman, is an island*. There is no end to hierarchies.



One of the things about good luck/bad luck is that it's always a subjective point of view. What appears to be good luck for somebody else may not be. What appears to be bad luck may not be. These are perspectives. One of the things to recognize is that the moment you know your place, this whole business about good luck and bad luck begins to change. The moment your place is secure, then that stops being one of the major questions.

Everything about the 17th gate is about establishing, through organization, structure of bringing humanity together, but bringing humanity together in hierarchical form. That means from the beginning we have had the ins and the outs. We have had the head men and the low ones. From the beginning, there has always been the structure whether it is the caste structure, the class structure, the capital structure, whatever the structure happens to be; if you're rich and you're at the high end, and poor at the low end, that's just another example of the 17th gate.

So, one of the things to understand about the 17th gate is that it, by its very existence, insures that we have hierarchical structure, insures that there is always a caste system, and you can never escape it. When you get to the pure beauty of a whole planet living as themselves, operating out of the Strategy of their Type, all you get is another caste system with Projectors at the top and Manifestors at the bottom. You just would get another caste system because it is the way it is.

If we take away the negative of what we think of about hierarchy, the ladder, the cubbyhole, all of those things, we begin to understand that genetically that's precisely what we are anyway. It is all hierarchical. It's the same thing with your chart. Those activations that form what is the essence of your differentiation lock you in a hierarchical potential. They just do; they put you in your place.

Everybody's design puts them in their unique place. That's the whole point. If everybody accepts their unique place—get rid of the accouterment of thinking about it in terms of class and sex and money and all of those things—your true place is wherever you are in your life as yourself. The moment you're that, there's no comparison. The moment there is no comparison, there is no resistance to the hierarchy. It



simply doesn't make sense. Of course, with that goes envy and jealousy, and so on; so, all the nice things we can think about.

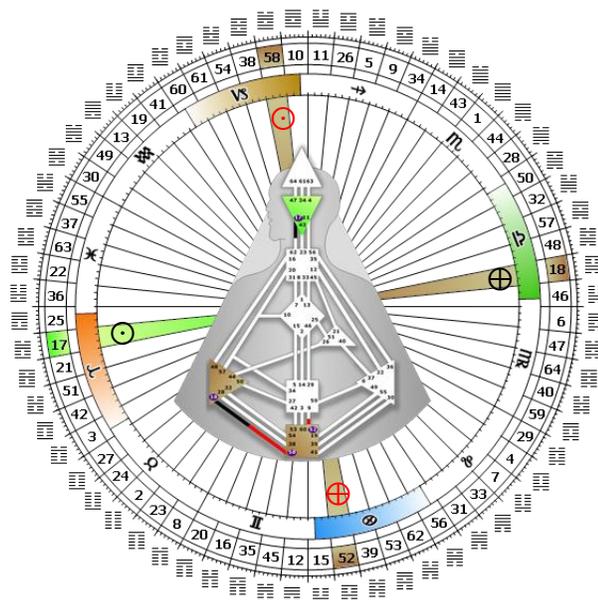
However, the not-self in the 17th gate is a totally different thing. It tends to be the recognition of hierarchy for the advantage of trying to raise yourself up in the hierarchy. The not-self uses the 17 as a tool in order to try to find its place somewhere else on the ladder. The only way you can know where to go on the ladder is if you know what the ladder is about. If you know the structure, you can find your way and try to get your way through that structure.

The Right Angle Cross of Service 1

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52

Now, here in this context we are looking at the Right Angle Cross of Service. Obviously, when you look at this you see something right away. You see that it's a definition. And you see the definition that we're dealing with, because we're carrying over the 58 and the 52 from the Left Angle of the 25, from the Left Angle Cross of Healing, and healing turns into service. Now, because of the definition, this Cross of Service, these people are born to complain. They are born to correct. They are born for that. This is what they are here for.

The thing is, the cross name—it's a good thing I'm not in charge of what I say or think. It really is because I wouldn't have given it this name. I would have not called this the Cross of Service. It's like a really nice shield in front of what this really is because it doesn't feel like service. This is not like these are beautiful creatures on bended knee offering you food and a massage. This is not the kind of service they had in mind.



The service is to let you know that the collective is dissatisfied with you. That's the service. It's not personal, which makes it even more infuriating. It's the collective. If anyone saw you today—speaking from their perspective—if you look awful, you have two left shoes on or whatever, the comment isn't, "I think you look ridiculous." Oh, no, the whole **world** thinks you look ridiculous. Everybody is going to think you look like an idiot. It's like the whole pressure of humanity is on you because you have the wrong sock on. And it's not personal, which makes it very, very, very difficult to deal with.



This is the thing about the 17 that is really so disturbing if you don't have it. It's like opinion is never my opinion, it's the assumption, it's the opinion of the entire planet. So when they say, "*I think you're an idiot,*" they're not saying that. "*Everybody thinks you're an idiot,*" is what they're saying. They bring in allies that you cannot defeat. Who are these other people? Who are they that they know me that intimately that they're a part of your opinion? It's really insane.

I'm a pure individual. When I hear collective opinion, it's not that the opinion itself is something I have a problem with, it's the way it comes. It's never, "This is my opinion," because if it's "my opinion" then I can fight with it. I can fight with you. But when the whole world thinks I'm idiot, I don't have a chance. If I defeat you, it's only one of the six billion who think I have the wrong sock on. And I don't have enough of a life to go out there and deal with all of them. You can never beat these people because they never stand alone.

This is the joke of the 17.5. *No man, no woman is an island*; what I think everybody thinks. It's amazing. Why do you think the collective is so powerful? When I was a kid, if you had a problem with another kid and you were going to have a fight with them or whatever, that was ok. But if the kid showed up with 17 other guys, you run. You don't stay for that. You just get the hell out of there.

Every time you meet the forces of the 17-18, this is their advantage. They never stand alone. I have heard them espouse things that are so absurd. Yet, in the moment they're saying them, you can feel that six billion people agree with them, and you're the only one on the whole planet who doesn't get it. You can't do anything with that. You can't knock it down; you can't do anything because they will walk away and say, "*Idiot, everybody else knows you're a fool.*" You can't win, ever.

So, what to do. We have the Right Angle Cross of Service, and without the Right Angle Cross of Service we would never have the illusion that all of us agree about certain things. It's just an illusion. Through that illusion, we all get along better because we all think that we all believe the same stuff. It is amazing the game that is played on us through the 17th gate.

The 17th and 11th gates control the maia. They control the maia because they're the eyes. It's how we see. And everything about the maia is constructed on the world we see because we make it up. We make up what we see. The only reason we all see the same thing is because somebody with a 17th gate said, "*It's a tree, you idiot, everybody knows it's a tree.*" And you go, "Ok, it's a tree. If everybody else knows it's a tree, I'll go along with it." And then everybody knows it's a tree. Even if there are all kinds of people who truly don't know it's a tree, they agree anyway because everybody else seems to think it's a tree.

Human beings—what it takes to organize the not-self—the realm of idiots. It's so easy to fool them. Nothing fools you better than collective, logical lies. We had this research done. The moment somebody says that, half the world is already ready to agree with the results, immediately. They don't want to be left out.



Think about how many people have an undefined Ajna Center. It's mind-boggling. And think about how many people have an undefined Head Center; it's mind-boggling. These people don't have their own concepts. These people don't know what to think about if you leave them alone. The moment you have a 17, all of them are saying, "*Hey, everybody says...; everybody thinks...*," and it's done.

It's why I got tired of Human Design. I enjoy the Global Incarnation Index because at the personal level, once you really understand how the program works, most human beings are really silly. It's really hard to have space for that. We're deeply manipulated. The not-self is deeply manipulated. It's not that this is bad. You know my sense of humor; I like to have fun with these things. It's not that it's bad. It's essential.

One of the advantages, at least of collective services, is that it's logical. So ultimately if it's a lie, it will be disproved. It may drag a lot of people along for the ride for a while, but in the end it can be disproved and because it's logical when it is correct, it is of value to humanity for all of us to try to find a way to agree on this and that. We do need to be organized, not simply in the way we march together down the street, but we do need to be organized from the mental plane. There's no question about it. It would be chaotic otherwise. So the value is there, there's no question about that. It's just the way in which humanity is manipulated, and to recognize the power of an opinion, that somebody comes in on a Cross of Service and their opinion has enormous impact because it's very difficult to defeat.

I'm a 62, I know so many 17s, and you can never win. You can never win with them. You can never win the argument with them, never, even when you defeat them, you cannot win. Because when they're defeated, they assume that there is an army standing behind them that will back them up. They just do; they just see themselves as just one blade of grass going down when there's an enormous field there. You can't beat them. This is the incredible power of the 17th gate and the way it molds our maia. When you get to the 62nd gate, you get to the gate that actually creates in our language our way of reinterpreting and discussing and experiencing the maia, the language of the maia. The 17/62—what that does in terms of controlling our lives is enormous. Most of it is simply to control the way in which the mental plane operates. That's all.

So, when you say to a 17, "Hey, look, I've had really bad luck," they can very easily say to you, "*Look, that wasn't bad luck; it wasn't at all. It was just about you not knowing what to do or where to be or how to do this.*" And the person says, "No, it was bad luck." The other one says, "*No it isn't. I know thousands of people and thousands of situations,*" and they go on and on. They have this whole statistical army behind them. And they're of service.



⊙ 17	⊙ 58
⊕ 18	⊕ 52
RAC Service 1	

The 1/3

The 1/3 is a foundation profile; it sets the tone of this Right Angle cross. One of the things about the nature of the 17, and particularly when you're dealing with the 1st line, is that part of the study is how to control people. Of course, the 17th gate leads to the 21, so I'm setting you up for the transition, but just to see that.

It's one thing to intellectually establish a system, an organization, but there's another thing to enforce; there's another thing to make sure that people comply with what seems to be the thing everybody believes. It's not enough simply to organize things. The moment you organize things and the moment you create a law, you have to hire a policeman. This is just the nature of the world. Otherwise, there's nothing to enforce the law. Not only do you have to hire a policeman, but you have to hire judges and lawyers, and it goes on and on and on and on.

It's one of the things to understand about service: Service is the root of bureaucracy and bureaucracy is the root of giving people work. The only thing that gets rid of good luck/bad luck is food on the table. That really helps. One of the main roles of the 17 is the recognition that organization of humanity is all about organizing humanity so that humanity can be productive.

The 1 is going to investigate—remember that the 17 is a mirror to the 11. The capacity is to teach. The 1st line is a great line of teaching. In the context of the 17, it is more personnel management. It's more about managing people, getting people to understand where they belong.

So the 1/3 on this cross is going to begin that process by trying to figure out where they belong, where others belong. This is part of it. And having opinions about where they belong or where they don't belong. Obviously, when you're a 1 and you come into the world and you're given your position in the hierarchy by your parents, you immediately, as a 3 unconscious, are ready to challenge it. Is this really my place? Know thy place.

So, one of the things about the 1/3 on this cross is that it will challenge organization, which means that the 3s coming out of the 17th gate crosses are disadvantaged in this configuration. Anarchy does not go well with organizing. They're not a good fit. One of the problems with the 3rd line in this context is that the moment they see that the organization or the hierarchical structure, in their opinion, isn't correct, they really want to tear it down. This is where real political anarchy had its roots. Political anarchy is not tribal. It's disgruntled collective. And it comes from the 17.

So the 1/3 is going to be anti-organizational. They're going to be very good at showing that all of that is nonsense. If you wanted to look at the political possibilities, a 1/3 is going to be moving deep to the left. The 1/4 is going to be straight out there on the right. Again, you have this wonderful dichotomy between the 1/3 and

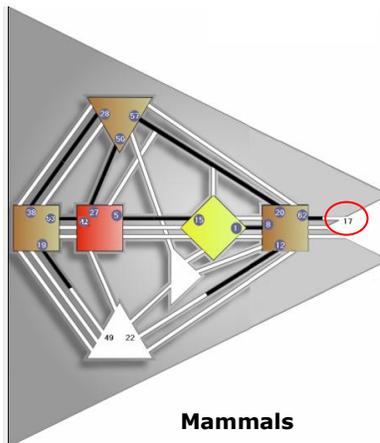


the 1/4. The 1/3 says, "Organization? This is awful. I don't want to be stuck here in this position. In my opinion, and I know a lot of people think exactly the way I do, my opinion is this all wrong. I'm going to do something about it. I'm going to break this organization." So, they're troublemakers.

This is one of the few cases where you really get to see something so interesting about the 1/3 even though this is not a good place for it. It is still the foundation profile. It's telling you something about organization. Organization always brings problems. Collective organizing always brings problems because the majority is different than the minority. If you organize collectively, all you want is critical mass. If you have more than 50% you treat the other 49% like dogs. You just do. It is the nature of it.

Somebody who is individual or tribal and is subject to collective structuring, there is an immediate visceral negative reaction, "I don't want to go along with the majority; they're idiots." What happens immediately is that those who aren't part of the majority become anarchistic. Every democratic election that you ever see, there are always those in the loser camp who want to shoot the winner. Fortunately, most of the time they don't; but, the reality is that you can really get left out by the collective, left in the cold by the collective, and feel like nobody cares about you because of the collective.

Remember, the collective doesn't have that kind of bond. It's not tribal where you touch and smell each other. It's not individual and deeply personal. It's not. It's collective. The great thing about the collective is that it's ultimately the planetary glue. But to get there is quite a job. You can see that built into the 17 is a very



Mammals

obvious understanding. If you look at the chart of mammals, you see that they have the potential of the 62, but not the 17. We're the dogs. This is a gate where you train dumb beasts. It's what the 17 does. It trains dumb beasts. You put the can of dog food in the electric can opener and the dog comes in salivating. This is the 17 organizing, the feeding time for the dog. For the 17, everything is about dumb beasts. "They're dumb, they need to be organized, they don't know how to do it themselves, they're fools and if we let them go they're going to kill us." It's quite a gate.

So, with the 1/3 and the 1/4, you have this polarity where the 1/3 is going to very quickly in its life be anti-disestablishment, anti-this, anti-that. They're going to have a lot of social difficulties. By the way, they may end up being of enormous service—Cross of Service—for those who are anti-establishment. They could organize anti-globalization riots. They're going to be on the other side.

Organizing is not just about the good forces. Organizing is yin and yang; organizing is good and bad. A 1/3 is more likely to organize a terrorist cell than they are to organize looking after Aunt Patty. But I also don't want to give all the 1/3s on this



cross the fear of God that everybody on the planet thinks they're going to turn out to be a terrorist. But nonetheless, you really have to see that their role in this life is to be anti-establishment.

The 1/4

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
 ⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
 RAC Service 1

The role of the 1/4 is to trumpet the establishment. I watched a wonderful English movie last night called *The Hunting Party*. There is a scene in 1913 in England, and it's a class thing, the upper class of servants, whatever, there's a scene where the lord of the manor is talking to one of the workers who he likes and he has a son who is talented. He says to this man, "You know, my offer still stands. I will pay for your son to go to a public school," which is an English private school. And the father says, "No sense going above his class. No sense building pretensions beyond his class. No sense learning more than is suitable to his class."

This is what this is all about. It really is about understanding that the 1/4 will come into the world and live by the organization given to it. And not only live by, but continue to influence those around it with whatever that structural theme is. One of the things that is so important to understand about the collective organizing of humanity in order to deal with the trauma of good luck/bad luck is that basically organizing humanity into strata is actually designed to eliminate dreams. Get rid of the dream, get rid of the hope. If you get rid of the dream and the hope, then you'll get rid of the envy and the jealousy; you'll get rid of the need for those to tear down what they do not like, and on.

If you can satisfy humanity, which is a theme of this cross, then they are going to be controllable. You can satisfy them by fitting them in the right place even though they don't agree. It doesn't matter if they don't agree; after all, you're the collective. The whole collective, the majority agrees and therefore, that means everybody agrees and it means you have to go along with it, otherwise you're out.

The 2/4

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
 ⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
 RAC Service 1

The 2/4 starts its life saying: "Leave me alone, I don't want to be called into this organizing game." They will be very, very organized on the inside. But there is nothing in them that wants to be, because after all, this cross is a threat to a 2nd line. The collective says that we recognize you have this talent, now you put that talent out there. It's an enormous pressure for a 2nd line.

So you get a very strong, hermit Personality on this cross. But obviously, if you come into the world as a 2/4, your life is going to turn at some point. That call to that opportunity is going to be there. One of the things about 2/4s is that they can be very, very powerful *merchants* of organizing; they can be very, very powerful



forces of organizing. Even in my nickname for the profile, which is the missionary, you can really see that here the zealot is born. When they turn, they really turn. When they're the ones who see that you must be organized or everything will fail, there they go.

This is a place where you have a lot of enclosed societies where people try to establish organization. We don't see it as much anymore. It was really an empire-building phenomena when more advanced, technological societies began to explore new lands. This is the kind of being who would rise up to take the job of organizing the Indians into a Christian prayer group. It's important for them to do that because the collective says that their gods are not the right gods. And if you want to fit into the way in which the world works, you're going to have to go along with the way in which they organize life, and the rituals of life, and so forth.

The 17 is very, very, very powerful. So when you're dealing with a 2/4 and you're dealing with that change around, they can be a very powerful force, particularly in small units. If I was going to want somebody to establish a cell, both on the good side or the bad side, to be able to demonstrate the power of an organizational concept, it's a 2/4 who would be the strongest force. The ability they have through the 4th line to be able to be of influence within a closed environment, to be on this cross with the power of the collective behind them, they're 18/58s. There is nothing—the only equivalent is the 41/30, which is its parallel—like the capacity of this to dig into someone. It's what it's about.

It's why it's very difficult at the personal level for anyone to carry the 18/58. I have seen the 18/58 in so many configurations. I've seen it in people who are totally unaware, totally unawake. I have seen it through various stages of moving along. It is very difficult to be an 18/58 because sometimes it would be nice to be wrong. And they're not really ever wrong. This is the whole thing about having the collective stand behind you. There's an enormous pressure on them. It is not their fault that they see, that they're dissatisfied, that they make comments, and that they try to organize you. It's not their fault; it's the mechanism.

After all, their witness has to live with that. As we all know, if you do not understand that the 18/58 is collective, it is often exceeding difficult to deal with it because it's taken personally. It was always my joke about collective people telling me that I shouldn't smoke. It was never about me; it was never personal; it was never about why do you, or do you enjoy it? It never had anything to do with me. It simply had to do with a collective position. And that collective position is that you shouldn't smoke.

It doesn't matter whether I can have a reasonably intelligent discussion with this person and try to bring them around to see that that may be so for many, but it is not so for me. There's no chance. If I don't know that they're coming from that collective energy, my assumption is when they're saying that to me, they are being very personal. They're not saying, "*Ra, you should stop smoking,*" even though that may be how it comes out. What they're saying is that nobody should smoke. It's this huge, collective patina. Nobody should; and of course, that's what's so infuriating about them—if you're not them—and yet it is their power.



⊙ 17	⊙ 58
⊕ 18	⊕ 52
RAC Service 1	

The 2/5

For me, the nicest Cross of Service is a 2/5 because you never have to deal with them; it's terrific. They never try to organize you. They don't care. They know damn well because of their 5 that you don't really want to be organized. They can get into so much trouble. Where the 3 is a real problem in the Cross of Service, the 5 is really disturbing. If my only understanding of heresy came from the 2/5 or the 3/5 on this cross, I would be embarrassed to be a heretic. One of the things about the 5 on this cross is that for them, the great heresy is to *not* be organized, and *not* know your place. They can vicious in the way they apply that knowledge. They're so powerful and so seductive. They can be very, very frightening forces.

I don't mean to paint all that black, but one of the things to recognize about the 5th line is that because it's advantaged, it's advantaged because it has the projection that it can take advantage of whatever. If you project on me that I can initiate you, it gives me an advantage in initiating you. It's just the reality. Of course, 5s pay a price if they can't. If you have the projection, "I will ..." and I don't, then I'm in big trouble. But still, recognize the power of the 5.

When you're dealing with the 2/5, this is the classic Buddha where you meet them on the road and you kill them because they don't do anything for anybody. When you're meeting this 2/5, if they do motivate themselves, remember they have to give themselves the call. When they go out into the world, wow, are they a devastating force because unlike the 4 where they can organize the closed unit, the 5 can bring organization to the transpersonal realm of strangers. In other words, it can reach out to the collective itself.

Remember that the 4 has its greatest advantage when it's operating within tribal circuitry. The 5 has its greatest advantage when it's operating collectively because it has its deepest impact on that whole world of the outside, the collective soup that has everything in it, all the little tribes mixed in. So the 2/5 has the power. Of course, when you're dealing with the potential of the heresy, the heresy is that the 2/5 can say, "*Look, retarded children, they're costing us a fortune, let's kill them and let's sterilize their parents.*" Heresies work all kinds of ways. Genetically speaking—other than the killing of them—the sterilizing, genetically speaking, collectively speaking, looking at it logically, there's nothing wrong with that. It's not like they're concerned about the people. The collective isn't personal.

If you call out a 2/5, beware on this cross because you really don't know what you're going to get because their capacity to organize is heretical. They will take stances that nobody else will take. They will try to organize things that nobody else would dare organize. And rather than being open to being burnt at the stake themselves, they will burn others. They will turn the sword on them; they're the heretics; burn the witches. Do you want to know who organized the burning of witches? You'll find yourselves a 2/5 on this cross. Burn the witches, turn it around, they're ruining our



organization. They're ruining the possibility of peace and security in the collective realm. If somebody happens to be born on this cross and they have that profile, I don't mean to suggest that you necessarily will turn out to be Torquemada, but you know it's something to keep in mind.

The 3/5

⊙ 17	⊙ 58
⊕ 18	⊕ 52
RAC Service 1	

Again, we're dealing with the 5 in this context, so you can see there is a tremendous potential. The difficulty is that there is the 3 and they tend to balance each other off. The potential strength of the 5 and the weakness of the 3 in this cross, when you put the two of them together, you don't have a happy 3/5 because what you do get out of this is a personal anarchy that turns into an attempt to seduce others into anarchy.

One of the things that's so clear to me about the 3/5s I've known on this island is that they're all classic representatives of this kind of archetype in which they rebel deeply against being organized. They are deeply anarchistic against the structure of the society and the rules they come from.

Yet, at the same time, because they are a 5 and they are on this cross, when they do run away—and 3/5s on this cross will run away from their first prison—there is a need to organize their very vision of what they think it should be. It's there. One of the beautiful things about the 18/58 is that it never stops trying to improve in the sense of never stopping its process of challenging the pattern to make sure it can be correct. It's fueled by the 58. This is a beautiful energy. This is the pressure to correct and we need it.

Even when you're dealing with the anarchy of the 3/5 in this position, you still have to see that this anarchist will still be somebody who needs to be part of and needs to create organization. It's very funny because what happens is that you begin to discover—and 3/5s are the ones who teach us this—that whenever it comes to bringing human beings together, there are certain, universal structures that are just there. You can't do without them because to do without them is to bring chaos, just chaos.

It's one of those things that the 3/5 gets to find out. It runs away from the organization that it grows up in, thinking that whole collective—*"Me and all of my generation think you're crazy, that the way you do things, the way you live your life, the way you think things are important, my generation is going to be different than your generation"*—typical 3/5 on this cross—*"My generation is going to make a difference; my generation is going to have a new structure."*

What you discover is it's the same damn structure. The moment you live together with other people, you need rules. The moment you live together with other people and you have children, you need environments and you need schools and it goes on and on and on. No matter how much you rebelled against what you thought were structures that were unfair—because you do see, you're a 3, after all—you see what



doesn't work in them. The collective doesn't care about things not working, otherwise there would be nothing to correct.

The collective assumption is that life is a work in progress, which is correct. The collective is born to be dissatisfied with the process that's in progress because it's always in progress. So your value as a dissatisfied vehicle is great because we always have something to be dissatisfied about. So, even the rebels, when they go away, if they're on this cross, there's no escaping your cross. You still end up having to deal with organizing. The advantage with the 3/5 is perhaps what they get to and what is important for all of us, is they get to simply the practical basis of organization.

You can see that in the sense in the way, like the 10 commandments with "Thou shalt not kill," one of the first things that is organized is that you leave your neighbor alone. If you can leave your neighbor alone, you can live with neighbors. Then you go from there. And then you discover that all of that is not so easy. So, no matter where you go on this Right Angle, you're going to end up in the organizing business and you're not going to escape it.

The 3/6

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

The 3/6 is hilarious on this cross because unfortunately, 3s don't work here. If you look at this Right Angle very carefully, you have a 1/3, a 3/5, a 3/6, and a 4/6. The 3/6 and the 4/6 are going to have three phases, as well as the fact that the 3/6 already has a 3. In other words, you have four profiles that are anti-establishment in one way or another. Think about that; it's interesting.

So when you get to the 3/6, you have to see that this is somebody who is always going to struggle with the order. Their capacity is to be deeply, deeply, deeply critical. Obviously, here all we get to see is the definition that's a result of the cross. We don't know what their characteristics are. We know they're not a Reflector, but aside from that, we don't know what their Type is. We don't know how they're going to operate as a whole, but please see that all the 3/6 on this cross ever really gets to see is what doesn't work in trying to organizing human beings.

Obviously, if they can be subject to a revision of what it means to be a 3 and understand its value, and so forth, this is an enormously valuable trait. It stops being a negative. After all, the 6 and the 3/6 says that at some point or another in the life program, this person has the capacity and potential for wisdom, to be a trusted force, and to be a leader, even if it's a leader of chaos, but it has that potential.

The real gift of the 3/6, if it wakes up on this cross, is that it can say to us, "*Look, let us be much more efficient. We can be much more efficient by recognizing that there are certain things we can never, ever, ever organize in humanity and we shouldn't bother. Let's not try to organize humanity's sex life because you can't. So why bother?*" Whatever it turns out to be, it's one of those things to really look at.



The 3/6 is there to say, "Hey, wait a second, there is no point in organizing this. Look at all the resources we've wasted and look at what we get for it. It would be much more efficient for us to try to organize this better over here because this is something that, at least, is of service to humanity." In the end, that's the purpose on this cross, to be of service to the collective. The way in which you're of service to the collective is that you do not allow the collective to waste its energy. What for? It's just simply not productive. So a 3/6 can take you that place.

The 4/6

⊙ 17 ⊙ 58
⊕ 18 ⊕ 52
RAC Service 1

When I get to some profiles on some crosses, I can hear already what's beginning to come out of me. There's a part of me that sort of wants to censor it and clean it up and make it prettier, and fortunately, I really don't do that, but I also am very aware that when I say something somewhere, someday, somebody who has this cross and this profile is going to read that.

So, when I come to the 4/6, keep that in mind; the not-self can be a terrible thing. And if you wake up it's a different movie. The 4/6 is one of those things that all of us have seen because it's an archetype of organization, and depending on the quality of the relationships in youth—remember nothing is more significant in terms of the 4/6 than their 4/3 phase, their first Saturn cycle where the risk is their friendships.

So, for example, if their 3rd line draws them to a weighted anarchy side in their first 30 years, then they're going to display an enormous amount of anti-establishment behavior. They just will. They will be very powerful in that. They do have that power through the influence of the 4, so this is a very powerful being in terms of their associations with others. Because it's this cross, it's going to have a natural, organizing, critical capacity that can be very valuable to defeating the establishment. This is the kid who figures out how to blow up the teacher's seat and nobody gets caught. You work it out, and you work it out with your friends—anti-establishment.

I love standup comedy. I love it, it's wonderful. To me it's one of the most incredible things to do in the arts. It takes enormous courage. It's like bullfighting; it's quite a thing. There was this comedian I was watching—I watch *Comedy Central* from the States and they have all of these standup comics and you get to see the jokes of the day; I love the jokes of the day. But, there is a guy who stands up on his birthday or something and says, "I want everybody who knew me before I was 30 to forget I ever existed." And I thought, yeah, baby. I understand that because when you are a 4/6 on this cross, by the time you get out of that Saturn cycle and you go up onto the roof, you go from being long-haired hippy, radical, anti-establishment boom-boom to being a short-cropped corporate wonder.



In other words, you go the extreme from one side of the establishment to the other side of the establishment. Now, that's quite a movement. It really is. For the 4/6, this would be its natural movement. You go from anti-establishment to establishment. Basically, the anti-establishment phase teaches you how to play the establishment game. Once you go from the subjective where the anti-establishment seems to be the meat of your life and you go the objective where the establishment means the meat that you can eat, it's a totally different movie.

So, this is the classic movement here in the 4/6. This tells us something about the organizational process, that old thing about "sow your oats while you're young." We are allowed to be anti-establishment when we're young. It's good for us. It's good for us to rebel. I wouldn't want to have a child that never rebelled. It's boring. It's like, come on, it's not all perfect, what do you think. And it's one of the things to see that the 4/6 is there to teach us; this is real service. And the service, yeah, sow your oats while you're young. Just don't burn out. Don't die doing it. There's the other side of the coin coming.

Now, of course, what we do know is that not everyone who sows their wild oats when they're young settles down 25 years later; they don't. You end up getting caught on that side of the world. This is an archetypal description of the phenomena of what it is for somebody to be overwhelmed by their conditioning. To be the not-self and go through a 3rd line phase and not understand it. These are people who can end up assuming that the establishment is horrible all their lives and fight it all their lives from all kinds of perspectives instead of going over to the other side.

It's the archetype of the 3rd line process of the 6th line being. If you don't go through those first 30 years clean, you go through knowing it's ok, it doesn't all have to work now, I'm learning things, and it's alright. If you can go through that way you're going to get your wisdom on the other side, you're going to have the resources, the right material to work with. So, the 4/6 on this cross is there to teach us that. It is ok when you're young—not for everyone—4/3, remember, if you hook up with friends who are anti-establishment, that will be your trip. But if you do, it's ok, just don't get lost in that. Don't think that's your life; don't think that's everything because it isn't. It's going to pass.

Now, the real test is when you get to Kiron because you'll go from your anti-establishment to establishment and all of a sudden you get successful and fat and rich and all of that stuff, and you're laid back in your world with all of your goodies and Kiron comes. Then you have to deal with both. It's no longer it's "this" or it's "that." What's what so special about being a role model is you don't need to be loyal to "this or that." A role model is only loyal to its nature; nothing more, nothing less. So here in the 4/6, you really see something about the nature of organization, that the collective, in its wisdom, leaves room for rebellion when you're young. We do our best to control your rebellion, which we'll get to soon enough.



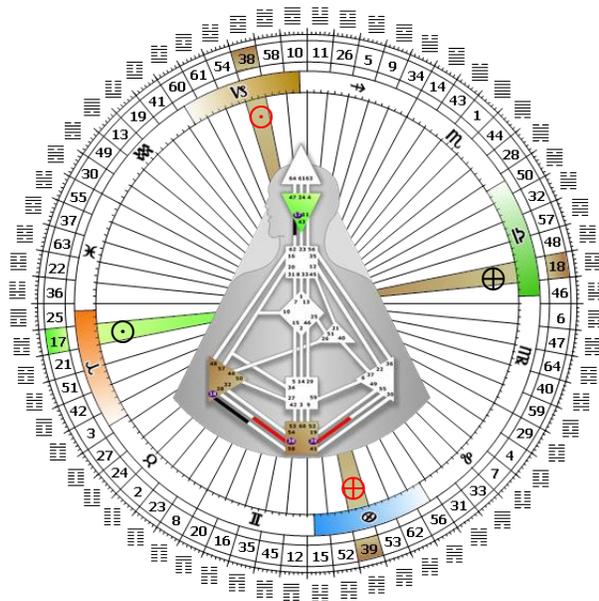
The Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39

The 4/1

We come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Opinions. I'm glad there are very few of these beings. My relationship with the 17th gate is one of the deep, deep, deep humor. And considering that it is a projected channel, it's full of bitterness. I've dealt with so many opinions and I'm a 62. I'm Mr. Facts and when I hear opinions it's like, hey. But when you're dealing with a 17/62, they bring their own facts to their own opinions, and it's amazing—you can't do anything. Nothing, nothing.

One of the things that has taught me surrender mentally is dealing with 17s. More than anything else, dealing with 17s has shown me don't push the river. It doesn't work. And you deal with a 4/1 opinion maker, you think for a moment that any argument with them at any level, any data, any facts is really going to make a difference? No. This is as fixed as you can be. Fortunately, they don't normally get to a place where they can really impact broadly with that kind of fixedness.



The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 1

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39

The 5/1

Where it gets interesting is when we get to my favorite these days—the Left Angle Cross of Upheaval. I like that. What I so appreciate about the program is that it's not moralistic. You can tell right away that God didn't make it up because if God made it up it would have been moralistic because it would have been made up by our moral design system. There is no morality here. This is just derived from specific gates and lines in certain colors. It has nothing to do with that being a principle that there's good and bad.

The first thing we see in the 17 when we're dealing with the Right Angle is that there is a need to organize humanity and there is a need to organize humanity collectively, which means to organize humanity by majority. The moment you have critical mass then you can transform or hope to transform the rest of humanity and at the same



time by having all of that union, in that sense, that the society can move more easily.

But the moment you get to the Left Angle, and remember the Left Angle is the propaganda of the research that the Left Angle says, "*Organizations? They don't work; they don't last.*" No organizational system ever devised for humanity has ever really been able to survive. At one point or another, it's going to be torn down and it's going to be torn down for the same reason that that organization was created in the first place.

Remember what organization was created for. It was to protect us from good luck/bad luck, only to find out that there are organizations that bring good luck and organizations that bring bad luck. When they bring bad luck, you get upheaval. When some idiot organizes you and says to you that you can no longer own your own property, sooner or later you're going to meet upheaval. You just will. Sooner or later there's enough in the critical mass that says, "*Hey, I want a piece of turf that's my own.*" You cannot rob people of the 19th gate. You can't. Sooner or later they're going to want their own turf. And no matter how strong the opinion, no matter how powerful the collective, sooner or later you're going to have upheaval.

Built into the 17 is a serious problem with the 5; aside from the difficulties of the 3, the serious problem of 5 just as we saw with the 2/5. So when you're looking at the 5/1 on the Cross of Upheaval—in Canada, where I grew up, if somebody was a troublemaker they called them a shit-disturber. Now, I know it is crude, but this is the profile of 'you want upheaval, they will give you upheaval.' You organize everybody into a factory, they start the union. You want upheaval, they will give you upheaval. Everything that gets organized, there is a heretic who comes along and creates trouble.

This whole business about Arnold Schwarzenegger in California, one person—I'd love to see his chart—a very rich Republican California State Senator, spent his own money, only him, one person, spent his whole money to start the petition that would get rid of the Governor that would lead to the election that would bring in Schwarzenegger. One man, nearly 2 million dollars out of his own pocket, one person; this is California. If California was a country, it would be the 10th richest country in the world. It's huge. All the lives of those people and all the politicians and all that stuff, and everything that's gone on in that whole movie, one shit-disturber, one guy with a thick wallet, whack. You want upheaval; I'll give you upheaval, and upheaval they got. [Note: Arnold Schwarzenegger is a 5/1 Manifesting Generator on the Left Angle Cross of the Alpha. He has the 18 and 17/62. Born July 30, 1947 at 04:10 in Graz, Austria.]

5/1s on the Cross of Upheaval bring trouble. If they're going to get punished, they will. The only thing that ever protects a 5/1 is their paranoia. The fact is that they know if they make trouble in certain situations, they will not avoid punishment. They know it; they can smell it. At the same time, it's hard not to live your purpose. If you are 5/1, sooner or later you're going open up your big mouth, I know. Sooner or later you're going to say the wrong thing at the wrong time. Or do the wrong thing at the wrong time and display your heresy and deal with the consequences.



The 5/2

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1

The 5/2, because they have to be self-motivated, rarely create the same kind of upheaval. What you tend to see in the 5/2 is upheaval in their own life. Everything they touch seems to go bouncy. There are all kinds of breakdown in the way in which the organizational flow of their life works. But rarely do you see them actually have the universalizing impact that's possible.

Remember, the only truly transpersonal cross is the 5/1. It's the only one that really fulfills the responsibility of trying to bring forward something that's derived out of the Right Angle. The 5/2 is aware of it, but the 5/2 because of its configuration, doesn't necessarily take on that mantle and go out there and do its universalizing job. It's much more difficult to call the unconscious than it is to call the conscious. It's much easier to call a 2/4 or a 2/5 than it is to call a 5/2 or a 6/2 because again, if you're calling their Personality, they hear it. If you're calling their unconscious, the doorbell doesn't work; they don't know. It's not like they hear you calling.

The 6/2

⊙ 17 ⊙ 38
⊕ 18 ⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1

This is a very nice 6/2. One of the advantages of the 6s is that because they do go through that 3rd line phase, if they manage to keep their lives relatively together, there is real wisdom that comes from experiencing both sides of the coin. It is one of their essential values. It shows us something about the nature of the coming mutation and this new life cycle we live in. Basically we're all designed to go through a positive/negative process before we can get to a quantum, flowering process. The 6s bring us that archetype. The 4/6 of this Right Angle showed us that you can go from anti-establishment to establishment. I did and still stayed a freak. But still, I went from one side to the other. It's very clear, you can see these things. They are archetypes in the world for us. It's made possible, it was allowed because it's built-in.

When you're looking at the 6/2, what you're really getting at is not somebody who resists. The 6/2 ultimately on this cross is not so much somebody who creates upheaval, but is somebody by their very nature *inspires* upheaval. They just simply inspire it. Now remember, upheaval is a very powerful word. It really means to turn things upside down. I think the etymology goes back to farming and tilling and turning the soil.

This is really about turning things upside down. And that tells you something about how wonderful this is for a 6/2 to be here. They are upside down people. They know that; they know that process. They also know that going from—and by the way, please understand, there are many people who will start establishment and go



anti-establishment. I don't want to leave them out. Wherever you have one side of the coin, you have the other side of the coin, those things are there. The thing about the 6/2 at the end of their process is that none of that really matters. There is no point in identifying with the anti-establishment or with the establishment because it's all the same thing. It's that we are part of an organizing force larger than the human variations we see. We know that.

I have surrendered now for a very long time to the obvious. Everything is deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply organized. We're not in charge of anything. It's incredibly organized. The ultimate philosophical statement is: It's not in my hands. This is one of those classic expressions of the 6/2 on upheaval. *"It's not in my hands to bring it or not. It's not in my hands to guide you to one side or the other. It's not in my hands; it's in the hands of the Gods, whether it's up or down, or in or out, or it works or not, it's not in my hands."* However you translate that, whether it's in the hands of God or the Gods or the forces or the program, whatever language we want to use, this is the ultimate position when it comes to organization: To accept that we are organized, that we all have our place, and that our place is perfect if we only simply could see it.

The 6/3

⊙ 17	⊙ 38
⊕ 18	⊕ 39
LAC Upheaval 1	

We know right away what the 6/3 is going to think. The 6/3 sees upheaval everywhere, is part of upheaval everywhere, and recognizes that upheaval is a negative force against organizing the benefits for humanity. And so where do they have their foot? They have their foot in good old 21. They have their foot in that door that doors says, *"All right, you will do what I say, or else."*

The moment we bring in the 21, we bring in the tribe. We bring in tribal authority, we bring in tribal power, we bring in the tough guys, we bring in the cops, we bring in the controlling agents, we bring in the tax agencies, we bring in the investigators, we bring in the whole circus, all of them—the spies, the snitches, you name it. Every single possible variation of how you can control people is all there in the 21. And it's not just controlling them in terms of keeping them organized, it's controlling them far beyond that—control what they eat, control what they wear, control where they live, control where they are educated, control what they do, control what they're paid—control, control, control.

~

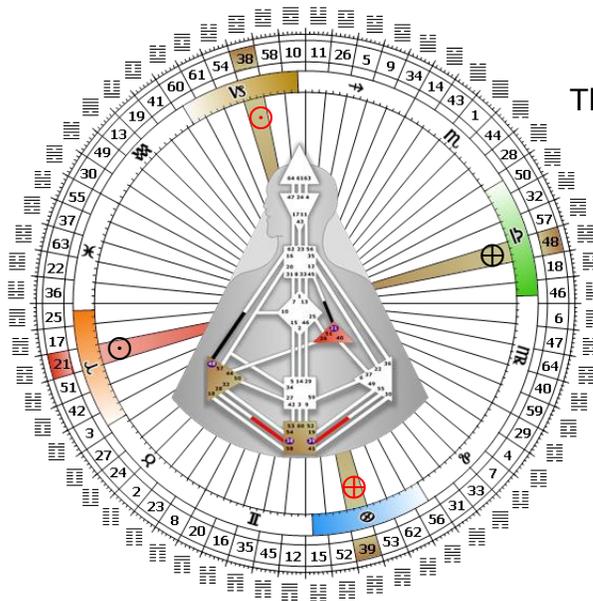


THE 21st GATE

Biting Through

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

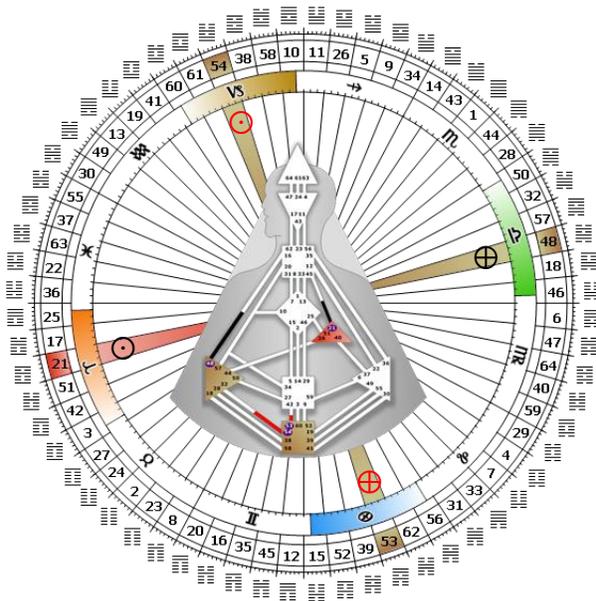


The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1

- ⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
- ⊕ 48 ⊕ 39

The Juxtaposition Cross of Control
The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1

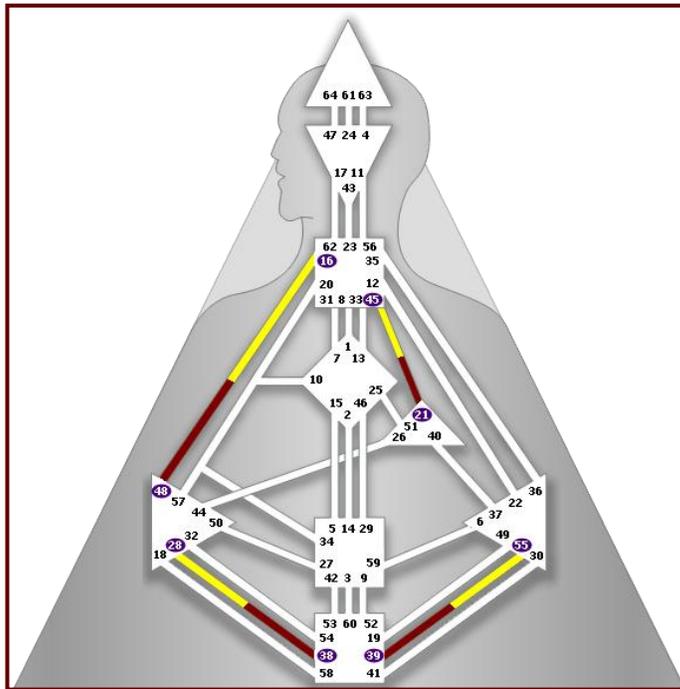
- ⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
- ⊕ 48 ⊕ 53





Introduction

Welcome to the 21 and one of my favorite crosses: The Right Angle Cross of Tension. Nothing gets done without tension. It's a scientific principle. Tension is important. It's necessary. If you truly want to understand the Cross of Tension, all you have to do is look at the four harmonic gates [indicated in yellow] and you will see precisely the role of the Cross of Tension. It's to provoke those four harmonic gates. The 21 is provoking the 45, always. "I'm in control; you do a better job" to the boss. It provokes the 45 because the 21 is always telling the 45, "We need more money."



This is the role of the 21 to the 45. The 21 says to the 45, "We need more money, we need better schools, we need this we need that," whatever the case may be. But it's the 21 that provokes the 45. Usually what the 45 says is "Okay, let's raise the taxes." How nice of them. But anyway, that's another way of controlling people. In the feudal system you were so heavily taxed that there was nothing that was yours; everything belongs to the Lord and its manor.

When you're looking at the 38th, it provokes risk-taking [gate 28]. If there is no risk you never have a chance for purpose. If you're the 39th gate, you're going to provoke the

spirit [gate 55]. Without the right spirit, you cannot accept your place. The 48 is provoking skills [gate 16] with its depth. Every single one of these aspects, that's what they're there for. The not-self on the Cross of Tension ends up taking all of this provocative energy that they're supposed to be putting out to the other and they take it in on themselves and they're at the chiropractor twice a week instead of sending other people to the chiropractor twice a week, which is what their job is.

So, when you come to the Cross of Tension, what you're looking at is that nobody is designed to like a 21. I don't mean to offend anybody who is a 21, but I mean they're not made for that. They are going to control you, they're going to hire and fire you, they're going to execute you, they're going to take your firstborn male, they're going to take your firstborn female, they're going to empty your bank account, they're going to burn down your house, and they're going to jail your relatives. You think that there's anything in them that is designed to be nice?



If you carry the 21 in your design—we all want to be sort of nice and want people to like us and all of that stuff. One of the things you notice about people on the Cross of Tension is that they bend over backwards to seem like they're nice people. Nothing like the not-self Cross of Tension. These are pussycats, sweet pussycats who suffer deeply inside. They're walking around like this, waiting for their next massage. That's not what they're here for.

The hardest thing about being an employer, the hardest thing about running an organization for me is those moments where something comes to an end. And I know, an open emotional system, avoid confrontation and truth, my mind says "give them another week," but you have to do that; you have to be able to close the door. You know they're not going to like it. You know for years they're going to curse your name every time it comes up, and yet you go through that process and you realize right away that you can't afford to be sensitive to that. You can't; otherwise, it doesn't get done. Otherwise, you can't live with yourself; you can't wake up the morning and look in a mirror.

So, one of the things about this cross is to understand its power in terms of this kind configuration, particularly when the Personality Sun is in the 21st gate. You're dealing with an enormously powerful force. This is the coordinating energy for all tribal functions. Forget the 51. We'll see that's another movie. The tribe is intended to go through the 21. It doesn't even like the 51. The 51 siphons off some of the best members of the tribe and pulls them away from the control of the 21. This is the state and all its power and it's done to support you. The thing that makes the 21 so powerful is it's not collective, it's not impersonal, it's right in your face, it's right there in front of you.

After all, the idea that there would be police would mean nothing if you didn't see any. They're right there in your face. And you're concerned about them because they're right there in your face and you know that any moment if you try to break in that store window, you know that any moment there might be a patrol car coming around a block. It's right in your face, which means you're dealing with controlling agents being right there in your aura, touching you, smelling you, putting their hands on you. Control is physical.

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 1

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39

The 1/3

Let's look at the 1/3; you come in on the Cross of Tension. The most difficult thing about the Cross of Tension is that this is one of those cases where you're looking at the graphing and until you see it in the bodygraph, it's hard to figure out how this is actually going to work. It's one of the dilemmas because of the nature the 21st gate. Defined and undefined Egos are very, very different from each other in the way in

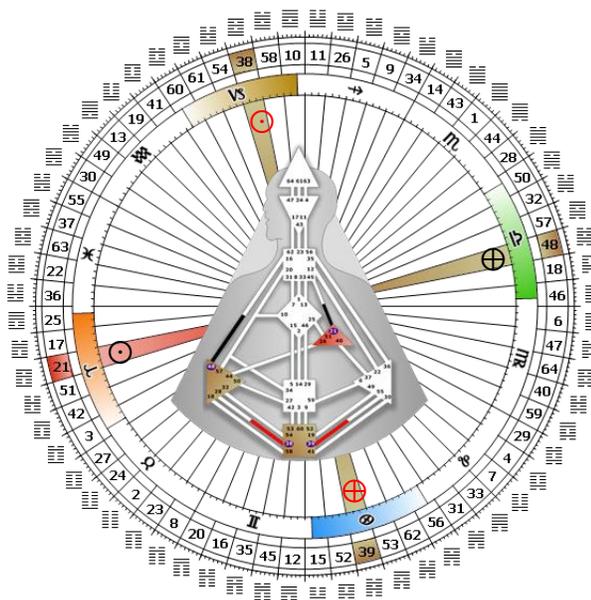


which they operate and control. If you're dealing with this 21st gate being activated in an *undefined Ego Center*, you're dealing with the strategies of that undefined center; you're dealing with somebody who always has to prove themselves. Their control will often be very cruel and brutal because they are trying to prove themselves.

These are ones who really will go overboard in their need for control. This is something that can be extremely dangerous. And, of course, they end up being very frustrated in their life because that kind of control is always challenged, and control does get challenged. Instead of the tension going out, the tension goes out but the tension is also inside, the deep tension within themselves that they don't have the willpower to really control. If you don't have willpower, you can't control people. You can't. So one of the things about the 21 in this situation where it's in an open center is that without the right allies in their processes, it's going to be very difficult for them even to live out this proper control aspect of their nature.

However, if it's going to be in a *defined Ego Center*, Heart Center, then you really have in the 1/3, as an example, somebody who will look deeply into control and what control really is. Remember that the 1 has a real gift for exploring, penetrating, going into things. Now, the whole thing about the 1/3 in this case is that they will recognize right away who doesn't have control. They will recognize when its mother or father does not have control. It'll recognize when it takes control what kind of tension it creates in others. It will start going through all of these things. But in the end, its anarchy will come out.

The anarchy on this is that they do not want to accept other people's control. The assumption of everyone born on this cross is that only they can control things and as long as they don't control things, they are going to be very, very unhappy, and the 1/3 will be deeply rebellious. Their rebellion will be not to point out that, for example, their mother has lost control. Their rebellion will be to control their mother as much as possible, and in controlling their mother as much as possible, create tension in the mother. If you meet a 1/3 on this cross and they're tense, they have a problem. If you meet a 1/3 on this cross and their mother is tense, they're doing well because the job of a 1/3 is to crank somebody else up.



The whole thing about control is that people have learned that when you control people, that part of their anger at being controlled leads to performance, funny enough. I'll show you, I can do that. When the 21 comes by and pats you on the



back, physical contact—that was good, really good. Wow, that feels good. I don't mind being controlled.

It's one of the things—it's tribal. You have the tribal chief and he's sucking the blood out of the tribe, sucking it dry, his servants and food. But he goes down there to the lowliest worker on his morning stroll, he pats him on the back, he remembers his name, he asks him how his little boy is; wow, tribe, powerful. And then when somebody says, "You know, the chief is stealing from us," there's all this, "Yeah, but he does care about us." "What do you mean? You're starving, you idiot." "He asked me about my little boy this morning." One of the things about understanding power in the tribe is it's never, never allowed to be separate from contact with the people. You can't rule unless you can touch them, you can't rule unless you can directly impact them—the Cross of Tension, crank them up, get them going, both positively and negatively.

Wherever you look at the Cross of Tension, this is the one. The 21 is the key to this whole configuration. It doesn't matter whether you're going to go to the next arm and the next arm and the next arm and the next Quarters. It's really to understand what tension is all about. Unless you're in control—and remember this is all illusion—unless you're in control of your life, unless you're able to control others on this cross, you're going to end up being sick, you're going to end up being full of tension because that's what you're here to do. You're here to provoke others, you're here to push others, you're here to drive others, and you're here to control others. Whether it's only your dog or your lover, you still have to live that out. You must, and if you don't, it's all inside.

I know a lot of Cross of Tension people. Whenever I meet them, I tell them the same thing, *"Look at those four gates and understand what you're here to do. If you're pissing somebody, off you're doing your job. If you're cranking somebody up, you're doing your job. If you're pushing somebody to go beyond where they think they can go, you're doing your job. If you can provoke somebody in defining their spirit, you're doing your job. If you can push them hard enough that they will make more money for themselves and for you, you're doing your job."* That's what the Cross of Tension is all about. And this is a case where the not-self is devastating because of the principle of tension. That 38-39 combination is so powerful. It's so powerful and so provocative.

The 1/4

⊙ 21	⊙ 38
⊕ 48	⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1	

The 1/4 on the Cross of Tension can really make people sick, physically. They're great carriers of bacteria; they're great carriers of infection. Some people can only be transformed through illness. All of us need to catch colds. If we don't catch colds, we don't keep up with the existential environment we live in which means that we're at risk, so we need to be able to have that common basis.



Humanity needs to get sick to revitalize its vehicle. Every time you recover from an illness in which the illness is part of what is the normal process, you come out of that actually better equipped than a healthier human being. But it also means that your body, when you're sick, has to do things it doesn't normally do. It has to work in ways it doesn't normally work in order to combat whatever it is you're dealing with.

It's one of the principles of tension. One of the principles of tension is that something is put into you. This is the way other people control you. We know that through conditioning, they put something in you. Everything about the Cross of Tension is about getting people moving, get them going, get them involved, get them out there, get them working on their skills, get them out there finding their purpose, get them out there finding their spirit, get them out there getting richer. These are the four themes. It's always being pushed. Fours, in and of themselves, are influential and can always be the carrier.

When you're dealing with the not-self 1/4 on this cross, they spend their whole lives physically suffering. They're the ones with all the tension instead of really getting all of that out. So, when you're dealing with a 1/4, it's very difficult to change them in this life. It's so important for them to understand why people react to them in certain ways. To understand it's not personal in the sense that it's not behavior they have to change. For them to see that this is the way for them, that they will benefit humanity this way, and they will have a productive life this way.

If you meet somebody on the Cross of Tension and they are awake, they are great allies in this life. Those four themes for all of us are so important—to find a skill in this life, to be ready to take the risk to find your purpose in this life, to find your spirit in this life, and to do well materially. You can't ask for a better combination. How tragic it can be to meet people on this cross and see how much they suffer within themselves over those four themes instead of seeing that their role in this life is to give that feeling to everybody else. What a difference it makes when they recognize that and they begin to see that the reaction of the other is not something where they suddenly should feel bad. How different it is for them when they see that their provoking is positive and not a negative trait, and so forth.

The 2/4

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

The Cross of Tension is a beautiful cross; it really is. When you really understand what it's there to provoke, you see that it's there to provoke some of the most important things for us in this life, but also as an expression of what control brings us. Do remember that. Control will bring you those four. If you allow somebody else to control you, you will learn skills. If you allow somebody else to control you, you will have your chance to take that risk that will bring you the purpose in your life. If you allow somebody to control you, you will find your spirit. If you allow somebody to control you, you will do better financially. That's the thematic of this cross.



And yet, when you meet this cross, 2/4 classic example, you meet a 2/4 Cross of Tension, you don't meet them because they're at home lying in bed because they have back pain. Or they're at home in bed depressed—38-39s, deeply melancholic, deeply upset. They don't want to go out into the world; all they want to do is eat Twinkies. So they sit there and they provoke everybody by just falling apart. They do.

I mean people on the Cross of Tension also have, because of the 38-39, because of the nature of this cross, the outlet in the 39 is food and sex. So, there are many ways to try to release that tension. Many people on the Cross of Tension who don't have enough sex suffer deeply and physically as a by-product of it. At the same level, you can see that all of that can become very distorted, whether it's food, or sex, whether it's this, whether it's that. When you're dealing with a 2/4 on the Cross of Tension, what you know is they're at home and they're uncomfortable. They're poor, they don't have purpose, and they're horny as hell. If you take that cross and invert it and put them inside their house, you can see what they deal with. The reality is that they're here to bring about this pressure—this is a great pressure cross, again 38-39 are the root—for the rest of us to take advantage of being controlled.

The 2/5

⊖ 21	⊖ 38
⊕ 48	⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1	

This is one of those situations where the 2/5 often is called out. This a place where because of the physical pain 2/5's get called out. They are so uncomfortable inside that they go out. It's looking for a way to get rid of the tension. The way they try to get rid of the tension by finding those who can fulfill that tension—somebody to have sex with, have romance with, and have love with, somebody who's going to appreciate their depth and teach them skills. They're out there looking for somebody who is going to give them a better job. They're out there looking for somebody to give them a sense of purpose.

With a 2/5, there is a moment where they'll be called out and if they get it, they will universalize it. If the answer for them is sex, then the answer for everybody is sex—get rid of your tension; make love. That's the answer. If you don't have enough sex, you never get rid of your tension. But that isn't necessarily true for everyone. Remember, we're dealing with collective positions here. Learn a skill—this is the hobby culture, hobby culture all over the world—learn a skill. If you have a hobby, you're not going to be horny. If you have a hobby, you're not going to be concerned that you're poor.

If you take a 2/5 and suddenly call them to a hobby and the hobby makes them feel good, they universalize the hobby. *"Hey, everybody should do this as a pastime, it's great. If you do this as a pastime, everything is going to feel better."* The classic example is the moneymakers. It's the 2/5 on this cross who will sell you that. Have you ever seen those ads—make \$30,000 a month at home? And you wonder what the hell they are talking about. All it takes is one 2/5 to pull it off. It's all it takes



and thousands of suckers are going to go for that deal. Get rid of your material pressure; earn all the money you need in your part time at home while you're in the bathtub. There are all these people saying, "Yes, yes, that's the answer." That a classic 2/5 on this cross.

The 3/5

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

What the 3/5 is very good for is when you come into town and you're sore and you go to a 3/5 and say, "Do you know anybody who gives a good massage?" After they have told you all the people who give terrible massages, charge too much money, are really jerks and what their physical problems and mental problems are, if you are lucky, they have found one that's good that passes their criteria. And then they'll tell you, and they're really, really good at that.

The difficulty with the 3/5s is that they assume all the tension is their fault. This is a 3 business, this assumption that they're a failure because they're lacking in something, and the pessimism that it will never work and it's never going to get better and all of that shit, so you end up with a 3/5 on this cross who assumes they can never really get rid of tension. Even when they're telling you about the masseuse who works, they're warning you that it may not work for you. There's this whole thing is built in to it.

Again, the value of a 3/5 if they are awake on this cross, is enormous. Remember, they're great researchers. They're great at seeing that the control in these four areas—remember I've given you an enormous secret—in order to really understand how to control other human beings, you have to master those four areas. That's what the Cross of Tension is all about. The Cross of Tension is showing you how to motivate and provoke people to comply with control and be happy doing it, and happy in the sense that it's the fulfilling for them, that they get the resolution. It's why you've always had prostitution and where societies to try to legalize it. This is one of the tension gates. It's that hanging open 55—fill it up with something, or provide people with enough food, enough restaurants, enough selection, enough good food in the grocery stores and keep them busy; get rid of that tension.

The 3/6

⊙ 21 ⊙ 38
⊕ 48 ⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1

It's very unhealthy to be 3/6 or a 6/3 on this cross. One of the things you'll notice about people on the Cross of Tension is that they really do have different kinds of bodies. You can almost feel that in their aura because their bodies are designed to take much more punishment. They're designed to actually deal with much more pain in their life, physical pain. One thing you notice about Cross of Tension people



is that they suffer from physical pain. They have physical tensions and the physical tensions range from migraines—they can have severe migraines as a group—they can have a great deal of tension in terms of their body and the most important thing to notice about the Cross of Tension people is how intense they are. You can feel that.

When you're dealing with a 3/6 Cross of Tension and a double 3 phase in which the not-self really masks the purpose and value of the cross and where the outcome of the not-self is the internalization of that tension and the dilemmas that come from those four things that can't go out and come back in, then you end up with people who have real physical problems.

Now remember something about 6th line being. The 6th being is either the good who die young or the unawake who died early. And when I say 'die early,' die in their 50s or early 60s. If you're a 6th line being, the first 30 years and first seven-year cycle after the Kironian phase are times when you're at your greatest risk physically. So, if you're a 3/6 coming in on this cross, you have to recognize that your body is going to be subject to a great deal of potential pain and discomfort when you're young. It will. Nothing is more depressing; nothing creates deeper pessimism than physical pain. And physical pain becomes a limitation on what you're able to do. The whole thing about the pain within the body is you cannot control it—these control people.

The 4/6

⊙ 21	⊙ 38
⊕ 48	⊕ 39
RAC Tension 1	

Four-sixes are the only ones in this personal process of the Right Angle who have a sense of what they're here for. They catch glimpses of it. The one thing about the 4/6, because it's voyeuristic to begin with, is that it begins to recognize what it does to other people. The 4 keeps it in contact with others. At the same time, it gets to see that from the negative side, other people can feel this as being pushy. This is somebody who drives you, somebody who moves you. In other words, they can begin to glimpse what their real potential is as a Cross of Tension.

One of the things about the Cross of Tension, unlike many other Right Angle configurations, is when you get to the end of this Right Angle configuration, you're still not getting to a place where the propaganda division has anything really worthwhile to transmit, because if you're not awake, if you're not yourself on this cross, it's really masked. What you end up with on the other side is simply finger-pointing, rather than solution, and that's really a problem.

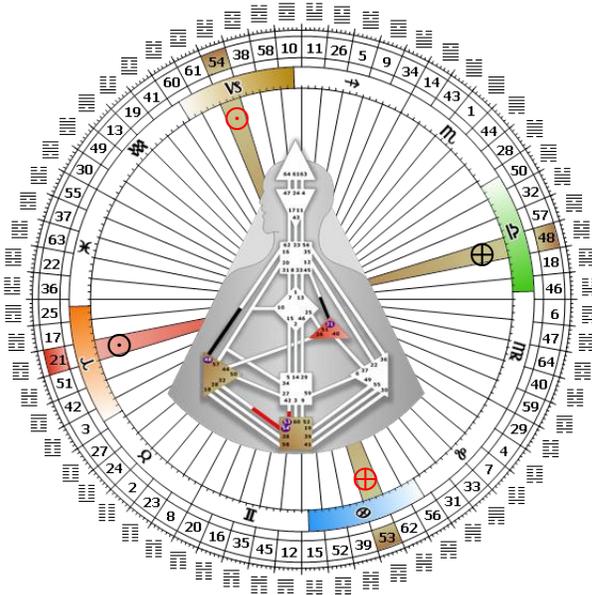


The Juxtaposition Cross of Control

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
 ⊕ 48 ⊕ 53

The 4/1

When we get to this transition, we have a real change. The 54-53 come in. We have a real change in the nature. We get rid of the 38 and the 39. We get rid of the provocation, we get rid of the obstruction in opposition, and we get rid of that pushy, pushy pressure. We get into something quite different. What we get into is the beginning of ambition, the 53-54. The beginning of ambition is something in which, if you are going to rise up in this life, you'd better be in control.



Now, you're on the cusp of the mundane and the mystical. You're going from the 21 to 51. You're going from the demands of the tribe and the material way to the demands of the Spirit and the individual way. Everything about this Juxtaposition is about the way in which the organized world tries to keep us from jumping out—jumping out; staying in, staying controllable, staying productive. So what you have here is the beginnings of personal ambition. What you have here is the beginning of the universalization of unique individual potential that each of us—this is the joke—that each of us can be the marrying maiden who eventually

rises up to be queen. It's a myth in America that any child born in America can grow up to be president, and theoretically that's true, theoretically. This is a wonderful myth.

The moment you say to anybody that through your ambition you can rise up and you can be in control, it is one way to keep them in the game. It's a very good way to keep them in the game. This is a fixed variation of it. It's not so much that these people come into the world and they're control freaks—they have to control everything and whatever. These are people who come into the world with the Ego philosophy that they can control their fate—free will. I can control my fate. I can control destiny. I can control, I can control, and on and on.

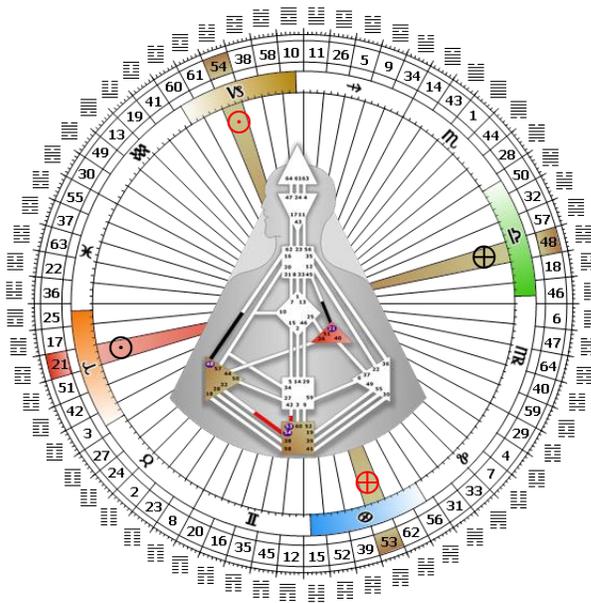


The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 1

⊙ 21 ⊙ 54
⊕ 48 ⊕ 53

The 5/1

I like this Left Angle Cross of Endeavor. Human beings are creatures in movement, always have been. We're conquerors, travelers, invaders. We're never satisfied with limited control; we're only satisfied with completed control. Instilled in everyone of us is this possibility that we can be in control of our destiny—the illusion of free will, the illusion that controlling doesn't mean that if there's one person in charge of the tribe doesn't mean that you can't control an aspect of the tribe. And given the position of control, you can reach your place of fulfillment. And that the easiest way to control something is to create something and control it because you created it. It's called the entrepreneurial spirit.



Here in this Left Angle is the entrepreneurial spirit, the Left Angle Cross of Endeavor—go out there and make something happen, invent something, create something, then you could be the boss. Make your own way and you can be in control. Just remember to pay the taxes to the next control level, but nonetheless,

go out there on that Cross of Endeavor. When you get the 5/1 on this cross, oh boy, are they great for that, every man a king. *"You can do it, too. Be the master of your own home, be the king and boss of your own business, run your own life, be in charge."* Wow.

Most of the heresies you will see in the 5/1 serve the establishment. After all, if we don't have the Cross of Endeavor, we don't have enough people thinking that they're in control of their lives in order for them to give up a little bit of control to the totality to run their lives. It's wonderful, such a good trick. There is that 5/1 out there saying, *"Hey, we can have our own control,"* but it serves the establishment, deeply. You know the guy who walks into the boss's office and says, *"Shove it, I'm going to open up my own shop."* Now, from the boss' point of view, this is rebellion against their personal control. But for the employee who's going to open up their own shop, this is me taking control of my life. And for the government, it's a win-win; they have a new tax generating operation at work. Wonderful.



After all, the only way we got from tribes to being really successful as civilizations was that we had to create work, jobs. The more work we created, the more control as an illusion we gave people, the easier it was for us to organize vast numbers of humans. We have over 20 cities in the world today with over 25 million people living in them. It's incredible. You couldn't do that if everybody had to be a farmer. It doesn't work.

So the Cross of Endeavor sets the tone of the development of the collective society. It says, "Yes, we have control, but we have hierarchies of control." And every time somebody plays the control game, they stay in the control game. You might be the anarchist in your office and go out and open your own shop, but you're going to have to play by the control rules from above. You cannot fight those because the IRS or whatever is going to come and give you trouble. Ah, it's great. And yet you get to live in the illusion that you're in charge of your own life.

The 5/2

⊙ 21	⊙ 54
⊕ 48	⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1	

One of the things about the 5/2 in terms of Endeavor is that again, this is a place where the 2/5 and the 5/2 do show up. Here you have what I might call the Howard Hughes variety. You know, these people who have material success in the world but you never see them. They're reclusive, they hide out, and you can't touch them. There is this aspect of it in the 5/2. This is also in very, very powerful, controlling hands that you don't see, forces behind the throne, whatever you want to call all those things. One of the places where you see this most common is the adviser, the personal adviser. The 5/2 on this cross can be the ultimate personal adviser, absolutely invisible, and yet totally in control.

The 6/2

⊙ 21	⊙ 54
⊕ 48	⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1	

What's nice about the potential of the 6th line is always this shedding of values in comparison. It's a very beautiful process, this subjective-objective transcendent. Because that's the nature of the 6th line, that's why ultimately the responsibility for universal wisdom is in their hands in the end of this process. They are, in fact, the only ones who are here to accumulate a proper perspective in this life.

If you don't come in with a 6th line, you're not going to have this bounce from one to the other. You're not going to see the counterpoint as sharply and as clearly. All you will see is through conditioning. It's not your life process to actually see and experience those counterpoints. Here in Endeavor, the 3rd line experience has its relationship going back to the beginning and the Right Angle. We know that the 3rd line rebels against the organization, rebels against the authority, rebels against being controlled only to become establishment, the 4/6.



One of things to recognize about a 6/2 is that they will go through being controlled; they must. How they deal with that is going to demonstrate what they are like when they take control. Yet when they take control, the recognition that that's not it; it's not. Again, here in the 6th line moving towards the 51, moving towards initiation, moving toward shock, it's already bubbling there when you're dealing with a 6th line profile, the 6/2 and the 6/3 here, because both of them have this sense of control. Who's in charge? Where is the hand that moves the hand that moves the hand that moves the pond? Where is that? Who's in charge? The ultimate stage for the 6/2 on this cross is to simply let go, of not wanting to either control or be controlled, but just to be. It's not easy to do.

The 6/3

⊙ 21	⊙ 54
⊕ 48	⊕ 53
RAC Endeavor 1	

The 6/3 who carries the 21 is very, very, very dynamic. It's very dynamic because when you look at the 21.6, you know why. This is utter *Chaos*. And that utter chaos is the most important ingredient to be able to move the controlled, materialistic tribe towards something greater. Unfortunately, because we are not-self and killer monkeys and so forth, and because of what we've already seen with the 25th gate, that so often we substitute the control of the state for the control of the church; we don't get the opportunities the 6/3 sets up. That genetic continuity, that bridging, and that bridging from the Cross of Endeavor which is basically just a mad rush to try to have a sense that you're in charge of your life. We know what kind of a disease that is to think that you're in charge. I don't wear this hat for nothing. There is no choice, never has been, never will be, in no way shape or form having to do with anything in any way.

However, that's not the way the maia works. In the maia, when you get to the 21 you can see how everybody becomes worker ants, how everybody is being pushed and motivated to take control and to do their thing and be part of the larger control effort, and it goes on and on and on, layers and layers and layers and layers and layers and layers and layers of control. And finally you get to the 6/3 and the whole thing breaks down. I mean, it just breaks down. And it doesn't break down because anything shows up and says "Hey, there is something different." It just breaks down.

It breaks down because the moment you try to figure out what you need to be in control for, you meet a void; it's just a void. It's the void that people try to fill up with belief systems. After all, human beings are so damn simple. The only way we can even begin to give up the idea of being in control ourselves is if we give control to something else. So we give control to God. We say God controls us. "It's in God's hands. I'm not in charge, God's in charge." It's just one of these ways we sneakily try to wake up human beings.

So, when you come to the 6/3 on the Cross of Endeavor, what you know about them—the word endeavor, one of the spaceships that the Americans uses, The Endeavor, this name, The Endeavor, it really is about going out and really, in a sense,



exploring the new, opening up the new. But it's more than that, it is a responsibility. Endeavor really carries a responsibility to open up a way. And of course, one of the ways can lead to awakening, spirituality.

On that hard road there is always the possibility that something will intervene. In the chaos that the 6/3 sees, and it is chaos because what it gets to see more than anything else is that control doesn't really mean anything. It doesn't. Even when it sees where it can be of service, it still sees it doesn't mean anything. It still sees that it's arbitrary. It still sees that control is never objective. It still sees all of those things, up and down and up and down and it has one foot on that very, very, very foolish gate. There's nothing like being a fool; in foolishness lies incredible opportunities, and of course incredible failure. The nice thing about fools is that when they fail, usually they die. So they don't have to hang around and have remorse.

~

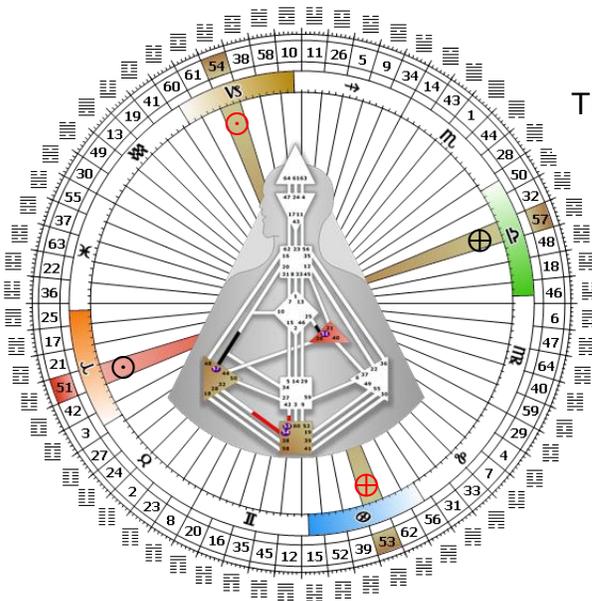


THE 51st GATE

The Arousing

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

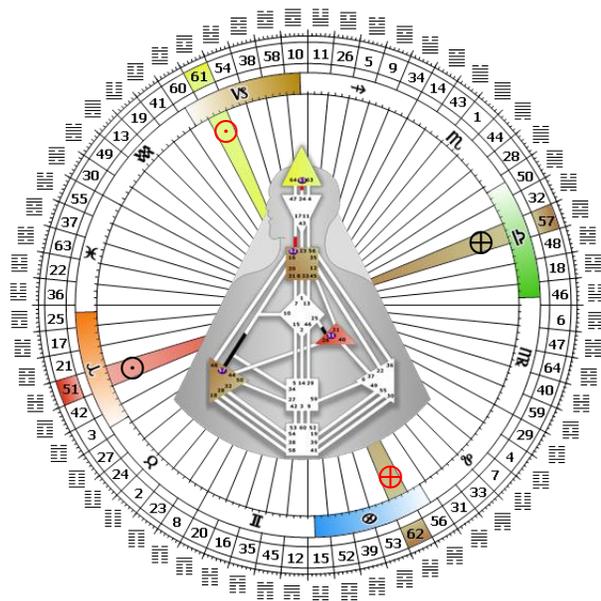


The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53

The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62





Introduction

I don't think there's any more deceptive of a cross than the Cross of Penetration. The 51st gate, first of all, is an Ego gate. It's a gate of enormous Ego power, but it is not Ego power that has any purpose. It's not the Ego of the 26; that Ego is all about transforming the community. It is not the Ego of the 40 that is there to both deny and serve the demands of the tribal stomach. It's not the Ego of the 21 that assumes its entitlement to control. It isn't. It's just Ego. And because it's just Ego, it can be very offensive.



When you hear people talk about the Ego as a pejorative, they don't like it, they don't like Ego beings or whatever, and basically all of that comes from the 51. If you don't like the bullshitting of a 26, you don't really dislike them because you enjoy being bullshitted. There's an appreciation of the 26th charm and the way it does things and you wish you could be that strong in the way you present things. When you get to the 40, you get to see that the Ego, even if you don't like it, can really do the job; it can get things done.

After all, the 40th gate is the great gate of providing; 40s provide. They provide for their families and their communities. Even though they do it with their Ego, and you may not like their Ego, you deeply appreciate what they bring, regardless. The same thing with the Ego of the controlling 21. You may fight that control, but you respect it, generally speaking. And you appreciate the fact that somebody has to go do that job. It's those kinds of things.

What do you do with the 51? The 51 is just Ego. It doesn't know what its Ego is for. This is the gate of *Shock*. The first person to get shocked in dealing with the 51 is the 51. They're the first ones to get shocked. You read those lines and you'll see is not a shocking of others. Everyone thinks it's about shocking others; yes, they do. It is a by-product of the fact that all they've ever been going through is electrical currents. They get shocked all the time. I didn't even get a chance to come out of the birth channel. All of a sudden there is this knife that slits open the top and they open it up and the light shines in and it's like wow, whoa, wait a minute, I didn't even get a chance to see there's a light at the end of the tunnel. The whole sky just opened up. And one month early, I hadn't even finished my vacation. We get the shock.

It's the first thing to understand. The whole thing the Ego is there for is the shock; nothing else. I'm a 51.5, 5th line exalted. My exaltation is to survive shock, thank you very much. It means all my life that's what I have to deal with. The only thing my Ego is good for is that when the Voice smacks me, my Ego says, "Oh, ok." It's totally useless. It has absolutely no purpose, which is why initiation and the mystery of awakening is a mystery. It's not like there is an inherent purpose there. It's not like the 51 has a job to do in this life. It's not like you wake up in the morning and say, "Let's initiate." It's just not there.



When you look at the Cross of Penetration, it's not because the 51s are penetrating out; yes, they do, we'll talk about that. It's everything penetrates in. When you meet somebody on this cross, Right Angle, they have the most incredible armor you have ever seen in your whole life. You cannot see that armor because rather than wearing a shield on the outside, it is underneath the skin. It's like these cops who wear hidden, bulletproof vests. They have a protection that they develop from penetration that is so incredible that it's hard to even get air into their lungs; powerful, powerful prevention.

If you meet a Cross of Penetration, you will know it, baby. They will go right into you. They are so smooth. They're butter; they go right in, bang, just like that. And you think, "Hey, they're penetrators." The only reason they're going in is they don't want you coming in. The best defense is a good offense. If you live your life being penetrated, the one thing you want to do is stop it. The best way to do it is become the penetrator. That's what they do; they're penetrators. And they penetrate you with this configuration. When you're looking at this configuration, you have to understand something. They can make you so uncomfortable. The 57th gate has so much going on, besides the fact that it is the only awareness of integration, and that it operates in connection to three profound principles it meets.

But think about the name of the 57th gate, *The Gentle*. This is the gentle breeze that you can barely feel, that the moment it touches you it penetrates you to the bone. Penetration is inherent in the 57. It is penetrating awareness; it is penetrating intuition. But it's splenic, it carries stuff. It goes deep inside of you and leaves things off. After all, we're dealing with the source of initiation.

Penetrators don't initiate you, but they leave stuff behind. They seed you. You can't find a more archetypal Arian gate than the 51st gate. This is the seed planting. This is the place where seeds are planted. When this 51-57 combination on this cross with the ambition, with the new beginnings, they can get right in. They never stay. They're not meant for staying. They just penetrate. And in penetrating you, they can walk away and be penetration-free. That's their movie. On a larger scale recognize something, they leave something behind. They leave behind what they are because they are the initiator.

The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 1

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53

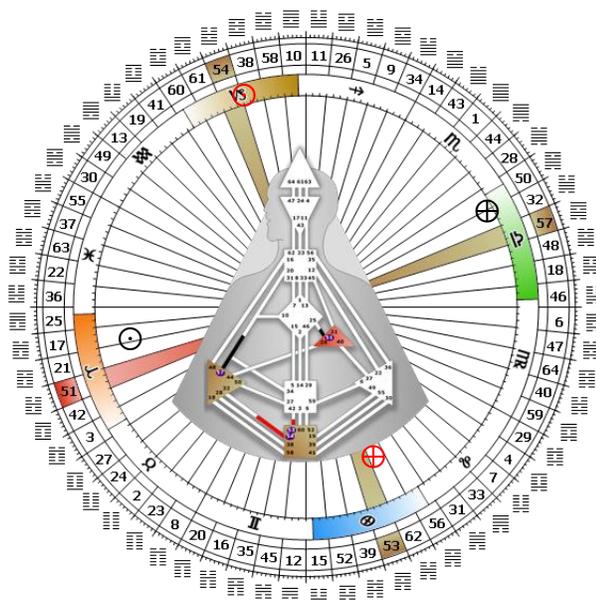
The 1/3

So, when you meet a 1/3 on this cross, they get penetrated brutally when they're young. If you're a 1/3, 3s bang into you; all your life things bang into you. If you're a 1/3 on this cross you suffer deeply at being vulnerable to shock. And you're going to be shocked; you're going to be penetrated when you're young. That penetration is going to be painful. Whether that penetration is psychological, physical, whatever it may be, as a 1/3 you're going to meet it.



You're going to spend the rest of your life trying to understand why. *Why, why did this happen to me? Why was it like that?* And the response to that is to never, ever, ever allow that kind of penetration again. The way to do that is that through the power of the 1, you develop deeply the capacity to penetrate others as a defense. The whole thing about penetrators is you never, ever get to know them. You don't. You don't get a chance. They don't let you. They penetrate you so quickly. They take over the game.

Remember, all of this is rooted out of the control that comes before. Penetration is a real sneaky way to control you. Basically, this is all about protection. The 51st gate is a gate of courage or stupidity. This is a gate of the leaping into the void as if God's going to save you. Well, Jesus, it doesn't mean he will. So many people leap into the void and crash at the bottom because the laws of gravity apply.



The penetrator knows the cost. They know the shock can kill. They don't want the pain. Initiation is not without pain. You're moving towards the gate of blood. You cannot avoid pain. The transformation of a life cannot be without pain. You cannot imagine for even a millisecond the level of pain that I experienced in my body when I met the Voice; unbelievable. But, you know, I have the 5th line. My Ego goes, "Duh, it's ok." Egos, eh; doesn't know what the hell life is for, but it's ok, it's all right, we'll survive. That's its movie.

So, the survival Ego, this Ego that is only an Ego because it can stay an Ego, it can be dumb enough and still stay okay. This Ego, you put this Ego at this level in penetration, this Ego is trying to protect itself from death. The thing that will frighten it the most is that anyone that can penetrate them because that's what they experience as a 1/3 phenomena in their youth and it was so horrible. There's this enormous resistance in the 51 to be penetrated. So, on the Cross of Penetration, please understand that. It's not their fault. It's not their fault that they don't let you in. It's not their fault that they will run the moment you look like you even want to go there. It's not their fault.

On the same hand, the fact that they're the only ones of us—they have a great gift—who can plant seeds in beings without them knowing and God bless them for it, away they go. That's their job. But, at a personal level, if they don't wake up, if they can't accept that within themselves, if they can't come to be themselves, then there is always going to be a great deal of emptiness in their lives.



One of the things to understand the most about the 51 is that it is always aware of the void. This is the gate of leaping into the void, and the void is just emptiness and to see that emptiness can be both magnificent and can be absolutely horrifying. The emptiness of not being able to really live the truth of one's life, that is deep. But there is also the emptiness of never knowing what life can be and that that is part of its mystery and its beauty, and that if you wait long enough in the emptiness, you never know what's going to show up. There is the magic that's there. For us within the program, we need them because they plant the seeds. But for them personally, this is a difficult cross to have.

The 1/4

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

How different the 1/4 is from the 1/3, always. When you meet them and feel their personalities, it's like they are so similar, but oh boy, that unconscious difference, it's amazing how it transforms that being. When you get to the 1/4, you don't get to that penetration that hurts you and smashes you and makes you afraid, that penetration that can take you to the edge of your shock threshold. You don't. You want a smoothie? The 1/4s are wonderful; they will spend their whole lives in the social magic of penetrating others. You can't penetrate them; you can't. They won't let you, they'll run the moment you penetrate them. The moment you're not willing to stay on the surface with them, they will run. They will have nothing to do it.

The 2/4

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

There are two things in life about initiation and it is the basic difference between the Right Angle and the Left Angle in the 51st gate. You have style and you have substance. *Style* is the Right Angle and *Substance* is the Left Angle. What I mean by that is the penetration brings you a taste of something, a quality of something. They're very good—for example, the 2/4s when they're called—they're wonderful at being able to change lifestyles in people, influence them to go in different directions. Penetration, after all, leaves something behind. It just doesn't go very deep, and it's a one-way street. This is not collective; this is not tribal; this is individual. It's deeply selfish, and in the lower trigram, deeply self-absorbed. These can be the most astonishing missionaries in the sense of being able to convert you through being able to penetrate you with their smoothness of penetration, that gentle breeze that goes inside and leaves behind the information carried on that breeze. That can have a real impact on you.

These beings appeared to be initiators; they initiate style. It's like these style gurus, how to style your house to look like you're richer than you are, how to style yourself so that you look better, and on and on and on and on. This is all styling; it's not substance. But remember, you can't blame the 51; it's an idiot. I know. I know how dumb the 51 is. It has no fixed purpose. It's just Ego. My favorite metaphor is the charge of the light brigade. You have 150 guys, and on the other side are



85,000. And there they are going, "All right, let's have a good one." This is the dumbness of a 51. Well, hell, into the breach, it's the last battle, who cares; dumb.

There's nothing that says to them in that moment, "Hey, this is really stupid. If we do this for certain we're going to die, for certain. We're not going to make it," right. There's nobody that says, "Hey guys, come on let's go home, let's put up a white flag, let's do the obvious, and we're outnumbered." No, 51—"Hey, come on, it would be fun. I'm going to get a few first. Let me die bravely." Good, come back next time; fodder for the fish. The 51, dumb as hell. They don't know anything about what they're doing.

If you have an army and you're going to go into battle, you want them. That Ego that doesn't know anything gives everybody else big Egos. "Yeah, right, let's do it." It's amazing. Dumb Ego. So, when an Ego penetrates you like that and it has no motive—people have told me over and over again in my process that they like the innocence of my initiation. It seems it's without that kind—but that's the 51; it's too dumb to be manipulative. It doesn't have that intelligence. It doesn't.

One of the most devastating things about 51s who don't understand who they are is what they do to other people and don't know it. They have no idea what they're doing to them, none whatsoever. You have somebody who has their hand on your liver and they don't know it. Get your hand off my liver, and they don't know it. And when you tell them to get their hand off your liver, they say, "My hand on your liver? No, I don't do that. That's not me. I don't hurt people." It's just the way it works.

The 2/5

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

Anytime that you put together a dumb Ego and a 5th line, something is bound to happen. There's nothing that Egos like better than heresy, particularly a dumb Ego because it doesn't really matter. These are beings who will try to penetrate anything. "I'm going to go and spend a year with the bats in a cave. I've been called to penetrate the bat world." That Ego of theirs is never sort of questioning all that.

What you get out of the 2/5, because you get heresies, is very unusual kinds of penetrating. In times of crisis, these are people who can really get under your skin. Every once in awhile they do and they can turn you on to a totally different trend. The whole thing about initiation—I've watched that for years with my wife. She, like me, has a 51/25, but she has it unconscious. She's unaware of that. She would be sitting down with her friends and have some new yoga teacher and as a sidebar in a conversation, not something like she dwelled on it where she was creating an ad for it or whatever, as a comment she would say, "Oh, I started with a new yoga whatever." That might be a sentence that is only six words long and is gone afterwards and is never the subject afterwards.

But within a week, two or three of those people have already gone to this place to sign up for the course. She'll leave after week—she's a 28.5 and an 18/58—she'll



discover right away that this isn't the best yoga teacher and in her very treacherous way will dump it, and the next day all her friends are there and she doesn't show up. And they say, "What did you do to us." And she goes, "I didn't tell you to go there, I didn't do that." This is the whole thing about the nature of penetration dropping the seed; they drop seeds. We know that the not-self does not bear great fruit. So, those are the seeds you're going to get.

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

The 3/5

The 3/5 is the master of penetration. They're masters. Now, they're not as sophisticated as the 1/3s, they're not, because 1/3s have this incredible depth. And without even knowing it, they spend their whole lives researching how to penetrate to protect themselves. But when you're dealing with a 3/5 and you're dealing with the 3 at the surface, they learn right away what's going on. They learn about the consequences of their penetration. They get to become intelligent about the fact that they are penetrating forces, and they begin to master it. If they're really good practically, they know how to use it.

This is one of the cases in which 3/5s don't leave home, everybody else does. You have your parents and they want to throw you out of the house and by the time you're done with them, they leave you the house and they go live somewhere else. They think that it was them who did that, who made up their minds. The most incredible thing to understand about initiators is that their greatest value to us is that they don't really know what they're doing. But they are all leaving the seeds that begin to work within us. When you get an awake initiator who knows what they're doing, be careful. Be careful, because they know precisely how to manipulate you. That's the whole thing about all this.

⊙ 51 ⊙ 54
⊕ 57 ⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1

The 3/6

This is the only example in this cross where you have somebody who will constantly be confronted with the fact that they don't let people in and this is their great crisis. Three-sixes on this cross—it is also something that affects the 4/6 because of the need of the 4/6 to have strong social connections. The tendency is to see penetrators as being superficial, that's the tendency. There is a quality to penetration, which is superficial, because it is sneaking in, and they, themselves, because they don't allow you to go deep within them, there is this sense that your relationship with them is only on the surface. It's one of the ways that they're protected.

But one of the difficulties with 3/6s is that they particularly suffer from this. Remember the 3-syndrome where you're going blame yourself, going to consider yourself a social failure, and all that stuff. So, one of the things really to keep in mind about these 3/6s is that they are the penetrators who really think they have a problem because they're not letting people in.



Here is one of these classic examples of what happens to you when the obvious turns into a problem. They're not here to let other people in deeply. I may not be Cross of Penetration, but I know how much armor I carry inside of me not to allow people to penetrate me, and that armor is part of the baggage I have from carrying the 51 in my life and the 57. It's part of the baggage. There is this armor inside that protects me from being penetrated.

With the 3/6 there is a real self-consciousness about it, a lot of suffering about it. And unfortunately, these are the kinds of people who will seek initiation, to be initiated into a deeper understanding of themselves, to be initiated into why they don't let others in deeply, and they end up with a lot of problems because of it. There's nothing worse than somebody clinically trying to take you away from what you are, instead of showing you what you are and allowing you to wake up to.

Again, the picture I have painted, like all pictures I paint of the not-self, they are not pretty pictures. When you wake these aspects up, obviously it's a very different phenomenon. We do need that seed planting. The value of penetrators is that they initiate us without our permission. Now, for some people that's offensive; the idea that you would be initiated without your permission. Yet, we already know that the limitation of humanity is not even to expect that initiation is possible. And that often without that seed being planted, we will never, could never meet the opportunities of initiation. So there's great value in that technique.

But again, that's nice when you see it in the program. When you're living it out in your personal life and you come in on this cross, there is always the dilemma for you that somewhere inside of you, you know that you're not really letting anybody in. And of course, you busy yourself because it's a dumb Ego, you busy yourself with simply penetrating others. And most of that penetration is to get others to feel comfortable with you. Remember that this is connected with the 54. If you're a good penetrator, you're going to do better in the world. It helps fulfill your ambition. The more you can penetrate people and the less they can penetrate you, the more you're going to make as money.

The 4/6

⊙ 51	⊙ 54
⊕ 57	⊕ 53
RAC Penetration 1	

The moment you get to the 4/6 you get to the fulfillment of this. The 4/6 on this cross, wow, to be a smooth, penetrating outsider who's always allowed to be part of the movie, it's beautiful. All 1/3s on this cross dream of being 4/6s. They dream of it because unfortunately for the 1/3, they're always hauled back into the deep personal. The 4/6 always has this way with its upper trigram lines to kind of skirt that. It has the natural influence; it has that natural gift in the 4 to be able to really influence. So, when you combine influence with penetration, when you combine the 6th line process you can see, wow.

Now, the only thing that can mess that up are the friends of the 4/6 in their first 30 years and the level of penetration they achieve. Remember that the greatest shock



to a Right Angle here is when somebody can go below the surface. The moment somebody can hit them below the surface, they're shattered. This is where their shock system has to work in. The most uncomfortable place for them is when somebody gets inside the armor because that's the thing that conditioned them in the first place.

My relationship with people on this cross is that as long as you stay on the surface with them, everything is fine. It's wonderful. It's wonderful, but the moment you kick a hole in their armor, everything collapses. And they absolutely refuse to be penetrated deeply. They will give up children, wives, friends, parents, you name it; they'll give up anybody who has any shot at truly penetrating them because they don't like it. Initiators don't like being initiated. They don't like being penetrated. They're Egos, after all, big Egos.

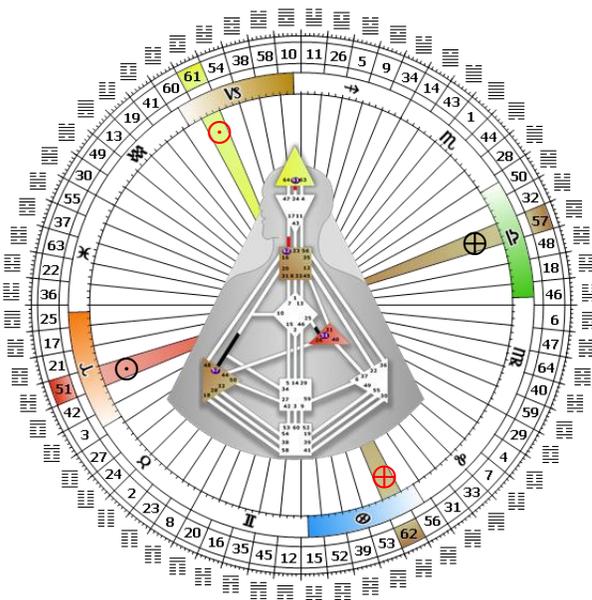
The Juxtaposition Cross of Shock

⊖ 51 ⊕ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62

The 4/1

We come to the 4/1 Juxtaposition Cross of Shock. It's one of the things to keep in mind about the 51st gate, if there's any place you can suffer a heart attack, it's here. One of these to consider about the nature of the 51 is that I want you to understand

that shocking others is a by-product of being shocked first. You really have to see that 51s take in the shock. You may end up having a reading with me and be shocked by what's revealed in your design, but it started with me being shocked by the Voice in the first place.



In other words, you really have to see that 51s are always beginning from a position of taking the shock in before the shock comes out. So, one of the things about a 4/1 on this cross is for you to really see that they really get shocked in this life. Now, if you have a 51st gate and you have a defined Ego, you have a much stronger and stable heart system. But one of the things to recognize is that shock can kill you. And

4/1s are very open to shock in their life. They come home and their mother is hanging from the chandelier. I don't mean to set any kind of whatever, but nonetheless, I'm not responsible for what I say, so the examples that come through are spon-



sored by other sources. But I do want you to see that if you're a 4/1 and you come in on this cross, you know that the one thing you really are going to meet in this life is shock.

The interesting thing about it is that the Juxtaposition here, the influence that it has on others is the result of them being shocked. In other words, you're shocked to hear that Harry had a heart attack. And the fact that you're shocked to hear, because you're a friend of Harry's or Jane's, that they had a heart attack, for a moment anyway, it initiates you into the possibility that if you don't look after yourself you're going to die like them. Think about what that means as an initiation. The 4/1 does not initiate in the sense that the 5/1 does, as you've experienced with me. In other words, that's not their way of initiating by shocking you. Their way of initiating you is for you to experience their shock.

So one of things to see about the nature of the 4/1, what the 4/1 is really going to experience in this life is that things that are shocking that happen to them may initiate others. Now, of course, if you're a 4/1 on this cross and you hear this, it's not exactly like that makes you feel better, the fact that the surprises you're going to meet in this life will benefit others but they may not benefit you. But then again, if you're built for it, it's different. It's the thing I always try to get across to people when we talk about Reflectors. If you don't have every center open, you can't imagine what it's like to be born that way. You are born to deal with it.

When you come in on a cross, it's not like the cross is imposed on you. You can see it's a part of your graph; you see it integrates into your whole system; you can see that it's 70% of who you are. The reality is that it is deep inside of you and you're designed to deal with its phenomena. So, if you're a 4/1 and you're going to be shocked and that shock is going to influence others, you're designed to meet that shock. In fact, many of the minor shocks that the 4/1 would receive that might initiate others, doesn't even bother the 4/1. It's a dumb Ego, after all. It's like, "No, that's ok." And everybody is saying, "Wow how did you do that? How did you get through there? That's so impressive." "I don't know."

The Left Angle Cross of the Clarion 1

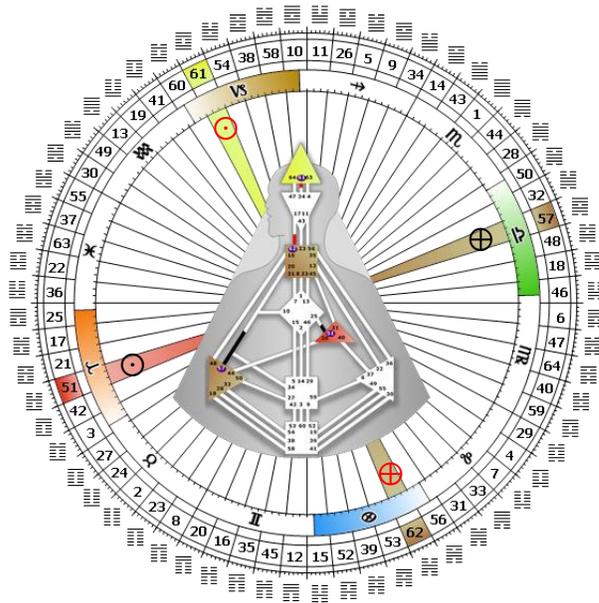
⊙ 51 ⊙ 61
⊕ 57 ⊕ 62

The 5/1

The moment you have the Clarion, the Clarion is very obvious. The Clarion is just (sound). One of my friends sent me a bicycle horn. I keep it in the house; every once in awhile I go (sound). The whole thing about the nature of the Clarion is that what the Clarion is here to do is externalize shock. That's what they're here to do. This is the ultimate heretic: loudmouths, in-your-face, ready to shock you. They're very powerful forces with the Arian stupidity, the bravado of the 51, the dumb Ego. Oh boy, when they walk into the village and they lay out their heretical trip, they carry an enormous power trip with them. They just do.



Everything about them is to shock you. It's all because they were shocked, all because of that. Initiation is revenge. Oh, I know. At the deepest level initiation is revenge. "I got it, you're going to get it, it's good for you." And every time you meet this kind of initiating force, what you meet is their revenge on you. "You stupid bunny, I'm going to awake you up because I was a stupid bunny and I got woke up." It's a dumb Ego; it's just a dummy Ego.



And remember something about the 51/25: You will never see more competition in any configuration; incredible competitiveness. The secret of being a 5 Personality is rooted in practicality. If you cannot be practical, if you cannot provide what's practical, you're going to get smashed. I'm an archetype of somebody who has always walked the edge because I'm an Ego Manifestor 5/1 Clarion. My life has been open to punishment from the get-go

for being a Manifestor, for being an Egoist, for being all of those things. I'm not just a 51, I'm a 26, I'm a 40. And to be a 5 on top of that and to be subject to the projection that comes with all of that, what you end up with is a real paranoia; yeah, I could shock them.

But then again, you pay a terrible price. It's one of the things that the heretic always lives with. You cannot afford to make a mistake. You can't, you can't because you'll get crushed like a stone. And the crushing isn't going to be pleasant. If you come with Ego power and you manipulate people and it doesn't work, they're going to be really upset. I know. All that expectation that goes with it, all of it.

There is something I've learned in my process about the nature of illumination. Whenever there is any experience I can remember that had any mystical value whatsoever at some level or another, I was in pain. It's so common in mystical experiences for those in the process of the mystical experience to suffer. It's the way in which you deaden the defense systems of the body and you make it more sensitive to being impacted. Shock is about shattering. Nobody who can initiate you can provide you with the initiation. They can only set you up. I'm a great setup man. I can set you up. And the way I set you up is that I try to shatter you. If I shatter you, I know there's a chance. I know that that shock itself may lead to something.

Remember that I'm speaking from the perspective of the 51, not the 25. The 25 wants to control the way in which the shattering gets put back together. That's the priest in me, the teacher who sits up here and lays out the formulas so the shatter-



ing of coming to yourself is not a shattering that leaves you naked. Anybody who met me in the early years knows that's what I did; I left you naked. I just shattered you, told you to get the hell out and went about my business. As I have matured as an initiator, I have begun to recognize the need to fulfill my 25 as much as my 51. To get to the point where there is a structure provided for those who have been shattered, because otherwise, you lose so many that perhaps truly could be reconstituted.

But the whole thing to understand about the 51 is to recognize that as a Clarion, all you're trying to do is shock people. That's why it's the Clarion. Imagine what that's like. You're fast asleep and somebody blows a horn in your ear. You can't imagine. This is an incredible shattering experience. Your body comes up breathing and whaling and praying. This is what initiation is. We have all this exalted shit about it. Really, we take initiators and we put them on this high pedestal and all they are is very loud horn blowers that are just so damn loud they shatter our thinking. That's what people like me do. We just shout at you.

Whether that shouting is a whisper, the 57 on the other side of the 51, if the 51 is smacking you in the face, the 57 is crawling into your underwear. In the end, it gets you. You really have to see it doesn't know it's an initiator. I had to learn that, particularly as a Manifestor. I was really dumb. The idea that I had impact on people was not something I dealt with. The idea that I would say something and it would hurt somebody is not something I ever thought about. Imagine, you can't get dumber than that.

I was running around shocking people, had no idea I was doing that, had no idea why they were so annoyed with me. And there's my 5 going, "We have to get out of town." So I would get out of town—no idea. When I began to enter into all of the new age, Ibiza, there was the time of the height of the guru heat, and when I met the Voice and realized what this was, I thought, "*These fools, don't they get it. Don't they get what initiation is?*" It's static, it's interference. It's all it is. Basically all I do as an initiator is a smack people.

What is so amazing about the dummy Ego is that it actually assumes importance for its ability to create interference in other people. Not only that, because it's such an individual channel, they think it's them. "*Follow me, this is the way because this is the way I've gone and I can lead you and I can show you.*" That was my mantra in the early years. I used to get up on stage and say, "*Don't believe me, don't trust me.*"

By the way, it was very clever. Just another way to shock. People would say to me at the end of a reading, "What should I do?" I'd say, "Go home." Just shock for shock sake, after all, because there's nothing that the dumb Ego can do but shock. If you're a Clarion, all you want to do is shock. I'm so safe when I live in my own house because I don't end up in those situations where I do my 5/1 Clarion. I can be so innocuous in it and it still is going to carry all that.

Then you begin to see it's not holy. I do not see initiation as holy; I see it as noisy more than anything else. It is this power rooted in the penetration; remember, it's



rooted in the penetration. The difference between the Cross of Penetration and the Clarion is that the Clarion is loud enough to break through the surface barriers and go deep inside of you. I'll penetrate you right down to your base and rattle all the parts underneath. There's no escape from that, which is why most human beings prefer their 51s dying foolishly in battle because you don't want one cranking you up all the time.

If you want problems, get yourself a Clarion. My fascination in my cross is that I so enjoyed the Libran version. On the other side of my Clarion is the Sun in the 57, and the archetype of that for me was Alistair Crowley because we're in a similar kind of business and sort of darkest and blah, blah, blah. But it's so interesting to see the difference between being a 51 and being a 57. How different that is. The 51 is so stupid. The 57 is an awareness gate. It's an awareness gate; not the 51. That's why I remain innocent. He was never innocent. I'm a real innocent. I'm too dumb to be anything else because everything about me is rooted in my Ego. I'm an Ego Manifestor, I'm an Ego initiator, I'm an Ego being, I'm an Arian, I am as Ego as Ego can be. And it's dumb Ego. Perfect.

Clarions are not really here to be intelligent. They are most effective in their innocence, and what I mean by that is that if you're an intelligent Clarion like I am, you really put your life on the line. You're at risk. You're really at risk because the moment you can be intelligent about why you're shattering people is the moment they say you're responsible for shattering them, and that's the moment they can take their revenge on you if the shattering isn't productive.

But the key is the practicality. It's just the practicality. The thing that saves me is the logic of all of this, the usefulness of all of us, the practical application of all of us; all of it saves me. So when I say to you that you're an idiot and you're stupid, you have nothing you can do with that because I can prove it to you. There is nothing you can do about that. I can shock you as deeply as I can because my shock is honest. Because of what I know, I'm lucky.

The 5/2

⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

I would like to see 5/2s take on a larger responsibility in this business. It would really be helpful. It would take some of the pressure off. To be a 5/1 Clarion you have to prove everything. That's the 1st line trip. You have to prove it all. The 5/2s, it would really be great; it would be really easy. You don't have to prove anything. You just do it, walk away, it's ok, go back to their cave. They rarely come out.

The last thing a 5/2 wants is to be responsible for another human being. It's the last thing they want. It's not like the 5/1 wants to be responsible for other human beings, but they are forced to be responsible because they have to prove it. They cannot just set you on the way and let go. They have to prove to you that the way is going to take you somewhere. That's where the heresy so often breaks down; the great seduction of the 5 is that it can pull you into its magic, but it doesn't mean the magic will deliver. So many heretics don't give you, in the end, what is practical.



And because they're the Clarions, we stand out, we are thunder over thunder, we are the nature of this Quarter, we are the mental forces that stand up there and take the heat for it.

Now, the 5/2s are in a cave. There's nothing more important than letting everybody else know. Whether you're going to be the 5/1 or the 5/2, at some point or another in your life there is going to be this demand within you to actualize what you are. Everything about our experience is that the only way we can make things work is that everybody does have to know, and everybody has to know something very special. What I have to know is that they themselves are the center of the universe.

When you look at the 51, its natural circuit is centering. That's its natural circuit. Centering has an enormous impact on human life. It brings everybody the opportunity to move towards the individual, to move towards following your own conviction, to finding within yourself the power to live your behavior, to live correctly as yourself, to be awakened in that, to follow the convictions that arrive out of all of initiation. That is what the story is all about.

When the 5/1 or the 5/2 play out their role, they're moving you towards that, towards finding your behavior, your way, but finding it through love, finding it through the power of being yourself and trusting in following your own way. Remember, this is the breaking away from the tribal servitude, the slave world, the world where everybody is living under the sum of controlled organization. When you get to the 51, the 51 says, "*Damn that, no, there has to be something else. There has to be something else.*" It's too dumb to know what it is, the 51, but it's born to set that fire. It's the gall—the 51st gate is the gallbladder—it's the gall to defy collectivity, to defy the tribe.

It's what I teach you. There is nothing more important than you being you. You are the center of the universe. You are the only truth of what you are. You all are the only representative of what you are. You are the only hope we have. You are the only one who has the unique, individual human right. I am somebody who is here to awaken the individual. I teach you differentiation. I prove to you that you're different from the next person. You must understand that the moment I can prove to you that you're different from the next person, you no longer have to be worried about measurement. You no longer have to worry about the collective placing you in a cubbyhole. You no longer have to support the tribe just because you're born with their blood. You can awaken to yourself.

And of course, that's what initiation is all about. Only when we get to the point that we are in our full glory as our differentiated self are we ready to become one with the rest. It's like until you love yourself, you can't love the other. So, the path to wholeness begins with separation, begins with differentiation, begins with waking up; it's not about the controls on the outside. Here lies the illusion of freedom, to break free, to leap into the void and lose forever the constraints of the mundane world. I know that movie. You can get there.



The 6/2

⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

When you're dealing with the 6/2, they are not Clarions. They're not Clarions in the sense that they are not blowing horns. They don't. As a matter of fact, their credo is: *I don't have to do*. However, their very nature can be the Clarion. In other words, this is an archetype of the 6/2 as a role model. And 6/2 can be its most profound when it doesn't seem to be doing anything in particular. The moment a 6/2 is only breathing, that's the moment everybody is impressed. As long as they're just living their lives, everybody's impressed.

If you're a 6/2 Clarion and you're living correctly, everybody gets the message who has contact with you. They all do, and you don't have to tell them. The way in which they penetrate you, the way in which they shock you, it's very subtle. The other thing is that with a 6/2, because of the nature of the 6 and its role in our communities where it becomes a source of wisdom where people go for an objective point of view, the 6/2s are always blessed because people ask to be shocked. I'll shock you whether you like it or not. This is the universalizing principle of the 5, but the 6/2 is very different.

I know as a 5/1 that not everybody will ask to be shocked. I've done my research. I have my 1st line business. But the 6/2, that ability in them to give people the news to wake them up, shatter them, whatever, it has to be invited, it has to be called. The people who ask for it, get it, and they don't mind. They actually walk away from a 6/2 shocking experience and they walk away saying, "Ah, that was great, it's exactly what I needed." You make an appointment with a 6/2 rolfer and you know going in that you're going to get it, and then you get it and you walk away feeling terrific. But if you go to a 5/1 and you don't know, you think you're going in to have a manicure and you end up getting rolfed, you're really pissed. You don't like it, that's not what you came for.

In the early years, particularly, before my 5/1 reputation got out, I would have people where this was their 85th reading that year, whatever it was, cards, fingernails, nose hairs, coffee drippings, bumps on the head, and astrological charts. And, of course, when they came to me, the last thing they expected was that they were going to get whacked, that they were going to get rolfed. What they expected was a manicure. It's one of the things about the 6/2, they can be so powerful because those lucky bastards get people who want to get rolfed. I don't. Not only do they get these people, but these people walk away saying it was wonderful.



⊙ 51	⊙ 61
⊕ 57	⊕ 62
LAC Clarion 1	

The 6/3

When you get to the 6/3, you have one foot in his life and one foot in the grave, particularly if you're a Clarion. To be a 6/3 Clarion is really a problem. You don't want to have a 3 as a Clarion. It's not healthy to give people the wrong news. It really isn't. Being a Clarion should not be a trial and error process, it really shouldn't. Three-six Clarions learn early in life to be very careful about what they say because they end up shocking people and it ends up being a real problem for them because they make mistakes. They come home and say, "I heard that Joan died," and it was actually Jane. And mother flips out. 6/3, whack, whack, whack, don't do that.

It's messy, and the whole thing about that is when you're moving through this Quarter, remember that this Quarter is about the witness returning. It's not about form yet, it's not about duality, it's not death and mutation and transformation; it's not about any of those things. It has larger, thematic forces. Now, the 42nd gate is quite a gate. The 42nd gate is really something that says, "Look, if you're going to do anything in this life, then do it to the bitter end." Whether that bitter end takes 10 minutes or takes a lifetime, do it to the bitter end.

One of the things about the 6/3 is the deep recognition that the search for the truths is something you cannot give up. You cannot. You have to keep on hearing it, dealing with it, working with it, right to the end until you can be transformed, until you can go from the end to the beginning, until you can go from the 42 to 3 so you can get to the new and mutation and the possibility of something else. One of the things that this movement of the 51 to 42 gives us is an understanding about the process of illumination or the process of initiation or the process of awakening. The channel 53/42 is a cyclical channel. It brings a cyclical format. That cyclical format is rooted in a seven-year cycle. All cycles are rooted in that seven-year, cellular program.

One of things to recognize, what I teach you, is that initiation is a timeframe and initiation takes seven years. The spontaneous, individual shocking and shattering that can take place in the 51 becomes an experiential way that must follow a seven-year program to get to the point that the transition takes place, matures, and a new mutation arise. The program is very sweet. It works it all out; it's all there.

The dilemma for the 6/3 is that it has one foot in the spontaneous, and it has another foot in the cycle. They're the ones who give us that bridge that says, "Look, if you think that you wake up in the moment, you're crazy." You can have satori, you can have altered consciousness, you can have whatever kind of experience you want to call it, an illuminating experience, an enlightening experience. But even if you have been enlightened, it isn't going to go into every cell of your body for seven years no matter how much light is shining in the moment. That's something to understand, and it's built into the program, and the 42nd gate is the essence of the maturing process; how we mature through cycles; all cycles.

~

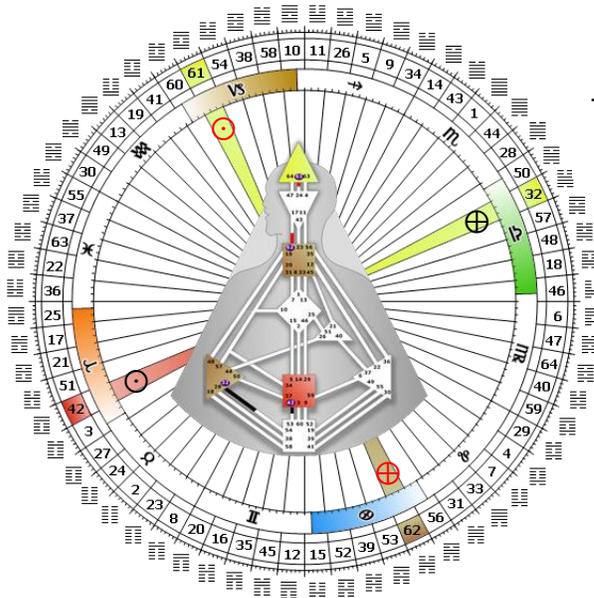
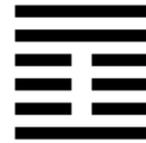


THE 42nd GATE

Increase

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

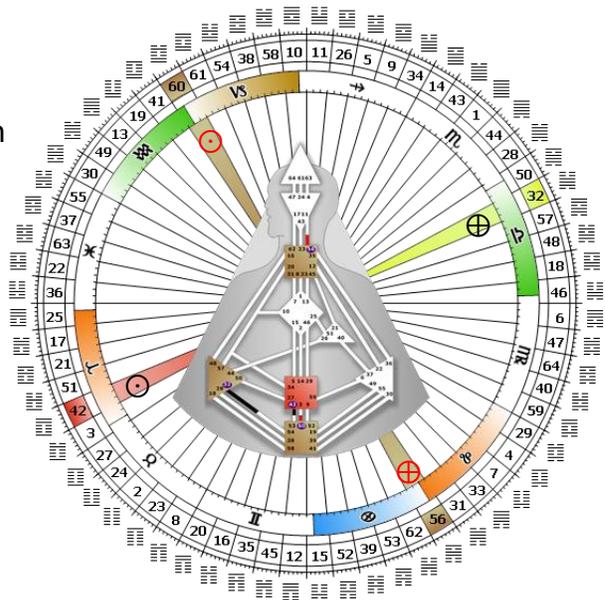


The Right Angle Cross of Maia 1

⊙ 42 ⊙ 61
⊕ 32 ⊕ 62

The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1

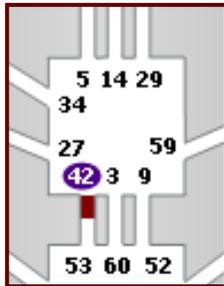
⊙ 42 ⊙ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56



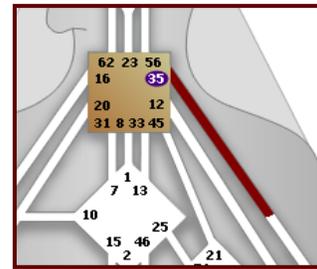


Introduction

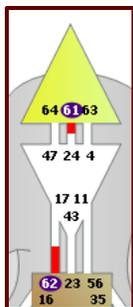
Ah, such a lovely cross, the Right Angle Cross of the Maia. It is perfect. You are not awakened outside of maia. We are all here in it, and we must obey the rules of the maia. It's the teaching of Human Design. Strategy is simply a way to accommodate the rules of the maia. This is the mechanics of the maia, the mechanics of illusion. It's just mechanics. You can see here in the 42nd gate that the maia is rooted in these developmental cycles, seven-year cycles. As we well know, zillions of different seven-year cycles are going on all the time. We're all in different phases of different seven-year cycles, all kinds of them.



It tells you something about the nature of commitment. It is out of this format rooted in the 42/53 that the whole abstract process begins. All processes are rooted in a seven-year cycle, and every 42 is only going to be healthy when it cleanly goes through seven-year cycles. Then it can move on, then it can progress, then it can evolve. The whole nature of the abstract is the 35th gate. There is nothing like it. As a codon, it stands alone. The 35th gate of *Progress* is really telling you what the cyclical process is about: Every seven years is progress; it really is cellular renewal. So the 42nd gate brings that. This is the nature of the maia.



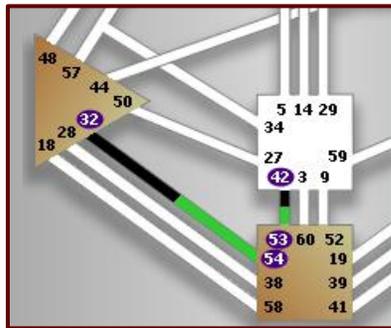
Now, one of the things about coming in on the Cross of the Maia is a recognition of how deeply connected these people are to the maia. If you're deeply identified with the maia, how lost you are in the not-self. This is a great not-self cross. The not-self on this cross is wonderful; it's deeply absorbed in maia. After all, just because they're next door to initiation doesn't mean they're initiated. It's very difficult to crack through these people. The only way you can do that is you can show them that the maia is explainable, which is why we have had both esoteric and exoteric sciences that have done everything in their power to explain to us the rationales, the mechanics of the world we live in, and the way in which we live.



When you're looking at the configuration here, notice something about this Cross of the Maia. The Clarion brought in the 61 and the 62; in other words, *Inner Truth* and the *Preponderance of the Small*, the need to work out detail and facts. This name, the Cross of the Maia, is maia is rooted in its principle activation which we don't get to until we get to the Quarter of Civilization, which is the 62nd gate. The 62nd gate is the gate that truly creates maia. It's a maia-maker. It gives us ways in which we can define the illusion, and as such, we share the definitions and the illusion becomes solid.



So when you're dealing with somebody on the Cross of the Maia, what you have to see is how deeply, deeply connected they are to it. Think about how on either side of the Clarion, in the Cross of Penetration you have the 54 that stares at the fear of



failure. So, these people are always concerned with failure; they don't want you to get in very deep. Then you get to the Clarion and you immediately get rid of that 54/53 [gates indicated in green.] So failure is never a question for Clarions. It isn't; dumb Ego, perfect, and no question of failure.

Then you get to the other side to Maia and all of a sudden the 32 shows up on either side of the Clarion, the 54 on one side and the 32 on the other side [indicated by black]. Maia, maia, maia. You know what it

does to us, the deep, deep, deep fear the maia brings into our lives. The whole thing about the nature of this fear is you can see that maia is made up of many things, these four basic themes that make it. The maia is rooted in a seven-year program. We re-constitute the maia every seven years; we call it progress. You look back seven years and you see the world is different today; this is what we call progress. We have this cyclical development of maia.

In that cyclical development of maia, we have two things that work. One is that we learn more—inner truth, that moving through the cyclical program enriches our awareness, allows us to discover new things. Those new things become details and facts that we add to the maia through the 62nd gate, and all of that is to protect us in the 32nd gate so we do not become extinct, which is one of the deepest fears of the 32nd gate, that we do not fail as a species. The only way we can avoid failing as a species is that we all progress together. In other words, the more we're all involved in the maia, the healthier it's going to be for all of us.

The Right Angle Cross of the Maia 1

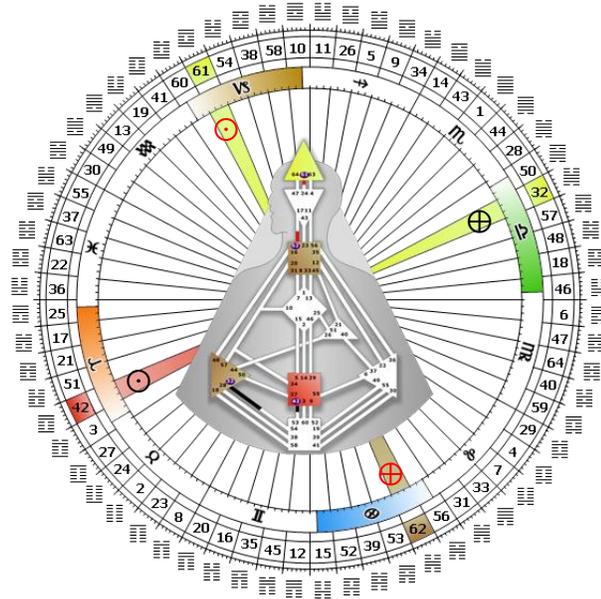
⊖ 42 ⊖ 61
⊕ 32 ⊕ 62

The 1/3

When you're dealing with 1/3, bless the 1/3s, that 3rd line is going to find out that that there are cracks in the maia. But instead of denying the maia, it just tries to find another maia, a better maia, a denser maia, maia that's more substantiated, a maia that won't break down as much. What I'm really saying, because I don't want you get lost in this word maia, is that the 1/3 discovers that life doesn't work smoothly. That's all. It realizes that it doesn't move smoothly because it's not old enough. When you're a kid, you think if you're older it will be easier. It's just time.



The way in which a 1/3 on this cross operates is *when I'm older it will be better. When I finish school I'll have a better career, on and on and on. Once I accumulated enough, it's going to be okay.* It's a great protection; it keeps us deep in the maia. Even in a situation where you have an anarchistic reaction to the way in which the world operates, you do not get a rejection of the way in which the world operates. You suddenly get patience because on this cross, the 42nd gate rules.



At the end of seven years, if you can get anywhere, then you have a problem. That's when it begins to sink in that something's wrong. Then things can change. That's why we have the seven-year itch. You know when the third year of your relationship that it is a problem, but you don't finish it until the seventh. You finally get to that point where the cycle finishes and you can move on.

Even if you break the relationship before the seven, you don't get rid of it. It takes seven years; it always takes seven years no matter what it is.

If you have a one-night stand, it takes seven years to get them out of your life, to get them out of your environment. It's just the way it works. And it's all because of the way the maia works. The maia locks you into these seven-year cycles to give you a sense of continuity, a sense of identity, and a sense of place. It's all a joke, but what to do. This is the power of the maia.

The 1/4



The 1/4 is the greatest exponent of the maia. As a matter of fact, they sound wonderful. *Life is good. Yes, yes, there are hardships, but it gets better as you get older.* All of us say that. If I look at myself now at 55 and I think about what I was like a 30, I'm so glad I'm 55. It's like there are so many things I know about now that make being in the maia so easy that I didn't know then that made being in the maia so difficult. Of course, it's true for all of us. Anyone who gets past their midlife discovers there is actually a part of them that is relieved that they discovered they know how to survive. It's not like you have to put all your attention on it anymore. You know that you'll get by, you know what you need. This is the cyclical power of the maia at work.



So 1/4s are the ones who always pass on the maia trip. Patience—yes, we know you want to learn the piano—seven years. It's like practice, practice, time goes by, practice. Seven years from now, then we can start a new process. In seven years you've learned how to play the instrument. Then for the next seven years, we can learn how to be better on the instrument and for the next seven years after that, it goes on and on through these cycles. This is the way we're hooked in the maia. The maia hooks us because we're on a cellular program. How do you think I hook you into being deconditioned? It's the same cellular program. It is the program.

The nice thing about Design is that it tells you the truth, mechanically speaking. It says, "This is the way it is." I never promised anybody that they were going to wake up in a moment. The program has always been seven. Yeah, you can do pretty well along the way. Generators, for example, with their facility, can really appear to be awake long before they are, which doesn't say anything bad about them. It just means that we all have to wait seven years regardless. When the seven years are over doesn't mean anything has stopped. You're just into a new cycle, in a new cycle which provides an opportunity to go beyond the 42. That is, the mutation is possible, the new that's possible, so I can talk to you about becoming yourself—the emergence of the true self.

And yet, we all know the joke. It's not like the emergence of the true self is outside of the maia. The emergence of the true self is within the maia, and the only way to get to the true self is by learning techniques of surviving in the maia that allow you to be the true self in the maia, but it's all in the maia. I love the maia. I don't want to give up the maia. This is wonderful and the more you understand it, the deeper you recognize the choiceness of this maia, how easy it is to appreciate, how incredible it is. It just is, really incredible, a magnificent piece of art; the maia as art, the living art of existence. It is incredible.

The 2/4

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

This is a very conservative cross; I assume you get that by now. It's very conservative; it's very much concerned with learning and growing with inexperience. And so it's very conservative from that point of view. Basically, the 2/4 on this cross is under a lot of pressure to make their way in the world. If you're a 2/4 with this cross, you get a lot of pressure from your parents and people around you that you need to be involved in the maia. You need to go out into the world; you can't hide from the world. This is the place where the pressure on the 2/4s is very deep that they had to go out there and they have to do something with their lives.

When you say to a 2/4 that they are going to have to spend approximately 20 years in school, that's not an easy thing for them to deal with; it really isn't, it just isn't. One of the things about the nature of the 2/4 is that on this kind of a cross, they are much more influenced by the people they know than they influence. The reverse, in the sense of the 2/4 capacity that they are influenced into going into a long training



program, or influenced in staying in a job a long time, or influenced by the pressure and the opportunity that's brought to them by others to play the game of the maia, when in fact, they would really like to be left alone.

This is a case where the 2 screams, "Leave me alone." This is the case when you say to a 2/4 on the Cross of the Maia, you do their reading and you tell them seven years from now their life will be different. And the only thing you get out of them is annoyance. The idea that they're going to have to work on themselves for seven years, the idea that they would have to pay attention to something for seven years, the idea that they're going after maturing, all that stuff; this is the pressure that's there on this cross. You can understand the program needs to do that.

You go from the potential of outrageousness which lies in the 51, the individual freakiness of the 51, and then you come to the 42 which is so deeply collective. It is a format of the collective. You come to the 42 and it tries to lock you into the experiential way. It also tries to lock your awakening into that experiential way so that ultimately everybody benefits from it. More people are going to benefit from Design the more people go through their seven-year program because they're going to be the greatest exponents of the value of that maia cycle and how important it is to go through that cycle.

I always thought that story about the young lama who was sent to Bloomingdale's in New York to wrap parcels for a couple years because they needed some experience in the real world, the mundane world. You cannot really show your grace as somebody who is awake until you can live that grace in a normal environment. The whole magic of being awake is to be awake in the mundane. That's why I love being at home and love my family so much. It's so normal and mundane—garbage, dishes, children, animals that vomit on the carpet, the whole movie, it's all this mundane—it's a wonder because this is where we live. We live on the mundane plane. We do, and it's okay. I like it because when you're aware, it is not a mundane plane, it's life. It's just life. It isn't anything else but life.

So, when I look at this cross, I say, good for you, you get them into it. You get them into these cycles; you get them into understanding that this is how you grow in life. That when you get into it, you go through it; get to the other side, do your seven years, get out of it, see what it is, go through the process.

The 2/5

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

This is one of those places where the 2/5 can really be of value. It's one of these crosses where the 2/5 can really come out there and let you know what life is about. Remember, on this cross they really let you know. This is it. And they let you know within your time frame. These are the annoying parents who say, "Well, when you grow up, you'll know." Don't tell me that. "Well, you'll know." Every once in a while I find myself saying that someone. And it's like, ah, Ra. But that's what they do.



It's one of these ways they mold us; it's the way the maia works. The maia is brilliant because the maia says to us, *"It's not about the now. It's where we're going. There's work to do, there are things to do, don't worry about now. Let's focus ourselves on the right direction. Let's put our shoulder to the wheel. Forget about your momentary suffering, it doesn't matter. It's the journey that matters. Let's just enjoy the journey."*

I hear myself with kids and they get annoyed with the teacher they don't like. I can hear myself doing that pattern, *"Well, you know in this life, you're always going to meet people you don't like, and you're always going to have to deal with them and you're going to have to put up with them. You'll grow out that, it's ok."* That's the trip of maia.

Maia says to you that if you're going to be spontaneous and kill them in the moment, we have problems in the maia. You'll learn. You'll eventually see that they were actually okay. You'll get all over it. Sit transit gloria mundi, here we go. What a joke; but such a good one because it's the truth. Experience is rooted to the seven-year cycle and experience is life. It is the maia, it is everything; seven years.

It doesn't matter what it is that is; there's this line that comes, seven years. I've watched it now, certain relationships I have, something I never expected to have in my life. I have many, many relationships over long periods of time because of my work as a teacher. I notice that whenever I get to seven years with somebody—which is very important in my relationship to my students—it's usually when they're in their sixth year that I notice there's something inside me that's starting to go like this. It's not personal. It's not anything about it, but I just notice. It's like this preparation for, this could be the end. It could be a beginning.

If you're going to have a long-term relationship with somebody, you're going to see that 7 years, 14 years, 21 years, 28 years, 35 years, on those cusps everything could fall apart because something ends and something has to be renewed, has to be renewed within the context of the 3rd gate. Mutation has to change. If the relationship cannot go through mutation after seven years, and again it doesn't have to be an enormous mutation, remember that, it's simply that you have to learn something out of those seven years and apply it in the next process. That's the whole abstract thing.

The 3/5

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

Let's get to the 3/5; let's have some fun. I really do give them such a hard time. But, 3rd line personalities, if you don't have it like me, 3rd line personalities are such martyrs. And of course, for them, the seven-year cycle is such a bitch because they usually get thrown out before it's over and they can never get rid of it. It's the worst thing for the 3/5. You think about that. If you come in on this cross and you're a 3/5 there is only one thing that matters if you're on the Cross of the Maia: You get to



go through your cycles. You start something, seven years later you're allowed to get out because obviously they have to live the extreme. They bring the frequency.

So think about being a 3/5 and you get into a relationship with somebody because they presume on your 5th line unconscious that you're going to be the best partner they've ever had. And you're a 3. Not only are they going to discover your trial and error, but you're going to discover you made a mistake. Okay, so it you spend three months together and you leave them. Now, if they're not a 3, you're gone baby, out of sight, out of mind, forget it, they're looking for another cycle. You, the 3/5, you're carrying them around for the next 6½ years. They're in you, pissing you off and they don't go away. It distorts every relationship you're going to have from the time they're gone because you never really get to start one fresh.

When you meet people who have left one lover and you meet the next lover, it's the same person. You see this so often. I've been so shocked sometimes by the similarities, it's mind blowing. These are people who are supposed to be in a seven-year cycle who jump out right away and the only way they can sort of get along with somebody else is they bring somebody else in just like it so they can pretend that they're in the same seven-year cycle. Maybe it's easier to go to the next 6½ years with this variation of this theme. But, in the background is the other one and the friends that say, "Did you notice that George is a lot like Harry." *"Really, you think so?"* They always say that. *"Really, you think they're alike? They're so different."* "No they're not, you idiot, you took the same package, same problems, same everything." It doesn't matter that they have a different dress size, same package.

So you know right away what happens to 3/5s. They're in the cloning business. They try to clone replacements for failed cycles. You get a 3/5 who runs away from some country, ends up in another country, and gets exactly the same variety, but it speaks a different language. You get the same man, same woman exactly, except they have a different culture. It's amazing to me.

Every once in awhile here in Ibiza in the early years when we were really a clan, every once in while the ex-boyfriend or ex-girlfriend would show up from the real world. They would come. You know this person and their partner and their partner, you know them, and then this straight variation walks in. It's the same person. And when you've only heard their stories about what they were like, and then you see them with the same model. The cloning factory and they really get stuck in that.

This is the whole thing about the maia and it's something for all of us to understand. If you don't complete something, it never lets go of you. You get other variations, other themes that will just take its place. You can't get rid of these things. It's the whole thing about understanding the way in which we move forward in our progression, and to really understand that this is a forward, cyclical movement. And you have to go through the cycles.

I'm in my 17th year of my process. And the difference for me of being in this third seven-year cycle to what it was to be in the first seven-year cycle, it's extraordinary. After the first seven years, all I had really done was clean up my act so I could get to



the essence of me. Once you get to the essence of yourself, then you find out what you can become, after all.

The moment you awaken is the moment you're like a baby. You're born into a new form; you're born on the cross. And you get to live that out. Then that seven years that followed that, for me, was totally different from where I am now. I look back on those previous cycles, and I think wow, what a transition this is. And you know it is what it's about. You go through these processes. They're automatic. It would be very depressing for us if we did not have the blessing of these cycles. We would have no sense of progress in this life, we would have no sense of learning, and we would have no sense of movement. And to understand something about the nature of knowledge and learning, it takes seven years to take anything into your vehicle. We know that. If you're going to be a doctor, if you're going to be a musician, it doesn't matter, it's going to take seven years to master your skill. And after that, that's the beginning.

When you learn something for seven years, once you get there, it's not like you're ready to pat yourself on the back and say, "Hey, I got there." Now, comes the next stage—where do you go with it? You go beyond, you keep on moving. As a musician, the first seven years is torture. For me the first 20 years was torture. And finally I got to a place where I don't have to think anymore. You don't play anymore; it plays you. It just automatically plays. It's just there, it's just alive. It's incorporated into your nature, but to get there—cycles of development.

So, everything about our process is about understanding that as long as we are of the maia, and we are, that the only way we grow in the maia is through the completion and maturation that takes place by going through these cycles. When I talk to people about entering into things correctly, this is what I've always been talking about. If you enter into something correctly, you will see there is a time frame of that, and you need to go through that time frame, even when it's not obvious. Like having a relationship with somebody and it ends before seven years. It hasn't ended. Only at a certain level is it all over, but, the rest of it, no.

The 3/6

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

It's very hard for 3/6s and 6/3s. In the Right Angle context it is very hard to do things to the end. One of the things about 3/6s on this cross is that actually what they tend to do is start things, drop them, and often come back to them. They're the kind of people who start education and get their university degree in their 40s. In between was a whole period of this or that or the other thing or whatever. These are the kind of people who start a relationship with somebody and it disappears and years later it's reconstituted. In other words, there's always this possibility with the 3/6 that the cycle may be completed, but they have enormous difficulty in completing the cycle.



The moment you cannot be part of the cyclical process of the maia, then you end up being in situations in which it's not a supportive environment for you. You can have many problems when you cannot work your way through. And being on the Cross of the Maia and having a 3rd line is one of the real punishments. In the maia, because the maturation process is demanded, you're only allowed a certain amount of failure. You're only allowed a certain number of mistakes. You can make a mistake the first time, you can make a mistake the second time, but the time you're making a mistake the third time, you're under pressure. You're under pressure to keep going.

You can see that this is the way we simply process every one, the way we educate our children, all these things we're doing, it's all these cyclical processes in which there is a basic recognition that in the maia nothing is grasped immediately. It can't be. It's like watching myself, the transition over the years in Human Design education, we're finally getting closer to a seven-year program. We're finally getting to the place that matches the way in which the maia works so that we can really develop mechanically; those at the end of that process are the epitome of what correctness can be because that's the natural route working the cycle through.

So obviously, 3/6s are going to have their difficulty. However, as I said, they really do have the opportunity to come back and close doors. And they can. Now, many of them don't do that until very late in life. It's like the kind of deathbed thing where you say, "Look, I'm really sorry that I didn't..." or "I could have or I should of," all that stuff. There could be all that stuff that arises at that time.

The 4/6

⊙ 42	⊙ 61
⊕ 32	⊕ 62
RAC Maia 1	

That brings us to the 4/6. There are people who learn things through osmosis. The 4/6 on this cross, because of their voyeuristic nature, is very good at being able to take in valued experience simply by being the observer of others. You're simply participating on the outside of somebody else's learning process. The 4/6 who has one of you for a friend, and every time you come out of this classroom you sit and chat and talk, whatever, they get the whole value of the class from you without paying for it, without asking for it.

In that way, they sort of—I don't want to say cheat because that's not fair—they sort of cheat their way along. It's like they grab bits and pieces of experience that aren't theirs. One of the things that's important for us about understanding the nature of the maia is that it is one of the most important instruments the maia provides us: pure, unadulterated experience through voyeurism.

There's nothing more powerful and valuable for humanity than what the 4/6 has brought. The 4/6 has brought us autobiographies, experiential documentaries, correspondence courses, all kind of things. All kinds of things that virtually, almost, and in our case today virtually applied, all kinds of experience is available compressed. So you have that opportunity to try to cheat, in that sense, on the process. However, despite the fact that you can cheat, despite the fact it's going to take the time it's



going to take any way, what it does do is provide more of us with contact with maia than ever could have been possible at a personal, interactive level. And here, that really is one of the most important keys you're dealing with.

This is the expansion of human thinking. We're dealing again with a 61; we're dealing with the pressure to be a thinker. So the 4/6 in this configuration is very, very important. The 4/6 learns some things through its friends. They learn to see that if you don't finish school, for some people it's terrible, for some it isn't. They get to see certain things. They get to see through their friends how cycles actually work. And they, themselves, are impacted in those relationships to experiment with certain cycles, but ultimately, because of the trial and error process of their early stage, they begin to see objectively that there are so many more things we can learn. There are so many other experiences, and there must be a way, other than being personally absorbed in it, to be taking in all this other stuff that's out there.

Of course, this is the voyeur at its best. We know how helpful it is to have the evidence of somebody who has gone before us. It helps us to be prepared for experience; it helps us to appreciate the experience. It is no substitute for the experience itself. But, it expands our intellectual maia. The maia of the mind is much deeper and much broader than the maia of the real world.

If we look at the maia that is in our minds in this moment, it's far beyond the limitations of the physical maia we're in right now. And we can be anywhere in that maia. Everything about the Cross of the Maia is to understand that it is also there to drive the recognition in as many humans as possible of what the world is. We have the internet where we have this incredible capacity that the whole maia realm is on display moment-by-moment, and there is all that capacity for us intellectually to see the maia.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Completion

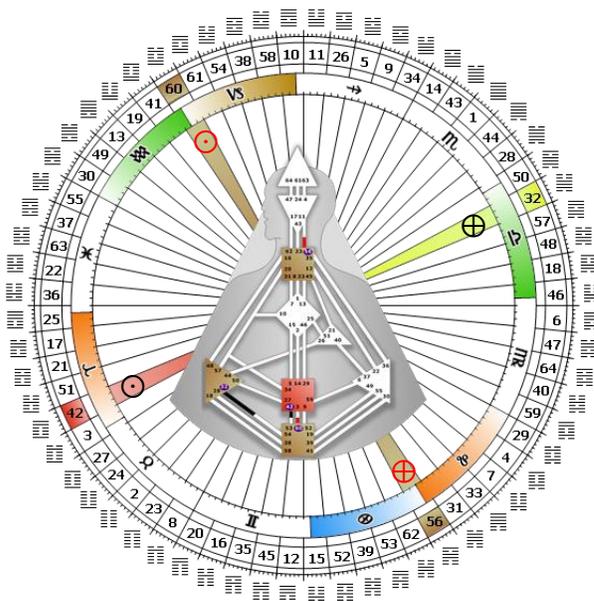
⊖ 42 ⊖ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56

The 4/1

Seven years—see ya. If they don't do that it makes them sick. They have this great job—seven years, walk into the office, over baby, I'm going. It's done. It's very, very difficult for them to stay. The secret for them is that when they get to 6½ years, give them a sabbatical. If they're your lover, tell them to go away for six months or year; get rid of them. And maybe you have a chance for them that they will come back and renew that. But reality is that when they come into the world—seven years.



These are kids who when they reach seven, they want to runaway from home. "I don't need you anymore." Fortunately for the parents, at seven they're not powerful enough. At 14, the next turn of the wheel, look out. "I'm done with you, I'm finished with this," childhood is over; out the door. And again, when you're looking at this in terms of numbers, there are not a lot of variations of this out there. There are not a vast number of human beings who carry this; yet, recognize how restrictive that is.



There's also something else. They're awake and they enter into things correctly, there isn't anything that feels good after seven years, if you know what I mean. In other words, it is not like they're prematurely ending anything. For them it

will be perfect; go in, go out, go in, go out. This is the perfect abstract process. This is the archetype of the abstract process, seven-year cycles.

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 1

⊙ 42 ⊙ 60
⊕ 32 ⊕ 56

The 5/1

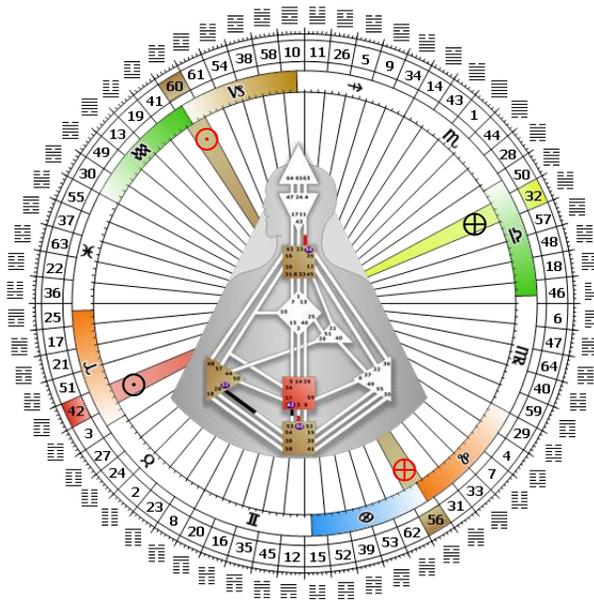
This is the Left Angle. Here, when you're dealing with the Left Angle, you have the shift into the 60 and the 56. You go from inner truth to limitation. You go from the logical, maia development to the abstract, belief storytelling. You have a different story here. You have a very, very different story here. The moment you get to this story you get to something else. You get to two sides of the coin. One side of the coin is that you cannot experience all cycles. We're limited. You may only be able to go so far in this life. We have limitations. And for anything we can't get, there is always a story to listen to. That's the beauty of having the 56 hanging around. You always have somebody who will tell you a story, always.

The whole thing about limitation is that those who come in on his Left Angle cross have no glue under their shoes. It's hard for them to stay somewhere. It's hard for them to stay in the cycle. It's hard for them to stay in the same place. And it's only when they meet the frustration of limitation that they're transformed. This is all about the recognition of limitation.



Obviously, the promise of the Right Angle is that if you stay in cycles and go from beginning to end you will get your reward. The Left Angle says don't believe that, that's not always true. We're limited. Because a child enters into an educational

program doesn't mean they're going to graduate. Because you fall in love with somebody doesn't mean you're going to live with them forever, and on and on and on and on and on and on and on.



The 5/1 comes along in this cross, it's there to shoot holes in all of that seven-year cycle stuff. And not to shoot holes in the fact that it takes seven years, but to shoot holes in the promise that if you go through the seven years you're guaranteed a reward. Fortunately, I am protected by 'no choice.'

I know people who have been seven years in Human Design and they're not awake. They're better off, they're better human beings,

they're a hell of a lot more aware, but they're not awake. They might still get there, you never know because the reality is that awakens has nothing to do with cycles, deconditioning does. Everybody at the end of seven years is deconditioned. So everybody at the end of seven years can begin to truly live out the process of being who they are, but it'll take another seven years before you even get into who that is and what the potential of it could be. There is always the limitation that it's for you to come to the door and never walk through; what to do with limitations.

I have a 60th gate, I really know. Everything is limited, everything, everything, everything, everything. Each and every one of us by the very fact that we're differentiated, we are already limited. I can't generate. If I don't accept that, I'm going to be sick. I have to accept my limitations. I have to accept the limitation of what I am as a being. I have to accept the limitation that my mind is only going to work in a certain way, that I am only going to live in a certain way, breathe in a certain way, be a certain way. It is all limitation.

One of the things that this Left Angle shows us deeply is that we're all limited in our potential. This started back in the 17 with all this hierarchical stuff and finding our place and dealing with good who we are, control movies and around in all of this in this Quarter. And remember that yin, you're looking at the shock and the nice thing about the 42 is that it has



the yang-yang-yin at the top or the luck/bad luck, being initiated into all this stuff. We've been rolling ter, and particularly in this part of when you're looking at yang-yin-elements. This is a yang-yin-yin



other way round—but anyway, yang-yin-yin. It is built into this cross, this ability to be able to shout out, *"Yes, there are cycles. That is a limitation."* But, we are also limited, and not every cycle is for every one because we are limited.

Just because you enter into a cycle doesn't mean you're going to be rewarded, graduate, get to the other side and this is the teaching. It's the balance from the Right Angle saying, "This is it, this is it, this is it, and all I have to do is do my time." The prisoner counting off the days, "All I have to do is my time. If I do my time I get my parole and I'm out." Then the Left Angle comes long and says, *"It doesn't work that way. As a matter of fact, by the time you get that chance and you think you're going to get out, they might not let you out. There would be nowhere for you to go."*

So, the 5/1 in this configuration, the real heresy is to tell you that you're limited. That's the heresy. The heresy is to say, *"Okay, let's look at it this way."* We have all kinds of brain-mind potential. And if you take ten examples of brain-mind potential going from the lowest of the highest and you put them all into a seven-year program, you know that some of them are going to do well and others aren't. There are limitations. There are limitations that defy the value of the cycle.

If you don't enter into the right cycle as yourself, you're not guaranteed that it's going to bring you success. Every generation brings a burst of developmental education that's supposed to lead to wealth. I mentioned the other day about Russian engineers in the '80s learning about computers, becoming a computer programmer. And now they have so many computer programmers they don't know what the hell to do with them. All of those who are still becoming computer programmers, they do not have the same advantages because there are limitations now that that didn't exist before. It's not like there are 8,000 startup companies waiting to pay them a fortune and give them stock options now. There aren't; it's all gone.

We get to see within the context of the maia that we go back to the basic law of understanding that life is not fair, that there's good luck and there is bad luck. And that some people aren't made for things even though they dream of being it. If you're tone deaf, forget the piano lessons. There is just nothing you can do about it. And of course, the whole thing about our knowledge is the recognition that until you face your limitation you have no potential at all to be yourself because that is yourself, your limitation. The moment you honor your Strategy, you get to see that you're not going to enter into cycles where you're going to be punished by your limitation. You're going to enter into cycles that are going to fulfill your limitation.

People think everything is about transcendence. I want to be every inch of what I am. I don't need to be more than what I am, honestly I don't. But I know very clearly that if I live every inch of what I am, my impact is greater than what I am. That's the transcendence. That's the magic because it impacts others. The reality is that all I can do is live out my limitation. I can't do anything else. It's not like I can make myself an emotional Sacral, Root, Head person. I'm never going to have those centers. You accept your limitation.



⊙ 42	⊙ 60
⊕ 32	⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1	

The 5/2

This is where you see the deep, deep negative that lies underneath the 2nd line; you can see it in the 7.2 in the line of the *Democrat* if you look at the detriment. Basically, this is the *denegation of democracy by democrats*. In other words, "Yes, I love to be in a democracy; too bad people are stupid and they get to vote. I'd like to give the vote only to people who weren't stupid, which is basically I like to give the vote to people I trust who will vote exactly the same way I do," but nonetheless that's another story.

So when you get to the 5/2 of limitation, you get the heresy that can be deeply punished. That is, this is somebody who truly sees the limitation of others and rather than that being a positive experience, it isn't. This is the kind of thing where you burst in on them and they don't want to have anything to do with you and they're telling you that they just got this wonderful new job, so forth and so on. And you look at them and you say you can't do that, that's never going to work for you. And they don't like that, nobody likes that. And when it turns out to be true, they like it even less.

The 5/2 in this configuration rarely gets to that point unless you push their buttons. You don't want to be married to one of them. I don't mean any offense to anybody who has this. But they'll smash you because that's a paranoia that can be very, very easily provoked, and very easily provoked to simply let you have it. "Don't tell me you can do this. I know that you can't. I know that you don't have it. Forget about that." Well, it's very powerful.

It is also one of the most important things about limitation. If you meet people who have gone through processes where they've gone through whatever, traditional or New age therapies where people try to confront each other at very deep levels, and so forth and so on, there are some of us who appreciate that kind of confrontation, or appreciate the value of it. Very few people really have the courage to tell you to your face that you're being a fool. And though we don't necessarily appreciate it, these are people who can be very important in our lives because they can simply direct us to the truth.

A 5/2 can be of enormous value to somebody who has just fallen into the maia trap and thinks that just because they do their seven years they're going to get their reward. Just because they're in the cycle doesn't mean they're going to make anything of it because it doesn't mean they belong there. It doesn't mean it's for them, it doesn't mean it's right, it doesn't mean it's going to work, and nine times out of ten they never entered into it correctly in the first place anyway.



⊖ 42	⊖ 60
⊕ 32	⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1	

The 6/2

What I like about the 6/2 on this cross is that by its very example shows you that it's okay to be limited. Those moments where people will ask me—there have always been and always will be questions relative to Design, my process and such—in the early years when people used to say to me, “How come it's 88°?” I can't tell you how much pleasure I derived from saying, “I don't know.” You can't imagine how much pleasure; I'm a knower, it's my job to explain things. But at the same time, I'm somebody who has the limitation within me, I know limitation. I don't know why the Voice said it was 88°. I didn't ask. I didn't ask the Voice anything. You don't ask these things, particularly not this thing. And I wasn't capable of it anyway. I don't know. I don't know why it's called a Rave. I don't know why it's called a G Center. I have no idea. I didn't ask. Excuse me—I know my place in that movie, no asking, just “okay.”

The 6/2 recognizes and accepts with joy—that is its potential—to accept with joy its limitation. And when they say, “*I don't know,*” it's like, “*Isn't that wonderful?*” Not to the person who is asking the question, but that's them. “*Hey, that feels so good. I don't have to pretend that I think that I might, could, possibly, maybe make up almost an answer. Oh, it's wonderful.*” What do you mean you don't know? “*I don't know. I'm allowed not to know. It's my limitation. If I had to know everything my brain would explode. I don't know. And it doesn't make me a lesser being because I don't know that; it's my limitation.*”

The magic of the 6/2 on this cross is that you get that from them. You say to them, “Why don't you do something with your wardrobe? I mean, you look awful, why don't you do something about that?” And you know what they say to you on this cross, the 6/2? “*I have no taste,*” and they don't mind. There is no pretension to, “What do you mean you don't like what I'm wearing? Don't you think I can buy my own clothes?” And all this defensive posturing and all this; it's just, “*I don't have any taste.*”

It is very refreshing. It's like, “*Yes that's true, you're right.*” And they'll look at you and say, “*Do you want to go shopping for me because you can. It's one of my limitations. Go shopping for me. I can't shop—me, personally shop, I can buy, but I can't shop.*” That is very different. I can't go looking for things. I can't. If I go into a place and I know there's something I'm supposed to buy, I'll buy the first example I see and leave. You should see me buy technology—ok, I don't care. I'm not a shopper. It is my limitation.

I learned in his life to let other people shop for me. You think I bought black clothes? They were given to me. People bought me black stuff in the early years. I guess they wanted me in black. And ever since then, people have been buying me black things. And it goes, well, I can't shop. It's not like I'm going to go out and do that. I don't know how to do it. It's a limitation; what are you going to do?



It's the magic of the 6/2; it's the magic of what limitation is. Limitation is such a joy if you don't let it bother you, if you don't feel like it's a handicap or a punishment or a frailty, it goes on and on and on and on. I love my limitations. I do. People say to me, "You know you're not very cuddly." I know. What do you want me to do, feel guilty about that? Am I supposed to take a seven-year course of sensitivity to become a cuddly person? Give me a break. No, I'm not. What to do.

It's magic to accept your limitation. It's magic. Now, these people, unfortunately, because it's not-self, they can be infuriating. Their boss says to them, "This is an aspect of your job that we really require you to do." And the 6/2 says, "*No, I can't do it.*" It's very refreshing, frank. And the boss looks at him, "What do you mean you can't do it." "*I can't do it.*" "I just showed you how to do it." "*No, I can't do this.*" You can get fired for displaying your limitations. When you go in for a job interview and you're a 6/2 on this cross, you really have trouble. You think you can handle this job? *Nope.* It's over; you walk out, end of interview. You think you and I can work together? *No.*

It's the way it is. And of course what happens is that everybody lies. Yes, of course, I think we can work together. They all lie it. And of course, you end up with all the problems that come with it. The beauty of a 6/2 is that they are the archetype of "*tell the truth even if it hurts.*" Now, that's not conscious, you understand, this is simply the mechanism of the cross, but it's beautiful. There is something wonderful—I have this huge Ego. For a huge Ego to be able to say I can't or I don't know or this is out of my scope and blah, blah, blah. This is an enormous step. You never would have caught me dead accepting my limitations before all this happened to me. No way; you try, I'd cut you to pieces. We have all of these fears about our value and our worthiness of what life is about, this and that, and blah, blah, blah. You don't want to say to somebody, "I can't."

It's wonderful. For me it is one of the most satisfying things I've encountered in this whole part of my process. For me personally, there is this sense of, I don't care. I don't care if there are things I can't do, I don't care if there are people I can't satisfy, I don't care. I can't do it. When you're a 5 and you deal with projection and you live with limitation, you understand very quickly you cannot be everything for everyone. You can't. So, let go of that. Don't try to fill in the gap, don't try to do that. It does not work.

The 6/3

⊖ 42	⊖ 60
⊕ 32	⊕ 56
LAC Limitation 1	

The moment you get the 6/3, you're really going from limitation to the 3rd gate. You're going to mutation. You're going to the channel of mutation, and you're going to the whole mutative process. The mutation is what transforms limitation into something new. The essence of the seven-year cycle is that you come out new, you come out fresh. And of course, this is one of the things that limitation can expect.



There is a mystery in life. There is a mystery of what life is as an essence. And the essence of what life is is that life is mutative.

When we speak of limitation, we speak of limitation within Solomon's realm. That is, the world under the sun in which there is nothing new. There is just nothing new. The moment you're living within the perspective of a world in which there is nothing new, it is easy to see an absolute limitation. Until there is a mutation and I grow a defined emotional system, I will always live with the limitation of having that Center open, if you know what I mean. But the thing to recognize about the nature of life is that limitations do get transcended. They get transcended because the rules can change. The maia can change. It can change through mutation.

What we get to when we step into the next realm is to the law. We get to the Cross of the Laws and we get to understanding that the laws themselves are mutable, that laws change, Newtonian laws change when they become Einsteinian laws. The laws change, the rules change, the conditions change. And as such the potential of any one can be transcended, can be transcended through mutation.

6/3s are caught in that cusp of being able to say, "I don't know," and wishing that they did because somewhere inside of them there's something that says, "Maybe you can, but not the way you are." You can't live out your cross as a not-self, but you can potentially as yourself. That's an enormous, mutated step that takes place after you go through your cycle. So, the reality is we know that despite the presence of limitation in the maia, the maia itself is not static, it's not fixed, and it's not frozen. And when the conditions of the maia change, then the opportunities for everyone change.

After all, today, given this knowledge, everyone has an opportunity to be awake as themselves. That's a change in the maia. It's reflected in the fact that the maia descriptions have changed. It's a change in the maia. It opens up a mutation in which we have a different kind of limitation that we're dealing with. Each and every one of us has an opportunity to see, recognize, and embrace our limitations, and at the same time, mutate into our purpose.

So this is the movement you're seeing from the 42 to the 3. The 42 is not about "ends" in that sense; that's superficial Human Design. At the index level of 42 is only talking about cycles, cycles that demonstrate to us what our limitation is. Yet at the same time, cycles that open up to the mutated possibility of transformation.

It's nice to see that the program provides. And it's nice to see that life never traps us. It never traps us. No matter what our limitation is, there is always the potential for us to mutate, and in mutation, everything is changed because the rules of the game change.

~

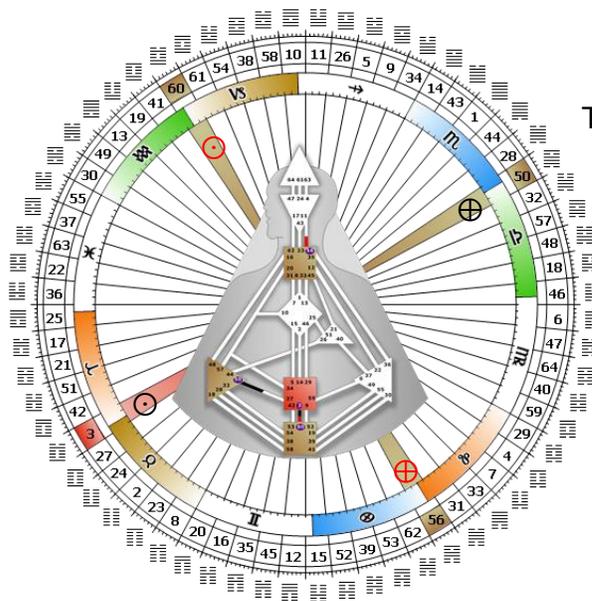


THE 3rd GATE

Difficulty At The Beginning

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

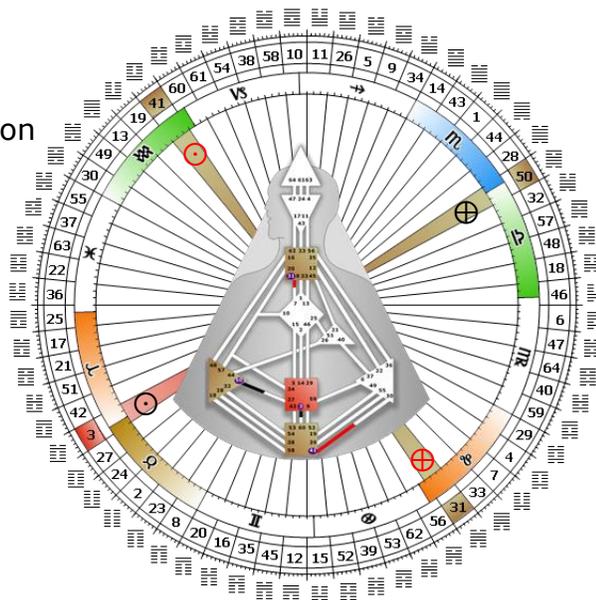


The Right Angle Cross of Laws 1

- ⊙ 3 ⊙ 60
- ⊕ 50 ⊕ 56

The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1

- ⊙ 3 ⊙ 41
- ⊕ 50 ⊕ 31



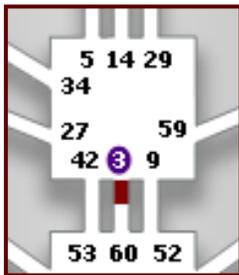


Introduction

Every time in my journey in Design and elaborating on various aspects of the body-graph, whenever I've had to deal with the 3rd gate there is always a part of me that would like to sort of stop the course and start a whole new course that would take about 10 years. I never know where to go in the 3rd gate. It's so profound. After all, it is the 3rd gate that determines what our sexuality is going to be, what our genetic inheritance is going to be. It's the 3rd gate that coordinates what recessive genes are going to move from the past forward into our process. The 3rd gate is an extraordinary thing. It's a gateway for deaths; it is a gateway for life. It carries within it extraordinary qualities. And yet, it's really not possible other than when I have the opportunity to talk about it within certain contexts, to begin to elaborate on how profound, how extraordinary this gate really is.

The 3/60: Format Energy of the Individual Process

Difficulty at the Beginning; it's a great name. The first thing to recognize deeply about the 3rd gate is that here is an example of the extraordinary impact of formats. After all, the 3rd gate along with the 60th gate is the format energy of the individual process. When you're looking at the Cross of the Laws you have the definition of the 3/60. You will not find anywhere in the wheel a more powerful cross. Just in terms of definition, including the 51/25, you will not find any cross that has this power; none. Because the reality is that the 3/60 is, in essence, the format energy of life itself.



When you're looking at 42/53 or the 52/9, the abstract or the logical format energies, you're looking at the way in which those processes are manipulated by frequency. So the abstract brings you to a cyclical process and the logical format brings you to a concentrated and focused process. But when you're looking at the format energy of individuality, you get back to it-ness. You get back to what's possible out of what never seemed to be possible. We're talking about the new. We're talking about mutation. We're talking about something that, at least within our illusion, seems to emerge when, in fact, it didn't exist before. Why do you think that every child seems to be different, bless the 3rd gate. This is what it's all about.

What it's all about is mutation. Life is nothing but mutation, and anything that doesn't mutate doesn't last long. Everything about our ability to survive as a species, to triumph as a species is that we are deeply, deeply mutative. We can roll with the punches. So, the whole process of life, what it is to be, is rooted in mutation. What you can see here in the 3 is that you have two yang-yins. A very strong mental formula built into that along with its lower trigram affiliation with the





rest of its neighbors. What that's saying is that in understanding the 3rd gate, one of the deepest things to recognize is that it's here to mutate or bring mutative quality to our mental processes. But if the mind doesn't mutate, the maia doesn't change. The maia of 10,000 years ago is very different than the maia of today. It's the same thing as saying the world 10,000 years ago is very different than the world of today. But all this has to do with the mutative potential of mind.

Mind for us is the great initiator. Why do you think we have so many problems with the not-self? The not-self is ruled through the mind, and in a deeply subversive and difficult way for us to break because in fact, we cannot break the way the mind works. Everything about life, everything about our assumption about life is all rooted in all of these mental concepts and perceptions of the way in which the brain, as a physical biological plant, is designed to be limited, in terms of how we can perceive phenomenon experience and many other things.

So, when you're looking at *Difficulty at the Beginning*, the first thing I want you to understand is that at the deepest level, this is a force of mutating mind. The goal of mutating mind is when the 3 can get to the 43. What I mean is that when you look at the 43/23, for example, when I work at the corporate level of this knowledge which is dealing with the Human Consulting System and the Wa, when you deal at that level of the way in which humanity is organized, the quality of the 43/23 is simply a quality of efficiency. This is the magic of genius. Genius makes the difficult or the obscure simple, if it can; otherwise, it is freak. One thing to understand about the 43/23 is that all it's trying to do is make things more efficient so it doesn't have to think; it can just idly enjoy silence.

So, when you're looking at the 3rd gate, what you're looking at is that there is this dynamic, mutative force that is driving us towards more and more mental efficiency. That's why it's really *difficulty at the beginning*. The first thing that you recognize, at least the first thing I recognize when I entered into this whole process because of my experience, was that it was so clear to me that human beings at the intellectual level had lost the art of simplicity. It was just obvious to me. Bullshit baffles brains, people would just go (sound) and they would say nothing. I've heard people talk and talk and talk and you wonder what they're saying.

For me it was always, because I'm a 43/23, uncomfortable when I had this feeling that somebody didn't really know where they were going. I mean, they're mouth was working, but the simple essence of something just wasn't there. Everything about this knowledge is that you can reduce human phenomena to a simple keynote and nod your head—oh yeah, that's me, I'm a shocker. Now, that's simple. It's also deeply efficient, after all. We know that about Human Design, it's very efficient. It eliminates resistance.



⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 3rd Gate: Law of Mutation

So, one of the things to grasp about the 3rd gate is that one of its deepest, deepest motivations, if I could say that, is to drive the development of the mutative mind, the so-called insight that seems to come out of nowhere that makes something simpler, more efficient, and easier. Everything about the 3rd gate is getting to the point where the old process of coming into being is more and more and more and more efficient which is why we're learning how to re-create life. This is our process of developing that level of efficiency.

When you're looking at the 3rd gate and you come to its Right Angle cross, because of the nature of this cross being the most powerful of crosses, what you come to is the Cross of the Laws. The law; every Quarter has a law. You have the four arms of this cross. The thing to recognize about the 3rd gate is that the imposition of the 3rd gate is the law all of mutation. It brings the law of mutation. Basically the law of mutation is the openness to mutation within the law; in other words, the capacity within the law to mutate and not to be fixed.

One of things you'll see about the four various laws we have is that there are conflicts within it. The deepest conflict within the law is between the 3 and the 50. This is the great conflict in terms of how we live out the binary of the law. The 50, like Moses, carves the law into stone, and we'll talk about the 50 law when we get there because it's based on other things. It's in the Quarter of Duality. It is about laws that govern the way in which we're ultimately going to develop into communities and the bonds between us, the sexual bonds and all the laws that have to do with our sexuality and all these other things. But they're very, very fixed; no mutation. Whether it's female or male circumcision, whether that has been a law forever, there is no room in that 50 code to change that law. You can, in essence, change that law, but it means you have to shatter the stones. You have to shatter all the laws.

The First Law: All Laws will be Broken

So when you're looking at the 3rd gate, you're looking at the very, very first law, and the very first law is that all laws will be broken. Now, in saying that, understand that the 3rd gate will support laws because the laws are necessary. There is no way, for example, that we could understand the nature of the universe or the nature of our biochemistry without having developed laws, and in a sense, intellectual laws that reflect the natural laws of the nature we're investigating. In other words, the rules of the patterns, all of that is structured. And the structure for us is absolutely necessary.

We have learned to see that because of good and bad luck, because of the nature of what it is to be in the binary, that it is exceedingly difficult to control all of the



people. One of the things that becomes necessary is that there is a framework for control. The thing about the 3rd gate—because the 3rd gate is a carrier of genetic information that is going to move from one generation to the other—already built into it is the hope that the next mutation will be a better one. And so the thing to recognize when you have, as I do for example, a child who came in on the Cross of the Laws who has the Sun in the 50 rather than the 3, that you always have to recognize that everyone who comes in on the Cross of the Laws has an aspect of them that will be ready to break the law. But not to break the law in the criminal sense of that, but to break the law in the sense that the law is no longer is valid, that the law no longer applies because we've mutated.

If you're going to change the marriage law and say that marriage is not something that is simply male-female, that doesn't require a physical change, it requires a mental change for that to take place. In other words, built into the mutative quality of our intellectuality is a development that gets us to a place of intellectual tolerance where we can see that any bond can be justified as a legitimate bond. Whether you're marrying your dog, because I guess that's next, whatever the case may be, if you say that you and your dog are dependent on each other, I guess, theoretically, you could marry your dog. There is an aspect of the 3rd gate that will always go along with that.

It's what I like about them. They're not anarchists, they're not saying hey, let's get rid of the law. That's really not them. What they're saying is—children do it all the time—*"That's a dumb rule."* It's like—*"That doesn't apply to me, I don't need that kind of rule. I'm different. That rule doesn't apply to me, let's change the rule."* And they're very powerful at that. They're very, very, very powerful.

When you're looking at the Quarter of Initiation and you recognize that it is based on laws; laws will not stand up forever over time. This is the basis of our intellectual depth. It's the magic of mind. No law will stand up for all time. If you get rid of Homo sapiens, Human Design doesn't mean anything. It will have had its day and little green Martians are coming around and looking at bodygraphs and saying, "What was that?"

It's one of the things that science fiction physicists love to tease with. They're waiting for the decay of active proton. Now, theoretically, protons can decay; theoretically, they have a time frame. But there is an assumption that some of them have, if you actually have that decay in a proton that's part of a life force on this planet, you can have a chain reaction that in a moment eliminates everything.

Whether that's true or not is not the point. What I really like is the fragility of structures. They're fragile. The perception that our mental inefficiency had of the cosmos a thousand years ago, the rules that were discussed in the first universities about how many angels can fit on the head of pin, all of these rules and structures and guidelines and whatever, whether it's Hammurabi nailing it into his obelisk, the reality is that all laws decay. All laws get to a point where they don't fit anymore. I like that. I mean, it says that we're alive. It's the law of life. The law says, *"Hey, don't presume, wait and see."* At any moment, at any time, anywhere, mutation takes place, at any time. And if that mutation takes hold, forget about the law.



There are so many human laws that will not apply to a Rave. They won't need that kind of stuff. Most human laws are based on the recognition that at our worst all disputes end in violence. That's basically the premise of our laws of order in order to keep all of us together and not have us at each other's throats. We develop all these laws, all these rules, all these structures in order to civilize us. You can see that the moment you strip off that surface of law, the moment it's gone, people go berserk. They really do; the killer monkey comes out.

So, when you're dealing with the 3rd gate you're dealing with a very interesting force. When you think about it in the context of the laws be careful because really see what that 3rd gate brings. That 3rd gate says, *"For now, this is the law."* But when you have that 3rd gate as an instrument, you perceive it differently. It's like, that's the law now, but it's not going to last, it's not going to stand up, it doesn't fit.

There is always this, and you have to see that there is an enormous rationalization that goes on through the 3rd gate in all kinds of people. It's individuals, after all, who has to deal with the law. Most individuals will only deal with rules because there is a part of them that thinks they're beyond the rules. *"They don't apply to me."* Well, they apply to everybody. *"No, they don't apply to me,"*—the individual who pulls into a no-parking spot. It's like, *"Hey, I will park my car here, and that rule doesn't apply to me."*

The whole thing about human beings is that consciously you don't even have to think that, you live that. *"Hey, this is my parking spot. I have to park; I have to do my thing. This is a place that is available. Nobody is here now; I'll put my car here."* Then the tribal or collective police come, whoever it is and say, *"You have broken the rules and you're going to be punished for that."* And you go, *"But the law doesn't apply to me. Hey, I'm just a nice guy looking for a parking spot. I'm a foreigner; I don't know the rules here."* Tough.

The Story of Saul

I'm going to tell you a story. I don't use honey. I don't use honey because I just don't like it. But, in my early years here I dealt with honey people, freaks drinking tea all the time, putting wads of this goo into it. And they would always ask if I wanted honey and I would say, no. I got tired of that, so I told them a great story. Ancient Israel; the Israelites were fighting the Philistines or somebody else and always killing each other; this is a story of Saul. He was going to be made the first king of the Jews. Saul had a son, Jonathan. And Jonathan had a friend who was David, who would eventually be the David of *David and Goliath* stories.

One morning, Jonathan, who led his father's warriors along with David, when running out with their warriors to go into battle against these people, they were going to sneak up to them in the early morning, and so forth and so on. This was a tribe that had been threatening them for a long time that was physically superior to them.



They went through this battle plan of theirs and they were successful and they defeated the tribe.

It was far away from their base. But the prophet, Samuel, spooky guy, he immediately knew—mystical magic—he immediately knew that a great victory had been won. He went to Saul and said, “We have won today a great victory. There is to be no looting, there is to be no taking of treasure, there is to be no raping of women, and the men are not to eat. And they are not to eat for 24 hours to show their appreciation to God for giving them this great victory.” So the word goes out to the entire camp. Everybody is given the rules and instead of this huge celebration that would naturally have come, big bonfires, and all of that, everything was very calm, very somber, very subdued.

Meanwhile, out there in hinterland, the boys are running back from after their battle, coming back to the camp with their victory story. And as is the case of warriors who lead their men into battle, Jonathan, who had led his men into battle, is the last one coming back. These men have been running and fighting for over a day; they're exhausted. They haven't eaten and Jonathan is running along and he comes to a little brook and on the brook is a falling tree and in that fallen tree is a broken hive, and it's dripping with honey. Jonathan, as he is running all over that place, takes his hand and digs into the hive and grabs the honey and puts the honey in his mouth. It gives him energy, but the moment the honey touches his mouth, Samuel the prophet, this spooky guy, goes to Saul and says somebody has broken the fast and they shall die. It is the law.

Okay, so, the word goes out to everybody in the camp and everybody gets really nervous. “I didn't eat anything.” Nobody admits to eating anything and slowly the warriors start coming in from the battle. They come into this very somber, tense, anxious scene and all of them saying, “No, no we didn't eat anything thing.” Finally at the very end comes Jonathan, the son of Saul, the hero of the battle, and he comes in, and he hears what's going on and he says, “It was me.” And Samuel says to Saul, such a theme, ancient theme, “Kill your son, it's the law.” Samuel said, “How can it be the law if he didn't know?” Samuel said, “God's law is God's law. The law has been broken.” Saul refused to kill his son. Samuel the prophet went into the tent of David and said, “I anoint thee king.” Saul went mad. Jonathan and David ended up going to war against each other.

Laws and Punishment

The law is a funny thing. That's why I don't eat honey. You never know when you're going to break a law that you know nothing about. This is the nature of the world. It's something to keep in mind. There are all kinds of laws and there are laws that are there and you don't even know you're breaking them. You really don't. And yet, you truly will be punished for your transgression. This is the story of the not-self. The not-self doesn't know that there are laws; truly it doesn't. And every time it crosses those lines, every time it initiates when it's supposed to wait and so



forth, every time it breaks the law of what it's meant to be, what it is here for, it gets punished. So, you end up with a world in which they are all Jonathan's, all found guilty and not knowing why. "What did I do that I should have such a life like this?" "Well, you broke the law, you idiot, you broke the law. If you break the law you get punished."

So when you come to the Cross of the Laws, it's a serious cross. It really is. It's about what it means to all of us. These laws are here in the world. There are laws we do not know. It doesn't mean we're innocent. It just means we're ignorant. This is the point. The greatest enemy in the world is not evil because evil for me is just ignorance. This is what it's all about. And if you are ignorant of the law, you are ignorant of the law at your own peril. That's why it's so important for me and my work that I have been able to lay out the parameters of a reliable mechanic because that's the law. It lays out the structure for you. It says to you, *"If you honor your Strategy, you obey that law, here it is, and as long as we're in these forms it is going to protect you."*

Something else as well, this knowledge, if it is anything, it is a way of lifting the veil on ignorance. You cannot know these things and remain blind to the nature of the being; you can't. But, for me, it's so clear that humanity as a whole is ignorant of the laws of life, the laws of the being. This is why they are constantly being punished, constantly. It is something I see over and over and over again. Most societies that are dysfunctional and poverty-stricken and deeply limited are societies in which education is limited. Particularly the education of women; it's one of the most distressing phenomenon I see on the planet. Ignorance is the enemy.

The Right Cross of the Laws 1

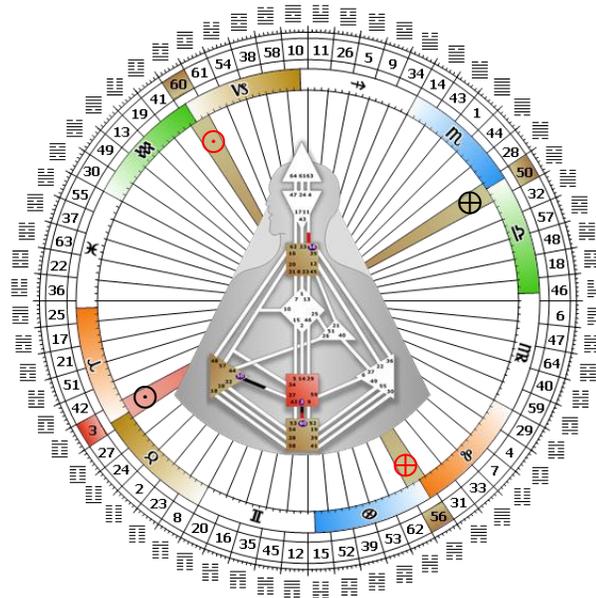
⊖ 3 ⊕ 60
⊕ 50 ⊕ 56

The 1/3

If you're coming in on this variation with the 1/3, that's perfect. This is an interesting force. Obviously, it is going to investigate the rules. You're going to have the strength of the 1 in that. But you're also going to have the trial and error. You're going to have the mistakes, the martyrdom, and the pessimism, all of the things that come up the 3rd line phenomena. But remember, one of the things about the 3rd gate in terms of the laws is that we are here to see that laws are malleable; we are here to see that laws can become dated. We're here to see all of those things, that they simply don't apply anymore. Where I grew up in Montréal, and I know this is true in a number of American cities, there are still laws on the books that date back to the 19th century. There are still laws on the books that say you cannot tie up your horse in front of the grocery store, or whatever. And they're laws that simply don't apply.



One of the things about the 1/3 is that it is going to discover that. Now remember something about having a child who is the Cross of the Laws because the first thing to recognize about them is that they are always going to assume that they are the ones who should be setting the rules. They're going to assume that very early and they're going to take that position for the rest of their lives. Whether they do that with any kind of conscious recognition, it all depends on their configuration. The reality is when you come in on the Cross of the Laws, you come in with great difficulty because you start off in which you have to deal with the laws imposed by others and all of the various laws and rules that you have to deal with.



With my young son on the Cross of the Laws, I actually have to describe every single rule in existence. He's a 1/3 Cross of the Laws; I have to describe every rule, and I have to give some reasoning behind why there is a rule for all of those things. I have to because he will naturally break every one, every single one of them.

So, when you're dealing with 3s on this cross, when you're dealing with Manifestors on this cross, then you're dealing with a high level of potential punishment. In other words, they're going to test the boundaries of the laws. You can't be a good law-maker unless you can learn early in life what laws hold up, what laws don't, what laws are strong, what laws are weak, what laws are just, what laws are unjust; all of that is part of that growing process of being on the Cross of the Laws. These are very, very powerful beings. You're dealing with a deep mutative force that's also mutating you at the same time when you have contact with them.

The 3/60 Mutates Others All the Time

It's one of the reasons why Cross of the Law people have such an impact. So, when you get a child who's a 3/60 Cross of the Laws, you know that you're going to have to deal with challenge to every single rule and every single law, even ones you didn't know. Ones you didn't know, the kind of thing where you didn't think you'd have to tell your kid that—he doesn't have a 10—so there are a million rules to behavior. "Don't stand up on somebody else's table at a restaurant." You'd never think you would have to give a child that rule unless you have a child on the Cross of the Laws



because the child on the Cross of the Laws is able to define new orders of rulemaking.

As a matter of fact, they're trying to find a place where there are still no rules yet, where they're free, in that sense. This is an enormous pressure to be a 3/60. These are beings who are always in that pulse and at any moment everything is different. You should see the look on his face when you say to him, "No you cannot stand up on the table in the restaurant on somebody else's table, let alone our table." It's like, "*What do you mean? These people didn't mind. They thought it was cute. Does this rule really apply? What harm have I done?*" There's this real sense of "*Jeez, come on, this isn't fair; we were all having fun here. Let's change the rule. It's okay for cute kids to jump on other people's tables.*"

So, there is a real funny phenomena that this cross is more difficult for the other than it is for the person who carries it. Imagine what it's like to be the parent of the 1/3 on the Cross of the Laws. You have to spend all your time making up rules and backing them up. I am so tired of threats. He already recognizes that a threat is simply a way of allowing him more time to do what he's not supposed to do. It's like, that already doesn't work. So, it's not so much them, it's the people around them, their parents, and their siblings. It's like everybody else is constantly saying to them, "Hey, look here's the rule." That's the greatest force of this cross. Remember this is the 3/60; it mutates others all the time.

Basically what happens is that it's not so much that the Cross of Law people end up being judges and cops. Everybody else does to control them. That's the reality. They mutate everybody. If it wasn't for these people, we wouldn't know what laws to make because they are the only ones who can really break things. And a 1/3, you have to invent new rulebooks for them. It's so wonderful the way the program works. You would think, all right, here are these powerful beings coming into the world, and they're going to set all the laws. No, no, no. They get punished by the people who set the laws who set the laws because of them.

If all the 3s were saints, this is would be a place without jails. There would be no problems. We would have what the ancients called the *natural laws*. The program is sly. The program recognizes so many things about us that we don't. It knows the level of our density. I decided to change that to stupidity, it gives it a certain—but what is the expectation. Let's say that the program wanted people on the Cross of the Laws to be the people who brought us the law. Then we have problems. We do because we know that human beings are caught up in their characteristics and if you're a 3/60 most of your life is depression.

The 3/60 is the Source of Melancholy

After all, in the 3/60 there is no other place where you can meet chronic depression. There is no other place where you can meet the depths of darkness. The 3/60 is the heart of the individual process. The 3/60 is where the juice of the muse is produced,



if you will. It's the source of our melancholy. It is the melancholy of waiting for change.

There is nothing more difficult for an individual than a world in which there's nothing new. And for human beings who are living with this as an aspect of their nature, it is not easy. The reality is that more times than not, they just feel like life is hopeless and empty because there isn't anything new. There isn't anything exciting; there isn't anything. It's not like they're going to end up being the great lawgivers. It's not what they're here for. What they're here for is to mutate all of the rest of us into establishing laws. That's what they do. They force us to create the rules.

My first son, there were practically no rules. I don't think I ever gave him more than a handful of family rules. He came in as 10.1, perfect sense of behavior; he could behave properly when he was six months old. You never had to say anything to him. There was no challenge to rules; there was no need. And then I get this Cross of the Laws bombshell and I've never had to make so many rules in my whole life. And of course, he's changed me in doing that. This is what I mean by the quality of this mutative force and how powerful this cross is because they mutate the others. And they mutate the others, in essence, to control them. It's amazing.

Okay, so we know what the 1/3 is. We know the 1/3 is going to help you find out how many rules you didn't put on the books that you should have. Anybody who comes in on the Cross of the Laws will always be good in this life in finding a way around them. They're the ones who carry the cross; remember, they're not the ones who aren't really going to want to create the laws. They're actually the ones who don't want to deal with the law at all. They just get very wise in the way that the law works because they see the law as always a counterpoint to their own freedom. And remember the Root system is where freedom lives. If you have an open Root, you're always in a hurry to be free, free of the pressure.

The 1/4

⊙ 3	⊙ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 1/4 needs laws, but won't challenge them. Again, anybody who comes in on the Cross of Laws needs the laws. They need it in the sense that they call it. But the 1/3 calls it and rebels; the real anarchy of the 1/3 comes out and then new rules have to be created. The 1/4 is going to call for rules, but it's not going to challenge them. But, if you don't give that child rules, you have a problem.

It's like the hippy families in the 60s with their experimentation and the way they were going to raise their children. Some of them were going to raise them without any rules. For some children, again, what we know, depending on your design, for some beings that would have been very refreshing and could have been very rewarding, and so forth. But for children like this with their fixed nature, not to be given rules was devastating.



Remember, something about the nature of mutation on this cross is that individuality is deeply connected with the principles of love. It is about passion, romance and many other things. And not to be given guidelines is to feel that you're not loved. There are children who have parents who will not discipline them and feel like their parents don't love them. At the extreme, these children will make more and more and more problems trying to get that attention from their parents because guidelines, rules—remember the 3rd gate brings out our whole track of genetic inheritance. It's so deeply connected with each generation coming and the blood lines. Without rules and regulations children can feel unloved. And that's particularly true of the 1/4 and the 2/4.

The 1/4 is the extreme. If you don't give them direction, they're really lost. If you do give them direction, there's no challenge. Not only that, they're very good at making sure their friends obey the laws as well. So, for example, if you have 1/4 child and they have a friend over to the house, that friend automatically will be told what the rules are in the house. Don't break these rules. Don't shout; whatever the case may be. When my 1/3 son brings somebody over, yeah, there's a sort of rule here, but, let's see what happens. Sometimes he only threatens.

The 2/4

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

When you get to the 2/4, the whole thing is that the 2/4, more than any other child, needs to have very clear rules at home. It's the home life that matters. To have rules at home is very important. Again, all of these children are going to bring out rule-making from their parents. This cross is very important to understanding how to raise children. Not simply because they have this cross, but understanding how all of us make rules because of this cross. Whether our children are on this cross or not, the way in which we've been conditioned by these energies or these aspects in our design, rule-making comes out.

I have the 60 in my design. So, for me, having the 60 in my design, I have a connection to that whole process, not only to the laws of the 60; I can be very, very rigid. You can see that in Human Design. There's no malleability for me in the rigidity of this law. I'm a 60, I know the limitation. And yet, at the same time, I'm always dealing with the harmonic 3. I'm always dealing with the pressures of the potential of the mutation of that law. But the fact is that rules naturally come out of me. Naturally because it's an aspect of my design; just because I don't have the cross doesn't mean anything.

I'm trying to show you that inside of all of us is every cross, whether active or inactive, whether a cross that affects our not-self or a cross that affects our true self, that each and every one of us have different crosses in this lifetime—the cross of your Saturn cycle, the cross of your Kironan cycle. Rarely is it going as be the same as the one you carry as a birth cross that is your true purpose.



Thematically, we deal with all of the crosses, and we deal with them through the gates. In this case, it's such a classic example of how a cross, how one's purpose in life is to affect the whole community of humanity. That's their purpose. As a matter of fact, they're more likely to suffer from the law than anyone else. They'll get punished by the law because they're the ones who will push that button. And yet without them, we would have no order. We would truly have only chaos and survival of the fittest. We would live in a world that is still as cruel as the animal world before us. All these people who think the animal world is nice, it's just dog-eat-dog.

The 2/5

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

The 2/5 is the secret lawbreaker. They're the secret lawbreaker. And the parents rarely get a chance to make a rule because they rarely find out that there's something being broken that they didn't know about. That rule can be very, very, very, very minor. You supposed to go to bed at eight o'clock and you're under the covers with a little flashlight reading a book or listening to the radio until 10:30. As long as you don't get caught, they don't make a rule. Think about this mystically. There are laws of the universe we do not know yet. We do not know because nobody has shown us that they can be broken. Only when they show us they can be broken can we actually find a rule. They're there, they're out there, and if you ever catch it then something can emerge.

But in their personal lives, again, this is the burden of the cross. Now, I when I say the 'burden of the cross,' I'm talking about the not-self. I'm not talking about the potential in the true self within this configuration. The vast majority of not-self on the Cross of the Laws are people who push buttons, who create a reflection of the law and end up being victims of the law more often than not because most of them think they're smarter than the law. They have this stuff inside of them. It's like, "I can get out of this one."

So, 2/5s secretly break the laws. If you have a 2/5 kid on the Cross of the Laws and you think they're goody-goody two shoes, have they ever got you fooled because for sure, for sure, for sure, for sure, they're doing things you would immediately create a rule for it if you knew about it. Now, every once in a while you'll catch them.

The 3/5

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

There are so many funny things to talk about sometimes. This is one of those places where I must say I have—I guess it's my resonance with 5—a really strong empathy for the 3/5. I guess with 3s anyways, it is same thing for me with a 1/3, I have a certain respect. Even despite the ignorance of the not-self, I like this ability—my mind is a 3rd line mind. I have the 43.3, the 23.3, I have the 4.3. I have a very,



very deeply 3rd line mind. And my 3rd line mind resonates with this toughness of the 3.

I respect that—I'm talking about cosmic toughness, I'm not talking about machismo—this ability to get back up; they just get back up. You whack them, they get back up, you whack them, and they get back up. It's not so much that they get back up and they're angry at you, which is even more amazing. They just get back up. Each time they collect scars. They can tell you the story of the scars. But in most cases, they don't necessarily dwell on that. There's a certain beauty in the vitality of mutation.

When you're dealing with a deeply mutated cross and with the 3rd line that is mutative like the power of the 1/3 on this cross, the 3/5 really take the brunt of it. The 1/3 always has an advantage. It has that 1 Personality. It will figure it out after a while. It'll figure out, "Okay it's not worth it." That's the whole thing about 1/3s and the law. They will break the law, they will get the rules applied, they will go through that process, but they'll begin to see in their trial and error that it's not productive to keep on breaking the law. It doesn't work. It's much nicer to have your mother pleased with you than it is to have her not pleased with you all the time. It's just that they eventually figure that out. Not only that, they figure out how to fool the parent into assuming that they are different and better, whatever.

The 3/5 though, no, no, no, no, no, the 3/5 is a martyr Personality. It is a martyr Personality with a heretical force. The moment that it is confronted with rules is the moment that its heresy comes flying out. 3/5s can't stand rules. That's why they make great researchers, super researchers. Ah, these rules are wrong. If you have some kind of scientific theory and you want somebody to legitimately test it, give it to a 3/5, even though they turn out to be nuts. I did that. I respect the 3/5 capacity to try to debunk something; wonderful. When you get a 3/5 on the Cross of the Laws, that's all they want to do. They universalize it—nobody should be treated this way.

3/5s have enormous problems with their parents no matter what cross they're on. The parents have this presumption in the very beginning on the projection of the 5; they immediately see the reality of the 3. The parents are always going to be confused about a 3/5 child; they don't know what to make of it. There seems to be all its promise and there seems to be moments of that progress shining, that 5th line coming through. The rest of the time it looks like they're a real klutz. It's like they can't get anything done and it looks like everything falls apart in front of them. Not only that, but they have to hear bad things about them from their teachers, from the parents of their friends, and they end up with a bad reputation. Being a 3/5 and being ignorant and having ignorant parents is really not a nice trip.

You come in on this cross as a 3/5, you really get whacked. These people just want to run away. But wherever they go, they force people to create rules for them. Not only that, when you meet a 3/5 on this cross, the first thing you know in your head is, "I'd better tell them how things work." Right away you're ready to set out the rules for them because you know right away; it's there in the projection field. They're going to break your rules. They are—get your hands out of the cookie jar—



they're going to break your rules. You just know, you can smell it. So right away you say to them, "Look, when you're dealing with me it's going to be like this." It's not easy for them.

Just to add some nice things to this, if I can, these are the people, that if you go on the Internet they'll tell you how to cheat the government. These are the kinds of people who will universalize how to break rules. Come to my site and I will show you how to build an atomic bomb. There are people like that, lots and lots and lots and lots and lots and lots and lots of them. And this is the 3/5 at its best on this cross, universalizing how to break dumb rules, according to them.

The 3/6

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

Well, if I was going to make a joke I'd say if you don't go to jail, you go to hell. And then again, I don't know if that's even a joke, if you know what I mean. You're going to create turmoil around you as a 3/6 on this cross. Again, this is the whole thing to understand about the Cross of the Laws. It's the cross of "You have to make a law for me; otherwise, you can't control me. Otherwise, you will have problems with me; otherwise I'm going to disturb your life; otherwise, otherwise, otherwise." And 3/6s being so chaotic, particularly in the first 30 years, their assumption is that all the rules are against them so why care about the rules. "I don't have to obey the law; the laws are for the white man. I don't have to obey the law; the law is only for the rich. I don't have to obey the law; the law is only to the advantage of the upper class," and on and on and on and on and on. "I don't have to obey the law."

Of course, what that means is that that is really put into others because what's put into others is that it's impossible to create rules for this person. So, let's put them away, let's institutionalized them, let's trap them, let's deconditioning them, let's imprison them, and so forth and so on. Again, when I say something like that and I realize there are 3/6 Cross of the Laws out there, it's not about coming into the world and going—oh my god, I'm hung for jail. That really isn't the point.

Yet at the same time, this is why I stress so much how important it is, not simply to the person you're working with directly, but if they have children, for them to understand the 3rd line and what is required. If you do not raise your 3rd line child with the awareness and openness to their process, a 3/6 like this on this cross is going to have parents who are just pulling their hair out because they don't know what to do with their child even though there's nothing wrong with the child. It's not like the child itself, it's not their fault. This is just what they are here for. They're here to push buttons.

Carlos Castaneda in his Don Juan books, my favorite theme of his was the petty tyrant, that the petty tyrant was the greatest teacher. If you have somebody in your life who can push your buttons, you have something to learn. Anybody who can push your buttons teaches you something. If it's that easy to crank you up one way



or another, then you have to see there's something wrong in you. It's not about hating your petty tyrants. It's about embracing them and loving them.

Cross of the Law beings are petty tyrants. My little son is petty tyrant. He's a delicious petty tyrant and I love him dearly, but he is my petty tyrant. With him, it's so easy to see how many buttons can be pushed. For me to see where I am in my process in dealing with him, and to understand that it's not that I can punish him for being a 1/3 on the Cross of the Laws because that's what he does to me. It's me I have to deal with in that situation.

So you can see that when these children come into the world, if their parents don't have any awareness, that's really a problem. Think about it. You have a Cross of the Laws and it's your third child, and all of a sudden everything you thought about being a parent gets turned upside down. It's like we never had to be this way with the other children. And then you think that's a terrible child, that it's a burden and it's a problem. Or that child comes first, and then you get the next one who doesn't have that and the next one becomes the darling of the family because it's so terrific. We didn't have to go through all this hassle and rulemaking.

You know very clearly that this is a pattern that filters through every single family because it's there. The moment as a parent that you're stuck with making more and more rules, you have more and more concerns, you're more and more upset and you're more focused that there's a problem. If you have a 3/6 not only are you making rules, but they're not 1/3s, they're not going to eventually figure it out. They're not 3/5s; they're not going to eventually just use it to their advantage if they can. The 3/6s are going to suffer. They don't have that facility the 3/5 does to simply run off to another city. The 3/6 just feels uncomfortable in that situation.

The 4/6

⊖ 3	⊖ 60
⊕ 50	⊕ 56
RAC Laws 1	

When you're dealing with a 4 on this cross you're dealing with enormous power. It is one of the places where the 1/4, for example, is so powerful, where that fixedness doesn't seem to matter at all. When you're dealing with a 4/6, again you're dealing with a 4 Personality so you're dealing with an influential Personality and an influential Personality influencing those around it. Now, one of things that means is that the parent who makes a law for the 4/6—because remember the 4/6 is going to be a 4/3, so it's going to make mistakes, it's going to do things—the parents are going to set the law. The law is going to be received at the Personality level, the Personality is going to take that law in, and what happens is that the parents are then going to influence other parents to provide that same rule for their kids.

It's not the 4/6 directly influencing the other parents. Again, it's the same kind of phenomena; it's not like the 4/6 is the thing that it's all about. It's not the cross and the person; it's what the cross does to everybody else. And so the voyeurism we connect to, the 4/6 becomes this, rather than staying within the house, the mother gets on the phone and is talking to one of her friends saying, "We worked out this



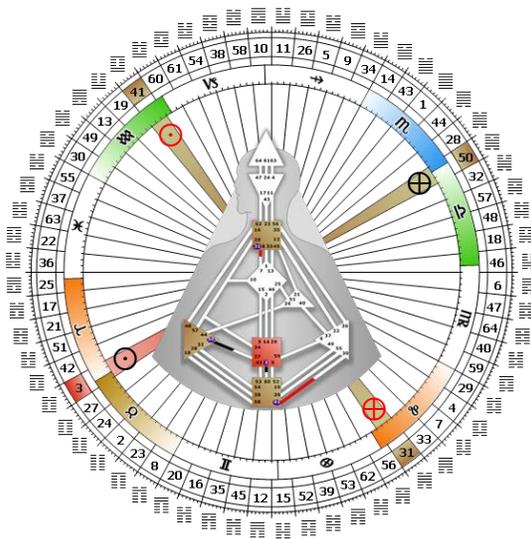
program for Johnny or Janie and we set some rules about doing their homework and it's really working well." And next thing you know, that mother is setting up the same rule for her kid, and it all started with this 4/6.

Now, ultimately in their process they can get to a point that they can become role models for what are influential rules that can be of value, as an example. They can end up being very good educators, they can end up being people being very sensitive to what rules can or cannot be in terms of productivity. But the secret of this cross is not to try to put the law in the children, but to see that the children are putting the law out. They are creating the demand for rules. They are infecting their parents. They are infecting their parent's friends. They're infecting their parents circle, and on and on and on. That's their job, which means they're actually more difficult than other children.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation

⊖ 3 ⊖ 41
⊕ 50 ⊕ 31

The 4/1



When we get to the Juxtaposition, the 4/1, we come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Mutation. When you go from Right Angle to Left Angle, all you have to do is see the essence of what is dropped in this case. When you see that the 60 and the 56 disappear, this is no longer a Cross of the Law anymore. As a matter of fact, this doesn't carry the deep, mutative power anymore because the definition is gone. When you're looking at the Juxtaposition and the Sun in the 3, what you're looking at is that this is a force that is mutated by laws. In other words, what I'm talking about here is the reverse, if you will, of the Right Angle process. In the Right Angle process the Cross of the Law is forcing, mutating

those around it to create frameworks and rules.

When you get to the Juxtaposition cross you are simply taking in structure and rules and being mutated by it. In other words, the world changes you. The rules change you. Here you're dealing with fixed fate. You're really given a fixed line. These beings can be deep exponents of very, very fixed and focused values of mutation. In other words, they can say that my life changed "*When I followed a regimen of running every morning; that was my rule. I was going to get up every morning, I was*



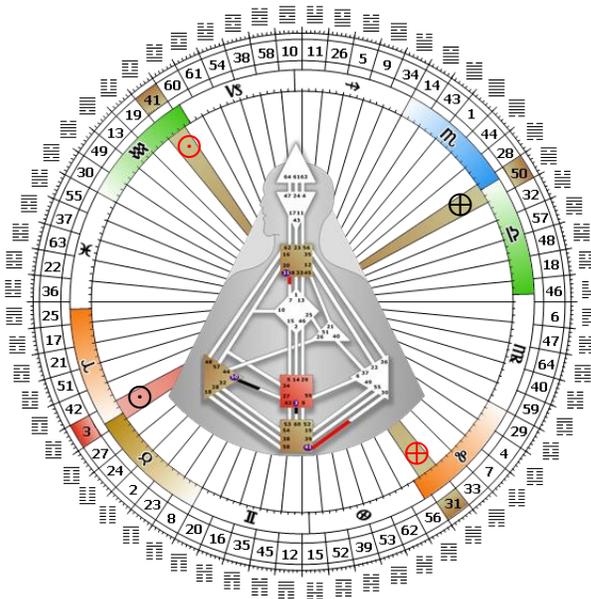
going to run. And I've been going along with all of that and I going to run until I die. And it's the answer for everyone." And every friend of theirs, they try to drag them out there in the morning to go running with them to make that a rule in their life because it's going to be beneficial.

Remember, I'm trying to make these rules as mundane as possible in my descriptions because there are rules for everything. This is one the things you see about the Cross of Laws, there are rules for everything because there is everything. And the fact that you don't know the rule doesn't mean you can't be punished. Again, it's one of those things about life.

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 1

⊙ 3 ⊙ 41
⊕ 50 ⊕ 31

The 5/1



When we get to the Left Angle we get to see the great name, the Left Angle Cross of Wishes. That's a great name. The next Right Angle cross is the Unexpected, the next hexagram. The 41 and the 31 that are part of this configuration bring two very important keys. They bring the beginning of experience, the initiating of desire, and they bring the potential for influence. This is the Quarter of mind. It's all about returning, it's all about the development of our mental capacities and it's all about the possibilities of what that can mean. What is it all about to come back into form? What is the potential of coming back into form?

This is the realm of fantasy law, how the rules could be. In our language I could've called this the cross of idealism or the cross of utopianism or the cross of Arthur C. Clarke or whatever—he was a science fiction writer. The Cross of Wishes is about where rules could go, the rules of the future. Now, the rules of the future are very important to us. This is a place where the mind, because it's all mental, can go beyond reality. After all, the 41st gate is a gate of fantasy. One of the things about understanding the law is that we would never have the scientific potential and insights that we have today without the influence of this cross because what this cross



is able to do is find a place where new rules can be looked at that have nothing to do with life itself.

In other words, this is not applied rule-making. It's not about making a rule for Johnny or Jane. It's about what would happen if John and Janie could fly, what kind of rule we would need then. In other words, it's about setting up the virtual. So much of the virtual is right here in the 3rd gate; the mutation away from the real into the virtual, the ability for us to be able to create, as science does, create models that aren't real. A scientist will create a model in which the wind is always blowing at 200 miles an hour to see what would happen to the world; but by doing that you learn certain things about the nature of erosion, and so forth and so on.

In other words, you create a model that doesn't necessarily apply to reality; it's not rules that work here. It's like quantum. Quantum is the ultimate 3rd gate mutation because the rules of our reality don't apply in quantum. Because they don't apply you have to find new rules, and find new rules that have no application here whatsoever. If we don't have the mental capacity to create artificial environments where we can experiment with order and structure, we have no future scientifically; we have no future mentally.

Now, at one level, this is about dreaming, dreaming in the sense of I wonder, "I wonder what it would be like. I wonder what it could be." This is the magic that all 5/1s carry. They carry that 1 underneath and the 1 mystically is the line of wonder of all. And to find any foundation is to wonder about—you give me something solid, I will wonder about how solid it really is. And then if I set up situations that are not normal situations, I may be able to see what appears to be solid here is not solid in another context. This is us. This is our brilliance.

And again, you can see this 3rd gate is so mental; the yang-yin repeated twice—so mental. So when you come to the 5/1 on the Cross of Wishes, what you're really coming is to somebody who pays absolutely no attention to the law of the real world. They're always surprised that there are rules. Their heresy is that the rules don't necessary apply because there are other dimensions, there are other realities, there are other universes, and on and on and on. Oh, bless them, they're right.



The rule of the not-self and the rule of the true self are very different. It's just different. There is always within us this deep capacity to mutate. This is all about mutation. One of the most important mutations for the mind is not to get stuck in believing that any foundation is truly solid. My first revelation was when I really grasped that my feet never touched the ground. That was the most astonishing thing for me, the simple physics of it. My feet never really touched the ground. They don't. None of us ever touch anything. At the moment you could bring something beside each other, you have the electron shell, which is nothing, it's not the matter of the cell or that final edge or whatever it is where they're going to meet, and where they meet is nothing. As a matter of fact, atoms are mostly nothing. We're sitting on mostly nothing. In fact, our asses never touch the chairs and there we are bitching. It's so incredible. It's all illusion. It's so incredible.



And yet, at the same time my brain would go—I can remember this, I was in 6th grade when I heard this and my brain was going (sound,) “I don't quite get that. Well, how does it work?” And to realize as my interest in science developed you get to this place where you say, “Well, wait a minute. We have all kinds of levels of rules here and there are a lot of levels in which the rules simply do not apply.” And this is the only way you're going to develop mentally. You don't see the neutrino ocean. And if it wasn't for the mind, we would never get there.

Dirac, this genius, came up with the idea—he realized that the neutrino in 1949 was an idea. Nothing else, just an idea, an idea in somebody's mutated brain, a piece of magic. Just an idea, and ultimately that idea would become what is, in fact, the foundation of all the whole consciousness program. It changed all of cosmology, changed all of the rules. The neutrino with mass is still vibrating through the scientific community because it changes the cosmology—an idea rooted in this.

This Cross of Wishes is something very spectacular. It's bringing us to the unexpected; it's bringing us to the potential of discovery of something totally different, a new rule, a new game. Let's have a new game. Unless you get to the 28th you don't get a new game. The 28 will always bring you a new game. Here is the preparation, let's go to the place where there are no rules. Let's find out how something gets locked into the rules and doesn't have to be. You can be free from the structures imposed on you by the not-self. It's a mutation that frees you.

Everything about the wishes is about making life better. You wouldn't think so in the sense that they seem to get out into very, very abstract, conceptual places. But, if you look at the mathematics of computer programming, you will see that going out into very bizarre, abstract code writing, and eventually leads to very practical, useful things within the context of this reality. In other words, the old cliché about “Why did you go to the Moon? We went to the Moon to help man,” in essence, is true, and it was in fact. There were technologies developed that were necessary to get to that place.

That's a classic example of what the Cross of Wishes is all about—how do you do that? The mathematics is credible, aside from the technologies involved and the construction values and the training and the facilities and on and on and on and on. Without this capacity of the Cross of Wishes, we're not prepared for that because we don't have the mental ability to go beyond the limitations of what's there to experiment with causality, to experiment with probability, to experiment with all of those various other things. And out of that comes the unexpected.

The 5/2

⊙ 42	⊙ 41
⊕ 32	⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1	

With the 5/2 we had a lot more of this in the past, the kind of forces that on their own discover things of great value in their imagination because it's really about the imagination and the fertilization of mind. It is so fecund, it's so fertile, the Sacral. Again there are so many things we can talk about in terms of the Sacral to under-



stand what we're dealing with here. This 3rd gate is so rich in power and fertility. The reality is that it is really able to reach into the virtual, and in the virtual see what's never been seen, and actually find something that's of value to the real world.

Now, the mad professor is a good 5/2 on this cross. The idea of the solo genius, Dr. Jekyll about to do his Hyde, the Renaissance man, the da Vinci locked away with his genius, that kind of image in which there is this spectacular lone wolf discovery. It's an archetype of that. And the 3rd gate is there because of the individual potential of all that, the freak potential of all that, the fact that there is this quality that can be there. However, 5/2s being 5/2s, most of the time they assume that other people will think they're nuts because they're aware of the power of the laws that are accepted.

These are the kind of beings where often you don't find out much about them or their ideas until they're dead. Now again, less so today, because in the cycle that we're in now, there's enormous pressure on us to publicize anything and people do. There are babies who have their own websites. Now, everybody is out telling everybody everything; it's all over the place.

The 6/2

⊖ 42	⊖ 41
⊕ 32	⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1	

When you get to the 6/2 you get to the role model. They're very influential people and they are influential in the sense that because of the 3rd line aspect, they do understand the nature of law as action/reaction. The beginning of understanding the nature of the atom begins on this cross. This is one of the things about this cross that is so spectacular. I'd like to get into it deeper, but I don't have the time for it. There is so much science here.

This is a kind of transpersonal impact over the other for their experience of the law. The 6/2 in its 3/2 stage is really able to see the whole nature of cause and effect, and cause and effect is one of the fundamental basics for exploration. Everything about the law is the recognition that laws are created as a result of something. What's beautiful about the 27 is it wants to create laws for something that hasn't existed yet. At least hasn't existed in the sense of the maia.

In other words, if you could suddenly see that there is a hidden law in the universe—for example, I know that there is a hidden law, the law of the monopole. It's a hidden law. The reality is that the moment of the law of the monopole is something that becomes universal, and the moment that its cause and effect is understood, then we will understand the most essential principles of how the larger organism is held together.

Everything about the Left Angle at this site is about pushing into Star Trek country—go where no one has ever gone before. All of that because one can see that as a 6/2, you get to see that laws don't necessarily apply. And you begin to ponder something. What you begin to ponder is if you change the cause, you will change



the effect. It's the way it works. And so they begin to experiment with that. Now when I say 'experiment' it doesn't mean that has to be in the pure scientific sense. They'll experiment with it as a child in terms of the way in which they'll deal with the world around them, and so forth.

But it's very important to grasp this about these beings. In other words, what they're ready to reveal to us is that there are greater laws. And the ultimate wish is a prayer. There are greater laws—the laws of the totality, the laws of God, the laws that Jonathan wrote that he didn't know anything about; they are out there. They can be extraordinary role models in the sense that they can influence us, and influence us to recognize that there are transcendent laws that go beyond the mundane restrictions, that those transcendent laws are things we can have access to. If you have a 6/2 on this cross and they wake up to Design, they are going to be one of the most powerful expressions of it in terms of being an example to others.

The 6/3

⊙ 42	⊙ 41
⊕ 32	⊕ 31
LAC Wishes 1	

By the time you get to the 6/3, what you get is the thinker who wants to be a doer. In other words, they don't just want to think that virtual whatever, they want to implement it as well because they know that the moment you can see the order is the moment you realize the order can exist. Anything that you can imagine; think about that, that's quite something. Anything you can imagine, there is a possibility that it can exist. There are people now who want to build an elevator to the space station. And theoretically it should work, but you know, you have to have one of these influencing you to get to a place where you would even think about such a thing.

And not only think about such a thing, but if you're 6/3 in this case—and that's why I brought it up, I always joke about 3/6s and 6/3s having ladders stapled to their bodies so they can get up and down from the roof with more ease because they do it all the time in their life—not only do you have to be able to imagine such a thing, but the intelligence it takes to actually figure out how to build it. And then the remarkable thing about humans is that if it can be done, they'll try it. It's really incredible.

I read this long, long piece on the web because I had seen a comment in the newspaper and I went looking for it. An incredible idea; very energy-efficient, very cheap, it's just that the construction job is a bit of a problem. Human beings, I love them. This is a part of humanity that really is intriguing to me because we're not just nest builders. If we were just sort of hyped up nest builders we wouldn't be that impressive. But, we can really go beyond that. There is a quality of mind that's extraordinary and cosmetic. Not all of those fantasies become implemented realities, but all of those fantasies together give us a richness of intellectuality that is the beauty of our species; it is what it's all about. We are here to know the rules. We are here to know the cosmic rules, we're here to know the biological rules, and we're here to know the whole story. Once we figure these things out, every time we figure it out, everything changes, and that's the magic.



On the Cross of the Unexpected, the moment they discovered Uranus, everything changed. Seven-centered went to nine-centered, body temperature went up, the world began to change, the whole thing. There were those before who knew it was coming in the sense of premonition, in the sense of fantasy, in the sense of dream. The future Rave children, you know yourselves, because most of you have been connected to the to the new age and to mysticism of our time, we know how many voices have risen over the last 30 to 60 years that have talked about the indigo children, the new wave children, the children who are coming at a harmonic convergence, the children here, the children there. It's in the air and it's been in the air for a long time.

There is nothing new in that. The only thing that's new is like what Human Design is; it gives you mechanical, verifiable, logical evidence. But the theme has been there; the thinkers have been there. I remember as a kid reading Jules Verne. I read *Journey to the Moon*. When I was a kid, when I read that book, television had just moved into the home. The only rockets that were going up were imitations of Wernher von Braun's V-2s and half of them were smacking into the ground because it couldn't go anywhere. We were living in a world where going to the Moon was the story. In the 50s, and it wasn't until '59, Sputnik was '59 wasn't it, '58, one or the other. It wasn't until that moment that there was even this sort of inkling, but even then you didn't think about going to the Moon. But yet, it was already there inside of us. It was just there.



Christiaan Huygens, who is an extraordinary scientist in the late 17th, early 18th century, wrote a book that was only published after he died. It was called *Other Worlds Discovered*. He was traveling to the planets and meeting creatures. The guy invented science fiction, and he was the first person to write about aliens. His description of things on the Moon is wonderful. If you ever come across this, it's not like that thing is much in print, but I assume there is some, you pick it up. He was a very famous scientist of his time. But on the Web you can get some archive material and you can take a look at it. It's fascinating.

This is one of the things about understanding this kind of cross. There is this ability within us to imagine what nobody in our time can see is viable. And yet, through that imagination, inspire generations to get to a place of realization.

Whenever I hear people dreaming about what the future could be, not so much I trust their dream, but I respect that this is a basic quality in all of us, that we're looking for a better world, that Paradise is something we seek in the flesh. We're all looking for utopia, all of us. It's bred here. We all have this wish inside of us for a better world. All of us, even the worst of us, have this wish inside of us for a better world, and it is here.

~



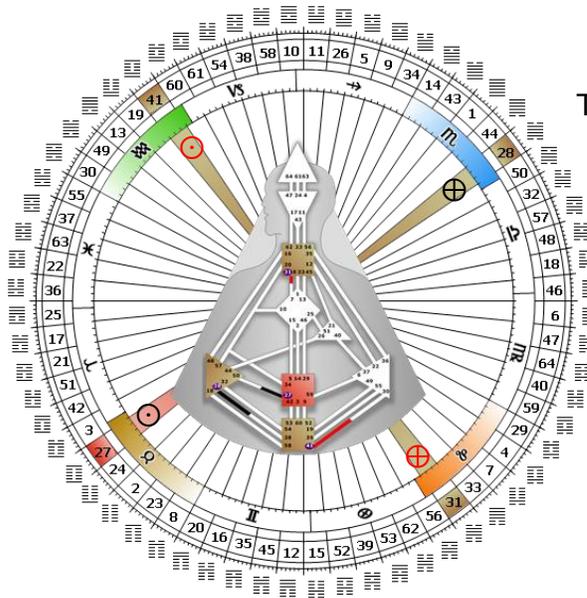


THE 27th GATE

Nourishment

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

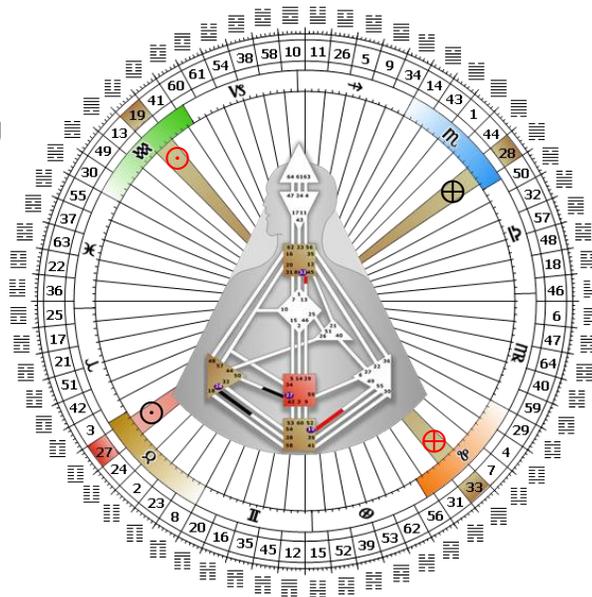


The Right Angle Cross of Unexpected 1

- ⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
- ⊕ 28 ⊕ 31

The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1

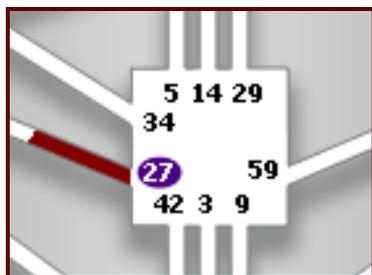
- ⊙ 27 ⊙ 19
- ⊕ 28 ⊕ 33





Introduction

This brings us to the 27th gate. The 27th gate in Human Design is a role gate. All role gates are very powerful; they're powerful as archetypes. The genetic continuity of lines in a role gate is very important. When you're looking at the 27th gate, you're looking at a genetic imperative; you're looking at the genetic imperative to nurture. One of the things to understand about the primary function of the 27th gate, aside



from the obvious biological necessities to nurture the young, the energy that comes—remember that the Splenic Center is a non-motor—that the energy that comes from the 27th gate is the energy that is absolutely essential to establish intelligence in a human being.

The 50th gate is the gate of intelligence. Out of the 50th gate, which is one of the gates of the Cross of the Law, comes the three streams that operate through the Splenic system. That is: instinct, intuition, and taste, or judgmentation. So when you're looking at the 50th gate, you're looking at the relationship between intelligence and fear. Everything about the 50th gate is that it is there to provide us with a font of potential intelligence to combat our fears, to be able to survive, and so on.

So, the 27th gate is very important. The ultimate nourishment of the 27th gate—remember when we talk about the tribal we talk about the 27/50. What we're basically talking about is the responsibility that arises in our species when we give birth to young that we have to nurture them for seven years. Now, there is that basic nurturing which is shelter and food and healthcare. But, the reality is that one of the most important things we must nurture in our young is their intelligence. What makes us superior in that sense, and I don't mean to get into any arguments about hierarchical status, let's say what puts us at the top of the food chain is our intelligence. And yet at the same time, to recognize how fragile we are.

There's this wonderful scene in *Ice Age*, a children's movie. I get to see a lot of children's movies over and over and over again. There is this wonderful scene in *Ice Age* where a lot of these of prehistoric creatures that are very cute are looking after or traveling with a human baby. There is this wonderful scene where the woolly mammoth, which is wonderful character in this movie, picks up with its trunk this baby and it calls the baby lumpy. There is this thing about—what's so frightening about these things. They're so fragile, they're naked, they have no fur, they don't have good teeth, they don't have claws—I don't get it. And of course, what it is is that we're smart. We have the potential for an intelligence that's never been available in form before. All of that is the by-product of the juice coming out of the 27.

If you have a mother who is a 27, which would be an archetype of this gate, just as the 59—the archetype is male, by the way, not that that means anything other than it might inspire you to think about certain things. But nonetheless, that 27, that



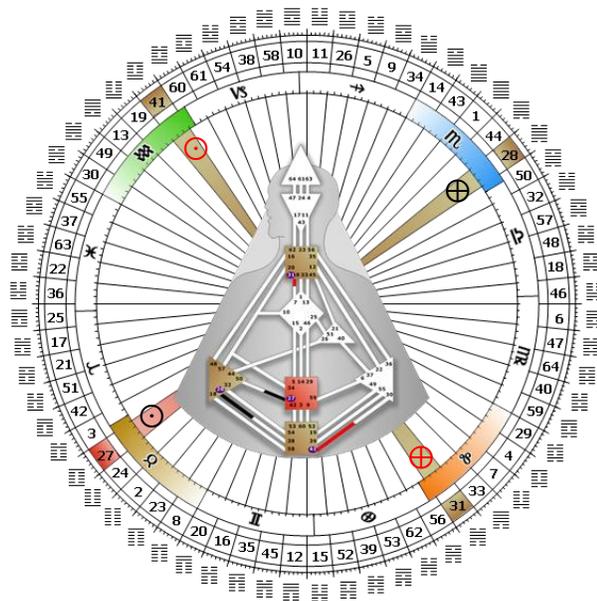
archetypal mother, when that mother says to you, "Do your homework," she's really doing her job. This is the real job of nurturing and nourishing our intelligence.

The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 1

⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31

I want to get into this cross because I like this Right Angle because it's fun. This is the Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected, which means we know nothing. I like that. It's one of those great places where whenever I'm dealing with people on the Cross of the Unexpected and they ask me about this or that, I go, "I don't know, anything could happen with you. You are the embodiment of the unexpected," which is great. We just don't know. Now of course for them that could be a very spooky thought.

Being on the Cross of the Unexpected is about as close as you come to having a chance for a spiritual, mystical life. Well, sure, at any moment anything can happen. And if you have that philosophy in your life that you don't know what is going on in any moment and anything can happen, hey, nothing wrong with that, that is a really good space to be in. The evidence for me of the Cross of the Unexpected is marvelous. My joke about Uranus, Neptune and Pluto were all discovered on the Cross of the Unexpected. Every year begins on the Cross of the Unexpected. This is us. This is the beauty of what is to be human, you never know. Ah, to be a 3rd line on this cross, you're in your glory, at any moment, at any time, in a fraction of a moment. As a matter of fact, it happened one moment after the other, this incredible potential of the unexpected.



Think about something about the unexpected. When the unexpected happens, it's nourishing and expands your intelligence. When the unexpected happens, you have a chance to find your purpose. When the unexpected happens, a whole new series of experiential ways are initiated. When the unexpected happens, others are going to be influenced. It's four gates, the arms of this cross. This is the unexpected. The unexpected is a transforming agent. And when you carry the unexpected in you, hey, this is one of the treats of being human. It's like you're going along and there are all these rules and everything seems to be orderly and you're walking along in the orderly cosmos and all of a sudden out of nowhere Jesus is standing in front of



you. Christ, that will change your life; the unexpected, out of nowhere, whatever it is. I'm sure the dinosaurs got whacked on the Cross of the Unexpected; nine billion of them on the planet all traveling along—having a nice day, Louie? Yeah; whack, over.

On the unexpected anything, anything, anything, anything, anything can happen and that's its glory. You're not safe. It's 10 o'clock, do you know where your children are. You never know what's going to happen. And not knowing what's going to happen is so influential; it creates so much fear. And then, of course, you become more intelligent trying to prepare yourself for what you can't prepare yourself for. Who could have prepared for Uranus showing up? You can't prepare for that. You couldn't see it with your naked eye, and all of a sudden it's there. Imagine Galileo's fright. Suddenly you see all these Moons around Jupiter. It's like; they're going to name them after me.

The 1/3

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

If you're a 1/3 on the Cross of the Unexpected, God bless you. You're going to meet the unexpected, you really are, little unexpecteds, big unexpecteds. Virgin Mary, she must have been born in this cross. That has to be unexpected, right? I didn't do anything. Never mind, just my sense of humor.

If you going to be a 1/3 in this situation, obviously what's interesting about the 1/3 here is that the unexpected is going to be explored. Not simply that the unexpected happens, but the unexpected is going to carry with it that 1st line Personality that is deeply going to go into it. And here for the 1/3, they're really blessed because there is no foundation. It's not like their trial and error is to discover the flaw in the foundation. You can't discover the flaw in the unexpected until the unexpected happens.

So this is a place where 1/3s are kind of liberated. They're not going to have the same kind of trauma in their life because the fact is that when things go wrong, because this is their cross, there's always going to be a part of them that says, "*Hey, this is interesting.*" They will notice it. The unexpected can be a reward.

These are the people you meet who are 3rd line and you start giving them all this 3rd line stuff about being a pessimist and a martyr and they look at you like you're nuts. "*Oh, my mistakes in life have always been great; I have always found wonderful things. Jesus, I couldn't live without mistakes. I think this is the way.*" Really, 3rd lines who really live the 3rd line process, even though they don't know how it works, it's because of this cross. It's like, "*Hey, every mistake has a silver lining.*" There's always something that can be there, and they find it, much to the distress of others who want to punish them for the mistake, which is the way of the not-self dealing with the 3.



⊙ 27 ⊙ 41
⊕ 28 ⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1

The 1/4

This is not a healthy place for the 4th line. The 4th line does not like the unexpected. When a stranger comes into the life of a 4th line, they'd better have antenna up that says, "*This is a risk,*" and they do. There is a place inside of them. You can see the extreme of that in the 2/4 where they want to have this unfettered security in their environment. So, when you're dealing with the 4th line you can make them very, very uncomfortable. They don't want the unexpected. They don't want the rug to be pulled out from under their feet; they don't want that.

Even at the simplest level, they get into the car in the morning with their parent and they're going to school and all of a sudden the parent turns off the normal route to stop somewhere to get something, and the parent hadn't told the child; there is this unexpected. They're already very uncomfortable. "*Why are you doing this, where are you going?*" They don't like the unexpected, so they're not going to be comfortable with it.

One of the things you're going to find about the 1/4 is that the 1/4 is always going to find another to avoid the unexpected and stay with the way things were before. These are nostalgia freaks. These are people who say that is was always better before, always. You know the people who want to live in Minervia, the Atlantians; Atlantians drive me crazy. Get rid of them, they're really nuts.

For me anyway, retros are really a problem. This is kind of a retro phase, this 4 in the unexpected. It's like things were much better back here, they really were. Life was simpler, it was easier. The fact that you didn't live as long, that you were covered in lice, you smelled bad, and on and on, you forget all those things. It's just the nostalgia for this nice past era. You forget about all the worms that are in your body. This is the nice past era. Yeah.

The French court; imagine making love to a woman who hasn't had a bath in 30 years. And people think that that was a golden age. It's like, excuse me. When people are looking backward, this is the abstract; the same way that the left ear doesn't hear everything, it depends on the mood. The abstract mind remembers what it wants to. It's like the person who tells you that right beside the hotel was a river. You get there and there's no river. What river? What did you see? How peaceful it once was, or these memories of childhood, this 1/4, how things were so much better when they were kids. They forget that that's not true, but nonetheless.

So when you're dealing with 4s and the unexpected, please recognize that it isn't necessarily going to be a comfortable thing for them. It isn't. If you resist the unexpected it doesn't mean you're being a fool. The unexpected may not be bringing you something positive. There is no guarantee that the unexpected is positive, none whatsoever. It's a crapshoot, it's a binary, sometimes yes, sometimes no. And there isn't anything that says if you're embracing the unexpected that that's going to



be good for you. After all, 28s are libel to risk anything. And a lot of it does not bring them a positive reward. It just brings them pain, struggle, a sense of desperation in not having found their purpose, and so forth and so on.

So when you're looking at the Cross of the Unexpected, again, you can always see how the program makes sure that we have a balance; the embrace on one side, the resistance on the other side. So the 4 here, this is resistance. It's not a matter of good or bad, simply about the not-self and the way the not-self operates through its characteristics, and how that's going to be different for them. After all, this is a cross that brings shattering. This is a cross that brings the end of things and the start of things. That's why it's the beginning of every year. It really is. You don't know what you're getting into. You just don't know what you getting into.

The 2/4

⊖ 27	⊖ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The 2/4 can accept the unexpected on the outside. So, if they're looking out the window and lightning strikes their neighbor's house, that's okay, but don't let it strike their house, that is not okay. I have had many, many years on the road and many visits to people's houses, and every once in a while you go into somebody's house and they're in their early 30s, and you walk into the house and it's a mausoleum. They've inherited furniture from parents, grandparents, whatever and there is this oldness to the frequency that's so out of place with their vibration. A 2/4 on this cross—the house is locked into a state of timelessness. It's like going to Cuba and seeing the cars. It's 1958, and it's only 1958. If you want to buy a car manufactured in 1958 go to Cuba, they're beautiful. That's when the embargo started. That's the last new cars got there.

So you go a 2/4 on this cross and you go into their home and the room they grew up in still has the teddy bears. Don't change anything because if you change anything, I'm really in trouble. This is the 41, the 41 is very spooky. Remember about the 41, the 41 initiates an experiential way and it initiates the desire to fulfill it. The moment the Cross of the Unexpected comes alive, you are filled with that desire and driven by the desire to have that experience, to go through it. These are people who get dragged into the 21st century.

It's like me, it's like now. I have a new website and when you arrive at the website there's this page that says to you that this website has a different technology and you're going to have to download a software program before you can even open up this website. There are so many 2/4s who will not do that. If you have the archetype of the 2/4, this cross, that's the last thing—*why couldn't they have just left it alone. Don't surprise me, I came here expecting to get what I wanted and it's not here anymore.* They don't like that. It's like you go to this cross, the 2/4 and you go into the kitchen and you're talking with the woman in the kitchen and you say, "How can you still use this kind of a stove?" Don't even touch that, don't even go near that.



Again, it's one of the things to see that the moment you see the 4 on this cross, you see resistance, resistance to the unexpected. Yet they're on the Cross of the Unexpected, it's not like they're going to avoid it. They're not. And they're a 2/4 and they're going to be called to it. It doesn't mean that all 2/4s will be desperately upset by that; some of them will be called to it and become missionaries of that, really get into that, whatever it is, but the not-self, generally, no.

The 2/5

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

Any time you're dealing with the potential of projection and you're dealing with the unexpected, this is always an opportunity for the 2/5 to shine. This is always an opportunity for them to be able to display their heresy with a sense of security because the opportunities have changed. A 2/5 who is locked into an environment in which some aspect of their Personality, and things they would like to be able to do, is never permitted and all of a sudden they're in another environment where everybody does that. That unexpected can really give them a chance to shine, to be called out in their heresy.

But again, when you're dealing with so much projection, when you're dealing particularly this way—again, this is one of the things about the 2/5. Always remember when you meet the 2/5 to remember the story of the little boy and the little girl, or the story of the lover with somebody else, and there is that unconscious going like this—*"Come and get me, come and get me, come and get me,"* it's a pull. The 5th line seduction is calling from the unconscious. And the Personality is saying, *"I'm hiding."* And the unconscious says, *"Come and get me."* And the Personality says *"I'm hiding."* This is very frustrating.

It's also very difficult for them because they don't know they're seducing. The 5/2 does. I am not naïve about my capacity as a 5 Personality to seduce. It's obvious. It's obvious whether I want to be seductive or not. It's obvious. It's just there, it's a thematic. But I have conscious access to it, it is my Personality. But when it's your unconscious and you don't know you're doing it and you have a Personality that says, *"Hey, leave me alone, leave me alone, leave me alone."* But you have an unconscious that is saying *"Come, come, come, come, come."* And then whoever is coming near you is projecting on both of them because that part of you that says, *"Come, I'm the best."* And that part of you that's going like this is the part of you that says, *"Break through my barrier and you can find my beauty."*

So, you can end up seeing why 2/5s just don't like the game; too much pressure. But, because they're heretics, moments of the unexpected can liberate them and out it comes. It has to be called by others, but at the same time, that's always the case with 2/5s or 5/2s, they have to be self-motivated. In other words, you're never going to get unexpected behavior from a 2/5 unless they have motivated themselves to show you that behavior. That's why they can be so surprising. You think you know these people, wow, you can be so surprised.



⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The 3/5

The moment you get into the 3 here, you're already in an advantaged position. The moment you get to the 3/5 here, again, this is one of those places where the 3/5 doesn't have to be the extraordinary martyr. Most 3/5 positions, after all, are very difficult. That isn't to give 3/5s the opportunity to lament about the nature of their lives. Obviously, correctness and an understanding of the 3rd line thematic is going to change anybody's life who is a 3/5. They are of enormous value to society. They're the heart of the Right Angle process. They're really the heart of that process.

The heart of that process is that everything about being in the world is that here's enough material for all of us, 3rd line theme, and more than that, the benefits of learning how to gain a material hold on this plane can be universalized to the advantage of others. 3/5s can really teach us where not to waste our money, where not to waste our careers, where we can go in order to be able to do well. They have that potential within us. And we're ready to listen to their trial and error wisdom because that's what it is; we're ready to listen to their trial and error wisdom because we attune to their unconscious that seduces us into thinking that they really have an answer for us based on that wisdom.

So there is no greater exponent of the unexpected than the 3/5. The 3/5 is really great at getting the advantages of the unexpected out by unexpectedly discovering a cure for cancer—get it out, baby. Out of nowhere, it was really unexpected. *"I was actually trying to make a new kind of toothpaste. And the unexpected happened. That glass fell off that counter and..."*—the magic of the unexpected. And if anything is going to go wrong, it is going to go wrong for 3/5s. Here they're in their glory because out of any of those things that go wrong is the possibility of the unexpected showing up. So this can be a very magical place for a 3/5.

The first time they can take advantage of the unexpected, they heal their 3rd line dilemma. In other words, the 3s problem is that they think that failure, that mistakes are a failure, and that they are lacking something. But the moment that mistake leads to a discovery, the moment that mistake leads to an exciting unexpected desire, phenomena, whatever, the moment you enter into the risk that is bringing you the purpose and all that stuff, the moment that the unexpected gives you influence, that's the moment you begin to see, *"If I hadn't made that mistake, I never would've gotten here."* And for the rest of your life, making a mistake is glorified for you. As a 3/5 you sell it to others. *"Ah, don't worry about that mistake, that's how I found the answer. I found the answer this way."*

You never know when the unexpected is going to show up. And for a 3, this is one of the things to teach them. Remember, we have all of this in all of us, every person who has a 3rd line in their design, let alone in their profile. Everything is inside of us. And wherever that 3rd line is in your design, there's a chance of the unexpected.



Look at me in my 3rd line mind, wow, did I ever get the unexpected out of nowhere. It totally changed my mind. Whack, unexpected, wonderful, I finally found something that my 3rd line mind couldn't trash.

It's a real gift to be a 3rd line being, after all. It's why I like them. They will find a loophole. The only thing they can't find a loophole in is the absolute, and I am a merchant of the absolute, the absolute of the maia. So 3s have always been my greatest testing ground. They're the ones. If anything is going to go wrong, they'll know, they'll tell you. So, the magic of the unexpected, the magic of the 3/5 is in this, a great place to be 3/5.

The 3/6

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The whole thing about the 5 and the 6 is that the 5 has something that it has to do in the sense that it has to universalize because that's its thematic. But the 6 is only interested in individual transition, it's only interested in itself. After all, it's one of the things about the 6 that's so interesting. It's only transpersonal in its impact of others. It's really absorbed in its process. It starts off with Right Angle thematics going through the trial and error.

So when you're dealing with a 3/6, the unexpected is simply something that they metabolize, they internalize. They can unexpectedly change. One of things you notice about 3/6s is that they can really change. It's very different from the 6/3 transition to the next hexagram. 3/6s can really change. And that unexpected is simply there. You see it in them. Often it's just cosmetic—this week a blonde, the next week a redhead, whatever the case may be. But there is always this—you will always find the unexpected in a 3/6.

The beauty for them with their double 3rd line theme and all of that is like every 3 on this cross gets the benefit of learning how good mistakes are without having been taught Human Design because the unexpected is bound to reward them one way or another. That doesn't mean all of them do, but they get to see this is the value of trial and error. You learn things nobody else knows, you get stuff. A new thing opens, and the unexpected gives you power, influence over the collective.

The 4/6

⊙ 27	⊙ 41
⊕ 28	⊕ 31
RAC Unexpected 1	

The 4/6, the end of the Right Angle. 4/6s are more chroniclers of the unexpected than anything else. Again, the limitation of the 4th line here, and basically this is where you really see the voyeur. It's like someone asexual who chronicles pornography. It's really bizarre. That's bizarre. There is a certain bizarreness to the 4/6 in this configuration because in fact they are a witness of the unexpected rather than being impacted by the unexpected themselves. As a matter of fact, they don't like



it. They can watch a trend within their milieu where their milieu starts moving in a certain direction, they watch this transition. The reality is that the unexpected is not something they're going to embrace; they're going to resist it. They'll be on the outside watching what happens to their friends on the inside going through that transition rather than being drawn into it themselves. They are going to resist that transition.

Again, I painted the dark side for you, but also understand, even in the most positive context, if you're a 4/6 and your milieu goes through a radical change, the unexpected comes into your life and it's going to be very difficult for you to go along with the rest of your community. You're going to be the resistant one. And the 4 has difficulties with the unexpected, it just does.

It will have difficulty with any cross that is going to bring something out of nothing. There are crosses like that, the kind of cross where you don't really know what's coming. The 4th line is always going to have its day, and in the very same way the 3rd line is going to love it. There's nothing like a missionary teaching you shit that came up 2000 years ago in thinking that it's contemporary. And the moment the unexpected comes along, some new trend, some new philosophical direction, it doesn't mean they embrace it; it means they fight even stronger for the continuity of the past.

Resistance; I love it. This is called dynamic tension; it's the nature of life. You cannot have all the balance at one end. You can't. Everything about the binary is that it creates Juxtapositions phenomena. If you put two forces beside each other, the reality is that a third thing emerges, something that's larger than the sum of its parts.

So what we need, for example, like here on this Cross of the Unexpected is to recognize that we're not going to be given a world in which the unexpected is only embraced. We have both, and within both, the two becomes four because within both is a variation of the unexpected being good and bad. If you get into the details, then the two will become four and the four will become eight and the eight will become sixteen, and you go on and on and on and on into all the possibilities of somewhere between embrace and resistance.

Out of that comes the larger dynamic. In that way, the unexpected is tested. Those who embrace the unexpected are not judges of its value; those who resist it are not judges of its value. In the end, the measurement is the by-product of the whole process. We can see as mutated beings that the unexpected truly changes us. We know that. It's like here on the island, there was an earthquake in Algeria which is right across the sea from us, and it was actually a tidal wave that hit here. The water rose in some places here 9 meters, and boats in the harbor were all smashed and thrown up onto the beach. It came out of nowhere. The unexpected is the nature of being, we know that. Yet, at the same time, we can't trust it because after all, it comes unexpected and we don't know what it brings.



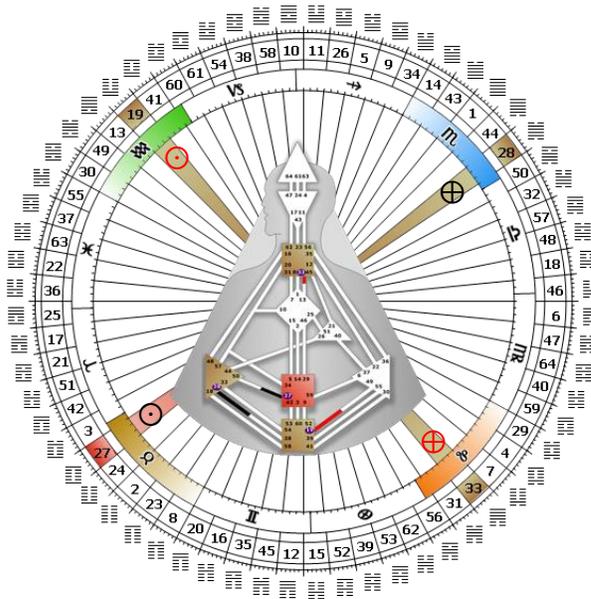
The Juxtaposition Cross of Caring

⊙ 27 ⊙ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33

The 4/1

When we get to the Juxtaposition, we get to the pure thematic, if you will, of the hexagram itself because it takes the hexagram's name, in that sense, and here we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Caring. There's no unexpected anymore. That's very important to understand. There are only risks, and the risk is that those around

you are not going to understand you caring about the intelligence of others, but caring about the intelligence of others so that you can be intelligent with them. This is one of the deepest drives in us here in this Juxtaposition, these are education freaks. These are the people who realize clearly that in order to really care, you must understand; if you don't understand, you can't care.



This is not blind caring, you can see that. This is caring that's rooted in trying to find rules for maintaining and nourishing human life. These people are very, very, very fixed. When you step from the 4/6 to the 4/1 here, this is one of the longest suspension bridges in the world.

Even though the 4/6 is very, very fixed itself, it's nothing like the 4/1 because the unexpected has nothing to do with it. The 4/1s theme is that we must care and we must care that we are educated.

Now, obviously, they are powerful forces for us and they are very important. We're coming to the end of the Quarter of Initiation and the Quarter of Mind. I do want you to understand that the program recognizes that mind is something that has to be trained. We're training our minds at a very high level. In the end, it's not so much the detail you remember. It's like students who take copious notes and may never use them again. It is a way of training your mind to frame the knowledge so that the knowledge can come back out easily. But you must train the mind. When my son says to me, "Why do we have these courses in school." I always tell him it's not about what they're teaching you, it's about your mind being trained, being trained in logic, being trained to do discern things, being trained to see, all of that process. It is the training of the mind and how the mind will work.



And so built into this Juxtaposition is this deep recognition that the unexpected is only threatening if you're not prepared, and you can be prepared for the unexpecteds by simply being yourself. The greatest nurturing of any child is to nurture its uniqueness and to nurture the intelligence of that uniqueness so it comes out as a true being. That's really something. Then the unexpected doesn't matter.

The other thing is that when the unexpected shows up, we can't just allow it to show up. In other words, we have to test its value. And if it's valuable as a mutation, as a new force, then we have to be able to train humanity to recognize it and deal with it. The last hundred years has been a process of teaching humanity about the relativity of our universe. Right now there are probably, maybe 200 housewives who can explain Einstein's theory of relativity. Now, when it started, there probably were none, so we're getting there. But until everyone, until the majority let's say, can grasp what relativity is, it has not become something that we been properly trained to as an unexpected reality, and we'll keep on training everyone until the grasp of that is inherent. And we will, in our own slow way.

I exaggerate; a lot of people actually know, at some level, the certain phenomena of relativity, certain recognition about relativity. There are an awful lot of people who know that the time-space continuum is something that is derived from that. It's not like we're totally ignorant. We have been working very hard for the last hundred years trying to get people to grasp the basic rule of our illusionary environment. It's like how long it took us to teach people about bacteria. Christ, what a job. You can unexpectedly look in a piece of glass that you've played with and discovered that there is a little creature crawling on your skin, that you couldn't see it otherwise, and that unexpected. It takes a long time and a lot of training to deal with the consequences of the arrival of the unexpected.

So this is deeply educational. And it says that the unexpected will naturally change the rules of nurturing, and they do. It is not enough for us, for example, to teach our children what is basically learned in primitive societies. In the West, if you don't educate your children for 20 years, you've been a failure as a parent. If you don't give them all kinds of developmental advantages, you're a failure. You have to take advantage of all of that stuff to nurture them properly. So this is mental training. It's very important. It's the theme of nurturing.

The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 1

⊖ 27 ⊖ 19
⊕ 28 ⊕ 33

The 5/1

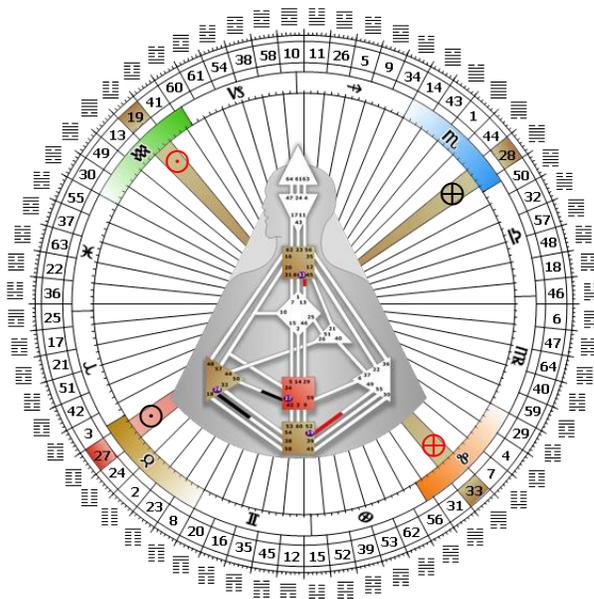
It was one of the very first crosses I revealed after the Vessel and the Sphinx. I can remember talking about it in 1994 in Vienna. We're on the cusp of reaching the magic of the Cross of the Four Ways and in order to find your way there is an alignment. It's all fractals, it's all geometry, and it's all movement. It's like me talking



about death as a place rather than a time, to seeing that it's all movement. Birth is simply a place in a movement; we're always moving. One of the magical things about this cross is that this trust is really attuned to movement, finding the right alignment. It's deeply directional.

Just think about the gates for second and understand something, what's being aligned. If you don't find the right geometry in life, you cannot have influence. You cannot find your purpose. You will not develop enough intelligence. You will not have the right experiences. It's all there, the four gates. Alignment is very important. Now, what the hell does that mean? The prophets of alignment, the 5/1, the heretical ones, they're all trying to tell you the way. They're all trying to tell you the way. Now, I'm a 41 and I have the 7 activated three times pointed at the 31, and I'm deeply individual with my 20-10-57 that the 28 has a deep impact on. These are things that are a part of me. And yet at the same time, it's always angered me that people say "This is the way, my way or the highway."

And the 5/1 here on this cross is going to tell you there's the way. Now, they're not the Cross of the Four Ways. They're pointing you towards a way. They pitch the



route, this is the way. Of course, you can get into a lot of problems when you give people the wrong directions, a lot of trouble. Everyone has a way. Everybody does. We know that because we're all differentiated and our way is the fulfillment of our characteristics through our strategy.

When you're looking at the way of a human being, you can never go anyplace else but the characteristic Nodes. I'm not talking about our cosmic direction, our cosmic purpose. I'm talking about the form in this life and its alignment to its purpose. This is this alignment to this purpose, of this vehicle, this is the way. Each of us have a way, yet, there are all kinds of forces out

there that are saying, "No, no, no, the unexpected happened to me, and after the unexpected happened to me, it changed my life and now I know this is the way, but it is a way for you, too."

It's always so amusing for me because I love the humor of all of it, that here I am as a messenger of an absolute. Now, an absolute says, "Hey, there is nothing else." Fortunately for me, all the ways are inside the absolute. That's the real joke. It's like I don't have to say there's only one way, there are as many ways as there are designs. The only time you see that people are aligned this way is that the vast majority of humanity is aligned into certain ways and they're locked by the condi-



tioning. We don't know that each of us have a unique way, which in Design we simply call being yourself. Whatever is going to be our route in our geometry in this life is uniquely our own and not comparable to any other way. There is no other way for us.

You're going to meet somebody who says, "*This is the way.*" So you can see that, the old esoteric games. Most of what goes on in the so-called New age is simply the continuation of a certain way. It's not even diverse; it's basically the same thing. We've been conditioned to these certain processes: this is how you mature, this is how you grow up, this is how you go through things, you have to take these steps, you have to go through these things, this is the order that's given to you.

The 5/2

⊙ 27	⊙ 19
⊕ 28	⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1	

The 5/2 is less likely to tell you that their way is the only way because they don't actually think that you're smart enough to work that out, nor do they feel responsible enough that they have to show you how to do it because they don't know how to do it themselves, this natural 2 in them that really is uncertain about how to describe any phenomena that is positive for them.

So, in this case again, you're going to get that 5/2 who will live out that personal way. If you do get to know them, and you can, they can be called. You'll get to see that they have what they feel is their direction, their way of going through things. This alignment. It's like, for example, we've turned education into a stepping program in which just about everybody goes to the same process. Schools are structured in certain ways by certain age groups, all of that stuff. This is the whole educational train-the-mind formula being lived out as aligning people to that direction. Everybody gets aligned to developing their education in a certain way, but all of that linear education doesn't mean that we have really succeeded in giving everybody the opportunities that could be there.

The 6/2

⊙ 27	⊙ 19
⊕ 28	⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1	

6/2s are very good at being followed on this cross. This is a classic example of going from subjective to objective to get into a place where they embody alignment. It looks like they're really balanced and really are in the right place in their life. It's the kind of person where you usually see them in a job that you wouldn't want, a job that you might even have a prejudice towards, and you see them in that job and you see that for them it's perfect. You can see that they really love what they do. You can see that they're aligned to what is correct for them.

The whole nature of alignment is just another way of talking about putting people in their place. It all goes back to the theme here. Don't forget the theme of this Quar-



ter. The theme of this Quarter is mind and mind has to be organized, humanity has to be organized. You can't really teach all of us unless you create institutions. Once you organize all of us, you have to control all of us, which means you are also going to try to control what we think. It goes on and on and on; it's all here. It's all here and we're the by-product of it.

As much as the new enters into our lives, I'm still doing what teachers did 5,000 years ago. I'm still here with my students. I'm still here in the same old program. There are so many things about the way we have been designed to be together, to work together and to impact each other; these are the ways that have been laid out. Everything about alignment is trying to get you. It's very parental. We're still in the 27; it's trying to get you to get in the right direction. So many parents suddenly have this moment of relief when they think their kids are going in the right direction. They're suddenly aligned and they're really getting there, they're really pointed towards it.

It's not being in the direction itself. Remember, this is the doorway that leads to the way. It's not the way itself. To be aligned simply means that if you're standing on a spot and somebody wants to take a picture of you and they turn you slightly, they're aligning you, they're lining you up. But it doesn't mean that anything else is happening. This is an opening up. So this cross is about that; that's why the 6/2s can be very powerful here because a 6/2 is a door opener. They open the door as an example. They just do. It doesn't mean you can open the door, too. It doesn't mean you can necessarily follow them. But they are an example of that; they are an example of going towards the alignment.

So you have a lot of kids at the end of high school and those kids who are aligned towards going to university are going to have a lot of impact on those around them. This is going to make it more important for the others to see, "Ah, there's the way." When I was going to school, no matter what level of school I was in, there was always somebody who was pointing towards the next level. It's like you're finally getting aligned to your direction and then you see that by the time you get into university and you start focusing on what your specialty is going to be, you begin to see this alignment, you begin to be lining up on that. And then of course, you could be the result of the unexpected and sex and drugs and rock 'n roll get in the way; but nonetheless, it looked like he was moving in the right direction. It really did; but what to do.

The 6/3

⊖ 27	⊖ 19
⊕ 28	⊕ 33
LAC Alignment 1	

Here is where lining somebody up and saying "that's the way to go" becomes "*get going and live it.*" The Cross of the Four Ways has the same kind of impact as the Cross of the Law in the sense that the Cross of the Four Ways deeply impacts the other. They're the ones who keep us on the four primary roads. That is, the four ways. We can only be aligned to one of four ways. When I say that, remember



we're dealing with a binary that multiplies out of a binary. The moment we're talking about four ways, we're talking about endless nuances of each of those four ways.

So, when you're dealing with the 6/3 on this cross, it is a very important bridge and a very quick bridge. It's not like that long suspension bridge. This is a little jump because that 6/3 knows better than anybody else that they don't just want to stand in line. They don't want to just line up, it's not enough. What they want is to be on the road, to live the way itself.

So many people stand in the doorway of the way and say, "Oh, I wish." That person who reads about somebody trekking in the Himalayas, "I wish." It's like this is the crossing over, this is the part that they start reading the book, and after the first two chapters they go buy a ticket and get on an airplane and write the book themselves. "*Let me see this way, let me live out this way.*" So many people dream of a way, that there is a way for them.

When we're dealing with the Cross of the Four Ways, it's not like we're talking about the Nodes in terms of direction. It's not like we're talking about our angle in terms of that concept of direction. There is an expression: *They have a certain way about them.* If this is not your language, it can be difficult because it is one of the few ways that I can describe the four ways. They have a certain way, and you're not talking about where they're going, you're talking about a certain quality in them. You're talking about a certain quality that has a certain, specific consistency to it, and this is what we're moving towards.

To follow one of the four ways is that when people think about you, it's a quality they can sense. You have a certain way about you. All of us born in this Quarter have a certain way about us that relates to this Quarter. The same way that other Quarters have the same thing, a certain way. Our certain way is rooted in the 24. And then again, we're dealing with a Quarter of Mind and the 24 is the cosmic mental toilet. So, we really get to see what that's all about.

~

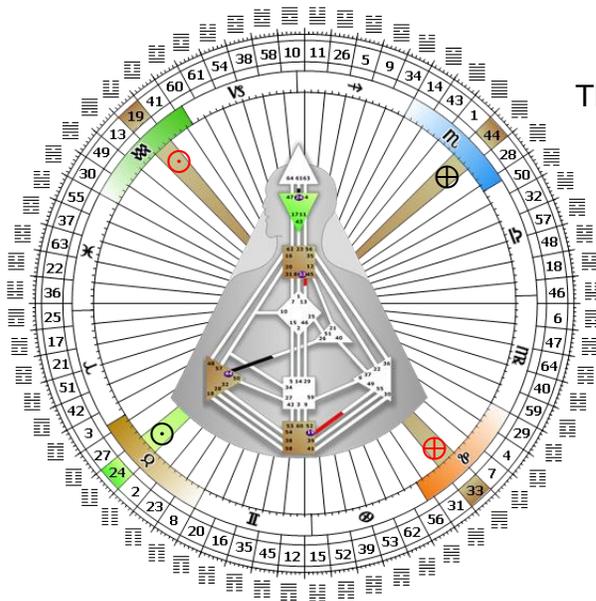
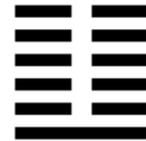


THE 24th GATE

Returning

The Quarter of Initiation

The Realm of Alcyone

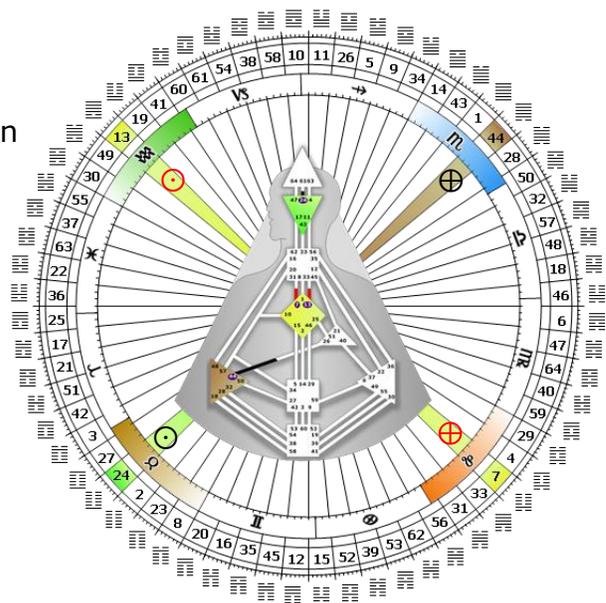


The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1

- ⊙ 24 ⊙ 19
- ⊕ 44 ⊕ 33

The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1

- ⊙ 24 ⊙ 13
- ⊕ 44 ⊕ 7





Introduction

I love ends. I love ends as much as I love beginnings. I'm a good Arian. Beginnings are natural for me and ends are always a dream. So, I love coming to the end, I love coming to the end of this Quarter.

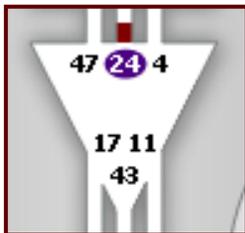
When we come to the 24, take a look at that hexagram. One of things to recognize is that we're coming to the end of the Quarter. When we enter into the next Quarter we enter into the 2nd gate. We enter into the pure six yin lines, and obviously when we're going to look at the next Quarter, we're going to see that its basic binary is going to be yin-yin. In other words, you can see here how all the yins have finally just piled up above this one yang. You can just see them; they're all just piled up there.



So, the pressure of the yin world is really an enormous pressure on this mind now because this is mind that has to find its way in the world. It's mind that has to find its way in the world of matter. The thing to recognize about the Cross of the Four Ways is that they are not emblematic of their Quarter any more than the 6/3 is emblematic of the profile of the hexagram. In other words, they are already somewhere else. So, at the same time you can say if you come in on the 24 that you came in on the Quarter of Initiation; yes, you came in on the Quarter of Initiation (spoken in a long drawn out manner,) you're already moving to the receptive. You're already moving into—yes, mind is okay, but I have to build something; you're already going towards there.

The 24th Gate of Rationalizing

The 24th gate is the great gate of *Rationalizing*. Think about the 61/24; the individual process, mentally, is very bizarre. It's not collective. It doesn't have this kind of "I" contingency experience pattern. The knowing seems to emerge from nowhere.



The 61 question is a question that not simply emerges out of nowhere but may actually even be a question about nowhere. In other words, that 61—and it's not coming as a visual pattern, it's not coming as a memorial experience, it's just suddenly there. And what do you do with something that's suddenly there as a thought, as an inspiration flowing through? Basically what the 24 does is try to create a form for the inspiration. Everything about the 24, the work of the 24 is to try to put inspiration into some kind of form so that ultimately it can be explained. Now, we call that rationalizing at the broadest, broadest level.



But I want you think about this name because this name tells you the torture of the individual mutative way mentally. The Return—over and over and over and over and over again. You know what that's like if you're a 24 and there is a song in your head and it takes you eight thousand years to get rid of it, over, over, over, over, over, over, over again, the same thoughts, the same pondering, the same thing over, over, over, and over again. This is the great trap of the individual. Why do you think individuals are so open to melancholy and can be saved by creativity? All we're talking about is mutation. If the mutation isn't there, melancholy is immediate, and the moment mutation is there, art is possible.

So the whole thing to understand about the individual mind is that most of the time it's repeating the same things, stuck with the same things. *I don't know, I don't know, I don't know, don't know, don't know, don't know, don't know, I don't know, I don't know, oops I know.* That's the process. And while you're going *I don't know, I don't know, I don't know*, you can end up being very depressed, depressed that you're never going to know, depressed that it's never going to happen, depressed that is never going to happen, depressed that it's never going to be there. And people with the 24, it's over and over again. The whole thing about the 24, the mystery of the 24 is to understand something: If you have something going on over and over and over again, you often don't notice when it has changed.

Most human beings don't realize that mutation is everywhere and if you see it, it's alive. This is the magic that is inherent in the 24, it's there everywhere. It's there everywhere, but you don't necessarily see it; you don't see it because you're still going over the same question, you're still processing the same thing over and over and over again. This is why you have in the 24 the mystery of the knock on the door that you ignore that can change your life. 24s can be so deaf to the opportunities of life because they don't notice that things are changed because it hasn't clicked in; you're still running around in the same circle.

But the 24 has something else, the 24 is very special. We will see that when we get to the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. Think about incarnation as a fancy hotel, and as you enter that hotel, it has one of those revolving doors and they're usually a 4. Every time you go through one of these doors now, for the rest of your life, you're going to have this in your head because it's really what it's all about; there is this revolving door. The whole thing about the 24 is that this is the beginning of the revolving door. You know when you arrive at the airport they have one of these revolving big ones, you're coming with your bags and you have to wait for the door to open, but once you get in you're on the wheel and you're off. That's what the 24th gate is.

In other words, if you're looking for an initiating point of the incarnative process, it's in the 24th gate. This is where incarnation ready begins. It doesn't make a difference with the tail of the worm. It is a wheel, after all. Once it starts revolving, it's revolving. These points simply are of interest intellectually, but it is the first way of the first Quarter. One of the things to understand about the first way of the first Quarter is that incarnation is the way. That's one of the first things to understand



about this Quarter. What this Quarter is really saying is that is the only way. So, the 24 carries a lot of those mysteries with it.

Cross of the Four Ways

Let's talk about the Cross of the Four Ways. The Cross of the Four Ways is deeply connected to the Nodes. That's the first thing. They're deeply connected to the Nodes in the individual characteristics. And the Cross of the Four Ways itself is representative of a life in cycle. What I mean by that is the same kind of thing I mean when I talk to you about the 6th line being. You have a 6th line in your profile so you know you're going to go through three distinctive phases in your life. The reality is that people born on the Cross of the Four Ways have four ways in their life, and those ways tend to turn on their Nodes. Basically, what all the beings who carry this cross go through is at approximately every 18.6 years, their thematic changes. It's a thematic that's there within this cross; in other words, the four arms of this Cross of the Four Ways.

I love this combination because it's so magical. They're the only four names in all the descriptions of the I'Ching and the original names translated, they're the only four names that really talk about a way; the only ones. So you have 19 *Approach*, you have 33 *Retreat*, you have 44 *Coming to Meet*, you have 24 *Return*—the four ways. So this is the way of *Return*. You don't have to be a rocket scientist to equate that with incarnation. That's the way, it's the way of return and it says something about any of us who are born in this Quarter that there are things for us in this life that we will always have to return to, always, always. There is a place to return to, always. It's part of the way.

But people who were born on this cross, it's very different. It's very much like the Cross of the Laws in that it impacts on the other much more than it is impacting on the person who carries it. The parent who has a child the Cross of the Four Ways, the difficulty the parent has in one 18-year cycle will disappear in the next. They think that Johnny or Janie has grown up but they have just changed themes. At the same time, whatever way they were into deeply impacted everyone around them.

If you come in on the 24, you're pushing everybody towards the mental, you just are. You're pushing everyone to the mental that they will not give up on the mental. Think about the nature the return, again. It will process the same thing endlessly; there is no beginning or end. The only thing that can stop it is mutation. And again, there is no mental way to go. There are certain problems. We're all trained that way as children. We're trained with one of the great mental training things—riddles. Somebody gives you a riddle and you try to work out that riddle. And you cannot work out that riddle just by going through it the first time, you can't. You need to process it. You need to keep on going all over it and over it and over it, and for some funny reason, even though you're not following a logical track by going over and over and over, all of a sudden there's satori—*oh, I got it*.



This is what this Quarter tells us about our minds. It says the fact that you don't know doesn't mean you give up. The fact you don't know simply means that you don't know; but, you may know, it may come. Mutation is always, always, always possible. As human beings we understand that we are only here to return because every time we return, we expand our consciousness. Humanity has been doing that from the beginning. Every return brings a greater depth in the consciousness of the planet, the intelligence of the planet, the awareness of the planet. Despite how easy it is for me to describe the horrors, the reality is that we've really done pretty well. We're a long way, in terms of awareness and consciousness, than we were 50 years ago. There's been a real shift in humanity, particularly since 1960 since we entered into the 1st line theme of this global cycle.

So, the first to recognize about a 24 is that they're going to live out a life in which they're going to have these changes, sometimes very radical changes. I have a very old friend of mine here on the island. And she's the Cross of the Four Ways, and she's one of these archetypes of that cross. The first 18 years she had a very specific kind of life that suddenly was really changed. She went from basically a very poor standard of living, a difficult early life. She got married very young, she got married when she was 19. She married a doctor. She went into a totally different world. She went into a very straight, different class, a mother program. When this person was 37 years old I gave her an acid trip, sorry, what to do, life can be odd. And she ended up in Ibiza, and she ended up being a freak, she ended up going through what is now coming to an end, which is that third 18-year nodal cycle. They go through radical themes.

But the thing that's important to understand about them is that themes do change. These are people who do not have a stable line in life. These are people who can change careers when they're in their mid-to-late 30s because it's a natural movement for them. These are people who can give up everything when they get into the next one. They go through all these cycles.

They're much more important for all of us as thematics in the way they condition the rest of us than they are in living it out themselves because in living it out themselves, if they're not prepared, it doesn't seem like there's any alignment. The joke is that the Cross of the Four Ways beings provide the direction for the alignment of others, but have no sense of alignment themselves. For them it seems like there's always, somewhere down the road, a sharp right or a left.

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 1

⊖ 24 ⊖ 19
⊕ 44 ⊕ 33

The 1/3

Again, this is one of those advantage positions for a 3rd line, and one of those places where the 3rd line can do very well financially. One of the themes of the 3rd line is



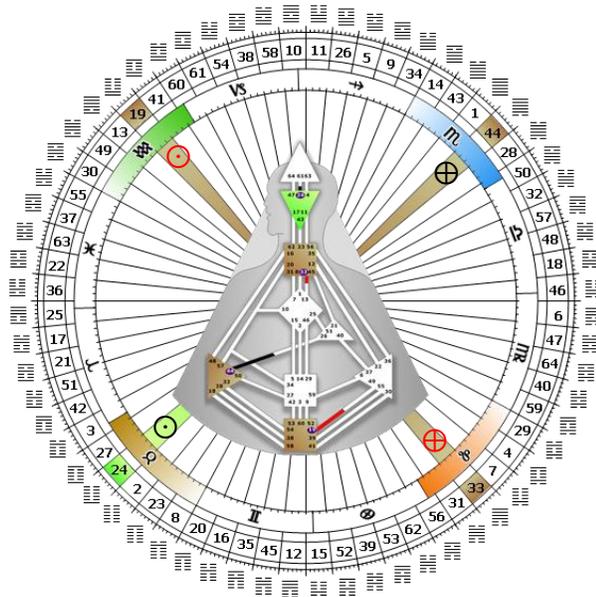
the material so there are many crosses where it can do well, but it is interesting within this context. They are trial-and-error people, and they're going to be on a roller coaster of a life. Now it's not much of a roller coaster. 18½ years is a long time. So it's not like they feel like there's a change every moment. But the thing to understand about a 1/3 is that they're going to gain enormous experience. And more than that, it is natural for them to get to a place of transition, to leave something behind, to go in another direction, to go another way. As a 3 that's not disturbing; it isn't. It may in fact be vindication—I really made a mistake and now I'm going to change and I'm going this way. It is so happens that that turns out to be when they're around 18 or 19 years old, and they don't know that's just the mechanics at work, but as a 3 that's easier for them.

The material part of it comes from the fact that by going through several ways in their process as 3s and finding out what doesn't work, they can turn that into an experiential base that gives them opportunities on the material plane. This cross has enormous capacity to manipulate the other. It's a 44 cross, after all. This is the gate of manipulation. It really can do things. The 19

creates a form for us. The 19 lets us know what all our basic needs are, and how powerful that is on the other. When you have a Cross of the Four Ways child, many of the things you think you need are not things you need at all, but are conditioned by your child on the Cross of the Four Ways. This is very powerful. It also brings out more manipulation in the parent, all of these various things.

When I first started to teach Design, everybody always saw the outside coming in as their investigative perspective. In other words, what did the outside **do** to me, what did my mother, my father, my sister, my brother, my lover do to me? What does my child do to me? What does the program do to me? All of that is: What is it doing to me? But, I always wanted you to be able to see and be able to teach others what we do to the other. It is amazing what we do to the other. We do unto the other as they do unto us. We know we don't like what they do unto to us, and we do it unto them. We do do that.

The moment you really understand that is just simply a universal principle, you can see that any aspect of any cross of any configuration is being put into all of us all the time. Imagine what it's like if you took it away. Imagine you take away on this planet all the Right Angles of this cross. The moment you take it away, everything would slowly begin to break down, everything. It's like the people who say, "Well, if





we kill these bugs we will save this crop,” without understanding what that really means, what the real chain of life is all about, how interconnected all things are.

At the moment you will take out an ingredient of our genetic code, we are no longer human. The great risk depopulation and sterilization and infertility in humanity is that we will end up with gaps, and it'll kill us. It will be our extinction. You get to a certain base point where humanity will become automatically extinct because it cannot function anymore. Simply a disease at the genetic level where you're simply taking out information and there is a gap that's no longer bridged.

These beings, all of us, are essential to the whole. It's like my trip with Generators when I tell them that with every breath, they make the world happen, and they do. If you took away all the Generators, none of the rest of us would be alive even though we would think the idea is okay. A world without Generators, I could levitate all day, but I'd be dead so it wouldn't matter. There would be nobody around to take a picture so I could prove it.

The 1/4

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

The 1/4 is not going to be advantaged. By the time they figure out that the first way is the right way, that they've worked on it, studied it, and they've convinced all their friends that this is a way, all of a sudden they turn 18, 19 and they go in a totally different direction and they have no choice; they're pulled. It's very, very uncomfortable. It's not as disastrous as it would be if this was a 4/1 because the whole thing about having the 4 at the unconscious is that you don't really know who you're allies are and you don't really know who your community is and you may not feel a great sense of loss when you move on because you may immediately see new opportunities.

But if you have a 4th line Personality and everything you've built up around your 4th line Personality dissolves and you're pulled off in another direction—you think you're going to go to university with your friends and instead you go into the military and everybody's looking at you and wondering what the hell happened to you. “We all expected you to go this way. Not only that, you told us to go this way. You didn't tell us you were going to go over here. And we're all here without you.” And it's really like that; all of a sudden.

And if you're a 4, that's not comfortable. Again, like with 3s and 4s, if the parenting contains the wisdom of this knowledge, how much easier it is. It isn't going to say to the 1/4, “By the way, it's going to feel good when that change comes.” It doesn't because we are what we are; we're going to go through what we go through. What it does do is show them that this is not the end. When you're fixed and something stops, it's as if everything stops. Your life stops, the world stops, everything stops, and that's the great risk for them; they freeze up, they can't go any further. And the fact that everything is moving in another direction is something that becomes over-



whelming for them. And remember, if you have a 1 Personality you always have the potential, given that there's somebody who can show you, to find out what it's all about and learn about it, investigate it, see that it's okay.

The 2/4

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

You wouldn't really notice, other than the fact that the change is on the inside, what you're dealing with with 2/4s. In this kind of configuration, the 2/4 is going to go through these changes that are going to take place on this cross. But again, those changes are going to be more evident to somebody who knows them on the inside than somebody who sees them on the outside. They look very similar on the outside. But there is a tremendous amount of change on the inside.

The other thing is that 2/4 people are the ones who are the most surprising as missionaries because the 2/4 on this cross, where you go along on the first cycle, it doesn't do anything for you; there's no call that really pulls you out. You go into the next cycle, there may be interchanges in your life, but still nothing to really call you out to display that cycle. And then you get into the third phase, you're somewhere in your late 30s—by the way, the phenomena that we called the 'midlife crisis' has nothing to do with Uranus. Uranus is the 'midlife measurement.' But, I've never considered Uranus as a bringer of crisis in the midlife, in that sense, other than it means a change in the prana, and for many people that can be a real deep transition, and so on. But the crisis is actually rooted in this cross. This is really where is. These transitions take place at the end of the second cycle. And remember, we're all affected by the four ways.

So, when you're 37 or 38 years old and you're entering into the beginning of the third way in your life, the third way is a crisis way. So many people are changed in that moment, so they give up their wife, their husband, their job, they go live in Tahiti, they become plumbers, God knows what. They go back to school—returning—they go back to the life they had before, they go back to their hometown, they go back to whatever. In other words, there can be this real shift, a real crisis. And we all have these ways imprinted in us. There isn't a single one of us who didn't get to our 19th birthday and consider ourselves an adult. Do you know what I mean? It's like, second cycle. The first way is over, the growing up, being a teenager, living with mom and poppa, that's the first cycle. The second cycle is getting your feet wet in the world. This is the ways.

So with 2/4s on this cross, wait until they're about 37. Then you're likely to see them called out. Then is the only time you're going to notice their shift. In other words, you're going to see their way. They're going to demonstrate to you, it's going to come from the outside and they will be missionaries of it, try to influence you with it. "I finally found the way, all these years, I finally found the way," they will say.



The 2/5

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

The very idea that each and every one of us is influenced by the Cross of the Four Ways into the way in which these cycles work, it's also about something else to recognize about them. When you're looking at initiation, you're looking at purpose fulfilled through mind. So the thing to recognize for all of us is the first 18½ years of our lives, this is the architect; this is the time to develop the mind. The greatest thing to waste is a young mind. There is nothing worse; nothing, nothing, nothing worse than wasting a young mind. But also for us to see that the development of our educational programs, the emphasis we have made on putting children into schooling early and organizing their education and all of that, this is classic, this is the way. The way is you come into the world as a servant of learning, or as a victim of learning. You come into the world powerless. So you come into the world, this is the way of initiation; this is the way of mind. The way of mind is that in order for us to have the mind, we need, we have to be taught. This is the way.

Every once in a while 2/5s will teach you something very special because they are the ones who can universalize a way. The 2/5, there is that possibility when that special moment comes, whichever cycle it is, that really calls them to motivate themselves to go out there and live that way. They can influence a great many people. This is where we have trends, things that catch on for a while, things that a lot of people do for a while because it becomes the thing to do, the "in" thing to do, whatever the case may be.

These funny gatherings—it's very common in Berlin, they been playing this game. A whole bunch of people who know each other all call each other on their telephones and they all say, "Let's meet at this point." And out of nowhere, hundreds and hundreds of people meet; they all make some noise and then they all leave. And it's very in, this spontaneous networking stuff; it's spontaneous. All of a sudden there are all these people in one place, and nobody knows why they're all there.

This is one of those things where you see the power of what trends—this movement is a way. A 2/5 can bring that kind of heresy, bring you that thing that's a little bit different, and bring that flavor to a particular way that they're on. And again, it's very difficult to discuss the Cross of the Ways without really seeing that this is a cross because it influences the other; you can't really understand what's happening in this person's life without knowing their characteristics. The characteristics are very important here, for the person themselves, so you can begin to see how they will handle their four ways. By knowing their characteristics, you'll get to see which cycle is going to work for them.

If you come in on the Cross of the Four Ways and your Sun isn't in the 24, this first cycle that we all go through, the first 18½ years isn't necessarily going to be comfortable. You're not necessarily going to shine in that cycle, but when it hits your button, then there's that chance for you to come out and be able to shine with that



aspect. But again, how you're defined, what your authority is, the way you're going to live. Remember, it's so difficult with crosses. Without getting to the place of the true self, you cannot truly experience the cross. Here on a cross like this where they're influencing others, it is exceedingly difficult for them in their life, unless they can really get a grip on who they are, because as long as they're being incorrect within themselves, those transitions will be natural and productive.

Everybody on the Cross of the Four Ways gets at least one way in which they can really shine because it's really their way. You come in with a 24, the best part of your life is going to be zero to 18. Think about that. And the best part of your life only in the sense of your mind and the way it's developed. But this is the phase where it's really going to make a difference for you how well you do, in that sense, relative to your characteristics, relative to your ability to be yourself.

The 3/5

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

Again, the 3 is obviously advantaged here because anything that allows a 3 to see that trial and error is productive and is healthy for them. The moment life is pulling you in a certain direction as a result of something, this is very healthy for 3s. They like that; it's good for them. However, the problem for the 3/5 is not their trip on this cross. The problem is everybody else's other trip with them. They're very, very, very effective at getting other people to go their way. On this cross they're very effective.

They're not seen as bumlbers. They're not seen as 1/3 error makers. They're not seen as that at all because the moment you meet their aura—even if you only meet them in their first cycle—you're meeting an aura that tells you these are beings who move in life, they will move through things, and they're not predictable. The only thing predictable about somebody on the Cross of the Four Ways is that they're going to affect the people around them. That's predictable.

This is one of those places where if you cannot live as yourself it's going to be a lot more difficult than for, let's say, somebody else on another profile on another cross not living themselves. So, in dealing with the 3/5, the difficulty with the 3/5 is that the people around it will blame them, accuse them, and punish them for influencing them. This is a very difficult heretical position. Basically what you're saying to other people is, *"Look, life is not stable."* It's the 3/5 pitch on this cross. *"Life is not stable, life is full of change, don't be afraid of taking a chance, don't be afraid of change, don't be afraid of another way, don't be afraid of making mistakes—hey, come with me, let's jump over this cliff,"* and away you go.

Now, the 3/5 may be equipped to get onto the other side. *"Oh, sorry that really wasn't the way for you, was it?"* They're wonderful doctors. You just don't want to be a patient of theirs in their early years. Not that they're going to kill you, but there is a great diagnostic capacity within the 3/5. Threes anyway, because so much of being able to grasp something is to know what to eliminate; the moment you



know what to get out of the way, you begin to see. This is the magic of the 3. That doesn't work, that doesn't work, that doesn't work, ah, eventually you work your way through the weeds and you see, oh, shit, it's a Tiger, run. It's like oops, I finally saw it.

So 3/5s have this capacity to diagnose the way; remember they're 5s, after all. If you're going to universalize, you have certain gifts; you just do. So the reality is that they can then lay out this, "*This is the way.*" So this is somebody who tells you that, whatever it is, it doesn't matter, whatever the social thing happens to be in that particular time. They're in that cycle, let's say it's drugs and they're in that cycle and this is the way, and they convince others that it's the way and they become trick masters and they tell him what the drugs are going to do to them and they tell about the pit falls, so put a little chocolate in your pocket if you're going to take LSD, and they go through that whole thing. That's really their thing.

And then all of a sudden their cycle ends and they give it all up. Not only do they give it all up, they go into a totally different way. You know you meet them 10 years later and it's like—Jesus, what happen to you? And from the point of view of the Cross of the Four Ways, when they look at that other person, they say, "*You got stuck where I was, man, I've moved on. I'm somewhere else now in my life, you swallowed my trip hook, line and sinker. It's not my fault you're still trashing around out there. I went this way.*" Oh, the other hates that. "Why you dirty rat, you didn't tell me. We really trusted you. We really assumed that you were the 5, you were going to be our savior, and you are our general leading us to victory. And you abandoned us."

This is one of those examples of the 3/5 not running the away, but being perceived as abandoning. This is a 3/5 who doesn't have to leave home because everybody else feels they've abandoned them anyway.

The 3/6

⊖ 24	⊖ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

The nice thing about the 3/6 is that it recognizes that there are so many nuances to the way, whatever it happens to be. They are the great catalogs of the way. They love the transition. If you come in on this cross and you have the 35/36, you're in heaven. It's like, "*Yes, transition is the way; that's all. Change is the way. The only thing that endures is change, it's all change, don't be afraid of change, don't be afraid of this or that, don't be afraid of falling down.*" These people are emblems of courage. They're great, if it doesn't kill them because they are vulnerable, but they're great.

The 3/6 on this cross says, "*Hey, that's great, any way is good. Give me a way, any way, I'll try it, I'll try it for awhile, wonderful experience, wonderful information, great experiential teachers.*" When you get to a place where the 3 has a good time, the 3/6 and the 6/3 have actually some relief. That is a difficult thing, that's a very, very difficult configuration unless you have that deep recognition of the 3 thematic.



This is a great place for the 3/6. *"It's okay, I don't feel bad."* They see that it's all changed. They're the kind of person who says, *"You wait and see, you'll see, that will come to an end, too. It all comes to an end, it just does, don't worry about it, don't think it's forever, it's not forever, nothing is forever."* It's what they teach us.

And again, all of this is our initiation, Quarter of Initiation. All of this is about understanding that the game is never solid. People used to say to me that I was a fatalist, or a determinist; I'm not. It's so obvious that Human Design reveals nothing but the deepest, deepest, deepest mutative principles. The whole thing about life is that life is nothing but change. We may have our little fixed aspects of definition, but everything else isn't. The vast majority of your bodygraph is nothing but unexpected openness. Anything and anything and anything can happen, and will.

The 4/6

⊙ 24	⊙ 19
⊕ 44	⊕ 33
RAC Four Ways 1	

I don't like traffic lights, but I do like it when there's in a person like a traffic cop in the middle of a crossroad directing traffic. I like that. I always find it so cute, this movement of watching all the ants in their cars all going by. This is the 4/6 on this cross. The 4/6 on this cross is a cop in the middle of the road directing you one way or another. That's really what they're like. Now, the whole thing is that if you come to that crossroad and you want to make a left, you may have to wait 36 or 37 years because they're going to insist that you make a right first. That's really what they're all about. They are really the ones who put you on a path; they put you on a way.

Ultimately, the role of the 4/6 at the Right Angle completion is for them to simply be a role model of their way. In other words, if they go with their way, ultimately that's the only way. And of course, the moment they are truly following what is their direction, they are always pointing people in the same way, always, always. And again, you can begin to see that humanity is constantly being the led. The not-self blindly is being led by all kinds of forces. It just is.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Rationalization

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7

The 4/1

Unfortunately, this is not the Cross of the Four Ways. This is about as close to mind fuck as you get. These are people who are so mind-caught that the idea you could even imagine telling them that the mind doesn't have any inner authority is like trying to negotiate with King Kong. It isn't going to work. This is very, very, very, very mental. It's the final expression of the mental nature of this Quarter.



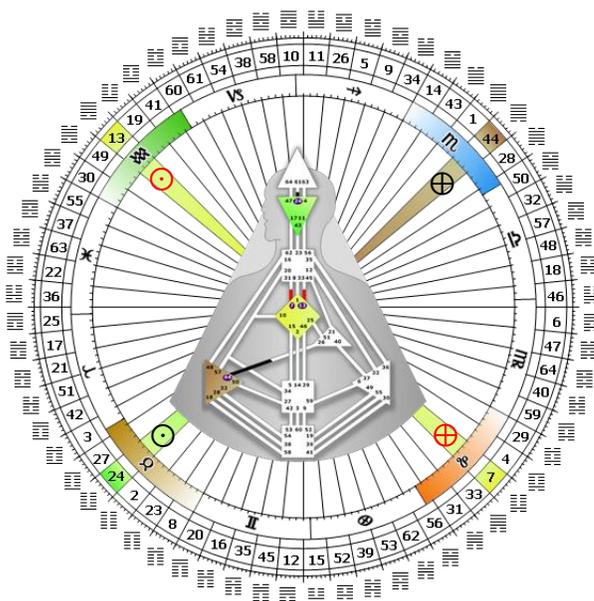
The only thing that holds the maia together is when there is a mental glue. These are the beings who are caught in that mental glue. They are desperate to find a way to make everything explainable. And that could be a very powerful influence on others. But for them, it's very difficult. This is a very, very mental process.

The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 1

⊙ 24 ⊙ 13
⊕ 44 ⊕ 7

The 5/1

We come to the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. It's very important in the sense that it lays out the parameters for us. It lets us know something, that in this lifetime we don't have to have all the answers. In this lifetime, we don't mentally have to triumph. It's not what it's about. We will have many chances. We will be able to come back. There are other things that we will get to do. The reality is that this is just part of the process.



At this point when you get to the Left Angle, it's already pointed towards enough of this mind shit. It's time to build a life. We have to build a life and we know that. You get to 18 to 19 years old, that first phase comes to an end, there's a part of you that says, "It's time for me to go out in the world, get a job, find a lover, have children," do something with one's life. So, the whole incarnative process is about, "Well, okay, but now you know that, you've come in, it's very nice that you're here, thank you very much, but now you have to go through the whole thing, okay. You have to go through the whole process of what it is to be in form."

The 7 the 13 are role gates of the Sphinx, role gates for leadership, role gates for revelation. When you think about incarnation, one of the things to recognize is that incarnation has—and you can see it in the arms of the cross—four basic themes. It just does. The first theme is that you return whether you like it or not. But that's one of the most important places to get to mentally. It's called choicelessness. The first theme is—no choice, baby. You just return; you just come in. This is the way it goes.



Once you've accepted that you just come, then you have to find your role. You incarnate to live out a role, which we know is our cross. You incarnate to live out the role, the purpose, the fulfillment of your incarnation. How sweet. And once you find your role then you can control others. Isn't that interesting? Once you find your role, you can control others, which means that we can do things as a whole together. We incarnate as much to just find a role as we do to find a way to handle the other because the 44th gate is the fear that we will not make it into the future and that the only way we can deal with the fear of not making it into the future is that we're really good at protecting the resources that will take us into the future—our children.

Your role leads you through duality, into duality, into bonding. You go all the way around, you get to the 13 on the other side and you become a return-completed human, the human experience. It's all about the human experience; incarnation is about the human experience. We know that. This is what this is. This is about being human. And being human is not one life. Being human is an incarnative sequence; it's a sequence.

Now, people who come in on the Cross of Incarnation don't necessarily care about incarnation. Remember that hexagram's impact is on the other, much more than it is on the person who carries it. It is the nature of this cross, and the cross before, in the Right Angle, it affects other human beings. So when somebody asks somebody on this cross, "I don't know why I'm here," they'll tell you you're here to find a role, whatever the case may be. They'll give you an answer, in that sense.

But this is not the Cross of the Four Ways. One of the things about people on the Cross of Incarnation is that they never quite figure out how to live in this world. There's a part of them that doesn't fit here. Now in the new age era, these are people who would gravitate to that, trying to find some kind of kinship with whatever it may be, incarnative paths, or all of these kind of things. But the general quality of these people is that they don't really feel like they fit in and they don't end up having that kind of normal fit in life which is why they're the gateway to the form principle, and a gateway to civilization and the building of things, the nature of the Throat and manifestation, and all of that.

You get into the Quarter of Civilization and you have all 11 gates of the Throat out of the 16, 11 out of the 16 gates are going to be Throat gates. It's a totally different process. It's like the Cross of Incarnation doesn't quite know how to fit into the civilized world. It never really quite fits in. They can be very bright, intelligent forces. But they still don't have this comfort with the world they're in.

If you're a 5/1 on the Cross of Incarnation, it doesn't tell you anything. It's like the Cross the Four Ways—if you don't know the characteristics, you really don't know what's going to happen. It's not possible for me to really give you a description because they're not going to run around saying, "I am the heretic who tells you that there's incarnation." It is not the way that it works. When you meet them you think, oh, I've met this person before. Fractals are transpersonal. These are people who get that constant *déjà vu* experience—*ah, I've done that before*.



It doesn't mean they're going to be a spiritual boo-boo telling you, "Yes, yes, yes in my last life I was..." Nine times out of 10 they have no sense of that, other than the basic transpersonal sense. The difficult thing with 5/1s on this cross is that they are uncharacteristically paranoid. The Cross of Incarnation, they meet you, you're on their fractal, it's transpersonal, they know they've met you before, and somewhere inside of them there's this fear that it wasn't good. I often have this as a transpersonal 5/1. I meet somebody and there's a sense of in my last life I think I really didn't like them. It's like I can just smell that. There was something fishy in there.

Anyway, that's the kind of thing that can happen, but it's one of the anomalies of this kind of a cross where it's very difficult to say, okay the 5/1 on the Cross of Incarnation is going to bring out all of this. They will impact the people. And they will impact other people with their transpersonal nature. So these are the kinds of Left Angles who get recognized as Left Angles; it's quite strong.

The 5/2

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

With a 5/2, most of the time it's *'there's only this life.'* They don't read esoteric material. As a matter of fact, they don't want to know because the next life may be worse. And that's really their thinking. *"Hey, if I incarnate, if it's going to be like this again and I'm going to be this stupid all over again and I got to start off as a damn baby all over again. Oh, I don't want to be a teenager, I don't ever want to do that again. No, no, no it's not fair. I don't want to deal with any of that."* Yeah, they can be called to it.

These are the kind of people who wake up to their transpersonal nature because they have such a shock experience with it. It's usually love; for the 5/2 it's usually love. They meet somebody and they just can't get over this sense of, I know you, and they think that's what love is. I want to warn people about allies—you never know. As a transpersonal being there are lots of people I recognize, I tell you, but don't misinterpret that as love; it's very dangerous. They will.

The 6/2

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

I have a great example of a 6/2 of this cross, my late friend, Jurgen, 24.6, Mr. Incarnation. The day I met him I looked at him and I thought, "I've known this guy so long. I've known this guy forever," that kind of just wow because it was very deep and he really didn't know. They rarely do, after all. It's very difficult with the 24.6 because they look the gift horse in the mouth. This is their Personality Sun; they are very likely to just overlook the obvious. They're very likely to miss those moments where there is really a chance to see the truth.



One of the things that was obvious for me about somebody like that is that you can see how misplaced he felt in the world. It wasn't like he enjoyed his incarnation. Oh, there were aspects of life he loved. But I knew this man intimately for many, many, many, many years and he was very dark. And in those dark moments, his sense of the purposelessness of what life could be, the just having to be here just to do it again. There was this level of it.

And again, there can be a lot of it. You're dealing with individuality; you're dealing with the potential for melancholy, depression and all of those things. And the fact that people who are on this cross don't benefit from the fact that they're on this cross. They don't; others do. They're the ones who remind us that it's possible because when we meet them, there is that, "Wow, I know you know."

It reinforces for us this potential of coming to grips with the reincarnative process, something that's essential for us. It's something that we need to grasp, we need to understand and we need to understand mechanically. We need to see how that works; we need to see the process. We are in the last phase of true knowing. We need to know these things.

At the same time, for me when I look at my relationship with Jurgen, he was my first colleague. I can see very clearly that we were able to bring together a new incarnative form. You could see something new coming into the world mentally, being brought into the world mentally. And of course, that's part of the magic of what these beings can be. He couldn't have done it alone. There was nothing to translate without me. But then again, in the nature of being, what could I have done without him?

The magic of all of these things; and to really see that all of the forces in our lives, when you begin to examine the way they interconnect with you, you really begin to see not only is it choiceless and helpless, but we are not here to judge our relationships. It's time for all of us to just realize that we've been in the grind for a very long time, all of us, and what we are this life is what we were last life, and on and on and on, and don't try to judge me on this life alone. Ultimately, I think that's going to be one of the best statements. "Hey, stuff your criticism; you only know me in this life. Come on; don't pick on me just because of this variation. Your last variation was really shitty." And we're getting there.

The 6/3

⊙ 24	⊙ 13
⊕ 44	⊕ 7
LAC Incarnation 1	

What to do with the 6/3. When you're a 6/3 on the Cross of Incarnation and the very next step has no mind—there you are on the 24 and you're holding onto this last yang. It's like, "Okay, I got it, and I'm still here. And over there there's no mind, what am I going to do?" This is there, that's really frightening for them. It's like, what to do. Ah, Jesus, be in the world. Enter the next Quarter, enter the world, the world of the flesh, the world of the body, and enter the physical, the deep



physical world, the world of gravity, the world of walls in front of you, and the world of real things.

When you're a 6/3 on his cross and you're just all kind of fluttery and there's all this mind stuff everywhere around you, and then you look over the hill, and it's like—*do I have to?* The way you see this on the mundane level is these are people who every once in awhile stand like this and say, "*Do I have to get a job? Do I really have to? Do I have to work?*" And then they fall over the edge. Fortunately, they are 6/3s. They go racing out of there after a couple of months and it's like, "*I don't want to do that, I don't want to be in there. It's terrible down there. They're all busy. I don't belong down there, I'm going to back up here, everything is nice up here*"—you have to get a job. "*No, I haven't finished this book yet.*" How are we going to feed the children? "*I'm studying. You want to go down there? Not me.*"

They have a really hard time. They scare the hell out of a lot of people. Remember, everything that has to do with this gate, it really impacts other people. They scare people. They're the ones that, you finally finish university, you have your degree and they say to you, "*Wait, you have to work now. It's different. Wait until you see how terrible that is. You should have studied tree surgery; you could be out in the forest somewhere.*" No, no, it's a real shock.

~ *The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile
Quarter of Initiation* ~



WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Proofed/**This transcription has not been proofed.**

Layout/Becky Markley



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.

Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 2nd GATE.....	1
The Receptive.....	1
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 2.....	3
The 1/3.....	3
The 1/4.....	5
The 2/4.....	5
The 2/5.....	6
The 3/5.....	7
The 3/6.....	8
The 4/6.....	9
The Juxtaposition Cross of the Driver.....	10
The 4/1.....	10
The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 1.....	12
The 5/1.....	12
The 5/2.....	14
The 6/2.....	14
The 6/3.....	16
THE 23rd GATE.....	17
Splitting Apart.....	17
Introduction.....	18
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 2.....	19
The 1/3.....	19
The 1/4.....	20
The 2/4.....	21
The 2/5.....	22
The 3/5.....	23
The 3/6.....	24
The 4/6.....	24
The Juxtaposition Cross of Assimilation.....	26
The 4/1.....	26
The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 1.....	28
The 5/1.....	28
The 5/2.....	30
The 6/2.....	32
The 6/3.....	34
THE 8th GATE.....	37
Holding Together.....	37
Introduction.....	38
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 2.....	38
The 1/3.....	38
The 1/4.....	42
The 2/4.....	44



The 2/5.....	45
The 3/5.....	47
The 3/6.....	49
The 4/6.....	50
The Juxtaposition Cross of Contribution	52
The 4/1.....	52
The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 1	53
The 5/1.....	53
The 5/2.....	56
The 6/2.....	57
The 6/3.....	59
THE 20th GATE	61
Contemplation	61
Introduction	62
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 2	64
The 1/3.....	64
The 1/4.....	66
The 2/4.....	67
The 2/5.....	68
The 3/5.....	69
The 3/6.....	70
The 4/6.....	71
The Juxtaposition Cross of The Now.....	72
The 4/1.....	72
The Left Angle Cross of Duality 1	75
The 5/1.....	75
The 5/2.....	77
The 6/2.....	78
The 6/3.....	80
THE 16th GATE	83
Enthusiasm	83
Introduction	84
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 2	85
The 1/3.....	85
The 1/4.....	87
The 2/4.....	88
The 2/5.....	89
The 3/5.....	90
The 3/6.....	92
The 4/6.....	93
The Juxtaposition Cross of Experimentation	94
The 4/1.....	94
The Left Angle Cross of Identification 1	95
The 5/1.....	95
The 5/2.....	98
The 6/2.....	98



The 6/3..... 100

THE 35th GATE 103

Progress 103

Introduction 104

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 2 105

 The 1/3..... 105

 The 1/4..... 107

 The 2/4..... 108

 The 2/5..... 108

 The 3/5..... 109

 The 3/6..... 111

 The 4/6..... 112

The Juxtaposition Cross of Experience 113

 The 4/1..... 113

The Left Angle Cross of Separation 1 115

 The 5/1..... 115

 The 5/2..... 116

 The 6/2..... 118

 The 6/3..... 119

THE 45th GATE 123

Gathering Together 123

Introduction 124

The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 2 126

 The 1/3..... 126

 The 1/4..... 128

 The 2/4..... 130

 The 2/5..... 132

 The 3/5..... 134

 The 3/6..... 136

 The 4/6..... 136

The Juxtaposition Cross of Possession..... 137

 The 4/1..... 137

The Left Angle Cross of the Confrontation 1 137

 The 5/1..... 137

 The 5/2..... 139

 The 6/2..... 140

 The 6/3..... 141

THE 12th GATE 143

Standstill 143

Introduction 144

The Right Angle Cross of Eden 2 146

 The 1/3..... 146

 The 1/4..... 148

 The 2/4..... 149



The 2/5.....	150
The 3/5.....	151
The 3/6.....	153
The 4/6.....	154
The Juxtaposition Cross of Articulation	156
The 4/1.....	156
The Left Angle Cross of Education 1.....	158
The 5/1.....	158
The 5/2.....	160
The 6/2.....	161
The 6/3.....	162
THE 15th GATE	163
Modesty	163
Introduction	164
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 2	165
The 1/3.....	165
The 1/4.....	167
The 2/4.....	168
The 2/5.....	169
The 3/5.....	169
The 3/6.....	171
The 4/6.....	171
The Juxtaposition Cross of Extremes.....	172
The 4/1.....	172
The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 1	172
The 5/1.....	172
The 5/2.....	175
The 6/2.....	176
The 6/3.....	177
THE 52nd GATE	181
Keeping Still	181
Introduction	182
The Right Angle Cross of Service 2	184
The 1/3.....	184
The 1/4.....	188
The 2/4.....	188
The 2/5.....	190
The 3/5.....	191
The 3/6.....	193
The 4/6.....	194
The Juxtaposition Cross of Stillness	195
The 4/1.....	195
The Left Angle Cross of Demands 1	196
The 5/1.....	196
The 5/2.....	198
The 6/2.....	199



The 6/3..... 200

THE 39th GATE 203

Obstruction 203

Introduction 204

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 2 206

 The 1/3..... 206

 The 1/4..... 208

 The 2/4..... 210

 The 2/5..... 211

 The 3/5..... 212

 The 3/6..... 213

 The 4/6..... 214

The Juxtaposition Cross of Provocation 216

 The 4/1..... 216

The Left Angle Cross of the Individualism 1 218

 The 5/1..... 218

 The 5/2..... 219

 The 6/2..... 220

 The 6/3..... 221

THE 53rd GATE 223

Development..... 223

Introduction 224

The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 2 225

 The 1/3..... 225

 The 1/4..... 227

 The 2/4..... 227

 The 2/5..... 227

 The 3/5..... 228

 The 3/6..... 229

 The 4/6..... 230

The Juxtaposition Cross of Beginnings 231

 The 4/1..... 231

The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 1 232

 The 5/1..... 232

 The 5/2..... 235

 The 6/2..... 236

 The 6/3..... 238

THE 62nd GATE 241

Preponderance of the Small..... 241

Introduction 242

The Right Cross of the Maya 2 242

 The 1/3..... 242

 The 1/4..... 245

 The 2/4..... 246



The 2/5.....	248
The 3/5.....	250
The 3/6.....	251
The 4/6.....	253
The Juxtaposition Cross of Detail.....	255
The 4/1.....	255
The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration 1.....	256
The 5/1.....	256
The 5/2.....	258
The 6/2.....	258
The 6/3.....	260
THE 56th GATE	263
The Wanderer	263
Introduction	264
The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 2	265
The 1/3.....	265
The 1/4.....	266
The 2/4.....	266
The 2/5.....	267
The 3/5.....	268
The 3/6.....	269
The 4/6.....	270
The Juxtaposition Cross of Stimulation.....	271
The 4/1.....	271
The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 1	273
The 5/1.....	273
The 5/2.....	274
The 6/2.....	275
The 6/3.....	276
THE 31st GATE	279
Influence.....	279
Introduction	280
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 2	281
The 1/3.....	281
The 1/4.....	282
The 2/4.....	283
The 2/5.....	285
The 3/5.....	286
The 3/6.....	287
The 4/6.....	288
The Juxtaposition Cross of Influence.....	288
The 4/1.....	288
The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 1	290
The 5/1.....	290
The 5/2.....	292
The 6/2.....	292



The 6/3 293

THE 33rd GATE 295

Retreat 295

Introduction 296

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 2 297

 The 1/3..... 297

 The 1/4..... 299

 The 2/4..... 299

 The 2/5..... 300

 The 3/5..... 302

 The 3/6..... 302

 The 4/6..... 304

The Juxtaposition Cross of Retreat 304

 The 4/1..... 304

The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 1 306

 The 5/1..... 306

 The 5/2..... 308

 The 6/2..... 308

 The 6/3 309

~

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE: Quarter 2

A Digital Book for Students



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

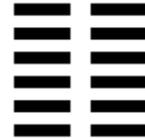
This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



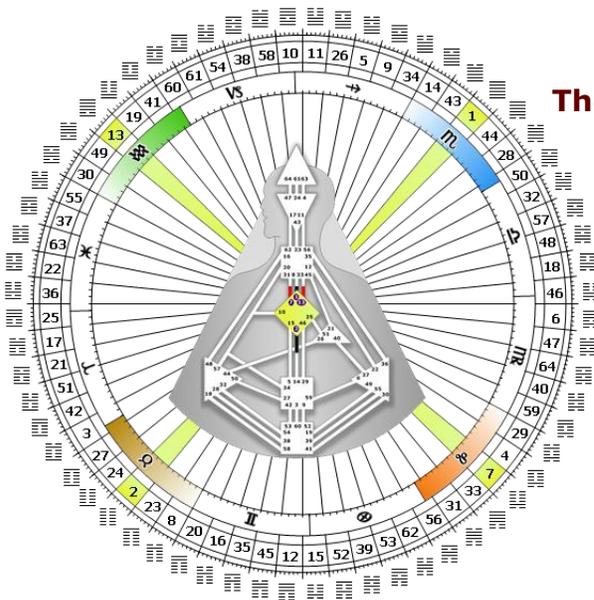
THE 2nd GATE

The Receptive



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



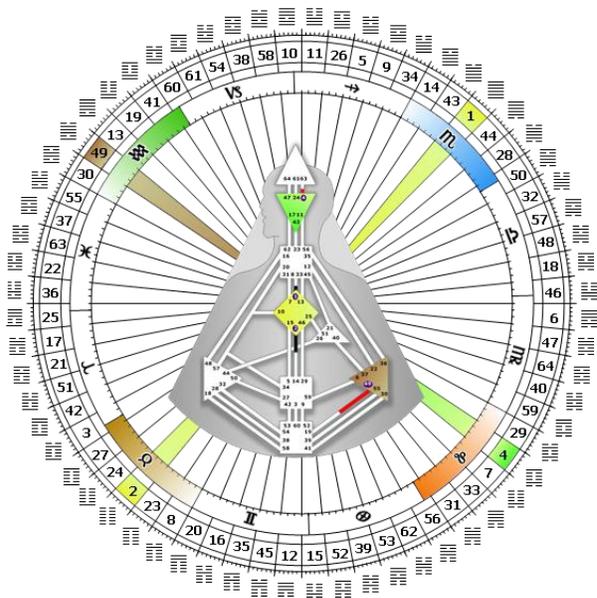
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 2

⊙ 2 ⊙ 13
⊕ 1 ⊕ 7

The Juxtaposition Cross of Driver

The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 1

⊙ 2 ⊙ 49
⊕ 1 ⊕ 4





Introduction

We're going to begin with the 2nd gate. We're going to begin with The Receptive. We're going to begin with one of the fundamental gates of Human Design. And it is so because this is the place where the magnetic monopole resides. You can see this in the name of the juxtaposition cross that being the Juxtaposition Cross of the Driver. The 2nd gate we begin with the Sphinx. When you begin with the Sphinx what you are talking about is something that comes into life to be a direction force. That's what being a Sphinx is. Being a Sphinx is somebody that comes into this life and basically they are a light pole at a street crossing. And not only do they go green and yellow and red, they have pointing arrows. And this is what they're all about. Some of the most interesting Sphinxes that I have met are ones that have undefined G centers. They give everybody else direction and they're lost. And they can't understand why they're lost and yet everybody comes to them and finds direction.

When you're dealing with somebody who comes in with their personality Sun in the 2nd gate, direction is everything for them in this life. But more than that, to understand that these people come into the world to work. It's very important to see that. Everything about the 2/14 is that the 14th gate has a deep capacity to energize a direction of work. Now, obviously it is the Generator that provides the power for that. The thing to understand about the 2nd gate is that the 2nd gate is always pointing us in a direction in which our energy can be transformed into material. We live in a material world. It is very nice to come in the Quarter of Civilization and your brain is humming. But thank goodness you have four other arms of your cross, because otherwise you couldn't live in the world. This is the concretization of life. This is bringing everything into form. And at the very, very beginning of the way in which this Sphinx drives us in terms of Civilization is that Civilization is based on the transformation of direction into material gain.

When you look at the earliest successful societies, the way in which they demonstrated their success was that they built enormous monuments. And enormous monuments that took the investment of huge amounts of energy—the pyramids, whatever you want to look at. And it's something very important to understand that this is a 2nd gate principle. Look at our world. You're in an emerging country, and what do you do. You spend \$1 billion building the tallest building in the world. Put up your monument, this huge monument to the success of your material direction. There is some guy in Africa who decided that he was going to build the biggest mosque in the world. They had a laser beam that pointed all the way to Mecca. Bigger and bigger and bigger and bigger, this is what it's all about. This is the 2nd gate. You don't build a civilization by carrying tents on your back.

So, the first thing about the Cross of the Sphinx is that when you're dealing with a 2nd gate Sphinx, what they can really point you at is a material direction. Most people think because the open G center is about love and direction, that they get carried away with the love part. Well, that's Vessel stuff. When you're dealing with the Sphinx you're just dealing with direction, just direction. And this is material direction. So everything is being pointed toward metamorphosis in the throat.



Everything is pointed towards the pressure of transforming what is energy and that includes our thought processes, transforming them and concretizing them materially.

If you are going to look for the perfect guide, when you're like seven years old, you reach your first Saturn quarter, and there's somebody who's a 2 in your life that says, plastics. Forty years later you've got it. There is a material direction for everyone where their ability to filter energy is transformed into the appropriate material. When I talk about people living out their mythology, basically what I'm talking about is materialize it. We all have the mythological potential, but you have to materialize your mythology, which means you have to fill out the detail. It's like what a great actor does with a role. No matter how good the script is, if the actor doesn't bring depth to that performance, it doesn't matter that the words are good that comes out of the actor's mouth.

It's one of the things about the materialization of the form principal is that the articulation of your strategy—why you think I tell Generators to concentrate on this sound of their sacral. This is materializing it. It is taking it out of the abstract and it's concretizing it in the world. The other thing is the 2nd gate is deeply, deeply, deeply mutative. It's mutated. And so it's very important to understand this deep mutative quality.

The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 2

⊖ 2 ⊖ 13
⊕ 1 ⊕ 7

The 1/3

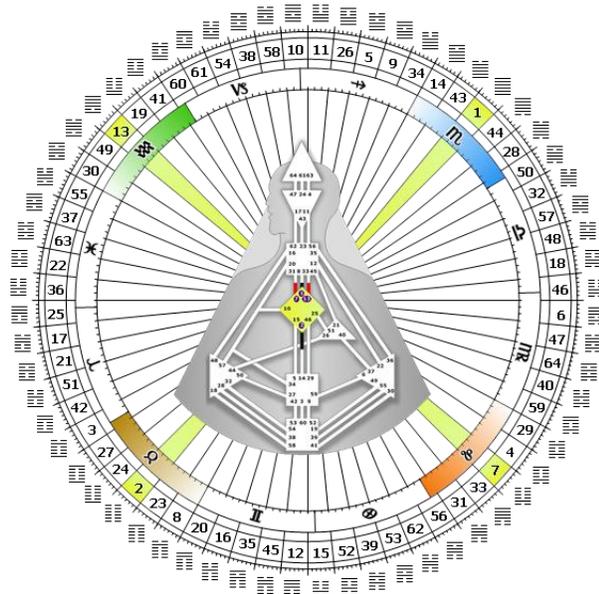
So, let's begin with the 1/3. You begin with the 1/3; you know what a 1st line personality is. This is somebody who has to investigate. They need to investigate material direction. These are the kind of children that can be interested in—1/3s are always at some level or another are going to be interested in how other people succeed, because they understand making mistakes and failure.

The 1/3 child in this configuration isn't simply going to want to be a fireman. They're going to want to know how much money a fireman makes. They're not just going to be interested in being a football player. They're going to want to know how much a football player makes. In other words, deep within them is a resonance to what is the right material direction. One of the beautiful thing about the 1/3 is that if you raise your 3rd line child correctly and they know that trial and error is their process and they know that making mistakes is not actually making mistakes, it's research, then you can have a child that develops with this ability to see that they need to investigate and study these different material directions and experiment with them themselves to finally find one that works. And that not all of them are going to be as productive. And it's their job to find out which one is productive—I finally got all the directions that are not productive.



If you don't prepare a 1/3 on this cross, if you don't prepare them for failure, they're going to assume that they can never find the material direction. And if they have an undefined self, they're really going to suffer, because they're going to assume that they can't truly give other people a beneficial direction, that they can't tell them because they've only made mistakes and because they've made mistakes they've got problems with their 1st line personality and its sense of inferiority and its sense of insecurity. And then you end up with somebody who is deeply insecure about their material direction in life.

You have to understand something, you take a couple and they basically have a fundamental attraction to each other and they come together and they begin to live their life together. In the Western world, if there is not enough material resources, this is going to place pressure of this relationship. Even if the relationship is strong enough to stay together, it is going to separate them in ways that aren't natural. It is going to drive them into different careers. It's going to open them up to different ways, and there is always going to be problems in the inherent relationship. All of this is about materialism.



If you have a lousy relationship and you have a lot of money, you can basically survive it. There are certain things that aren't a bother anymore. But everything is a bother when you're struggling on the material plane. And each and every one of us, because each and every one of us have an arm of our crosses in this quarter, that each and every one of us have to deal with our responsibilities on the material plane. We have to. And it is about concretizing.

And if you're somebody that's coming in this quarter, that's what it's all about for you. And this 1/3, if they make consistent mistakes and they are punished for those mistakes they will never find their material direction. They just won't. Remember that the right angle crosses explore the potential of the hexagram. That 1/3 is exploring the potential of hexagram. And its trial and error is very, very important, because after all it is the foundation profile. If the foundation profile falls into its anarchy, then we don't have a productive way in which we can feed ourselves.

Look at this planet. Look at how many people, 3 billion people, one half of the planet earn approximately a euro a day. Think about that. One half of this planet, 3 billion people, and you know that they've got problems with their drivers, their material direction. This is not-self business.



The 1/4

⊖ 2 ⊖ 13
⊕ 1 ⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2

You go to the 1/4, as soon as you lose that 3 underneath everything's different. The moment you have the 4 at the unconscious level, when you have it at the unconscious level is that you have an unconscious need to get information out. It makes it very difficult to be a 1/4 investigator. The 1 would like to investigate whether the direction can bring fruition. But the 4 is always ready to make friends and influence somebody else, even when the plans are only half made. So they end up getting into situations where they put out this information about direction, but it's too soon. It's too soon. They haven't done enough investigating.

And this is always the difficulty with the 1/4. The difficulty with the 1/4 is patience. Its transpersonal unconscious doesn't really want to wait for the research to be completed. Oh, we're going to build this wonderful extension to the house. And of course, the possibility is that it never happens, it never happens because part of that wasn't allowing the investigation to figure out how to make enough money to pay for the extension to the house, because that's the underlying theme in Civilization. You've got to be able to find a way to turn energy into matter, this basic principle.

The 2/4

⊖ 2 ⊖ 13
⊕ 1 ⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2

2nd line personalities are hermits. 2nd line personalities want to be left alone. 2nd line personalities don't want to tell you where to go. As a matter of fact, a 2nd line Sphinx, when you ask them for direction, they'll say, oh, ask Harry; they're very democratic. You want to find out where to go and how to get this done, don't ask me, ask Harry, because even though I know, I don't really know if I can explain it to you because I don't know how I know where to tell you where to go, I just don't. And this is the whole 2nd line dilemma.

And again, they have the same problem with the 4th line underneath. That 4th line underneath is always ready to embrace the community and be influential by nature. The 4 can't help itself. It always wants to influence. So, here when you're dealing with a 2/4 and you're dealing with a 2/4 Sphinx, you know right away that you're not going to get anything out of them unless you approach them. They're not going to be there volunteering. And they themselves aren't necessarily going to be very good at creating material. What they're very good at is depleting the material resources of their parents, and then of their friends, and then of their whatever, and the banks, and on and on and on and on. 2/4s with mortgages the size of the world, tapping into other resources, because if they don't get the call—remember this is the missionary—they're very good once they get the call they could become material giants, in that sense, they can be very powerful in guiding people towards material



direction and concretize material direction, really be influential in those closed communal environments.

The 2/5

⊙ 2	⊙ 13
⊕ 1	⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2	

2/5s are really very difficult because in the end anything having to do with a 2/5 polarity, whether it's a 5/2 or the 2/5, always has to do with, in the not-self, this deep suffering from projection and disappointment because the expectations are not fulfilled. And that 5/2s in and of themselves truly need to motivate themselves. It's very difficult to motivate a 2/5.

All you can try to do is break down their 2nd personality barrier and hope that their unconscious might tune into it through the harmony, maybe. Most 2/5s are very reticent. This is the kind of person where you past them on the street and you ask them for directions and the directions they're asking for is exactly where you're going to and you shrug your shoulders. This is a classic 2/5; 2/5 direction—no, don't know. They don't want to get involved, because the moment they get involved then they have to go through this whole process of explaining it well enough so the person gets there, because if the person doesn't get there then they get the whole negative vibe coming back.

Aside from that, when you meet them on the street they're so paranoid when you come up to them. They think that you're going to mug them or something, there's almost this relief actually that you're asking them for a direction you want to give them, because you don't want to end up walking with them, you don't what to have anything to do with them. That's a typical 2/5.

So when you see a 2/5 and they come in on the Sphinx and you're waiting for them to tell you how to become a millionaire, you're crazy, because the chances are they are not going to do that. However, obviously there are real skills there. This is a changing profile, it's a minority in the population, and it's a bridge. The 2/5 is a bridge between the 2/4 and the 3/5, so it has a very important role.

When you're dealing with the not-self and you're dealing with not-self parents, to have these kinds of configurations it's very difficult for you to be lucky enough that you're treated correctly. After all, we're not talking about type here, and we're not talking about what the actual characteristics in the design are, we're just looking at an overview theme. So when you're dealing, generally speaking, with the 2/5 Cross of the Sphinx, what you know is that when you meet them you think they could direct you to precisely where you need to go. But whether they will or not depends on how good you are at calling that out. This is really what it's all about, but they're not naturally going to do that, they're not naturally going to be good at maintaining their own material life simply because they will not really trust it.

The thing that's interesting about the 2/5 on this cross is that they make fabulous speculators. This is the kind of configuration where an earthquake hits and 8000



people die and everybody's mourning and this is somebody who sees a housing opportunity. It's like a crisis suddenly brings out this—ah—this 5th line underneath. I'm only available in times of crisis. Now I really know how to do this. So those are the kinds of situations where that could be something quite natural. But generally speaking, this is not something that is going to flower in these beings.

The 3/5

⊙ 2	⊙ 13
⊕ 1	⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2	

Here you have the 3 for the first time at the personality level. When you're dealing with a 3 at the personality level, you have to see that this is a personality that thinks it makes mistakes. This is a personality that knows it makes mistakes. This is a personality that knows it fails. You have to recognize that about any 3rd line personality. The 3/5 is always a difficult configuration. The 5 unconscious leads to other people believing that in meeting them there is the projection that somehow they're going to be of value to them. And yet, when a 3rd line personality, they're bound to mess up, they're bound to disappoint the expectation of those that are feeding off of the unconscious. 3/5s tend to have careers that collapse, tend to run away from places, then to lose their reputation, tend to suffer deeply from what people say about them in terms of their failed their failed process.

The only thing that heals 3/5s is first of all to understand the nature of being a 3. This is absolute. I have noticed something about 3/5s. I think that they probably represent the most profound potential investigators we have in the sense that I think that the 3/5 profile is at the heart of what we call science. It's also what makes science so dangerous because of the nature of the 3rd line.

But it is something to understand about how profound the potential is in the 3/5. That 5th line unconscious is a universalizing potential. That 3rd line personality has a deep gift of recognizing those things that do not transform energy into matter, or do not transform that energy into matter properly, or according to the expectation of what it could do. They can be of enormous value, 3/5 Sphinxes, in guiding others. But every 3/5 Sphinxes I've ever met every one of them, and there's so many of them that I've met, they are so messed up. And the ones that I know that are Taureans, the ones that carry the 2nd gate version, their struggle with the material plane is sad, this sense of failure, this sense that if you have a business and it goes broke you're never going to be able to have a successful business.

I remember William Zeckendorf, a developer in New York City, and he wrote a wonderful autobiography. He was the guy that built the United Nations building. He wrote a wonderful autobiography about how he had been officially bankrupt three times in his life. And he said it was wonderful. He said every time I was bankrupt I was still worth as much money as when I wasn't. He said if you owe people millions of dollars you're still rich. This is a classic 3rd line. And of course, in the end he didn't die that way, he had his trip.



And one of the things you see about the 3/5 Sphinx is that with its first failure its material direction is destroyed. If it doesn't make it the first time, and you know what that's like, unless they understand their process the whole thing about a 3/5 Sphinx is that you don't just try one thing and it fails and you quit, you keep on doing it until you find one that works. And every time doesn't work you learn something and you apply it to the next level, because this is the 3/5 nature.

And along the way you learn things that are incredible. You learn easier ways to transform energy into matter. And if you take that very simple sentence that I just gave you, you find more ways to transform energy to matter. You're talking about almost all of the basic principles of science involved. There are so many things that can be discovered. And they are the ones that can really discover the most efficient way, the most effective way, the most profitable way to transform energy into matter, and most of them are useless. Most of them are busy trying to exactly the opposite. They're collapsing the maya around them.

The 3/6

⊙ 2	⊙ 13
⊕ 1	⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2	

When you think about what it means to be a 3/6 here is the first example that we have of somebody who has a profile that has a 6th line, they're going to go through three phases in their life. You don't want to be a 3/3 for 28 years. To be a 3/3 for 28 years truly is a test. When they're lining them up in the bundle, they're saying this one is good for the 3 work. I remember as a kid these wonderful clowns, you would fill them up with air and you can punch them in the nose and they go back and then they come back up like this and they knock them and they come back up. This is my inner vision of the 3.

You can never really get them down. The most pessimistic martyr-ridden 3 is still not going to give up. They will have given up on everything other than being a pessimistic martyr. But they're still there, you could still step on them and they'll still take it. It's amazing. It's amazing what the 3rd line will put up with. And of course they are our explorers. They're the ones that survive the failures. I can't imagine being a 3/3 because I wouldn't have made it. I'm not genetically designed for that movie. I see that in 3s. It's like—whack, ok; whack, ok; whack, ok; whack, ok.

If they're not raised properly and if they really think that's their problem, this is so sad. It gives me such deep empathy for my son's who are 3s. It's so sad. It's like, hey, no, no, no, you don't get it. This is really the most exciting job you can have in incarnation. The most exciting job you can have is correcting the maya. That's what 3s are here for. 3s say, look, there's something wrong with maya, we have to fix it. Now, they don't talk in that way, but that's basically what they're doing. This thing in the maya doesn't work, let's rework that.

Basically, if you take all of the 3s in the 3 process on the planet, what you're getting is a refinement of the maya. But if it's all not-self you're not getting that refinement,



because what's happening is that those pathways of energy to matter are being maintained that should no longer be maintained because they're just wasting resources. This is a vast, vast wasting of resources.

Now obviously, if you're a 3/6 and you come in and you're going to live a 3/3 in the first cycle as somebody that is going to be a Sphinx, then you have to recognize that there are going to be many, many false directions for you. And yet, at the same time if your mother is there saying to you, there are going to be many, many false directions for you it is all ok. It's all ok because the context is different. The context is, find out, don't suffer, find out, and don't suffer. When something doesn't work doesn't mean you're a victim. When something doesn't work it means you're actually very smart because you know it doesn't work. It's really an advantage to your consciousness.

Now, obviously it is a tremendous relief for any 3/6 to get up on the roof and to be able to balance the 3rd line personality with a 6th line unconscious that creates a kind of quantum field. It's what makes 3/6s and 6/3s interesting is that they're caught between pessimism and optimism and they're neither. And this is the thing that I talk about when they come off the roof after their Kiron, this potential for them to live in a juxtaposed state. What happens on the roof is there is movement for them—3/6, 6/3—there is movement for them back and forth between the pessimism and the optimism, what I call them always being able to being to go up and down off the roof no matter what time they are in their life. This ladder that is stapled to the side of their body so they can jump down and jump back up.

The whole point of awakening for a 6th line being is that when they come off the roof, they live in the juxtaposed state. Not this, not that; not pessimistic, not optimistic; just it, themselves, as they are existentially in the moment, correct.

The 4/6

⊙ 2	⊙ 13
⊕ 1	⊕ 7
RAC Sphinx 2	

The 4/6 doesn't like being right angle. The 4/6 thinks it's left angle and they're not. It's one of those things for the 4/6 to understand is that they're still involved in a personal process despite what appears to be their genetic previous disposition to only be interested in the other.

One of the things about this direction of the transformation of energy into matter, this whole driving because this is the end of the Sphinx, it's the end of the right angle that when you come to the end of the right angle everything about this material path is determined very, very early and it's always a mistake, almost always, because when you're dealing with a 4/6 they start off as a 4/3, so thematically you know that where they're going to make the deepest errors are in their associations. And 4s can only transform energy into matter with others.

One of the things about the influence of the 4 is that the 4 can "provide" the energy that the community transforms into matter. They're the ones that can breathe out



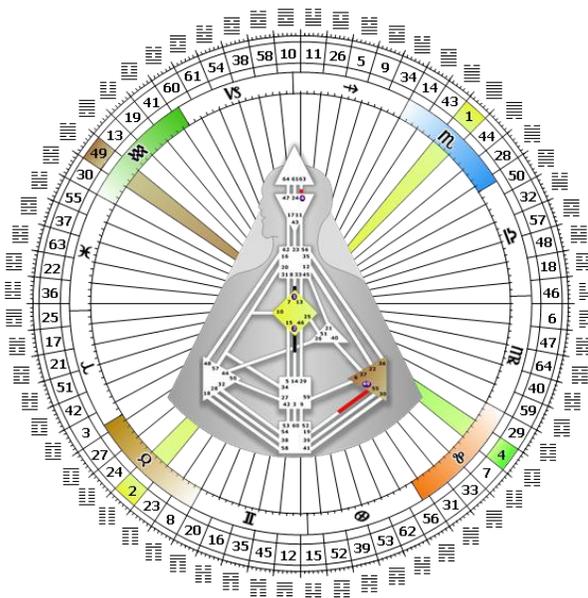
the bacteria and you live out the manifestation of the cold. In other words, this is part of what their process is. The material direction of 4/6s is often distorted in their first 28 years because they get aligned to the wrong direction because they're not operating correctly as themselves, that 4/3 stage is really going to be a mistake because the 4/6 has to learn not simply how to make money, but who to make money with, and who to make money off of. That is their learning process when they're a Sphinx with their Sun in the 2nd gate.

The Juxtaposition Cross of the Driver

⊙ 2 ⊙ 49
 ⊕ 1 ⊕ 4

The 4/1

Juxtaposition always brings the potential for influence. Juxtaposition beings always have the potential of being deeply influential because they are transference points.



They have a relationship to the left and they have a relationship to the right. And they act as a kind of bridge for the movement of that information. And yet at the same time they're very, very, very fixed in that sense. And they're very fixed in this case, the Juxtaposition Cross of the Driver, they're very fixed on the direction itself for itself.

This is one of the things about understanding the nature of the right angle Sphinx, the nature of the right angle Sphinx here with the Sun in the 2nd gate it is going to be deeply immersed in the maya. After all, this is also a Taurus gate, deeply immersed in the maya. And that maya is all about not direction for direction sake, but direction for

profit sake, direction for transformation sake, direction for metamorphic sake. But when you get to the juxtaposition, it's just where to go. These are the people that say Brazil's the answer. Okay, maybe Brazil is the answer, but what do you mean, what are we going to do there? I don't know; all I know is that Brazil is the answer. And you'd be amazed at how many people are going, ok, let's go to Brazil, it's the answer.



Years ago in the esoteric world there was this thing about that Brazil was going to be *the* place. So there are all these loonies in the middle of the jungle who don't belong there, living a life of dealing with mosquitoes, because there was somebody out there who drove them there. The Driver: Brazil is the place.

Costa Rica is the place; Ibiza is the place. Ok; however, it doesn't mean they're wrong. But this is not right angle anymore, this is not about everything is about accomplishment. Everything is about getting to the net result. Remember that the right angle crosses explore the potential of the hexagram. That 1/3 is exploring the potential of hexagram and its trial and error is very, very important because after all is the foundation profile. If the foundation profile falls into its anarchy, then we don't have a productive way in which we can feed ourselves.

So, when you get to the juxtaposition you have to see it within its context. They are the ones that can have a feel for where the places where things can happen. It's not just the lunatic fringe that says, go to Brazil. It's somebody you're having a talk with them and you say, there is a city next door, you should really go over there. I have a friend over there, so forth and so on. It's the kind of thing where they point you in the direction without pointing you in the transformation itself. It's just driving, because you're getting to the left angle and the left angle doesn't do research. The left angle tries to influence the other.

Please recognize something about the 4/1 is that if they don't have a solid foundation they are going to have a point in their life that is going to be a great risk for them. To be so fixed is really an illusion. This is something that can be seen at the color level where we can understand that the way in which the color chain operates to the line that the 4 is always something that has this capacity to shift and to shift its attention, basically. When you're dealing with the 4/1, when you're dealing with all juxtaposition, this shift of attention allows them to both remain integrated to the right angle where they where they come from and integrate to the left angle where they're going.

And basically what you're looking at in juxtaposition in the larger context is that you're looking at this transference of the research to the marketing department, because that's what it is. The right angle does the research and the left angle does the propagandizing. This is the basic law of every hexagram.

So, when you're looking at the 4 it's neither research nor marketer, it's not. It's the chain of command. It's a link in the chain. It's the link that brings things together. So when you're dealing with the 4/1 you have to see always that depending on their education, their culture, their advantages, the quality of their foundation is going to be what they present and you can never touch where it comes from. In other words, everything about the 4/1 is being able to be influential to anyone. Here you're dealing with a 4/1 driver and as I told you in the introduction this driver is not going to tell you how to make money. It's not going to guide you in a direction in which you're going to understand how you transform the energy, it's simply going to point you at a place.



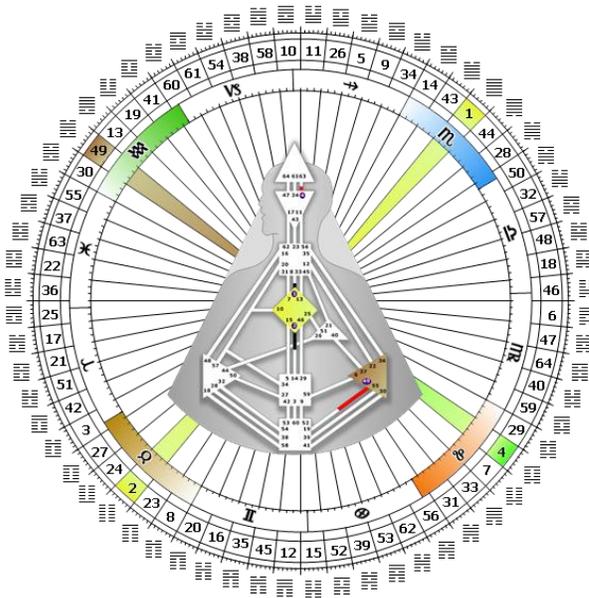
Somebody gives you an idea—that happened to me yesterday. It's one of those classic situations where somebody says, well, I think there'll be a better opportunities somewhere else. This is the kind of thing that the driver is going to tell you in this configuration. It's good to say, you should really try this out in Paris. You can't do this here, but in Paris it will work, whatever the case may be, their focus for you is simply moving you towards a specific direction.

The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 1

☉ 2 ☽ 49
 ⊕ 1 ⊕ 4

The 5/1

The left angle tries to influence the other. And this is one of the most difficult of all left angle crosses. This is the Left Angle Cross of Defiance. This is the Left Angle Cross of Defiance when it comes to direction.



These are people who don't give you direction by telling you where to go other than to go to hell. They teach you also the potential of defying the material direction that everyone else.

The left angle, Defiance—God comes and says if you're good I'll give you whatever you like, Cross of Defiance says, piss off. The devil comes and says I'll give you all your dreams, all you have to do is be nice to me, Cross of Defiance says piss off. This is the Cross of Defiance.

So, one of the first things to recognize is that no matter how many Sphinxes there are in the world going, it's over there, it's over there, you should do this, you

should do that, you should find it there and you should find it there, the very next step is somebody saying, no. I love that about the program. And you can see the deterioration. The right angle is saying, look, the whole thing is we have to find the right direction so we can do the work and make the money and build our civilization. And the juxtaposition says, ah, there must be places to live. The whole idea of transforming things into the material suddenly is immediately moving away to—let's looks for a nice place. I don't care about the work, let's go to the beach.



All of a sudden it's all shifted. And by the time you get the left angle, the left angle is saying ah, they don't know. No. Defiance is something that's very, very important. It's one of those essential things to realize is that defiance works in two ways. One way it is you defy the order. In other words, the order is, this is the way in which you transform your life. You go to school, you get an education, get a wife or a husband, and you get a house. This is the way. And the Cross of Defiance says, no, no, there must be another way.

Then you have those that are on the denial path themselves who finally can defy even that go beyond that, literally. They're very important because what they do is that they tell us is look this is a mutative process. Yes, we have to concretize, but there aren't only the fixed ways that the Sphinx tells to concretize, there other ways. And we have to be allowed to defy that order in order to find our unique path to materialization. And that unique path to materialization is different.

The 5/1 is the only truly transpersonal propagandizing universalizing force. 5/2s are buried and the 6s have another job. So the only real propaganda comes from the 5/1s. What to do. This is the way that it works. So when you're looking at Defiance, the heresy here is you don't have to be married. Forget about that. You don't have to have a career; you can do a little work here and little work there. And maybe we go live by the beach or we go live in the jungle for awhile, whatever the case is. Here is that heretic saying, no, no, no you don't have to do it that way. Now, remember, that doesn't mean that's good. There are all kinds of heresies about the way in which we should bring material into our lives. And there are all kinds of people who want to tell you what kind of material lifestyle you should have and how you get there. And every deviation from the norm is what you find coming out of the mouth of the 5/1—there are other directions, you don't have to do that. This is defiance.

And of course when it comes to making money in different ways, wow, are humans ever cleverer, aren't they. This is because we don't just have these traditional right angle ways to develop out of that whole research process. We have a left angle saying, wait a minute, wait a minute, wait a minute there's more. And all of this is a mutative process, 2nd gate, all of is a mutative process to keep on expanding the material paths.

Please understand, if you expand the material path you expand the language, you expand the detail, you enrich the maya and make it denser. And that's the whole point of this left angle. The heresy is not even an heresy, it's salesmanship. It's saying, look, we need other ways to make money, we need other ways to bring in energy, we need other ways to create our material, and we need other ways to build things. And this is a way of getting more and more human beings into different streams in order to make the maya more and more dense.



⊙	2	⊙	49
⊕	1	⊕	4
LAC Defiance 1			

The 5/2

The 5/2 is the Buddha that refuses to be of service so that eventually he's killed, murdered by those he refuses to be of service to. And it's one of those things to understand about 5/2s; they are only going to be of service if they want to be. To have a 5th line personality is difficult. The 5th line personality is very paranoid and you can understand that the deepest paranoia is the threat of the material plane. Oh, how paranoid people are about whether or not they're going to be able to make it in this world, whether or not they're going to have enough on their plate. How many students I deal with in my career who want to do something, but they don't have the material resources to do it.

It's one of the things that drive people bananas on this planet. And when you're dealing with a 5th line personality, because it has this natural paranoia it looks at this whole process and it tries to find a practical way to do that. And a practical way that is free of punishment. The 5/2 can be of enormous value if it is self-motivated. Most 5/2s live private heresies. The 5/2 is the one that's been making a fortune in the stock market for years, never told anybody, and when they die you find all these stock certificates stuffed into their mattress. And remember that this only carries a certain quality of direction. We're dealing with a left angle cross; we have a shift that is taking place. We have the 17th and the 18th gate that are part of this cross. It's different.

⊙	2	⊙	49
⊕	1	⊕	4
LAC Defiance 1			

The 6/2

Whenever you get to the 6 you get to something that is outside of the process, the one thing that you know about this 6th line is that the only thing that it's really interested in is the 23rd hexagram, 1st line, because that's the very next hexagram. Everything about the 6 is to understand that whenever you're looking at somebody who has a 6 profile, the personality Sun, you look at the very next hexagram, because that's where they're looking. They're not paying attention to what they are. They're not like the 5th line involved in propagandizing. They are simply looking ahead. This is transition. This is the nature of transition.

So here on the Cross of Defiance, the 6/2 is looking towards new explanations—the 23rd gate. It's much more interested in the new explanations because the new explanations—the 43/23—is about efficiency; it's the channel of structuring. They are looking for new ways, new structured ways, mutative ways in which we can transform. One of the most important things for me as a heretic was to make sure that anyone who took this heresy as their own would be able to support themselves materially. It's one of the keys.



So, this 6/2, when you're looking at the 6/2 Cross of Defiance, what they're really defining is all right, I know all this stuff already. What I'm really interested in is what's new, what new things can be worked with. And these are wonderful for being able to point people towards processes, emerging sciences, and emerging directions; the kind of people that can imagine the need for something and find it in a way, go out there and create it out of new technologies, out of the new possibilities that we have in our level of science.

But it's very important to understand that process in the 6th line being. Now, obviously dealing with a 6 personality, they're going to have a 3rd line phase. They're going to go through this same trial and error process and you can see that when you're dealing with the 12 profiles, what you're dealing with is that you're dealing with 6/3s, basically, because the 6/2 or the 4/6 have to live with a 3 phase anyway, so basically half of all profiles have a 3rd line phase in the first Saturn cycle. And that really tells you about mutation on this planet and change and transformation and movement and chaos and discovery and all of the stuff that comes with it. But remember, the 3rd line is the material line. And the 3rd line mind—I make money from my mind. I have a material mind. I turn my mental structuring into you paying fees.

And this is just the way that it works. This is the way in which everything about our civilization and the way in which we achieve material works. The lower you go on the material level; you see that material makes material. So you have physical laborers. All they're doing is moving material. And the higher you go up in the hierarchy you get to a point where concepts themselves become material. This is the world we live now. This is the world where the individual mental capacity can be the font for wealth. My greatest asset is my mind. I can sit down with a banker and get credit for this mind. This is my asset. My asset isn't buildings and all these kind of things. This is the change. And this is when you're higher up in that hierarchy of being able to transform energy to matter. The lower you are, the more you're simply involved in matter exchange.

So when you're dealing with a 6/2 and you're dealing with a 6/2 defiance, what it's really doing is it's defy everything other than, hopefully there is that soul mate opportunity, that magnificent possibility. Most of them never get to that, because they never get to the necessary level of hopefulness and optimism to be able to see it's possible.

How many great, great, great opportunities—remember that the 6th line is a line of looking a gift horse in the mouth. How many 6th line beings in their first 28 years have exactly what they need pass before their eyes and never see it, don't hear it, don't notice because there's so busy defying the wrong things. They're so busy making mistakes in their defiance, that they don't catch it when it's there. And by the time they go up on the roof they are so distorted by the negativity of their personal experience that it is so difficult for that optimism to emerge. And without the optimism, without the deep recognition that everything that they've seen that doesn't work is pointing them towards a whole new process. Without that they're never going to get there.



The 6/3

⊙ 2	⊙ 49
⊕ 1	⊕ 4
LAC Defiance 1	

In the 6/3, as with the 3/6, you're dealing with a very difficult youth configuration. In the new Uranian cycle it's so important that we understand that maturity begins in your 40s. And every time that you look at somebody who is under 40 I want you to imagine a teenager under 15. Now I'm not suggesting or insulting anybody who's 35, I tell them to think about themselves as 12. I really want to see that relatively speaking, in terms of the maturing process, it is the same. The 15-year-old is the halfway point of old Saturn cycle, the pre-1781 cycle. We live in an 84 year cycle.

And in order for 3rd line beings really to be healthy their parents have to take the pressure off them that in that first 28 or 29 years they have to establish their life, they don't. They won't really know necessarily what the right career or person is going to be for them in their life. They won't. They have to go through this trial and error process. They have to learn these things. They have to see what doesn't work for them so they can fine-tune their process. The moment you can give the 3rd line child the benefit of the 6th line child with the 3rd line phase that you can give them the benefit of that wisdom you're going to transform their lives, from the very beginning, transform their lives.

Remember that the 6/3 is deeply, deeply, deeply fragile and mutative. It's very similar in many ways to the 4/1 because the 6/3 goes to the 1/3 of the next hexagram. It is the reverse bridge; not going from the right to the left, but the left to the right. So, they're much involved with that other side.

I suggest to any of you that has a 6th line personality to look very carefully at the wheel and see what the next hexagram is to your personality Sun. In astrology, the use of the ascendant is actually quite brilliant. That is, the idea that there is something that you're moving towards in your life. It's a something that you're trying to attain. And one of the things to see about the 6/3 is that they're always pointed towards that next hexagram in the same way. It's like, that's what it's all about; new explanations, new structures, new efficiency and that's where I can make my way in the world. That's the magic of that movement.

~



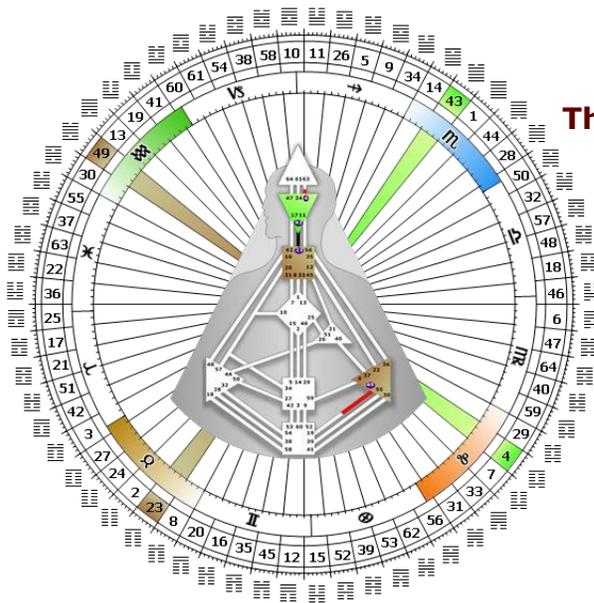
THE 23rd GATE

Splitting Apart



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



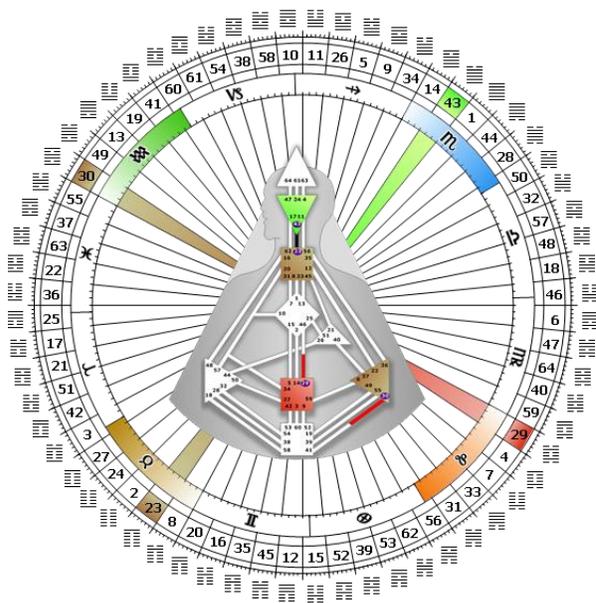
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 2

- ⊙ 23 ⊙ 49
- ⊕ 43 ⊕ 4

The Juxtaposition Cross of Assimilation

The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 1

- ⊙ 23 ⊙ 30
- ⊕ 43 ⊕ 29





Introduction

I think of the 23 in the same way as I think of the 62 which we're also going to look at and 56 which we're also going to look at because they're all in the throat. These are the magical metamorphic gates for me. They're magical because they have what appears to be an impossible task to be able to transform conceptualization into concretization. In other words, to take an opinion, an insight or an idea and turn it into words, and not only turn it into words, but turn it into language that is transferable and understandable to the other. This is an incredible leap and it is at the heart of what I'm trying to point you towards in understanding the nature of this Quarter of Civilization. Because there's 11 throat gates amongst the 16 hexagrams please recognize that everything they we're really looking at is this key of understanding that our whole purpose is the transformation of energy into matter, that's our whole purpose. It's why we breathe in oxygen; it's our whole purpose. We're always in the building process. We're building up the health of ourselves all the time, we're building it up. It's just building. It's concretizing all the time, concretizing.

So, when you're looking at the 23rd gate, the 23rd gate does something very odd. The 43rd gate is a gate that is purely acoustic. Insight is very funny because you could call it in-hearing, instead of insight, because that's what it is. It's in-hearing. It is an inner acoustic that has no sound but is audible. In other words, if it's inside your head you hear it. But it's not a sound at all. It's just imagined as a sound. It's magic, after all.

The moment you go from the 43 to the 23 all of a sudden, I know, I am one, all of a sudden it becomes words. I don't know how they do that. This is like translation; I don't know they do that. How you hear coming in one ear and you blow it out the other end. I don't know how they do that. It's a miracle. It's the most incredible thing about the metamorphic process, and it is the magic of our process.

In order for the Maya to exist we have to be able to do three things. We have to be able to detail the maya and convince you that it's still going to be here tomorrow, because it isn't here tomorrow. Now, that's quite something to grasp. It's like people go on vacation and they leave their dog. Dog doesn't know you're going on vacation, it can't grasp that. It can't grasp that tomorrow, no way. So, the first way to maintain the maya is detail. And the detail is the maya is going to be here tomorrow. The second way to maintain the maya is to pretend that it's always existed. You know, this is the 56th gate. You pretend that there is history, you pretend that there's a past. Hey, folks it's gone, what past. It's only the fact that we keep on saying there was one. We keep on saying "yesterday." As long as we keep on saying "yesterday" and we really believe that yesterday is something that happened, yesterday happened. The maya is very tricky.



And when you get to the middle of this and you get to the 23rd gate, the 23rd gate says you; let me explain how deep this maya really is. It's so deep, let me explain to you how this maya works. If you're good you go to heaven, if you're bad you go to hell. And the moment you put that in the maya they're people nodding there head. Hey, I hear that if you're good you go to heaven and if you're bad you go to hell. And then you get people who tell you stories from the past—he went to hell. And you think, gee, they've gone to hell in the past, they're probably going to hell in the future.

Oh, it's wonderful what the maya is. And of course, when you're dealing with the 23rd gate you're dealing with a freak show; genius to freak; but please start with the freak. Knowing in the maya is not something substantiated by the collective. That's why it has to be explaining. So the collective can get it. And the only way that the maya grows is through the mutative quality of the 23rd gate. The maya is expressed in its detail, it's remembered, but the growth of the maya is rooted in the 23rd gate, because the 23rd gate explains new things about the maya all the time. We make it up all the time, every moment of every day were making up the maya and concretizing it into something solid, all the time, every day.

I'm a great fan of Dirac. He was brilliant. He was the first guy that thought up the neutrino. How brilliant. He thought it up. And then we discover that there's 3 trillion of them a second with mass that is going through everything all the time. What a wonderful transference. From the concept, the imagination, suddenly it's there in the maya. If Dirac had never told us, it's one of those things to understand about the maya.

The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 2

⊙ 23 ⊙ 49
⊕ 43 ⊕ 4

The 1/3

In this Right Angle Cross of Explanation you can see that is a cross configuration that brings definition. This is the 43/23. Now, the 43/23 is always there with the potential of its in-hearing to translate that into an explanation of some new way of looking at, or understanding or dealing with the maya. And mostly it's about efficiency in the maya. And remember that the explanation is not for nothing. It's being explained so it can be concretized. It's the whole point.

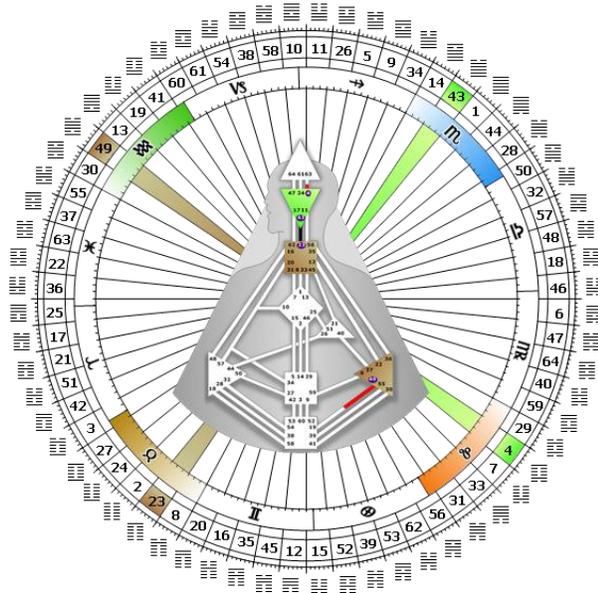
Nothing better than being a 1st line on the Cross of Explanation, after all, as long as you can be patient. And if you're 1/3, as long as you're not going to be damaged, damaged with what you explained was nonsense, damaged with the whole mistake process, damaged with the whole insecurity that rises out of the 1st line process. Whenever you're dealing with a 1/3 you're dealing with such a fragile psyche. You've got a 1st line that is inherently insecure. You've got a 3rd line that tends



towards martyrdom and victimization because it makes mistakes that everybody expects shouldn't be there.

So, the moment you're dealing with 1/3s you have to recognize that if you don't help them early, if you don't get the adults to immediately start understanding and experimenting with their design, you can't expect much in terms of what they're going to bring to the explanation of the maya and what can be concretized out of that. However, if they come to understand what their nature is—that 1st line theme of introspection, of investigation—in order to find the foundation to be solid, they can get to a point of explanation.

And please understand something about genius to freak. You're only a freak when you tell something, explain something to somebody and they walk away going, I don't know what that person just said. I don't know what they mean; I don't know what they're talking about. I don't know why they told me. I don't know. And everything about being able to move from the freak to the genius is all about explanation. If you can explain a unique perception of the maya so that somebody else can get it, everything is fine. So the explanation becomes a theme.



When we're dealing with these three gates, concretization is not in the form of a house, a building, a community, a highway system. What we're talking about is the transformation of concept into the language. You cannot build a civilization without language. You cannot build complex forms without complex communication. You cannot build complex forms with huge numbers of human beings integrated in all of that without a very, very sophisticated language. Language is the essence of maya; it is the essence of maya. Every word you speak is a form principle that becomes part of the density of the maya. It's all maya. But the way in which the maya is delivered in its purest form is verbally. These three gates are the whole story of the maya. Again, when we're dealing with a 23 we're dealing with something that's mutative.

The 1/4

⊙ 23	⊙ 49
⊕ 43	⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2	

When you're moving to that 1/4, that 1/4 has an unconscious that is going to be called prematurely to explain. This is devastating for the 1/4. This is one of those themes to remember about the 1/4 configuration. It's much easier, in a sense, to



have a 1/4 child that's emotional—half of them will be—so that 1% of humanity will be an emotional 1/4. And in dealing with an emotional 1/4 you can teach them patience, and teaching them patience is wonderful because they need to have enough time to investigate before their unconscious is called out to socially influence others with what they investigated.

And again, the only problem that 1/4s really face is this terrible dilemma of knowing something and not yet truly being able to explain it, and then being forced to bubble it out before they're ready and have other people say "I don't know what you're talking about and I don't know why you are telling me." So this is one of the things about the 1/4.

The other thing is the responsibility of the parent. As a parent with a 1/3 or a 1/4, the responsibility is to be absolutely rigorously honest. Now, of course that's true of all relationships between parents and children, but however, it really is the case with the 1/3 and the 1/4. And the 1/4 for a particular reason, if you're a fundamentalist, regardless of what branch of fundamentalism, if you're a fundamentalist and you raise your 1/4 child to be a fundamentalist, it's going to be very, very difficult for them in their life to ever be anything else.

As a matter of fact, to become something else would be an enormous trauma for them. It's something to understand about them. They really need objective parenting so at the unconscious level, that the foundation that is established for them that they're going to bring out into the world that they are not constantly being conditioned by a very narrow perspective. They need to investigate and they need to be free to investigate.

The 2/4

⊙ 23 ⊙ 49
⊕ 43 ⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2

I find 2/4s very interesting. Being a 5/1 I have a very strong harmonic relationship with 2/4s—the 2 to my 5 and the 4 to my 1. What is always so interesting to me about them is that when you're dealing with something like explanation, the whole thing about the 2/4 on the Cross of the Explanation is that they know things and they never tell anybody. And the whole thing about being a 2/4 is that there's always going to be somebody in your life that knows that about you. They can smell it, this ability to look into a 2 window. They say, I know you know something, I know you know something. We've heard that in so many conversations over the years. You're with somebody and suddenly you get that sense that, hey I you know you know something, tell me, tell me, and then they start and it's such an embarrassment that you asked, because the most difficult thing in the world to do for a 2 is to explain what's natural for them. It's like how do you do that.

So, the whole thing about the 2/4 Cross of Explanation is that they can be called. And as they're going to operate correctly that call will come. And when it will come, what they will discover is that they don't have to explain how they explain. They don't have to. They can just explain. And as long as they do that they're going to



have a tremendous influence. The most difficult thing for the 2/4 is that the 2/4 has this psychic dilemma of a personality that goes like this, and an unconscious that goes like this—stay away from me, come over here; stay away from me, come over here. So often there is a problem for them in terms of what is coming towards them. Not everybody can call that out. This is one of those situations where in a group of friends, because again you're dealing with a 4, there may be one friend that actually gets to hear explanations from this person that really work and nobody else does. But there are certain people they can call them out for the right explanation.

If you have a 2nd line personality child you have to recognize that their natural tendency is to deplete resources. Their natural tendency is to allow you to provide explanations, even though they know you're wrong, and just do so because they can stay within your maya context and continue to receive the resources. It's the nature of the 2/4. But the moment you call them, that's when their explanations can have enormous influence in terms of their opportunism field, in terms of the people that are going to be available to them.

The 2/5

⊙ 23	⊙ 49
⊕ 43	⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2	

I never expect much from 2/5s. The 2/5s that are in my life in Design are very deep. They have very powerful natural gifts. But, it is very hard for them to find a way to use them. The tendency of the personality is the tendency of the 2/4 personality. It's the same personality. You provide the explanations, I'll be very democratic, you provide the explanations and that takes the burden off of me. It's the same thing that I described to you with the direction. It's like even if you know where to tell him where to go you just shrug your shoulders, why get involved. Why get involved with all that and have to deal with all that and they have expectations about me and I have to fulfill those expectations and then I've got to do this for them and they're going to want another explanation, and where is all this going to end. Who needs this?

So, when you're looking at the 2/5 explanation, don't expect any easy explanations that are going to come just like that. As a matter of fact, the most disturbing about a 2/5 is that you're sitting with them and they get up and they start doing something and you have no idea what they're doing and they're not spending any time with you, you have no idea what they're doing and they're not telling you, they do not explain it. Ah, what are you doing, dear? And there is silence from the other end of the house. They're actually making a nuclear device in the kitchen.

Even if you get to them, that's what is so frustrating, even if you get to them, they're so damn paranoid at the unconscious level, even if you get to them, and there is this sense of, okay yeah, I could explain this, but I don't want to tell them. Only if they're really, really, really, really in trouble, if they're nearly dying, I'll explain how they can survive, but I don't want anybody who is almost dying. I want them right at the edge, and maybe in that time of crisis I'll bring my practical knowledge to work if I can motivate myself to deal with the stink of somebody dying.



The 3/5

⊖ 23	⊖ 49
⊕ 43	⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2	

When the 3/5 on this cross can explain themselves, everybody benefits. One of the most important additions to the maya comes from the 3rd line mentally. And when you're dealing with the 3rd line mutatively—after all, I'm a 43.3, 23.3, this is a highly mutative material structuring. After all, I'm the one who screams I'm not a philosopher, I'm a mechanic. This is material structuring; this is a mutative material restructuring.

Now, remember something about the essence of the 3rd line. What the 3rd line is going to find out, if it's healthy, is that it's going to find out not simply what the best way to explain is, but the best way to mutatively explain, the new kind of explanation, the explanation of the new. And the only way that you can explain the new is by clearly explaining how the old doesn't work. This is the essential anarchy. There's no point. There is no point for the 23.3 to explain anything new, unless it can explain why it replaces something old. It's very important.

And of course, one of the difficulties with the 3/5 explanation is that they're ready to explain the new, but they do not explain the old, because the only reason they're into the new is because the old has punished them, and they don't want to think about that anymore. The reason that they're looking for a new explanation is that none of the old explanations worked. Now, that's an advantage in one side for the other as mental authority going out as outer authority, but it's terrible for them on the inside, because they don't use the value of what didn't work in order to establish the value of what they're saying can.

In other words, they need to be able to explain the dysfunction; they need to be able to explain failure. Oh, I'm really good at that. I will tell you how useless astrology is. I'll tell you how useless throwing I'Ching is. And not that that is a lack of respect for those esoteric sciences, it is simply that it's my job to explain that what is new structurally is better than what is old structurally and that this is just an evolutionary movement. And if I cannot relate to its past I could never represent synthesis.

Now, remember what I said before about the 3/5 being the root of our scientific investigation. Without 3/5s we do not move forward in the whole realm of what science is. And the most important exponents of science are 3/5 explanation voices, and they're all not-self, which doesn't help much. And yet, it's something to understand that these are voices that fill up the maya with stuff; they just do. Once upon a time, the scientists filled up the maya with ether. You ever meet an ether you liked? The scientists will fill up the void and make the maya denser with all kinds of concepts that don't necessarily come to fruition. And most scientific explanations will fail if they do not operate in an evolutionary structure. In other words, if they do not show what they're coming out of in order to show what they're moving into.



3/5 scientists are the ones that speak the least, because it's so easy for them to lose their reputation, it is so easy for them. And after investing nearly a decade in education and servitude to institutions they're not about to make that mistake. So what you end up with is that you only end up with certain 3/5s that are going to actually do that and most of them are simply running away from failure and looking for something that will work. Again, without the continuity it does not help humanity.

The 3/6

⊖ 23	⊖ 49
⊕ 43	⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2	

The 3/6, again the process of the 3/3; in other words, I really understand what it is to make mistakes in explanation. I spent most of my life as an atheistic nihilist. So I know how off you can be as a 43/23 explaining the structure of things. You can really be off. The grace that I see in the 3 is that there is a readiness to accept that one has failed and it's okay. It was great learning process for me intellectually to embrace and then let go of so many concepts that I had.

And again, that one of the things that we see about crosses in their relationship to the maya is that we cannot expect real productivity until we get into at least the post-Saturnian phase. I don't think anyone should be involved in organized scientific research until they're into their post-Saturn phase. I think before that it should be individual with tutors or mentors or whatever in order to be able to develop this trial and error capacity, we would have many, many, many, many, many, many more discoveries.

The 4/6

⊖ 23	⊖ 49
⊕ 43	⊕ 4
RAC Explanation 2	

When you're dealing with a 4/6 no one has more potential influence than the 4/6. And what the 4/6 is really good at is explaining what is new to the group. So you have somebody in your group that knows a little bit about physics and there's something new in physics. They're the ones that have the ability to be able to explain it to you. It was like somebody gave me a card the other day, relativity, and it was this wonderful example of when you sit with a beautiful girl for an hour time passes very quickly. But when you sit on a stove and you're ass is burning time is slow. They're very good at giving you those kinds of explanations.

They're very good at being able to take the complexities—remember this is structuring. The 43/23 is not just a structuring, it's about efficiency. It's about efficient structuring. And one of the things that the 4/6 is very good at, because they're not studiers, the 4/6 isn't here to study. What they're really looking for is the right platform that they can deliver.



The thing that they get is the opportunity in their circle to eventually come into contact with that right platform and there they are with their 4/3 mutating that to an explanation that's going to have impact over that very community. That's their gift. And of course, we know that the real problem for the 4/6 is being a 4/3 for 29 years. You're going to spend 29 years with the potential that everything about your material life and your capacity to be able to concretize is going to be determined by the fact that you chose the wrong friends, that you have the wrong friends in your life, that you have the wrong associations in your life.

What I like most of all is that if you're really, really going to change the world you need a lot of 4/6s on this cross. They're very, very powerful beings. And when they can become true examples of their influence, their ability to be able to explain is something that has far greater power than my capacity to explain. This is not a comparison of skills; remember that. This is simply about influence.

When you're dealing with the 4/6 you're dealing with the one that can really influence the small unit, the tight unit into a whole new way of explanation, into a whole new structure. Remember, this is the Quarter of Civilization. This is not about saying, aha, here is a new explanation; let's add this to the concept library. No, no, no, this is about how to efficiently transform the concept into a reality without explanation. We can't build properly, the better the explanation, the better we build. The more mutative the explanation, the more mutated our capacity to be able to evolve in our technologies, in our medicine, in our services, in our communications, in all of these things.

And the instrument of change on this planet is tribal. We all see that on the surface globalization is truly a success for humanity. It's the first time that we've been able to integrate the planet, and be able to integrate the planet through what—money. Globalization is about a global transformation of energy into matter, a global transformation of concepts into material. And who resents this? The tribes; they resent it. They resent the global intrusion that confuses people about their local moralities, their local religions, their local this and that, their local way of doing business, their local way of materializing things.

And the only force that's going to transform that are 4th line beings. Not by changing the world, but by changing their group, their neighborhood, their community, their tribe. So, when we're dealing with a 4/6 on the Cross of Explanation, the end of this right angle process, that when the 4/6 realizes that they are here for themselves only—remember they're tempted to a shift—when they recognize that they're just here for themselves only, and in that they can reflect their example that's when they can have the deepest influence on their community.

And to recognize something about the 4th line community, because we have a great example of that, the 4th line community is no longer necessarily the community in the four little houses in the same patch of ground somewhere. We have virtual communities. We have virtual communities of specialized interests, and this is a realm of expanded 4th line influence. So, the 4/6 explanation, they're very, very important to us, but they're useless if they don't understand what it is to be 3rd line for 28 years. It is useless if they don't have the patience to wait until they're on the



roof. Then they're not going to have those influences. And in terms of the not-self obviously they're not going to get to live out the potential of their cross.

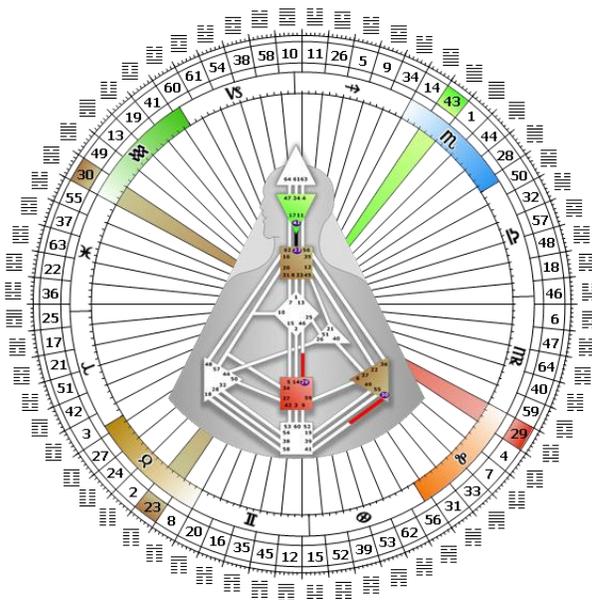
The 4th line of the 23 is really one of the keys in understanding all 4th line themes; this is really the social gift of the 4th line being. That is, to be able to assimilate with others and at the same time be mutative. This is the key to assimilation. It's not about the negative aspect of assimilation in which the potential of diversity is homogenized.

It's something to understand that this is one of the tricky aspects of what individuality has to go through in order to have an effect on the tribe or an effect on the collective. That the only way that it does that is in certain ways, that's why the individuality has a 12/22. And we'll see the 12, again a throat gate, again part of Civilization, we will see that these are tricks in order to get the mutative across. So the friendliness of the 12/22 is an illusion, it's a mutative strategy. And the same thing with assimilation, it is a mutative strategy. Now, I'm not talking about the not-self, I'm talking about what its true potential is.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Assimilation

⊙ 23 ⊙ 30
 ⊕ 43 ⊕ 29

The 4/1



When you get to the juxtaposition here, when you get to the Juxtaposition Cross of Assimilation, when you get to the 4/1 one of the difficulties of this 4/1 that as not-self they're masters of negative assimilation with very little mutation taking place. And what they tend to assimilate with is with like forces.

There is an advantage in being a 4 that assimilates that is a 43/23, that is, they're deaf. 43/23s are deaf. They're not deaf in the sense that they can't hear. They're deaf in the sense that they don't hear. And they are not here to hear. After all, otherwise they can't be mutated, different, individual, bring-something-new; the hardest thing in the world is to really get my



attention. I'm a 43/23. It's very difficult, it is very difficult for me to hear what you have to say, it's very difficult. I have to put all my attention to work to actually pay attention to people. It's why as a teacher I never liked questions. I don't want to deal with it.

When you're dealing with assimilation, when you're dealing with the juxtaposition, you always have to remember juxtaposition is so much at the mercy of its upbringing. What you're going to distribute as an influence is a foundation that you took in through your conditioning in life. So many of the 4/1 explanation are people that when you meet them they're still explaining stuff that was a mutation 300 years ago. And that's the thing you find most common about 4/1s. On this juxtaposition cross, rather than getting what the right angle brings, which is frightening variations, the right angle in its exploration comes up with all of these different kinds of explanations and all of a sudden. And instead of what we saw last time with this moment in defiance, this is the opposite. You get to the juxtaposition here and it says, hey, let's assimilate, let's all see that we have basic explanations that work for all of us. Don't be afraid of that radical explanation, look, there are these basic explanations that we can all live with.

And this is the way they hold groups together so their brains don't blow off. Yes, yes, yes Einstein came along, but we can still be Newtonian in our village. It's still going to work here at this relative level. We can still be Newtonian, it's okay. So, one of the things you see with the juxtaposition here is that they are inherently afraid of what's new. They would much rather explain what is tried and true, even if the tried and true is bullshit. So you can't imagine the strength of a 4/1 fundamentalists, whatever. We should all go back and live in the 12th century, says Osama.

You have a 1st line child make sure it's well educated. If you can't afford a great education, do everything in your power to make sure that they're stimulated. But do everything you can to open up the opportunities of investigation for them, particularly the ones that have the 1 unconscious because they don't know that's a gift. I don't know that was a gift of mine, with all my 1st lines. With the 1st line unconscious, you don't know that. I never thought of myself as an investigator. I thought of myself as a heretic. What's this investigating; this was my unconscious.

Please understand that if you're somebody is a 4/1 you don't think of yourself as being investigator. You think of yourself as being an influential social being, or a potentially influential social being, or at least a social being. But you're not down there wallowing around in the 1 going which people should I be friendly with in order to get my message across. What's the best way socially to bring this mutation into their world, and so forth and so on?

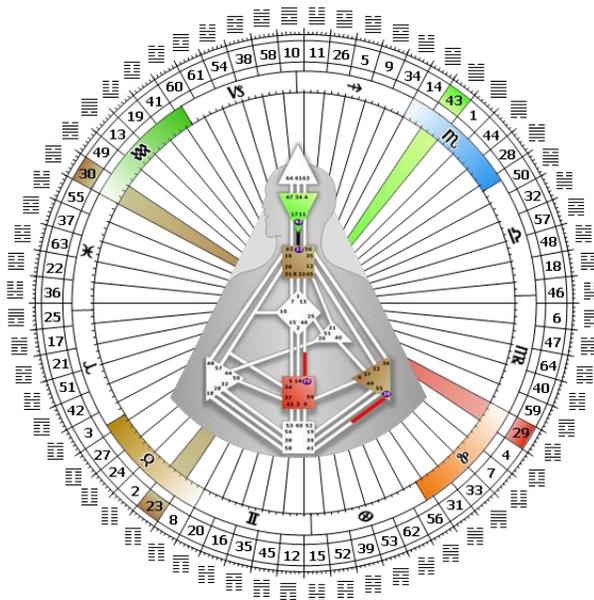


The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 1

⊖ 23 ⊖ 30
 ⊕ 43 ⊕ 29

The 5/1

When you're dealing with a left angle the only true expression of left angle propoganda is the 5/1. So, the 5/1 is always going to take the brunt of the expectations of whatever the hexagram can bring to others. One of the things to see about the nature of dedication is that first of all, when you're looking at that you



have to see that you have a line shift in the background, you have a cross shift. We've moved from the right angle to the left angle. So, we've moved away from the explanation of the 49 and the 4, and we've moved into the 30 and the 29. In other words, the unconscious arm is now the 30 and the 29, and that's a totally different frequency. The 30 is about fates, the 29 is about the commitment to the experiential way. Both the 30 and the 29 are abstract in their nature.

into form it's useless. It's useless. So, when you get to Dedication you get to something else. The dedication isn't about saying, all right, here is this new explanation; let me explain it to you. It's about, how do you get this explanation into form. And that's heretical. Therein lies the heresy. The heresy is: I am not satisfied with the explanation. We must implement this explanation.

This quarter is never, never satisfied with an idea. It's never satisfied with the formula, it's never satisfied with an explanation. This quarter demands that it's transformed into form, because if you don't turn it

I'm a classic 43/23, I have a revelation; yes, it's nice for me. It was interesting and I'm a bright guy and it really opened up new horizons for me intellectually, it was a wonderful experience. But it is clear to me that if it is a true mutation, explaining it is not enough. It is my limitation; this is not my cross. It's my limitation, I'm a messenger. I do what I can to bring that message, but my dream is that it's concretized in form. So, you're not given philosophy, but you're given mechanical activities—follow your strategy and honor your authority and experiment with being your design. This is what this is all about. The dedication of making sure that the mutation takes hold.



So, the 5/1 heresy is get the mutation into the collective, because if you get it into the collective it will live forever. Think about all the shit that's still around that the collective carries. You get something into the collective maya; it is going to be around forever, forever, forever. Look any New Age magazine it's horrifying. Forever these things stay around, you can't get rid of them.

The 5th line is paranoid. We know it's paranoid. And that paranoia is based on not knowing whether it really is capable of answering the demands of the other. And the whole thing about the 5 is that if the 5 cannot handle the demands of the other it collapses. It loses its power of attraction. Repulsion is the natural polarity; the damage to reputation, and so forth and so on. You can't imagine—it's like a dedicated on this cross, an astronomer who runs a UFO magazine. You can't imagine how damaging that's been to their reputation in certain circles. They are the idiot fringe. And the more they try to concretize it, the more there are those who will do debunk them and will say they're frauds and fools and whatever. In many cases it's true. After all, the fact that you're dedicated to materializing a new concept doesn't mean you're right.

Like the doctor that was given a Nobel Prize in medicine because he invented how to do frontal lobotomies by punching a pole up your nose; really, well, Nobel Prize, well, thank you very much. Women would come in with menstrual depression and spend the rest of their life in boxes going (sound). You can't imagine how many people were brutalized by the tens of thousands. They haven't even taken it away. They don't care that he's dead. He should be stripped of that and tried as a war criminal.

So, there is no guarantee that because you're putting your shoulder to the wheel, that what you're concretizing is of great value to humanity, which is the risk of being burned at the stake. There's nothing riskier than trying to concretize a mutation and getting the collective to go along. You say to the collective, well look, one way that we can release that pressure that you feel is that we drill in your head. There was a very famous guy who used to hang out in Ibiza years ago. And it's literally what he did to people; he used a dentist drill and drilled into their craniums. And they're all going, let's try this. Whoa, I don't want some mad Dutchman drilling into my brain.

So you really have to see that there is a lot of freaks, after all; genius-to-freak. You allow somebody to give you a freak structure; you're going to get what you deserve. And there you are under the influence of the 29 going okay, okay, okay, and the 30, fates, come along and say, idiot, you fool. Now, when it's magic, when it's correct, these are beings that are honored in the end, because they're the ones that you say, if not for them, if not for their determination. And you'll always notice that these people are never given individual keynotes as a description—they brought such deep understanding. It was their belief in their work that allowed them to help all of us. It's like the collective takes it over immediately; immediately the individual is gone.

That's the process. Oh it's so seductive, but it's a 5th line theme after all. Seduction is what it's all about. And the only way that you can seduce the collective into a new possibility is that you have to demonstrate a reality. When I say to somebody that it will take you seven years, and they think, yeah, well, okay. And then the meet somebody who's been through the seven years; it's a totally different process. It is a



totally different resonance and frequency in their body, because a person who has already experienced it has experienced it in the collective. It's a collective experience. It is no longer new. There's nothing new under the Sun. It's collective. It's now, oh yes; you can wake up this way. It's a totally different frequency.

If you're the messenger, nobody's ever heard it before. They're all thinking, what is he talking about. What is this seven years, why does it work that way and what's it going to feel like and what are the stages and how will I know. They're always saying, well, how do I know. I say, wait and see; you'll get there. No sense telling you now because I don't know. That's one of the deepest jokes about transformation. I don't know what you become when you become yourself. I only know you as not-self. I don't know what you become. I've already experienced people becoming their true selves and I discover I can't stand them. What to do. There is no guarantee; none whatsoever. We're all here to live out that special uniqueness and some frequencies are not going to be comfortable. It's the way it goes.

The 5/2

⊙ 23 ⊙ 30
⊕ 43 ⊕ 29
LAC Dedication 1

If you're going to bring something new into the world, if you're going to have a new explanation about the way something works, then the only way you're going to be able to do that is that you're going to have to call those. Remember something about the 2 and the 5; the 2 is called, and the 5 calls. That's the job of the 5. Times of crisis, practical provisions, you make the call. And the call is: Do this, because if you do this then we're going to be able to substantiate it, but more than that, we're sneaky, we're going to get it into the collective. You get it in the Solomon's world—nothing new. It's not new anymore.

Human Design is not new anymore. It may be new to somebody who hasn't met it. But it's not new anymore, it's in form and it's in the collective. And the moment it's in the collective, the moment I was able to see the transference of this knowledge into the collective one thing inside of me was a little bell that went off and said, they're stuck with it now, hell with them. They are stuck with it now and they're never going to get rid of it. You can try to marginalize it. You can do whatever you like, but as long as it's in the collective, you're never going to get rid of it. There is always going to be some nut somewhere that will dig it up and say, hey, he said this. It's wonderful.

Whenever you're dealing with a 5/2, whenever you see a 5/2 imagine a Buddha in a cave, always—don't ask me anything, I'm not interested in you, go away. Not only that but the 5/2 Buddha is really messed up, Buddha anyway, but the 5/2 Buddha, particularly. The problem with a 5/2 Buddha is that it has an unconscious that traps it in a cave. And its personality is always thinking: They need me. And yet, it's pulled back into this cave. And of course, eventually the villager shows the other villagers and they all stand outside the cave, the Buddha tells them to go away, eventually they drag the Buddha out and they kill him.



This is the whole thing about 5/2s, 5/2s have a deep fear that the village—you know that wonderful scene in the early Frankenstein movies where the mob is coming and they're going to tear down the house and they're going to find the monster and kill it. This is the 5/2. Deep in its psyche there's this—I'd better get more bolts on my doors because they're going to come and kill me because I'm not dedicated to them.

Everybody has this assumption that the 5th line, because of the 5/1, that the 5th line is there to serve them, regardless. We need you, you serve us now, and if don't, you're going to get a bad reputation. No wonder they're paranoid. And then you come to the 5/2, this is the ultimate paranoia. Their unconscious says, we don't know what to do, we don't know what to do, we don't know what to do. So, it's like when anybody comes, it's like, oh do I have a reason to be paranoid. We don't know what to do, we don't know what to do, leave us alone. You think you see light; we don't see the light.

Where they're dedicated is in secret—great black magicians, dedicated to their little inner mysteries. I always describe the archetypal 5/2 women as a secretary. She dresses so conservative that she's almost a time machine to another era, everything is perfect, you don't know anything about her, she goes home at night, she rips off all her clothes, she watches wild porno while she talks a strange language to her dog while she's investigating some esoteric science, and nobody knows. And she is really dedicated to all of that. And nobody knows. The next morning nobody sees anything, nothing.

It's one of the things about 5/2s, the not-self 5/2 is one of the least available resources we have. And recognize that they are binary, the 1 and the 2. It's nice to have a 5/1 teacher. But there's a lot that the 5/2 teacher could add. This is one of the things to understand, the difference between what it means to be an investigator and what it means to be a natural. The 2nd line is a natural. It's not about they need to understand the mechanism in order to provide a solution. The solution is simply something that emerges, it appears, and it is simply there. Somewhere inside of them that process is all worked out.

And this is the magic that they bring, because they bring a magic it isn't going to follow the same linear, the same structural mechanics that investigation and research bring. Whenever you see a natural—for me, it's the difference between seeing somebody who grew up loving music and talk themselves to play, and somebody who was trained to play. Now, they both can play well; that's not the point. But there is frequency about them that is totally difference and there is so much that you can learn from the natural. Don't ask them to teach you, it's pointless. But you can learn from them. You can learn from them because they're going to be able to do something that is rooted in a deep experience.



⊙ 23	⊙ 30
⊕ 43	⊕ 29
LAC Dedication 1	

The 6/2

I have spent the last four or five years particularly focused on giving everyone an understanding what the 6th line in a profile is all about, the fact is that you have to go through these three stages. I've been discussing this as we've moved along this morning. But there is really something to look at when you're dealing with the 6th line beings, is that everything for them is a process until their Kiron. For the 6th line being it's not enough that they manage to survive the first Saturn cycle and they get up on the roof. Getting up on the roof is about a period in which they're trying to find a balance to that first period. In other words, year by year, as they're on the roof they begin to balance this process between what they went through in the 3rd line phase to what's possible in the 6th line phase.

And everything about their processes is that if we could see that graphically, by the time they get to be 50, 51 by the time they get to the Kiron, what they've done is they've balance those two things out. Now, it's a faster process on the roof. Basically what you're looking at on the roof is you're looking at about 22 years, 23 years, whereas, you're looking at 28, 29 years in that first 3rd line thematic process. So it's a slightly faster process, but it's a balancing process. And whenever you're thinking about being with somebody who has a 6th line profile, keep that in mind. Remember that their whole life is about reaching a point of transcendent equilibrium.

This is the whole thematic of 6th line awakening. The 6th line awakening is this ability to be able to find that point of equilibrium and then transcend it; in other words, the juxtaposition of that, or the quantum of that. And of course, the quantum of that is this has been a philosophical goal for millennia, because basically it can best be expressed with the Zen expression: Neti, neti—not this, not that; not this, not that.

And of course, whenever you go to the root of any Eastern culture, you're going to get to this grasp of the maya, to recognize that maya is this and that, and the transcendence of the maya is that not so much that you're this or you're that, but you're neither, but you're also. It's just one of those things to recognize.

So, when we're looking at the 6th line process recognize that the roof stage is an equilibrium building stage. In other words, they're trying to balance the scales. They're trying to raise optimism to the same level as pessimism. It's very difficult if your first phase has being run in which you have operated deeply in the not-self, and of course what you have is you got an overload of experiences that have not been of value to you, experiences that you don't recognize have been a value to you. Most of what you get out of that, because of the memory of the 3rd line system is that you get the memory of only those pessimistic devastating dangerous uncomfortable experiences, those things that hurt you, and those things that didn't work. And every time you hit those places where things didn't work and they hurt you, you go into this whole business of becoming the victim and the martyr.



It's very difficult for a 6th line being to begin this process of balancing without understanding what their process is. I've been able to see this in a very limited number. I know three people who reached their seven-year cycle at their Saturn return. And they're the only examples I have of what that difference can mean if you're really clearly aware. If you talk to any of the three that I know—my daughter is another one—if you talk to any of the three that I know they will tell you that this is a very dark place regardless of your knowing. And it's a very uncomfortable experience. That it can be very, very painful.

So you can see that even in those that are prepared, yes, being prepared helped them to understand that they will get through to the other side. But the reality is that it's a very dark, deep place, and imagine what that is for the not-self. There are enough of you in here and out there who know how devastating that 3rd line cycle can be. You just know. And what it takes to recover from that and how long it takes to recover from that. So, when you're dealing with a not-self and you're dealing with a 6th line personality, what you know clearly is that even when they get to the roof, yes, there is some relief, but if they don't build to the point of equilibrium they're going to have problems coming off that roof.

It's one of the most healing things that we do is we remind every 6th line being, every 3rd line being what it means to be 3rd line and to exalt it. Exalt the 3rd line process to let these people know what they have to do for their children who are 3rd and 6th line, for them to truly understand this is absolutely essential. Because it's only when we begin to change the psychology of the 3rd line and the psychology of the parents of 3rd line children and 6th line with their theme of the 3rd line, are ever going to have a real healthy change in the planet.

Remember something about the 6, particularly the 6/3; they go to the next hexagram. They are the link in the continuity. We are totally dependent on them to create viable chains. How many 6/3s do you trust to take you to the next destination? So, when you're dealing with a 6/2 and you're dealing with a 6/2 dedication, one of the things about them is that you're going to see that they suffer deeply at the hand of the fates. You don't want to see a 6/2 in their Saturn phase where the fates come in and whip them, I mean, really brutal. And the dumb things they say yes to. And they don't know any better, and boy do they suffer. And there is their unconscious every time that happens going, let's quit. Let's find a way to hide. Let's find a way to get lost. Let's drug ourselves. You name it, anything.

This 2nd line unconsciousness, this is a hermit, this is powerful barriers. This is the natural unconscious who doesn't want to deal with all that. It's so difficult in that 3/2 phase to come up with explanations for oneself; why things screwed up because the natural can't do that, the natural can't start investigating—why did you become a drunk? It was the natural thing to do. It's not like they have an explanation; well, my grandmother died and when she died she said to me, get drunk, that's how it all started. They're just naturals, they'll take the natural way to avoid the pain, and they learn right away and it hurts.

So, you lose an enormous amount of dedication. Now, what are they supposed to be dedicated to? Look at the movement in the wheel. If you look at the moment you're



headed towards the 8th gate. The 6 up there is say, oh Jesus, we'd better get this together, because we're going to have to show everybody this. How do you show them all this? Once you get somebody to experiment with it, how do you show everybody else? How do you make it public, how do you get it out into the world? Where do you advertise? How do you let them all know? I think have to think about all that. If they're not correct then the chain doesn't work well. So what gets showed off? Well, you can find them in on any street corner, except they're on a very, very low roof; usually is a roof over the subway. They have Drano in one hand. Ah, the things that can happen to human beings.

The 6/2 dedication is truly deep fools on the hill, unless they really have an opportunity because what happens to them is that they become dedicated in the most negative sense. Whatever it is that they want to hide from they find a negative focus for that and become dedicated that, become dedicated to idiotic philosophies or whatever the case may be. They become dedicated to something that just narrows them away from anything else. But most of all, it is what their unconscious does to them. The most difficult thing for a 6/2 is not actually the 6 process, but this constant pulling of their unconscious, this constant pulling them away from everything.

When they're born as a 6th line personality, think of themselves as a role model, as an example, as ultimately a leader, and one of the ways to understand the leadership of the 6th line is that it leads us to the next hexagram. If we don't get lead to the next hexagram we break the chain of life. You can't break the chain of life. So, in a hexagram, despite the fact that the 6 has nothing to do with the hexagram itself, it links the hexagram to its potential, to its life forces. So if we don't have 6th line beings, 6/2s, 6/3s that can operate correctly as themselves, we never have a chain that works correctly.

The magic of what it is to recognize that the transformation of the whole is a vast thing. It's vast; there are so many links along the way. And each and every one of us is an example of those aspects in that progression. Every time that we can wake up a 6th line profile, particularly a personality 6th line profile, we know that in a certain way they are going to be able to provide essential bridges for others; those that are going to be there on their fractal line, that are going to be there in their geometry in this life.

The 6/3

⊖ 23	⊖ 30
⊕ 43	⊕ 29
LAC Dedication 1	

You don't want to be a 6/3 on this cross and have dysfunctional parents and a 3rd line phase that can be torture. You can't imagine how different it is when a 3rd line child doesn't see something going wrong as being a problem. I know that with my children. It's like my little one the other day. He breaks a glass, smashes the glass, he's being a jerk, he is being a bouncing Generator, he's flipping off the walls and while he's flipping off the walls he elbows a glass. And there's nothing in him that goes, oh, shit, I'm in trouble. There is no internalization of that whatsoever. There's



simply, I walk in the room and there's glass everywhere, my thing is, get out of the way, there's glass all over the floor. I don't want him to step in the glass. But there's no, you idiot, what's wrong with you.

My thing after something like that is, bouncing off walls in the kitchen is not cool, while I'm scraping the glass off the floor. And his attitude towards my explanation is kind of like, hey, if I hadn't done that and bounced into it I really wouldn't have seen what happens, would I. And look at that that was really cool, it smashed everywhere. As a matter of fact, if you'd let me, I'd smash them all, it's really fun. And I really do know what happens when you whack into it. You have to see that it's a totally different psyche. That's Newton. He wasn't going to suffer over the pain of the apple. It wasn't like, ah, I'm a victim again. I'm going to get out of here. I'm not going to sit under trees anymore, they just knock me down.

It's the whole thing about understanding the perfection of the 3, the prevention of the 3 is you're Spinoza and you're sitting in the window of your little place in Amsterdam and you watch a tile slide off the roof and smack somebody on the head and suddenly you begin to think, not about them bleeding, but suddenly you begin to think about the nature of God, how does it work. This idiot was exactly in the right place, exactly at the right time to have this thing slide onto his head. How clever God is. This is a classic 3rd line.

This is just the way it works. And it's the magic of it. And of course we don't do that, we don't nurture that in our 3rd line children. We smacked them. We tell them to smarten up, to shape up, we tell them to get it right, and I'm going to fix them. Get it right or I'm going to send you going to military school. Get it right or we're going to send you to a convent, whatever it is. Get it right, stop making mistakes. And every time you come home and they look at your school marks it's the kind of thing that you have 99 they'll say, where is the 1.

I know that. I had personal experience with that. I have a 3rd line mind. I can remember coming home, I was a clever boy, coming home with a high school report, I think it was grade 10, and I think I had 700s and a couple of 98, 97's whatever; that's from somebody who never studied, like I teach you. And I came home with them I thought this will give me a few advantages. My father—what happened here? I said, what are you talking about? He said, what happened here, this one, 98, what went wrong? Are you nuts, man? You want me to start feeling bad about this now? You've got to be crazy. I have friends in school that want to kill me because they know I smoke dope in the backyard and they don't know how I did this, they assume that I'm the greatest cheat that ever lived, and you look at that and say, what's wrong with this.

This is the 3rd line and this is what you deal with. I was blessed with a very powerful ego; it saved me. But the reality is the 3rd line really gets punished. There is nobody there patting it on the back when it does something good. They're so used to screwing things up that when they're good they're expecting the worse. If you're the parent of a 3rd line child and they manage to cross from the end of the room to the other without anything being destroyed, you never give up alertness because you



know they have to come back. Well, so far so good. Let's see if they make it back this way.

The 3/6 dedication, for them to get to a place of a quantum dedication is the goal of all 6/3s. We want all the 6/3s of all the crosses to be able to walk on water. We want them to be able to cross that bridge. We want them to be the bridge. We expect them to be the bridge. We expect them to lie down across the chasm and we will walk over their back. That's what they're here for. And until they're fulfilling that role, we're not going to be able to transform the whole.

Again, it goes back to the underlying theme of the 3s, to be able to deal with what the 3 experience is all about, how profound its impact is, how important it is for us to nurture proper thinking. Remember that the psychology of humanity has been shaped by Manifestors. And the Manifestors were able to rule until 1781. They were able to rule by simply pulling everybody along, pointing everyone in a certain direction. We don't have that anymore. That's not there.

And one of the things that we have to see is that when we're looking at working with individuals, and particularly working with 3rd line individuals, the Manifestor's propaganda was, follow me, this works. And so we end up with a psychology which we're only looking for things that work. And embarrassment if we're a sucker and we're involved with things that don't, so we don't tell anybody. We take it out of our resume.

And the whole thing for the 6/3 is that there is no way for us to move forward until they can eliminate what doesn't work. The bridge is a bridge of usefulness. And it is a bridge of usefulness that is exemplified by the very way in which the role model lives in its life; not this, not that—an existential truth of itself. And then we can finally create the proper change. Remember, the life force is not about stasis. As long as we're not-self the bridges between the gates, and we're talking chemistry here, the sequencing of things, as long as we're not-self the bridges between the gates are not evolving.

What that means is that they're not evolving in terms of the consciousness field. The consciousness field is dependent up these bridges awakening, opening up, in that sense, and opening up at another level as we evolve in the diversity. Like the neurons in the brain that expand in the development of the brain itself in the first three years. We have to be able to get to a point of discernment when we cut back on neural paths.

This is what the 6/3 is all about. It's there to provide us with efficient bridges. Not that we have to take all of these themes that the hexagram is explored that do not work. But those themes inherent in the hexagram that do work and you know they work because the 6th line profile is the embodiment of that in their existential truth. And that's how they bridge it, so that the natural bridging movement of the 6/3 here is to step into the 8/1, to step into the Cross of Contagion.

~



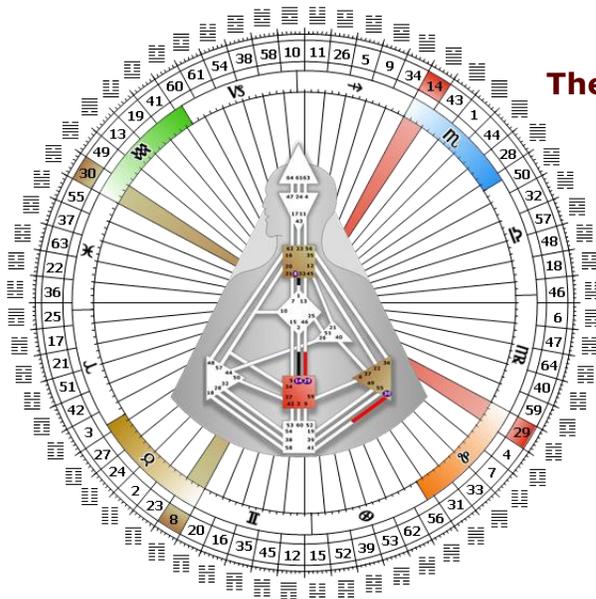
THE 8th GATE

Holding Together



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



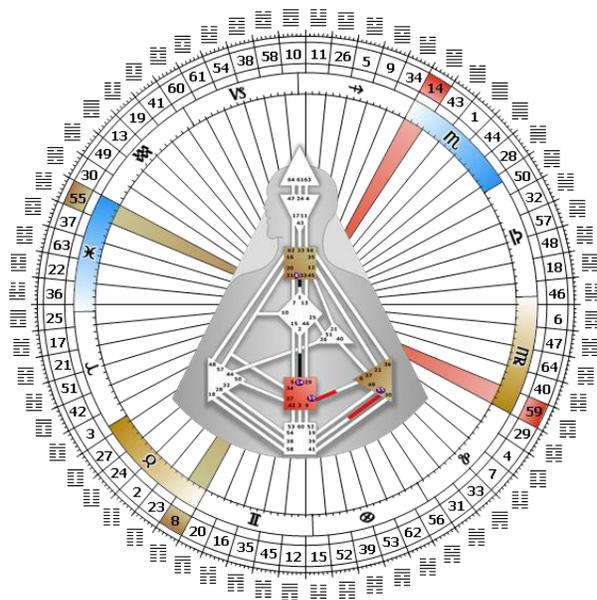
The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 2

⊙ 8	⊙ 30
⊕ 14	⊕ 29

The Juxtaposition Cross of Contribution

The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 1

⊙ 8	⊙ 55
⊕ 14	⊕ 59





Introduction

There is an old mythical story that says that our entire solar system is in Taurus. The ancients believed that our entire solar system is in Taurus. And according to that the actual position where the heart of that would be would be the 8th gate. It's in the 8th gate that you have the star group that is known as the Pleiades who are representatives of the cosmic yin, according to the old Theosophical people. They were the polarity to the cosmic yang that could be found in the seven stars of the wag in the Great Bear, the so-called Seven Rishes for the seven daughters or the seven sisters or the seven wives that the Pleiades have been referred to. And the Pleiades reside in the 8th gate.

The 8th gate has as deep a materializing principle as anything you can find in the bodygraph, because the 8th gate represents the opportunity to be able to materialize in form. Not an expression that is fundamentally linguistic and conceptual, but to express in physical form. Now, obviously that it isn't something that is easy because if you look at the 8/1 we're looking at a projector channel. In other words, we're looking at a channel that in of itself is certainly not motorized and that ability to present oneself physically in the world is something that's going to have to be recognized and invited from the outside.

In looking at the Right Angle Crossing of Contagion recognize that contagion is a very powerful force and a necessary force. It is not enough that we have those that are going to be able to make the explanations and begin the process of the experimentation of concretizing those new structures in form, the way the 23 would do. Here at the 8 we are no longer pointed up to the ajna and the responsibility of translating the ajna, we're pointed down towards the self, and the potential of translating the true nature, direction and love of the being. And everything about the 8th gate is about being able to make the spread and the use and the development of forms contagious; in other words, to take that first experiment and turning it into a household item, to turn into a basic requirement in life.

The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 2

⊖ 8 ⊖ 30
⊕ 14 ⊕ 29

The 1/3

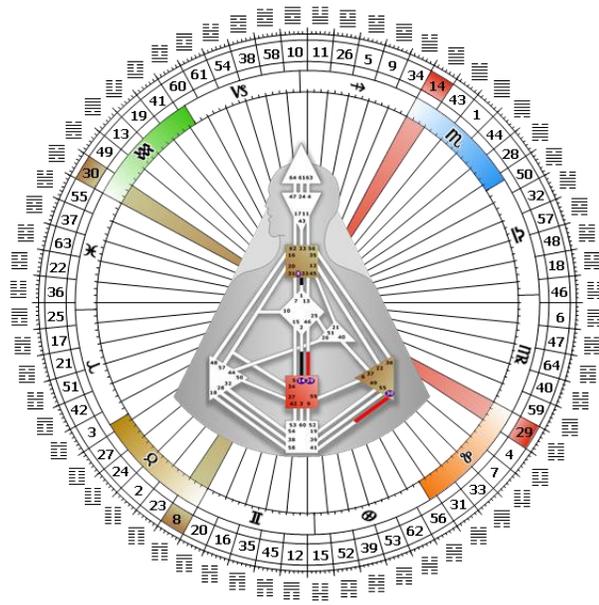
When we're dealing with the 1/3, if you are looking at the 8th gate, you're really looking at something that is a core of holding together the mutative direction of the whole. The 8th gate is a mutative direction of the whole in each and every one of the examples that are there.



It is interesting because when you're dealing with the 8th gate you have to recognize something about it. The 8th gate understands probably better than any individual gate that the best thing you can do is plant a seed of mutation and move on. And one of the things about the nature of contagion is that contagion is all about planting some kind of infectious seed to find the thing that's going to turn on the others, to keep on turning the energy into form.

We see that all the time in our modern lives with the way in which certain items emerge out of nowhere—the hula hoop phenomena—they emerge out of nowhere and all of a sudden everyone has to have one. We've seen that with the household computer, the desktop PC. Wherever we want to look, what television was, what all of these things had been in our recent evolutionary experience of expansion of form.

It's the cross of contagion that makes these things irresistible. That's what it's all about. It's about creating irresistibility and the irresistibility is interesting. The polarity to the 8, that is, its opposition is the 14. This is fundamental energy resource for the material direction of life. So, the material direction of life has to be expressed through the 8th gate. So, there's enormous pressure on the 8th gate to get that out and to get that out as a mutation. It's not enough just to be able to do it; you've got to make it interesting. So many artists, for example, have the 8th gate in their design. It's not just getting it out, this is getting it out and making other people want it, getting it out and turning other people on, getting out your individual expression and seeing that that is contagious to others because they want to be like you.



I always remember because I have young children, I've watched Jungle Book many times, and I particularly love the part where the monkeys sing this wonderful song about that they want to be like humans, I want to be like you, I've always wanted to be like you. The whole thing about contagion is contagion is that kind of seduction to the monkeys of the world. Oh, good, I want to be like you. I want to be like you, I want to be like you.

I can remember when nobody, nobody except the very, very poorest hard working slogs wore jeans. I remember coming into a world where you didn't wear denim. And I also remember a world that if you didn't wear denim there was something wrong with you. How quickly that became contagion, how quickly you cannot survive in the world without this bluish cotton on your body—contagion.



And you have to see that there was a whole collection of contagious beings walking around in jeans in 1957 that turned people on—oh, I want to do that, too, and oh I want to do that, too, oh, I want to be like that. I know it well. My Kiron cross is contagion. It's interesting, what contagion is really, really about. And remember that when you're looking at contagion you can never forget that it's a 30-29 as well. Here is a contagion that says that you can do it, too. It's the fates that have brought this to you, and isn't it delicious. And this is going to make you happier, richer, smarter, faster, and cleaner, you name it, this is going to do it. It's all new and improved.

This is the mantra of the 8—it's new and improved. It's better, it's more efficient. You can't do without it, but I don't have to tell you because just as I walk through the street you see it. Oh, gee, I want pants like that. I want a car like that. I want a life like that. I want god like that. I want a doctor like that—contagion. And the real contagion is that you actually make the maya denser. One hula hoop does not make a maya. Ten million hula hoops and the maya is dense with hula hoopology. Good thing I can articulate, because I could have gagged on that one.

Can you imagine what it's like to be 1/3 on the Cross of Contagion? Hey, I'm going to give you something wonderful; oh, my God, I gave you herpes. Oh, I'm sorry; I thought I was doing a much better job than that. You really have to understand the whole thing about a 1/3, they can make a mistake; they can make the wrong thing contagious.

This is where you see how much the 3rd line could save us a lot of grief. There's so much contagion in the world because every form principle has its agent, we all know that. Every form principle has its agents. And the moment that you have good, solid 1/3s they're given a form principle, they check it out and find out that it's useless, and instead of telling everybody that this is not something to get hooked on, this is not something to give up your life for, this is not something to divorce your dog for. Pay attention. I've been there. I've done that. This is terrible. Don't do that. For every contagion there is anti-contagion. And we don't have enough of that.

So, what we have is a lot of not-self crosses of contagion, 1/3s, and they're turning you to pumping smack into your body, voting Republican, you name it, they're doing their job. And the not-self contagion is a horror because they really have the power to turn you on. They've got this little yes mechanism; say yes, say yes. And they're always the greatest salesman for the fates because they never really tell you what the fates are. What they really say to you is this was your fate. Aren't you lucky that today I can give you my disease, aren't you lucky. It's like this is your lucky day. And the power of them is that the other person, at least for the moment, assumes that it's their lucky day.

Now, if you accept contagion from a 1/3, you deserve everything you get. I have no mercy for the not-self. Most of them are beyond redemption, and they're going to find the most outrageous things contagious. I have met people that have been turned on to things that I honestly in all of my no choiceness I gulp that in the



diversity there is such inanity in the world and there are people who are absorbed in it. What to do. This is contagion.

And the most frightening thing about contagion when you see it from that not-self perspective is that you begin to see how many things in the conceptual maya that should never be concretized, get concretized. We all know what that like, you can imagine many things, but all of us know most of them we're not going to do and shouldn't do. It's okay to imagine them, but the concretization, that's something somewhere inside of us we have a boundary that says, no, no, no, don't put that concretely in the maya because you're going to get arrested. It's okay to think it, there is no police in there yet, but the moment you concretize it, oh, boy.

So, all of us know that within our infrastructure. The whole thing about contagion beings is that they don't know that. They're bringing the foundation to you. Their investigation is contagious. You'll never know what I found out, I found out that if you only eat blueberries for six years that your life is going to change. And the power of this is that they'll go for it. And by the time the 1/3 finds out that eating all those blueberries is nauseating, has created all kinds of vitamin deficiencies, and they have all kinds of problems, they'll move on to the next thing, Cross of Contagion, they'll move on to the next thing, they left behind a wake of blue stained people.

And one of the things that frightens them is that they meet them later. You did this to me. No, no I never had anything to do with that; that's not me. You can't imagine how powerful contagion is because the contagion is that there is an energy in you in which you really do want to do something with it, transform it. It's very powerful. And if it's correct, it's beautiful, obviously.

How fast a tribe can lag behind if it doesn't follow the contagion of what's new? I watched a special not too long ago of a small village in South Africa and they had been given their first mobile phones. This was a documentary over a two-year period of what happened to this society when they got mobile phones and how different their life way. They stopped being an isolate rural village instantly. They were able to make telephone calls to bring things in. They were able to negotiate over long distances. They were able to do things that they had never been able to do before and the whole village began to change. New infrastructure was added; more telephones showed up, people began to buy things. New things came into the village. The net result was that a road had to be repaired in order to make it better. This contagion led to all kinds of things.

Some of the most wonderful work that's being done in the world is not those people that collect money and give it away to the poor, but those who give them things that can be put into form that they can work with that transforms their lives. There was this wonderful guy in India who developed this very efficient machine to be able to take cow dung and to be able to transform it into usable heat and energy. It transformed huge swaths of population over night.

So when you look at this contribution, recognize how important this contagion is, how important it is that it is correct so that it can become a virus, that it becomes



something that enters into the blood stream of the whole. My whole approach to mutation is that. Design is a virus at that level. And it is a virus looking to be constituted that when that virus goes into your body all of a sudden your mind doesn't have authority any more. That's a great virus. And it concretizes immediately.

This is the whole story. If it didn't do that, if it didn't concretize, then it could never take hold as a mutation. And once it takes hold as a mutation, then you keep on pushing the contagion because it keeps on moving. And contagion operates in waves. The very, very, very, very last thing that the Voice said to me before it was gone at the end of my eight day, the last thing it said was, "wait for the wave." It's the last thing it said—"wait for the wave." Well, I understand the principle. I know what it is to surf that wave. I know what it is to wait for the crest. I know that motion.

And this is the whole thing about the nature of contagion. It's not that these people are just immediately powerful, please understand that. They put an infection in. They put a virus in. And you may be the only carrier that infects the next person. Or they may be the carrier of what you passed on to them that infects the next one, and on and on and on and on and on.

The 1/4

⊖ 8	⊖ 30
⊕ 14	⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2	

The 1/4 Cross of Contagion; your father is a neo-Nazi and you spend your whole life trying to turn everybody on to being a neo-Nazi. You get a foundation, there it is, there's your platform and out the door you go. Remember that when you're dealing with 1/4s, when you're dealing with 4/1s, how they were raised, their education, their culture are things that have an enormous influence on them because it's such a fixed harmony.

At the deep unconscious level the 1/4 is going to take on the established platform around it. And all it will do in terms of its 1st line investigation is that it will investigate the tools that it needs to be contagious. It doesn't mean that it's truly going to get down and investigate. Remember the difference between a 1/3 and a 1/4. You tell both the 1s a story. You say to them when you lose your tooth the tooth fairy is going to come and the tooth fairy is going to put money under your pillow. Now, the 1/3 child stays awake all night waiting for that damn fairy. And of course, sometime during the night, there is momma sneaking into the room with a quarter to sneak under the pillow case and there is the 1/3 pretending it's asleep and it will never trust its mother again as long as it lives. Never, never—what kind of bullshit is this; fairies? It's you; you're paying me for my lost teeth. Why couldn't you tell me in the first place, I'd pull them all out? Why do I have to wait to wake up in the morning? What is this bullshit? Just give me the money. I'll count the teeth; you put it in a glass.



You tell the 1/4 that the fairy is going to come; it goes to sleep very peacefully. I'll check it out in the morning. That's how its 1 works. It wakes up in the morning, looks under the pillow and there's a quarter. Hey, there's a tooth fairy, isn't that nice, it works. And then they put the quarter in their pocket and they're happy. And when they go to school that day they say to their best friend, hey, the tooth fairy came last night. And the friend says there's no tooth fairy. No, no, it really works. I pulled my tooth out and put it under the pillow case and I got money in the morning.

Then the 1/3 kid comes by and says, you idiot, it's your mother, you fool. They don't listen. They don't want to listen. That would be very confusing. They'd have to stay up all night. They don't want to stay up all night. That's not their trip. It's not their concern. As a matter of fact, you could tell them a hundred times and when they're married and have kids, guess what they're going to do. Now, when you lose your tooth the tooth fairy is going to come and put a quarter—well, inflation—put 50 cents under your pillow.

So, think about what that means in terms of what they carry as their interpretive intellectual tools into the world around them, they absorb the platform they grow up in. And it's very, very difficult for them to shed that, because it's not their genetic predisposition to do so. It's their genetic predisposition to trust their platform; they're not 1/3s. So, if you're the parent of a 4th line child, pay attention. You have to recognize that when you start giving your opinion or your prejudices or whatever, it's not like you don't have to do that, but it's also like you have to put that in perspective for your child. This is what I feel. This is what I think. Other people think differently.

It's like with my children. When my children ask me about Jesus, Mohammed, whatever, I don't lay my Human Design trip on them. I just explain to them that some people think that this is whatever and that they did whatever. That's not what I think. But other people think so. I have 1/3 children; I can't lie to them. The moment that I lie to them they'll never trust me in this life. So when they ask me a question like that I try to answer their questions objectively.

When a 1/4 that's even more important, because it's not so much their relationship to you as a parent, they're going to believe you. They're going to believe you even when others try to get them to doubt you. And so what you have to see is that the parent then has to be truly objective in the way in which they present their slant on life. We well know that not all parents are truly willing to do that. Parents assume that they own their children and their children better understand things the way they do. And if you have a parent that has all kinds of social, political slants that are very extreme, it's not like they're going to say to their child, well, this is only what I feel. And of course, this is most important thing when you're dealing a 1/4 or a 4/1 they need to have that objectivity in their life.



⊙ 8	⊙ 30
⊕ 14	⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2	

The 2/4

Beware of waking up these tigers. I have a real harmonic relationship to the 2/4. And as a 5/1 Clarion I understand that the 2/4 is much more powerful than any 5/1. They are really, really powerful beings. But they're only powerful if they're called. They really have to be called. And we know the archetype of the 2/4, the archetype of the 2/4 is that they are called to the extreme. In other words, you have somebody who is a blazing alcoholic, they're a 2/4, they get the call, and you'd better not drink around them because they'll be a tiger at your throat until you understand how bad a thing you're doing to yourself.

If you're a 2/4, two-pack-a-day smoker and you get the call you're the most nauseating son of a bitch that ever lived when it comes to anybody else smoking. You're overwhelming. And not only are you overwhelming, but you're powerful because of your ability to be able to influence your community, influence those around you. There's nothing more powerful than the 2/4 when it's called.

When you put the 2/4 on this cross, Cross of Contagion, wow; the moment you can get them to answer the call, they have an enormous contagious force because they are able to be the sinner that becomes the saint. Wow, is that powerful. St. Augustine made a living off of that. Oh, I used to be profligate and was raised by whores. And then he said, ah yes, but then Jesus came. Wow.

There's nothing more powerful. All of our spiritual archetypes—I'm a good example—all of our spiritual architects, me the atheistic nihilist turning out to be some kind of fuzzy—the whole world together as one. It's like what happened to me. This is what happens. There's this incredible whoosh to the other side. So you never really know what to expect from them. You never get a hint in the not-self non-called stage what the 2/4 can be as a force.

From the surface when you look at their lives, nothing seems to change. If you go into a 2/4s house, you visit them, you come back 10 years later everything is where it was 10 years ago. There might be minor upgrades, but they're minor upgrades. You could be a blind person and come back there and you don't need your stick. You never notice this with them until they get the call. When they get the call they burn the house down. They're out in there in the world turning everybody on; the magic of it.

It is about contagion, and one of the things to recognize about the 2/4 is that it is very difficult to get rid of what they put in you. Contagion is really a chemistry. So, it's something to keep in mind. I'm not telling you to wake up 4s just for their sake. Let's do that for our sake. It's time that what was contagious is valuable. This is the whole point about correctness. When you're dealing with somebody on the right angle variation of this cross and they are correct, this is a very, very profound and



powerful influence in the world. And whenever you're dealing with a cross that contains one of the role gates, this is archetypal. That is, the 8th gate is archetypal.

This moment of the 1 to the 8 is one of the fundamental expressions of humanity. This is the mutated contagion. This is the gift of being able to turn people on for good or for bad, for right or for wrong. There are these wonderful scenes in these desert movies in the 40's when the Foreign Legion would take out their swords and they'd draw this line in the sand and everybody knows that if they cross the line they're going to die. They're all told if you cross this line, blah, blah, blah. And everybody is looking at each other and nobody moves and there is always one, this jerk. All of these guys could have stayed in the cafés and drank coffee. They were asked to volunteer, they didn't have to, and they're going to die.

And there is the Cross of Contagion stepping across the line. And the moment he steps across the line, all the others start stepping across the line—serial killer, mass murderer—and in those movies he's the big hero. And when you see him die you cry. The son of the bitch took all the others with him, and they blame the enemy for those deaths. And they knew the enemy; the enemy was within them, that Cross of Contagion; oh, it's a good idea to die this way. And the moment they do that the energy goes out, it's contagious—oh, I feel like dying. What a joke.

The 2/5

⊖ 8	⊖ 30
⊕ 14	⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2	

The 2/5 Cross of Contagion, sometimes it is good that hide in the cave because when they come out they make a lot of people sick. You can feel 2/5 contagion energy in what people call the back-to-nature movement, the back-to-simpler-times movement, let's be a Quaker, let's be a 12th century Moslem, let's go back to simpler times. And this is movement back to simpler times is another kind of contagion. And it is the paranoia of the 2/5 that where we are going is killing us.

This is the whole not-self principle. The whole not-self principal is humanity is sick, we're destroying the Earth, we're going to get what we deserve, we're killing the planet, we're killing other animals, we're doing this, and it's all bad. Let's destroy technology. Let's all becoming the uni-bomber. Let's blow up scientists hands, let's turn off the Internet, let's close down the television stations, and let's go back to a simpler way of life.

This is a typical not-self 2/5 contagion philosophy, because they don't want to demonstrate anything. These are the kind of people that see something and they realize that everybody is going to be turned on by it and they're suddenly very snotty about it. Well, I have my typewriter, what do I need a computer for? And I don't know why people need that. I have my typewriter; I'm a typewriter person, or I'm a pen person. That was me. I write with pen and ink, what am I going to do with one of these machines?



So, one of the things to recognize about the 2/5 is that the 2/5 has a very, very interesting responsibility, because if it's correct, its real heresy is that not everything that is part of the contagion field is for everyone, it's what they can teach you. One of the things that we see is that the moment there is a fad—I learned this with drugs. The late Tim Leary told us all to turn on, turn in and drop out. Well, there are millions of us that turned on; there were some millions of us that tuned in. There was a hell of them that turned off. It wasn't a contagion that was for everyone.

And again, one of the real heresies, the deepest heresy, what I represent as a heretic is that there is only one authority, and it is not God; it's you. There is only one authority, not God, not government, not lover, not child, not anything. There is only one authority and it's you. It's the greatest heresy of all. And one of the most important things in the realm of contagion, because mutation works that way, is discernment. And the natural gift of a 2/5 when it's correct is to be able to universalize contagion discernment. In other words, there's something that will really turn you on, but it's not for you. You stay away from that even though that's attractive.

In other words, the 2/5 understands the underlying seduction inherent in the energy of contagion. Now, most 2/5s are not correct, the vast, vast, vast, vast, vast majority of them. So what you have is a revulsion with contagion as a general field, trying to turn people off to all of these different things that keep popping up. And by the way, it lays the foundation for the great struggle that we're involved in, the struggle between the future and the past. The struggle is concretized in our world today between fundamentalist radicalism, and I don't just mean Islamic, and globalization, these two forces.

And again that victory is not one with the collective. The collective is already one on the money level. But the tribe is to be transformed and contagion is the way. And remember that this not intellectual contagion, this is not sexual, pair bonding contagion, this is not mutative contagion. What you're looking at here is contagion that is there to put things into form.

When I was a kid growing up in Montréal I watched the city grow. It was extraordinary to see the way houses started to be cut like cookie cutters; the suburbia development, the whole process of all this, the contagion of certain kinds of design structures. There are people that live in identical houses, thousands of them. Have you ever seen pictures from helicopters? It's so spooky. Now, some of that is penta. But so much of that is the contagion, to be turned on. Every year, if you look at the way things are—cars, you try to turn them on, you bring out a new style, you bring out a new gimmick, and you bring out a new something, all of that is the contagion business.



⊙ 8 ⊙ 30
⊕ 14 ⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2

The 3/5

It's important to realize that there are a lot of natural contagion forces out there. There are a lot of people that carry this cross. One of the things about the 3/5 is its ability to be able to be caught up in contagion and its tendency then to change it. So for example, in my experience I've had the experience of dealing with the 3/5 in which you've turned them on and the moment you turn them on through their trial and error process they immediately start looking for something they can discover. Now, there's both the correct discovery and the artificial discovery.

When you're dealing with the not-self, the first thing to recognize about the nature of the 3/5 is that the moment that the 3/5 is turned on to anything they're automatically going to find out how much of it is truly functional. And of course, one of the things at all 3/5s deal with is that they're constantly being turned on by things that slowly they get turned off by. But it's not that they walk away from them. The way they get it turned off from them is they actually change it, the 3rd line theme. They try to find ways to make money out of it, they try to find ways to adapt it to whatever their needs happened be, they work with all these kinds of configurations.

They have enormous difficulty as not-self being a contagious force for others. As a matter of fact, the only way they're contagious—if you're a teenager growing up and you have a bunch of friends and one of your friends is a 3/5, what you'll hear your mother say is don't do what he's doing, don't do what she is doing, don't be like that. In other words, don't get caught in that contagion.

All 3/5s have to deal with the fact that just about everybody that they're ever going to deal with in their life, who never really gets to know them, is always expecting them at some level or another to bring hope and then frustration. All 3/5s deal with that. You walk up to a 3/5, you step in the aura, you immediately assume that they're going to be the saint and the savior, and then you feel their personality. And their personality tells you maybe—and everything begins to break down at that point.

Nobody really appreciates how important the discovery capacity is of the 3/5. And you can tell that they're dense. So many times they thought that they were going to discover something and they didn't, so many times in their life, because after all, they are the 3/5. Their unconscious is saying there are practical solutions, there are things that make a difference, and there are things that can be universalized. And their personality is say, yes, let's try. And then it doesn't. So you put out a survey and you say to a 3/5 put in your data here, it's going to be interesting, you're going to see the results, and you're going to discover something. They don't show up.

And you can't imagine how much of a problem that is for humanity as a whole than 3/5 contagions don't show up. They don't show up and they don't tell us what's to



be discovered in all of that, because they're going to be able to tell us right away the value of the contagion relative to their trial and error discovery of it. It's these kinds of people that understand the potential and the value of any trend. The moment they sample it they're immediately going to put it through the 3rd process.

The 3rd line personality has a gift of finding out if there's something wrong. If there's anything that is going to go wrong they're going to find it out. They're the kind of people that while, when the hula hoop—I used to hula hoop because I was so bizarre—when there are all these people using the hula hoop there's some 3/5 somewhere that discovers that it's destroying all their hips. And all these girls who were practicing the hula hoop as babies can't get babies through the uterus anymore. I made that up. But maybe it's true. You never know.

Nonetheless, when you're dealing with a 3/5 you have to understand what they're for. They're the ones that have the gift of discovering something that can be of universal value. And when it comes to contagion, they can recognize not only what the best contagion is, but they can recognize those contagions that can impact every one. I love it when 3/5s come to Design, it doesn't matter what cross they're on, it is their role in this life to be able to step into the logic of this knowledge. And it's their role in his life to find out whether it works or not.

They are the best ambassadors, 3rd line beings are the best ambassadors of Human Design. They're the ones who can always tell you, I know, I've tried everything; I know the bullshit in just about everything I've tried. Here is something that seems to work. And as a 3rd line they're never going to say it absolutely does. They're 3rd line. This one seems to be holding up so far, and they'll say that until they die that this seems to be holding up so far, which is the way it should be with logic—so far so good, so far it's holding up.

This is their magic. Again, it goes back to the parenting. It goes back to the very basics. It goes back to how you raise your 3rd line children. It just does. As long as they see that when things go wrong it is not the end of the world. Life goes on. You don't start beating them. You just remind them that it would be nice if you paid attention and in the meanwhile the table is enjoying your Nestea.

Anyway, it is all the way in which we raise our 3rd line children. If we raise them correctly, I think those beings in my life in Design who are 3rd line beings I think is one of the most beautiful things I've ever shared with them and I see the results of that. I see the 3rd line beings in my life who understand this knowledge who just move through their trial and error. And they're not carrying scars anymore; they're not carrying the wound to failure. This is the whole thing. You don't want to be scarred. You're bulletproof, unbreakable, and untouchable; this is the thing for a 3rd line to recognize. It's such a powerful force. You can knock it down; it bounces up, and knocks it down again. It doesn't need to be scarred. These are incredible forces.

The moment that they're operating correctly then they can do their job. If you're a 3/5 Contagion, you've got a job to do. And one of the most important jobs you have is your real ability to be able to point out what things that are contagious are falsely



so. After all, the not-self in the maya will go along with just about anything, it really will, unfortunately.

⊖ 8 ⊕ 30
⊕ 14 ⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2

The 3/6

I'd like to say something nice about 3/6s, but I can't, not right now. Not when it comes to the 3/6 contagion. I consider every 3 and 6 combination that I meet that can be transformed as my great victories in life. Not just for them, because it makes an enormous difference in their lives, but to really see how clearly disadvantaged this kind of configuration is. And also to realize that because each and every one of us mythologically have so much power, the differentiated human being has so much power, the differentiate human being on the Cross of Contagion is going to seduce, is going to bring others into that contagion regardless.

And by the way, it doesn't mean you do it consciously. It doesn't mean you're standing around and saying isn't this cool. You are a contagious force. You're the kind of person that when somebody says what did you do this past weekend, you say, I was doing lung dancing—I don't know what lung dancing is. I guess you put machines into your body; whatever it is. That other person is going to walk away saying, I want to do that, too. It's really insane. They don't know why they want to do that, too.

I remember years ago here, there was somebody who set up a shop where they did enemas for you. All of a sudden it became contagion. It was the funniest thing to watch. I had friends of mine, they were telling me where they were going and I said, "You're doing what?" Well, it's the latest thing. I said if the latest thing is taking your liver out of your body and throwing it up in the air are you going to do that, too? If somebody came up with that technique, yes, they would. Oh, it's frightening. I had such a laugh. All of these people getting all of this old shit pouring out their bodies—on the line of contagion.

Human beings, you have no idea how powerful you are, each and every one of you on your cross with your chemistry. And all those beings out there in your life that have open receptors to what you are. Everything about Design tends to be from the perspective inward out so we tend to look at conditioning as always something we're always dealing with as outside forces, but remember, to others we're the outside force. We're the conditioning agency. We're the ones that are doing that. If you're living your life on junk and you're on the Cross of Contagion and you're a 3/5, you're going to turn a lot of people onto heroin. You just will.

So, when you're thinking about a 3/6 on this cross, blessed are the parents because they're the only ones that can really make a difference, because contagion works different ways. It's not just a one-ways street. It's not just about making others contagious. If you're a 3rd line being it's a trial and error process, you get turned on by things that then you can turn on others to. And you're open to all of that. And the problem with all 3rd lines is that they do not know how to discern. Third lines are



not taught that. It's not naturally in their chemistry. It's not like they say, maybe I shouldn't do this. If they were like that, we would discover nothing. The very thing that leads them to be victimized is the very thing that the program needs in order for discoverer to unfold so they don't discern, they leap in.

That's why we need to teach human beings about strategy and authority so what they leap into is correct. My mantra for the 3rd being that is correct, is you're going to enter into things correctly that go wrong. It's not that you're going to enter into things correctly that are suddenly all going to go right. It's not what you're here for. You're here to enter into things correctly that go wrong because only then are you going to discover something. Whether you discover that the whole thing is wrong or something that makes it wrong, whatever that is, on the Cross of Contagion when you find that out it's your job to let everybody know. And we know that the 3rd line being that are not-self do not do that. They don't. Everything that goes wrong in their life is an embarrassment and a humiliation, and so many of these beings have open egos. They have weak sense of self, weak sense of value.

It doesn't meant that their capacity to be contagious stops. It means it flips. The depressive 3/6, loaded up with mistakes, living in their Saturn cycle, and whatever is their response to that, becoming more and more depressive, getting involved in any kind of escapeology, they'll drag others with them. And not only will they drag them with them, they will imbue them with that same tenor and tone. They're the ones that can say, ah, it's all hopeless. There is nothing out there. Remember, for the 3/6 that 3/3 phase is so deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply pessimistic. It doesn't seem like there is a ray of sunshine. It doesn't ever seem there is a light at the end of the tunnel. It doesn't seem like there is anything that truly works. Everything is—well, I'll do what I can to get by, just to get by.

So when we're dealing with the 3, it's always the same. If they get to the roof, things can begin to change. They can start moving towards their equilibrium, they can begin to move away from the depth of the pessimism and find optimism. The optimism that you find on the roof is that you find something that works for you. It doesn't have to be perfect. But you find something that works for you. You're still going to experience all those things that don't work because it's your job. If you're a 3/6 your personality is always going to deal with that, but slowly, but surely there is a recognition that there are all kinds of levels of functionality. And this is one of the things that the 3/6 can discover.

The 4/6

⊙ 8	⊙ 30
⊕ 14	⊕ 29
RAC Contagion 2	

When you're dealing with the 4/6 on the Cross of Contagion they know what's around. This is the voyeur configuration. Their real gift is being able to understand all the various contagions that are around, the various trends, the things that are in, the things that are out. They're the voyeurs that can keep their eyes open for all of that. And remember that the role of the 4/6 in Contagion is that they're only really designed to have a functional role when they reach their Kiron. In other words, the real impact that they can have, their real contagious capacity is something that isn't



going to come until they go through with the first binary, they go through the pessimism and then they get to the optimism and they build towards the equilibrium so that they can begin to balance the this and that.

Ultimately, the 4/6 Contagion is a force, a very deep force, because if they are correct their ability to be a role model, their ability to be an example, their ability to lead is self evident. It's just there. And these will be deeply contagious forces. But the dilemma, as always with the 6 is that you've got to go through the 3rd line phase for the formative years of your life. And the whole thing about the contagion when you're dealing with the 4 is that they have to be turned on by somebody they know in order to be able to turn that into a contagious agent for others. But in the 4/3 phase of their first 28 years, they don't have it. They end up with the wrong group. They end up being oriented into a specific contagion wherever that is, that is not correct for them.

The ideal for the 4/6 is to sample what's in. These are the kinds of kids where you can see the 4/6 Contagion ones. Remember that 4/6 children anyway have very strong social connections. And so when you see them in the school environment, you really see that they have a networking capacity. But when you see a 4/6 Contagion, the one thing you'll notice about them is that they are always in "clicks." These are little closed groups, the seven or eight kids that are collecting guns for a shootout. They're part of that little click. They're part of the click that smokes cigarettes after school at the local café. It's highly specialized.

And the whole thing about these 4/6 Contagions that this becomes a framework and this is where the first dilemma is for them. They don't get to see what the contagion field looks like. They get to see that this is the only thing and they get carried away with it. And hopefully it isn't going to be something that is going to be physically destructive to them, what happens very often. Four-sixes are the most vulnerable, not in terms of what they will do, but in terms of what their friends will do. So you can be a very nice 4/6 kid and you could end up in a car with other kids because they're a part of your click and the driver happens to be stoned, because you're in a stoned group and that stoned driver drives off a road. You can end up suffering the consequences because you're simply with the wrong people.

And again it goes back to understanding that if you have a 4/6 child, as a parent you have to pay particular attention to your child's associates. It's about getting to know them. It's not about telling your child to only focus on this group, you will not be able to stop that 4/6. What you need to be able to do is to remind them that there are other things that are in for other people, different things, and different ways that people do things.

And of course, that's something that ultimately appeals to them because they are voyeurs. They are ultimately interested in the possibility that there are other things to see and other ways in which those things operate. But again, as a parent anytime you're dealing with the 3 or the 6 you really have to make the effort. It's difficult, by the way. When you have a 3rd line child you learn that right away. You learn that 30 times a day there's something that isn't correct, that doesn't work quite right that



leads to something. And you just have to deal with it. You just have to see it's a process.

For us with our knowledge we have much more space for that, and our ability to adapt in terms of the way in which we operate with our own children. But to get this across to parents this is something that is so important to let them know so they understand.

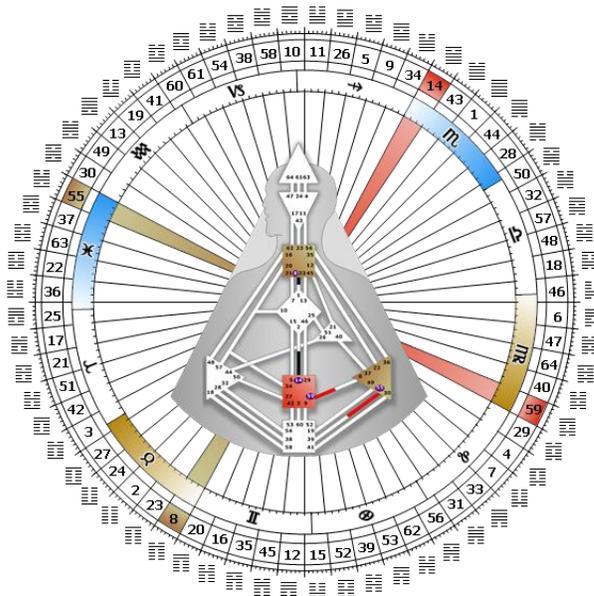
The Juxtaposition Cross of Contribution

⊙ 8 ⊙ 55
 ⊕ 14 ⊕ 59

The 4/1

Contagion in the not-self, the right angle of this, is quite spooky for me because I realize how many things—it's my joke years ago, people used to say to me why does it take so long in Design. And I would say, rumors fly and the truth crawls. And it truly the way it goes. And it's these contagion people that send the rumors out into space that fly across the globe as quick as quick can be. I tell you, in this phase in

my Kironian contagion I have learned some things about how you infect, because this is what contagion is all about.



But when you get to the 4/1 my attitude changes in the sense that in the juxtaposition configuration, and of course the cross is changing because what you have at the unconscious level is no longer the 30-29, but you have the 55-59, and you're beginning to move towards the Sleeping Phoenix. You're beginning to move towards the most mutative of all incarnation crosses, because it's at the heart of the rave mutation. And when you look here at the juxtaposition, when the 55, the gate of the mutating spirit, when the 59, one of our primary

role gate in reproduction or primary role gate in mating, and you at what this thing says. It says this is a juxtaposition cross of contribution, it's all about contribution. In the end, what contagion is all about is that the experimentation in the field of contagion is something that needs to be contributed to the whole.



The difficulty for the 4/1 is that the 4/1 doesn't discriminate. It just passes it along. It's not like there is a border guard standing there and says, wait a minute, wait a minute, this contagion of yours is really silly. No, it's not the job of the 4/1 to be a judge. You cannot be a shifting connecting bridge force and be a judge at the same time. What you have to be able to do is you have to be able to know who to influence according to which contagion.

It's the one thing that the 4/1 finds out right away in life. There are certain people that it can influence and there are certain people you cannot. And one of the things that the 4/1 on Contagion learns is that there are certain things that will turn on certain people that won't turn on others. And they can actually figure out who should receive what. I'm not going to give them the common cold, I'm going to wait until I have the flu, and then I'll give it to them because they're really ready for the flu. These over here need the common cold.

It's really something to understand about them. They're deeply, deeply influential but the way in which they're influential is that there is no inherent judgment in. They're just passing on a platform. It's one of things that can make them so irritating as not-self. It doesn't seem like it matters what the platform is as long as the platform gets across. That's really their theme. It could be any platform. Because the point for them is not the research, the point for them is not the investigation.

As a matter of fact, their unconscious is only going to drive them to investigate how to be more influential and it will help them with the discernment of how you make a contribution. This is 8th gate, how does an individual make a contribution. The collective and the drive stand back like this when it comes to the individual. The individual makes a contribution by being irresistibly mutative. And they're always in the experiment themselves. This is the scientist that takes the experimental drug. And if it happens to turned out to be Mr. Hyde, well, what to do.

The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 1

⊖ 8 ⊖ 55
⊕ 14 ⊕ 59

The 5/1

It's something to see that this is an enormously individual left angle. You've got three individual gates, the 8, the 14, and the 55, so you're dealing with a tremendous amount of individual mutation. And one of the things to recognize about mutation is that all individuals suffer from uncertainty. There is even a science called the uncertainty principle.

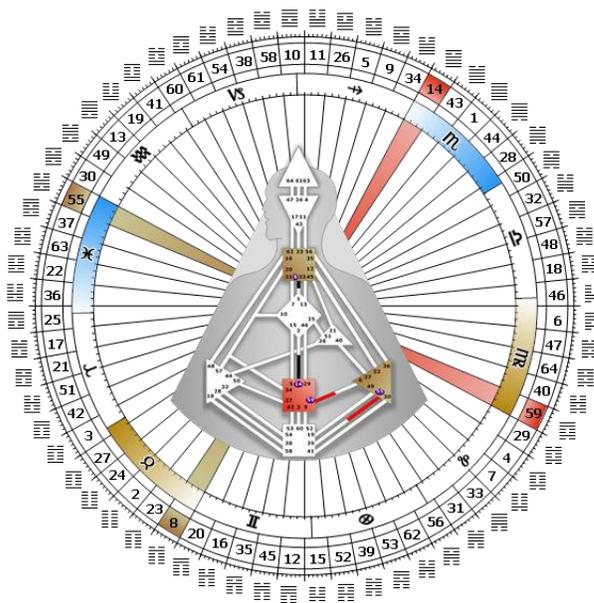
There are two kinds of builders. There is the builder that has to have the plans, they have to see all the details, they have to know where everything goes, they have to have all the measurements, they have to prepare everything, and then they build it.



And then there's the builder that just starts building. It has no idea what the hell where they're going to go. They just know that they need to build. When you're dealing with uncertainty, uncertainty is the builder that has no plans. The building of civilization has not followed any plan. There is no plan. It is all uncertain.

When they built that enormous highway through the Brazilian jungle to a new capital, Brasilia, what a joke; but, you didn't know going into it. It is one of the things to see that the greatest the transformations into form begin without knowing what the result will be. Now, something happens in this. We're coming out of the 8th gate, so you're coming out of a very creative gate; it is part of the channel of the role model. There is a great deal of art in this. And one of the things to understand about the uncertainty principle is that it's the root of all creation. I know that. I know that you could not write a piece of music before it happens. It's an uncertain process. You start writing a book. There are two kinds of writers. One that plans ever step and there is the other one that lets the book write itself. This is the uncertainty principle.

The uncertainty principle is very important, otherwise we would never ever, ever attempt to do extraordinary things. And one of the things that the 8th gate recognizes is that humanity can be turned on to building. Do you notice? I love all these new age ones with their theories about the pyramids. I've seen so many theories about who built the pyramids. My uncle by the way built them. I just wanted to let you know. They had thousands and thousands and thousands of people that quite willingly gave up their time to participate in some enormous adventure; great uncertainty.



As a matter of fact, there are some projects that have been built by humanity in which it would require more than one generation. So uncertain that you not even know and will not live long enough to see what the form will actually look like. It is these extraordinary projects that unify the spirit of humanity. Think about man going to the Moon, which is a classic example of this. I

don't know when John Kennedy announced that, I think it was in 1962, he announced that the Americans were to land on the Moon by the end of the decade. They were having trouble just getting rockets up, let alone go to the Moon, but they were in competition with the Soviets that had launched Sputnik and put Yuri Gagarin into space.



The baby boomers were turned on by the new science fiction and the ability to visualize it, television and all these things. It was a very exciting concept that we were going to go to the Moon. Enormous amounts of money had to be invested. Nobody knew what would actually happen. There was an enormous uncertainty of whether they could accomplish it at all, and what a reward for humanity when it succeeds. These great projects are from the Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty. And basically they stand as monuments to the capacity of humanity to work together to transform the planet.

I am sick and tired of people bitching about human beings digging into the ground ripping up trees, pumping out oil. It is what we are supposed to do. You think it's our fault? We are transforming agents. Go up into a spaceship and looked down on Earth. And there are a few proud statements. The Great Wall of China—we're humans. Look at us; we build monuments you can't really even see unless you are out there somewhere. Like the carvings in Cusco, these vast carvings in the Plains and the Andes.

This is uncertainty, this is how uncertainty works. And you can see that this is something very, very important because this is a way in which you put a massive mutation to humanity. After all, our maya grew enormously through that experience. And for the first time the Moon became really real. I've seen Moon rocks, have you? You see Moon rocks and you think wow, there really is a Moon. There are still people in the world who don't think we went. There are a lot of people in the world that think that it was a Hollywood production. It's amazing. There are all kinds of people—didn't happen, just a TV show.

When you're dealing with a 5/1 Uncertainty, what you're dealing with is heretic that is going to give you a universal project. That's their role, a universal project to be concretized in form. Great pyramids, the replacement for the World Trade Center, you name it, they have these great projects. They have a huge one in Spain here; they're diverting water here in a project that's absolutely massive, the kind of thing that can only be initiated under an uncertainty program because nobody knows what the results will really be. The ecologists are screaming that you can't do this. And the poor desertified farmers in the South are screaming that you must do this. And everybody's uncertain about the way it's going to turn out. And yet, it's a massive project. And if it turns out to be successful, there's this incredible bond in the society in a sense of, we've done it.

Why do you think we can keep on getting cities to host the Olympics? Silly cities; what a trip that is to do that in this day and age. But, I can remember watching when Barcelona was going to host the Olympics. It transformed the entire city. When I first came to Barcelona, yes, it's a beautiful city but it was unkempt. The harbor area was not pretty. The beauty of Barcelona was hidden. All of a sudden within a matter of three or four years in preparation for that event all of this stuff changed. And you can see this when it was all done and the world had come and these billions of people had looked at the city and had marveled at its beauty and the whole community was raised to another level of that we have a special city, we are a special tribe.



What that did for the spirit of the Catalans. I remember the ads where they showed only Catalonia on the Spanish peninsula, only Catalonia colored in. The whole of the Olympics and there's this (sound of breathing in) and all the people that had to invest and the people that died in the construction projects and all the money and all the concerns and everything else and all of a sudden you're bonding humanity in an uncertain concretization. And we love that.

You have to understand that about humans. We actually love that. Oh, how we love our big monuments. How we love uncertainty. We do. It commits us to the form principle. That's what it's all about. Now, most 5/1s don't live the purity of their heresy. We know that. So we don't have—and the fact is that it's dying out—we don't have 5/1s that can mobilize humanity in that way. It's rare, and for all the reasons that we see in any 5/1 configuration.

⊖ 8	⊖ 55
⊕ 14	⊕ 59
LAC Uncertainty 1	

The 5/2

Whenever I think of the 5/2, not that he was, but it me of Hitler's sketches of the Berlin he imagined, which are quite incredible, by the way, imagining something that could be the symbol of a thousand year empire. And you can see these incredible monuments. For me, fascist architecture is absolutely incredible architecture. This sense of that we're building something that last for the ages. And this is one of the deepest underlying themes of this uncertainty. Yes, yes I know we don't know if we can do it, but if we do it, it's going to stand here forever.

I have on the pin board in my kitchen, we collect funny cartoons, and there is a wonderful Peanuts where the two of them are at the beach together and Linus has built a beautiful sandcastle. In the background you can see the tide coming in. And he saying to his sister, who is giving him a look of exasperation, he saying, for years people are going to marvel at this, and there's the tide roaring in.

So, one of the things to see about the 5/2 is that it has all of these larger concretized projects that never get out of their space, they never become form. Now, don't misunderstand me. It's not just about needing somebody who is going to build the pyramids. We know that doesn't happen very often. What it really represents is pulling people together to do something.

For example, the classic uncertainty principle is to involve yourself with your children in the long-time program of building a back porch. It has to be this slow and gradual 'everybody's got to help,' and there is all kinds of resistance in that process—will we be able to do it, do we know what we're doing, can we figure it out. And of course, it all started because your next door neighbor is a Contagion, and they built one. So, you have to build one because everybody now has one of these in the backyard and you want to build yours. You start that project with your children.

Now, by the time that contagion has succeeded, and hope it doesn't collapse or burn, what you discover is you have created a new bond. You've created a new spirit of that cooperation. And the spirit of it remains in the form. A buddy of mine here on



the north end of the island was redoing his backyard area. There was a whole bunch of us that helped him. He built this beautiful fish pond. We went up in the mountains here and found big rocks and hauled them down and built this enormous pond for goldfish. You could swim in there. We built this whole thing.

Every time that I go to his house and I step out into the back, which is now mature and it's very beautiful, there is this sense of those people. I instantaneously have a frequency all of the ones that were there. As a matter of fact, I noticed the last that I was at the house we stepped out into the back and that was the first thing that came out of my mouth. It was a remembrance of all of us together doing that. Now, it's not like I'm that kind of person, if you know what I mean. It's simply that when you build a form with others you create a bond with them, you do, a very powerful one.

It's one of things to understand about this uncertainty because it's not really well understood. This is the recognition, because you'll see it's quite different when we see in its other arm on the other side. Start working with us so we can build a better tomorrow—you hear that all the time. I don't know if we'll find a cure for cancer, but give me your money. If we don't start building the research centers and we don't hire the scientists and we don't all do this together, then down the road we're going to feel very sorry. But if we do come to cure, all of us are going to feel terrific.

I remember polio. I was part of that generation. There were kids in my class that got polio. Every parent was in deep fear. And then all of a sudden Jonas Salk, all of a sudden there is a vaccine. And all the people that were involved in that research, the reward they received in energy, let alone anything else was one of the things that concretized in the imagination of the modern citizen that organized scientific investigation was going to keep us healthy and save our lives. And it gave us strength to fund all kinds of huge scientific investigating institutions, and they're going to solve our problems for us. We went overboard with that. But uncertainty is so important.

The 6/2

⊙ 8	⊙ 55
⊕ 14	⊕ 59
LAC Uncertainty 1	

When you get to the 6th line it has very little to do with hexagram itself, we know that what is really doing is that it's really looking ahead. It's looking towards something. It's always like that. It's looking towards the 20. That 6th line is say, what is this about uncertainty? I want to be in the now. I don't want to be uncertain. I don't want to deal with uncertainty at all. Don't tell me what it's going to lead to. I don't care about that. I just want to be in it. I don't mind being in the field of contagion. I don't mind being involved in a long term whatever project, but I don't want to think about the outcome. That's not going to be the point. The point is that no matter what I still have to be in the now. I still have to be here. I still have to be busy in the present and being busy in the present can only be perfect if I'm not thinking about tomorrow. That's 6th line.



So the 6th line being, Cross of Uncertainty is very uncertain about what the hexagram is actually all about. It's like, okay, I can accept the research part, people can be turned on, that's our job, we turn on people. But this business of turning them on to things that you don't know where it's going to go, I'm not very comfortable with that. I'll leave that to the heretics. Me personally, I'm going to deal with this differently because in my first 28 years I discovered that long term form building is pointless.

Remember, they're going to start off a 3/2. They're going to start off with, all right, if you study every day and do your work, and there are all these promises about where it's going to lead to, where it's going to go to, and of course the 3/2 screws up. It just does. Well, you're not going to get your reward. Well, then don't tempt me with long-term projects, tempt me with what I can do now, that would be great. Turn me on for the moment. I'll be that force in the moment.

So there is this movement. And of course, the moment you're dealing with this you're dealing with the vast majority that are not-self, you're dealing with a 3rd line thematic that is basically pessimistic, that is basically saying this is all bullshit, this long-term stuff is just enslavement, this stuff that is nothing but promises, promises, promises is not for me, it doesn't work. You give me somebody who has Uncertainty, and you will see that they're going to have problems in their life with relationships. They're the kind of people where their partner says to them it's about time we got married, and they say no. No, I don't think that I can guarantee you at all that I can love, honor, and obey for the rest of my life—the uncertainty principle at work.

There is a contrariness to it that's perfect. The whole thing about the 6 when it's really awake is that no matter what it's involved in, you're an awake 6/2 Contagion and you're working at the pyramids, and you're hauling blocks with everybody else. And the slave beside you says, well, that's really going to be so incredible when it is done. And that's the moment that the 6/2 looks at them as if they're just plain nuts. And the only thing they say to them is: shut up and lift the stone. Let's just do our work, just do the work.

One of the most interesting things about the uncertainty is that uncertainty is pointed towards this deep, deep, deep existential truth. Everybody is asleep; everybody is asleep, everything is uncertain, because everyone is asleep. And the only thing they're interested in is can we wake them up. And one of the funniest things for me in understanding this concept—I'm a Canadian, Canadians have very funny expressions. One of them is when you're annoyed with somebody and they're being stupid, you say to them wake up and die right. It's a very strange expression. It's like being an idiot and you say to them, wake up and die right.

And this is what the 6/3 and the 6/2 are really ready to do in terms of what's there. They're there to wake them up. Everything is uncertain until the Sleeping Phoenix wakes up and dies. This is the whole nature of the mutation that we're in. It's all uncertain. What's most uncertain is the new rave. What's most uncertain is what are they going to be like, when are they going to come, who's going to look after them.



Everything, everything, everything about the uncertainty principle can be understood in the fact that this is all about mutation and mutation is uncertain. You do not know the way it's going to go. It can turn out to be cancer. You have no idea where it's going to go. And all of life is like that. If you are going to be a principle of mutation you have to recognize you do not know where it's going to go. It doesn't matter whether you think you're building a pyramid or not. You don't know where it's going to go.

Whenever you're dealing with somebody that has a 6th line in their profile it's only post-Kiron that they can really fulfill their role on their cross. Remember, they always have to seek that equilibrium. And one of the things that you will see with uncertainty is that in the 3rd line phase, they will bite into the apple, they will bite into the expectation that certainty is going to arrive and they will be disappointed, they will be upset, they will be victimized by it.

They will go up on the roof; they'll begin to see that there is nothing wrong with that. In other words, they'll begin to see that all mutation is uncertain, that there is no way that you can saddle it, that all you can do is go along with the process and wait and see. And ultimately, they transcend both of those points of view. Ultimately they are simply the embodiment of what they're pointed at, the existential embodiment of truth, their truth that all life is a long-term project, that being is a long-term project, that incarnation and the turning of the wheel is all a long-term project, and it is all uncertain, so we might as well be right here right now as ourselves correct, and then we can live in peace in the now.

The 6/3

⊙ 8	⊙ 55
⊕ 14	⊕ 59
LAC Uncertainty 1	

Six-threes have a special role because they are the bridge to the 1/3. They are the bridge back to the next right angle. And we know the next right angle, the 1/3 Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix—when I do a reading for Sleeping Phoenix I always begin with something for them, I always tell them that they have to wake up to what their life has been and they will have to totally give it up to rise again. It's a very difficult thing when you're dealing with people that are on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix, when you wake them up, you wake them up to death in the life that they had. Otherwise, they can never truly awaken. So it's quite something to take them to a place like that. You have to be aware of that.

The 6/3 drools at the idea; they love nothing better than to wake you up, destroy you're not-self life and see what happens. Look, they're on fire, let's wait and see what happens. Nobody understands that better than a 6/3. Life can be such a hell. That first 3/3 phase can be such a distortion. And uncertainty, wow, this is the embodiment of uncertainty; it's all uncertain. All you can do is hold onto the now. That's what they're looking at.



Almost all philosophers have pointed us to the now, this funny place, whatever it may be. And yet, I want you to understand very deeply why. The only reason that we were being brought to the now is that it now is the place of the Sleeping Phoenix and you have to wake it up. All of us are being pointed towards that now; all of us are being pointed towards mystical death. The job of uncertainty is to point you towards mystical death, for the not-self to die. And as you'll see in the Sleeping Phoenix it is quite dramatic. The not-self doesn't just slowly dissipate, it crashes and burns. And whether there's going to be a healthy being that rises, well, obviously that's going to be dependent on how they've been conditioned, what they understand, whether they've been correct, all the many things to see.

~



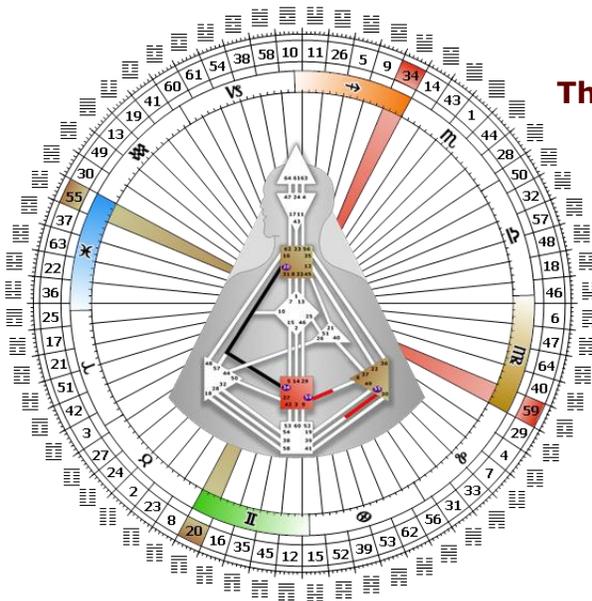
THE 20th GATE

Contemplation



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



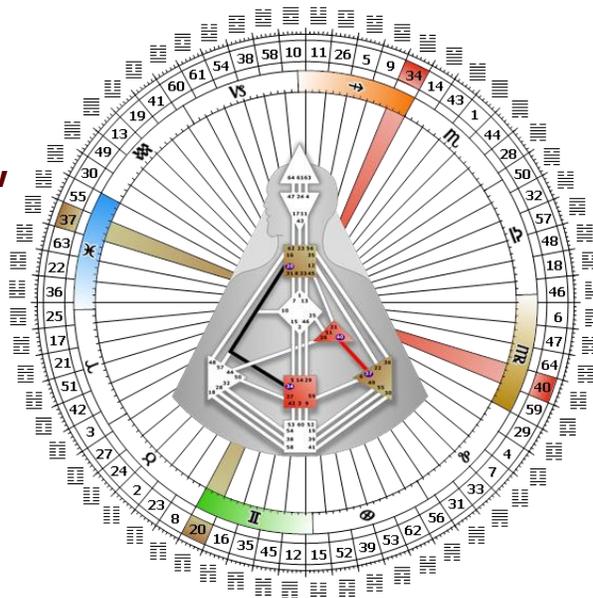
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 2

- ⊙ 20 ⊙ 55
- ⊕ 34 ⊕ 59

The Juxtaposition Cross of The Now

The Left Angle Cross of Duality 1

- ⊙ 20 ⊙ 37
- ⊕ 34 ⊕ 40





Introduction

One of my favorite hexagram images over the years has been the chop configuration for the 20th hexagram, these four yin lines with two yang lines. When all this happened to me in the years that followed I began to look at the various things that have been given to me because I didn't know them myself like the I'Ching and because I am a 20 myself it was one of the many hexagrams that I read in the traditional I'Ching that I paid attention to. And the traditional I'Ching is very beautiful, particularly the way it explains in their language how the hexagram is structured and how those structures have different names and whatever. But the thing that always impressed me about the 20th hexagram was this concept of the lei, which is practically impossible to translate into English. The best that I can get to is correctness, the way of being correct; it is the way of being correct.

And in looking at that way of being correct there was a tradition in Confucian society, which is the roots of the I'Ching, there is a structure that they build all over the countryside and that structure is something that you see on postcards from the Chinese mainland. This structure is a gate. It is not a gate with swinging doors, but simply the frame that is a gateway. And the gateway truly does not open up to into anything. As a matter of fact, they're quite odd. You're walking along a path and all of a sudden you get to the crest of a hill on this path and there is one of these things standing there and you have to step through it.

One of the interesting things about the 20th gate, Contemplation, is about what the now really is. You get to that place and you stand in the gateway. And wherever you have been is behind you and whatever you can go is before you, but the gateway is the now. And for the Confucian, the gateway in form was to remind you that you're always walking through the gateway, wherever you go in your process. And when you look here in the chop you can see the gateway. It's there. These four yin lines with the two yang; you have this gateway and it is the gateway to the now.

I'm starting off philosophically because I have to deal with this Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix. And before I deal with the Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix again, I want to remind you that the Phoenix rises from its ashes, but a sleeping Phoenix cannot, first it has to die. We have a tradition, an ancient tradition, a mystical tradition called the mystical deaths. It is something that many mystics in their life have written about. I myself went through such a process. And one of the things that is embodied in the Sleeping Phoenix is this process of the mystical death. You have to wake them up so that they can die in order for them to rise from their ashes and be born again.

Now, you can look at this as a resurrection theme, you can look at it any way that you like. But first you have to wake up to your role that you are to die. First you have to wake up and think okay, I'm the son of God, and then you can go through your movie of dying and then you can be reborn again. So the Sleeping Phoenix carries with it a deep, deep, mystical quality.



Whenever you see things in Design that have a mystical quality to them you know right away that underneath is some kind of mutative force. And when you're looking at this configuration, particularly when you're looking at it from the point of view of the personality Sun in the 20, you have something that is very, very individual and very, very mutative. And the most interesting thing about the Sleeping Phoenix is that they're the busiest people in the world. We have this wonderful expression—sleepwalkers—these are sleep racers. They're on the fly, busy, busy, busy. And this is their sleep; they're dense, dense, dense, densely in this sleep.

Whenever I have an opportunity—I don't give personal readings anymore; that is, face-to-face, side-by-side. An acquaintance of mine on the island going back for over 20 years came up to me one day and said, I really would appreciate it if you could help me. And I thought, well, all right. It was a Sleeping Phoenix. It's so interesting, because when you're dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix, when you're doing a reading for a Sleeping Phoenix, basically, you can only approach it is a shaman, you can't approach it any other way. You have to wake them up in a hurry and you have to wake them up so that they can see. And at the moment that they can see what they have been living asleep, then they abandon it all.

And it's always one of my concerns, it's been one of my concerns from the beginning as a professional analyst that I was sending women home who were really ready to leave their husbands because they recognized the relationships were not correct, that their husbands were correct, so forth and so on, it's a funny wave of responsibility one feels when one is putting out that kind of energy out. And for me the Sleeping Phoenix is one of those classic examples.

You see when they wake up they have to abandon everything. It's death. So, if you've got a nice 30-year-old-ish Sleeping Phoenix who is married, has a couple of young kids and has a career and everything looks rosy, and you wake them up, they're gone. Everything around them, everything that's been there will die. So most of the time what you see in the Sleeping Phoenix is that they're too damn busy to find anybody that will wake them up. They're so busy that they think they're wide awake. And they are busy, busy, busy in the now. There is nothing more difficult to deal with than somebody who's always busy in the now. And when I say busy in the now, it is a Manifesting Generator construct. Everybody thinks of physical busy in the now, I mean been busy in the now, not just physically busy. The head is busy, the eyes are busy, and the muscles are busy. Everything is busy, busy, busy, busy. No time to contemplate, contemplation—it's one of the great jokes.

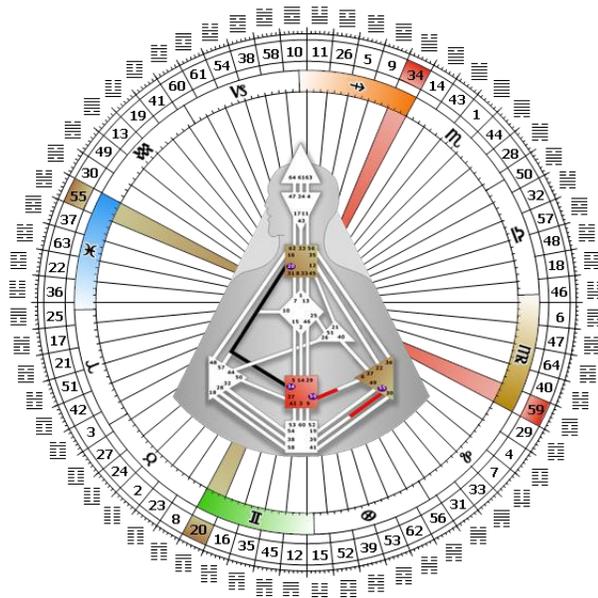


The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 2

⊙ 20 ⊙ 55
 ⊕ 34 ⊕ 59

The 1/3

The 1/3s are probably the only ones that you can wake up, probably; maybe the 3/5s, maybe. It's not like it's easy to wake up a Sleeping Phoenix, it isn't at all. It's something really to understand, you're dealing with the other arm on the cross, which is the 59 and 55, and you're dealing with deep individuality with deep moodiness. You're dealing with the force of the Quarter of Civilization that says that concretization takes place in the now, that you have to build in the now. That you have to keep building in the now and never stop building in the now and by the time you're finished building in the now you're dead. Stay right there, now build, nothing else matters. You're uncertain about everything else; too busy.



Now, there's a good side and a bad side to everything. Isn't civilization lucky that we have these super, super slaves racing around building everything? The most interesting thing for me is that in the prime of civilization as a quarter, one of the driving forces of the building of these giant monuments was the sleepers. How interesting that they were building huge funereal monuments all over the planet, busy, busy, busy. It's probably where the nonsense of the afterlife comes from, that you're going to wake up and Peter is going to be there and say, gee, we've been waiting for you, how nice it's been.

What is there to investigate when you're asleep? They don't investigate, they do. This is the sickness of the Manifesting Generator. The 20/34 is the only example of a true Manifesting Generator. All the others are Generators with manifesting potential, in that category that we call Manifesting Generator. The only true Manifesting Generator is a 20/34. And you can see the dilemma of the 20/34, they have to do. They don't realize that the doing should be a response. This is a world driven by the not-self and Manifestor propaganda. You have to do.

And the moment that they're doing, the very awareness of their inner authority is lost. They're asleep. Manifesting Generators as a class are asleep, because the doing is so overwhelming that you take away the basic authority in your life, the basic awareness to guide you in this life. So this is the archetype, this is "I'm too



busy, I'm much too busy to wake up." It's like being in a good dream and you're running around having fun. No, I don't want to wake up. This is all fine; everything is all fine because I'm doing.

So, when you're dealing with the 1/3 the only thing that it investigates is how to keep on doing. And of course, it will end up doing things that are not productive because it has a 3rd line unconscious, that it's going to make mistakes and what it's doing is going to be punished, it is a Generator. This is a Generator cross. You can't say that for everything. When we're looking at this, we're looking at something that is so common. Think about it.

The 43/23 gives us the intellectual capacity to be able to structure and become more efficient as a being. The 40/37 bonds us to the other and provides us with inherent security, emotional, physical and material security. But the 20/34—when you're talking about bees you call them drones. These are the drones. They're out there mindlessly doing. And everybody knows that if you're a 20/34, at least it's what I've taught analysts, the only thing that can guide a 20/34 is a 43/23. And you think the 43/23s want the 20/34s to wake up? They don't want them to wake up. They want to structure and align their activity to the benefit of mutation, and be damned if they don't wake up, they're useful droning around.

What the 1/3 is all about is always the potential deep within the anarchistic nature of its unconscious to challenge the foundation. Everything about how this Sleeping Phoenix is going to operate has so much to do with the way in which a 1/3 is going to be raised, the way in which its trial and error is going to be dealt with. But the great risk of having a Sleeping Phoenix child is that they'll blow up in your face if you wake them up. And you can only wake them up in their second Saturn quarter between seven and 14. You wake them up they may disappear.

This is a very, very, very strange configuration. After all it's rooted in what's going on in the 55. It's rooted in the mutation of the emotional system. This cross is carrying all kinds of mutative frequency. And there is a Sleeping Phoenix that is going to wake up, because when you come to me, if I'm still alive in 2027, and you ask me what the name of this cross is, I'm going to give you another name. This is only the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix for humans. It's not the Cross the Sleeping Phoenix for raves. It's quite different.

So it's an enormous battle in the sense that the mutative forces that underlying this cross are not essentially accessible to humans, which is why most of them are blessed with running around madly being busy until they die not even noticing that there was something to wake up to. I know people with their Sun in the 20. You have to get clamps, you clamp them into a chair, you hit them eight or nine times in the face, you give them half a bottle of Scotch, you do something. You calm them down for a moment so that maybe you could input something. And whenever I look at them I think, is it worth it? I'm still a Manifestor. Is it really worth it? At least asleep they're useful. There they are busy. I'm a 43/23; I can guide them into something that is a little more useful, because I know that if I that button and they see the light that everything around them is going to dissolve.



It also tells you something that if it's only beings like me that can punch through the depth of the veil that they carry, then you can see how difficult it is for them just genetically to make that step. It doesn't mean that they are to be abandoned. But I do want you to understand the dilemma here. If you have a Sleeping Phoenix child, and particularly in the material, that is, in Civilization, there are variations, this is very intense at this level, because it is the absorption on being busy with material on the material plane. These people barely have enough time in their consciousness to even take in somebody else at the right angle level.

All of a sudden you begin to see these are people that will go plowing along and all of a sudden discover that somebody they really cared for, somebody they really loved has been using them terribly. Often the Sleeping Phoenix is awakened by betrayal. It has to be a trauma that opens their eyes. Not a physical trauma, sometimes if it's 3rd line, but mostly psychological trauma, that thing that you haven't been looking, you haven't been seeing, you didn't notice what was going on around you, this is when this veil can drop. And it's only when this veil can drop that they can die to that life. When you finally see, I've been a fool, then you can die to that life, then there is a chance. Honor your strategy, follow your inner authority, go through your deconditioning process and wake up in the real sense.

But this dropping of the veil is very important. These are beings that don't see. It's one of the difficulties of individuality, and this is a very individual cross. Individuality is waiting for mutation and because it's waiting for mutation it often ignores valuable things that are not mutative that are around it because it's waiting for mutation. There is this limitation. I know this is a 43/23 intellectual that I am deeply, deeply, deeply resistant to somebody else's concepts. That's the nature of individuality, to mutate the original, the new.

But it also means that I am often unseeing of other concepts and what may be their value, because it is a limitation in the process. When you're dealing with those who are Sleeping Phoenix's you're playing with fire here, because I've already been through what it's like to have relatives send you hate mail. I've been through that. I've had husbands and children and I've had people send me very strange things about what I did to their mother, father, daughter, son. And I want you to understand what you're dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix that's the kind of thing that you're actually looking at in reality.

The 1/4

⊖ 20	⊖ 55
⊕ 34	⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2	

When we're looking at the right angle variation of this cross what we are simply looking at is misplaced doing, and misplaced doing rooted in whatever the profile configuration is. So for example, when you move to the 1/4, everything we've seen about 1/4 is that the parental level of education, guidance, culture is going to determine the platform that that 1/4 is going to work with them. And the whole thing about the 1/4 is that it simply is going to be busy, it's going to be busy doing its investigating, it's going to be busy with all of that. These are people that are so



absorbed that they can actually give that quality to the right angle experience in the sense that their level of absorption is enormous. They are deeply, deeply driven by having this definition as an aspect of this cross.

The 2/4

⊙ 20 ⊙ 55
⊕ 34 ⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2

We know what the 2/4 configuration is. This is the personality that says leave me alone, this is the unconscious that is waiting for its opportunities. This is a being that seeks very secure shelter. This is somebody that doesn't like the challenge to whatever it is that they're doing because they have no way of being able to substantiate their natural gifts.

And obviously when you're dealing with a 2/4 Sleeping Phoenix, you're dealing with somebody who is not only asleep, but is withdrawn. So this is somebody that isn't even in the external drama of participation. They're very much absorbed and very much withdrawn within their own space. They're a whirlwind. You hope that they have at least three rooms, because they're a whirlwind in that space. There's always something to do.

I can't tell you how many 20/34 housewives I have known who spend six hours a day sweeping. They won't even use a vacuum cleaner because it's too quick, sweeping all the time, endlessly. These poor souls, they don't have anything else to fill up their life. And you've got this incredible energy inside of you. I have a friend of mine here on the island that is a 20/34 and you can never go over to her house and find her not cleaning. She's always cleaning, endlessly cleaning. It's what they do with their energy.

So when you see a 2/4 Sleeping Phoenix at home, all day long moving the dust. And in this day and age they're really asleep because they're on the Internet. They're in their shell, they've got their box in front of them, they have their broadband hookup, and they can be so busy with nothing, nothing, nothing. They can spend three or four hours cleaning their computer's drives.

Then one day they get the call. You cannot be a 2/4 in this life without the opportunity to the call. Now, I said that for the 3s on the right angle it is going to be easier—easier is not the right word, but nonetheless, the possibility of being able to awaken from the sleep. Remember when I take about awaking from the sleep, I'm not talking about being awake. They can only be awake after they die. I'm not talking about them being awake. I'm talking about removing the veil.

When you deal with 20/34s, my description for them all these years has always been the same; it's a horse with blinders on. That's all. There are blinders that are on. When you're standing in that gateway, the gateway is there for your periphery to see. And when you see like this and you look back and you see like this, it's 360°; it's all there. And there is the 20/34 Sleeping Phoenix like this, just like we are when we're asleep with most of everything turned down except a few focus points to keep



the body going and essential functions, and whatever. This is the Manifesting Generator like this. They don't see. They only see what's in that track. And when I'm talking about waking them up you tear off the blinders. It's not always easy.

When the call comes, the call is going to come from somebody it knows, it's going to come from that source of opportunity. And this is where the possibility is. Here is this 2/4 Sleeping Phoenix locked away in its house and there is a revolution in the streets and there's a knock at the door and a friend says, don't you know what's going on. It's like, look around you. All of a sudden, everything can change.

The 2/5

⊙ 20	⊙ 55
⊕ 34	⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2	

We already have a basic archetype of the 2/5 established. We have a socially resistant personality that has a deeply attractive unconscious that's projected on. There is a deep trap of having the 20/34 configuration and being a 5th line, because everybody expects that you can do for them. Not only do they expect that you're going to do for them, but they expect that you're going to do for them endlessly. Not only that you expect that not only are they going to do for you, but they're going to know what to do for you before you even asked them what they should be doing for you.

And the moment that somebody walks up to 2/5 Sleeping Phoenix, if they can get that close, there is this immediate projection. What do you do sitting here? There's so much work for us to do. There are so many things that can done. You're going to be wonderful. Whoa, the not-self Sleeping Phoenix throughout the world are enslaved beings. They are the heart of my Generator as slave metaphor. They're deeply enslaved beings.

And one of the things about the 2/5 Sleeping Phoenix is that there is this part of it that says oh, I know I should be out there been busy, oh, I know that this is something that I should really be doing, but oh, jeez, I don't know if I want to do this for you, I don't know if I want to get caught in this thing in which I can no longer breathe because I'm going to be so busy and so absorbed and so involved.

Mothers who have 5th line children set them off on the wrong track with the first breath, after all. The assumption is that that 5th line baby is the Messiah, and it's not. And they discover right away as soon as it pukes on them or shit on them or piss them off, or whatever the case may be, that immediately this is no longer the perfect child. The expectation projection field is an enormous field that is deeply dense.

And when you're dealing with a 2/5 on his cross, you have to see that this is going to be a deeply, deeply paranoid being when it comes to any kind of social interaction. This is the kind of child when you see them in their room they are busy, busy, busy, busy, busy. And the parent comes in with a friend and tries to introduce the friend to the child and the child, for half a second, raises its head and goes back into his



busy, busy, busy. In other words, there this, “don't get me going,” which is basically what all 2/5s on this cross say at the auric level—don't get me going, because if you get me going I'm going to be absorbed that for the rest of my life; don't get me going.

The 3/5

⊙ 20 ⊙ 55
⊕ 34 ⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2

For me this is the science profile, the discoverer profile. Maybe I should explain that to you. When you're looking at any 3rd line theme, as we know we're always dealing with the whole thing of mistakes and losing the sense of value and worth. When I talk about the 3, the 3 needs to publicize what doesn't work, that they need to get that out. At the moment that they get that out, they're going to be fulfilling their role.

When you're dealing with the 5 at unconscious level, the 5 is about the potential for universalization. There is an aspect of the 3/5 in which the failures of things that don't work, the things that breakdown can become universalizing principles. In other words, a lot of people can be told about something that isn't functional that takes away from our efficiency, and so forth and so on.

So, when you're looking at the 3/5, they're the ones who can publicize in the easiest sense genetically, because that's a predisposition, they're the ones that can publicize what does not work in order to be able to guide us towards what does work. It's the whole point. It's the whole point of 3/5 discovery. This is the material plane. One of the things you notice about 3/5 Phoenixes is that they're the ones who really discover on the doing plane. In other words, there is this need, the 3 cannot stay in the house, it's not a 2, there is this need to go out and explore, there is this need to deal with the material nature of the plane, their drive out into the world busy, busy, busy and they make a lot of mistakes fast.

And one of the interesting things about the 3/5 in this configuration is because the busyness is something that is just a full vibrating constant for them, that all of those fast mistakes tend to lessen their individual potency as a sense of failure. As a matter of fact, one of the things that I teach Manifesting Generators is to make lists. And the reason I teach Manifesting Generators to make lists is that in the archetype, the 20/34, you're so busy racing over things that don't work that you don't remember them. They're lost. They never get to the resume. It's not like somebody who's a 3/5 and doesn't have this and they hit a brick wall, they can spend months lamenting the brick wall.

If you're 20/34 and you hit a brick wall you bounce off, you climb a tree and jump over. And by the time you've been going on for the next several days the sore that you feel from bumping into the wall is gone, the memory is gone. It's forgotten. And the experience is forgotten and somebody comes up you a week later and says, I going to take this running course along that thing and you don't remember to tell



them, by the way, there is a wall over that hill and if you're not careful you'll smash into it.

It's one of the things about what the Manifesting Generator is all about, what it is to be a 3, what it is to be able to say, look, it's doesn't work, don't do that. So this could be the magic of the 3/5. Unfortunately, because their 3rd line personality is so dense in the not-self, that it's so easy for the not-self to take the personality of the 3 and twist it into its martyrdom, to twist it into its victimization of the not-self. It's so easy.

And the moment that you have that, the moment you have a child that seems to fail, it's not so much they stop doing, they're 3/5s after all, they are 20/34s in this configuration. It's not like they're going to stop doing. But they're not going to advance. They are not going to be risk takers. They're not going to leap into things. They're going to stay with the tried and true.

And of course that goes against their very nature. The 20/34 is purely mutative. It is there to be busy with what is new, what is mutative. And so what you get from the not-self 3/5 is that they turn off, literally, to mutation. They turn off to a lot of other things. They end up being in sexual denial and they end up having difficulties in relationships because they don't seem to connect to people anymore.

The 3/6

⊙ 20 ⊙ 55
⊕ 34 ⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2

To be a 3/6 Sleeping Phoenix is in many ways to not so much be asleep, but to be asleep in a nightmare. The not-self is in the self-improvement business. That is, make the not-self a better not-self. When you're so busy and you have to go through a 3/3 first cycle stage, life can appear to be a deeply depressing thing.

Whenever you're dealing with any cross configuration that like in this instance you have three arms that are individual, you're obviously dealing with the chemistry of individuality, you're dealing with its moodiness, you're dealing with its melancholy, you're dealing with its potential for depression. How easy in the not-self for individuality to be transformed from melancholy into depression. It's very easy.

It's something so important to see about the 3/6 phenomena here, how melancholic life appears to be, how deep the pessimism is. And obviously, we're dealing with an unusual configuration because of the nature of this cross. There aren't the opportunities of this cross to be able to stop for a moment and contemplate, get the joke. You have to be awake to contemplate. It is the contemplation that is the now waiting in response.

When you're standing in the gateway you begin to understand something, that the movement of your life is a response to life. It's just all response. You don't have to stand still to be contemplative. You don't have to standstill to be in the now. That is



what the inherent truth of the 20th is about. It's every breath; it's every milli-breath. It's just about not being attached to the "this" and the "that."

This busyness is a kind of protection from the program in an area of our chemical evolution that is disturbed. After all, the mutation that's taking place in the solar plexus has collateral damage in the not-self realm—prostate cancer, autism. There are all kinds of things associated with this mutation that are not pretty. One of the most interesting things for me about the nature of the Sleeping Phoenix is how this busyness is a way of protecting these beings. We can say, ah, they're asleep and they're always going to be asleep. Well, we all come back.

Who says you have to wake up? I'm not so certain that I want to wake up any more of these people. I'm not, because I understand what that's all about, because I know the name of the cross when it's not Sleeping Phoenix, and I realize it's a kind of protection. The most important thing for 20/34s is that they have in their life 43/23 guidance. 20/34s are not here to be led, they're here to be guided in the in the sense of that word as it's something that is used in the context of projector. Basically speaking, all 20/34s need to be guided by the right questions. The thing that will change their life is to have somebody in their life that can ask them the right questions.

If you want to drop the veils from 20/34's eyes, there is always one question that will do that, always, always. There is always one question. This is the deepest understanding of Zen masters is that triggers can be very minimal and yet, they can open you up completely. And it's something to understand about them, these Sleeping Phoenix ones. There is that question that will shatter them. That will take down the blinders that will open up what's there.

⊙ 20	⊙ 55
⊕ 34	⊕ 59
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 2	

The 4/6

I think the most interesting thing for me in the right angle of this is the 4/6 in this configuration. There is a part of them that deeply wants to escape the right angle and be the left angle because the left angle is so different. It's like, I'm not into sleeping. I'm into duality. So, one of the things that you see in the Sleeping Phoenix when you get to the 4th line is that you get this shift. And they're always trying to shift to the left rather than shifting to the right. As a matter of fact, they're trying to move away from that entirely.

That's very important because the real mutation is taking place through this cross. It's not taking place through the juxtaposition. It's not taking place through left angle. So it is a natural thing. Remember, all 4/6s, because they have this voyeuristic quality, don't see themselves as limited to just their personal experience, because they are so transpersonal in their makeup. They're always trying to look at the world around them. And in looking at the world around them they stop putting all the focus on their own personal process. One of the most difficult things for the



4/6 in finding its equilibrium in life is that that equilibrium is balancing its social capacity and its social focus with the need to truly work on itself.

The 4/6 in this configuration is deeply aware of the fact that doing doesn't lead anywhere. It sees it. It doesn't mean that it does anything about see that, but it sees it because it is it. One of the things about the 4/6 is that they're always going to be with their own type, their own kind in that sense. After all, their whole structure is a tight community of influence. And we know that in the 4/3 stage of their Saturn cycle they're going to make their deepest mistakes in terms of who they associate with. And what they're going to see is what happens to this drive of busyness of theirs, because they're going to end up being busy with all kinds of things that they're going to discover are not productive. And they're not productive for them, but they're going to see that other people are always trying to latch onto them and keep them involved in it to access their energy.

The one thing that's interesting about the 4/6 Sleeping Phoenix is that in a way its life is about pretending it's asleep when it's not. The 4/6 Sleeping Phoenix is lying in bed as a child and it is wide awake. Here is its mother coming into its room and it immediately closes its eyes and pretends it's asleep, and then mother goes away, and it opens up its eyes. And it's very busy trying to figure out what goes on when it's supposed to be asleep. As a matter of fact, the 4/6 looks like they're really sleepers at this level. And they're actually much more alert than the others, much more aware of how blind this energy movement is, how blind this doing is.

In sexuality trainings I talk about the nature of the sacral center and the sacral center is about availability, whereas the emotional center is about drive in our sexuality. And when we are looking at availability in the sacral and you look at the 34th gate, the 34th gate says, oh, I'd love too, honey, but I'm busy. They're always busy.

So you can see that when you're dealing with a 4/6 it really seems like their dysfunctional. That 4/6 Sleeping Phoenix will have very limited sexuality in its life. It will appear to be closed off to all of those things, but it will be a great pornographer. It will be somebody that will collect the images or whatever the case may be. In other words, they look like they're really asleep, but they're not, they're not at all.

The Juxtaposition Cross of The Now

⊖ 20 ⊖ 37
⊕ 34 ⊕ 40

The 4/1

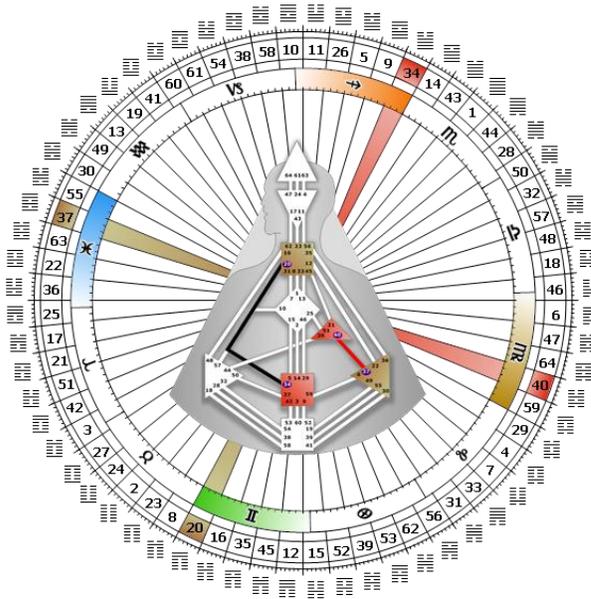
Let's enter into the divine world of the now. And when you enter into the divine world of the now you get something that is really, really unusual. You look over there, you're looking at a cross that has two definitions and these are the two



oppositions in the wheel, aside from the 43/23, that produce a definition. So this is a very unusual configuration.

Wherever you see this configuration, this was the original mating and reproductive time of humans. This goes back to understanding that we were intended to come

into the world and intended to come into the world with certain configurations. We were intended to come into the world with the combination of these three channels—43/23, 20/34, 40/37—there were many more of those 20,000 years ago, if we could think of it in those terms, than there are today, as a comparison in the population as percentages.



This brings in the 40/37 it brings in the 40/37 at the unconscious level. It's a very unusual juxtaposition cross. The whole thing is the now. And what does busyness serve in the now? The only thing that busyness can serve of value in the now is the tribe, the family, the pair bond, and the community. In other

words, it's something very important to recognize that our busy-ness, in the simple sense, has a purpose.

And when you're looking at a 20/34 you're looking at the archetypal of purposelessness. You know what I mean by that word—they don't have any purpose, they just want to be busy. And the 40/37 says, no, no, no, no, no, no, you can only be busy based on a bargain. What's the deal here? You're being busy for nothing, you idiot, if you want to be busy for nothing come work for me. I'll give you busy for nothing. I'll give you more nothing than anyone's ever given you before. You just be busy for me. This is one of the great relationships. This is how the tribe expanded its gene pool. You have the 40/37 on one side saying, I want my daughter or my son to marry one of those, because I need to build another building on this property.

When you're dealing with the concept of now, you cannot deal with that mundanely. There is nothing about this configuration that is actually mundane, despite the fact that we're in the Quarter of Civilization. There isn't. The only way that form can find its true nature is through surrender. This whole business about Generators being slaves, the awakened Generator is a builder. We don't know what it is to live in a world where Generators are builders and are operating efficiently and are creating what is correct for them and for all the others who are dependent on the world that they establish. It's all about surrender.



I'm somebody who takes very deeply in myself a sense of the importance of noninterference in life, in the nature of being, in the way in which it all works. I find that the moment that you identify is the moment that you lose your surrender to the now. And the surrender to the now for me is not about time, it's about place. Most people think of the now as a time. But what I'm trying to show you here it's not. It's a place. And it's the place between this and that. There is always in the maya this and that.

And yet, in truth there is a place. There is a place that is neither this nor that. It is the line of your trajectory in geometry in space. It is the perfection of who you are. And this will business about the now is not about recognizing that there is a focus you have to have in the moment. I know people's designs. If only you're a 20 is it part of your trip. It's not everybody's trip. It's not about you being conditioned into the physical recognition of the now, and that you abandon as an abstract your past, where you abandon as a logical being your future. No, no, no, this is not about time. It's about place.

We are always in the right place at the right time, always, despite the lies, the foolishness, the nonsense of our self-reflected consciousness. We're still killer monkeys; we're not so smart. And we're fixated on time. It's like I teach people about death; death is not a time, it's a place. It's a place you go to. Everything is moving in space, everything, everything, everything. Death waits for you, and not as a time, but as a place on the horizon. It's there. You get to the door. You go through and you're gone. It's just a place.

And surrender is just a place. It's just a place between the "this" and the "that." We are all of it. This is the costume of life, the "this" and the "that," the black and the white, the right and the wrong. And in order to be here in the now you have to surrender to the place, that you're in the right place; that you're the right being in the right place, and that while you're there in the right place you are going to live your lie, you're going to be correct, you're going to live what is correct.

They're good salespeople for the now, but unfortunately the not-self sells the now as a time. Oh yeah, it was really nice of Ram Dass to give us that little morsel. But then again, he fucked up millions and millions of spiritual New Age hippie boo-boos thinking that they were here to ignore the past and the future and to be fixated on some illusionary now, what a joke. One of these lovely little drops of wisdom that turns into a ridiculous generalization.

I'm a 20, I know the now, and I know its place. I know it's a place without resistance, that's all. It's a place without resistance. You only meet resistance if you're caught up in the "this" and the "that." My spirit isn't caught up in the "this" and the "that," so there's no resistance. That's the place. That's the smooth geometry; this magical line like the point between the breath in and the breath out, this magical place where you coast and you're resistance free. It's not about selling some false illusion of time.

The greatest joke is that whole illusion has nothing to do with the 20; it has to do with the logic people. Time, after all is in the 15.5, it has nothing to do with

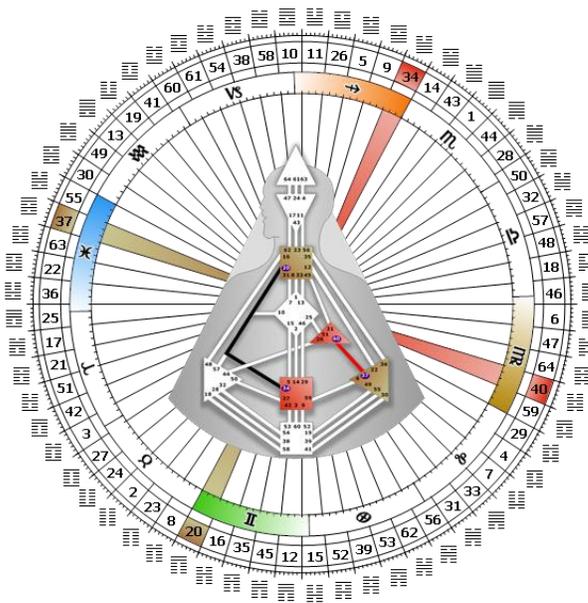


individuality. The whole individual process of mutation is based on the fact that things happened between times. There is no time to the individual. There is time to a logical being. They have to slice up the rotation of the Earth; they have to slice up the movement around the Sun. They have to diagram it, pattern it, lock it in, and tell you what it is. The mad people that divided the world into time zones—well, let's measure all this and pattern it and then we're going to know it. Being in the now is not about time.

The Left Angle Cross of Duality 1

⊖ 20 ⊕ 37
⊕ 34 ⊕ 40

The 5/1



We have the Left Angle Cross of Duality, and that duality is the pure left angle influence of the unconscious 40/37. This is understanding something about the nature of busyness, that it's there to support the bond. It's there to support the basic bond. Remember that at the genetic level every single cross, every single profile has an underlying theme of making more, being fertile, being reproductive. Every variation of every cross has to be in the world in order for the world to function. One of the underlying themes for me in laying out all of this knowledge over the years is that I know when it comes to the engineering of life that if we don't know how to fill in all the variations

we're not going to make it work, because you have to have it all.

When you look at the world, the first thing you understand about our drive to build is that the drive to build must be based on dualities. It's always about dualities. It's always about polarities. It is not surprising to me that there were pyramids in Egypt and pyramids in Mexico. And I don't need to discover whether some idiot was able to go in a reed boat all the way across, some Egyptian that was going to take the drive. It is not surprising to me, because the form principle operates that way.

There is always something on the other side. And it creates one of the basic things, which is the tribe is rooted in competitiveness. And that competitiveness creates a



“this and that” concretization phenomenon driven by the motor of the 20/34. The 20/34 is enslaved to the building of the tribal environment. And all tribal environments, if you look, I find it incredible because I spend a lot of time information hunting. And when you look at the development of civilizations across the globe, when you look at certain stages of development, over here you have something and all of a sudden over here you've got it. And they've got all these things about morphogenetic fields and simultaneity and travelers bringing it back or aliens seeding it in two locations, and on and on. No, it's this fundamental principle. It's there. There is always some kind of counterforce in the “this and that,” always.

It's always fun for me, people come to Ibiza and say, I've heard that Ibiza's polarity is Goa, or I've heard that Ibiza's polarity is Sedona. It's natural inside of us. Something comes up over here, it's going to come up over there and it's going to be different. If you grow up in Ibiza your mother is a witch. And if you grow up in Sedona, your mother is an angel. They're really very different places.

When I landed in Sedona, I walked through there and I thought what are these people talking about? I have three open motors; when I step on a piece of ground what goes through my body. And I'm walking around—nothing. There are people talking about there are these fields, energy. Everybody I met was seeing UFOs and I'm thinking, wow, is this ever a gentle, soft, sweet environment. It was nauseating.

You land in Ibiza, you put your foot on the ground and the witch already has your leg. The moment you put your foot down it comes right out of the earth and grabs your leg and says, now you be very careful. I can't tell you how many people I've watch come to the island and leave on crutches, and worse, much worse. Don't bring your infant babies here. Oh, I'm serious. I know two that have died here. Don't bring your infant babies here. This island is ruled by Tanit, the priestesses took child sacrifice. Ibiza is a scorpion island.

So wherever you have these places in the world it's like one moment there is Silicon Valley in California and the next moment there is Silicon Valley in Bangalore, India. And this is the principle that's here in this duality. It's very important. It's like when you have it in a village, one guy went into the village and he finally builds himself what he thinks is *the* house. At the other end of the village immediately there's somebody who's going to put up something else that's going to be the polarity to it.

And you have it in everything, always. There is always this tendency in humanity to go to the polarity. So, when you have a 5/1, what they're really doing on this cross is they don't think in those terms, obviously. What they don't recognize is the moment they put their busyness and their communal connections to work, what they create in form immediately generates a space out there in the neutrino ocean for its polarity to arise.

I've been able to watch in my lifetime, the transformation of the world into a place that was not well known when I was born into a place that is deeply intimate to all of us now no matter where we live. There is this enormous explosion, an explosion that takes on bizarre parallels to this. You put McDonalds over here and you put



McDonalds over there. The whole idea of globalization, the whole essence of that is rooted here. Be busy in building the tribe. And every tribe is in competition with every other tribe; busy in the now, busy competing in the now.

The 5/2

⊙ 20	⊙ 37
⊕ 34	⊕ 40
LAC Duality 1	

The 5/2, like all 5/2s, is always going to be reticent to make any kind of contribution and we know that only the 5/1 is actually the exponent of the hexagram. And you know clearly that the 5/1 here is going to try to channel the physical activity to the benefit of the community. What's missing is the 43/23. You will see very clearly that this relationship between the 43/23 cross configurations and this left angle configuration is the very basis of the life direction of the planet in form as human. It's what it's all about.

And of course, what that really represents is that the tribe isn't successful always in channeling the energy of the 20/34. And it's only the tribal relationship to the 43/23 that the three of them together can actually bring about the efficient structuring of the Manifesting Generator capacity in order to enrich the tribal life. This really is what it's all about.

And that's why that when I talk about bonding I talk about that the collective and individuality have problems with each other. The middle ground is always the tribe. The tribe will take in the individual because it needs to enrich its gene pool. And the collective will listen to the tribe because the collective realizes that the tribe is what it has to change, that the tribe has to become more and more integrated into the collective whole.

And this is where we are today. This is the fix that we're in today. And the very fact that we have this is what's led us to this point in which we are reaching a place of genuine conflict in which the last stand of the tribe in the face of the collective onslaught. And that the individual efficiency structuring has made the collective so powerful. We know that. If you're from a small tribe with your God and there is this enormous international foreign alien web that's around you, it's truly threatening from that perspective.

The other thing is that because of the not-self we have a balance in the law duality. The law of duality is that the "this" and the "that" have a difference only in reflection to each other. But in value, they're the same. This is the equilibrium. And what we've seen in this movement is that there are so many parts of the world that don't have the same advantages. They're only now beginning to get their McDonald's. They're only now being able to get their mobile phones, and so forth and so on.

A 5/2 Manifesting Generator is going to be somebody who risks being ill a lot, because they're going to really be—if you're a 5/2 and you're paranoid and you've got an unconscious that is pulling you back, you're holding back an enormous amount of energy that needs to be active, that needs to work properly. And of



course, for the 5th line personality you're going to have all the paranoia that comes with being trapped into doing something that you're not really equipped to do that can blow up in your face.

Five-twos by their very nature are not great participants, and yet at the same time, given the nature of this as a form principle in civilization, again, they can be these hidden Buddhas. The ones that have a dream of building something that nobody gets to see. This dream of what can be realized for the benefit of the community, the energy that can be applied to the building of what is right for the community.

If you don't integrate the community into the now, you end up with Osama bin Ladens. You end up with people that hate the West because they're disadvantaged. They hate the West because they are poor and the West is rich. They hate all that. It's understandable. There is an enormous pressure to bring every one through the collective—the logic, remember they want to bring everybody to the same time. And you can see that all fundamentalism is about going back in time. This is not about the now. This is the great failure. We're trying to drag them all into this artificial time.

There are some cultures that are going to have to move very slowly to what is the median time frame to go from enclaves in various places in the world where you really have 21st century lifestyles and places on this planet when you clearly have 12th century lifestyles. This is the root of the deepest conflicts that we have and it comes from this basic form principle.

It's a basic form principle of the universal keeping-up-with-the-Joneses. It just is. And communities are successful based on their material development. How proud the medieval village to build its first church, even though it took the lives of lifetimes of 40 or 50 craftsman. It was a wonder. And not only that, but the very wonder one of them doing it lead the village further down to build its own; this chain reaction that's possible, how powerful these heresies can be in terms of the way it moves form into the world.

The 6/2

⊙ 20	⊙ 37
⊕ 34	⊕ 40
LAC Duality 1	

The 6/2 on this cross is very funny, because as soon as they're old enough they're obsessed with building a home for the soul mate they're going to find. They're obsessed with it. It's like they can't imagine a relationship without that form principle to enclose it. The fact that we live in individual spaces is something that's really relatively new. It is certainly not a commonality at all in many places in the world.

Go to the average small Indian village and see how people live in one room with six or seven children and the odd aunt and grandmother. This is something very, very special. The ultimate freedom is to have your own room, child or adult. It's the ultimate freedom. And 6/2s are the great exponent of this, how important it is to



have your own space, that that truly is wealth and is truly something to be productive towards.

Obviously, in the 3rd line phase there are going to be problems with that, because not only are you going to be thinking about the wrong form but you're going to be thinking about the wrong partner to live in the wrong form with you. These are the kind of people they could end up in a career of building houses for newlyweds, starting their life with the perfect environment. Here's your starter house. Here is the first house for you. Here is the way to start your life.

But of course, if you're dealing with the 3rd line process and you know that there's going to be all that trial and error, you know that they're going to make mistakes, you know that they may not even get to a point where they see they have the material potential to do that. We know how costly it is relative to any society to build the space of your own, but they're the great exponents of it.

Most people think of the Cross of Duality through the other quarters, so they get another feeling about it. When you see the Cross of Duality in the Quarter of Duality you're talking about totally different phenomena. You're talking about bonding, you're talking about the focus is the person. Here the focus isn't the person. If I could anthropomorphize the psychology it would be our relationship would be better if we had a better house. Our relationship would be better if I can finally give you a house with the kind of kitchen you really want. I would have a better relationship with you if I finally built you the den that you really want. It has nothing to do with the other person. It's the form principle.

It is the form principle that says genetically it's very important that we build a wall around two people. The first thing is that we isolate the potential of a new gene pool, that we bring them together through not-self attraction, get them to mate and produce children and those walls then become the shelter and the bonding force. And in order for us to move to the Quarter of Duality where we have to deal with human interaction, what you really have to see is you've got to build the spaces that are necessary for that. You have to do that.

I know that in my own relationship over 21 years, there were certain places that we lived in where we had problems, and it was very much the places we lived in. We all know what that is with structures and the baraka that's in the walls from the people that were there before, and the shape of it and the feng shui of it and whatever it may be. And you end up in an environment that is simply not right for you.

So, the whole principle here in the 6/2 is to be the example, to be the example that says, I know how important this is. It's so important that before I decide on who is going to be my husband or my wife I'm going to build the right environment for it. Unfortunately, they'll do in the 3rd line phase as a dream and end up with a horrendous thing and hopefully they can sell for profit so that they can wake up and build something that's right for them, but to see how important it is for them.

It is another kind of virus that is there in the program. It's the virus that says keep on building. This roof separates me from the sky. These walls separate me from the



other. And so within this framework the family becomes an isolated pool. And then the bond becomes bonded to the structure itself. You're all away from home, you know what it's like to go back to sleep in your own room, to sleep in your own bed, to sleep in your own four walls, that sense of returning to the environment. How sentimental we are about the houses that we grew up in, the house that you had with your lover when you were young, all of these things, recognize how important this is structurally for us. Again, to see it through the lens of the quarter; remember always, as we go this long process, that we're talking about the form principle: purpose fulfilled through form.

The 6/3

⊙ 20	⊙ 37
⊕ 34	⊕ 40
LAC Duality 1	

Now when we're dealing with the 6/3, the 6/3 is looking at the 31. The 6/3 has a problem with the 6/2 example. The 6/3 and the 6/2 are walking through the construction site that the 6/2 is developing for his eventual bride, and the 6/3 says, yeah, very nice, what does she look like. I don't know what she looks like. What do you mean you don't know what she looks like? How do you know if she's going to like the house? And the 6/2 says, stop bothering me now, I'm busy. Get out of my face, I'm busy. I'll bring her here when I need her, I'll show her the house and her eyes will light up and I know then it's her.

But the 6/3 is saying, yeah, yeah, yeah, because it knows that from its 3/3 life. It knows that, over and over and over again. The house it thought was going to be wonderful that the plumbing is useless. The apartment that you first rent for yourself that you think is such freedom and the toilet doesn't work and the shower give you brown water, and on and on and on, the typical 3/3 experience.

Now, you could end up with a very exciting direction and architecture. You could end up with somebody who wants to be a better plumber. You could end up with all kinds of things in the form principle. Remember that when I talk about building these places I'm not just talking about the architect, I'm talking about the builders, I'm talking about the suppliers, I'm talking about the maintenance people, I'm talking about all of those people that have a life because the form exists. The moment that you build a house you invest in your community. You cannot imagine how many people I've paid large sums of money to do ridiculous things to keep my house functioning, immediately you're in the business.

But the 6/3 is going, but the 37 is over there. I can see it from where I am here on the roof. I can see that over there. This is about love, this is about family, and this is about marriage. No, I think I'd better pay attention to the bargain. And remember, they have it deep in them. This is a left angle with a 40/37 built into it. So the 6/3 has a real dilemma. One side is pulling it towards the form principle and the other side there is this, maybe I should check that out first; the bridge.



But in terms of the personality of the 6/3, the personality of the 6/3 duality, that one of its primary concerns about the nature of building anything is will it be built properly. It's one of the deepest concerns of the 6/3 when it is sitting on top of this left angle configuration and it's looking over to the Cross of Planning. Oh yes, in the background is this frequency of we've got to service the tribe, we've got to look after our partners, this is about the right person in your life, and all that stuff in the unconscious. But at the personality level, that 6/3 is looking at the 16th gate. It's looking at Enthusiasm. It's looking at one of the most important of the throat gates in relationship to material and the material world that we live in, because this is quality control.

And it is one of the most important things to recognize about us as human beings is that we're not simply driven to construct a pattern that is going to stay fixed. Otherwise, we'd all still be living in yurts. That is not the way we're designed. The way we're designed is that we manipulate matter more and more and more with more and more sophistication. And yet, the more you manipulate matter, the more mastery you need of matter; again, one of these driving forces of our development as a species so that ultimately we are able to manipulate form to the point of being a breathe life into it. In other words, to be able to recreate life in our own image, which is the ultimate form mastery. And this quality of form mastery is rooted in the Cross of Planning. We have been on the Cross of Planning since 1610.

~





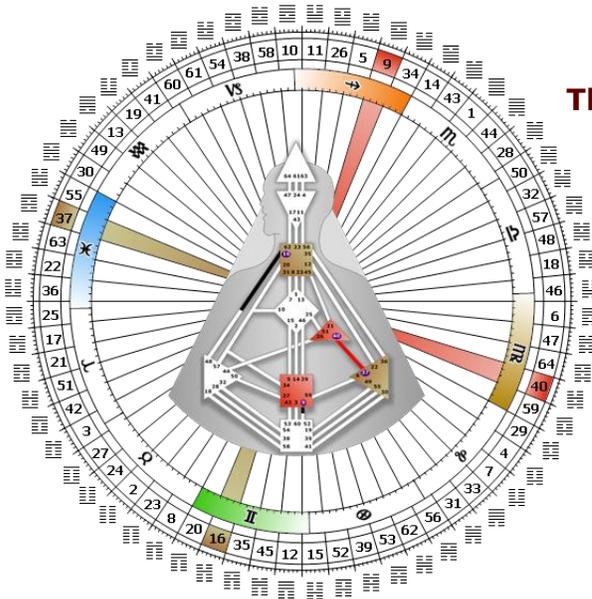
THE 16th GATE

Enthusiasm



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



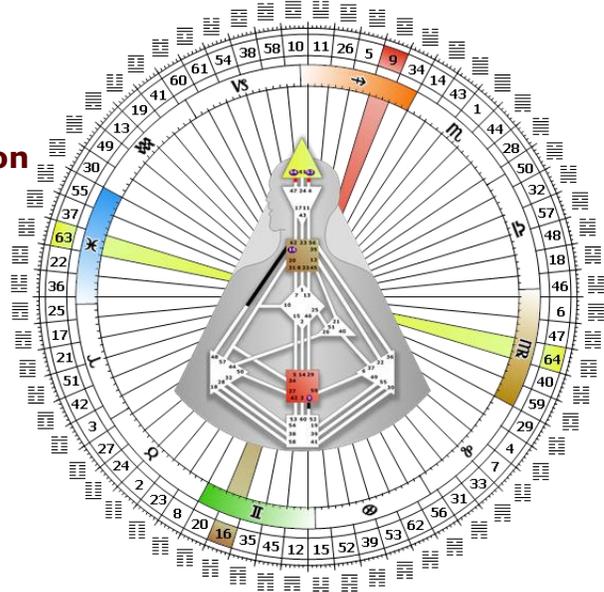
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 2

- ⊙ 16 ⊙ 37
- ⊕ 9 ⊕ 40

The Juxtaposition Cross of Experimentation

The Left Angle Cross of Identification 1

- ⊙ 16 ⊙ 63
- ⊕ 9 ⊕ 64





Introduction

We're designed to manipulate matter more and more and more with more and more sophistication. And yet, the more you manipulate matter, the more mastery you need of matter. Again, this is one of these driving forces of our development as a species so that ultimately we're able to manipulate form to the point of being able to breathe life into it. In other words, to be able to re-create life in our own image, which is the ultimate form mastery. This quality of form mastery is rooted in the Cross of Planning. We have been all the Cross of Planning since 1610. That's a longtime. It's going to end in 2027. The procession of the equinox, our relationship in the synthesis of Design to eastern astrology, this movement backwards is that now we are in the Cross of Planning, in the Cross of Planning from the 37th gate and it's going to retrograde back into the 55th gate and this is going to begin the next epoch for us.

So from 1610 to 2027 this is the larger global cycle theme of the Cross of Planning and here we are in the Cross of Planning at its concretized quarter. Please understand something about the nature of this particular Cross of Planning, that here is where planning is concretized and planning is concretized from skills. One of the most natural progressions from the 22 the 16 is that the 20 dreams of their dream house, but the 16 designs it. The 16 is the architect and the builder. It's the one that truly understands what's necessary. Not only that, but every single building that they'll build will be an improvement over the previous one. A 16 is not an architect that builds a subdivision with 27 cookie-cutter houses. A 16 is somebody who gets individual commissions to build unique buildings, the Frank Lloyd Wright's of the world where they build a house over here and then another and another one and each time there is a progression in the skillfulness.

It's the way in which the logic creative process operates. Remember that the 16 is born in the 58/18. It is this underlying challenge to any pattern that drives logical creativity. So when you're looking at skillfulness, when you're looking at the 16th gate, recognize the power of the 16th gate, that here is the concretization and it's the concretization of identification through skills.

When I first began to teach Design to my many friends who had had experience in the East they were always telling me about non-identification and I would grin, and I would say, yes for some, non-identification is important. But if you're a 16 or you're a 48 like me, you are never in your life going to be free from identification. If you are not identified in with your art you could not be an artist, nor will you ever be skillful. The depth of identification is necessary. All skills are the result of identifying.

So, the whole thing that you're looking at here is concretization, identified needs for concretizations—skills. And you can see how successful the Cross of Planning has been through the 16th gate. We have never had more skills available in humanity in



our entire history. If you were to look at a list of all the things that a human being skillfully is capable to do it would take you your whole life to read the list. It is incredible. And most of that capacity has taken place in this cycle since 1610. This is what the Cross of Planning is all about.

The Cross of Planning brought the industrial age, brought the global warming of the planet, brought the transition of the seven to the nine-centered being. It brought institutionalization through the 40/37. It brought the city state, the nation state. It brought all of these things. The Cross of Planning is coming to an end. Think about something folks. In 2027 humanity is going to move towards living for a long time in the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix. Humanity is going to sleep and raves are going to wake up. We're going to leave behind this time of planning. I hope I live long enough just to see the dawn of the era; most of you will.

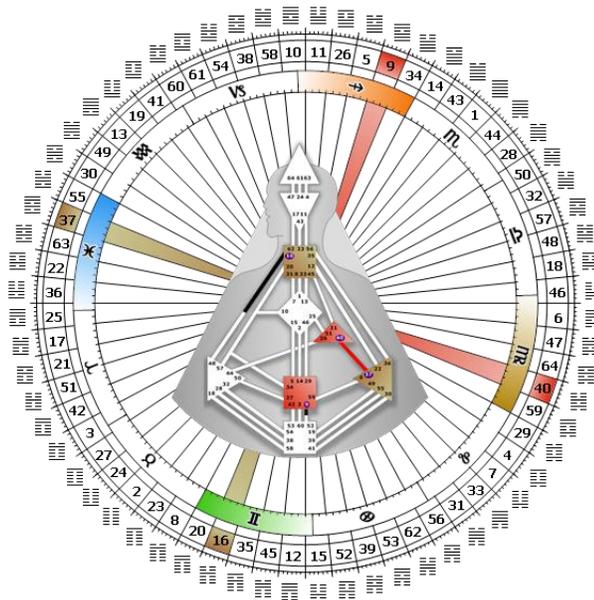
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 2

⊙ 16 ⊙ 37
⊕ 9 ⊕ 40

The 1/3

Nothing is more important to 1/3 than being able to find security in a skill. Anytime that you have a child that is born with the Sun in the 16th gate, learning skills is something that is absolutely essential for them. And obviously if you understand the nature of their design according to their type then you know how to introduce them to the potential of various skills, whether they needed to be invited or asked, whether they need to be guided through stimulation, whatever the case may be, it's essential for these 1/3s to investigate skills.

Not only that, the great gift of the 16 1/3 is to be able to recognize how poorly our training systems are. Oh, have I ever been under pressure since the moment I introduced this knowledge with my 48th gate pointing at a 16 that I don't have to try to find an educational program that will really satisfy the demands of this knowledge and the hopes of students entering into this knowledge—how to institutionalize it, how to organize it on that level, how to identify what skills are necessary. This is all about





the Cross of Planning and how to concretize that, how to create skillful analysts in order to be able to move the plan. This is all Cross of Planning.

So, the whole thing about the 1/3 is the 1/3 is here to discover the trainings are inadequate, and guess what they discover instead. They think they are inadequate because the trainings don't help them. They think they're inadequate because they can't master the skill. And it's not true. One of the things that they can find out is if how they are guided is correct. If we really had a clear understanding of this as a global phenomenon, we would see that the whole educational program—remember education was only institutionalized during this cycle, that the entire class of a society could all send their children to school, regardless of whether they were rich or poor, that education became institutionalized at that level. And that you can see that since the 1700s that we have advances in the way in which we teach our young. And this is the work of the 1/3. They're to discover that how we are teaching the other to identify isn't the best way, they're making mistakes.

Now every once in awhile, it's simply that the skill is not of any value at all and you really know not-self 16s when they're trying to develop ESP, you know they're in trouble. You know that that's simply not going to be functional. And given the fact that particularly 1/3s that these children immediately recognize that life is fragile, that nothing is really predictable, that everything to be so uncertain, that obviously it's very difficult for them to find something that they can truly identify in that will allow them to have the skills that are going to give them the security they need in this life. And it is skills, remember that our skills are concretizing skills, to find skills that allow you to manifest. Remember that these are throat gates.

I saw a feature on CNN the other night, this guy in eastern Germany, an architect financier and he's taken over an old French military base and built a totally ecological park for people to live in. All the houses, they're flats actually, produce more energy than they use. And people who buy these flats actually sell their excess energy every year to the local city. The whole thing is wonderful.

This is when a dream gets concretized and then it becomes an oddity feature in a news broadcast. The guy was asked, he was cute, if this was just the fantasy that he could afford. He said no, it's a business. It makes money on selling these things. They're not cheap; each flat is about €400,000. And he's built in the center of it a circular one that is over €1 million for one of these flats; they're gorgeous. And there it is in the middle of East Germany somewhere, and it runs on the Sun, the whole thing. The whole thing runs on the Sun; it's really amazing.

Of course, this is what the Cross of Planning is all about. I have so many people in my life who say, wow, the future is going to be so exciting. We're going to get this, we're going to get that and we're finally going to get these little cars that they ride around in in Star Wars and we're finally going to be beamed aboard and all of this. You fools. In 2027 the door closes. Oh, it doesn't close in the sense that it's slams, because there are those of us alive who carry this global imprinting. And when the last of us die, when the child that is born the second before the changeover in 2027, when that child dies, this era is over.



Somebody once asked me, what's it going to be like? I said, think about the Dark Ages. The thing about the Dark Ages in a new cycle where institutions breakdown, where the family bond collapses and no longer exists, where there are no skills to be identified with in the mass, where there are no projects that humanity will bond together to build.

I don't want to get into writing scenarios for science-fiction movies. I've seen enough of them to know that it's out there in the wave and people have an idea what's coming. But it's actually for us to see that we're actually going to, most of us anyway, get to that point where we'll actually see the turning of the wheel. And certainly our children will and our grandchildren will and they will participate. They will be some of the last survivors of this time and will carry the hope of the Cross of Planning into late into this century, and perhaps a little bit into the next one, and then gone.

Enter into the world of the individual. When I preach to you that you are the only authority, that you're here to be the only authority, I am preparing you for what that means. In our context that sounds very liberating. But in the future it's the essence of survival, because there is going to be no collective infrastructure to help you. All these institutions will crumble, they will crumble, fall apart. That's why for me in many ways, many of the things that I discuss now particularly when it comes to aspects of the transformation that's taking place and here again we're in one of those examples, I realize that so much of what I'm describing is on a short timetable now. It's not like what it would be if we were all gathered in 1610 and I could say to you, you know there is stuff coming. We'll all have two new centers. We're going to get busy; we're going to invent countries like France.

The 1/4

⊙ 16	⊙ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

To be a Sun in 16 could be so wonderful, that 16 is pointed at the 48. The opportunity is there to be conditioned to the search for depth, in order to find the various attributes necessary to enhance one's skills. Because of the 40/37 that lies at the unconscious level, when you're dealing with somebody who comes in on the Cross of Planning their family is very, very important to them in terms of their development. And there is no greater an example of that than the 1/4. We know already about the 1/4 that they are subject to very powerful cultural conditioning when they're young, that their unconscious is simply going to accept the platform that is given to it by its experience, and that very much its 1st line capacity is always going to be towards supporting that platform and denying anything that might question that platform.

This is something you see when you look at these signs that say, Mrs. Jones & Daughter, or Harry Smith & Son, this is one of these archetypes of my dad's an electrician, I've watched him be an electrician growing up, so I'm going to be an electrician, too. There isn't anything wrong with that, but simply to understand the principle that's at work. Remember that this is about skills. If you have a child on



the Cross of Planning, regardless of whether—remember this is still going to be in their design—regardless of whether the Sun is going to be in another quarter, it's just going to have less focus, obviously, but it's still important to recognize a child coming in on this cross that they need to be shown skills when they're young.

This is the parent that involves the child in watching and then eventually participating in what they are identified and skillful in. And it is something in which you see right away that the child is waiting for that. This is very important. But the risk with the 1/4 is that if you don't introduce other things to it, if they only see you as a one-dimensional identification, that's going to be their identification. That's going to be the skill that is going to have the deepest conditioning quality in their life.

The 2/4

⊙ 16	⊙ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

Two-fours on this cross are very surprising. Two-fours can always be surprising. The thing that is so surprised about 2/4s is like a dormant gate in the emotional system or in the adrenaline system, it's really a surprise when it suddenly active. There is something about the 2/4 that when you see them where they're not called, you will see that they have a certain very laid back, very closed-off frequency. They function, they're a natural. And because they're a natural they don't suffer from the same kind of inner questioning.

If you're a 1st line personality there is always a part of you that is going to be insecure about the way you look at things, feel about things. If things go wrong the martyrdom that grows out of the 1/3 is because the mind gets absorbed in thinking that there's a mistake in itself. But because the 2 is a natural it doesn't pay attention to that. It doesn't know that it has a problem, in that sense. It only knows it has a problem when it gets fired and it suddenly realizes oh; suddenly it sort of concretizes around them.

It's one of those things to see and how difficult it is to be on the Cross of Planning and to be a 2nd line. It's like I don't know how I concretize. I don't feel like I'm identifying with it, it's just something that I'm able to do. And of course, we have this difficulty, because of the 1st foundation. Remember the 1st line is a foundation as the 1st line of the hexagram, as the 1st personality of profile, it sets the foundation. The foundation is to be insecure until you have something solid.

All human beings are insecure until they find something solid. That is the basic foundation. And so the 2nd line suffers from that propaganda. The 2nd line says, well, we're supposed to really understand why we can do something. We're supposed to really understand that if we have a talent that we can transfer that talent to somebody else.

The 16th gate is a throat gate. It's a gate that speaks. These 11 gates in the throat, in this quarter all speak. And you know one of the things that you have to see very



clearly about concretization is that concretization is initiated through language, it is initiated through communication. The 16th gate has a problem. When you look at logic gates, you see right away there is no logic gate in the throat that connects directly to motor. The 16th gate is always begging for energy. And it is one of the things to be so clear is that so much of a 16's life is rooted in dreams that cannot be fulfilled because of the lack of funding, money.

The 2/4, like all the 4s on this cross are extraordinarily important as influences, because they influence people in the sense that they get them to become identified as a group with projects. One of the things about the nature of logic and the nature of skills is that it's collective, that it's difficult to get to the energy, the 16 goes to the 48, the 48 goes to the 18, still no energy until finally you get to the 58. It's so important to understand this about logic, how difficult it is for logic.

The tribe can go straight for the throat through the 45/21. The abstract can go straight to the throat to a motor through the 35/36. Individuality can do it a number of ways. Only logic is starved of that energy, which is why when you're looking at the 16th gate to see the power of identification is to get enough auras so that you make the money bridge. It's about momentum. It is about critical mass. It's about getting enough people identified with the same thing so it naturally finds its energy.

You can see that in the way in which logic committee's work. You have these committees that study things, investigate things, make presentations, make proposals and eventually if amongst the public there is enough weight behind that, ultimately they can find their funding. And in finding the funding then they can go ahead and concretize the identification. The 16th gate is enormously important for us, and the 2/4 can be one of those great missionaries.

The 2/5

⊖ 16	⊖ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

One of the things that is so obvious to me about the nature of humanity is diversity and diversity in the purest sense that we can see diversity within the context of Design. In other words, that each human being is differentiated. There must be those identified with obscura in this life. I know that for the health of the whole that the continuity of history must be in the flesh. I don't have anything against an enclave of 12th century beings, as long as they're not trying to sell that to the whole. But there is a place for that. There is a place for a few surviving cannibals and there's a place for all of the diversity. We can't put the humans in zoos to make sure that we keep them here. But, these examples, it's why we have his rush now where we're trying genetically to save everything.

As a matter of fact, one of the most interesting things is there is a scientific group in Washington, DC that successfully last year had a cow give birth to some kind of extinct oxen. And there is this cow carrying this alien species in its body. By the way, because of principle was based on stem cells, it's quite conceivable, God bless Mother India, it's quite conceivable that we could actually gestate humans in cows,



God bless Mother India. It is technically viable to—it's quite a thought, isn't it. Considering that women are going to be sterile, cows could come in really handy. Why don't you think the Indians have killed them? They know that eventually we could replace ourselves because we have all these cows. God loves a good joke.

So the whole thing about 2/5s is the ability of skills that are obscure skills. What I mean of obscure, remember that the 2/5 is reticent and paranoid to say, I'm really identified with this, because it may not be practical for others. It may lead them into having a very bad reputation because what it seems that they're focused on seems irrelevant. But remember something about the 2/5, it can be called to that obscura, and that obscura can always have universalizing capacity, the concept that floats around in their brain in the 40s may only be viable in the 70s. There they are working away at making a television, and all of a sudden that obscura becomes something that is a universalizing potential.

The other thing is that this is the door to synthesis. Everything about the modern world is the recognition that the things that are changing our world are not single entities, and they are not singly sourced, but they are like the television set. There are all kinds of people who have claimed to have invented the television set. But in fact, all those people were part of the inventing of the television set, each and every one of the aspects, whether it's the ability to see moving images or the ability to record sound or the ability to create vacuum tubes or the ability to be able to alignment them with transistors, and on and on and on.

And you begin to see that this incredible skillfulness, that here is where the 2/5 and the 5/2 are in an exalted position on a cross. And rarely do I say that, as you know. This is a very special place for them, not so much that they are seen in the moment as being viable, but being recognized in the sense that ultimately they are the ones that can see how a certain skill can bring all kinds of skills together, and something else will come out of that. You know this is something that is very, very, very magical.

The 3/5

⊙ 16	⊙ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

Nobody is more effective on the Cross of Planning and more disturbing on the Cross of Planning than the 3/5. Again always remembering the value of the 3/5, and if there's ever a cross that the 3/5 could thrive on, if there's ever a time in evolution, if you know global cycles you can go back and see the eras where the 3/5s could be comfortable, this is an era where they can be comfortable, because we need trial and error in order to establish accuracy.

It's like the development of Jovian software, of Maya Mechanics Imaging. It's one thing to create a theoretical package; it's another thing to have it tested. You need to have it tested. And the moment you have it tested you see that there are things that you need to do to perfect it. It's one of the essential aspects of the logical process.



When you're dealing with a 3/5, the 3/5 is truly here to discover new skills. You head out on a path as a 3/5 and all hell breaks loose and in order for you to survive you have to adapt. There you are without any gasoline on the road and you have to figure out what to do and so forth and so on. The magic of the 3/5 is that they can adapt. And not only do they adapt, but the gift here is that they adapt the form. They use the same form, not for what it was intended for, but it takes that form and uses it for something else. And this is incredible. If you really follow that back it's like—think about what a gear is, and just the concept of a gear changes everything. The discovery of a gear changed so many things. A long, long line of this movement; the great inventions are 3/5 inventions.

The Cross of Planning are the ones through trial and error that are here—and I want to tell you something, they're in a not-self world. These are 3s, these are 3/5s, and these are cosmic fuckups. It starts day one, and they feel like that. So it's not like they're inventing everything. It's not like they're fulfilling what is their potential. You can't imagine. Well, you can if you took all the science-fiction that's ever been written, all of it, and all that science fiction as it relates to the possibility of what we can have on this planet, that all of it could have been realized during this cycle, all of it.

The funny thing about human beings is that when it comes to the building principal, anything we imagine, we can do. Anything we imagine we can do. It is only those things we cannot imagine that we cannot do. It's like people who say that you can't travel at the speed of light. You can't do that, but that's not true. The moment you can imagine that you can travel at the speed of light, I'm sure it's possible. As a matter of fact, in understanding Einstein, you know that Einstein only said you cannot accelerate to the speed of light. He didn't say you couldn't travel at the speed of light. He said you just couldn't accelerate.

Now, if you open the door onto something that was traveling at the speed of light and just jumped on, you could travel at the speed of light. Anything we can imagine is possible in this cycle. And of course, we know that most of it has been left to our imagination, to my pleasure of watching a movie at night and seeing the potential of the Cross of Planning not concretized in life, but as art. And it's right near the end. You can't imagine how many special machines we still need. If you understand global cycles, one of the things that's leaving us in 2027 is the 61 and the 61.1, Inner truth. Whatever truths we need—and the only way we get to truths now are through machines.

It's one of the things to understand how successful we've been in developing skills in this cycle. And we already know that. Durack could dream neutrinos. Their reality could be revealed to me as a mass. And yet, it took a big machine deep underground in Japan to prove it. And only when it's proved is it going to be in the dense maya. We need the machines. And there are certain things we still do not know. And we need our 3/5s on this cross to discover what machines are necessary.

I have a machine I want built. It's called a monopole detector. It's a machine that somebody stands in. And when they stand in that machine, the machine hones in on



their magnetic monopole and measures its frequency. I want that machine. And I know that there's only 23 years left. And if I don't get that machine in 23 years, nobody is ever going to get that machine. It won't matter.

All this stuff only matters now because we're all caught the planning together; we're all in the same frequency together. We think all of this stuff is important—United Nations, globalization. We're headed in a stage where it's everyone for themselves. What do you mean "we," Kimosabi? What's this "we" business? This is the "we" time, this is the bargain time, this is the cycle ruled by the 40/37, and it's coming to an end. We're in the dying gasps of all of this.

So 3/5s are essential in engines, particularly now. Every time a 3/5 comes into Human Design I cross my fingers. You can imagine how many times have been disappointed. You can't imagine. There is always this "maybe, maybe." Maybe I get a 3/5 physicist who studies monopoles, maybe. Maybe I get a 3/5 physicist who I can introduce to a 3/5 geneticist, and on and on and on. Because they could discover how do we do this.

After all, they've only looked up, they've never looked in. I know where they are. They're right there. It's just a matter of measuring it. You have to figure out how to measure it; I guess by getting rid of everything else. There must be a way of measuring the total frequency of the human body and one-by-one eliminating those frequencies that you know where they come from, the frequencies of the nervous system, the frequencies of lymphatic system, the frequency of breath, the frequency of a heartbeat, the frequency of a liver, the frequency of the kidneys, and you get all of these frequencies and you take them all away and there's going to be one left. It's going to be there. And I can't think of any other way to do that.

The 3/6

⊙ 16	⊙ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

Obviously, when you're dealing with a 3/6, and again we're dealing with a 3/3 dilemma, what I always want you to remember though is that whenever you're dealing with this 6 you always have to see this dilemma at the beginning of their life. And again, to see that on the Cross of Planning 3s have great value to us. They're the ones that can tell us that the plans are wrong, they're the ones that can tell us that the process is wrong, they're the ones that can tell us that the skills are lacking, they're the ones that can give us all of that direction that we need in order to concretize all these skills, to concretize the plan. After all, the 16th gate is the only gate on this cross that carries the burden of actually having to put it into form and it doesn't even have access to a motor. That's not easy.

So, when you're dealing with a 3/6, when you're dealing with this 3/3 process—my first comment to any young 3rd line being that I meet is don't worry about your life at all until you're 30 and then it's okay to worry about your life, what your life is going to be, who you're going to spend your life with. It's okay to fall in love before 30, but it probably won't last. But then again, you'll learn something about love.



But it's very important for 3rd line beings to understand that because they are genetically designed to be these instruments of discovery, that they meet every crack, they meet every failure, they meet the potential for things to go wrong. They do, they're designed for things fall apart in their hands and in their life, this is what they're here for, and how fascinating it can be if your psyche is geared towards the exploration of that, rather than the victimization, because it's a totally different frequency. As a 3rd line being, when you know something's going to go wrong and it does, there's actually a glee even if it hurts.

You're a 3rd line being, and you smash your car, and there is a part of you going (laughter). And it's not, ah, this is going to cost a fortune and this was so stupid and why did I do that and I don't know how to drive. Or transferring it to the other and calling them an idiot and the police come and there are people screaming and yelling and there are problems and there are suits and countersuits, what a mess. Treat your 3s and your 3/6s and your 6s well.

The 4/6

⊖ 16	⊖ 37
⊕ 9	⊕ 40
RAC Planning 2	

When we come to the 4/6, this is one of the ideal voyeur places. After all, I'm talking about a Cross of Planning in which the profile is a part of that, so everybody with their various profiles on this cross obviously has an advantaged time. They're resonating to the cycle; they're resonating to the global themes. I don't want to get to 2027 and actually see what it's like to live in a 6th line energy, this kind of (sound). I don't know what that's like. I'm in my prime here in a 1st line global phenomenon. With all my 1st lines I'm vibrating to the time, I'm Mr. Inner Truth, inner truth is a theme, and I'm cooking. There I am snaking my way, showing everybody the knowledge. I get to 2027 I'll probably lose my voice.

So 4/6s have a real advantage and the advantage is that this is an opportunity for their voyeurism to be of real value. They're the commenters on the development. They're the commenters on the planning. They're the commenters on skill. Not only that, but because they are so influential, they can influence others towards either what the skill is itself or identifying with the byproduct of the skill.

Everything about the Cross of Planning is rooted in which trends. It's one of the things that we notice the most in our contemporary life that you can watch season from season, particularly if you have young children, you can see clearly how what's in is always changing. There is always this movement, there is always these trends, there are always these moment in forms. Look at this desk. You've got four generations of recording machines here, all from different moments of form principle exuding. And there's some 4/6 on this cross that they have built into them that kind of consumer digest ability to be able to see these kinds of progressions, this movement.



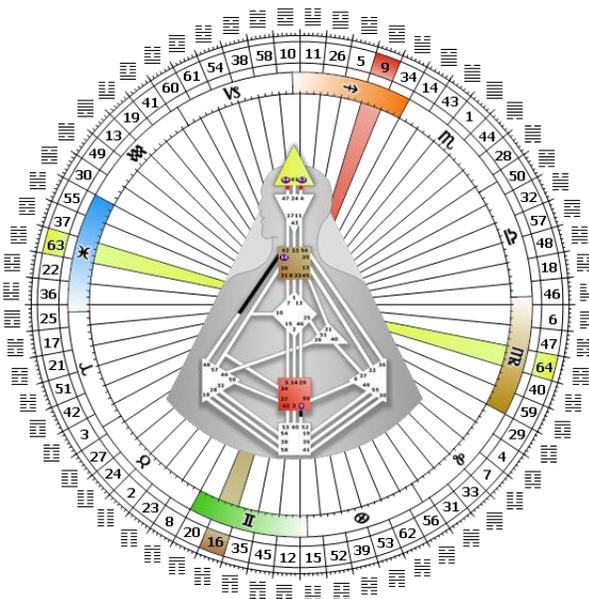
They're very good on this cross in knowing at what point in the development of a product you should buy it. If you were an idiot like me and you bought a computer seven years ago you went into poverty. If you really wanted a good computer, you were going to be made poor, only to discover that six months later it was half the price and twice as good. And then you're an idiot; you buy that one, only to discover that six months later it's half the price and twice as good, and then you're an idiot; you buy that one. I've gotten to the point where I keep my old idiot machine alive just to stick my finger at all the companies, even though I rarely use it. It's like, be damned with all of this.

Now, if you're a 4/6 on this, when the first computer comes out it's like, yeah, ok, I'll wait, I'm going to watch the development of the skills. I'm going to see of I really identify with what it can do. I'm not going to just buy it because it's a toy, and blah, blah, blah. It's quite different. But again, as always, this is a 4/6. So you have a 4/3, so you have a childhood that can be distorted by the nature of those that you're involved with. And this is a 40/37 unconscious at work. So community is very important, that identification with the skills of the community is very important, being the voyeur of the community and its skills, and if you're in the wrong community, how distorting that is.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Experimentation

⊙ 16 ⊙ 63
 ⊕ 9 ⊕ 64

The 4/1



When you look at the procession of the equinox through global cycles you will see that all global cycles are only listed according to the right angle. It's very important. But the stages of the left angle and the juxtaposition are still there. But this is about programming the larger cycle, not about propagandizing some other solar system.

One of the things to realize is that this age, there was a lead-in to this and the lead-in was this Juxtaposition of Experimentation. If you look just prior to 1610, there was a sudden burst. This was the height of the Renaissance. There was this sudden burst of experimentation. You were going to get the first kernels of what we



would call science. All of that was being nurtured in the late 1500s.

So, think about somebody who comes in on this cross, you're a 4/1, you have to concretize, you need to concretize through skills, you need to influence others to concretize through skills. They have a term for this in political circles; we can call this the juxtaposition cross of the lobbyists. Now, if you know what a lobbyist is, a lobbyist is somebody who is a paid spokesperson for an industry or a consumer interest group or a human rights interest group who tries to influence people in government to bring legislation or new laws to protect those interests, or enhance those interests, or whatever. And this is the nature of this Juxtaposition Cross of Experimentation.

Don't think of it in terms of the experiment itself. Think of it in terms of how starved the 16 is for energy. And the pure gift of the 4, the 4 personality with its 1 foundation that says, this is what we need, this is what we have to do, you have to experiment. And they're very powerful verbally. These are the driving forces that manage to bang on enough doors to get enough money to actually get something to work, to get it going, to get it out there. They honestly don't give a damn about what the results are. That's when they get into trouble. What they're really good is at motivating and moving energy, and moving it and focusing it and fixing it so that it's going to be the focus of the enthusiasm, it is going to be the focus of the identification, and it's going to take advantage of those skills.

And of course, like all 4s, they have real influence on those around them and where you see that the most as an archetype is in politics with this money raising. In modern Western politics all of these politicians have to raise money basically, not in all European countries, but in some, they have to be able to raise money, they have to have people to raise money for them who don't really know truly all the policies, aren't exponents of that, which is what the politicians do. Their job is just to make sure that they get the other to identify with that politician's skills, what that party's skills, what that party is identified with and to get the energy to keep it going, to grease the wheels.

The Left Angle Cross of Identification 1

⊖ 16 ⊖ 63
⊕ 9 ⊕ 64

The 5/1

I like this left angle because when I think about this left angle I think about it in the historical context. For me looking at global cycles is about watching periods of history, because I enjoy history, watching periods of history and seeing general thematics of that history as a progression. And you can see that we've looked at what it means to just be focused on the experimentation. But if you see that as a global cycle, you see that as the beginning of concrete experimentation. The empirical method is something that was born in this era, born in the late 1500s. This

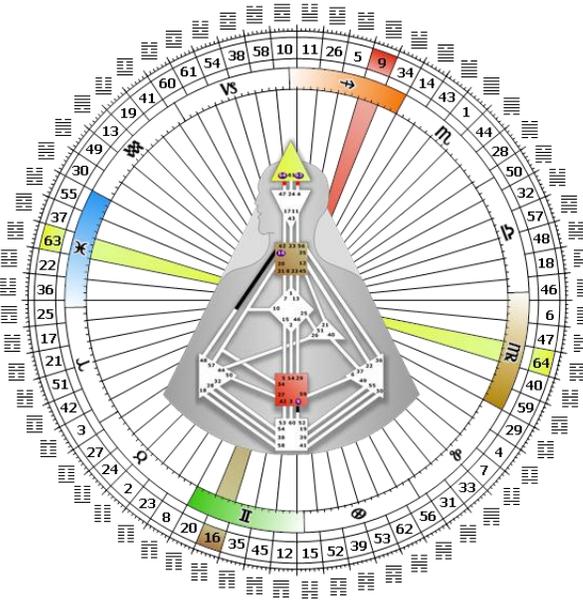


was the beginning of real science where you measure things and match things and compare things and whatever.

But if you look at the cycle that came before that, first you had to be identified. You can see how the identification comes before the experimentation. You have to be identified. How does the body work? You have to be identified with something. And only once you have that identification then maybe you could start moving towards that experimentation and out of that comes the planning. Now, think about the joke. The procession of the equinox moves backwards, which is the right way. We move forwards. This is not the right way.

We think we're going through the hexagrams correctly, in that sense. We think this is the way, but it's not. The whole cycle is moving in the other direction. This is a spiral; this is a spiral at work. You have this global cycle that's going one way and

then you have us that is going the other way. And it's this cycle that is created and it's the interacting fields between them. So while we're going through this progression this way, it's really ass backwards.



It's one of those things to see that when I say to you that right angle is research and left angle is propaganda, that's how we experience it going this way. But in global cycles, it's actually the other way around, that in the global cycle the left angle is actually telling, or leading up to, or guiding the right angle into its research. Now, we couldn't have that on this level, because all the right angles would be pissed off, because they'd

be pushed around by the left angles. So the way in which the gods protect the right angle is that they don't allow them direct access to their transpersonal karma. You can't imagine how tricky the program is. You really can't imagine how tricky they are. It's like putting Sleeping Phoenix's to sleep. You can't imagine how tricky they are.

The 5/1s are the guiding lights of social mechanical development, but they are heretics. They change our identification. If it weren't for Christopher Wren London would still be the biggest toilet in the world. Somebody had to figure out what to do with sewage, and that's a 5/1 and it was heresy. What's wrong with shitting in the street? It's like pulling up to a train station in Bombay and 800 people in the morning pissing outside at the same time.



It's one of the things about understanding identification. The heresy is to identify with new skills, with new forms in that sense, those things that are beyond what is established in the mundane. Only the 5th line of such a collective gate has any feeling about that the future isn't just the same pattern progressed in movement, but that the future is full of jumps. And one of the things about the 5/1 on this cross is that their vision is always that potential to see the jump, to see how you can go from one level, not simply slowly evolve into the next, but make a huge jump.

And one of the things that we saw when we entered into the Cross of Planning was the first time that we had really enormous community projects. I mean enormous infrastructure projects unlike anything we had ever seen including Rome, and Rome was quite an example itself. We had these enormous universal implementation projects. Communities for the first time were designed.

It's like going to Lisbon, the whole center of the city was destroyed by a vicious earthquake about 150 years ago. And Pombal, a general, said, no, no, no do not allow them to just pick up the same stones and rebuild what's fallen. Let us build an entirely new city. This is a 5/1 vision. And with that would come the ability, because something new was going to be developed, came the ability, because this was communal, many skills had to be involved that new things would emerge. So they were able to lay infrastructure for things that were way ahead of their time, because once the opportunity was there, it flowed the group identification and the possibility of aligning it.

It's one of the most beautiful older city centers that you find. It was magnificent, it was beautifully done. There are examples, we see that—I'm North American, and as a North American I grew up watching cities grow. I watched cities being built. In Canada I watched communities go from being a couple of farmhouses to having 20 or 30,000 homes. It was like, wow. And you can really see what this is, and the heresy is always that these form principles must go somewhere for us, must open up the possibility of many other things happening as we're going along that way.

In other words, it is an understanding of how to identify with the longer vision and the recognition that even though we don't know what's going to happen, which is very difficult for logic to deal with, we have to start and lay this basis. What we've come to see, for example, if you build a community today, most builders will try to build into the infrastructure everything they can imagine that's going to work in the future. So you bring in fiber-optic cable and DSL infrastructure and all of the things, you try to take advantage of where you think things are going to lead to.

Here in this 5/1 is this potential archetype of the essential heresy, remember practical heresy. The practical direction that we can move in in terms of forms, and yet practical in the sense that nobody really knows it's practical until it's presented to them. And the most beautiful thing about the 5/1 in this situation is how much you can learn from the right angle process, because there is a right angle desperate to bring their identification into form, and here is the left angle having learned from the real hard work of that because it's so difficult to find the energy.



The 5/1, because it's seductive, because it has the ability to bring in the positive projection has real access to be able to find financing. It's one of the most interesting things about heretics when it comes to form, for example trying to find money to create a new kind of machine, a new kind of mechanism, a new kind of whatever there are always these 5/1s that manage because of their very seduction and the expectation of the other in their protection to get the funds necessary to start something that in terms of the whole doesn't look functional and all. In other words it doesn't look like it is part of what the plan is demanding. But in fact it's something that's leading up to a place where the plan will catch up. And we need these fore runners; the ones that experiment with those things actually get them into viability.

The 5/2

⊙ 16	⊙ 63
⊕ 9	⊕ 64
LAC Identification 1	

The 5/2 has great gifts. And if there was ever an opportunity for a 5/2 to be self-motivated—and remember that for the 5/2 self-motivation is their deepest theme—these 5/2s can provide forms that are very special because they're being called at the unconscious level. That's what's calling them out to become the caller then of a heresy. Now, they have to be deeply motivated within themselves to do that. The fact is that it is possible for them. This call usually comes from the inner recognition that the form principal is not working. And it's interesting in terms of the 5/2 that these are beings that—I always talk about the 2/5 and the 5/2 as the reluctant Buddha's. You can really see that in the 5/2 and here is where their potential contribution can be very, very powerful.

By the way, they are very week in the other arms of this cross. Typical 5/2, the whole paranoid, they disappointed their parents, and aside from the fact that they're a type that's raised incorrectly, on top of everything else, that there is not much you can expect from them in terms of them being willing or even open to anything that's going to call them out to be challenged in their heresy.

However, if you raise these on the Cross of Planning that are 5/2s and you take them to the heart of the motivation, the motivation will point them towards what's necessary. If you're motivated by fear then you're looking for forms at that will ameliorate or get rid of fear. There are all kinds of ways in which this gets translated into the form principle rooted in what the inherent motivation is.

The 6/2

⊙ 16	⊙ 63
⊕ 9	⊕ 64
LAC Identification 1	

If you could ever see a Cross of Planning 6/2 off the roof, awake, what you would see is the perfect example of being identified. Deep inside of all human beings is a chemistry that we find in the 28th gate, and it's a chemistry that says that life is



meaningless unless you discover purpose. It's simply one of the essentials of life, is that we are here to discover purpose.

Identification is the way in which the logic system compensates for this. After all, logic is not individuality. The underlying theme of individuality is purpose. That purpose is so essential so that mutation can be basically positive. But when you're looking for the sense of purpose in logic, you can only find that sense of purpose in the 16 and as you will see the most incredible thing about the 16 is that when you get to the 6th line, think about what it's looking at. It's looking at the 35. It's looking at its mirror. On the other side of the throat its mirror in the abstract process, its distorting mirror because the 35 has access to a motor.

When you're looking at this identification as the finding of purpose in logic, you will also see that in the 35 having an experience is purpose to the abstract. In other words, from the logic perspective, if you never find something to be identified with you have never truly lived. In the same way that the abstract person will say, if you have never experienced this or that you haven't truly lived. And it is the equivalent in the collective of what is the true underlying mutative purpose.

So, when we're dealing with the 6/2 they're here to be an example of the purpose of logic. They're here to be the embodiment of identification. Now, they're identified with their skill in bringing form into concretization. And their language, this language of "I experiment or not, I judge or not, I create or not," all of this is inherent in this 6/2, not this, not that, not distracted by what is there in the maya, but deeply focused on their pattern, identified with it.

Remember where the left angle comes from in this configuration. To really see that by the time you get into the basic infrastructure planning, remember we're at the end of this cycle, by the time you have laid all that infrastructure, by the time all those basic things are there, you're always pointed towards what the future will demand. Right now they're planning to extend the airport here and that's going to be done 10 years from now, or whatever. The moment you've got basic infrastructure, there are these long term whatever. And one of the things about the nature of the 6/2 is that the 6/2 embodies that whole process. In other words, its identification never wavers. It simply moves along that way self-contained as an example as a leader.

For years when I was living in Bavaria in southern Germany, the ordeal of going from my village to the airport, you ended up having to take some vast circuitous route because ecologists had blocked the building of a four-lane highway that would have directly connected my area to the airport. And it was in the courts for years and years and years, but there are those 6/2 embodiments from the beginning, still there saying, yes, but the road has to be built because we have future traffic flow that's going to be enormous and we're not going to solve with this. And they're just the example of it. And they hold on to that.

One of the most interesting things about the off-the-roof stage is how self-contained these beings can be, and in a sense, so very fixed, because the moment that you're not this and that there is no fluctuation. There is just the identification.



The 6/3

⊙ 16	⊙ 63
⊕ 9	⊕ 64
LAC Identification 1	

The 6/3, like the 6/2 are going to be under pressure because of the three cycles, they're going to be under pressure because of the 3rd line stage they have to go through. And we know damn well that our ability to be able to move in the chains smoothly from the 16 to the 35 is something that is deeply hindered by the depth of the not-self on this plane.

Whenever you see a 6/3, like with the 4/1 that's always ready to shift towards the left angle, whenever you're looking at a 6/3 you always must recognize that their attention is elsewhere. This 6/3 is looking at the 35 and it's saying, I'm really identified with this project, but I wonder if it'll work. This is a great design for a house of the future, but I hope people are only be 2'4" in the future, I hope they don't have to breathe too much oxygen in the future, whatever the case may be.

In other words, one of these is the things to see about the 6/3 is that while it's sitting there on top of this "we're going to keep building these great forms, and we're going to have this, we're going to have that," there is these very down to earth 35 purpose on the other side that says, I don't care what you think this will be for us, let's see if we can survive it, let's see if we can live in it, let's see if it's functional.

In the 1950s, they tore down a section of a slum in one of the boroughs of New York, a very, very poor place and they built all these wonderful brand-new flats in the assumption that it's going to change everybody's life. Well, it didn't change everybody's life. And now there are these big huge slums that are 25 stories high.

And it's one of the things to understand is that, yes form building is great, but what's the experience of the form? It's like these people who fantasize about what it would be like to live in a 12th century castle. You have all these little girls with their fairytales, how pretty that would be to be the princess to live in a 12th century castle. Nobody thinks about how bad that was, how cold that was, how smelly it was, how the princess herself was covered in lice. If she was British she never washed in her whole life other than her baptism. You don't want to be Prince Charming to a princess like that, not unless you smell worse, which was the case; had various diseases that were not pleasant. And everybody thinks, oh castle, yes, well.

This is the 6/3 looking at the 35 and saying, this is a great idea, but couldn't we just build a sample, do we have to invest \$18 billion first. Can we just not have a tiny little example? This is that the final sales pitch of the 16. Remember that it's starves for energy and the final pitch is, look, you're right, I don't know if it's going to work but, let's just try a little bit. I've got this little, little project. I've got this grand plan, and I have this little bit of a project that I want to try.



Have you noticed that is the way works? How many enormous projects are all about that tiny little thing that they bleed out. This is the thing where you say to somebody that you've got a choice. You spend \$18 billion on what looks like it may or may not work, or you spend \$60 million helping me with this little project. And there is such a relief that the financier doesn't have to put up \$18 million. It's like, ok, go ahead and try it. This is the 6/3 on this cross at work. It's like, oh boy—the uncertainty principle of the 3—oh boy, we have no idea what's going to happen with this thing, we'd better try something else.

~



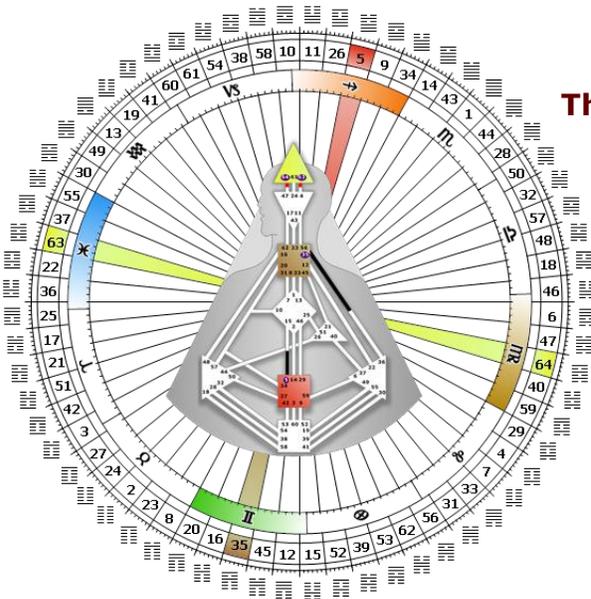


THE 35th GATE

Progress



The Quarter of Civilization
The Realm of Dubhe



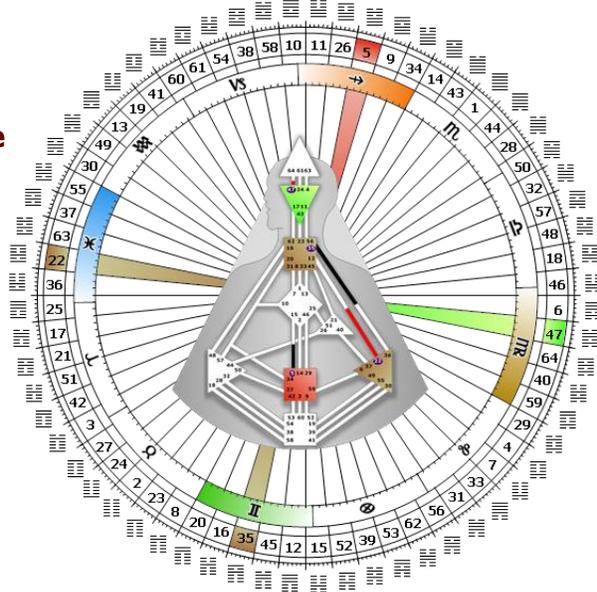
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 2

⊙ 35 ⊙ 63
 ⊕ 5 ⊕ 64

The Juxtaposition Cross of Experience

The Left Angle Cross of Separation 1

⊙ 35 ⊙ 22
 ⊕ 5 ⊕ 47





Introduction

I often talk about the experiential way as crossing a river. There are certain beings on this cross and you take them to a river and there's a bridge going across the river and they say, isn't there other way? And you say, what you mean another way, there's a bridge here. No, I don't want to get across this way, there must be another way. How did they used to get across here before there was a bridge? It's one of the things to understand that it's inherent in the 35. In the very, very first courses I ever gave where I talked about this stream from the 41 to the 35 I used the same metaphor. I used to say the 45 shows you when the tank is empty and the 35 shows you when the tank is full, if you had a fuel gage.

It's one of things to recognize about the 35 is that the moment that the tank is full it starts to empty out, immediately, and you want to fill it up again. You just do, because it's not satisfied. How long does it take you to get horny after an orgasm? It's not like that orgasm is the end of your life. For some people it could be, but nonetheless, it's like, well, yes, yes, and then it's gone. And then there is this, well, there must be another way, there must be more. We have to find something that is satisfying.

The 16th gate is a gate of identification but the 35th gate is the gate of expectation. And if there is anything that marks the human experiential way better, this is the word: expectation. Human beings are greyhounds on a track chasing a mechanical bunny. This is us. I want that bunny, I want that bunny and away we go. The only way that you find purpose in this life is that you chase the bunny. If you don't chase the bunny other people will kill you. Well, it's true. And you can see that in humanity. We could change the name bunny to whenever, we could—chase after your whenever, your maturity, your career, whatever it's going to be. We're just out there just racing along.

And the whole thing about expectation, the cruelty of expectation is that the moment that you have it it's gone. And you're there going, ah, I did all this work to get across the river, now what do I do? Go back? You ever see that in those movies of prisoners in the south in the States and they have them on the rock pile and you get them to move all these rocks to one side of a hill. You see these prisoners struggling and sweating and they get all the rocks over to one side and they wake up the next morning and figure they're going to have something different to do. No, move the rocks back.

This is what it is to be caught on the experiential way. Nothing is ever satisfying for long. It's one of the beautiful things about the existential consciousness that has snuck into the abstract collective in the 46/29. In the 46/29 you have this recognition that the greatness of the experiential way is based on complete and absolute existential absorption, because it is only afterwards that you can truly reflect, it's only afterwards that you can really see. It's never intended to be satisfying as an experience because it's the reflection that supposed to be satisfying.



And most people on the abstract plane think that it's the orgasm that satisfying when in fact it's the memory. The memory is much more satisfying and the memory lasts a long time. And this is the whole reward of understanding what expectation is all about. It's never about what you think you're going to get. It's about the residue of what you get seen through a rearview mirror. And that rearview mirror is a distorted mirror and because it's a distorted mirror you can make anything you like. Ah, the beauty of the abstract way.

Now, the Cross of Consciousness people are very interesting human beings. They have fascinating minds. After all, they're 63s-64s. But when you meet beings that are this cross, there is an enormous difference between the Sun in the 5 and the Sun in the 35, than the ones that have their Sun in the 63-64. If you're born on this cross with your Sun in the 5 or the 35 you are able to find a natural balance for your abstract and logical mental system because you have distance from it. And they are sub-themes of your cross potential.

But the moment that you're born with either your Sun in the 63 or the Sun of the 64, there is always a slant, and it is much more difficult to find the equilibrium. So, if you're born on the 64 there is this abstract slant. If you're born on the 63, there is this logical slant. Here we have the 35.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 2

⊙ 35 ⊙ 63
⊕ 5 ⊕ 64

The 1/3

There are many, many crosses that are wonderful for 1/3s, this is one of them. This is a personality that deeply needs to investigate the nature of being. Their 3rd line unconscious in finding things that don't work actually stimulate a Cross of Conscious. This is one of the few crosses where being a 3 is actually—well, not so much fun, but it's embraced.

In other words, they don't have enough time because of their mental interests to really dwell on the fact that something didn't work. Their mind will immediately go into their process of trying to find out why the pattern failed or trying to find out why the actual experience failed. In other words, their mind is going to explore it at another level. So they're not going to be that absorbed in the 3rd line process, other than as it reflects on their personal life.



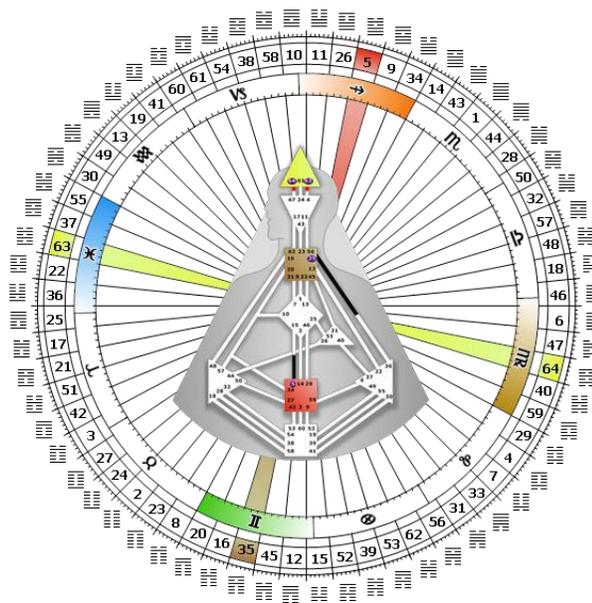
In other words, like all 1/3s they can have a very difficult time in terms of how they present themselves to the other. It's lower trigram. It's not easy for them to be able to put themselves out to the other. The natural not-self alignment of guilt and shame because of your failures with the 3rd line unconscious leads them to feel like they're not really going to be secure in confrontation with others. And because of that Cross of Consciousness children can be deeply absorbed on the mental plane and appear to be quite uncomfortable to their parents and can be of concern to them.

However, we're dealing with Civilization, and we're dealing with concretization. And the whole thing about the 35 is that it's geared towards the experience and the experience only, which means that if you have a 1/3 on this cross and it's a little Manifestor, look out. It is going to be roaring out there.

Remember this is about concretizing, so this is about concretizing your experience. And when you're young you don't really understand the reference points of reflection. You're just (sound—foof). So, one of the things to keep in mind about children that come in on the Cross of Consciousness is that the tendency is to think of them as mental, and you're right, most of the time, that's really true. But it's not true here. And the only thing mental about this is that they may bang their head is they are racing towards something.

This is something to really understand about the difference a quarter brings to the quality of a cross. When you put this cross into Duality, the Quarter of Duality, you end up with huge head trips about partnership and the other, and blah, blah, blah. When you stick it into the mental zone of Initiation, it goes on and on. Here it's just, let's just do something. The doing becomes everything.

When you are on the Cross of Consciousness and you know somebody who's a Sun in 35, who the same cross as you, they're spooky. They seem so much more unstable. When you meet Crosses of Consciousness they tend to be up in their heads. It's only natural for them to be there, but they don't seem physically unstable. But when you meet 35s, there is a frequency to them. It's almost like they don't have enough time to even be able to breath, let alone reflect, let alone grasp what the experience is all about so they can be satisfied.





⊖ 35	⊖ 63
⊕ 5	⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2	

The 1/4

If you're a 1/4 the way you're going to understand the necessity for experiences is by the models that are around you. If you're a male child and you have a father that appears to take physical risks, then you're going to want to take physical risks. You're going to want to be able to base yourself on the same platform. When her father tells stories to you about his youth, you begin to hear about what he considered the essential experiences and this laid a foundation.

For example, my generation, which was a generation that experimented with drugs, the moment you have one of these fathers or mothers idealizing that experience as a developmental reality and you have a 1/4 child, that 1/4 child is always going to feel like if it doesn't do that it's not getting an essential experience. And of course, that can be very dangerous obviously.

So one of the things always to keep in mind about 1/4 children, particularly 1/4 but also the 4/1, this whole recognition of their cultural background and this recognition of the parents as being very powerful models. If you have a mother that was very, very prudish and religious as a child and describes experiences relative to that, the daughter is going to take that as a platform as a 1/4. That may not in fact be her life at all. And it's difficult for these beings to do anything about it. Remember, that where the 1/3 will investigate to back up its anarchy; in other words, to find something wrong so it will investigate the wrongness, the 1/4 doesn't do that. It uses its one gift to substantiate the platform. In other words, it's only looking at being able to articulate in-depth what its platform is.

We have an expression for that, following in your father's footsteps. And you have to see that if you're the parent of a 1/4 you have to be very careful about what is described as essential experience. And again, we have certain advantages in our day and age. They can tune into the media and the media is going to give them examples of all kinds of coming-of-age experiences.

But we all know that some of the most important experiences we have in our lives are those experiences that we have just before puberty and just after puberty. And the kinds of things that were driven to on the experiential plane in order to be able to prove ourselves. There isn't a culture in the world that doesn't put children around the age of 12 or 13 or 14 through some kind of maturation ceremony. All of that is built-in, these essential experiences that you need in order to be able to come to a place ultimately of maturity. So you have to be very, very careful. Everything about all of this the right angle will be deeply influenced by the experiences of the parent.



⊙ 35	⊙ 63
⊕ 5	⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2	

The 2/4

This is an example in which the 2/4 will try to live the platform of its family. Remember 2/4s like to stay home, like to be nurtured, like to be left alone. But, one of the most interesting things in this cross is that they are very easily called out of that. They're very, very easily called out of it. If you come in on this cross and you're a 2/4, you need to be called. Most 2/4s, if they're designed to even know that a call is part of their life, it's mostly like this because of the depth of the shyness. But this cross changes the configuration. Here what you have is a 2/4 that can't wait for the call, which is often the problem. They can't wait for that call to come, because they need experience, they want experience.

You come in this cross, Sun in the 35, and all you want to have is experience. You want to know what it's like to smoke, to make love, to drink, you want to know what it's like to travel, you want to know things. Cross of Consciousness people want to know everything. They are the great collective mental explorers. They want to know everything. You can tell, because 70% of us are programmed with their garbage. And we end up thinking about all these things that don't matter. It matters to them; that's them.

When you're dealing with the 4s, it's so obvious that they need to be brought to experience by the other. It's obvious in the 2/4. The call has to come; they have to be brought to the experience. Whenever I do any kind of course, I'm always somebody who goes back to basics. I always say you have your strategy and you have your authority, you really have to understand if you're waiting for a call and you don't know how to answer that call, that you don't know which call is correct, then the experiential way is full of grave yards. It's full of just sheer—I was going to say stupidity, but it doesn't sound nice—sheer not-selfness, let's be sweet. This is a headlong rush towards experience.

⊙ 35	⊙ 63
⊕ 5	⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2	

The 2/5

Two-fives have secret experiences. These are the kinds of beings that experiment with all kinds of mental concepts on their own hidden away. If it was the old days we'd talk about witchcraft and all these kinds of strange things that can be done. The 2/5s tend to look for ways where they are invisible. One of the things to recognize about the Cross of Consciousnesses is the Cross of Consciousness is deeply susceptible to the seduction of altered states—drugs, alcohol, trance dancing, anything that is going to put you into another space. You can see this in the experiential spiritual function of ancient tribal ceremonies. If you look at, for example, a lot of African tribes in the way in which they simply jump up and down



for hours and hours and hours and hours and hours on end. You can't imagine what kind of the state you get into.

And it is one of the things about Consciousness beings is that they're very, very attracted to these frequencies. And they're very attracted to these things that—there are all kinds of experiences out there. And all kinds of experiences that feed consciousness. The ideal of the 5 is that the 35 is actually here to remind the rest of its cross that it can't just be all mental, there has to be an experiential relationship. You have to be able to do it. It has to be physically concretized. Then you can reflect on it, then you can be confused, then you can doubt it, but only then is your confusion and doubt worthy. How many people are doubtful about things that haven't happened yet? Are confused about things that they don't remember? Most of consciousnesses are working that way. Instead of saying, look, use that gift once there's something to focus on.

So the 35 is saying the experience is everything, just do the experience. And of course, with a 2/5, what you know about the 2/5 is that nobody really gets to see that. They're the ones that are jumping up and down in their bedroom every night trying to get into a trance state. They're in another space. They're seeking different kinds of experiences. And again, this era of the Internet is wonderful for 2/5s and 5/2s. Other than chat rooms, they should stay away from chat rooms, but other than that, this is a great place for them where they're really invisible. Two-fives want to be invisible—don't come near me, you can't see me. You don't know what's going on. It's all okay, I'm fine; worry about the neighbors, don't worry about me. I'm fine.

The 3/5

⊙ 35	⊙ 63
⊕ 5	⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2	

There is a delightful confusion between what logic is and what the abstract is. Abstract people, particularly the not-self, there's always this assumption that the abstract way of life is somehow logical, which is really illogical. Their assumption is that if I do this and I do that, if I have this expectation and I do everything I'll get there, I'll be satisfied. It doesn't work that way. It doesn't work that way at all. And here we're dealing with the scientist, the discoverer, the explorer, the discoverer that can become rich from its discovery. The discoverer that can manipulate the form, that can work with the matter, all the great things I can say about being a 3, and there are so many.

And remember that this is about concretizing experience for the benefit of consciousness. Now, what I'm describing to you is the new age and these people are responsible and I don't like them for it, but nonetheless, this is really where it comes from. There are all kinds of experiences that do nothing for the Cross of Consciousness, do not stimulate it, and do not turn it on because it doesn't stimulate the consciousness itself. And everything about the 3/5 here is about the possibility, the very possibility that there are certain kinds of experiences that immediately will stimulate the consciousness.



Now, so much of the mystical process, the new age formulas, the gurus, the this and the that, it's all about providing you with experiences that are supposed to initiate a change in your consciousness field. It's a program that's sold out there by 3/5s until they lose their reputation. Because of course, what you know is that they think that they're bringing you into an experience that is going to stimulate your consciousness and you end up dying. That doesn't help. You end up broke. You're not going to think about consciousness then; you're just going to worry about where all the money went.

Like my friend of mine in California who sued the Hubbard's people, Scientology, because he paid \$20,000 for an enlightenment course and he wasn't enlightened at the end, so he sued them. They settled out of court. They gave him back his money. The 3/5s can be so extraordinary. And the jokes I make about 3/5s, please understand that I make those jokes because I'm talking about the not-self and this is a diabolically dangerous not-self. It really is.

You don't want to have a 3/5 Manifestor angry with you. Revenge is their name. The 3/5, if they are correct, if they operate correctly, what they are going to discover is that there are values inherent in experiential processes that can expand the consciousness. Not simply expand the consciousness in the hip sense of that, but expand the consciousness by being able to show in a concrete way how to deal with the doubts and confusion of the collective that is the focus of consciousness.

One of these great lines that I've heard lately in movies, it's really wonderful: I don't believe it, but I know what I've seen. And this is the most wonderful thing for the Cross of Consciousness to recognize—I don't believe it, I don't understand it, but I know what I see. And if it is only "I don't believe it," or "I don't understand it," it helps nobody and does not expand the consciousness. But when they can say "I don't believe it, I don't understand it, but I know that I've seen because I've had the experience," then they're going to trigger the expansion of the consciousness field. That's the job.

And it is the potential of the 3/5 to be able to discover these essential ingredients. When I talk about them being the scientists, if we lived in an idealized Human Design world and the 3/5 baby comes into the world, you know precisely what direction to stimulate them to, because they have the perfect makeup for it. They will never be afraid to find out that something doesn't work. Oh, it's what I love about the 3s. Mentally I am not afraid. You know what for. This is the beauty of the 3. It's like, if it's not going to work, what to do. Let's just ride the train, let's see where it goes.

It's a very, very beautiful aspect of them. I would really like to wake up a lot of 3/5s, I must say. We need those that point us towards the experiences that are truly transcendent. My guidance to anyone coming to Human Design to experiment, to follow their strategy, to honor their inner authority, this is an experiential path that is there to stimulate the expansion of their consciousness. And they don't have to believe it. They don't have to understand it. They can simply see what it is.



And this is what this whole process is. This is what the 35 brings to this cross—the concretization of experience specifically for consciousness expansion. And of course, what we get is we get these 3/5s on this cross, bringing us to experiences that don't expand our consciousness, which bore us, that kill us, that dull the nature of the world.

The 3/6

⊙ 35	⊙ 63
⊕ 5	⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2	

If you meet a 3/6 Cross of Consciousness, Sun in 35 and they're 30 years old, give them an award—a big badge or something, a chocolate bar, a kiss on the cheek. How difficult it is to find those things as experiences that will expand the consciousness. You see how many human beings on this planet are running around trying to find just that, the people with their extreme sports, with the jumping out of airplanes, running across hot coals, trekking in the forest, whatever it is, they're looking for that consciousness expanding experience.

And of course, the 3/6 is going to go through a whole broad selection very early in life and its deepest pessimism is that there wasn't an experience that expanded their consciousness. How depressing that is. And remember that despite the fact we're giving the Sun in the 35, they still have the 63 and the 64. How confusing that all is. Their doubts about their value in this life and whether any of it is worthwhile and it will there ever be anything for them to do.

The 3 longs for something that it can immerse itself in that despite the little things that it finds along the way because that's its perfection it stays solid, so they can grow, that they can stay with something, that their discoveries can be of value, that they can fulfill the potential of their consciousness, that they can get to a place of making sense out of things, get to a place of removing their doubts with formulas.

Every time I touch a profile with the 3 there is no other place to go but to go back to how to how they're raised, whether or not they have positive reinforcement in their life, or they're beaten down for their mistakes. If you're beaten down for your mistakes and you're a 3/6, the chances are that the experiential way is not going to be for you.

So many human beings that have been involved in drugs in their life and whether those drugs are pharmaceutical abuses or whether they are pleasure drugs or whether it's alcohol or whatever the case may be, so many beings have gone that way because they have not found in their life experiences that were transforming. And it is the transforming experience that adds depth to the field of consciousness. It's why we have a human experiential way. So there's enormous pressure on these 35s.



The 4/6

⊙ 35 ⊙ 63
⊕ 5 ⊕ 64
RAC Consciousness 2

The 4/6 is dangerous in on this cross. Again, I'm talking about the not-self. They're such an influential force and you're dealing with something that is so important to our spirit. In talking about the human experiential way, I'm not just talking about abstract people and their design, I'm not just talking about people in this cross, it is the human experiential way. It deeply conditions all of us. And of course, they are the font of that conditioning. And as the font of that conditioning they're here to guide us through the conditioning to the transforming experiences. If they don't operate correctly, you know we're not getting those transforming experiences.

The transforming experience has been reduced to getting 100,000 people to sit together in a round bowl watching grown up boys kick a ball—the transforming experience on the mundane plane. Four-sixes influence others. And they influence others in this context; the influence is what is the transforming experience. The 4/6 with their group of buddies, male or female, mixed or otherwise, and there they are with this, hey, why don't we all go canoeing next week in the Arctic. They're that kind of force. They're saying, look, if we all did that, it would really be great and exciting and fun. They're the engines of the transforming experience. Let's all try this heroin together and see what it's like. They're the core of influencing the transforming experience, and they have a pitch. It's the pitch that's so devious, because the pitch is: this is going to change your consciousness.

I've had so much experience in the world of the underworld, the subcultures, the people pitching their wares, telling you how this is going to alter your consciousness, that this is the most incredible thing, how this is going to change your life. And then look at the New Age, wow, do they have transforming experiences for sale. They have wall-to-wall-to-wall-to-wall transforming experiences. And all it takes is one not-self 4/6 to go into one of these things and to come out a soldier for Christ. They come out the door and they go into their local room and say, this is it, this is the experience, this is the thing, and this is what we have to do.

When you recognize that the transforming experience for most couples is a night out for dinner or a movie, that we don't have shamanistic rituals and we don't have stages of transformation built into our societies, that we're looking for transforming experiences everywhere, and we're being influenced by these 4/6s, and they are not pointing us in the right direction, because they didn't start off correct.

And not only that, but when you're dealing with a 4/6 on this cross in their first 30 years, you know that whatever they're influencing others to experience, it's the wrong people, because they are the wrong group. They've already made a primary mistake and they're turning people on to an experience that isn't going to be satisfying or fruitful. And of course, they're going to get the backlash for that.



that the 35 anchors us to the maya, hooks us into it. And because we go through the process, and we're never satisfied it holds onto us until we're dead. It's really an anchor.

And everything about being here on Earth is to have experiences that expand your consciousness. If you want to see something beautiful about the 35th gate, that is the best way to understand. If you see clearly, the 35th gate is there to make sure that being on the human experiential way is not simply mundane. It's not about survival. This is not the spleen. It's all about seeing very clearly that we are here to experience things so that as a result of the experience we grow in our consciousness. That is the beauty of that's inherent there.

So, when you're dealing with the 4/1, you can see very clearly that the 4/1 isn't going to pay a lot of attention to whether, in fact, the experience is transforming, it's the experience that is everything. Now, that can be very useful if you recognize that it's not universal. In other words, you can grab a whole bunch of people together and my constant example is walking on hot coals, and you can influence them to walk on the hot coals, this is a great transforming experience for you.

Now, know there are there are those that will really resonate to that and it would be perfect for them. And there are others where it will not be perfect for them; it will not be a consciousness transforming experience at all. It will be a Medicare hospital investment, time and therapy, and all those other things. This is the difficulty with the 4/1. It's not like walking on coals is a bad idea per se per. Some people need that kind of transforming experience. But the 4/1 does not pay attention to that. It says, well; you know.

I have a nice affinity with 4/1s. I'm a 5/1; we're very close together as a frequency. And there is this part of me that has always been like that; well, they don't get it, okay. What to do. At least I'm aware. I have to be because I'm a 5. The 4/1 isn't even aware that, it's just, here's the experience. And somebody comes over to the 4/1 and says that their feet have been seriously burned. And they hear it and then they turn their head and look for the ones that are still walking. That's none of my business. If their feet are burning, it's not my problem. My problem is to get them to walk on the coals. This is the experience.

They can be very spooky. Four-ones like this, ah, this is the way and if you don't do this you'll never be a woman, you'll never be a man, you'll never know, you'll never find out that this is the answer. And funny enough, they never do it with you. It's interesting. They never do it with you. This guy who is telling you to walk on the coals, he's wearing his fuzzy slippers, standing on the cool grass, saying, oh, it's easy, go ahead.



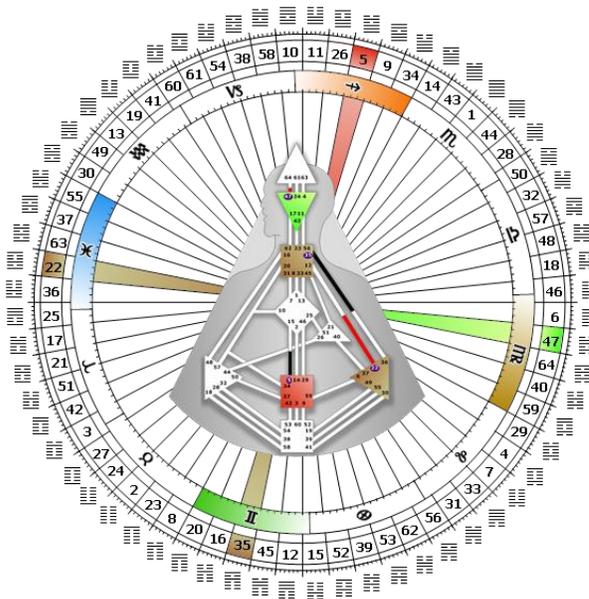
The Left Angle Cross of Separation 1

⊖ 35 ⊖ 22
⊕ 5 ⊕ 47

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Separation is not an easy thing. When you look at what's coming next, I just want to give you a sense of the movement, when you look at what's coming next, you have the 45 coming. Oh, is the 45 ever possessive, oh, is the 45 ever concerned about: don't tell me about all these new experiences you want to do to raise your consciousness unless I can profit from it, unless we can all profit from it, unless it's good for the tribe, and so forth and so on, because this whole quarter is about concretizing.

Every time all of these crosses are leaning towards this manifested, manifested, manifested and the two most powerful ones are the 35 and the 45. They're the most powerful ones because they are manifesting forces. The 35 with its emotional power



and the 45 with its heart center ego power. You know very well that when a 35 heretic shows up they are going to send you on a wave of a journey to find yourself. If you have a 35 heretical master, that heretical master is going to send you to an experience that will take you into the depths and then raise you up or raise you up and smash you into the depths, one or the other; the emotional pattern.

And it's one of the strongest messages that the heretic has. It says, the experiential way, you learn from pain, you learn from the travail, the effort, all of those things. But separation; what the heretic knows is that every human being has built into them the openness to

a transforming experience. And the great difficulty that the 5/1 has with consciousness people is that because of that collective quality it seems like that they're just throwing out all these generalized experiences.

But the 5/1 knows something else. It knows that the only experience worth happening is the experience that leaves you absolutely alone. The only transforming experience is what transforms you. It's your transformation. It's only for you and you've got to live it, go through it on your own. It is the 5/1 on this cross that says to you that God helps those who help themselves. This is another kind of process.



It is saying, look, I'll take you to the water. I'm not going to drink for you. I tell you that all the time. I'm a classic 5/1. I say here, here it is, but I'm not going to experiment for you. You experiment for yourself.

And you can see that in is whole era of the Cross of Planning, the way in which the consciousness field has been expanded is that there is this generalized experiential field, but at the same time, there are these heretical forces that are saying, look, don't do it with everybody else, here is something just for you. Don't trust somebody else to get into that place of consciousness transformation. Don't depend on somebody else to get you there.

Now, remember this is the 35th gate, it is a collective gate. The keynote is to share. You can't imagine how heretical the 5/1 is here. They're incredibly heretical. They're saying yeah, you can share going across the river with somebody else, but it will only be transforming for you. It may never be transforming for them. And if you're waiting for them to be transformed, you're never going to be transformed.

This is heretical. And it is this oddity about the 35; it is a singularity as a chemistry. There is at the peculiarity to it. We don't have a lot of 5/1 heretics on the Cross of Separation that are teaching us that to be transformed in form means that you have to have your own experience, your own personal transforming experience. It's very difficult when everybody else is doing something; they're all grouped into the experiences together. It is very difficult for the conditioned being to say, I don't want to share with you, I want my own experience. I want my own formula. I want to go through my own process.

The 5/2

⊙ 35	⊙ 22
⊕ 5	⊕ 47
LAC Separation 1	

The 5/2 is really the Buddha the cave. It says what are you looking at me for? You think that you're going to be able to get access to my light? It is my light. And the fact that you light is only a projection. You want to see light around me. And so you see light. So why should I give you any, when you've already taken it; go away. The old Zen language tricks.

This is the 5/2 Separation. The 5/2 Separation says, I'm not interested in all of those transforming experiences that are going out. Imagine trying to invite a 5/2 to join you in a sweat lodge, this male trip that's become popular—a whole bunch of flabby urbanites sweating together in one of these sweat lodges. I can't imagine anything more grotesque, absolutely grotesque, absolutely. What a smell, the whole thing, the hell with it.

I remember the first time I arrived in Sedona I was invited to one of those. I said, no, no, not interested, thank you very much. I don't want to be there. I'm a 5, I don't want to be there. I'm quite paranoid about what's going to happen to all those beings when they go crazy from the heat. I don't want their transforming experience.



So, when you're dealing with a 5/2, don't even send them an invitation. It's not like you have to worry about whether they're coming or not; they're not. Not only do they want their own transforming experience, they want a transforming experience that is so special that maybe one day it'll be useful for someone else.

One of things that I noticed about the difference between 5/1s and 5/2s is that 5/2s can always be the heretic for one person. When I say one, I could be a couple of people over their life, three or four people over their lifetime. But they always have this capacity, there is always somebody that has the chemical key that opens up the 2nd line unconscious and manages to get in there and manages to find out, wow, you really did that? I didn't know that you do that. That's incredible, what was that like? Well, it transformed my consciousness. And the one thing that one person has to recognize that the 5/2 will tell, the 5/2 will say, don't you tell anybody about this. And particularly don't tell your mother. Nothing would make them more paranoid than if that story got out.

So they're very, very selective about who they're heretical for. Again, at the not-self level. But if you really have a 5/2 that's self-motivated and awake, this will be their magic. We don't expect them to go out there. We have suckers like me, these 5/1s that were designed for this trip. The 5/2s are designed to be of a heretical value in specialized situations, in practical situations for just those right people. So, when you're dealing with a 5/2 Separation, if you're lucky enough to meet one like that as a kid, there is somebody that will take you into their magical world and they will give you something that can really transform you, open up your consciousness.

I think a lot of you may jump to conclusions about this term: opening up your consciousness. Teaching a child how to read is a form principle that opens up their consciousness. There are so many essential experiences in life that expand our consciousness. So, I don't want you to get carried away with just my humor and the esoteric and all of that stuff. I really wanted to see that we're talking about the essential experiences.

Remember, the right angle Cross of Consciousness is only going to serve us well when what it ponders is what is real in the world. In other words, it has to have a solid basis of experience before it can come to reasonable conclusions. So, it's important that we have this 35 energy regardless of whether it's in its right angle, juxtaposed or left angle configuration, the 35 standing on its own in its chemistry driving everything towards experience. The generalized experiences, we have to transform all of our children, it's against the law not to. We have to teach them all how to read. There are these generalizing transforming experiences that are rooted in what the right angle brings. But the left angle says, look, there are other transforming experiences, experiences that can transform your spirit, experiences that can transform your form. There are all these experiences that can be there for you separately.

The abstract process is very misleading. You look at the human experiential way and you think that this is a collective sharing experience. And whenever you look at the human experiential you always see the binary walking alone. There is always the



sharing that looks like it's taking place. But every 5th line knows that that's not real. Every 5th line knows that the quality of the experience is always individual and separate. What is transforming for one being means nothing to another.

I remember one day in the early years I visited a friend of mine and he was one of these meditation gurus, and he had stuff going on here for years. And there would be 40 or 50 people and they'd be meditating in the backyard. After awhile you'd see about a third of them were asleep. And it's sort of like, well yeah, I'm sure it was restful for them.

A transforming experience is not a collective thing. And of course, we keep on trying to make it so, because that's what the right angle wants. The right angle doesn't understand that via transpersonal karma what the 5th line does is that it understands that there are unique transforming experiences. What a mess the world would be in if the Voice visited everybody today. Planetary fried soup for breakfast; there are certain transforming experiences are really personal. And this is the 5th line heresy. It says, yes, yes, yes, yes, we are equal but some of us are different. It's nice that we have equal transforming blah, blah, blah.

The 6/2

⊙ 35	⊙ 22
⊕ 5	⊕ 47
LAC Separation 1	

The 6/2 at the unconscious level is very democratic. Oh, yes, well, maybe—when they're 3/2s, there is always this, well maybe what's transforming for me really can be transforming for you even though I saw that it wasn't, but it was for me. It's like this, well, maybe it could be, and maybe this could be of value to you.

The 6/2 has to embody transforming experience. And I don't think that there is any better description of what a 6th line being is supposed to be. And I don't think there's any activation of the Sun in a gate that has more pressure than to be a 6/2 on the Cross of Separation. If you're a 6/2 on the Cross of Separation and you have not had that defining experience that transformed your consciousness so that you could escape the burden of your first 30 years, that you could find equilibrium in the optimism of your roof and come to a point where you can come off that roof as an integrated being, well, you're really going to suffer. Usually they just kill them off—disease, premature senility, all kinds of nice things to punish them.

The 6/2s are here to be the embodiment of their authority, their unique, differentiated authority. They don't care about what the other sees or doesn't see. They're not here to reflect and engage in the observer/observed game. They are simply here to be the embodiment of separation. The highest wisdom you can reach is that you get to a point where you get to the furthest extremities of the duality. On one side of the duality we are absolutely alone; absolutely, absolutely, absolutely. Nobody gets into this box. No matter how well you know your design, my design you're never going to get in here. You'll never know this thing. This thing is totally separate from that thing and those things and whatever. They are. And in



the absolute there is no other place to go with our consciousness than the recognition that we are absolutely differentiated and unique, separation.

And the moment that you get to that far end over there of separation, you immediately see that you belong to everything. And you can't belong to everything. You can't be one with everything. You cannot be part of the wholeness until you get to the extreme. This is a fundamental duality. We live in a dense illusion of separateness, yet nothing is separate.

So the ultimate experiential process is that experience that brings you to such a deep place of separation that you recognize your connection to everything. It's why I love going around the wheel. You go around the wheel, you hit all of these points, they're all interesting, they're all different and yet the magic that they all fit together into this whole. And despite what we can see in anyone's life that lives on any cross, regardless of what they're experiencing, they're part of this whole vast orchestrated magic.

Six personalities make a lot of mistakes in the first part of their life. And if you've got a 3rd line personality and you make a lot of mistakes in the first part of your life you're much more resilient than the 6th line being who makes a lot of mistakes in the first part of their life. It's very, very difficult to discover those defining experiences that illuminate the separateness. And the tendency in so many 6/2s on this cross because of what happens to them in the first part of their life is to end up being deeply dependent on the other. There is nothing sadder than seeing a role model being dependent on the other for an example. And they don't last long; they don't, they can't. After all, there is enormous pressure on anyone who has a 6th line in their profile. There is an enormous pressure on the mutative process.

The 6/3

⊙ 35	⊙ 22
⊕ 5	⊕ 47
LAC Separation 1	

When you're a 6/2 and particularly a 6/3 on this cross and you're differentiated and you're separate and you're operating is an example, you realize something. If the expansion of consciousness does not provide for what you need it was a waste of time. There are so many people that claim to have transforming experiences that awakens some kind of insight into their inner nature or whatever. But in fact, the only value of a consciousness transforming experience is to lead you to a place of no resistance on the material plane.

It's my lesson that I always teach people about the value of being yourself. The value of being yourself is that you reduce the resistance. And in reducing the resistance it is easier for you to accumulate the material that you need. This is the form principle we're talking about. This is civilization. And the form principle operates on material. And material needs to be constantly replenished. It has an enormous appetite, this manipulation of the material world, this insistence that all of us as forms have to expand so much energy in order to maintain our material well-being.



If the Voice had come to me and had given me some cosmic fairytales and some mystical bullshit and stuff, I never would've told anybody. I never would have been interested. What's so interesting about the knowledge that was given is how practical it is in the real world, how practical it is on mundane plane. I could spend my whole life teaching Design from the most mundane level of type and authority, while at the same time knowing that this is the most extraordinary revelatory interview of the nature of being that's ever come down the chute. And yet, that's not what really makes it important. It just verifies it for those of us that insist on needing proof.

But the thing that's so magical about it is that the transformation of the consciousness is actually just about making your life better on the mundane plane. And in making your life better and more efficient, in bringing less resistance into your life as you decondition, it increases your material potential and increasing the benefits you derive from your interactions.

This is what the 6/3 on this cross is looking for. It says, okay, that's really nice, I've had a wonderful transforming experience, I feel very much alone, but I'm hungry, and where am I going to get dinner. I'm hungry. So when you're up there on this cross and you're sitting on top of all of this, the experience is everything, the experience is everything, yeah, yeah, yeah.

But the experience isn't everything. It isn't. There are a lot of experiences that aren't worth having. And of course if we don't have 3s that really make any sense, because they are so messed up, we don't have people that are screaming from the rooftop, literally screaming from the rooftop, you're spending your money on the wrong thing. Don't waste your money on that nonsense. That isn't going to help you in your life; it isn't going to make you a better salesman, Harry. It isn't going to bring home the bacon.

Oh, how I love the mundane. There is nothing I like better than washing dishes; Mr. Hu in his kitchen washing dishes. We have a dishwasher; I will not use it. I'm a freak. There I am washing the dishes, and with two children you know how many dishes you get all day long on. It's wonderful. It's absolutely delightful. There is nothing like it.

There is this assumption that awakeness is some kind of a white robed nunu, in a lotus position and fluffing away in the flower patch. And it isn't; it's doing the dishes. It's filling up the car at the gas station. It's taking your kids to school. It's dealing with birth and death and life; ordinary life; simple life, basic life, family, love, friendship, all of these things are part of what we see that is life around us. And we forget that. Those that think they're on some kind of path, they life their noses to those things. They think they have to be aesthetes in the Himalayas. It's not true.

And of course, this is the magic that's possible when the 6/3, high up on this experiential: oh, aren't we terrific, we did it. And it's looking over there and it's seeing the 45 with its accounts book. We have a minus this month. No, I don't care that you walked on coals, you idiot. Do me a favor; just do your job better.



How many husbands and wives have had to deal with their parents coming back from that big weekend, that transforming esoterically weekend. And on Monday morning it's the same problems—we need this, we need that, we've got to do this, we've got to do that. And you see right away that none of those experiences are transferable to the mundane plane.

I used to tell the story about the lama, this young lama who was very brilliant and is able to get to the position of teacher and he's only 17 years old. And before they would give him a posting they sent him off to New York City to work at Bloomingdale's wrapping gifts. It's a big department store. It's an apocryphal story, but it really is the point. The point is that if you cannot bring what you learn in this classroom into your day-to-day life, this is useless knowledge. What I love about Human Design is that its application is tediously mundane, right down to the minutiae of the mundane plane, because this is the maya and the maya is mundane. That's what maya is.

So, there is a magic that is there when you see this movement from the 35 to 45 and it's never really what you think. It's simply reality raising its head. It's the reality of the tribe saying, the collective, these people are nuts. They're out there fluffing around and we're down here planting corn and dealing with the real world and the real problems. And in our world the only transforming experience that we applaud is that you got promoted at work, that you got a bonus from the boss. That you got that second job, thank you, honey. Fatten up that old bank account so that we can have that vacation, that "this," that "that," and the other.

I'm not interested in a global ashram with all kinds of people in tutus with gooey looks in their eyes hanging out and waiting for the next word of wisdom, these do-nothings, these bums sitting there on the floor waiting wisdom. They left behind their children, their friends, their families, their jobs. It's here in the world every day. The deeper you are in the mundane plane, the more comfortable you are in this mundane plane, the healthier you are. It is our maya. In the embrace of the maya is everything.

So, at the end of this process with all of this pushing to experience this, experience that, this is going to make a difference, and this is going to bring you the revelations you need, and this is going to do that, the judge of all that is can you survive with this knowledge. Does this knowledge help you find your value, your purpose, what you need, your material balance and on and on and on. It's the money, honey.

~





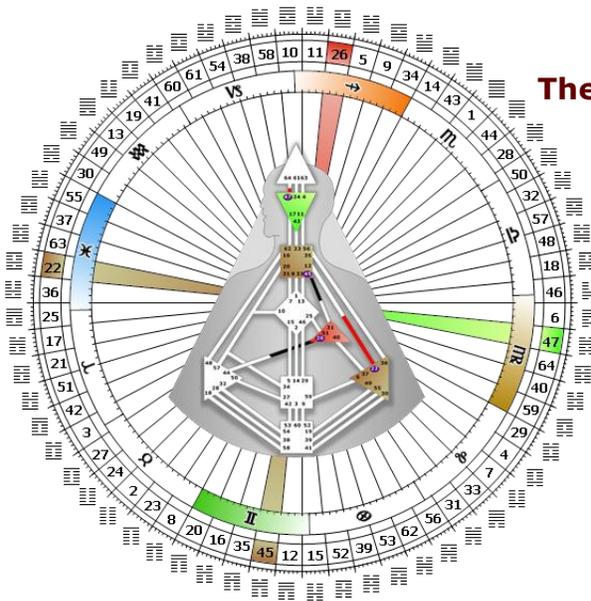
THE 45th GATE

Gathering Together



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



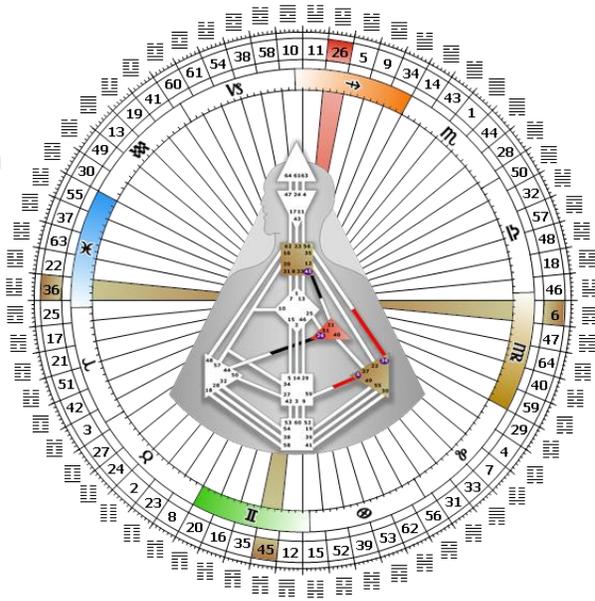
The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 2

- ⊙ 45 ⊙ 22
- ⊕ 26 ⊕ 47

The Juxtaposition Cross of Possession

The Left Angle Cross of Confrontation 1

- ⊙ 45 ⊙ 36
- ⊕ 26 ⊕ 6



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 45 has a difficult position. It has to be very, very concerned with the material. So it needs a great deal of yin in order to ground it on the material plane. And yet the only way that you can truly be in control of material is if you know how to make material grow. In other words, you know how to bring in more material, motivate others for more material, whatever the case may be. Think about the nature of the 45. This is Gathering Together; this is the only throat gate expression of ego circuitry. It is the only voice the tribe has. After all, most tribal communication is tactile. The only voice of the tribe is a voice that says "I have or I don't have." There is nothing more possessive, which is something we will see when we get to the juxtaposition.

And yet, at the same time the 45, despite the fact that it's there to gather the material also has a responsibility as the ruler of the tribe. This is the expression. This is the potential manifestation of the tribal ego. All 45s are born with a sense, earned or not, of entitlement. They all assume that they're kings or queens somewhere inside of them genetically. And that having and not having is going to be a major question in their lives. If you come into this round and you incarnate with your Sun in 45, you are going to be driven on the plane of material as power. This is material as power. And this is why you have these necessary yang aspects. That is the application of the yin, the way to penetrate with the yin.

I always find it interesting to look at the four gates of rulership and think about what leadership really means. When you look at the 26, the polarity of the 45, you're looking at rulership through bullshit, rulership through salesmanship, rulership through jingoism, rulership through nationalism, rulership through fanaticism, rulership driven by the tribal sword.

When you look at the 22nd gate you can see that rulership to be truly mutative must be willing to listen. And if you don't know how to listen you can never truly know how to rule. And the other thing is, the magical gift, the polarity to that 22, the 47, one of those truly important keys to understanding what rulership is is the ability to make sense out of nonsense. Ah, such a gift. To be a ruler that can make sense of the nonsensical, to make sense out of the irrational, to make sense out of blunders, this whole "making sense out of" is one of those key ingredients.

And when you look at rulership in that way, the only ruler that most of us want to trust is the 22. Those are the rulers. And you see when we have already been there with our 22 ruler, if you listen too much, the listeners will overwhelm you. The speakers will overwhelm you, you lose out on rulership. Rulership is all of this. And when you're dealing with a 45 you're dealing with the concretization of rulership. It can be as simple as having a thing on your desk that says the buck stops here, or drinking out of a mug that says I'm the boss. This is typical 45.

If it weren't for the 45 we would never have titles. Never, never, never; you wonder where titles come from—the Duke and Duchess of whatever—this is a 45 trip. As a



matter of fact, you can buy these things today. You can buy titles. It's up for sale. It's a typical 45 game. You want to pretend that somewhere in your blood was rulership, and for 45s that's enough. My great, great, great, great, great, great grandfather was a butcher and his people loved him.

When the Voice told me about the WA, and the WA is a very strange thing, what surprised me most of all was the accentuation on the 45th gate and this deep potential within the 45 to be transformed from "I have" to "we have." This "we have or we don't have" is not something that is particularly easy for humans to get to. It's very much connected to our mutative process deep into the future and what the 45 will mean in an entirely different vehicle and form, what the Voice call the Eron.

The 45 has a dilemma. And it is a dilemma that it shares in away with Manifestors. The 45 has lost its power and it's lost its power to the 31 and it doesn't like it. And it is something to recognize. The 45 is the blood ruler—the ruler dies and the son replaces him, or a daughter. This is the tribal rulership. This is based on territory and wealth and control. And of course, we have many examples of that in the world. We still have kinds whose sons inherit their thrones, like Abdullah of Jordan. We have dictators whose sons inherit their dictatorships like we have with Kim in Korea and Assad in Syria, there are all kinds of examples of that manifestation of 45 politics.

But the 31 has grown an enormous power. This is the collective leader. This is the so-called democratic model, even though the collective leader can be a dictator. Still, we have moved towards the collective leader, as opposed to the tribal leader. You can see that schism in the American Revolution from the English. They had a mad king. It was obvious he was; he was syphilitic and crazy. He wandered around speaking bad German. He was out of his mind; he was a nut. And the Americans who were nothing but run-away religious fanatics who had settled in America, most of them with Calvinist roots, they were really not interested in having 45-hierarchical rulership. They wanted to have collective rulership. They wanted to be able to choose their king.

This was a marking line with the French Revolution, the revolutions in Europe in the 1840s, there was this enormous movement in which the 45 began to lose its hold, so now basically, most of those bloodlines that have remained are tourist attractions. Buckingham Palace makes a lot of money. You go to the palace in Madrid and it makes a lot of money. These are constitutional monarchs. They've given up their 45 power; they accept the control of the 31 leadership.

So whenever you're dealing with a 45, I want you to understand something. There is a part of them that hates the collective leadership process. I don't want to have unions says the 45 entrepreneur. I want slaves. I don't want unions. I don't want any collective bargaining. I don't care what they all think. I know what's good for them. And of course, this is one of the themes of the 45—I know what's good for you. At its most exalted, the responsibility of the 45 is that you're only allowed to collect taxes if you will build schools. If you educate your people, if you give them advantages over other tribes then as a ruler you're going to be praised. Any dictator that'll put a chicken in every pot are going to be praised by the people.

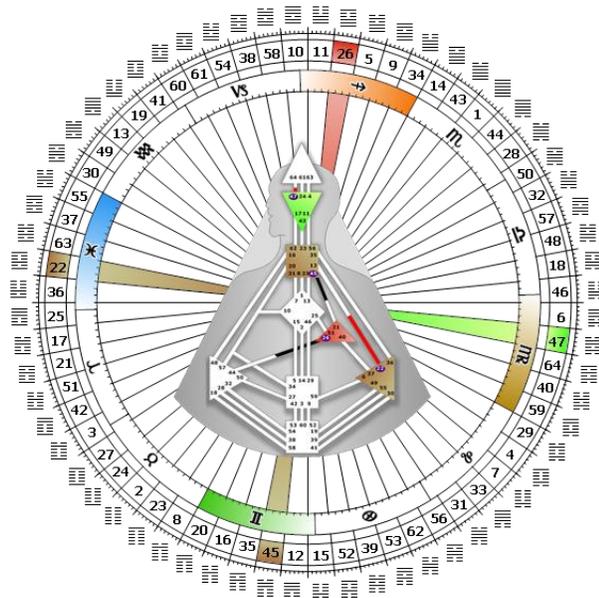


The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 2

⊖ 45 ⊖ 22
⊕ 26 ⊕ 47

The 1/3

Look at the chop. Where’s the 1, where’s the 3? They’re yin lines. Something to keep in mind, the synthesis of Human Design, there is a magic after you've looked at a hundred thousand charts, God knows how many charts I’ve looked at, there is a certain magic, after all, where everything just synthesizes. All of these layers, all these levels, all the things that I teach, they come out of the synthesis that's already that knowing in me. And when I look at a chop like that and I'm talking about a profile, all you have to do is see. You can see that it’s very yin. It’s very self-absorbed; it’s still in the process. And the process of the 1/3, 45 is: How do I get money out of them? No joke; that’s their job, after all. If you're a 45 you’re here to gather together. They are gatherers.



When you look at the 45/21 you see the original hunter/gatherer—the 21 hunter, the 45 gatherer—and what we know is that we need both. We need a balance of them; we need the juxtaposition of them. And the juxtaposition of the hunter with the gatherer is the channel of materialism. Never forget that. The ruler in the 45 is the one that must rule the material plane. Boy, do these people suffer on the material plane. I know so many 45s that suffer so much from not having the material they think they deserve. It’s all relativity.

So the 1/3, the 1st line, you want to understand how this works. The 1/3 child on this cross tries to figure out where the money comes from. I had this wonderful experience with my daughter when she was five years old and I was divorced from her mother and it was a period of time when she was living with me. There was a dinner party at my house and there were some friends over. My wife, the one at the time, there was a conversation going on about work and making money and what it was like to make money. My daughter is a 45/21. She said, “My mother doesn't work.” And all of a sudden there's silence at this table. She said, “She just goes to the bank.” There are so many jokes that line. Let us understand the 45. For her, this is where you got money. It's like, why are you working? My mother just goes to the bank. There’s an easier way to gather money.



This is what a 45 wants to know. Where does it come from and how do you get it? So, if you're a 1/3 you recognize certain things. A 1/3, 45 child is very likely to participate in very, very—I don't want to make this a big deal—very, very minor little thefts when they're small; the kind of thing where you see a nickel on your mother's dresser and you take it. Money does grow on trees, and it's irresistible. It's like, it's mine. I saw it, I got it, and it's mine, right? Did you take any money? No, no, no. The 45 child when it's 15 saying, I want to go to Harvard. And what it would cost to send that child to Harvard is more than the father earns. This is the 45 sense of entitlement, aside from the fact that it's failing high school.

So one of the things about the 1/3 is that the 1/3 is going to go through this trial and error process and it's very frustrating for children. Money is fascinating. I have watched with incredible—I don't know how to describe that—to watch the way in which my children learned how to see money is such a strange thing to watch, the way in which it becomes a force, and then to try to figure out how does all that work. What is it really, where does it come from? After all, to a child, it's very difficult to understand that money is nothing more than energy converted into a formula. They don't get that. They really don't.

And one of the things that the 45 has to learn is that it has to recognize that money isn't something that is just there to be gathered, that there's an assumption that it's going to be given to you, that there's an assumption that you deserve it. The cruelest thing for the 45 is to recognize that they have to work. Oh, that's cruel. It's like your daddy owns half the world and in order for you ever to have the chance to be the Chairman of the Board you have to start off in the shipping department and spend 20 years working your way up the ladder. For a 45, this is the right to kill your father. It's mine; I want it now.

So the 1/3 can discover all kinds of ways to gather. It's one of their gifts. And remember something about the 45 as a rulership gate in this quarter. It's not about how you rule. It's not about making sense of things for the people or listening to the people or motivating the people. It has nothing to do with any of that. Nobody can be a ruler without enough money; no one at no time ever in the history of humanity. Money is power. The control of resources is power, absolutely. I control the resources of Human design knowledge. Oh boy, do I make money from that. Don't you forget about what the whole material way is about. Rulership isn't about style here. People with the 45 and they think they're born to be a ruler. They speak the ruler's language. Money; it's all about money. At least it is in terms of how we see things today.

I love geo-politics and I follow it literally globally, and to see the extreme of this philosophy. In American politics, George Bush has raised one quarter of a billion dollars for advertising. How do you compete with a billion dollars worth of advertising? How does anybody compete with that? Jesus, if the devil spent that much money on advertising he'd do better than the Church. That's a fortune, truly a fortune. And it will probably keep him in power. You really have to understand—why do you think these guys in the Third World don't want to give up once they've been President. Their pockets are full. They don't want to give up filling up those



pockets. So they hold an election so that they can become President for life, so that their son or daughter—it's usually a son—can inherit it and go on.

It's money. And whoever has the most money has the most power. How sad; what to do. It's in the program, after all. If you have any complaints about the way the world works, it's not us. It's not like we can do without that. I just want you to understand it for what it is.

So the 1/3 is going to go through a process where they're going to be deeply, deeply upset by the fact that every time they try to figure out how to gather they run into problems, it doesn't seem to work. It ends up costing them more than they get. I know so many 45s who go into businesses in which they're always putting in more than they get. They don't know how to do it. This is one of the things about seeing what it means to be tribal. Without the support, without the 21, without the tribe behind them it doesn't work.

And this is one of the things where you have to look at the 1/3 and you have to understand something. You have a 1/3 on this cross, don't focus on the material; focus on their education. The best rulers are here to serve the consciousness of their people. This goes back to the soul of the I'Ching and what it means to be a principled ruler, what it is to be a correct ruler. This goes back to the ideal of the European enlightenment, this idea that you could have the enlightened king, the enlightened prince, this dream of humanity that rather than ruling because of power, one is ruling because one truly cares about the people.

And we know that if we take away our cynicism, that in most cases it is a mix of these things. And so many people who enter into the political realm, the rulership game, enter in quite naïve, truly wanting to be of service to humanity and how quickly they're corrupted by the process, because the process demands that if you don't have the resources nobody is going to pay attention to you. It's not about controlling the hearts of the people. It's about controlling the pocketbook of the people.

The 1/4

⊙ 46	⊙ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

All 1/4s obviously are very much conditioned by the nature of the environment that they're growing up in. And one of the things to see it in the context of rulership is that whenever you're dealing with a 1, whether it's the 1/3, the 1/4, the 4/1, the 5/1 that the theme here is education. It has to be education. It's the only thing that will save them. One of the most important things for anyone that is born of the Cross of Rulership is that they are well-educated. If they're not well-educated, if they don't get a balance in their education, they're going to be very distorted in the way in which they use their power. And it's an essential balance that they need.

If you spend a lot of time educating them you're going to have less conflicts with their need to be in control. Remember that all 45s are born to be conditioned by the



21st gate. All 45s dream of being in control. And 45 children would like nothing better than to be able to control their parents, control the way they work and control their money. After all: I need, give me.

These are not children that you can successfully ask to do things. These are not children that are going to appreciate chores and earning money by doing their chores. This is the kind of child where it will say to you, if it could, all right, I'll accept this offer to do chores, but let me find a friend of mine who will do it for 10% less than you're offering me so that I can make a profit on their labor, because that's what they would really like to say. I don't want to do that. But I'll train somebody how to take out our garbage. I'll train them how to cut the lawn. I will offer them the education and in return, well okay, I take my share. After all, they have something to do.

Now their parents would not appreciate that. At least most wouldn't. It's not the point with them. It'll make things worse with them. These are not children that need a reward system. It is going to be ineffective. What they really need is simply to be focused on the fact that their natural rulership is in their smarts. This is what's so important as a conditioning element for these children. When they talk about, and they will, oh I wish I had one million dollars, or I wish that you were rich, Momma, or I wish—all of that stuff. Your thing with them is it's not about that. If you really go deep, become really smart and do really well in school you'll see you are going to find your power.

And it's this movement towards the educational side. Remember the 45 is two things. It gathers together, but in order for it to be able to continue to gather together it's got to give something back. That's the whole dilemma with the 45. The 45 can never see anything as all mine. They can't. That's where the root of the "we" is. It always has to give something back.

So, when it comes to education, that taking in, this takes them to that side of the giving back, that they get educate others, that they can teach others. And this is where the 45 is beautiful, because they have a real power of being able to bring together their tribe, their group, their friends, their circle, their whatever and be able to give them the benefit of that education, that training, that direction, all these for a price. But that's okay.

But the moment you don't focus them on that, and after all, we're going to have a lot of these in the world, and so many of them are going to be the Third and Fourth World. It's not like they're going to have those advantages. I can't imagine that a 45, 1/4 little girl born in Bangladesh is necessarily going to get an opportunity to have an education to be focused in that way. She's going to be totally obsessed with finding ways to make money because she lives horrendous poverty.

The moment you move the 45 to the material side early in their life, the moment you start making deals with them, the moment you start creating this "you've got to work for this and you've got to work for that," boy do you have problems. You're going to have children that are obsessed materially. You're going to have children



that are unreliable materially. They're going to be driven by a need for possessiveness to have things that don't necessarily need, all of this stuff.

So, the real key for the 1st line is that you just move them towards the education. You want power? Be smart. Smart people are the ones who get rich now, and that's true. It's the smart ones that get rich now. It's the ones that transform their ideas into something, that each individual mind now is one of the most important business assets in the world. And this is a way in which we can enrich the 45s life and we can give them a whole new direction. But again, remember so many 45s are coming into the world and they're only going to the power side, the material power side of what this gate is about.

The 2/4

⊖ 46	⊖ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

The 2nd line is the line of the Democrat. So the 2/4 says I don't want to rule. I don't want to get into all of that. I would like to have the power. But I really don't know how to give anything back. This is the whole thing about the not-self 2/4. The not-self 2/4 doesn't know how to give anything back. It's a depleator of resources. It stays locked away in its environment and it does the best it can to find resources that will keep it going. It's very clever at being able to get just enough resources just to be able to maintain its leave-me-alone state.

A philosophy of let the other rule can be quite dangerous. And there is no way that you can take the 2/4 on the Cross of Rulership and you can point it towards the great rewards of study. That is not going to work at all. And I think it's true for all 2/4s, that there was a piece of advice that they need to hear as soon as they can actually hear it. And that advice is don't worry, the call will come, whatever it will be. And it's true.

It's one of the things to see about these children. They are not going to be caught up materially as long as they have the basics of what they need. If they don't, that may be an engine of calling them out and then of course they can get very involved on the material plane. Two-four children in the Third World are out there working; they're called early. They're enforced to. In the West we have a very different relationship with our 2/4 children. In most cases, they're not forced out into the material world. And they learn how to gather together in a very special way, a natural way.

Often when you meet a 2/4 you wonder how they survive. They have their way. These are the kind of people that will write a book about how to visit Europe on one dollar a day, how to stay overnight in a five-star hotel for three-star rates. And that's the magic of the 2/4. The ultimate magic of the 2/4 is that I can have anything that your money can buy and I can get it cheaper. And I don't have to give anything back. You can bet I'm not going to give the same kind of tip to the guy who drags my bags that you would, and so on and so forth. It's a very different game.



They can be very clever because they learn ways of bringing in resources that nobody sees. Now, again I keep on tending towards criminality in my descriptions this morning. But I do want you to keep in mind in this day and age with the technologies we have, and that 2/4s, 2/5s, 6/2s, 5/2s have a tendency to be behind closed doors, and in this age behind closed doors in front of computer screens that there are very tricky things that can be done. It was like that bank embezzlement that took place in Germany somewhere, some clerk in a bank, and basically what he was doing was that he was taking one tenth of a percentage point off daily interests, off of savings accounts that were all in the bank. Now, it was so small as a fraction you didn't see it. Nobody noticed. He was taking in about 600,000 deutsche marks—it's an old story—about €300,000 a year and nobody noticed for years and years. Nobody noticed.

Now, that's a 2/4 crime. They're sneaky bastards, you know. You don't know what they're doing behind those doors. And if you're looking at the world of viruses you're looking at 4s. And if you're looking at the world of computer viruses you're looking at 2/4s, and I know a number of 2/4 hackers. So, this is just a sidebar into understanding the 2/4.

Again, the not-self will lead to many things. I just want it to be clear that when it comes to the 2/4 on this cross it is not easy for them to really participate in what that energy is. There is this pull back for them. And because this is a child that can be directed to its power through its educational possibilities, the only thing that's left open is that material becomes everything for them. And of course, that's just as unhealthy.

So, the reality is that when you're dealing with a 2/4 here, the one thing that you have to be able to do is that you have to be able to randomly support them as they're growing up. That's very important, that randomly. In other words, there is no set pattern to it. There is no reliability to it. There is no promise of any more. But this is one of the things that will keep a 2/4 from exploring how to bring in resources in a way that is not healthy.

The other thing is to recognize that ultimately 2/4s as they mature, one of their great gifts is to understand how you can get resources out of something. There was a productivity advertisement, I thought was hilarious. One of these international satellite networks, and it was a story of a guy that worked for a company in Albuquerque, New Mexico that bottled olives, sold olives to people. He was the head of some kind of productivity department in the business and the company had a contest to see who could bring in new efficient ideas. Now, if I've ever seen a 2/4 business acumen this was it. His idea was take one olive out. Hey, they won't care. Like the bank thief, they won't care, take one olive out. What's so amazing to me that this is advertised and publicized. The company made an extra million dollars a year.

This is 2/4; this is what a 2/4 can figure out. Ah, you don't have to do any more work. You don't have to say new and improved. You don't have to go into developmental costs. Overnight; take out one olive, man. Everybody's happy; he



got a raise. He even got his face on an advertisement. And I think, are they nuts. Do they not understand what this principle means?

I'm a coffee lover. I used to buy a tin of coffee like this, and it was full to the top. Now, these tins are still the same size. They're all still the same size. None of them are filled to the top. Some of them are only half full and you're still paying the price plus inflation over 20 years for the damn tin. These tins are made of gold. It's amazing. This is 2/4 rulership materialism. Sell them the same can, put a little bit less in, they don't notice.

Try this, go to the coffee shelf, get all the cans, and look for, because you have to find it, it's the law, they have to print it, look for where they actually tell you how much is in these so-called 1litre cans or whatever name they give them. It has nothing to do with the size of the can; it's supposed to contain that amount. And they're all different. And there are fools out there that say, sure.

Have you ever thought about the price of fuel? Living here in Europe and driving a car is really a huge investment in the state, not in keeping your car going, mean the taxes are about 80%, so you end up paying fortunes. It's amazing to me how distorted that is. Everybody's watching the crude oil prices and you see the crude oil price go up a fraction and the gasoline price jumps up a fraction, everybody is screaming. But nobody is screaming about 80% that the government is taking. It's like with cigarettes. I'm not a moralist; I'm not here to pay for the medical care of people who get cancer from smoking. That's not my job. I'm here to be a consumer. And I am punished for being a consumer. I have to pay for all of that. It's all taxes.

This is what the 45 does. It's why I give you these examples so you really understand this is what the 45 does. The 45 says, okay, give me a lot, I'll give you a little back. And what I give you back I want you to appreciate that I gave it to you, that you still get gasoline. We let you put it in your car. We give you roads to drive on. Don't complain to me. So, when you're dealing with the 2/4 I want you to understand that one of their gifts is the natural finding out unusual ways to bring in the material.

The 2/5

⊙ 46	⊙ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

In this day and age it's very different because it was never possible before, you can actually run a deeply material business from your bathroom if you want. You can invest in the stock market, you can run organizations, you can deal with your bank and your bankers and investment bankers and this and that, and it's all virtual and you don't have to go anywhere. So for a 2/5 who is a ruler, this is wonderful. It's like, well, I don't ever have to go out. I don't ever have to see them, the beasts. And I'll just find some way to just get all to come in. After all, the power of the 2/5, like the 2/4, remember that everybody is looking in to the 2, so when you look into a 2 that's a ruler it's like, there's a potential in them, they could be this, they could be



that. The 2/5, that 5 at the unconscious level is very, very, very powerful because of the innocence of the personality. If you've got a 5 at the unconscious level, the personality takes a long time to recognize what actually happens when you meet the other, how powerful this force is in the background.

The 2/5 can teach you all kinds secrets in a way. And yet, at the same time, how difficult it is for them to be able to transfer what they know. And one of the things about the 2/5 is that the 2/5 can do very well materially, but again they have great difficulty, like the 2/4, they have great difficulty in knowing how to give something back. It tends to just simply be this material percentage business. They're always trying to make more out of the material that's there. How do we turn a pound of cocaine into 30 pounds? Well, we add this chemical and that chemical and a little baby powder and whatever and we put it all together and we sell it for the original price.

I don't mean to keep on stressing criminality, but I want to do understand that some of the most successful enterprises in the world are criminal. It's true. And the criminal world is the only part of the material world that's still run by the 45 system. If you're dealing with the head of the Cali Cartel, you're dealing with a 45 archetype. Mess with me; I cut off you parts. This is a 45. And the gangsterism that's in the world, whether it's emerging countries in the East, whether it's kleptocracy where you have rulers that are just basically thieves and bandits and gangsters themselves, that I want you to recognize that it's not about impugning anybody who's born with a Sun in the 45, but it's really just about seeing the practicality. For every dollar that is made on the white market there's a dollar made on the black market and don't you forget it. And it doesn't matter whether you're living in a western first world or not. How much of the Italian economy is black; I still think it's more than the white. After all, they're the godfather of European-styled gangsterism. It is everywhere in the world.

And for us to be able to understand, for example, for criminologists to be able to understand, for those people that are trying to hunt down the Al Qaeda financial circuit, this is where it's all being developed. This is where all of this is at work. And you have to see that. Some of the great geniuses of making money are criminals and bandits. There is always two ways. And one of the things that I've grown to understand in my life, not simply through my knowledge, but through the fact that I've associated with both sides of the street, is how different and similar they are. They both require certain kinds of hierarchies, but the innovativeness goes always to the bandit side. You can see that.

Government agencies in all of the Western countries are always one step behind the criminals, always. After all, if we were a step ahead none of us would ever have to have virus protection. We'd be way ahead of the hackers. No, we have to wait for the hack in order to find the cure. We have to wait for somebody to have their identity stolen on the Internet and the money gone before we begin to think about how we're going to confront that.

There is something that fascinates me about the genius of black materialism. The United States spends a fortune on illegal drugs. They spend a fortune. And most



illegal drugs are sold on the street for small amounts of money. America does not have a broad currency. It's not like here where you can actually use a €1000 bill. The United States has a \$100 bill; that's the top floor. And even that top floor, I know it's often impossible to just have a \$100 bill in your wallet and get anybody to change it. You go in and you buy something for 10 bucks and they say do you have something smaller. Most of the drug trade is based on \$1 and \$5 bills.

Think about this. They have 18-wheel rigs on the highway; big, huge trucks that normally carry furniture and moose's and whatever. These things are filled with dollar bills, tens of millions in these trucks. And you know what; somehow mysteriously these elephants get back to South America. How do they get across the borders? How do you move all of that currency? In the underworld, the question isn't how to bring the stuff in; it's how you get the money out. What do you do with a billion and a half one dollar bills? In my time in Arizona they had busted one of these trucks. It's just money, bales and bales and bales of \$1 bills.

So, when you think about materialism, the great innovators are on that side, because they're forced to it. They're forced to be smarter than the white ones. And you can see all the time that the black side is always trying to clean itself up by penetrating the white; laundering, they call it.

The 3/5

⊖ 46	⊖ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

The whole thing about the 3/5 is that they're here to discover. In this progression, this is the first material personality. The natural materialism of the 3rd line obviously is going to peak when you're dealing with it in this context. The 3rd line within this chop, this is yin, this is the 45, this is pure materialism, and this is the material gate. It's all about possession.

So, when you're dealing with a 3/5 on this cross you're dealing with a deeply material child coming into the world. Not only that, the paranoia of that child is quite different, the paranoia of that child is the disappointment they have with their parents if their parents aren't rich. If their parents aren't able to provide for them in the way they wanted to be provided. Yet, the thing that is so clever about them, and I don't mean to put this just on the black side with money laundering, is that one of the things that the 3/5 gets to grasp is how you convert money into power; in other words, who you buy.

Three-fives make mistakes, big ones. You're a politician and you pick up a hooker at a local bar and you end up getting photographed through an open window while you're having a good time, and your reputation is about to go deep down. There's only one way out; buy your way out, buy silence. It's one of the things about 3/5s is that 3/5s get into trouble and when they get into trouble it's their reputation that suffers. You cannot be a ruler and have a ghost in your closet. And 3/5s are very, very good at knowing that because they have a problem themselves.



A 3/5 ruler is the one that bugs the telephone of their closest adviser, or the wife, for that matter. The 3/5 wants to have inside information because of the pressure to fulfill the expectation, the expectation that they can have power, hold onto power, and not fail. Three-five politicians have a tough time. The projection on them is that they're going to be superb, which means they have to be sneaky, sneaky, sneaky clean. And if they're not squeaky clean, and don't show me any 3 that's squeaky clean, because I will not believe it. To be able to prove that they're squeaky clean they're going to have to deny a lot of things and try to hold on to their reputation.

You know if Gary Hart was a 3? This was a classic example in America of somebody who was quite popular and young and fashionable and was going to run for president about 10 years ago. Then he got caught in a photograph with someone who wasn't his wife sitting on his lap in a boat in a harbor. It was all over. You've got to be squeaky clean, and particularly if you're a 3/5. If you're not squeaky clean, oh, boy, big trouble.

So, one of the things that the 3/5 understands about power is that it's not enough to have money, you also have to have reputation. And this is one of the real themes of how this works. Now, reputation can be both legitimate or not. You can go for a job and claim that you have had degrees in this and that and the other thing. You can claim all kinds of stuff. You can also earn it. But reputation is everything. This is the kind of person that in order to show you how powerful they are they will give you testimonials from others. Yes, he's a wonderful man; I would vote for him any time.

The whole thing about that 3/5 capacity of recognizing through its own trial and error and again, all 5th lines, when they fail the expectation, all can have problems with their reputation; all of them. But here in rulership, the 3/5, this inner recognition that their failure leads to a loss of reputation drives them to recognize more than anyone else that reputation almost by itself can create power and bring in resources. And you can see that when the media machine tries to crank somebody up. They try to build up an image. And then you can see the press go diving in, digging in the various corners to see if there's any dirt to see if they can smear that reputation. All politics in the West is about reputation smearing, and this is a 3/5 process.

At the dark side, it's about maintaining the false reputation. No, I'm not the head of the Cali Cartel; I'm a cattle rancher. I just raise cows. That's all. There are my children riding on the horses, see. Not only that, you can see that—the godfather, classic, classic this scene of this brutal gangster sitting there and all these people coming and him doling out the blessings; this reputation. And the reputation that, yes, he's bad, but, he helped my Aunt Louise, he looked after little Johnny's broken leg. He brought help to Mrs. Whatever. He's a saint. Robin Hood—this is a 3/5 at its very best. I'm Robin Hood. I steal from the good to give to the good.



⊙ 46	⊙ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

The 3/6

The 3/6 is trouble. There is a lot of confusion about what's what. In other words, what is this all about? There is no grounding of the study, the 1, it's not there. There is none of that natural ability to be able to deal with the material. When you're dealing with the 3/6, it's a 3/3, after all, and this is the deep conditioning of the whole process. All you end up with is having and losing, having and losing, having and losing and it's very difficult for them.

When you're looking at the 3/6 on this cross, you are looking at the underlying theme that is a revolutionary attitude. In other words, the 3/6 on the material plane is likely to spawn ideals of communism and all kinds of things. This is not fair. The material way is not fair. Capitalism is a horrible thing. Everybody is suffering. All the promises are broken. How am I ever going to get it together in this life, and on and on and on and on.

Most 3/6s are very resilient. It's really built into them because the resiliency of the 3. But because the 3 is so deeply connected to the material, the material circumstances for these children, it can be devastating for them and deeply confusing. And out of that can come very, very powerful revolutionary forces. The kind of forces that say we're going to take it all and distribute it to everyone. Yeah, yeah, we know what happens. They get the same disease; it's always the same disease.

⊙ 46	⊙ 22
⊕ 26	⊕ 47
RAC Rulership 2	

The 4/6

The 4/6 tends to make good rulers. One of the things about the ruler is a sensitivity to the 22, and this is the end of that cross. And given that we're dealing with the basic voyeur who has social gifts that these are rulers that will pay attention. And what I mean by that is that in any kind of communal enterprise, yes they are going to be influential, but at the same time, the distance between them and the others is minimalized because they tend to take a backseat. Despite their influences, 4/6s like to be around the outside.

The difficulty is particularly from the age of 20 to 30 when most of us are conditioned that we have to go out into the world and we have to make a living one way or another, this a very difficult stage for the 4/6 because they're in the 4/3 situation. And what that means is that their material group, the group that they're going to work with, the associates they're going to cultivate, the friends that they're going dream of doing something with, chances are that's not going to work. And of course, that's going to lead to problems. Most 4/6s really come into their own on the roof.

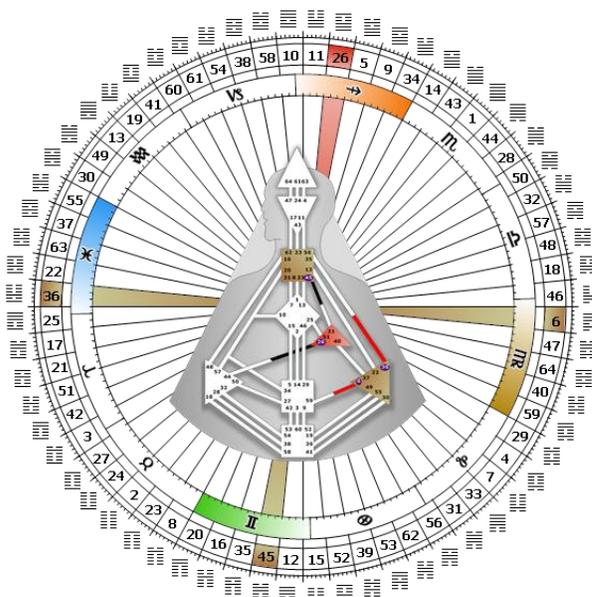


This is the material stage of the 6th line phase; this is when you can take advantage of what you've learned the material plane.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Possession

⊙ 45 ⊙ 36
⊕ 26 ⊕ 6

The 4/1



The 4/1 is pure unadulterated possessiveness without any idea that there is anything to give back. Have you seen *Finding Nemo*? I can tell when you have young kids. If you've seen *Finding Nemo*, *Finding Nemo* is a wonderful animation, but there's this incredible scene near the end of the movie where there are thousands of seagulls standing around a pier, and here is the father of this little fish that is the center of the story and it's flopping like fish do before they croak, flopping on the deck and all of these seagulls start a mantra, and it's great; they go, mine, mine, mine; the 4/1 on this cross, mine, mine, mine, mine.

You see a 4/1 on this cross and they're with your kid and you bring them into the basement to play—mine, mine. No, you have to share. Mine. They're not going to like me for that one, but it's true. Not only that, it's possessiveness, period. Mine, you're mine, it's mine, it's all mine. It's not yours, it's mine. I think I've said enough about this cross.

The Left Angle Cross of the Confrontation 1

⊙ 45 ⊙ 36
⊕ 26 ⊕ 6

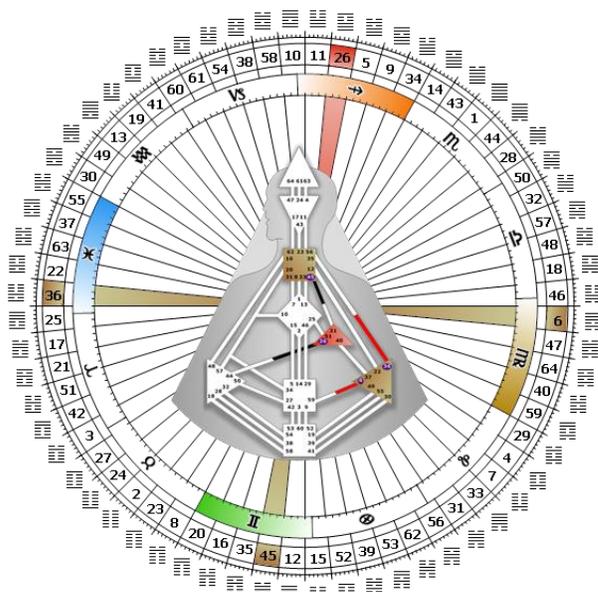
The 5/1

If you come into the world with an undefined emotional system, confrontation is one of those themes you have to deal with in life. When you're looking at this you have to be very clear about something. The juxtaposition cross has dropped the 22-47 in



exchange for the 6-36. If you understand that transition you'll know that when the 4/1 is going mine, mine, mine, trouble is brewing, crisis is brewing, and conflict is brewing. This is what they're for. It's what they're all about.

This Left Angle Cross of Confrontation is a time bomb—confrontation. The moment that power is material it's going to lead to problems and crisis, it just is. And the interesting thing about this configuration is that making sense out of things and



listening has been replaced by conflict and crisis with the same 45-26. So you have to understand that there is a materialism here, but that materialism is translated into making money is nothing but a confrontation. This whole material business of getting things into form is trouble. There isn't a single human being that hasn't had a material conflict in their life with the other. It's in the program. People fight about money and jobs and worth, and on and on and on.

But one of the most interesting things about the 5/1 is that the 5/1 heresy is you think that you're the ruler. Now remember, this cross is still the 45. It still has the sense of

entitlement, but it's not the ruler anymore. It doesn't have rulership, so it doesn't like these rulers. Everybody thinks that the relationship between the right and the left is simply that the right does research and the left is propaganda. But you also have to see that there are tensions between the right and the left.

There is a real tension in the left here. It seems like the right has everything. They're the ones that rule. Why are they ruling? I'm the one with transpersonal karma; I'm the one here as a 5/1 on this cross that really understands other people. And so, one of the things that's born in this Left Angle Cross of Confrontation is just that; what makes you think you're the boss, what makes you think that you can run my life. And of course that's never pleasant. It isn't.

This is the cross of the coup d'état, the military that takes over the government, or whatever. It's like how dare you, who the hell do you think you are? I'm just as capable of being a ruler. You do not want this heretic to be your ruler. You really don't. This is the kind of ruler that says, look, Louie, I have this explosive belt, put it on your body and go into the supermarket and die. I don't want to follow that kind of ruler. It's nothing but problems, crisis and conflict. And of course these are very, very paranoid beings. They're paranoid about those who rule. I don't want to propagandize that these are holy rulers; that's what the 5/1 is saying. The hell with them, I can rule, too. They don't last long.



And they're much too paranoid. It annoys the hell out of them, but there's not much they can do about it because of the way they're raised. And again, because you have a 1st line at the unconscious level that the only thing that really protects them is how well educated they are. And one of the things is so interesting about this cross is that where they're the most effective is when they're finding out how bad the right angle has been. If you're going to have a hacker in the 2/4, the one that is going to solve the problem is going to be the 5/1. In other words, they're going to say yes, they do hack, but I have power, too. And let me show you what my power is. My power is that I can heal that, that I can cover that over so that they lose their power—confrontation, material confrontation.

The 5/2

⊙ 45	⊙ 36
⊕ 26	⊕ 6
LAC Confrontation 1	

The 5/2, because it's going to be inside, and when I say inside by the way that also includes the office. It's not just about being locked away in their home. It includes their little cubbyhole or whatever it is that is part of their world, but this reticence of letting the other in. Again, the 5/1 and the 5/2, the 5/2 has this gift of understanding the unusual ways in which rulership is abused. It's very interesting. It's almost like the 5/1 and the 5/2 on this cross want to censor the results of what the right angle is doing because it doesn't really like the research. It doesn't really like the fact that they're rulers, and confrontation is not.

This establishes one of the basic archetypes of the material plane, that there is always an inherent conflict between rulers and those that are ruled, always, always. We don't like it when it appears that our rulers are taking advantage of us. That is, those of us that operate in the collective systems. And when we are operating in tribal systems, if it weren't for the 5/1 and the 5/2, there would be no one to challenge them. And in most cases when you challenge a tribal ruler you really have to stand up to them. It really is confrontation.

There's something else as well. The 36 is a mysterious gate to me. It is a gate of penetrating the surface. And penetrating the surface is what the life experience is about. It is a gate of innocence in a way, a gate of inexperience. And one of the difficulties for the 5/1 and the 5/2 is that because they don't have the experience of being a ruler, and because they're driven by desire to be able to be the ones that gather they often find truly unique directions. All right, I cannot deal with the rulers here because they control everything, but I can find a way to get around them. I don't want them to tax me. I'll open up an offshore account. I'll get around them somehow, and I'll fight them in the courts for my right to be able to do that, and so forth and so on.

In other words, they can develop all kinds of ways that are the result of being driven by the experience and the desire to get to that place. And of course, we know the experiential way is fraught with problems, that things breakdown and out of that comes the potential for discovery. And remember that the moment they figure it out



they're a 26. The moment they figure it out they can transmit it, they can put it out there.

I've tried over the last several months in the Daily View to remind people fairly regularly about the power of Pluto in the 26th gate and what this really means to us. We are entering into a new age, truly a new age, a new age of transmission. The other thing is, yesterday a quite frightening editorial in the International Herald Tribune about the bird flu, which is also a Pluto in 26 phenomena, and they're expecting by next year that will cross the human line and they're expecting that they're going to have the largest pandemic since 1901. It's spooky.

So when you're looking at anyone who has this cross, this 26, I also want you to see the new generations of people coming in on this confrontation through the 26th are going to use these new technologies for transmission to move things out. I see so clearly because my ascendant in astrological terms is in the 26th gate; it's where my Jupiter is. And I'm having this transit of Pluto over my ascendant into the 1st house, leaving the 12th house, the 1st house. It's one of these things that I understand in my own nature is that the whole direction that I'm taking is entered into this new 26 realm, this collective transmission realm. They all use it.

People talk about globalization, but Al Qaeda is one of the most globalized organizations in the world. And they've done all that networking through the net. And they're really globalized, this brand new structure. It's the way I run a business, it's globalized. It's through different interconnections. There is a whole new material plane opening up. And one of the great areas of confrontation, one of the great areas of material heresy are all of these new applications that we're seeing in the 26, that we're seeing in the way in which information is transmitted, the way we pay for information. It's all very different. It's a whole new process.

The 6/2

⊙ 45	⊙ 36
⊕ 26	⊕ 6
LAC Confrontation 1	

I think it's very difficult to be a role model on this cross, to be a 6/2. The 2 doesn't like confrontation, particularly half of these beings that are going to be unemotional. For the emotional ones it's going to be different. For the emotional ones, obviously, they're going to have a very powerful 36.6 force in them. But to see clearly that because of the 3/2 phase, these are people that are scared by confrontation in their youth. In other words, they think there is something that they believe in, that they want to stand up for and they get smashed down for it. They make that move that they think that is really the thing for them to do, the experience that they think that will lead to the expectation and they get smashed down for it. It becomes very, very difficult for them to be that role model.

As I said, if they are unemotional you know very well that this is a very, very difficult cross configuration because their not-self is going to be oriented towards non-confrontation, avoiding confrontation, avoiding truth. The 26th gate, I don't mean to give it a hard time. It's me, I understand its nature. The 26th gate is incapable of a



great deal of misinformation, disinformation, and lying. And when it's part of your cross, if you're not operating correctly, it's not just about clouding what other people get. It's about clouding what you see within yourself.

So, to be a 6/2 on this cross and to go through the difficulties of the 3rd line theme that it goes through the first part of its life, this is not going to be a healthy force. And it's not going to be a force that's really ready to be an example of what the ideal of confrontation is. The ideal on this cross is that the other confronts you, not you confront them. It is the power of being a pure role model, to come off the roof off of this cross—I don't know anybody here, so I have not seen that, I would like to see frankly what that's going to look like. Because one of the things to see is that whenever we're getting to the end of the process what we're doing is that we're looking ahead. When we're looking ahead here, we're looking ahead to one of the most instrumental gates. We're looking at one of the key mutations in humanity and this is the theme that's going to launch us into the world. We're going to enter into Eden, we're going to enter into paradise and be thrown out.

And so, the confrontation that's building is a confrontation with the responsibilities of purpose. The first eight hexagrams are the process, the inherent process. In this case, the inherent material process that is the form principal. But remember that all these quarters are described through their purpose, purpose through form; first the form, then the purpose through the form. So we are moving towards that purpose. We have yet to build Eden. We have yet to have grown the trees of Eden. We are on our way. All of this is about building the infrastructure of form. And the great glue of the planet is money; it's material.

The 6/3

⊙ 45	⊙ 36
⊕ 26	⊕ 6
LAC Confrontation 1	

So, the 6/2 and particularly the 6/3, because in looking at the 6/3, the 6/3 says I don't want confrontation. I don't want to fight with you God. You don't have to send me out into the world, do you? Do I really have to go out in the world? Do I have to do something with all of this? Isn't it enough that I just take it in? Isn't it enough that I just survive? No, no.

And it is the dilemma of the 6/3, and particularly since in dealing with the 3/3, and again the materialism and the problems of not feeling like you're adequate of suffering the martyrdom. There are so many Generators who are 3s on this cross, if you could measure the depth of their slavery, it's incredible. This is the bicycle driver in the middle of some Third, Fourth World environment saving a penny a day, working 16 hours a day and never ever, ever, ever having enough. And all you're looking for is why should this all be a problem. Why is it necessary for us to have this confrontation? Why can't we just be placed here on Earth to be at peace in the form? Why can't we just be giving forms that don't need to be fed? Why aren't we given forms that are just all right, no problems?



You see, the 6/3 on this cross is sort of like Job, the righteous man that says why isn't everything just okay, why do you have to make it difficult, for what reason. It doesn't make any sense. Life is terrible, it's difficult. Remember, it's a 6/3, life is awful, man. I never have what I need. Every time I thought I could go somewhere I was disappointed because some ruler was controlling it. Some other was always controlling it. I never got to have my chance. Every time I try somebody knocks me down. This isn't right. It's not. And the 6/3 is looking from that roof, and it looks over at the 12 and it says, oh, that looks nice, that really looks nice. There are trees and gardens. I'll give up a rib for that one.

~

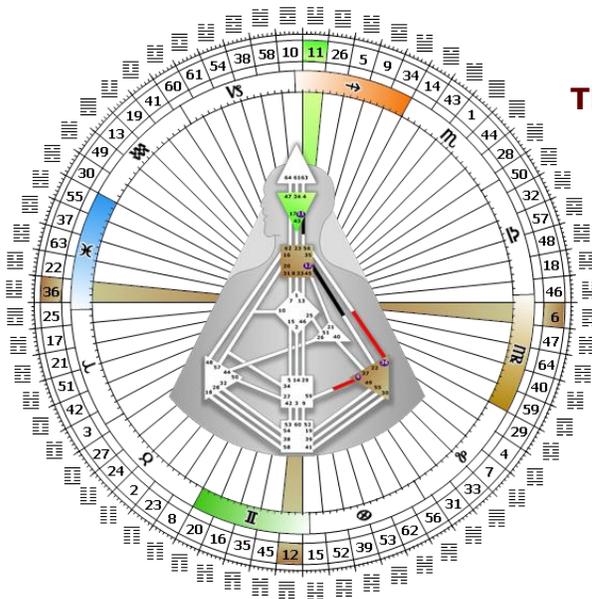


THE 12th GATE

Standstill



The Quarter of Civilization
The Realm of Dubhe



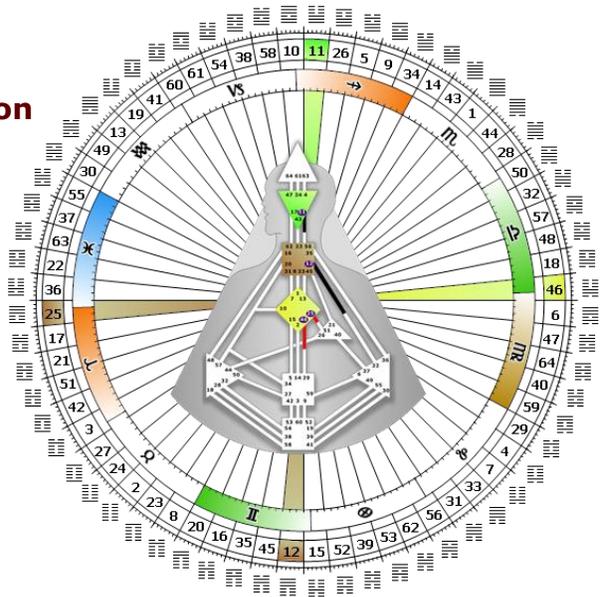
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 2

- ⊙ 12 ⊙ 36
- ⊕ 11 ⊕ 6

The Juxtaposition Cross of Articulation

The Left Angle Cross of Education 1

- ⊙ 12 ⊙ 25
- ⊕ 11 ⊕ 46



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

For me, the 12th gate, like its polarity, the 11th gate, is extraordinary. It begins with the chop itself. You can see that here in this hexagram lies a perfect balance between the yin and the yang. And if you look at the 11 on the other side it's simply reversed with three yang lines as the lower trigram and the three yin lines as the upper, the mirror. For me the 12th gate is a deep, deep symbol of what the purpose of mutation is all about. I've taught over the years that the 12th gate was a gate of one of the most important mutations that took place 80 odd thousand years ago and this is the mutation of the larynx. It allowed us to articulate. And of course, you see this in the in the juxtaposition cross, you actually see a cross of articulation, in that sense.

So, when we're looking at the 12th gate, you're looking at one of the formative processes. In other words, one of the most interesting things to see is that as we're moving through with all these principles of bringing things into form what we've left behind, this focus on the real material itself, when you get to the 12th gate, you're really getting into something else. What you're getting to is the ability to be able to take advantage of the forms, and take advantage of the forms for something else.

By the time you get to the 12th gate the most important form of all is created, and it is our ability to be able to articulate, to be able to express ourselves correctly in language and the result of that expression is transformation. The result of that expression is mutation. Because of this, no form is allowed to be stable. All forms are in flux. Anything that a human creates it will recreate and recreate and recreate. It will go through all kinds of variations, and the variations will lead to mutations.

This is the Cross of Eden. Okay, we can know how to create material, isn't that enough? And the ultimate question is, I am alive, isn't that enough? And being alive is really the Eden. It is this magical oasis of form, magical oasis. It's life. And the moment you enter into this Cross of Eden, the first thing to understand is that Eden is never something you're allowed to enjoy. It's such a bitch. Really, think about that, you arrive in Eden, everything is wonderful, oh, I love the form principle, look at this, there are palm trees and wonderful fruit and look at him or her; there are all these wonderful forms around. We can sit under the trees and watch the sun rise and set. We can make love. We can eat grapes. We can be blessed here. It's so easy and perfect and the sun is warm. It sounds like an ad for Ibiza. It's wonderful, but that's not what the form is for.

The fact that we've been endowed with the capacity to be able to create and recreate and manipulate form isn't so that we have some perfect Eden where we can sit back and do dick. That's why it's sold as a religious epiphany. Eden's later; we call it heaven. You want paradise? Live and die first, and then we'll give you paradise, which is such a joke because paradise is a form place, so they say.



I have a lot of empathy for those that are born on the Cross of Eden because I know that in their life that they're going to have to suffer being thrown out. That's what Eden is all about. It's this taste; it's just a taste. And one of the things that all people who carry the 12 of their design carry is a snake in their back pocket. It's a snake. It says, there are things to learn, there are things to know, there are things to do. Never mind about the lamenting that you had to come here in the first place. Never mind bitching about the fact that you didn't have a rich daddy. Go out there into the world and see what's there. This is Eden.

And one of the most extraordinary things about the Cross of Eden is that not only are put out into the world, but being put out into the world is the ultimate mutative act. In other words, no matter how well we create forms, they will never be the forms that will keep us insular. Because a form in and of itself is not enough. You can be a 2/5 deep in the form principle, but you're never going to be able to spend your whole life defending the world from you. It's going to touch you. It's all going to touch you.

The 12th gate says something very special. It says there is no such thing as innocence. That's what it says. The collective likes to believe in innocence. But when you're dealing with these deeply, deeply individual mutative gate, this is a stop codon. It puts up its hands and says so far and no further. It's also the gate of poetry and music, all kinds of beautiful forms of articulation. It's such a joke for me; a lot of people listen to my recordings because they like my voice and don't hear what I say. The music of the 12th gate, its ability to be able to turn language into song, into music, into poetry, and all o that is a subversive, mutative capacity.

It's one thing to understand about individuals, they will only be friendly with you if they think they can mutate you, at the genetic level; otherwise, they're not interest, because after all, that's the only sociability they're given and this is the key to individual social ability. And it's the freak that was thrown out of Eden. It says, hey, you know nothing now. You don't deserve this now, go learn something, go figure out how all this works and then we will give you a reward.

So, when you're dealing with people who are on the Cross of Eden, what you know about them is that they will toil in the fields for a long time. They will be immersed in the world. They have no choice. They will be immersed in the world. And they are the ones that are here to define our distance from innocence.



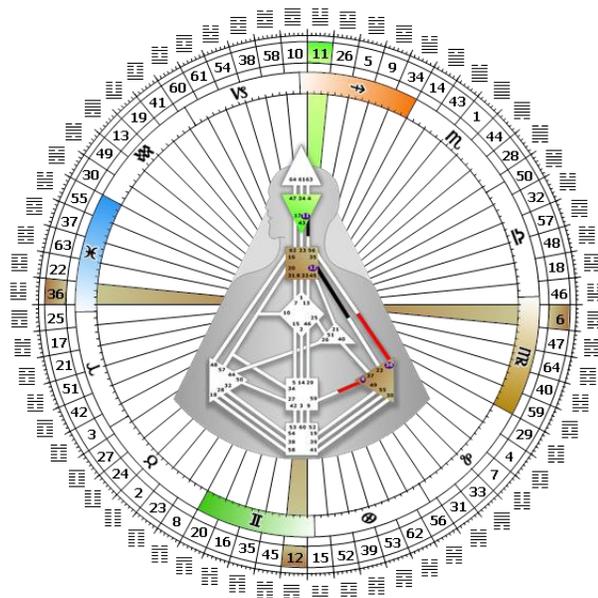
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 2

⊙ 12 ⊙ 36
⊕ 11 ⊕ 6

The 1/3

Think about the 1/3. You're a 1/3 Cross of Eden, you find out right away that this world that you've come into is not an innocent world. Your mother is not the Madonna. There's no question about that. You find out right away that is a world in which you are going to be thrust out on your own. One of the deepest metaphors of the Cross of Eden is that this is about the development of a human individual. It is the essential form. It is the self-enclosed illusion of separateness.

Each of us, regardless of our circumstances, by the very nature of the way life works are thrown out into the world. And you can see this in many of the individual gates. If you go to the 8th gate to have this fledgling, once it's strong enough it has to leave the nest, there's all this stuff. It is about this movement away from innocence. It's why the only gates that deal with innocence and the spirit are individual. It's all mixed up in it. And everything about this is understanding that the further we move from innocence, the closer we get to it. This is the magic. You move further and further and further and further and further away. I can't tell you how far away I was from innocence when I met the Voice. You move further and further and further away.



You can't get any further than nihilism. This is the travail of the 1/3. The 1/3 wakes up on this cross and says, ah shit, this is awful. What is it going to be, man, 50 years and a gold watch. This is it. This is the movie. Yes. The greatest teacher of the mundane plane is this cross. This cross says it's all mundane; please, please what do you think you're here for? You think you're here for a free ride? You idiot. You're not-self, you idiot. You were not-self in the garden. You think we're going to keep some not-self cretin hanging around here sucking up all the fruit? You get out there, because innocence is ignorance—the ignorance of the world, the ignorance of mechanics, the ignorance of life, the ignorance, ignorance, ignorance.



I like these Eden people, because these Eden people, you can tell right away, particularly the 3s, you can tell right away. It's like, yeah, I know what life is, don't tell me about purpose. I'm working here on this plane. Cross of Eden people have a tremendous capacity for intellectual development. You have a child with a 1st line personality who is on this cross, they have an incredible potential intellectually. They're the ones who have really been sent out to find out about the world. And if you're a 1/3, you know what you've been sent out to find, that so many beings as they move away from innocence don't move in the right direction. But the world of experience is vast and diverse. We know that through the 35 here. It's vast and diverse. What it is saying is look, look, there are wrong ways to go.

So many beings that are on this cross are always looking for paradise. They're utopians, the not-self utopians. They're the people in the new age that turn my stomach the most. They're the ones who keep telling me that things were better in Egypt 5000 years ago. I like the Internet. I like the advantages of modern life. I know what it is to live deeply primitively. I know what it is to live without. I know the stink of the old world. Don't preach to me that it was better back then. It's like saying it would have been better never to left Eden. But, you know, that's like being a cow in a pasture. If you're going to be a cow in a pasture, ok, be a cow in a pasture, but do me a favor, don't have a neo-cortex, just be a cow, just munch. That's what Eden's for. It's pasture land for sheep and goats and cows. It's not for humans, it was never for humans. It's a joke, a bad joke, but it's a joke. We weren't thrown out of anything. There was nothing to be thrown out of.

The fact is that this is the myth. The myth is that we started off innocent. Well, the truth that all Eden beings know is that we started off stupid, we started off ignorant. We started off deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply limited. Do you realize that it wasn't until about 3000 years ago that men even knew how babies were made? It's staggering. Think about how staggering it is the moment men found out that that's how you made babies, they took over. You don't have to go back very far to see universal ignorance at work.

There is some German philosopher that said the past is the future we're racing towards. It's a great line because it's so true. We're racing towards these things, trying to get there, trying to get to the place of innocence. So what do we end up with when we finally get our consciousness cranking? The last 2 or 3000 years has been filled with messengers and Buddhas and all kinds of people telling you how to become innocent again. You know enough now, now get rid of your mind. Too soon; not yet, but we're getting there.

Everything about the nature of Human Design is the fulfillment of the promise of myth of the garden, the tree of knowledge. And as mythology it is an important mythology, because what it's really saying to us is something very, very deep. This self-reflected consciousness as it operates through form, our only liberation can come from is understanding the whole thing. And in understanding the whole thing, transcend it. What a miracle it is that we know how things work inside these bodies. How clever we are. This is the Eden journey.



What I notice most of all about the 1/3s on this cross is that they don't think that there is a paradise that they can reach. They think that they've been disadvantaged by the ignorance that produced them, their parents, and the world that they entered into. It is, after all, a voice in the throat. And it is a voice that says I know I can if I want to. I know I can if I'm in the mood. I know I can try if I'm in the mood. It is one of the deepest things of Eden beings. If they're not in the mood they will not try. This is a gate of caution. It's a stop codon. And with them there is a position where they're simply saying look, every time I've been promised it's turned out to be a lie—1/3s—every time I been shown that this is the way and I seen the flaws, I know that the dream at the other end is not for me. And this 12th gate becomes something else. It becomes a surrender to helplessness at its deepest level. That's its potential.

The 28th gate in the individual process points us towards our purpose. But the 12th gate points us towards the helplessness of life. How helpless we are. It's its ultimate articulation. It's what you hear in poetry. You hear this cry of helplessness. It is an underlying theme of the magic the 12th gate.

⊙ 12	⊙ 36
⊕ 11	⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2	

The 1/4

One of the things I really notice about the 1/4s on this cross, and I've actually met a few of them, they've all been subject to very harsh Eden experiences. That is, their parents got divorced. In most cases you'll see that in this day and age most Eden children are children of divorced people. In other words, this is the thing that will throw them out into the world. This is the thing that will break up the paradise. The bond that is there between the parents, the illusion that there is love in the house, and so forth and so on, and all of this breaks down and you're sent out into the world with one parent or whatever, you're sent out into the world, you have to take different responsibilities, the failure of paradise to work.

It's so interesting for me with my son, who is only known his parents being together, which is different from my daughter that went through a divorce, and different from many of my son's friends who are part of divorced families, how different the frequency is, how much more secure these children are, how much more comfortable they are with the relationship between their parents. When you're dealing with children whose parents are in conflict, the children are always trying to stop the conflict in order to hold on to the paradise, and the conflict is deeply distressing for them because it's so threatening. And one of the most common things in the 1/4 is this shattering experience, the shattering experience where the basic platform of family breaks down. It suddenly breaks down.

Now, it's not just divorce. It can be, for example, the breadwinner becoming redundant, being fired, being laid off, suddenly the cash flow into the household changes, suddenly the whole dynamic of the house changes. They may have to change the house they're living in because they can't afford the mortgage. It's this kind of thing that Eden people get to deal with very early in life. They get to see



that the material plane is not stable. They get to see that there is no guarantee that just because material is there that they're going to be able to hold on to it. You can't hold onto paradise. They're putting up a parking lot; something like that.

The 2/4

○ 12	○ 36
⊕ 11	⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2	

It's deeply shattering to be a 2/4 Eden and have your life fall apart when you're young. After all, the one thing about 2/4s is that their home life as children is absolutely essential for them. They need to have a reliable home. They need to be able to feel protected and sheltered within the home. They need to have that space where they feel comfortable, that they're going to be left alone. And one of the things about Eden is that it's not allowed. And you'll find a lot of very uncomfortable 2/4s on the Cross of Eden because there are constantly people trying to pull them out. Normally that 2 personality is resilient enough in its defense mechanism that it can keep away a lot of the extraneous calls. But a 2/4 on this cross, no, they're constantly disturbed by being pulled out of a comfortable environment.

Think about it this way, if you have a 2/4 and they're in a house and their parents have invested in the furniture for the house and they're going to leave it basically the same for the 20 years the child grows up, the child is very secure in that environment. But if you have a 2/4 on the Cross of Eden, all of a sudden the mother can decide to redecorate the whole house, move the room of the child to another area, and re-design the whole thing. That 2/4 goes nuts. They've lost all the continuity in their life. It's not like it's the same house anymore, things aren't where they're supposed to be, there something wrong.

This is Cross of Eden. And of course, as a child in which they have no way of articulating what is in fact are their genetics, what happens is they internalize that and they internalize that through their type. They end up being angry or frustrated or bitter or disappointed in their parents, in life. Why change things, says the 2/4, leave it alone. You want to go in and paint the room, no. No, don't paint my room, leave it alone. Don't come in here because then you're going to move everything and you're going to touch everything and you're going to shift everything, and I don't want you in here. It's very difficult for 2/4s on this cross, very difficult.

As a matter of fact, they get so many calls that they never know which call is truly for them and in the end they're simply confused. The other thing is that if you have a 2/4 in your life and you change the environment too often they're going to get sick. One of the things about the 4, we know that the 4 is infective. We know that the 4 is the carrier, the 4 is the influence that gets it out. But remember, they get it out with their friends; they get it out with a set community. That set community of their parents, they kids they go to school with. This is something that is absolutely essential for them. Even though they're a 2/4, they have to have those contacts; they have to be able to move their influence out. Now, because they're a 2 personality, you know that it's going take the time to integrate with the group to bring that 4 unconscious out.



So think about a 4 on the Cross of Eden and the parents change their house, change neighborhoods, change cities, and drag the kid to another place. It's very, very difficult for them to get that 4 out. It's difficult for them to go into a new school and start this process all over again of trying to deal with their shyness and having to deal with trying to find someone they can bond with. So what happens is that they end up internalizing all of this potential to pass things on. And if you hold it long enough it's going to make you sick and then you're really going to be thrown out of Eden. You'll be thrown into the sick bed, into the hospital, whatever the case may be.

The 2/5

⊙ 12	⊙ 36
⊕ 11	⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2	

You go up to a 2/5 sitting under a palm tree in Eden and you say you have to go now, they say, get out of here. I don't want to go; you go. Tell me what happens, but I'm staying. What do you mean you're staying? You can't stay; you're being thrown out. Well, this is all an illusion and I'm going to pretend I'm staying. It's this absolute refusal to accept it. Have you ever seen these people? An archetype of this is you're the child of an entrepreneur who has made hundreds of millions of dollars and it all disappears in a bubble, overnight. Overnight you go from being very wealthy to being ordinary middle-class. And there is the child who is a 2/5 on this cross still acting like nothing has happen. What do you mean we don't have enough money? It's like nothing has happened. It refuses to admit it. Twenty years later they'll still be carrying that same "nothing has happened."

And of course, it negatively affects their reputation, because other people see right through them, see right through that 2/5 phoniness. And one of the things about Eden is that Eden on the 2/5 is the source of pretension. There is a great deal of pretense here. The pretense that, well—remember they're hidden. They're not going to bring you home to their shabby apartment. This is the kind of person that will literally go into debt in order to cover their body in what appears to be wealth and they will go home to poverty. And never bring anybody back because they don't want anybody—it's a 2/5, after all, hidden away and creating this impression that they never left Eden.

And it's more than just material, in that sense. It is the way in which they express themselves. You can't forget that this cross is rooted in the 36.6; it leads to crises and problems. There is a great deal of phoniness connected with being thrown out of Eden and how you cover up for the loss, how you deal with being thrown into the world.



The 3/5

⊙ 12	⊙ 36
⊕ 11	⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2	

This is Adam and Eve. This is the heart of the Eden myth when you come to the 3/5; it's the heart of the myth. Adam is the 3 and Eve is the 5. And you can really see that everything about the nature of the 3/5, it's here when you're looking at the Cross of Eden, this is a 3/5s greatest place. The whole story of the 3/5 is that. You blunder, your reputation falls and you run away. And here it's, you're limited, your reputation needs to grow, go out into the world and discover. And don't worry about the fact that life is going to be nothing but pain. You're always going to have the projection that things could be better. And not only that, the moment you go out of Eden, everyone who leaves Eden has the opportunity to be a saint, has the opportunity to be a savior, has the opportunity to be the general, to be the therapist, to be all those exalted 5 line themes. And it's the whole story of what the 3/5 really is—discovery through trial and error; and in discovery, the ability to be able to universalize.

When you throw a 3/5 out their only response is, what else to expect. It's like well, this is natural. It's not like they're turning around and saying to God, this is a mistake. They're just going, all right, let's see, ok, we'll figure out something along the way. And this is the basis of it. In all honesty, it is the only way for me to recognize respect for the 3/5 as a profile, because it is a very difficult profile. Again, all of you must remember that as I describe all these things, I describe them as not-self. So you're always getting the hard end, you're always getting the extreme; you're always getting the dirt. And yet, at the same time to really be able to see that if you exalt the 3/5 on this cross you have our whole process; our process is discovery through trial and error, and as we discover we let everybody else know. This is what it is to be human; this is the heart of our process.

It is why I often feel so dismayed at the nature of the not-self 3/5 because the not-self 3/5 suffers so much. And because there always lies within them this potential to universalize basically the story of the expulsion from Eden has been interpreted by the not-self 3/5. It's just punishment; the loss of grace, born in sin; Jesus. If there was ever a 3/5 principal it's born in sin. This is classic not-self 3/5. The only reason that life's a bitch, the only reason that I suffer is that there must be something wrong with me cosmically and mystically. That's basically what it is. I did something wrong, I'm being punished. The ancients that called the Earth the planet of suffering, this is the 3/5 not-self phenomena.

There isn't anything worthwhile to discover other than being able to stay alive. There isn't anything here that leads me back or leads me to what is perfect. You can't imagine how many utopians are 3/5s. This island is full of 3/5 runaways from just about every country you could imagine. They're just runaways looking for a utopia, looking for a way in which paradise can be found on Earth, and all along been so deeply pessimistic that it doesn't exist. It doesn't.



There are two things in the mythology of the garden. There is Tree of Knowledge, and there's the Tree of Life, and this is what the 3/5 embodies. The Tree of Knowledge belongs to Eve; it belongs to the 5th line. But, this life force, this driving yang life force, not yin life force, but yang life force, the yin life force is the cow in the pasture. The yang life force is the killer monkey; that's us. Here we go. Beat them, whack them, kill them, and eat them. I was saying this morning, a wonderful joke that my daughter mailed me of a billboard in Saskatchewan, Canada, in the city of Saskatoon. On this wonderful billboard is a wonderful prosaic scene of mountains and pastures, and there is a huge elk, a big elk standing there. And there is this wonderful line. It says: There is enough room for all of God's little creatures. And underneath it says: Right beside the mashed potatoes.

This yang force; if we were not penetrators on the material plane we would not get to the knowledge we need. We just wouldn't. No cow is going to carve up another cow to see how its intestines work. I want you to really grasp that. When you see cows in surgery doing that, let me know. I would love to see that. They don't do that.

The 5 doesn't care. The 5 says: Let there be cows. And the 3 says: How do they work? It's all a discovery thing; how do they work. So you kick the cow and you see what it does. You kill the cow and dissect it and look inside, ah, this is how cows work, this is us. It's one of the things about recognizing the 3/5 what that really represents. There are these two strains. The form is not just for form. It's here for a reason. It's here to be used, it's here to be developed, and it's here to be sophisticated. It's to be used as a fuzzy object and as a penetrating object. It's the massage brush and it's also the knife. It's all of these things.

All of has to be discovered and what really has to be discovered is how does everything work. The myth is very clear. The myth says you have to do the whole nine yards. You have to get the whole thing. You've got to figure out the whole story. You have to penetrate to the core. You have to do the whole movie. And you see that we've been doing this endlessly. There isn't anything that we're not embarrassed about peering into. There isn't anything that we won't dig into to check it out. It doesn't matter where it will go. We'll send machines to other planets to do that.

This is us. And one of the things to be clear about is that every single discovery transforms our form. There is a great line of Mohammad. He said: Paradise is under every woman's foot. It's a great line. The simplicity of the purity of just fertility, because that's all Eden represents, is fertility. But the fertility isn't enough. There's so much fertility on this planet, but that's not what we're here for. We're here to fulfill the ultimate form principle. And the ultimate form principle is that you can get to a point where artificially you can create any form. You want me to make you a cow; I'll make you a cow. This is what we're here for. We're here to understand the entire form principle in depth; the whole cookie.

As I said, we're at the end of an era. The 2027 is going to change the rules of the game. I do the best that I can to encourage all 3/5s in my life to recognize the power of discovery that's in their hands. That if they can operate correctly, they will



enter into those things that go wrong that will reveal those essential truths that we need to know and the Cross of Eden is where it starts. But the other thing is that this is the last gate of this half of the quarter, this is the end of the process.

The end of the process is realizing you have to go out in the world and do something with all this stuff. And by the way when you go it helps to be articulate. It helps to be able to mutate others into doing something with it. It helps. This is Civilization; after all, it is the building of civilization. Civilization is based on the message, on the word. It's all the word. The whole myth of Eden is in the 12th gate. It's the mutation that brought this. There was no Eden before 85,000 years ago. This mutation brought Eden. You look at the polarity in the 11th gate, the gate of white magic, the gate of: oh, I have an idea.

The 3/6

⊙ 12	⊙ 36
⊕ 11	⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2	

There are so many false Eden's; there are so many false prophets. The 12.4, the 4th line is the line of the prophet and the prophetess and is the voice in the wilderness. And this is the build up to it. You get to the 3/6 and the 3/6 is saying: I feel like a cow in the pasture. And isn't there anyone that can be my shepherd. One of the most interesting contributions that the 3/6 makes on the Cross of Eden is that it introduces the recognition that when you're in the world you need help. You need guidance, you need direction. You need all those things. It's really important. It suddenly dawns on the 3/6 because nothing works for them. Nothing works; not-self, nothing works, nothing works and just up the next step is this 12.4, just the next step. There is this prophet that is saying, hey, it's over there.

You want to see the source of influence? The whole nature of the 4th line can be found in the 12.4. This mutated the 4th line more than anything else. We know that the 3/6, obviously if it can be raised correctly, if it can be guided correctly—yesterday when I did the Daily View I talked about the 3rd line, and as always whenever I do the 3rd line I get so much mail from people talking about their 3rd line experience, what it's been, how much of a difference it's made in their lives not to consider their process from that negative perspective. And it's only the not-self that leads us into the hands of prophets. Please understand that. A 3/6 that's awake isn't waiting for a prophet to show up. They say: What the hell do they know? I have my own deep, deep, deep experience. I don't need you to tell me which way the wind blows.

But in the not-self, with all that dysfunction, with all that inability to really have the successes that you need. Remember this is the Quarter of Civilization; it's all so damn material. If you're thrown out of Eden and you go from Eden to something better you're not bitching about the fact that you got thrown out. I'm deeply grateful that my father who was a wealthy man considered me to be a profligate and gave me nothing. I don't mind having been cut off. That was great for me. Go out in the world and do it yourself. That's my nature anyway. Good for me, I would have pissed his money away. It's not like I would have done anything.



The 4/6

⊙ 12 ⊙ 36
⊕ 11 ⊕ 6
RAC Eden 2

By the time you get to the 4 you get to the real influence here. And the real influence here is that you have this archetype that has taken over and is telling everybody where to go. Why do you think we need these beings? It was one of my first things. I thought, what am I going to do, be a shepherd? All the shepherds I know have hemorrhoids. They sit on cold rocks all day. Why do I want to be a shepherd for? I'm going to attend to my flock. Who came up with such a cockamamie idea?

I have both my Uranus' in the 12th gate in the 1st line. I have a harmony to this. And here I am with my damn flock, Jesus. And then I only have a flock because people are attuned to flock-ness—that's a nice new word for the English language. He suffered from flock-ness. You can only say that in English. It's really a flock; turn it into something even cooler. Anyway, I've been dealing with flock-ness for years now. And is one of those funny things, it's like, why do they need it? Because it's in the mutation. And it's from a mutation that for almost the entire 85,000 years plus that the mutation has been existence it was always to the benefit of Manifestors.

This 4th line theme of the 12, remember the 12 is part of the same stream as the 55 and ultimately will mutate and this line will mutate with it. This will not be the line of prophets and prophetess' anymore. I can guarantee it. But, it is now. And it's one of the essential ways that human beings are moved. The 12th gate has the power to mutate the stranger. It has the power to transform them. And so what you get out of the 4 here, in looking at the 4/6 configuration is that you have built in one of the most influential positions a 4 can have. Not only do they have a natural influence on those that are around them, but they have prophetic influence. In other words, they not only can have an effect they can actually become a leader, they can become the guru in the ashram, they can become the prophet in the wilderness, whatever you want, but everybody else accepts that that's a viable role. It's so interesting. We are designed in the not-self to need prophets. I'm not a prophet.

The true self requires no prophets. That's not what the true self needs. The true self is not in the flock. The true self is just another unique vibrating illusion of separateness; nothing more. It is one of the deepest things that is so obvious to me about the way the world operates. And this is the whole purpose business. This is the end of the right angle. This 4/6 is saying, hey, this is the way. This is what we've learned in our research. This is what I've seen as the great voyeur, but now I've not the great voyeur, I'm the great seer. I am the see-all, be-all; I've seen where it is.

You can see these children as 4/3s how they get their friends into so much trouble being their prophet. But Johnny said that if we broke in the window and took the jar that nobody would complain, that we wouldn't get caught. He said we wouldn't get



caught. If Johnny told you to jump off a bridge would you do it? Don't you remember that from childhood, there were always those kinds of people? They would get you do things that you really wouldn't do. They're the prophets.

And built into all of us is this instantaneous cow mechanism. All of a sudden, there is this sort of dumb downed cow mechanism. All of a sudden you get carried away on somebody's prophecy, and it is idiocy, absolute nutty stuff. And there you are doing your cow, you lull, you eat the grass until it all blows up in your face. Oh, I don't like prophets. I really don't. You never know what they say is true. These are not logical beings. Just the fact that they tell you they know something, anybody with an individual gate will scream "I know" when they're deeply wrong. You can't trust that. But the not-self loves it.

Let me be fair to 12.4s. If you're a 4/6 on this cross, one can only hope that you're properly raised. And if you're properly raised, then ultimately in going through the three cycles of your 6th line process you can finally get to a point that you're not a jerk, and how nice. You can finally get to into a point where you stop thinking you need to tell everybody what to do. You can finally get to a point where you realize that you may not even know what to do. You can finally get to a point where the only way that you're influential is that you live your life as yourself and you let the cards fall where they may. The 12.4 has this enormous potential for disruption in our day and age. It really does.

It is written in the Bible in the Book of Revelations that when the Earth is really in trouble we will be overwhelmed with false prophets. Well, we are overwhelmed with false prophets. And we are in the last 13 or 1400 years of our existence. We are at the end of days. In geological terms, a thousand years or so is nothing. It's nothing. It's maybe a half minute, and not even that, it's probably about 20 seconds of the Earth's life, relatively speaking, but it's soon. And the false prophets are everywhere. And they are influencing everyone. And there are all these sheep that are following.

I remember the first time that I went to California to introduce Human Design. When I was sitting in a hotel room just at the edge of Beverly Hills, all of this around, and the person who was organizing my tour brought me in a local esoteric magazine. Now, it wasn't a magazine. It was thicker than the Bible. It was in a format that was enormous. It had hundreds and hundreds of pages. It was one of these freebie things, and every page was filled with literally dozens and dozens—there must have been 100,000 prophets in that package. And they were offering things; it's scary. You have never seen such unbelievable diversity of nonsense in your whole life. It was a nightmare. And this person says to me, would you like to advertise in here? You can't imagine how fast I said no. It's a time of false prophets.

It's something for us to grasp as well in saying so to see that because this is all the Quarter of Civilization and material principles, that one of the basic material principles of the 4th line is to be the prophet, is to influence the others to follow them blindly, not challenged them, that this is the way that humanity has developed to



this point. Now, I have harmony to the 4th line, I understand this process, but it's not the purpose. And this is the point here. This is not the process.

We have to get to purpose. And when we get to purpose what we realize is that it's not about being led. It is about fulfilling the potential of your own for in your own way according to your own nature. And you will see that when we get to the end of this process and we get to the Cross of the Four Ways and we get to the close of the quarter you get to Retreat. You get to no prophet touches me. I am my own prophet, I am my own authority. I have my own truth. I am I am; and that's the core.

So at the end of this right angle process you're really at the end of the building of the form principle. That is why the prophecy is off. It's not in the purpose section. It's still in the process section. The process says that in order for form to spread there has to be mutative spokespersons for the new forms. There has to be those that drive you to the forms. There had to be somebody that said, look, we cannot all live in this cave anymore. Out there, outside, let's build little pretend caves and live in them. It's getting crowded in here, is smells. Let's go build a new form. And what we're going to see is that in order to be able to build a form it's very different than living with the form.

When you look at the 12—the 4/6, 4/1, 5/1, 6/2—what you're really looking at is the deepest and most powerful directionally mutative forces we have and they're all messed up, every single last one of them. It's not like either any one of them are right. Some people need a prophet, some people cannot afford to ever have a prophet because it isn't going to work for them. In some ways education needs to be streamed, needs to be controlled. It's always has been; always will be. But the basis has to change.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Articulation

⊖ 12 ⊖ 25
⊕ 11 ⊕ 46

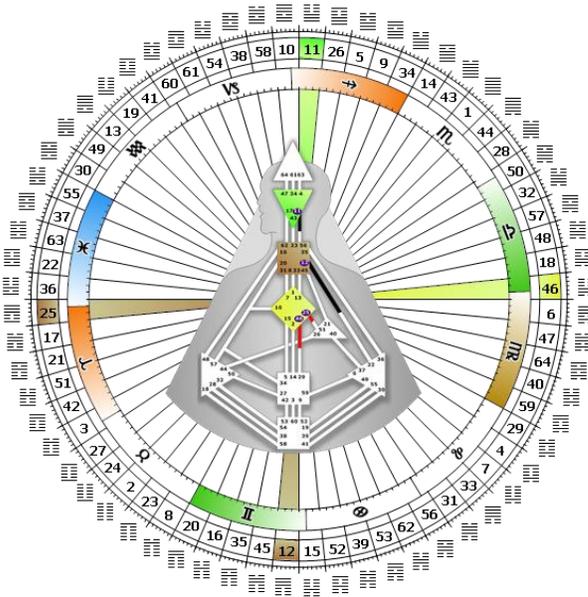
The 4/1

We enter into the juxtaposition of the 12th gate. This is about articulation. That's precisely what it's about. These are unusual beings, in a way. They're very good at being able to mutate somebody with somebody else's thing. There are so many 43/23s. The world is full of 43/23s. The more of them that I've met in my process, the more I realize that they couldn't articulate their way out of a paper bag. This explanation of the 23 as we saw already how difficult it is to get to a point where one can translate the inner acoustic into a viable explanation of the new.



But one of the real gifts of the 12 is that the 12 can hear the 23 choke and gurgle over trying to express itself and immediately know how to articulate it. That 4th line of the Prophet is the voice that articulates the wishes of God and angels and demons and whatever. These are prophets of doom and prophets of gloom and prophets of hope. They're the articulators. And they don't truly care about what they're

articulating. It's always to me the most fascinating thing about the nature of the 4/1 and why their environment, their culture is so important to them. They are not questioners at the personality level. They do not question. Their whole role is to be shift merchants to move the information, to be able to articulate the right angle experience and to be able to influence small groups through the capacity of being able to articulate.



They're moved by poetry, even when poetry is describing something mundane. And why? Language is a formula. Sounds are formulas. Sounds deeply impact us. Articulation is about magic. It's about the magic of the mantra.

It is about the magic of word chains. It is about the magic of how one can be changed in one's life by hearing the word. So, the articulator is very powerful. However, they themselves are often deeply, deeply insecure because it wasn't their research, study or investigation.

Remember with the 1/4 or the 4/1, they take on the prevailing platform, and they only use their 1 ability to be able to ensure that they can deliver the platform, not to question it. And even when the platform is attacked or threatened they will not use their 1 to say hey, maybe they're right. No, they will dig deeper and deeper to find more defenses for their position.

So the great difficulty with the articulators is that most of them are voices in the wilderness. And most of them are voices in the wilderness because they are not articulating what is clear and obvious to them. They're not articulating something that they have a foundation in. They're simply mutative forces. You could call them pitch men. The kind of person that you see on television who is telling you with great earnestness how wonderful a product is. They are able to articulate the slogans, they are able to articulate the message, but you know that even though they're advertising Coca-Cola, they drink Pepsi at home. That's the truth underneath.

So this is the 4/1 and this is the thing to recognize about them. I had a buddy of mine years ago, in the late 80s we made music together, we had a rock band



together and we wrote music together. One day he walked into my room where I was sitting and I was playing some music and I was singing of my songs and my songs are basically about my experiential process, and he said to me, it must be tough to live up to those lyrics. And I thought that there is a perceptive concept.

It's one of things about the 4/1; it's very difficult for them to live up to their lyrics. It's like the preacher that is so powerful in their preaching but beds down with prostitutes at night. They're so powerful in their articulation yet underneath, whoa—the paper, the paper—you breakthrough underneath and you say, wait a minute you were just articulating morality, propriety, all of these things, and look at you, you're drunk, sleazed out.

That's why I don't trust prophets. I don't trust anyone who speaks for God. I never would have gone into the world and said I spoke for the Voice, here's my story. My thing is here's Human Design, try it out. This is not the prophet representing something because after all I know the not-self world. This is the time of false prophecy and both the 4/6 and the 4/1 carry this false prophecy into the world with great strength and articulation. There are so many voices that you can hear out there, and so pervasive and so persuading. Ah, the 4/1 prophet that tells you that wearing that vest of bombs is going to get you into Heaven and into the arms of 70 virgins. Well, you've got to be a good articulator to get that across. This is really the influence business. Influence peddling is what 4/1s are really good at.

Jesus I'm really hard on them today. Well, tough. It tells us something about their childhood and their parents and what's necessary. Every time I go through any of these processes I realize it's all in the hands of ignorant parents. This is a battle for us to transform parenting, for us to transform the consciousness of parents to liberate their children.

The Left Angle Cross of Education 1

⊙ 12 ⊙ 25
⊕ 11 ⊕ 46

The 5/1

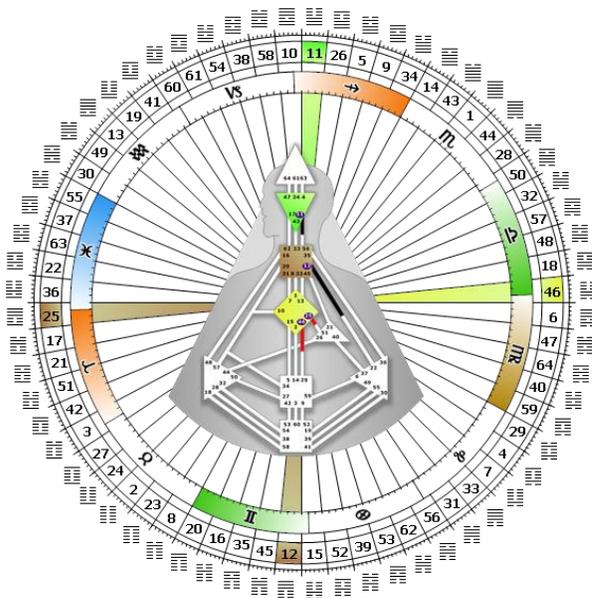
The most important result of the right angle's experience of the leaving Eden is the left angle's recognition that everything of value for us will be dependent on what we know and how much we know. And not the knowing a damn prophet, that is not our knowing. The prophet says, I spoke to an angel. Yeah, well. In Berlin years ago, I stayed in the house of a channeler, a crazy, crazy woman, a blind channeler. I stayed there a couple of days and I was doing readings in there and taught a course in there. Then one morning I come down for breakfast and she sitting across the table from me and she was channeling Seth. And she said to me, Seth says that you and I should work together. And I said to her, doesn't he have my number?



That basically ended our relationship. I'm a 5th line being, I don't like prophets, and I don't trust them. The 5th line says, I'm practical, show me. When the Voice showed me logic I said okay, I'll be a nut for you. But show me something practical, show me some logic. This is the whole thing about education. Yeah, prophecy is very nice, but you claim you're the only one who knows. I want to know. I want to know how it works. When I know how it works then everything is okay, and we don't need you.

This is a universalizing principal. Education is a universalizing principle. Everyone has the right. One of the deepest things that I feel about the mundane plane is the denial of education to females in the world. It's one of the greatest tragedies that we have in our modern world. There are approximately 400 million little girls that

are not allowed to be educated on this planet; they're just not. If you deny a female child an education you deny their children an advantage. You slow down everything. You cannot change the tribe.



You can see that in the Taliban in Afghanistan and this whole movement that basically you want to keep your women ignorant. Strip them of all their power, make them illiterate, and don't even allow them to go out in the street without a guide. And this is not a knock against Islam. I don't have any opinions. This is just about the obvious. Education is a universal right. Anyone who defies that universal right is sick. And their sickness is something that is

contaminated all of humanity. The education of males is mostly wasted. The only things that they are interested in learning about as a whole are not very impressive. But the reality is that we deny females the right to education.

Now look at the 5th and 6th line up here. Yang; education that was exclusively for the yang; and yet, it is a universalizing principle. And yet, the yang dominated it. You can see that. You know how recent it is that a female child has a potential for any kind of education, with the exception of servitude into convents and religious institutions, where what they were taught was just perverse anyway. Nothing has been more detrimental to the development of this planet than the denial of female education and it's been going on ever since stupid men figured out that they were responsible for impregnating women. And we lost the matriarchy, and we got this ridiculous patriarchy. It is ridiculous.

No choice; what to do. We have to go through this stage, but it's so obvious how deficient it is. I never realized in my not-self life how stupid men are. And I didn't



realize that the great mystery of women for men is that men don't realize that women know that they're stupid. It's the thing that terrifies men the most—she thinks I'm stupid. And it's true, and every woman knows that. There isn't a woman alive who looks at her man and doesn't say, shit, he's stupid, because it's true. And then the men steal all the educating. I mean, it's unbelievable.

So when you're looking here, we have a real problem here. I am a real heretic because I am the mother's son. I'm not the father's son. I am the son of a bitch; I'm the mother's son. I look out on this crazy world and say, jeez, we have done an enormous disservice to the female spirit to the detriment of humanity. And the cure is here. No other place in the wheel. I don't care where you look, no other place in the wheel, here's the cure. The heretic that wakes up and says I will not do this anymore.

My wife and I have a foster child in Bangladesh, a little girl. And if it were not for us, she would never be educated. Now, it's not to setup that up as any kind of big deal. All of us can afford such things. I think it costs \$20 a month or something, it's ridiculous. But you know, without support, without the ability of the collective to recognize the importance of this, these children are denied and their children's children are denied and the string of ignorance goes on forever.

It's one of those things that we have to come to grips with. Look at the politics. It's like looking at the new Spanish government. You can really see the difference between the right and the left. Here is this new Leftist government in Spain and they're introducing their new—and there are all these women with power. This is a time where you're beginning to see that the yin is beginning to regain its power. And what did that? The stupid men found out that they caused pregnancy. So the smart women now know how to prevent it, and it's all over. Then the sides can start balancing out again in the way that it's supposed to be.

So when you're dealing with a 5/1, what you're dealing with is the inherent paranoia of the yang for the yin. So here in this configuration of the 12th gate, it's the yang that's afraid to educate the yin. Ask my daughter what it's like to be awake at 28 and have to deal with men who are not-self. And the moment that you reveal to them what it is that you know, even the surface of what it is you know, and how fast they run away. There is nothing more terrifying to man than a woman that will look under his skin. So the yang's paranoid. So the yang figures out all kinds of ways to try to limit the education of the yin. This is the not-self of this. This has to be awakened.

The 5/2

⊙ 12	⊙ 25
⊕ 11	⊕ 46
LAC Education 1	

This is about the potential that we have today to transform education into a universal principle. It is something that I do by sitting in my little studio at home and being able to reach out to the globe through the medium that is there. And again, you can see that education is very much tied into the potentials of the 2/5s and the 5/2s in



this era. It's something to keep in mind. There has never ever, ever been a better time for 2/5s and 5/2s than in the era that we live in now because of the technology. The same thing could be said of the 2/4. In many ways the same could be said of the 6/2. In other words, this shyness, this "leave me alone," this hermit no longer has to be truly a hermit. You can be virtually present. You could live a virtual life. You can virtually integrate with others.

I've never communicated with so many people. But to do it virtually makes it possible not to deal with auras. You don't have to deal with the complexities of the rituals that we go through we meet each other, talk to each other, say good-bye, all that stuff. It's just when you get an email from me, you know what I mean. How short can he make it? How crisp can it be?

It is like my favorite poem of e.e. cummings. He said, Adam had him, Eve grieved. And that's the movie here. Oh, this concretization of education is really something, grounded into the form. We have to be educated. If we're not educated we're always going to be slaves of the prophets. We don't want to be slaves of the prophets; not at all. Not us out there on the 5th and 6th, no.

The 6/2

⊙ 12	⊙ 25
⊕ 11	⊕ 46
LAC Education 1	

You get to the 6th line and the 6th line is standing up there on the roof and it's saying, I love everybody. It sees the 15 on the horizon—there's humanity out there. Ah, yes, we have to educate them. That's what it's all about. All these killer monkeys down there, they need to learn something. Let's teach them something.

The 6/2 goes through its 3rd line process. And in going through its 3rd line process, it is not properly educated. It can't be. That 2nd line underneath doesn't want to learn anything. So it ends up with a rough-and-tumble experiential education. And when you're looking at the 6/2 and the 6/3 here, what they're saying is don't listen to the bloody prophets. Forget all of that. And forget about those heretics that want to educate everyone universally. I'm taking my kid out of school; I want them to learn how to build machines like me. Experience is the best teacher, experience is the only teacher. It's all these teaching methods. And the 6/2 says, when they get to the point where they're deep on the roof, I didn't have to go to school and I'm rich. There wasn't anything back there in school that was really useful for me today. I have forgotten most of the things that I learned in school. It's one of the things you hear all the time. I just learned what I had to learn by being there in the world. So we get these strains of what the whole educational process is.



⊙ 12	⊙ 25
⊕ 11	⊕ 46
LAC Education 1	

The 6/3

But it's only when you get to the 6/3 that you actually get to that place that says none of this education stuff works. I tried the prophet, and the prophet led me astray. I tried to learn what my grandmother taught me and it didn't work. I tried to learn from experience and I kept on falling flat on my face. I don't want to be educated anymore. I just want to be in the flow. That's all. Make it easy. I see that flow over there. It seems like humanity knows where it's going. I'm just going to join the flow.

What it really looks like is how ignorance can get lost in the world and be safe. If you're a Spanish speaking person and you decide that you're going to immigrate to the United States and you go to Little Havana in Miami you're never going to learn how to speak English. Your ignorance can hide in the density of the world. And so many 6/3s follow this educational example. It's like nothing really works so just get the flow, find your way somehow into where everything is moving and maybe by osmosis you pick up this, you pick up that, a little of this, a little of that. Who knows, you might meet a prophet along the way. Mother might show up and tell you how it all works.

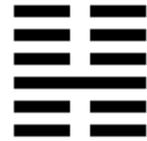
I make a lot of jokes about Buddha, and most people think I'm just being nasty for the sake of nasty. But, if you don't embrace the material, if you don't embrace the yin, if you don't recognize that everything, including the yang is only a mutation of the yin, that males are only mutation of the female, it's the truth; and to recognize that until we honor the yin framework, there is nowhere to go. There is no growth in the form. And we don't get to that special place. It says in the Bible that God created man and woman in its own image. And that's where we're going. That's our job. Global Orchestration Directory: God. We are here to create life in our own imagine. This is our masterpiece. We're working on it; we're getting there.

~



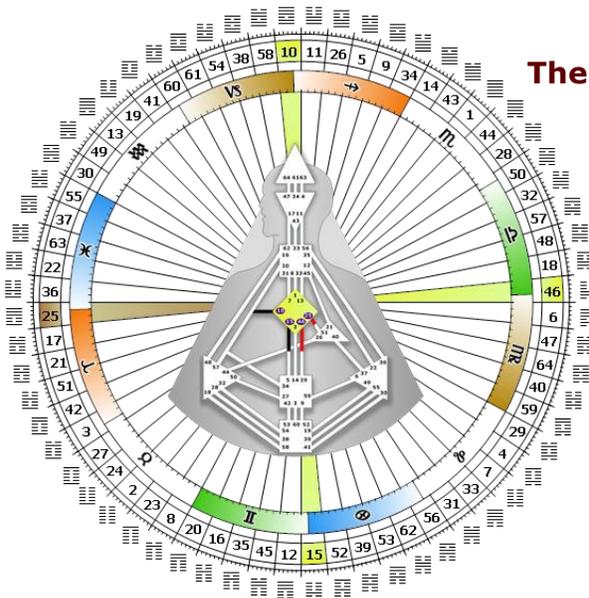
THE 15th GATE

Modesty



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



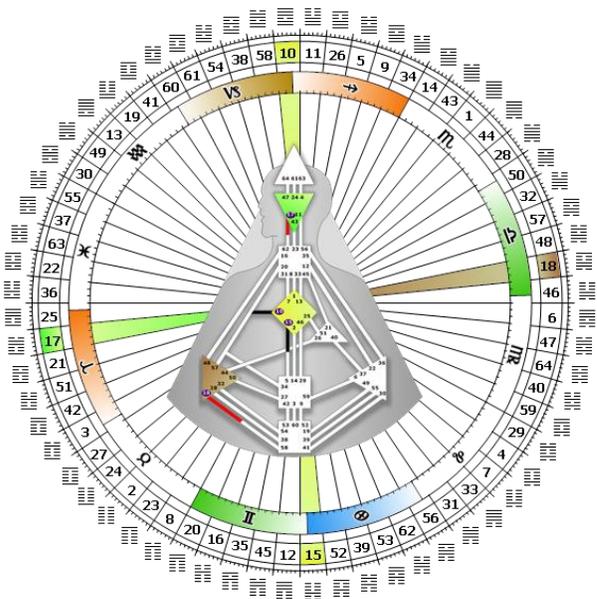
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 2

⊙ 15 ⊙ 25
 ⊕ 10 ⊕ 46

The Juxtaposition Cross of Extremes

The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 1

⊙ 15 ⊙ 17
 ⊕ 10 ⊕ 18





Introduction

Here we are in the 15th gate, the Vessel of Love, and we know that the 15th gate is the love of humanity. It is the gate of extremes; it is part of the universal principle of the channel of being in the flow. All life forms are associated with this channel. It is the basic logical program for life. It is patterns in different rhythms. And the gate of extremes, the 15th gate, is the extreme that creates the nuances for all the potential patterns. It is a vast diversity.

It is not a manifesting gate. It's not a throat gate, and yet, this 15th gate sitting in the Quarter of Civilization, this gate has such incredible magnetism. I've talked about how the magnetic in the magnetic monopole can really be found in its accentuation in the 15th gate. The 15/5s bring people into their flow because they have an accentuated magnetism.

So, this isn't a throat gate, but this is a gate that magnetizes material. Think about the form principal. The essence of form is us. If I were to take a biological journey around the wheel, this whole throat thing would be the thyroid journey of development. You would see this whole process of how we can manifest as a biological form. And yet, at the same time, we cannot possibly do that alone. We cannot be successful alone. That if it is not for our ability with our self-reflective consciousness to be able to create strategies we have nothing to gain and nowhere to go.

So this 15th gate acts as an engine of bringing the forms, humans, together and to bring them together so that we can create greater form enterprises. Where the first eight hexagrams give the material itself, these eight hexagrams show you what can be done with the material; and all of that in preparation for duality; all of that in preparation for the fact that life, despite everything, is about bonding, that ultimately reproduction, that the secret of life, that the process of being is "go forth and multiply."

Here we have the go "forth and get the knowledge." We're moving towards duality now; we're bringing our purpose to duality. In other words, we're moving towards this greater union with the other and it begins with the 15 and its work. Here we have the Cross of the Vessel of Love. Now, remember that it's also the cross of the vessel of potential hate. And that the 15th gate can be as much the hatred of humanity as it can be the love of humanity. And pulling people into the flow of hatred is something that is evident in the world. We see that every day. Unfortunately, we've had to see that in this country. You see it every day, to be pulled into the flow of the hatred. So don't get stuck in any kind of single perspective on this.



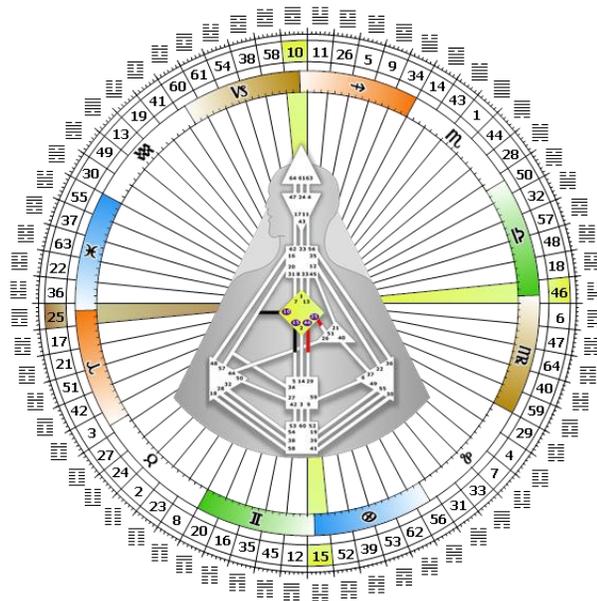
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 2

⊙ 15 ⊙ 25
⊕ 10 ⊕ 46

The 1/3

When the 15s are 3s they have a problem and the problem is that they pull the wrong people into their auras. It's always that. They're always pulling the wrong people in. And they are magnetic. It's not like the magnetism is a choice. It isn't. So, the moment they're out there in the world as Vessels of Love with the 15, they're just magnetically pulling the wrong people into their aura. This is what distorts their life.

We are so subject to the conditioning of our aura, that the not-self 15/5 is really open for trouble. I have two children who are 15/5s. I've watched what a dilemma that is. That you just pull people in; there is no discernment, there is no rejection. There is, just well, if you're attracted to me, you must be okay for me. If you're attracted to me, you must be okay for me, if you're attracted to what I do, you must really want to do it with me, and so forth and so on. This is the ultimate sharing channel: let me share my flow with you, which is basically: let me share the direction my flow is taking us and you can go along in the flow.



And a 1/3 doesn't realize that this is just a force pulling others and it ends up blowing up in their faces. The other thing is that any child that has this whole channel is disruptive to it's family's life, because it's pulling everything into its particular flow and changing the mechanics of the way in which the energy works.

But there's something deeper here. The 15th gate is about time. The only way in which we can truly understand patterns is that we break the patterns up into little parts, that the flow of life is a flow over time, that everything about being in the flow is about being in somebody else's timing. So, what happens with the 1/3s is that they bring the wrong forces into their life and it messes up their timing and everything is timing. If you're correct and you're a 15 you're going to be in the flow. The timing is going to be right. Oh, have I learned this mystery about timing. I'm an Arian, I'm an archetypal Arian, I'm an Arian ego Manifestor. We are not noted for our patience. The things I've had to wait for, the people I've had to wait for. There



are people in my life I wait years and years and years for them to get to their shit together. What it takes to recognize that you can't push the river.

So the most devastating thing for a 15th gate person, no matter where you are in the cross, is timing. If others are messing up your timing, you're going to miss the boat, you're going to miss everything, and 1/3s blow the timing. You can see the 1/3, 15. There they are, they get up in the morning, they walk out, and they have to have to catch their train. They meet somebody on the street; they're pulled automatically into their aura. They have a three-minute conversation, they get to the train, and the train is gone — blown the timing.

You pull out of your driveway, you're in a hurry, you have a really short drive, it's only going to take you a minute, and as you're coming out of your driveway there's your neighbor, waving, moving towards your car, you have to roll down the window because you've pulled them in. You say good morning, how's you blah, blah and you go fine, and then you pull out and you're in a hurry and a huge truck moving at one kilometer a day is in front of you taking up the entire road and no matter what you do, no matter how hard you honk, no matter what's going on, you're not going to get there on time. Your timing has been messed up.

Wherever you go in this gate you're dealing with the not-self and messed-up timing. You're too fast, you're too slow. You don't get it. You miss it; not in the right timing. And obviously that's a conscious thing; that's something that's going to come out of the nature of your design. There is no other way.

How influential we can be when you can see inside of a pattern all of its many possibilities. It's a great gift. It is the entry door into understanding the vast diversity of life itself. Remember that the 15/5 is the core potential definition of a single cell. You're looking at a single cell people. It's quite something to think about them that way. They're pulling everything in into a very, very special flow. And each cell, part of the cell imprints is that it imprints a unique rhythm. And we know that when you distort that rhythm you have real problems. The real distortion of cellular rhythm ends up being cancer where you're producing too many, and all of this stuff.

The other thing about the concept of the cell is that everything about the cell is about division. A healthy cell is going to divide on a timed pattern. And one of the things about the way in which the 15th gate works in terms of humanity is that basically rather than being a cell that it is dividing, it is a molecular structure that grows. In other words, it's another level of bringing together. But you can tell in the building of molecules that their value, even though they can have very similar infrastructures, you add a little of this or a little that and you change the whole end result.

And so everything about the 15 is this molecular structure building. Take all the single cells; start bringing them together and eventually you can build an organ. This is the magic of the 15. Bring these units together; keep on bringing them in. In astrophysics we called this accretion. In other words, if you look at the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter it experiences two things. It experiences destructive



contact, one object bangs into another and they smash apart. And it also experiences accretion; one object bangs into another and joins it.

So for example, we know that most of the solar system is the byproduct of accretion. In other words, under intense heat, materials bonding together to form what ultimately would be the solids and the gas planets that we have. So, one of the things to recognize in the 15th gate is this dualistic quality. And here you have the love/hate. This is not the hatred of breaking the structure of the molecule; this is the love of bringing the molecule together so that there's this uniform direction.

From biological point of view, G center gates are very aware of how really fragile life is if it's rule by the not-self. And the deepest knowing of the higher self is rooted in its biology—the liver. We pay very little attention to the mystical quality of the liver, and also to the understanding that where the vast majority of cells in our body are reconstituted on a seven-year cycle, very few liver cells are. The vast majority of liver cells never, ever, ever reconstitute. They don't go through a seven-year cycle. They don't, which is why when you start destroying liver cells, particularly through the abuse of alcohol, there is no way to replace them. They will not naturally regenerate. They don't.

And what that tells you about the knowledge inherent in the higher self is that the higher self recognizes that you can't afford to make too many mistakes or you're fucked. And the 15th gate knows that. It knows that deep, deep, deep within itself. It knows that. It knows that there are only a few of these cells that can actually be replaced on a seven-year cycle. Most of the cells of this liver, they cannot, so let's get in the right flow. Let's be in the right flow, in the right pattern in then everything is going to be okay.

The 1/4

⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

If you want to keep a 1/4 child happy you make sure that the timing is always consistent—when they eat, when they play, when they go out, it's breakfast time, it's bed time, it's whatever. Timing becomes so important to them. If they grow up in an environment that has a stable time framework, they will apply that in their own life, and they will have a very steady timing system.

But the moment that they're raised in which there is no consistency, feeds on their extremism, that there is no consistency in the timing, that's when they start missing things. It's the whole thing about humanity. You have this expression in English: Missing the boat. So many human beings miss the boat, they really do. There you are, everybody on their fractal, everybody having a geometry, and if you're not operating correctly you're not going to be where an intersecting geometry can happen that can transform your life if along the way the not-self drags you into something that's not correct for you. And nowhere else is it a greater sensitivity than here.



It's only when you can bring everyone into a structured timing that you really have flow. How chaotic would it be if I said I'm having a course today, come when you want—people straggling in, people going out; no flow. And my flow would constantly be broken by people getting up and moving and coming in and sitting down, and saying I missed something and sticking a microphone in my face. It just wouldn't work; there's no flow.

Timing is everything. So, one of the things to understand about the way in which the beginning—this is the beginning of purpose, remember that, how do you get humanity to take advantage of the form principal. You put them on a schedule. You give them a rhythm; you give them a pattern that they can flow through. The rudimentary education in the past was if you were truly privileged you could hire a tutor for your children that would try to teach them everything. And then you see what happens when you get to the 15. When you get to the 15, the 15 says, wait a minute, wait a minute, isn't it going to be a lot easier if we use that same tutor to teach 40 kids in the flow. As a matter of fact, why can't we teach thousands or millions that way?

And of course, this is the basic principle. If you bring everybody into the same flow, there are many benefits. Obviously you have a very complex aura that is established, you're able to take advantage of everything that's in the bodygraph because everything is present. You can bring people completely into a process together and place them in the flow.

And the great work of the cycle that we're in, that's coming to an end, this Cycle of Planning that inherent in this Cycle of Planning has been this capacity to bring humanity into a very, very organized era. The 15th gate has never been so powerful. Look at the world we live in. Everything is a schedule—trains, entertainment, you name it, you stand upstairs and it's three minutes after one and you're saying, you're screwing my flow, I'm hungry. It's all schedules and timing. Everything is; education, all these things. And we're constantly organizing people into that flow.

The 2/4

⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

Ah, to be a missionary of the flow: follow me. I'm still carrying my distaste for the underlying prophet: follow me into the flow. This is the way to get to Jesus. Well, bless your heart. This is the way to reach Buddhahood. Yes, follow me in the flow. After all, the 2/4 awakened is a powerful, powerful missionary force, a deep influencing force, those that place us in patterns that give us our patterns.

Think about work. To go back to the beginning of the Industrial Age the work day was about 12 hours; slowly, but surely, there were forces that moved us towards a healthier pattern, a more survivable pattern. And though some of that was initiated by the ego and its demands for rest, the ability to transform the flow of everyone, this is a 15th gate process. It is the Vessel of Love that says you only have to work



eight hours a day, five days a week. You only have to put in 40 hours. This is the flow.

And this is the potential of the 2/4. The potential of the 2/4 is to go along and be very democratic with everything until the moment of awakening comes, the moment of the call, the moment of answering the call, and with its potential for influence to infect everyone with a new flow, a new rhythm, a new pattern to move through. Remember, they're magnetic. Nobody suffers more than a 2/4 who's a 15 who's a not-self. They're so magnetic and their personality is going, gee, what do they want, why are they bothering me.

The 2/5

⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

Whenever I come to the 2/5, there's always a part of me that pauses and remembers I have to, otherwise I would treat it with too little respect. I always remember the power of the universalizing principle of their unconscious. And I realize how intensely difficult it is for them in terms of the way in which they are treated by the auras that meet them, how uncomfortable it is to have this paranoia about what people may be seeing in you. The 5 understands is that others are looking in the window of the 2; they understand that about themselves and they don't like it. They don't like the fact that people look in and see something in them.

Unlike the 2/4, the 2/5, when somebody sees something in them, it immediately sets off their practical paranoia trip. In other words, when they see that that's what they're going to expect, if I don't deliver that I'm going to be in trouble. And one of the things about 2/5s is that they are very, very magnetic. And they are often in real disarray in their life. They're so magnetic and yet they're so hostile to being seen, to being known. They don't want to others in their flow.

It's very sticky for the 2s on this cross, particularly with the Sun in the 15. They're always going like this, they're always going like this, and they're always going like this. It's the Vessel of Love, pulling everything towards them, pulling everything towards them. If you're a 2/5 and everything is coming towards you, it's like, where do I escape? I don't want them in my flow. It's very difficult for them. And of course, most of them do the best they can not to influence other people, not to impact other people, not to be called by other people.

The 3/5

⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

When you see the positive work of 3/5s on this cross what you see is the understanding of human psychology, the discovery of group dynamics, and the ability to understand mob psychology. In other words, it's one the things about the 15th gate; the 15th gate is the home of the mob, after all. Being in the flow always



sounds nice, but a mob is in the flow, too, held together by the dynamic magnetism of that flow. And when you're in the flow, you're in the collective. And when you're in the collective, you don't actually mind ending up killing people.

I think about Rwanda, I think about 800,000 people that were hacked to death in a number of weeks, what kind of flow that is. And that mob was in the flow, they were all in the flow, just mindlessly moving along. And it's one of the great risks of the 15/5. Whenever you see anybody that's carrying this channel, understand that. They have an enormous power to pull things along with them. So you kind of hope that they're okay. You kind of hope that maybe, maybe, maybe.

And of course, when you're dealing with a 3/5 and you're dealing with 3/5 magnetism they attract the wrong people. They attract people that expect them to do things that they can't do, that they fail at, that they feel victimized by and their reputation is ruined, and don't follow that person, don't go with them, don't hang out with them, they're going to take you down the wrong path. They're the evil ones.

So many 15s get a reputation in their life of being evil. That's cute to me. These are the ones that if it weren't for him you wouldn't have fallen apart in your life. Look at how many people this person has destroyed, blah, blah, blah. But again, it's one of the things to recognize that's inherent in this. All of our potential for what is incorrect, what is evil, what is wrong, what we morally see as criminality, what we morally see as misdirection, what we morally see as the prophets of horror. It's all not-self, but it's from here. This is saying that human beings have to be concretized to the flow. They have to be brought to the flow through magnetism. And we know that ultimately that magnetism is going to be expressed in this quarter. And then we will see its expression.

It's really nice that as soon as a baby is born you can get the info back to the parent. You have to start working on 3/5s as soon as they take the first breath. You have to pretend that you don't expect them to be a great baby. You have to be prepared for them being a problem. You have to get ready for all the things that are going wrong and then you're going to raise a healthy child. And again, it's our attitude towards our children. It's the way in which we can nurture what is correct for them and take them away from the negative.

If we take them away from the negative the depressing part about going through the wheel is you get to see how much of what's intended to work correctly doesn't. It's very easy for me to describe all the negatives in the journey around the wheel. I must tell you it would be an ordeal for me to describe only the positives. I honestly don't know what most of them look like. The only one I really understand is Clarion, because it's me. But then again, what is to be expected of the awakened profile on a cross, that's not what I'm talking about. It's not the dysfunction that I'm describing to you. These 3/5s that are coming in with the Sun in the 15, they're not discovering essential new magnetic flows. I need a 3/5 that is going to find the monopole for me. I'm not holding my breath for that movie.



⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

The 3/6

Extremism is one of those things where it's just so obvious that these are beings that don't have a flow. And their deepest magnetism is the magnetism to anarchy. The 3/6 on this cross are, whoa; even the 3/5 on this cross, their first Saturn cycle is probably the only time they get. I wouldn't make book on how long they're going to live. I wouldn't, particularly in the Third or Fourth World conditions.

But, what you're looking at here is that because of the 3/3 phase and because this is all about finding a flow—remember that the 15 is looking to be fixed by a pattern. So this 15 is always looking for patterns. And there's chaos in this 3/6 because it's constantly moving from one frequency to another. It's very destabilizing. And of course, this is collective channel, it's about sharing their inability, this is bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken. Not good for their magnetism business; and they run into enormous problems with others because of it.

⊙ 15	⊙ 25
⊕ 10	⊕ 46
RAC Vessel of Love 2	

The 4/6

All 4/6s that are Sphinx or Vessels are good positions for them, given the benefits in the beginning of their life that they don't really mess up with their friends. In most cases, funny enough, the 4/6, that 6th line that has to go through its 3rd line phase early in life, the tendency of parents of a 4/6 is to be concerned about their relationships. In other words, it's actually something pulled out of the not-self parent anyway. I don't like the kids they're hanging out with. The difference in this is that it's other parents that are concerned about your child being a negative influence on their children. Most of the time when you're dealing with a 4/6 not-self parent it's always that they're looking at the other kids—hey, you're hanging out with the wrong kids.

These parents get it the other way. They end up getting telephone calls from the parents of friends of their child saying, we've told our child that we no longer want to deal with—do you know that your son smokes marijuana? Do you know that he has been turning on the kids? Do you know that he's been playing spin the bottle with my daughter?

So, it's a quite a different thing and it's a good thing to warn parents of children who are 4/6s on this cross that their children have to be careful about who they bring into their flow, who they attract. And to recognize that these children have parents. And as the parent of the magnetic force you can get sued. Suing jokes are only funny if you're American. Seventy percent of the world's lawyers are American. Isn't that interesting? They have 1/30th of the world's population and 70% of the lawyers.



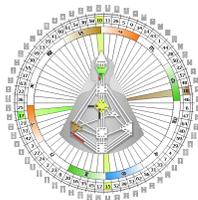
On the roof the 4/6 is one of the wealthiest positions. If you're correct as a 4/6 on this cross with your Sun in the 15 and you manage to get on to the roof reasonably healthy, you have enormous power to do well because of the magnetism. Anybody who has the 15th gate in their design has a magnetism that they can work with, a magnetism that can be very valuable to them, whether you have the whole channel or not, whether the G is defined or not, you have the 15th gate, this is a special kind of magnetism. And if you're operating correctly regardless of the configuration in your design, it adds to your magnetic quality.

It also means that you're attracting forces that you are not looking to attract. I'm glad that I don't have that because then I don't end up in that situation. But if you've got it, then that's what you're going to get. And remember, it's a very important force in your design.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Extremes

⊙ 15 ⊙ 17
⊕ 10 ⊕ 18

The 4/1



All juxtapositions, after all, all right angles are quadruplicities, all left angles are dualities, and all juxtapositions are singularities. Every juxtaposition cross, the 64 juxtaposition crosses are unique. There is only one of them. There is only one Juxtaposition Cross of Extremes. There is only one cross that is only focused on variation. Now, this can be a brilliant gift.

The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 1

⊙ 15 ⊙ 17
⊕ 10 ⊕ 18

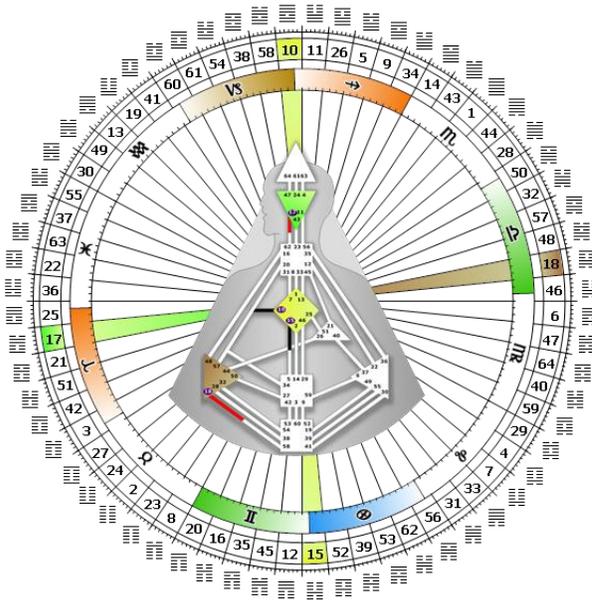
The 5/1

In this configuration, the 15th gate, you can really see that only the 5/1 really carries the propaganda role in any left angle. We already know about the restrictions on the 2/5, 5/2 combination and we know that the 6 is into another trip entirely. That's why the exaltation in the 5; the 5 carries these responsibilities. It is not just simply irony that as a 5 that—I teach the theme of prevention, how to protect us, how to



protect us from what is not correct for us, to prevent us from falling into the wrong flow, into the wrong pattern.

Everything about the Cross of Prevention is all about this deep, deep protection. And why? Look at how the unconscious has shifted. When you're looking at the right angle it's the Beatles singing love, love, love, love. And then all of a sudden comes the 17 and the 18; uh oh. The two most critical gates in the collective process—the great gate of challenge and judgment, the gate of opinion and judgment.



So, one of the things you see is that the moment you bring the 17 and the 18 into this mix, this is all about, okay, how can we protect? How are we going to be able to protect everyone? Let's create flows where if everybody is in we're safe. Let's prevent people from entering into the wrong things. Well, that would be wonderful. It would. I would be very nice.

The 10th gate is the gate of behavior in the world. It doesn't matter what you are as a 15, you have to live it in the world. The 17 and the 18 are deeply, deeply collective. Together with the 15 they are demanding that we change the way in which we operate in the world. And of course, the way we're supposed to change

the way we operate in the world is going to be a whole bunch of extremes. How do we prevent the rich from getting richer at the expense of the poor? It gets to every level you can imagine.

Something about an ounce of prevention; it's all about preventing things. It's all about being prepared. It's all about organizing humanity into a safe flow. But this is the most powerful big brother cross you're ever going to meet. It really is. It is this clutchy "you're in my flow." It's the: only with me are you safe. Only I, in following my flow can we prevent the forces of evil. To watch the Lord of the Rings—let's all get in the flow and prevent evil from taking over the world. You know how much of that is going on right now? The Cross of Prevention is just flying. Let's prevent the pornographic decadent Western society from ruling the world. Let's prevent it, let's all get in the flow and prevent that. And only if we get in the flow together are we going to be able to prevent it. And how do we prevent it? We destroy their flow.

I can't imagine anybody in Madrid at the Atocha Station feeling comfortable standing there getting ready to get on a train, no matter what the odds are of that ever happening again there. You break the flow, you break the rhythm, you create anxiety, and you begin to destroy the magnetism. How quickly in this country the



conservative party lost their magnetism. It was like, whoosh. And there was a whole new flow moving through the streets. We will prevent this. No more, it will never happen again, we're going to prevent it.

Remember, this also collective political. It leads to leadership. We're going to prevent this from happening again. We're going to take our troops out of Iraq. We're going stop antagonizing anybody. We're going to prevent by being in this flow. And the other side is saying we're going to prevent these monsters from destroying our lives and making it decadent, so we're going to be in the flow against them. And it's magnetic. It's so powerful, the 15/5, it is so powerful.

My eldest son, Loki, he's a 15/5, very lucky. Our villa, our casita, we have an extra little place and he's out of the house. He's in his casita. And how different it is the moment he comes into the house. The moment he comes in the house everything is on his flow, everything is in his rhythm whether you like it or not. They're very powerful beings.

So when you're looking at the world you have to see that up 5/1s out there right now are making big trouble, both sides. We're going to prevent the Democrats from winning, we're going to prevent Republicans from winning, we're going to prevent the left from winning, we're going to prevent the right from winning, we're going to prevent this, we're going to prevent that, and all of it is for your well-being because love humanity—our version of humanity, our side of humanity. And what better gate that the 15th gate to express the pure dualism of all this.

It's a cusp gate. It puts one foot in Gemini and it puts the other foot in Cancer. Now in the world, I watch it every day, the newspaper; the Internet is nothing but prevention systems. And all these heretics that are telling you how to prevent this and that, how to prevent getting diseases, how to prevent from being broke, how to prevent this, how to prevent that. There's all this: come into the flow, join us, this is the way. It is practical provisions in revolutionary times. The only time a 5 is ever useful is when you need them. If you don't need them they're not useful. It's all a matter of the timing. It's nice as a 5 that my practical revolution seems to be useful. So I seem to be the right time.

It's one of things to understand about prevention. It's all about time. And the vast majority of these beings are not going to prevent anything. It's just those few heretics, how powerful they are, how frightening they are, just to see what happens to people when they get mobilized in the streets—some prevention. When you see this on the other side through the 10 it seems so nice. In the Quarter of Mutation it's sort of like, wow, it's so pretty, it's really sweet. You get down here in the nitty gritty of Civilization you get down into the matter. It's not so pretty, because we see what the results could be because we live in a duality and the not-self is going to be magnetic this way and it's going to be magnetic that way and it's going to pull people along the way.

How do 800,000 people—I do not understand this from the point of view of just being a being—how do 800,000 people get destroyed not by German efficiency, but with machetes. Do you know what it is to kill 800,000 people in a couple of months?



Do you know how many people you have to kill every day? The Cross of Prevention; we're going to prevent these people from ever bothering us again. We're going to ethnically cleanse them. We're going to remove them all. And there is the mob going "yeah."

So, there's something to understand about the power of the magnetism of the 15th gate. It takes away your reason. You don't realize what you're doing. How can you? In Sierra Leone when the revolution was going on there in the guerrilla war, it was decided that the best way to punish people so that they wouldn't join into the militias was simply to cut off the arms of the males. They cut off thousands and thousands of limbs. It was a few years ago—Cross of Prevention. Well, they won't raise their hand against me again.

When you're dealing with the form principal—why do you think there is all this fear of the dark and all this evil crap? The form principle is frightening and horrifying when it's incorrect. It is magnificence when it's correct, but it's horrifying when it's incorrect. And one-quarter of the wheel is form principle. And every single one of us carries form principle in us. And when our form principle is incorrect we're ugly and horrible and horrifying.

The 5/2

⊙ 15	⊙ 17
⊕ 10	⊕ 18
LAC Prevention 1	

The 5/2; I truly don't want to know what they want to prevent. You have to understand that from my perspective as a pure individual I have a deep, deep mistrust for the collective. I really do, because I know from my history what the collective is capable of. I know what the collective is capable of in the false illusion of serving the greater good that so many are going to be disadvantaged at best and destroyed at worst. It's the way the flow works, after all. The flow goes and it says if you're not in you're out. If you're not with us you're against us. There is no half way. It's all black and white. And the whole thing about the 5/2 is that you know that the 5/2 has all these plans about preventing things.

Five-twos on this cross belong in the CIA, these kinds of investigative, dig underneath, find out what the real flow is, get the dirt subversion—to get underneath and try to pull things into a different flow; in the spy game to turn somebody. Five-twos are great turners. You know nothing about them, they go to their office every day in their simple suit and they go home at night and they've got their spy kit.

They're going to bring you into their world so you can help them change the flow. What you see in the 5/2 is cells. Does this ring a bell in our terrorist world? You see cells, secret cells being developed with their own timing systems, their own patterns. You'll notice how these cells all have extended programs. None of these cells are waiting around for a spontaneous moment. Terrorist cells are given a program. The ones that destroyed—bin Laden airplanes—Air bin Laden, take it to your office—anyway. One of the first jokes I heard was: fly United, it takes you straight to your office. It's so funny, the black sense of humor that comes out of such horrifying



events. Though, I don't know any Rwandan jokes, thank God, because I don't even think my black sense of humor would put up with that. It's a little too much for me.

But there is this subversiveness and there is this timing and there is cell thing, and to bring that all together you can see that did the not-self 5/2 is going to be very, very good at these secret programs, these secret flows bringing in with their magnetism just the right ingredients to be able to do their damage over time. There's great planning involved in all of these things, all of this effort years and years and years of working things out to finally get to that moment where you have your impact and you try to disrupt the flow of your enemy. You try to prevent your enemy from feeling comfortable. That what terrorism does. It prevents you from being relaxed and feeling safe. And the moment that a government cannot provide safety its citizens begin to deny the power of the government.

The 6/2

⊖ 15	⊖ 17
⊕ 10	⊕ 18
LAC Prevention 1	

When we get to the 6/2 and the 6/3 in this experience I want you to see very clearly that because they're looking to the next gate, they suddenly have a problem. It's like, wait a minute now, if I look back all I see is throat. It's like, it's all throat. What's this over here? In other words, that movement of looking forward is that they're going to be looking at the 52. And in looking at the 52 they're down, down, down into the root, into pressure. Oh, the 15 hates pressure. Oh, do 15s hate pressure. Can I say that strong enough?

If you're a 15/5 and somebody says to you "hurry up," if you're holding a gun—they hate, hate pressure. And so there's the 6/2 sitting up there saying, I'm supposed to be a role model for prevention; I'm supposed to be a magnetic role model pulling people into the flow. Pressure, oh, that's depressing. And worse, you're a 15 looking at the gate that pressures you to be focused. You're the gate of extremes staring at the gate of focus and it is precisely the same circuit; it's horrifying. It's like; you're going to take away my freedom.

Once you get into the form business, once you get into the flow business you get into the freedom business. Nothing takes away your freedom faster than having people pull you into the flow, because once you're in their flow, you'd better do what you're told. And you give up your freedom. It's an illusion anyway, but it hurts, illusion or not. So, the 6/2 is standing up there saying aha.

The only thing that saves a not-self 6/2 is that they have such a wild ride in their extremism on their 3rd line theme that they never get wise enough to even recognize how much trouble they're in. And what's even funnier, if that's not enough, is that those that are in control of the flow are the greatest prisoners. Do you know what it takes to hold people in your flow? Talk about the need for pressure. If you don't do what you're told, we're going to sue you, kill you, fire you, drop hot wax on you, I don't know, whatever it takes.



And not only that, but if you're in charge of the flow, you're a prisoner to keeping everyone in the flow; otherwise, you're a failure. It's such a trap for them. The moment you're in a body you're not free anyway. I don't know what all this stuff is about. I'm certainly not free. My personality, my consciousness, my passenger consciousness is sort of free. It's free of the illusion of being controlled by the body. But the body is already a form principle law that says you're body is in a specific flow and there's nothing you're going to be able to do about that. You're going to live as long as this rhythmic cellular complexity operates and then it will die and you go with it and there's nothing you can do about that.

Everything about the form principle is robbing humanity of its freedom. It's what it does. So the 6/2 is one of those examples that has to learn to be an example of giving up your freedom. And in giving up your freedom recognizing that there is nothing more powerful as a magnetic force than giving up your freedom—Nelson Mandela, Lenin—not John—Vladimir. Go into jail for a while, it's really good. He gave up his freedom for freedom. He gave up his freedom for truth. Don't ask him personally what he had to give up.

But you really have to see that this is one of those—those 6/2s in this configuration, they're the ones that have to see—oh, I know what life is; life is not being free. If they can get to that place, it's a great wisdom. It's not about saying, oh, woe is me, we are not free; it's oh, woe is me, we have no choice. It's okay. It's not like the lack of freedom is because we can be free. I promise each and every one of you truly that if you want freedom there is something you can do: die. At least the illusion ends. But other than that, the flow is a trap; we're all trapped, none of are free. It's all an illusion.

And it's the 6/2 on this cross that has to see that. Ultimately, they're the example of: this is how life works. And of course, it often leads to what can be some of the saddest commentary you hear, which is I was only following orders. I was only going along with the majority. I was only going along with what everybody else said. I wasn't free to say no. I wasn't free to make a difference, I wasn't free to stand up and protest. It is just one of the things to understand about human beings and the way we work and not to be surprised that societies can become evil. All it takes is the right catalyst.

The 6/3

⊙ 15	⊙ 17
⊕ 10	⊕ 18
LAC Prevention 1	

The real dilemma on this configuration is the 6/3 because the 6/3, it's not even so much that it sees that it is all a trap, that they're going to be stuck, it's that it doesn't appear that any of the traps work. It's like, if I'm not going to be free, what kind of a cell do I get? Am I at least going to have some privileges in this lack of freedom? What are the advantages of surrendering to not being free? What are the advantages, because boy, when you get to the pressure—I mentioned that years and years ago, I think with Jurgen the first time, when somebody had ask me about going to jail, jail gates, which was an odd question, but anyway, the 52nd gate is one



of these gates where you get locked up so you can focus. I have people that I have known in my life who have gone to prisons for things and it was a transforming experience because they had nothing else to do but focus.

This is supposed to be us. I wrote a song years ago called *Prisoner of Destiny*. This is us; we're prisoners inside of these vehicles with the destiny to see what it brings, what's going on in the form world, how does it all work. So, this is something that's very special here, this is one of these fundamental ingredients that are there in humanity. This is the gate of humanity. And to really be able to grasp that the great question for humanity is in order for us to evolve, in order for us to work together, we in fact have to give up our individual freedoms. Now you know that's not my teaching. My teaching is that everyone has their own authority. I'm a heretic, after all.

And the heretical position in the material plane, their heresy is: give up your freedom, baby, because there is none. And go with the flow because this is the way of the world. It's another time now. And I come from another place in the wheel. And this old message, if I could wake up these beings, if I could wake up these 15.6s, if I could, maybe, we'll see, then we might have a chance, then we can really have an engine pointing us in a different direction about the nature of what freedom is because there is no such thing so why have it. Let's remove it from the maya. We can do that.

You'd be surprised at how many things have left the maya. Have you ever thought about that? If you go back into our history how many things are lost, forgotten, that was done that nobody knows was even done? I'm not talking about UFO fancy science-fiction stuff, I'm talking about ordinary experiences, ordinary processes.

This theme of freedom is deep in us. It is one of the deepest sicknesses of the not-self is the assumption that they need to be free; of what, I do not know. There truly is no freedom. And yet, when I look at the 15 and I see the way in which the collective moves us, I recognize that the collective invented prisons. There are no prisons amongst the tribes. They don't need prisons. If you cause trouble in your family you get into trouble. You're immediately dealt with. And if you're really bad you're simply ostracized and you're never allowed back in. It's very rare that you see real severe punishment within the tribe; it's all blood.

But the collective? All the collective does is build prisons. It's amazing how many prisons there are the world, it's amazing how many human beings are in cages. It's unbelievable. I think it is 1.3 million in America. That's a lot of people in jail, no freedom. This is one of our fundamental themes. We have a deep, deep obligation whenever we're dealing with Vessels to recognize that the Vessel of Love is not something that flowery and wussy. You hear this name and you think, ah, it's the Vessel of Love. Yeah; I never forget what's there in the Vessel. I don't, I can't. I have the 10, I have the 25, and I know what it is to carry Vessel energy. And I know that it's not so nice.



It's so obvious that there is this other side to it. And it's also so obvious that this illusion of love, which I describe as the monopole holding together in its mono-ness pulling everything in, pulling everything else towards it, that this is the very essence of the imprisonment, of the loss of freedom. And do you know who the jailer is? It's the magnetic monopole. From the moment that the magnetic monopole disengaged from the design crystal and lost its connection to love and its source, it's been putting us in prison ever since. And the only time it releases us from prison is when we die, so can go back to the design crystal and be happy.

We all have our prisoners. We all have our personal jail guard; it's our monopole. So if you want to be in a prison in which you're well looked after, you've got nice facilities and privileges and good food and good sex and enough money to spend, all of that stuff, be correct, just be correct. I live in an absolutely gorgeous jail myself. And I've been telling my guards for years that he's doing a really good job. I seem to get all the things that I need and I don't mind being a prisoner. And it is the way in which our psychology must go. And it means these beings have to be transformed.

~





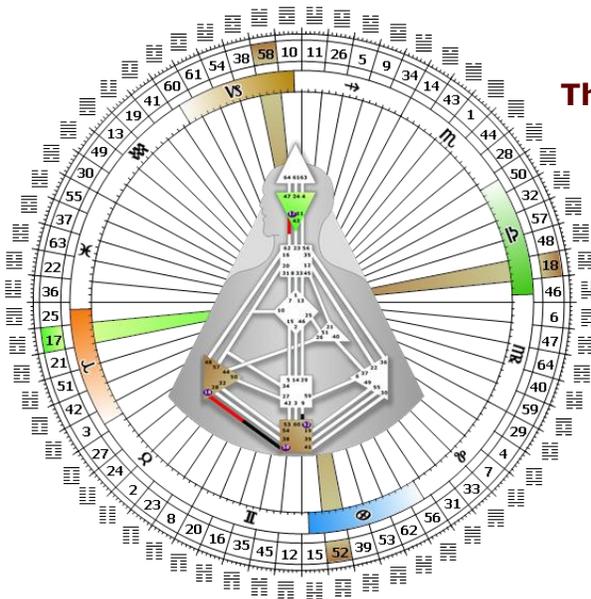
THE 52nd GATE

Keeping Still



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



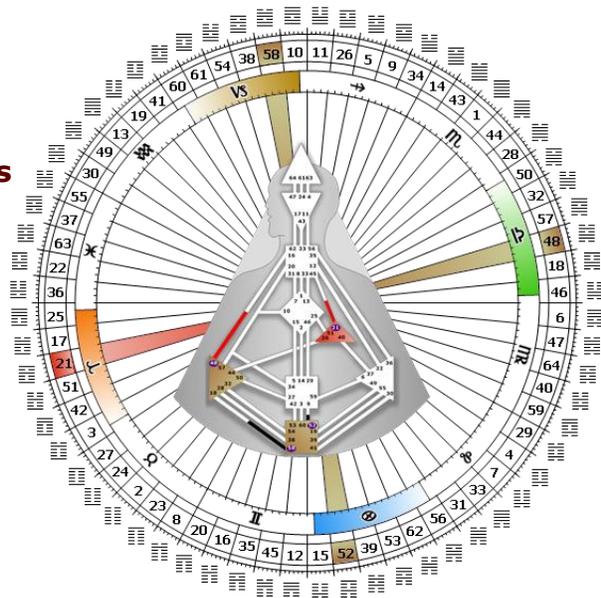
The Right Angle Cross of Service 2

- ⊙ 52 ⊙ 17
- ⊕ 58 ⊕ 18

The Juxtaposition Cross of Stillness

The Left Angle Cross of Demands 1

- ⊙ 52 ⊙ 21
- ⊕ 58 ⊕ 48



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

We start with the 52nd gate. Remember something about the presence of a format energy, the presence of the format energy is one of the deepest conditioning factors that a human being has as a frequency. If you have a logical format of being focused and concentrated you can force somebody else, literally, to be in that frequency. You can bring them to that focus and concentration even if they didn't want it. That's how powerful a format can be. If you look at somebody whose design is incredibly freaky, very individual, a 43/23 with an 8/1 and they've got whatever, and then you just stick in the logical format they stop being a freak. They're pulled towards the collective, they're focused on finding their place individually within the collective instead of waiting for inspiration and being melancholic, there they are trying to work out a pattern. And it's all because the format is there because the format changes the frequency.

One of the things to understand biologically about how powerful formats are is only in the six format gates, that is, we're talking about the channels between the root and the sacral, do you have the potential for depression. In other words, if the frequency is not working correctly, you're going to be depressed as a result. So, when you're looking at the 52nd gate, the 52nd gate is Keeping Still Mountain.

The frequency is a lock. It's a lock frequency. You can go to jail on this one. You sit locked; you get to focus forever. And one of the first things to see about the whole business of matter is that you've got to be focused on the matter being of service. You're not going to find a more collective cross than the Cross of Service—the 18, the 17, the 52, the 58—this is as collective as collective can be. When I see somebody wearing a hat that says Cross of Service I go like this. I'm a freak. I want to hide from all of that, because this is in an enormous pressure.

Again, I want you to keep in mind as we're going through that we're also looking at the biological genetic story. And that the form that we're really talking about is this form, because everything else is just an extension of it, everything else. Tools are only extensions of our hands, after all. One of the things that it tells you is that we are here to be of service to the form, this form. One of the most important purposes we have is that we have to be of service to the form to be able to maintain the form. And why? Because the other side of this cross, at this 90° angle, you have to be able to make love to somebody and reproduce. So, looking after this form is an essential ingredient to get you to a place where you're strong enough, fertile enough to be able to reproduce to be able to keep the whole genetic movie going, to make more forms. But they're not going to get to that manifestation without the pressure.

We're talking about the adrenaline system. We're talking about the most powerful force we have in our vehicle. It's more powerful than the sacral, it just doesn't have the sacral's density of responsibility. And you can tell how powerful it is, is that like the two pressure centers, they're as far away as possible from the throat. When you talk about Manifestors they'll never say to you, I'm a root Manifestor. They never say that. They'll say, I'm an emotional Manifestor, I'm a splenic Manifestor, or I'm



an ego Manifestor. But if it's connected down to the root they never says I'm a root Manifestor. It would scare everybody if they were identified with that.

So, we're under pressure. Basically, one of the things I want you to understand about logic is that logic is very utilitarian. It's all about facilitating the smooth pattern forward in the form. This is also a place of our genetic evolutionary movement. Remember, there's no mutation that takes place in the body that in essence does not begin in the root. That's where the 60th gate is. And within the 60th gate all of our genetic history is held. This is where all the recessives are, this is where the whole story is, this is where all the dormants are stored. And it is not so much that they are stored, but the specific energy, the pulse energy that's potential out of the 60th gate can actually initiate that in its contact with the 3rd gate. The root center is an extraordinary thing.

So, when dealing with the 52nd gate you also have to realize that one of the things that we see very clearly is that there are certain frequencies that are primary frequencies for form. And one of the basic form principle frequencies is stillness. There are only two kinds of hunters. There is the primitive hunter that runs all day, it runs and it runs and it runs and it runs until it finally runs down its prey. And there's the hunter that sits in a blind carefully, quietly looking at the Internet, drinking tea having a smoke, passing the day, it has a little radar system, catches a blip, has an automatic sighting device. He doesn't even have to pull the trigger other than just move its mouse. Stillness.

Every day when I get up and I come here, I guess it's because basically I'm a 1st line person and I'm always in awe of the most obvious things, the most mundane things, I can't help it. I get into my car and I start driving and I realize that I'm still and I think how clever we are. There I am sitting perfectly still and I'm moving through space. This wonderful machine is just moving me along and there I am in my stillness.

You can't imagine how important that is for the development of our consciousness. There's something inside of us that said why is that idiot running all day to chase that gazelle? I don't want to run all day. It's why I have a neo-cortex. If I was going to run all day I don't need a neo-cortex—self-reflected consciousness. If you get this box and you fill it with light then put it under pressure and get it all right. That sounds very nice. Put it under pressure.

And something happens. If you have this big neo-cortex up here you don't want to run all day, you really don't. You want to stop, look at the sky, think about how horny you are, what you want to do, where you want to go, what life could be. This is the 52nd gate. It says, hey, sit still and think, and think about the pattern. This animal you've been chasing, you fool, always comes behind us. After all, you only start chasing it when you see it go by, right? Instead of chasing after it, why don't you surprise it? Think.

The greatest discovery of humanity was agriculture. Think of all these gatherers, the idiots. This is the idiot variation of the hunter, right. There is going to be food on the trees 800 kilometers north, let's move. Yurts and camels and dogs and bears



and off they go. Well, it's been a bad year, let's move on. Somebody with a brand new neo-cortex and the pressure of the 52nd gate said, I don't want to go. Why can't we just stay here? How does this work?

This is the whole thing about being focused and concentrated. I had this wonderful experience when I first came to the island. There was a guy I met the very first day on the island. Somebody had said to me that he was somebody who knew a lot of spiritual teachers over the years and met all kinds of people, Rajneesh and many others actually, quite a collection. I had met him my first evening there and I asked him whether he learned anything. He looked at me kind of funny and he said the only thing I know is seeing, seeing, seeing. And I thought at that time, he didn't learn very much.

I understand now that he did. It's one of the magical things that the 52 that brings into our life is that there are layers of what can be seen in the moment. And there are layers of what can be seen in front of you. There are all kinds of seeing. The one beauty of stillness is what I tell people when they come to Ibiza the first time, I tell them if you go sightseeing here don't do it moving. If you're walking through a valley and it's beautiful and you want to just look at it, stand still. If you don't stand still first of all you're going to hurt yourself because while you're looking at something there is a stone that is going to sneak up on you and it happens all the time on this island. It is this stillness that is so magical because it is the stillness that focuses our pattern system. Being of service is revealing the pattern.

The Right Angle Cross of Service 2

⊙ 52 ⊙ 17
⊕ 58 ⊕ 18

The 1/3

When you start with the 1/3 you start with something that's perfect. It's perfect, because it's going to realize right away that the pattern of running after the antelope is stupid. It's going to be hungry and sweaty and it's going to hurt. It's going to have a 3rd line experience with why do we have to do it this way, isn't there an easier way?

And that stillness, the concentration that it can bring, remember it's not so much that you're focused like this, it's about seeing that there is a stillness towards seeing things within the pattern context. That's where the focus is. The focus is on just patterns. You begin to recognize that the animals that come by this way a certain time of the year and they actually come back. You begin to see that the plants that you fed off, that you thought there was no more of, the next season they were there again. So, how did they do that?

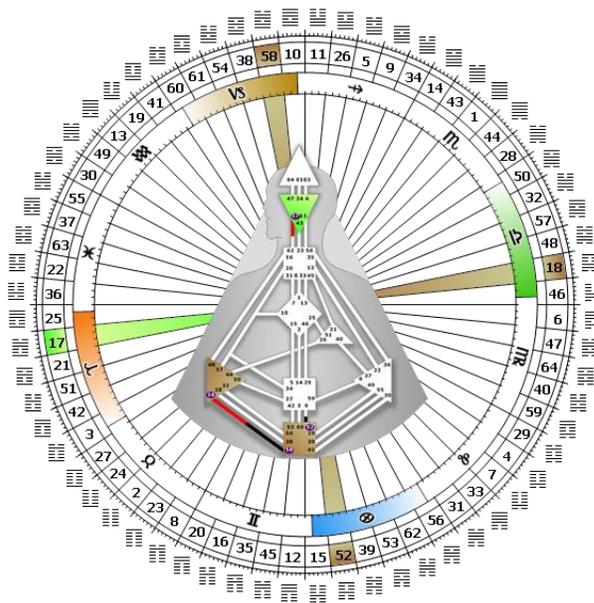
And in that begins a whole process. And the moment you can understand where the animals are going to be, before the animals even know that they're going to be



there, you can capture them alive, you can domesticate them, you can change the world. And it all begins with the 1/3 here. This is 1/3 heaven. They can be of enormous value in society, in collective society.

The greatest problem with the 1/3 being is that they are so insensitive to what is different. They're very insensitive to what doesn't fit in to the collective. After all, you have a deeply, deeply collective cross. And one of the things to always see whenever you look at cross configurations if you see that three arms or more, three or four of those arms are in one circuit, then you know that you can look at the rest of their design and anything that's not in those circuits there's going to be an inner conflict with it.

Think about this person on this cross and they happen to have only individual definition. This is going to be very, very difficult for them, and they're going to be in



conflict with themselves. They're going to be very insensitive to their own individual impulses. These can end up being very repressed beings. This is a wonderful cross name, but it doesn't mean anything. It doesn't mean anything unless you're correct. This is just as easily the cross of disservice, disservice to oneself, disservice to humanity. And not only is it disservice, but in that sense out of depression, stillness can turn into frenzy.

Like all 1/3 stories here is an example of how important it is, particularly with the 3rd line at the unconscious level to be able to help these children to understand their process and understand that they are under pressure. And they are

under pressure to be of service, but the way in which they're under pressure is focused through the 52. These are the kinds of kids that you give puzzles to work on, and pattern things. You give them the kinds of things where they have to enter into their stillness.

And remember, it's not stillness in which the mind is passive. This is not meditation. This is pressure. This is the stillness that activates the greatest form that we have, which is our neo-cortex. It's the only thing that's makes a difference. It's the only thing that makes a difference between us being killer monkeys instead of just monkeys. It's the only difference.

All children on this cross with the Sun in the 52nd gate are going to be disadvantaged by parents who think that their children should be supremely active. After all, we do have these generalizations at work that children need to go out and exercise, that



they have to be out playing with their friends, that we get uncomfortable if they spend too much time in the house, we think they need fresh air. Fifty-twos could breathe inside of a tunnel all their lives and it wouldn't bother them. Really. If you ever go into the study of somebody that has their Sun in the 52 and it is wintertime and the doors have been closed, it's like stepping into an airless vacuum and they don't notice.

It isn't about that. It's very important to see it has to do with the parent. If you don't accommodate the 52 stillness you're going to get the depressive frenzy. So, instead of having a child that can easily sit and go through whatever, its puzzle, its mental focus journey, instead of that you have a child in frenzy in the outside world, running around from one thing to another.

And of course, this becomes a concern for the parents and so forth and so on. And children that are disturbed at the root level, this can demonstrate itself in such a way that these children end up being abused in the sense that then end up being given medications that aren't correct for them, that these are not psychological problems, that these are physical. This is one of the things about the way the not-self works. Remember, if you have an open root center, the not-self strategy is to race through things to get rid of the pressure. This is where the frenzy comes from. And it's not just the frenzy in the 52; it's the frenzy in the 53. It's the frenzy in the 60.

I have the archetype of that. I have the 60th gate 1st line in detriment, my Mercury. And in that line you can see where frenzy is, it's right there; the inability to just be able to be just still. So throughout the root system, when you're looking at the format gates, you have to see that there is this underlying theme of frenzy. You'll also see that even when you're dealing with abstract there's stillness, but there is stillness in the abstract process, instead of frenzy in the abstract process. We'll see how they're all connected to each other. The root is so powerful.

The right angle on the Cross of Service is so much about simply putting beings under pressure to deal with the fragility of the form which means become more efficient at building forms, find ways to compensate for the deficiency in forms, and most of all, the right angle is the beginning of something spectacular that you can only see in these pressure gates in the root.

My little vignette of getting my car and the awe of being still while moving, what moves me is an internal combustion engine. What moves me is something that is placed under pressure. It is a form placed under pressure. And that form placed under pressure opens up the possibility for humanity to transcend its physical limitations, to build tools that are far, far more precise, advanced and sophisticated than our opposable thumb, to be able to travel into space, to be able to do research deep within the body; all of these things begin with form under pressure, physical.

So, one of the things that comes out of these root gates is our modern world and our whole movement in humanity towards that modern world, because one of the things that fragility in the body brings is that it brings all kinds of new contraptions to deal with the fragility of the body. And from the earliest days of human civilization you



see attempts to find ways to assist the fragility of humans to heal sickness, to mend broken bones, to extend the length of life, all of these things.

The Cross of Service at this level, along with the crosses that follow today, all of them have this underlying theme of needing to benefit humanity and needing to compensate for the fragility of all form, and particularly the fragility of form under pressure. We know that a mountain is not really fragile, and we know it takes a cataclysmic event to make it fragile. But then again, it is not a form under pressure; we are.

We are under enormous pressure because it's the pressure that brings us life. It's this pressure. It's not just this coming together of the yin and the yang; it's not just the form and the light. That the only way that the form and the light fuse, become one, become the transcendent juxtaposition is that it all has to be placed under pressure.

It's like big bang physics. Nothing comes from nothing. Something comes from pressure, always. Before the start there was pressure. It is the essence of the life force. And if you really want to touch not the local life force, the sacral, but if you really want to touch the transcendent life force it's in the root. This is the pressure. And it's only when this form is under pressure, it's only then that it works. People don't realize that we live in a pressure world. What do you think the atmosphere is? We measure the weight of the atmosphere on our body in pounds per square inch. And if you're going to be a diver diving into the sea, boy are you going to find out about pressure in a hurry. We are under pressure. Our whole world is under pressure; under pressure and heated.

And you go into any early laboratory in the 16th century and you have exactly the same principle. This is us. It really is. And you can see here in the Cross of Service is this beginning of this recognition that because we are fragile we can transcend anything; *because* we're fragile. If we were mountains, that's the joke in this game, if we were mountains it wouldn't matter. What are you going to do, prepare for something that makes come only once every 85 or 200 or a million years? It doesn't matter. It is because our form is fragile that our role in the pattern is to perfect it; the Ubermensch, superman, the perfect being, the ultimate being. That's my trip; I sell you that all the time—be correct. Be correct; it's just a pattern, I tell you. Go out and experiment with it, go out and experience it, see that it's reliable, see that it's worthy.

And the first thing that I say to you is that you're useless, you're not-self, you deserve to be abused, and you're fragile. We're going to strengthen you. Conditioning has taken advantage of your fragility. It's all in this.



⊙ 52 ⊙ 17
⊕ 58 ⊕ 18
RAC Service 2

The 1/4

So, the 1/4 is going to be very much in need of the kind of educational guidance that puts it into that comfortable stillness, focused mode. It's so important to it. And again, it's going to be the cultural values of the family, the level of the understanding the family can have. After all, you have a 1st line personality child, you always have the potential in a child like that that educating them is the most important thing you're going to do any way.

But particularly when you're dealing with a 1/4 on this cross not to be one of those parents that say I'm going to train my son or my daughter to be the next world-class athlete. It's not what it's all about; it really isn't. They need to be focused and they need to be focused in the logical process in their stillness.

⊙ 52 ⊙ 17
⊕ 58 ⊕ 18
RAC Service 2

The 2/4

In this day and age if you want somebody who's going to do incredible logical research for you find yourself a 2/4 and wake them up, because the 2/4 Cross of Service can really be of value on the material plane. There is no question about that. Not only can they really be of value, but their greatest gift is that once they are called to service they have enormous influence. This is one of the places where my metaphor, the missionary for the 2/4 configuration, is something you can really see; in other words, this sudden awakening from one state into its polarity.

If we're going to be secure in this life we need the illusion of a secure future. Nothing creates greater anxiety in a society when it doesn't know whether or not the future can be secure. Everything about humanity is about this binary illusion that keeps us sane. That is, for the not-self this illusion that there is a tomorrow and it's going to be okay because we know the pattern, and the illusion that there was a past and it was all right, and we've left it behind. These are illusions that hold us together.

And so when you're looking at the 2/4, one of the things about the 2/4 is that they are the ones that can point us towards the pattern of the future. They're the ones that can tell us, look this way is all right. This is the way that will be of value to you, whatever way that happens to be. When you're educating a 1 on this cross, you can educate them to the fact that what is good for the majority may be hell for the minority. This is something the collective refuses in its genetics to even acknowledge.



When you're dealing with a 2/4 for there really isn't anything you can do. In other words, they are not easily educated. And if they don't see in the natural environment around them a concern for those that are left off the gravy train of life, those that are disadvantaged, those that are unhealthy and poor and those that are unfortunate, if you don't do that, then you're going to have forces that are going to emerge that will only provide certain services for certain beings. It will become something that is restricted.

It is one of the most difficult things about having a collective cross and having any other kind of circuit configuration within that in terms of your characteristics, because despite the fact that the collective can be cruel in that sense, even if it is a hundred people voting on a law and a 99 vote that it should be, there is still that one being. It's like the Nazi laws in regards to those that were retarded, this idea of sterilizing. As a collective principle it makes perfect sense. It does. If you're the collective and you're looking after the gene pool of the collective and you're concerned, this is a Cross of Service issue. Let me be of service to humanity. And the way I can be of service to humanity is to make sure that we take out of the gene pool this problem. We're not killing them; after all, we're just sterilizing them.

Now, from the collective point of view, and by the way it's still going on in countries, there was a scandal about that in India. This guy that was running this bicycle company and he was only giving the rider's jobs if they would commit to sterilization. It still goes on. This is the collective and from the collective perspective if you're only collective and somebody says, oh, that's terrible, you look at them and think, what's the matter with you, what do you mean terrible. This is not terrible.

I have a favorite movie of mine, it's called *Swordfish*. This movie is about a renegade do-gooder. There's a wonderful scene in this movie where the good guy and the bad guy are sitting together in a hijacked bus and the bad guys says to the good guy, if you could save all the children in the world by killing one child, would you do it? And of course, the good guy says, no we can't do that. And while he's still is sort of saying no, the bad guy is saying, and ten children and a thousand children. Would you kill a thousand children so all the children on earth would be healthy? Now, if you're collective, the answer is obvious. Yes, of course; not my kid. But yes, of course, let's do it. Any individual when they hear that they go, are you nuts? You would pick me. I don't want to be the sacrificial lamb. This is not my game.

So you have a real dilemma on the Cross of Service. I like to put the Cross of Service in perspective. I like you to recognize that this is collective service. And beware, we are a totality, we need the balance of the tribe and the individual and the collective, and only when they all agree is it something that's going to be correct. You cannot have a law without a loop hole. And the collective doesn't like loop holes, it screws up the pattern. You don't want to mess with the pattern.



⊙ 52 ⊙ 17
⊕ 58 ⊕ 18
RAC Service 2

The 2/5

One of the things, again, about all 2s, is that when you're dealing with personality 2s there is going to be this powerful pressure on them because we're dealing with a root configuration and it's a much more powerful pressure than the 2 normally feels. Somebody who is 2nd line profile with this Sun is really going to feel the pressure of the call. Nobody in the collective is supposed to be outside of the collective; it's not allowed. And everybody has to be of service. The collective can't stand it if you're going to be a draft dodger. The collective can't stand it if you're going to jump out. They want you in. Which makes it very difficult for 2/4s and 2/5s on this cross to say, hey, I'm Democratic, you provide the service. It doesn't work well on this cross. The other one says, yeah, no, no, it doesn't work that way, I'm not going to do it unless you do it. It's a totally different thing. You get a lot of negative problems out of all of this.

The other thing about the collective is to understand is once they put a pattern into the maya, they tend to forget it, ignore it, and not upgrade it. And so they put ridiculous laws onto the books that long after they become redundant they're still there. I remember in the 60's I think in high school we had some kind of a thing about learning about the law and stuff like that. And we had some kind of research to do. And I remember looking into the law books of the City of Montreal and realizing that there were still laws from the time of horses that were still on the books, and there was a law that said you couldn't tie up your horse on the main street. And it was still on the books. And there was nobody riding down the main street on a horse.

The collective does that, and then, if you're stupid enough to ride a horse down the main street some jerk in the collective says, hey. You really have to see that about the collective. Once the collective puts a pattern to work they assume that everybody is going to follow it. It's hilarious. It's like Iraq; Iraq is such a great example. The collective is going to layer a nice pattern that says this is how you become a State. How sweet. But the tribes there, you think they're going to play that collective game? They're not going to play that collective game, are you crazy. Only somebody who is purely collective can believe for a moment that that collective—it's like Afghanistan, Karzai, the emperor of Kabul, and then there is this vast country of marauding butchers and dope dealers. They go to the UN with this very sweet umbrella. You see, we're collective here, we have the vote. It's so funny.

And the collective lives in a fantasy world. That's the danger for me of the Cross of Service. Teach your children well. Just because the sign says that the bus is going to be there, doesn't mean it's going to be there. Check it out and see for yourself, life isn't like that.



So, one of the responsibilities for children who come in on this cross is that you need to give them a balanced perspective because these are the children that if you're an old hippy father and you like to smoke a little puff once in a while, this is the child that calls the police and has you arrested. They told me in school that this is against the law. And you always told me that if I did anything bad I'd go to jail. Well? Bye, Dad. And then the next day the kid wakes up and says, jeez I miss Dad. It's too late, boy, it's over.

So when you're dealing with the Cross of Service remind them that yes, we do need their contribution, we do need the patterns. It is an advisory that all parents of retarded children should have that they shouldn't promote their sexuality. It's not a good idea. It isn't. It doesn't mean we have to sterilize them, but the only way that you can meliorate the lack of sensitivity in the collective is that you have to educate it to what happens to those that are left of the pattern and that for the collective to always understand that logic can never see that.

It's the same way that abstract never understand the limitations that logic has. Logic has to learn from the abstract. Logic has to see that patterns, yeah, interesting, but remember patterns are always a projection into the nether and the nether doesn't exist. It's just a pattern, after all. You have to wait and see whether or not the pattern works, whether or not the pattern is reliable, whether or not the pattern is consistent and who suffers as a byproduct.

All of these medical revelations, all of these new chemical patterns and they pump it into humanity with this projection that this pattern is useful and then you get thalidomide babies. And there are all of these people that have suffered so terribly because of it. And this is the risk of the collective pattern, the assumption that the pattern is always reliable. It's like Newton saying now I understand the world. Well, ok, but wait for Einstein, baby, you're going to be in your place; you're relative. It's all relative. The collective has to understand the principle of that relativity.

The 3/5

⊙ 52	⊙ 17
⊕ 58	⊕ 18
RAC Service 2	

There is nobody more dangerous than the 3/5 on this cross. Look out, because the 3/5 operates service based on revenge. Vengeance is mine, sayeth the Lord. This is a 3/5 God on the Cross of Service. You ruin my life, you ruin my reputation; I'm going to fix that.

Three-fives have this incredible ability to be able to discover, after all. It's their gift. But before they can get to that gift the first thing that they discover is everybody around them is disappointed with them. That everybody around them thinks that they're a failure. So, how do you become of service? You try to create collective patterns that are going to protect you; that are going to protect you from discrimination, that are going to protect you from losing your reputation, that are going to protect you from the consequences of life.



You know what the 3/5 invented on this cross invented? Insurance. The bastards. To live in North America is to have contact with eight million insurance representatives in a lifetime. They call you at dinner, they call you at lunch, they call you at work, and they contact you through your employer. Let me be of service. If you fuck up and you ruin your reputation by dying, we'll look after your children. This is a classic 3/5 remedy.

And where you see this is the best and the worst is something that we call medical insurance. Do you know why it costs so much to go into a hospital and be carved opened? The doctors have to pay a fortune in insurance. In the United States of America 90,000 people a year have a surgical implement left in their body after surgery. Can you imagine? And that's a statistic from the late 90s, who knows what it is now. And that doesn't tell you the size of the implements that were left behind—scissors, sutures, knives, kitchen utensils. Oh, let's just sew it up.

This is the insurance. If anything happens to your form—car insurance, sales—it's all here in the 3/5 on the Cross of Service. I don't like these people. I'm allowed to say that. Every once in a while you have to get off on somebody's cross. I speak of the not-self. That saves me. It's a redeeming factor in my life that I am bigoted correctly. I mean, this is real political correctness Human Design style. If you're not-self, you are open to abuse; simple as that.

So the not-self on this cross, thank you very much, but I gave at the office. I don't want anymore. I don't want your kind of service. Now, of course, a lot of people need it. I do. I know what it's like to be caught without insurance and how expensive it is. I understand all that. However, this is their service. And what's so interesting about it is the underlying principle, because this is what I'm getting at through all this winding around, the underlying principle is the maintenance of the ability to be able to keep the pressure up. The fact that the breadwinner disappears doesn't mean that the family no longer can have the financial security to bring the children to a place of maturity that they can meet in the Quarter of Duality and make more children.

In other words, this is one of the principles that we see and it tells us something about understanding the pattern. What the 3/5 discovers is that the form, all forms are fragile; all of them. They discovered that if Louie built something there's going to be a storm in the next 10 years that is going to flatten Louie's work. This is what you get from concentrating and watching the pattern. You begin to watch the pattern and you realize that the human body is fragile. And you realized by watching that there are children that become disadvantaged because they lose their material resources.

I make fun of this, but after all, it's an extraordinary service. It is a service that maintains the continuity of the form. And of course, we end up with all kinds of insurance. And one of the most important forms of insurance that the 3/5 initiated is having as many children as possible. If you want to see a "go forth and multiply," this is the "go forth," the multiply will come in the next quarter. Go forth, go forth, go forth; and for most of human history the only resource a family had were its offspring. The only resource you had were your children. They would work with



you. They would help support the family. And you can still see this in the Third and Fourth World, this combination of your children are your resources, and the fact that your children can die very easily so you need to keep replenishing the resource.

So when you're looking at the pressure on humans to overpopulate it's here. And overpopulation brings enormous profit to the insurance business. One of the most extraordinary depths of research that the insurance industry does is that they spend billions and billions and billions of dollars every year just on the programming is mortality tables. This is trying to figure out how to make money on death. What is the fragility index of an adult male who is 40, doesn't smoke, blah, blah, blah.

In other words, this is all Cross of Service 3/5 discovery. This is all about finding out that the form is fragile and the answer is we're not necessarily going to be able to fix the form, but we can certainly make more and we can certainly protect ourselves in the case that the form breaks down. There isn't a building built in the world that doesn't have insurance. It's a constant. This is the way in which you keep on maintaining the flow of the pattern. You have to keep on funding the pattern, so you end up with trust funds. You end up with foundations that set up a pattern of infusing money into services for humanity.

This is the way it works. So, out of that, this is what the 3/5 brings, so you can look on both sides of the coin. You can see the negative of that collective process; you can also see the positive of that collective process. We're always dealing with this fundamental binary.

The 3/6

⊖ 52	⊖ 17
⊕ 58	⊕ 18
RAC Service 2	

The 3/6 doesn't in its not-self recognize the vulnerable and fragility of the form until it experiences it itself and it does. There is the myth of Jonah and the whale. Well, if you want to meet a Jonah, you meet a 3/6 on the Cross of Service. They're the ones that say, hey look, we just built a new cable car, don't go on that first ride with them. Don't do that. Don't get into a car with them and say to them are you insured and they say, nah, it's ok. Don't do that with them.

And if you have a 3/6 child on the Cross of Service, you'd better be of service. You're really going to have to look after this child. It's going to be very, very vulnerable to fragility. These are the kind of children that easily break bones. It takes a long time for the bones to strengthen, that kind of thing, because anything that I can describe as a nuance in a nature in any of these crosses is a biological association at some level.

It's a very difficult 3/3 phase in which you don't really have the advantage of being prepared for the fragility so somebody has to prepare you for that. So this is a child that rather than just getting scrapes and bruises, can be hurt in those scrapes and bruises and really have to deal with the pain and the shock of the fragility. It's a shock for a child to realize that a house can fall down. It's a shock for them to see



that. You bring in a child on this cross with this profile and you show them a picture of a storm and a house being knocked down, that's about as frightening as anything can be.

And the first moment that they see that human beings deteriorate, fall apart, break, get disease, collapse, they become deeply, deeply, deeply pessimistic about what this whole process is. And of course, their reaction to that is that they become the kind of beings that become over protective, risk adverse, staying away from what is totally unnatural for what it is to be a 3/6 which is to be totally involved in risk taking; totally involved, after all.

The 4/6

⊙ 52	⊙ 17
⊕ 58	⊕ 18
RAC Service 2	

Depending on its associations when it's young, remember the tendency of the collective only wants to be of service to its own kind. Where you really see that is in politics. So, for example, the collective right only wants to look after those that are wealthy, basically, in hopes that those that are wealthy will eventually look after those that are poor. But their main interest is to look after the special interests.

And basically what to get in a collective configuration, a collective cross is you get this tendency towards only these collective solutions. So, if you have a child that is a 4/6 they're going to spend the first 30 years of their life in a 4/3 mode. And what that means is that whatever their associations are going to be, this is going to be the collective that they want to serve, which means that they may not be of service nor recognize how to be of service.

Remember, the advantage of voyeur is that the voyeur is allowed to be in but be in on the outside so that they can see what's going on, that they have a larger periphery of any of the other self-absorbed right angle crosses. And because they don't have this totally self-absorbed prospective, they get this larger view, which means they can be of service. They can see with that larger view what everyone needs. That everyone needs a change of pace or whatever the case may be, they can see something.

Obviously, if they are limited to a specific group and the group isn't correct for them then their attention and concentration, their collective approach to a pattern is not something that's going to be respected generally. And it's not going to be easily transferable to any others that they can influence. The other thing is that all 4/6s, their success is deeply determined because the 4 is the personality with the people that they know, with opportunism. Who you know is where you can go in this life, for the 4. And so, for the 4/6 on this cross, again, this is a parental thing, the attention to the associations your child has.

And it's not about restricting them. Remember, the 6th line being, as a 3rd line phase needs to learn through mistakes. Otherwise, it's never going to get the proper maturity, but it also has to be protected from being devastated by mistakes, because



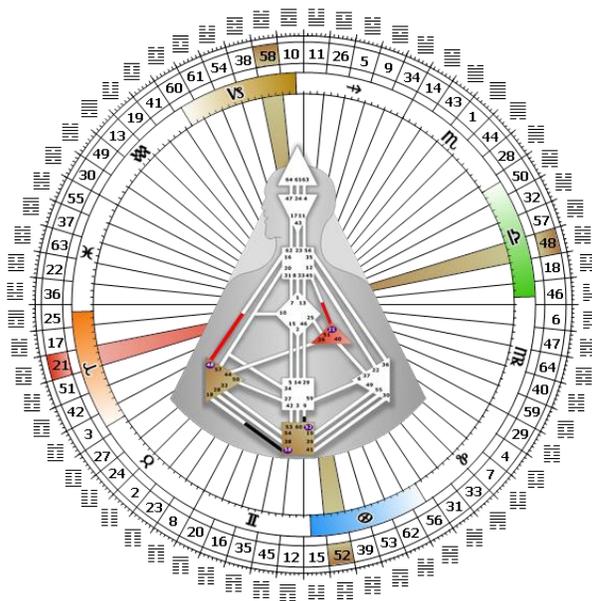
they're really incorrect, and it's really the incorrect group. You can end up getting caught in a collective tunnel that alienates you from the rest so you end up in some kind of bizarre punk movement as a teenager and all your focus is on the service of that and maintaining that pattern and being of service to that pattern. When it falls apart it can be very painful.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Stillness

⊙ 52 ⊙ 21
⊕ 58 ⊕ 48

The 4/1

When you get to the 4/1 you get to something that's totally different. Juxtaposition is often like that because it's a medium for transference or shifting. We have a change that is taking place underneath and the change is that have left behind the



17 and the 18 and we have gathered in the 21 and the 48. Underneath this stillness is this powerful, powerful hunter. We're back to the hunter story. Remember the hunter racing along. This is where the hunter learns that the greatest secret in life is that everything is going to come to you. Everything; and this is the only thing that truly brings stillness to the spirit. This is one thing that is clear; everything is going to be there. You're going to meet everything. It's all there. And in fact whether you're fragile or not, the truth is there's nothing you can do about anything.

This is the wonderful story of the King that is told by its wizard that it's going to die the next day. And the

King doesn't want to not be King. So the King dresses up as a pauper and sneaks out of the castle and goes into the countryside. After wandering for hours and hours and hours and is exhausted, in the night he finds a small little hut. And he goes inside the hut and he lies down and he goes to sleep. While he's sleeping a thunderstorm comes over the mountains and lightening hits a big tree right beside the hut and the tree falls on the King and he's dead. What to do.



It's like you think you think you're going to outsmart the forces. What the wizard didn't say to him was, remember this is something I teach you often, the wizard fooled him. If you don't ask a wizard the right question you're really in trouble. The wizard said to him: you're going to die tomorrow. That's not the point. Where am I going to die tomorrow, where's the place? The wizard didn't like the King. The wizard could have said: don't sneak out of the castle and go to a hut. Idiot. That's the place. Now, I'm not going to tell you at all. There are real strange things in this juxtaposition, very, very strange things.

All of black magic is in the 48th gate, so the moment that you enter into any cross the carries the 48th gate there is all this: how can I turn straw into gold; the roots of alchemy, all of the black magic systems, all of that is rooted in the depths of the 48. So, the moment that you have his shift into this stillness, you also bring in this 48 at the unconscious level. It's a very, very tricky little place, because one of the things that it is, is that it says, well, for the collective life works in a certain way. But, if you have depth you can look underneath, and you can see how you can play and manipulate with that.

And of course, this is a place where secret knowledge, dark knowledge, can be the instrument of the 4/1, to be of service to the forces, never forget the 54.4, to be of service to the forces, to be of service purely for oneself. And yet, at the same time, recognizing something that the 4/1 unknowns that despite the fact that it seems like nothing is ever really perfected, there are secrets, there are things that would change the collective if the collective knew. And of the collective doesn't know you can manipulate them with it.

The Left Angle Cross of Demands 1

⊖ 52 ⊖ 21
⊕ 58 ⊕ 48

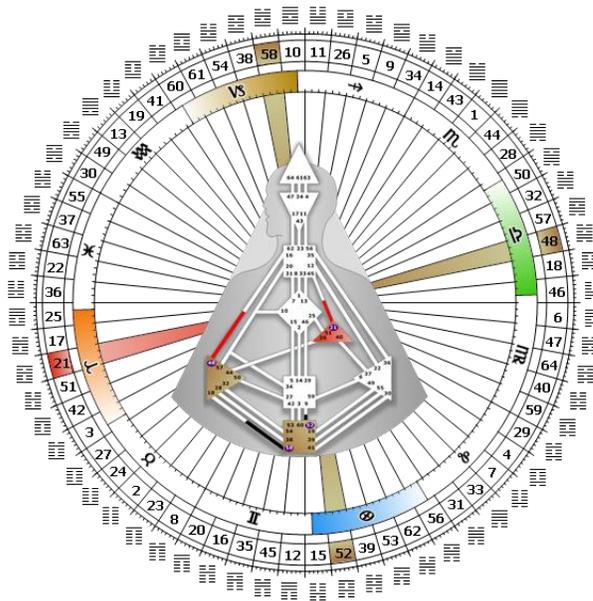
The 5/1

Demands, oh such a pressure cross. If you're going to start off with all of this root pressure you need a spokesperson—the 5/1 on the Cross of Demands—you must, you have to, you will. Human beings are fragile and so is their space. The heretic demands forms to control the forms. In other words, one of the things that you get when you get to the left angle is that the left angle looks at the right angle and it says all that collective pattern stuff is fine but what about enforcement. It's really nice that you can write a good law, but who is going to sterilize all of those kids? You think that their parents are going to do it voluntarily with kitchen knives? Who is going to do this?



So, the left angle says we need to be in control of these fragile beings. This is where the collective service becomes a collective demand. In other words, is so good for you, you have to do it. It's so good for everybody that you have to do it. James

Joyce, I'm so glad he's dead, because he could not tolerate being in Dublin today. The guy smoked two packs a day. You can't go into a pub there and have a cigarette. It's against the law. Oh, what a collective law. Now, the collective law might come out of the right angle, but I guarantee you it's all left angle son of a bitch walking in the door and saying, hey, you're not allowed to do that. The law says you're not allowed to do that.



The heresy is that, I told you the right angle collective, once it accepts a pattern it doesn't want to be reminded anymore, it will just keep following the pattern. It tells you something about the collective. So, it's not good at enforcement. It

isn't. It's like all of the wonderful laws that have been enacted in Western countries to protect the environment. They're great laws, many of them. It's like the Kyoto Treaty, great law, great collective law. Wonderful, thank you very much. However, let's talk about implementation, and then have a totally different story.

It's my impression—somebody asked me, they were thinking of moving to LA and I said my experience of LA is you get up in the morning, you breathe a few times, you put scotch tape on your tongue and you pull off the particles. The laws are great, the laws are really good. But the one thing the program understands about the collective is that the collective will not focus on enforcement. So you need the Cross of Demands. And you need these heretics who are going to stand up and they're going to enforce laws.

And one of the things you discover about collective laws is that people will vote for things they've actually don't really like. So they'll vote for higher taxes to pay for their school in then they get their tax bill and they're pissed. So there has to be the enforcers and this is what you get. So obviously, if you have a little enforcer, you know right away that the paranoia is perfect. Here is a 5/1 paranoia that's really perfect. But you've got to remember these are kids.

They get into a lot of trouble in school because their natural tendency is to tattle. Anyone who's not collective hates tattling. If you're tribal and somebody tells on you, you and your friends go and kill them. If you're collective and somebody tattles on you, you're full of shame and remorse. And it's expected to be tattle on because



it's a sharing medium. If you're an individual and you're tattle on, oh, how dare they, how dare you, you little worm, you rat.

So, it's one of the things about these children is that what you have to be clear with them about is that they have to learn how to discern when it's really necessary for them to tell. If you see that your friend is about to stick a knife into somebody, it's a good idea. Or if they're practicing shooting, you might want to say something. But again, these children have problems with them.

The other thing, because it's a 5 and because it is the spokesperson for all of this, these are children that can very early feel left out from the general flow of others. They can really feel left out because they're not trusted. They're not trusted because these are the ones that really uphold the collective law. And interestingly enough, the rooting of that is this one non-collective logical gate, and that's the 21. The 21 says we understand that if we're going to be good hunters we cannot be running after the animals. We won't have enough to eat.

It's the 5/1 on this cross that points out to you that you're not dressed correctly when you enter into a restaurant. Excuse me; did you just see this man who just came into the door? You're a customer in a restaurant and you call the maître d' over to—did you see this man come in here, he's not wearing a tie. These are the kids that the teacher always chooses to monitor. You make sure everybody does precisely what they're supposed to do and you tell me afterwards. Yes, yes, I will.

The 5/2

⊖ 52	⊖ 21
⊕ 58	⊕ 48
RAC Demands 1	

The 5/2 is one of these curmudgeons, I don't if there is any translation for that—grumpy, bitchy, pissed kind of person, a snarler. You finally get into their space; you have to be very lucky. When you're knocking on the door, either they're looking at the monitor because they have a camera, which in this day and age a lot of them will have, and they look and they think, what do they want? What do they want from me, do they want anything, I don't know, maybe I shouldn't have anything to do with them, maybe I don't answer and they'll go away. And at some point maybe, maybe they'll let them in. And then they come in. And the moment they come into the environment, the moment the conversation begins, you can hear the 5/2—I don't like that world out there, nobody does what they're supposed to be doing anymore. Nobody pays attention to the law. Look at that graffiti on the front of my house. Nobody has any respect anymore, nobody, nobody, blah, blah, blah and they go and on and on.

And what they're going to lay is every collective rule that they notice that people don't obey. Come over here, look out the window, look at this light over here, they're not waiting at the light. Look at that woman with her child walking across the street and the light is red. She should be arrested for jaywalking. If you really get them and they're really nasty, they will talk about elimination. We have to exterminate the bastards, the hell with them. They're never going to be part of the



community. They're never going to do anything for the world. Last time they did anything was 10,000 years ago. Nice people.

Fortunately, only a few get to hear those delightful insights on the nature of the world. And yet, so that I'm at least a touch fair to them, they often can be very inspiring in being able to see the pattern that results from a law not being paid attention to. And whether in fact, that creates a positive or that creates a negative. Certain things only are brought to the consciousness the moment somebody tries to make them a law. We know that in our Western societies that when changes are taking place in constitutions and things like that, that what that brings up is people are trying to see what the consequences are going to be both ways; 5/2s are very good at that. They have very, very deep insights into the way in which the pattern is working because it's not working.

In other words, that every pattern has an anti-pattern. And this is what you can find in the 5/2. The 5/1 thrives off the anti-pattern because that gives it its heresy. It says, look, here's the pattern, you're not obeying the pattern. If you don't obey the pattern you are going to be burnt at the stake. This is 5 transference on this cross—you'll be burnt at the stake if I don't obey the pattern. And I will be burnt at the stake if I don't tell you because I'm not worthy if I don't tell you.

When you get to the 5/2 you get this ability to be able to see that the anti-pattern may be positive. There are 600,000 Americans that are serving time now for smoking or selling marijuana. Ultimately, perhaps, if there are enough 5/2s that see the anti-pattern, they'll realize that this is seriously not productive considering that it cost \$27,000 a year to keep a human being in incarceration in the United States. If you add up 25,000 times 600,000 you will see that the taxpayers of the United States are being deeply burdened. Now, that is a heretical anti-pattern insight. In other words, that's the value of the 5/2 in this kind of configuration.

The 6/2

⊙ 52	⊙ 21
⊕ 58	⊕ 48
RAC Demands 1	

Whenever we're dealing with the 6, again we always have to see it's the roof of the house; it's looking to the other side. When you're going to the other side here you have to hold your breath, because you're going to 39. If there was ever a finger in your spleen, and I mean that, it's the 39. There is nothing that will go like this better than the 39. If you had one lineups at a police station and you were looking for somebody that could really just drive you crazy with one (sound), you'd have the 18 there, you'd have the 17 there, you'd have the 38 there, and you'd have the 39 there. The 39 would win hands down.

So, when you're a 6 and you're on the 52 and you're looking from the roof and you're looking over there and you're going, oh, getting other people to follow the pattern is really going to be a problem. It's really going to be a problem to get human beings to cooperate. And this is the first thing you realize, because what that 6 is looking at, is it's looking at the Cross of Tension. And the Cross of Tension is the



most provocative instrument on the wheel. It is what the Bible called the goad; that prod. The 52, the 5s, they say you have to follow the pattern. But it doesn't mean that even because they point it out to you that you're breaking the law, that you are not doing the right thing, it doesn't mean that has power over you. It doesn't.

And of course, the 6 realizes that and realizes that in prodding, if you can't with heresy get them to recognize that they're out of place in the collective, then you're going to have to coerce them, you're going to have to prod them. You may have to beat them and whip them. You may have to jail them, you may have to castrate them, you may have to cut off their arms, you may have to do all kinds of things and the 6 is up there saying, oh Jesus, well, could you just leave me alone for a while. I'm not even on the roof yet.

When you're looking at the 3/2 and you're looking at the 3/2 of Demands, most of that is internalized. They realize that the world makes demands on them and that they don't have the ability to fulfill those demands. Their pessimism is about their inability to be able to deal with and live with the pattern. And there is a basic hypocrisy here that shines in this hexagram. It's the hypocrisy of lip service. It's a lip service that says yes, yes, yes I believe in the pattern; no, no, no I do not follow it. I don't seem to be able to, I keep on failing.

And ultimately when they get on the roof they become very good exponents of being wise hypocrites. Yes, it's a very good pattern, I think it's really an excellent pattern; no, no, no, I don't do it. And of course, they don't publicize the "no, no, no I don't do it." They say, "You go do it." The assumption is if that they're going to be correct, they'll be able to come off the roof as it. In other words, they're going to embody whatever is correct within the collective pattern. And given that, they're going to have a great opportunity as a 6th line truly to take leadership control because the 21 and the depth that is there will assist all of that. do.

The 6/3

⊙ 52	⊙ 21
⊕ 58	⊕ 48
RAC Demands 1	

It's the 6/3 that suffers the most. This is one of those situations where—I always describe 6/3s and 3/6s as beings that have ladders stapled to their bodies, these kinds of ladders that you have on fire trucks. So they can always go up and down off the roof all the time. And one of the most interesting things about the 6/3 on this cross is that it stands at the edge of the roof the way a child stands at the edge of a three-meter diving board. It's like—you know that look, I've seen that look often. Am I really going to do this? Do I have to do this? Is it important? Do I have to come off the roof?

These are people that would rather die; no joke. Biologically these are beings that don't want to come off the roof and these are beings that could get very, very sick as soon as they get to their Kiron. And there is a whole generation now that's in this, the baby boomers that are all going through these Kironian phases. You have to



understand that what they're looking at is not simply trying to be an example of what's correct. They have to get into the business of annoying other people. Annoying other people is one of the most interesting things about human beings is that we are not as not-selves motivated by reason, we're not. It's very limited.

We know how irrational humanity can be in its actions, how irrational mobs are and all of these things. And there is this enormous resistance of the 6/3 to what it's going to take. It's going to mean not simply that you're going to have to push the other, but the very frightening thought, the other may push back.

~





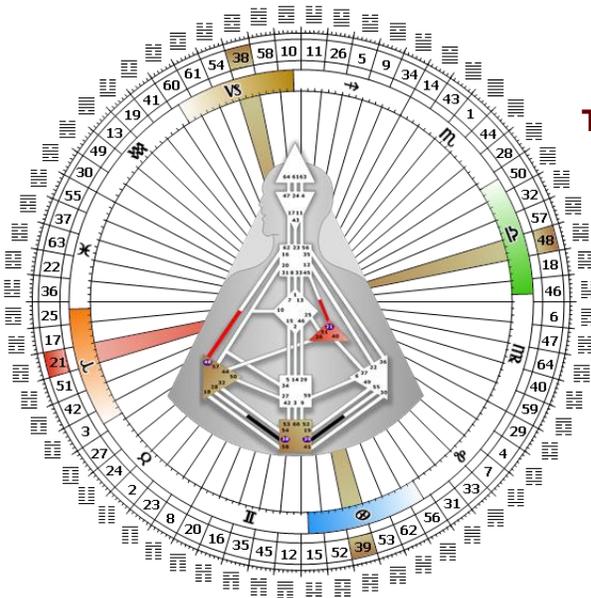
THE 39th GATE

Obstruction



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubthe



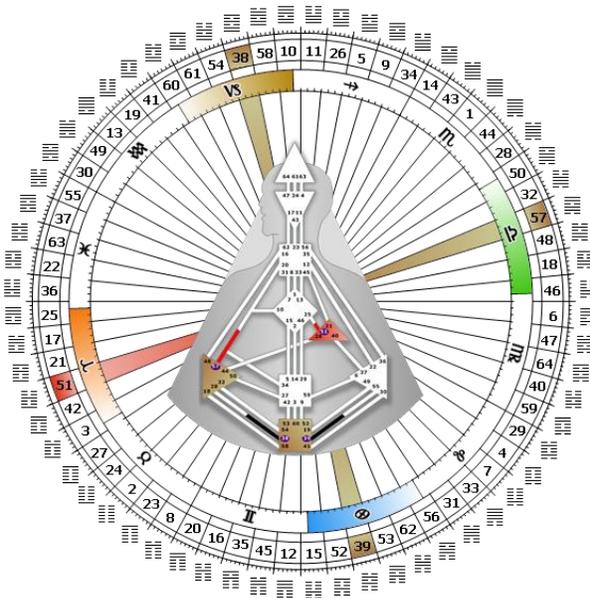
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 2

- ⊙ 39 ⊙ 21
- ⊕ 38 ⊕ 48

The Juxtaposition Cross of Provocation

The Left Angle Cross of Individualism 1

- ⊙ 39 ⊙ 51
- ⊕ 38 ⊕ 57





Introduction

So we come to this wonderful, delightful, sweet, innocent, delicious gate, the 39. Now, this is not a format. And yet, at the same time the 39th gate is truly a gate of startling potency. I have talked about it over the years, I talked about it when we did the 12th gate, there was a mutation that took place, a mutation of the larynx about 85,000 plus years ago. That mutation in the larynx took place in the 12th gate. I've been talking to you ever since I began teaching of the mutation that's coming in 2027 and this is a mutation that's in the 55th gate. Both these gates, the 55 and the 12, are gates that are part of the stream that finds its pressure source in the 39th gate.

So, one of the things to keep in mind about the power of provocation is the power of provocation is a deep, deep power to promote far reaching mutations; mutations that ultimately function through the social mutative delivery system of the 12/22. However, the 39th gate has enormous potency because of this. It is quite a pressure.

Over the years I have dealt with many, many people who have the Right Angle Cross of Tension and the not-self Cross of Tension lives up to the name of its cross. And wherever you look and you see Cross of Tension people you are going to see the tension. You're going to see the tension in their body, you're going to see the tension in their communication, and you're going to see the tension in their lives. You're going to see the tenseness of everyone around them. And you're going to see for them this is often a very, very uncomfortable life, a life in which it seems like everyone else is annoyed with them.

We saw the 52 that the form is fragile and the form needs to be driven towards excellence in order to protect its very fragility. And that very drive towards excellence, the collective excellence, the collective perfection, is the only thing that is ultimately going to bring us our reward which is a future that is free of fear. And yet, we know that needs to be prodded because it simply isn't going to happen naturally because collective laws are rarely obeyed in the sense that collective laws need to be enforced, otherwise, most of their potency would disappear. So the enforcement of the collective law is in the hands of this cross. And yet, this cross has very little collectivity to it—the 48th gate. The 21 is tribal. And then you're dealing with two very powerful root individual gates, the 39 and the 38.

One of the things to realize is that if there is going to be prodding, everybody has to be prodded. The collective has to be prodded, the individual must be prodded, and the tribe has to be prodded. And all of that responsibility to bring enforcement is in the hands of the Cross of Tension. Now, there is a very simple way to understand what this cross is for. And there is very simple thing that you can tell anybody that's on this cross. The whole purpose of this cross is fulfilled by bringing tension to the harmonic gates of the cross. The 39 is here to provoke the 55. It's here to provoke the spirit. It's here to provoke the mutation that we will lead to rave children. The 38th gate is here to provoke the 28. It's here to provoke the 28 to seek its purpose in life. It's an essential ingredient. Without the provocation there will be no seeking of purpose.



The 21st gate is here to provoke the 45 to gather better, to redistribute education and knowledge better, to provoke it to take its responsibility as leader of the tribe. And the 48 is here to provoke the collective, to advance its skills, that in advancing its skills it has an opportunity to reach a place in which it can finally be satisfied with the correctness in the pattern. And the moment that the Cross of Tension is not doing that job is the moment that all that tension resides within the vehicle. And these people suffer. It has to get out.

So, it's not like Cross of Tension people are—if you're up there in the assembly line and you're getting ready and you're pulling in a crystal for the old Cross of Tension it's like, ok, but you know what this is going to mean, this is going to mean problems. People don't like to be provoked. They don't like to be pushed. Why me? Tough luck; someone's got to do the job.

So, here when you're dealing with 39 you're dealing with a very, very specific responsibility on this cross through the 39. The whole focus of this cross is the 55. And that can tell you something. What it can tell you based on everything that we know in Rave Cosmology, the mutation that is coming in 2027, what took place in 1781 with the movement of the seven-centered to the nine-centered being, that all of that is being provoked by this cross with the Sun in this place, all of it. They're very important to us. And it is important to us that they are operating correctly, that this pressure is operating correctly.

Now, what does it mean to be focused on the 55 and the spirit? When you're looking at the 39/55, the channel of moodiness, what you know about moodiness is that the moodiness is part of the chemistry, it's the melancholy. What you also know is that you're dealing with an emotional system. The solar plexus is in movement, the wave system of the motor. We know that the 55 is going to mutate away from that.

So, one of the things to realize about the 39, since 1781, is that all it has ever been trying to do is fix the wave. And I don't mean fix in the sense of repair. I mean fix in the sense that ends the wave, stop the wave, stop the wave, and kill the motor. Killing the motor opens up the possibility for rave children. Now, what does that actually mean in the way in which we live it? There is no channel more uncertain than the 39/55. Uncertainty is the nature of individuality. You can never know when mutation is going to come; we're not logical. You cannot base it on anything past; we're not abstract. So there's no knowing when the mutation is going to be there.

When you're dealing with the 39/55 sexually, the 39 teases to see if the spirit is there, not to get the spirit, to see if it's even there. And the moment that the spirit is there, to then try to provoke it, try to provoke it out of its uncertainty. I always use the example of the lover with the daisy—he loves me, he loves not; she loves me, she loves me not—the uncertainty principle. If the 39 is doing its job right, the daisy disappears and there is this shine of passion and love.

So what does that say to us about the role in the purpose of civilization of the 39th gate? It is to bring a built-in evolutionary trajectory for the vehicle. This vehicle is a form that is not only fragile, but it is not stable, it is an evolutionary mutative form.



And that the entire process of the 39 is to embody the mutated form. Think about how that works. The 52 tells us that the form is fragile; we'd better look after it. The 39 says, yeah, I know it's fragile, but it's also evolutionary and it wouldn't be evolutionary if it wasn't fragile. It was like understanding that there was no 88°, if it was 90° there would be no life. We wouldn't have these changing profiles, we wouldn't have the chain of life, we wouldn't have the spiral, and we wouldn't have anything.

So everything about the 39 is telling us we are a mutative species, we are a mutative form, we need to support that mutation, and the work of tension is to provoke mutation. I told you the other day the mystical quality of the 45 is that ultimately it's to be transformed. By what? The 21. The great collective mutation still waits for the 48 to the 16. We had a mutation in the 38 a long, long, long time ago.

This news that came out, the genetics of a gene that was discovered that had to do with the jaw muscles and the fact the only difference between us and primates is because of their very powerful jaws. They have much tighter structuring of the muscle system. And of course that meant that there was a tremendous pressure on the cranium, which didn't allow for any development of neo-cortex and that human beings at some point 2.4 million years ago actually got some kind of a disease, some kind of virus that mutated the genetic. And the very same gene is a mutated gene in all human beings and it reduced the strength of these very muscles which changed the way that we could chew, which meant we couldn't chew the way we way we used to. And it also meant that the brain had an opportunity to be able to expand. This was a 21 mutation.

So, when you're looking at the 39 and you're looking at this Cross of Tension, this Cross of Tension could easily be called the cross of provoking continued evolution. But after all, that's too wordy, so screw it; we'll call it the Cross of Tension.

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 2

⊙ 39 ⊙ 21
⊕ 38 ⊕ 48

The 1/3

It is the gift of the 1/3 to be the true mutative profile. It is the beginning of the profile chain and as such demonstrates to us at the unconscious level that there is no such thing as a solid foundation. That's what the 1/3 learns. It learns right away. There are relative foundations, and they are relative in terms of time, construct, and quality, on and on. But there is no absolute as far as the 1/3 is concerned. I have had an enormous influence on 1/3s. And my deep influence on 1/3s is that I've been able to present them with an absolute, the absolute of the maya that cannot fall apart, which is deeply impressive to them. Because the whole thing about the 1/3 is

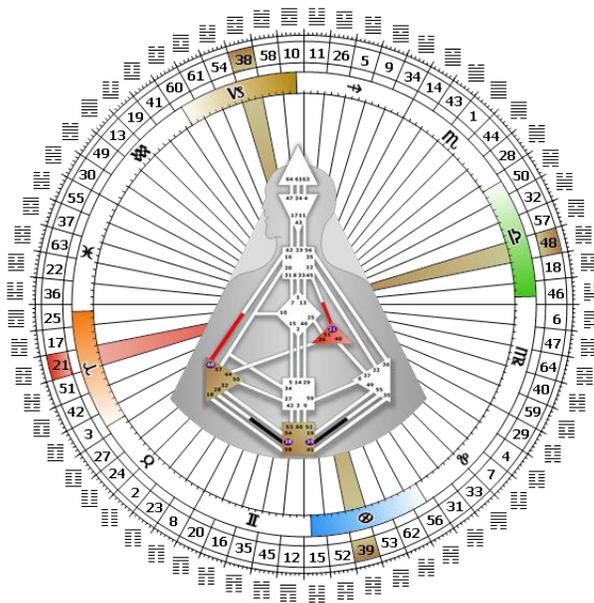


that the 1/3 learns that the moment it comes out of the womb is that there are no absolutes.

That's very important, because what it means is that only the 1/3 naturally recognizes that not only is mutation and evolution something that's possible and likely, it's obvious. This is discovery at its deepest level. This is the discovery into the foundation of what it is to be a form, that our forms are mutative forms, that the mitochondria in our cells once lived outside of them, after all. Even our cells are the byproduct of a symbiosis that took place billions of years ago. We are an evolved construct in the maya.

One of the things that the 1/3 can grasp very early in life is this principle, this principle that, yes, there is no real foundation, but there are many ways of seeing

what a foundation actually is. There are many ways of seeing that foundation doesn't have to be a word that is an absolute—4,217 years ago God created the Earth. There are Christian fundamentalist who will tell you that the only reason that we have found dinosaur bones is that God is trying to trick us. I love that. This is not somebody who came in with their Sun in this position.



When you think that this is Cancerian and you think that this is yin, you also have to see something about this, and I think that basically the men should leave the room, but anyway, they can stay, I guess. Basically what this means is the advice that I gave my daughter. I

said to her, look for potential and shape it. You're never going to find what you want as a finished product. And every woman knows that deep in her soul is a need to shape the creature she's stuck with.

It's deep, deep, deep in their soul and it's right here in the 39th gate. It's in the 39th gate that says even they can evolve, even they can mutate because every woman knows that when she carries a fetus in her womb, that from the very first day until a moment of transition it all starts off female anyway. The male is a mutation of the female. So, deep in the female psyche is an understanding that what needs to be shaped in this life are men.

We're moving towards duality. We're moving towards purpose. So while women are born recognizing that men can be mutated into decent creatures, men are born imagining that they can mutate Mother Earth into a better planet, or more efficient, or whatever. It gets shifted back to the yin, by the way. The men on this cross,



Cancer men are odd anyway, but Cancer men on this cross simply want to do to the mother what the wife or the lover is doing to them, being shaped; it's their revenge. I'll shape the Earth instead.

So, 1/3s, I love Cancers, I've been married to three of them, I know them so well, deep, deep, well. There is a profound deep matriarchal force that is found here. This is the root of manifestation. It is the pressure of manifestation. It's the pressure on you to grow up and be a decent being. It's the pressure that is there on the yin principle itself, that they are the instruments of that form and its mutated capacity, and to be able to nurture it, and all the rest. And to realize that they can't do it without the other and the other is a stick of wood that needs to be fired up, that needs to be pushed and prodded and provoked and driven.

You have a 1/3 child on this cross, they're going to drive you crazy. The great privilege I have in my life is my son Jeeva. He's got the 30 to my 41. He's got the 19 to my 49. He's a 39/55. He's got the 22 to my 12. He is an emotional conditioning atomic bomb. And he still lives. And I don't explode when he comes into my aura. You can't imagine with his 39 what a provocation that is. He's a cosmetic dentist (sound of a drill). And what I love most of all about it, because it doesn't bug me, is the twinkle in the eye when he is provoking you. There is this twinkle, there is this glee that says "I can mutate you"—he's a 3/60 as well—"I can mutate you any day of the week. I can mutate you right now, this moment." This is the power that's here, this extraordinary power to mutate.

One of the things that people don't understand about the tension is that if you don't resist the tension that you get from these beings, they're driving mutative forces within you. They're helping you find your spirit. They're helping you find your purpose. They're helping you gather together. They're helping you find your skills. Oh, it doesn't feel like that. This is that horrible voice somewhere in the background that says this is going to hurt me more than it hurts you. Yeah, yeah. It's not comfortable to have them do that to you; but, that's what they're for.

This is a deep, deep dark force. You've seen that throughout civilization. If you want to see the deepest, darkest feminine force, you'll find it here, because this is the feminine force that never lost its power, never gave it up to the patriarchy, never surrendered it to the father, have always seen the father as their own son. That's how powerful they are.

And yet, when you see them in life as not-self it's tragedy, milquetoast and weaklings and clingy people afraid of mutation, afraid of transformation, beaten down for their provocation. A 1/3 child is going to provoke its parents—you made a mistake, you made a mistake, you made a mistake—whack, whack, don't tell me that. Don't talk to me that way. I know better; I'm older than you.

The 1/4

⊖ 39	⊖ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

Personality themes that have a 1st line please recognize education is everything. These are very powerful forces. But again, when you have a child like this, you have



to let them know that if they don't have the right friends, it's the same thing with the 4s—the 2/4, the 4/6, the 4/1—we're going to see that here on this cross that if you don't have the right friends you're going to end up friendless. And nothing is more painful than a 4 being friendless. It doesn't matter whether they have a 2 in front of it, it doesn't matter what any of the configurations are, a 4 is a 4 is a 4, and they need their community, they need their opportunities.

But the moment that you're a 1/4 and you're as provocative as this is, then you really have to see that you're provoking your friends and they're not going to like it. Oh, he's so pushy. Oh, she's so pushy. And of course, for the child in its psychology, they don't understand what's going on. They don't understand indeed they are pushy, but that's not a fault, it's a gift. And if they learned how to use that gift—education—learn how to be discrete, learn when to say things, learn how to say things, learn how to get that mutative information across, be a little more subtle, don't scream in the fancy restaurant that you're taken to when your father picks up the wrong fork, don't scream "that's not right, don't you know how to use a fork." Oh, death; indigestion for a week for that father, never go back to that restaurant as long as he lives.

The embarrassment that you can suffer as a parent with one of these; they're very provocative. So education is very important for them to understand what they are like. In other words, I don't tell my kids to stop pushing my buttons. I don't tell my little one to stop pushing my buttons until he's gotten me to a point that I'm not apoplectic with rage. But I will give him enormous leeway. I'll tell him something, and he'll totally ignore me, waiting for that "I'm going to get him." And say, no, no, no. And he'll keep on doing his thing. It will go on and on and on, because he will ride that attempt to provoke as long as he possibly can.

It's one of the things for them to know it's not that I object to him provoking me, I object to him provoking me for too long, that's all. He knows there is a time limit to what I can handle. All right, you're good at this; good. And he also knows that so often because I know that he would provoke me endlessly, endlessly, he knows that at certain times he can say things to me and I will respond immediately. It's like, "I've got him now."

He mutates me into being a more considerate father. It's so easy for someone like me to be absorbed in my process in my studio and then there's a little voice in the wilderness somewhere in the house screaming, "I'm hungry." And I know the moment that I hear that, that if I don't get up and get the little guy some food, he will not go get it himself. He will keep on calling intermittently. He will begin to sound like some poor Biafran; there will be these cries and moans and groans, his outrage. And no matter what I try to do, I know it's not going to stop until he's fed. I have tried things like: go get it yourself. It doesn't work.

After all, he's here to provoke me, not the other way around. It is impossible for me to provoke him. I tried, you can't. As a matter of fact, it's terrible, because if I try to provoke him he's better than I am at this game. He immediately turns it around on me; I don't bother. He's the boss, right? He mutates me into being a more considerate father. I'm very aware of that. I go upstairs; I make his sandwich,



make sure he has his food. Can I go now? No, no, no. I manage to say things like: you can say thank you.

What do you do with a 1 personality? For years people used to complain about me that I'm an authoritarian. I have ten 1st lines; what am I supposed to do, pretend I'm not? And here are my two boys with their personality 1st lines. And there he is: I'm hungry. This is a command. No request, no nothing, this is Manifestor work. They like having a Manifestor father, these little Generators. I become their super slave.

The 2/4

⊖ 39	⊖ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

You don't really know if you want to call these people, because the chances are that when you see something in them that you think is worthy, you're going to pay such a price for waking that up in them. After all, they are the ones that are the mutative forces. And there you are knocking on their door trying to pull them out of their "leave me alone," crank up their 4th line opportunism, get them out the door to do their thing in the world, be the great mutative force.

Every time they go out the door they're going to meet all of these not-self beings that have the 55th gate and the 48th gate and the 16th gate and the 28th gate and hate their guts. And they're going to come back to the person who talked on their door and they're going to lay that at their doorstep: look at what you did to me. How dare you. Look at what you did to me. Look at all the trouble you go me into. Everything was fine at home. I was going along in my nice little process, living out my nice little 2/4 mutation.

Why do you think that the New Age principles that we've come in contact with over the last 50 or 60 years about how human beings can be mutated by these kinds of experiences; it's rooted here. And if you look at the study of any master you'll see that all masters provoke you through the spirit of this cross, all of them. And if somebody was wise enough and had the time they would be able to categorize all of the teachers that have ever come on this planet and be able to put them on their proper position on this cross. In other words, in essence to be able to see that this is the archetype of provoking mutation.

Now, I'm naturally a 48. Both of my Neptunes are there. This is my way. The way in which ultimately my provocation works is that I provoke you to the depth of recognition that's very profound. It's my ability to take you down into the depths of a mechanical reality, to actually give you the mechanical depths, and in doing so provoke in your skills. And more than anything else my work is to provoke new skills. Human Design analysts and teachers, the way in which all of the skills on the planet can be redesigned through Design, how this depth represents a complete new background and a complete provocation to the skills that exist on the planet.

If you're a Freudian or Jungian, if you're somebody who still thinks that neutrinos don't have mass your skills have been eliminated by the presence of Human Design.



If you're an astrologer you're being provoked by the presence of Human Design. There are all kinds of provocations that come out of this kind of depth, because this kind of depth changes the skills. There are other teachers that bring you mutation through other aspects of this cross.

So again, to see how powerful it can be and how powerful it can be in a 2/4 missionary. And yet, at the same time to recognize that the moment you've got a 4 and you send them out into the world as a provoking force, that the very allies that are the basis for success for them can be turned off by their power, turned off by their provocation, not be ready to accept the provocation. If you're correct, everything is different. Oh, how I would love to see in this time, because after all, this one of the engines of the 2027 mutation, how important it is in this time to have correct beings that come in on this cross and not simply at the 39 level, but come in on this cross on all of its arms. It's an instrument of our mutative process.

The 2/5

⊙ 39	⊙ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

The 2/5 often mutates alone. They're people that go through very deep, personal, hidden processes. Now, every once in a while, they can be very heretical in the sense that they can take that personal mutative process and bring it outward. But, the 2/5s on this cross, and I've only met a few, they're physically crippled. I don't mean that in the absolute sense of that word. Their body is preoccupied.

It's one of the difficulties with the Cross of Tension is that because you're dealing with the deepest form principle and because you're dealing with provocation to form, that when you don't operate correctly, you really suffer in your form. And it also means that the form itself can become very mutative, which means that you can have things inside of your body that are not going to be healthy for you, particularly if you're 4s and you're going to incubate things that are going to become viral. There is a lot of suffering on the Cross of Tension people.

I think the physical body that suffers the most on the Cross of Tension is the 3/5. When you're looking at the 3/5, because you're going to have this deep 3rd line personality conscious experience of being rejected for your provocation—after all, think about it. You're a 3, you see something that's not right, and remember that on this cross your genetic predisposition isn't simply to take it inward and say "I made a mistake," this is about prodding the form in others. It's immediately seeing the mistakes in others and pointing it out. And it's not pointing it out with the benefit of service.

As much as the 18 can be provocative, it has a logic. The 39 has no logic. It doesn't. So it doesn't have a nice way of saying, look the pattern is like this and you're slightly out of the pattern and could we realign you inside the pattern. No, it's this screaming, that's not right, you're messing up again, Dad, says the three year old. It drives you nuts.



And of course, the 3/5 recognize it's all, like the 1/3, it's all just plain propaganda. Nobody is growing, nobody is mutating. You meet a 39 and you ask them what life is and they'll say "growth." It's one of the classic 39 responses: growth. This is a growing experience. We're growing. I love that. And if I'm growing, then you're going to grow, too. And if you don't grow I'm going to pump you full of stuff to make it grow. It's like these people who are afraid their kids won't get big enough and they pump hormones into them. You're going to grow; you're going to get bigger.

The 3/5

⊖ 39	⊖ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

The advantage of the 3/5 is that it can lead us to the secrets of what mutation is, because if you understand this cross you also understand that you're dealing with four mutative channels. You're dealing with four archetypal mediums for the mutative process. There's a great deal that can be understood in that, there is a great deal that can be deduced from that. And to see as well that despite the fact that in circuitry we see that only in individuality is the mutative medium, that there are mutative forces of transference from the individual to the tribe and the collective and this operates through the 21 and the 48.

So, we're dealing with a very, very powerful force. These things need to be exposed. The archetype for me of 3/5 consciousness is Darwin, this discovery of not only that we evolve, but we evolve relative to our environment. And of course, relative to our environment is also the evolution of humanity. Intellectual development of humanity varies depending on the climate and the results of the climate on how we had to adapt. If you have to build a building and reside within it and cut yourself off from the sky, you have a different consciousness than somebody who lives basically outside. And it begins a long process of changing the nature of the consciousness, mutating the nature of the consciousness.

It's one of the things about cold climates and why most of what appears to be the genius of humanity originates in colder climates. But it originates in colder climates because you're closed in. The stillness of the 52 begins to take over. And the moment that you're closed in, the moment you spend more time on the inside is the more time you have in reflection; it's the more time you have to develop strategies because the amount of time on the outside becomes limited when you can do and get the things that you need.

They had a mini ice age in England the Middle Ages and it got very cold. This was a classic example of form mutation. In that era the nobility lived on the higher floor and the servants lived in the main area the castle. The reasoning for that was that of course the heat was rising. But when the mini Ice Age came, that was no longer efficient. They had to create enclosed spaces above and below and heat from the bottom up, and the bottom turned out to be warmer than the top, which is why if you go into the English countryside into a two-floor house take a room on the bottom floor because it gets chilly as you move up.



And of course, that created something else; you had to invent the staircase. And inventing the staircase changed their idea about the way in which we could design buildings in terms of levels and on and on and on. It also was a time in which indoor games were invented, games like chess became popular, the art of creating tapestries and all these kinds of things. In other words, we have form mutation. And form mutation is driven by a 3/5 frequency. It is a deep recognition in discovery of first the fragility of the form and the mutative potential of the form to dream of how the form can best be dealt with, how we can best compensate for the fragility and the evolution, how we can plan for that.

And of course I'm not just talking about us; I'm talking about what we create. In other words, what we create is the need to create with a mutative vision to understand that times are going to change, to understand that if you're going to place a lot of structures in an enclosed area, then you have better plan for the movement of traffic before rather than later. You've got to be able to see that the form needs to be changed. And then you have to provoke it. This is not just going to happen.

It's so easy for Cross of Tension people to say, there is something coming down the road we should be ready for. And the others are nodding their head. It doesn't mean they're going to do anything about it. It's like my broadcast today for anyone who has the 44th gate to understand that they are a potential bridge and they're a potential bridge for bringing a major epidemic into our lives within a matter of six or seven months. Now, it would be great if everybody on Earth who had the 44th gate could understand that, could understand what that means, to take precautions because the precautions are not a big deal. It would save us a lot of time and energy. The fact that I know that doesn't mean anything. The fact that I put it out on the airwaves—well, it's not like I'm reaching millions of people, I'm not.

So there is going to be somebody out there that is going to act as a bridge, they're going to be the one—Typhoid Mary—they're going to be the one that's going to bring a new influenza into the world and then they're going to have the 44th gate and probably going to be the 4th line and we could have prevented it.

So, one of the things that all heretics know is that it's great to bring a heresy, but boy do you need foot soldiers, you need the provokers.

The 3/6

⊙ 39	⊙ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

The 3/6 here can be so powerful. It can be so powerful because it realizes that you can constantly mutate, constantly change things, constantly move things. Why think about a product that needs to mutate every 10 years? There is no profit in that. How about a product that mutates every six months? When you're looking at a 3/6 on this cross you know they invented the upgrade. This is the 3/6 classic contribution on this cross. Yes, yes wasn't that product wonderful three months ago, you need an upgrade. It's like having the Microsoft platform. Every other day there is an upgrade—security upgrade one zillion, 9 trillion—the 3/6 upgrade system.



I would love to see all these awake 3/6s with their Sun in the 39 giving us all these fabulous upgrades. I for one would like to have a larynx upgrade. It would be wonderful. Somebody comes over with some delightful machine that goes (sound), and gets rid of 45 years of smoking, it cleans it all out. I wouldn't mind a lung upgrade, a kidney upgrade, give me an upgrade; I'm ready. After all, that's what we're working on, we're working on upgrades. Let's upgrade the form. Let's clone it, bone it, hone it; I don't know. It's upgrade time.

And this is a 3/6 because the 3/6 recognizes something. It recognizes if we are mutative, we're always mutative. We can just keep on mutating. We can just keep on developing. And then we get the frenzy. This is our civilization. You can see how frenzied it's become. Look at the amount of new forms that have emerged since the Second World War and compare that to humanity's first 80,000 years. It's like, wow, talk about frenzy, and talk about upgrades, a gazillion upgrades. Just the costumes we wear have been going through seasonal upgrades since Noah. It's an ongoing business.

You could make a lot of money shaping forms. After all, the fashion business is a 3/6 on this cross. Let's upgrade their costume—upgrade, upgrade. Look at these magazines with all those pictures. This is the provocation, particularly when they're very expensive things they're wearing. This is the provocation. Their provoking you and they're provoking you to upgrade. And if you don't upgrade you're left behind. If you're not wearing what's in—if I hadn't bought my son an iPod I would have been war criminal number one; no choice. And he's got three 39's, my oldest son. Not only do I get a 39/55 little one, I'm married to a 39. I know all about this. I live in a perfect environment to truly be a master. I have a test every fraction of every second of every day. The gods know quite well that I have just the perfect prison guards. They keep me in line, keep my frequency clean.

So, you can see here that the 3/6 can be deeply valuable. And when it comes to 3 combinations I do like to show the good side, because we don't even have to contemplate the bad side. And the negative side of the 3/6 on this cross is that these are beings that appeared never ever, ever, ever, ever to be stable in anyway. It's the extreme cliché of the ladder stapled, but it's worse. These are people that are constantly mutating. They're Jewish one week and they're Muslim the next week and then they give it all up for ostrich farming and then they give up the ostrich farming for gay marriage and then they give up gay marriage for trucking and it goes on and on and on and you look at them and you think: problems. Where's my next career? And you can't imagine how provocative they are to anyone who knows them. What are you doing this month?

The 4/6

⊙ 39	⊙ 21
⊕ 38	⊕ 48
RAC Tension 2	

They're always looking at the other and because they are always looking at the other they are able to see whether or not in their group there is this fertility, whether there is this mutative potential or not. And if there's ever a 4/6 that has deep, deep, deep



influences as a potential, it is here in this configuration. In other words, this is one of the ways in which the tribe can be influenced by individuals, it's one of the ways in which the tribe, which is very resistant to mutation, that the tribe can actually take on mutation. And it begins with these small communal groupings around the 4.

Now, because the 4/6 is on the periphery it gets to see that potential. The difficulty for 4/6s is that in paying attention to what's around them, they may not see their own sterility, they may not see their own lack of mutative potential and drive. So, the dilemma again is what's going to happen to them in the early part of their process and what kind of background they're going to grow up in.

So many of these crosses are deeply different depending on your class, your state with kings in this life. The form principle is something that can be explored in a very broad way if you're part of western society. The form principle does not have that kind of depth in many societies. And of course, those societies become deeply resistant to this provocation. And then you get the anti-form principle.

It's one of things to see about the 4/6 is that the 4/6 brings this potential of the deep mutation, the kind of people that got into deconditioning people that were taken over by gurus, they were going to de-conditioned them. And basically, it's about de-mutating. In other words, it's about creating sterility. Now, that's a key for you to understand that this aspect of the 39 is more powerful than its mutative provoking power on the positive side. That's why we're becoming sterile, all of us. That's why sterility is in the planetary program, and it is very powerful and it's growing more powerful all the time.

When you see fundamentalism, when you see retros, when you see any of those Atlantians, these are de-mutation people. And the whole thing about de-mutation people is that they are a microcosmic projection, if you will, of what is a macrocosmic principle, that if you don't push mutation you get stagnation.

Now, you all say, ah, wouldn't it be nice if that wasn't so and we could all be fertile and everybody gets provoked to mutation. People always say to me, well, what is this "no choice." They say I'm studying Design, does that mean I don't have any choice. And I say, yes, no choice. If I don't wake up, does that mean I didn't have a choice? Yes, no choice.

The form principle is inherently hierarchical, everything operates through fractals. The fact of the matter is that sterility is supposed to win. The program knows what the not-self is. It programs it. It feeds off of it. Oh yes, there's going to be those rare, rare, rare 39s that are capable of provoking enough mutation so there is mutation, this fine balance in the 39 between the right mutative energy to produce rave children and the wrong mutative energy to kill off humans.

And then you wonder why the male fears the female. This is archetypal. It goes so deep into our soul. It's so deep in our mythology. And it's something to recognize. Transformation is never for everyone. Awakeness is never for everyone. It's not the way things work. It will never be the way things work and we're never going to wake up enough people to stop the sterility. But then again, if it weren't for the fact



that we were going to become sterile, then we wouldn't expand our consciousness and intelligence enough to thumb our nose at it. You say that we are sterile; well, we have transcended the form principle. I can make a human being in a cow. I don't need you. Not only that, but I can design it. I can create it exactly what I want to in my image.

This program is such a wonder. It has all these things, they're all woven together. So you have to see that there's a lot of sterility potential in the 39 in a spiritual sense, in the transformation sense, because that's part of the energy. It's cutting down on a fertility of the human reproductive process, but also the human process. The program knows that killer monkeys are a waste. They are a halfway process. We're a bridge, particularly us that have been born since 1781. The nine centers don't belong to us; we're just stuck with them. We're seven-centered creatures.

The last real humans were born before 1781. We're neither this nor that; we're the transition to rave. And because of the way mutation works it's not that one immediately dies off and the other suddenly emerges. Cro-Magnon and Neanderthal lived together for about 200,000 years. It's not the first time; it won't be the last time, but you have to understand the principle.

There is sterility, which means you're going to see this in these beings. And what that means for them at a concretized level is that 4/6s are going to be beings are very, very uncomfortable physically with their tension, because the tension doesn't have a mutative outlet. And if they're not provoking, then they're really in danger in the first Saturn cycle or in a Kironian phase they're really in danger of physical damage, disease, premature death, all of those things that can be associated with 6th line process.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Provocation

⊖ 39 ⊖ 51
⊕ 38 ⊕ 57

The 4/1

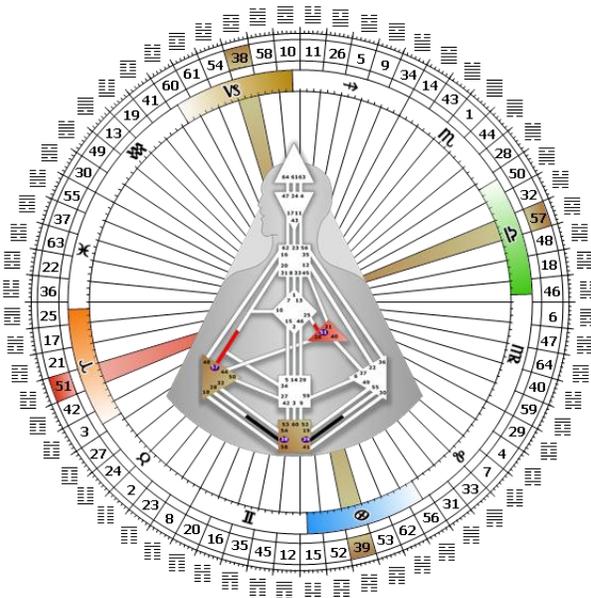
Juxtaposition—I don't even want to deal with this, but I will. The Juxtaposition Cross of Provocation—only provocation matters, only cranking up the spirit matters, only turning on the fire matters, only setting them flaming matters. And the sad thing about it is that it serves no purpose. Right angle provocation always has a motive; but, remember something about juxtaposition. The nature of the 4th color, the 4th color has a problem in that it has something called transference, which means it's very difficult for it to stay fixed, which is why the 4th line is a movement, a transference field between the right angle in the left angle.



One of the things about the 4/1 on this cross is that it provokes for provocation sake. It's like this artist that does stuff with dead body parts. It's like provocation for provocation sake. I suppose at the extreme one could see that because of the very nature of diversity all provocation is valuable and that any mutation that is prodded along in the end can be of value, I suppose.

However, I am not here to be an apologist for the not-self 4/1 on this cross. I'm really not; they're heavy. Because when you get provoked by the right angle, the right angle is actually saying to you, I'm provoking you but if you pay attention to

this provocation it's going to be better for you. In other words, there is some value directly attributable to the provocation itself. But the 4/1? No. It's like being provoked for the sake of being provoked. You never know. Maybe it's useful, maybe it isn't. Who the hell knows; it doesn't matter.



The underlying reality of the 4/1 is that this is a very, very, very, very fixed force demonstrating that all life is mutative, period. That's what it's here for. And it's here to make sure that we are all deeply aware of the mutative process. It's so interesting to me that the 39 is where you have the anti-mutation, the anti-provocation, the polarity to fertility.

There is this question about what is the value, after all, of constantly mutating if each mutation, in fact, doesn't really resolve anything, but simply opens up for another mutation and another mutation and another mutation. And one of the things that the 4/1 on this cross understands is that mutation in and of itself cannot be seen in isolation as the be-all, end-all, end-of-the-road finished, over gate.

In other words, the motivation of the right angle is mutation that's going to bring you concretized result. And for the 4/1, mutation simply serves mutation. In other words, just keep on keeping on; just keep on provoking, keep on mutating, sooner or later we're going to all see that that's all that life really is. It's just form changing, period.



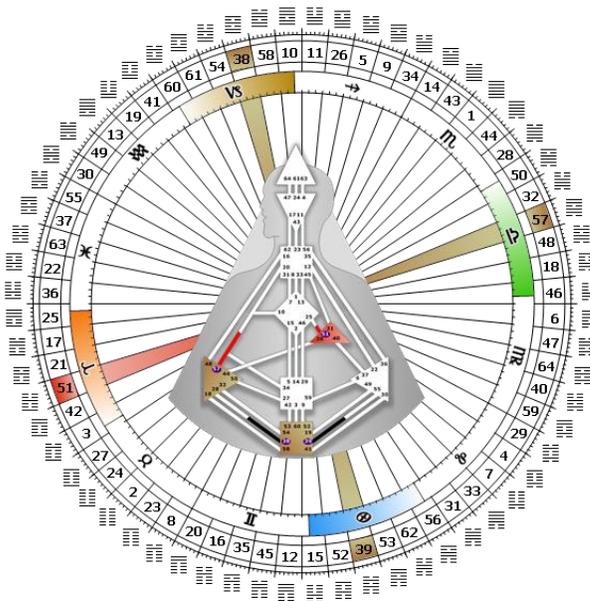
The Left Angle Cross of the Individualism 1

⊙ 39 ⊙ 51
 ⊕ 38 ⊕ 57

The 5/1

I have a deep attachment to the Left Angle Cross of Individualism often to a point where I sit back and simply enjoy it without paying much attention to what it really is. Everything about my work is the exaltation of the individual. Everything about

Human Design is about getting to the point where when you recognize the essential truth of differentiation you recognize the unique contribution that every individual makes, how beautiful the individual is, how extraordinary the individual is. And again, I'm not speaking of the individual in the circuit sense; I'm speaking of separate units of beings.



Then comes the Left Angle Cross of Individualism and you wonder why you bother. They are the strangest creatures because they are individual. Even for a freak like me, pure freaky individual definition, Left Angle Cross of Individualism, I look at them and I think, God they're freaky. It's like,

wow, how do they survive. How is there even space for them on the planet? They are extremely provocative. Underneath is not the 21-48 anymore; underneath is the 51-57, this shocking, penetrating potential of ego, this bravado egoism of the 51, and the penetrating awareness of the 57. There is nothing more penetrating than the 57, which is why this left angle will lead to the Cross of Penetration. And that's what they really do to you.

So, here is this penetrating, provocative individualism. And you think, is this what it's all about, is this where we are going. But they are the embodiment of how the not-self, despite itself, can remind you of an essential truth of nature. We are here to mutate the individual. We are here to be mutated as individuals.

The 5/1 is very paranoid. And one of the most interesting things about the 39.5 is that it looks out at the world and it thinks, what's their problem, the whole world, don't they know how things work; it seems so obvious. And it doesn't matter what anybody does in the world. There is this sense of 'they just have to do it like me.' And one of the most interesting things for me about the Cross of Individualism is



that it is the only expression in the wheel, these two variations, the Sun in 38, the Sun in 39, only two variations in the whole wheel of the genetic predisposition to be incredibly different. And the moment these beings are different, they want everybody else to be like them. And they will provoke the hell out of anybody who isn't like them. This is not "I want to be like you." This is "You have to be like me." It's such an irony and of course, it's 5th line, it's where irony lives.

The 5/2

⊙ 39 ⊙ 51
⊕ 38 ⊕ 57
LAC Individualism 1

My favorite is the 5/2 on the Cross of Individualism. You honestly don't understand how they survive. You truly do not understand how they can even stay in a body. You don't get it. They're so odd. The only thing that saves crosses of individualism is if they have a lot of collective definition. It's like they can sort of mask it. No, I'm not really, I'm not really, I'm not really. But a 5/2, with a touch of individuality in their design, ah, are they weird. And they will do the weirdest things. They will make the weirdest things; they will eat the weirdest things.

It's the kind of people that get up in the morning and throw half the pantry into a blender. And what comes out is the most disgusting concoction you have ever seen in your life and not only that, God forbid you're a guest in that house because they have a glass in your face—drink this; be like me. Oh, my God they're weird.

I met one, just one; I don't want to meet any more. I don't want many more living examples. I know several on the other side and they're really weird. I don't even want to talk about them. At least these are concretized weirdness. The others are un-concretized weirdness; very different. At least you can see that these people are bizarre and weird.

The thing that is so magical about them is that you don't want to lock them up. You don't want to kill them off. There's a sense of wonder about them. How do they make it in the world? Who let them in? How did they ever get through school? There are some that you would meet and you'd look at them and think, my God, how did they get here. How is it that nobody killed them? How is it they didn't die along the way? Ah, they're such creatures.

And there is this wonder in the rest of us, this kind of aha, aha. I'll never forget the look on my son's face. I was living in Sedona. And while I was living there they had a crazy guy. They called him The Waver. This is a guy that walks up and down the street and he waves at all the cars going by. The cops don't do anything. And the tourists drive by and they wave back. This guy has a strong right arm. He's got a heart that's never going to give up. He's pumping blood in that heart.

He's walking and waving and I'm driving along in the car and Loki says, "Hey, there's somebody waving at us. Does somebody know us?" We had just arrived in town. I said no, that's what he does. This is a collective child. This is what he does? And there is this sudden, oh, there's room for them, too. You can go through life like



this. And then he said to me, does he get paid? I said no, he doesn't get paid. And he nods his head; that job's out.

They are very bizarre creatures. And what they do is they teach all of us that hey, you can get away with being really different. I noticed that the first time I came to the island, because when I first came to the island, one of the first things that happened to me in my deconstruction process was that I put a longee on my head and tied it around and I looked like some 12th century Arab with an Arab headdress and I was Ra. What was amazing was it didn't seem like anybody cared. Oh well, nice to meet you. Ok, there's room for creatures like me.

My favorite image, I had a little Italian Mobilette, a little Chow, and there I am on this Chow in an Arab headdress with Ambuja, my wife, sitting sidesaddle on the back of the Chow. And we're driving along the main street in Santa Eulalia, and the German tourists are there with their cameras going like this. And nobody cared. This is the magic of individualism. She's a 39.5, she is Cross of Individualism; they are bizarre creatures. But it empowers you to your own bizarre-ness. Hell, if they can get away with it, I can get away with it. And then you notice that human beings don't care. They don't.

One day—you can't do it any more here, but you could when I got here in the 80's—I see a guy driving by in a car—well, calling it a car is really generous. It had no doors. It was so decayed it had what I assumed was a license plate from the last century. There is a guy inside, you know that he's really in trouble and he's driving along. Nobody cared. This was the magic that you found in a place like this. You could be anything and nobody cared.

That's the magic empowering thing for humanity. We're afraid to be different. We're all afraid to be different. Every child is afraid to be different. To stand out means that you could be picked on; to stand out means that you have to take the heat. We're all conditioned with our openness to be just like everybody else. No, no, these creatures show us and they suffer, after all. It's not like that was a choice that you come into the world that way. You come into the world way, that's the way you are.

But it is this empowerment. This is the heresy. The heresy is you can be whatever you like. You can be yourself and nobody will mind. They just won't. They'll just go on with their lives. It's like, oh, ok. Nice to meet you; away you go.

The 6/2

⊖ 39	⊖ 51
⊕ 38	⊕ 57
LAC Individualism 1	

When you get to the 6s, the 6s are always looking to the other hexagram: what's there? And when you look at what's ahead what's there is you get to the format of the abstract process and you get to this whole trip, the whole life of this. And this whole thing where you don't know what's going to happen and you build a house and it gets knocked down and you invest in your body and it falls apart, all of this. There you are back in the land of the 6.



The 6/2 individuals, again here is a classic example of the power of this. I've never met one. I know 5s, I know 5/1s on the other side and I know 5/1s on this side, I don't know the 6s. Ideally, this is a classic place to be a role model. It's even easier for them to find their role as a unique role model because they're already configured to be different.

But remember, you're still dealing with a 38-39. That difference is provocative. And if you're not going to have a healthy 3rd line phase at the beginning of your life, it's very unlikely that you're going to you love being different. It's like children who have strong individual definition in their design; they're not comfortable with that. No child growing up was strong individuality is comfortable. They're trained in collective social environments, there is a lot of pressure to conform, and it's often very difficult to be different. Children don't like it.

And you can see this inherent fear in all of us to be unique, the fear of standing on our own two feet. So, theoretically the 6/2 on this cross can be an enduring example for all of us; in other words, an example of the beauty of being an individual example. So often there is the hypocrisy of their lives, the hypocrisy of trying to look ordinary in the world. And then going into the retreat of their 2nd line unconscious and living out their unusualness behind closed doors, but hardly a viable example.

The 6/3

⊙ 39	⊙ 51
⊕ 38	⊕ 57
LAC Individualism 1	

I have sympathy always or empathy is probably a better word for the 6/3 process. How difficult it is to not really be of the hexagram and always be pointed beyond where you are. It creates in itself its own pressures. This is this energy that's necessary for this bridging phenomena to go from the 6/3 to the 1/3. And you can see in that bridge that unlike the bridge of the 4/1 to the 5/1 you can see how this bridge is an unconscious bridge but a very unstable unconscious bridge. It's a trial and error unconscious bridge. It's like the 6/3s mistake becomes the 1/3 start. There is this continuity in the 3 theme, in a mutative theme. And if you think about what we've learned from the 39 you will see that all 6/3s and 1/3s in their relationship together are creating these mutative bridges where this jump can take place from the 6/3 to the 1/3 consciousness.

I enjoyed watching 1/3s—you don't see it very often, but Randy, a friend of mine and he's a 6/3, and I have a lot of 1/3s in my life, he was babysitting my children this morning—the relationship between the 1/3 and the 6/3 is one of the magical relationships. It's like the relationship between the 4/1 and the 5/1, there is a very special relationship in that sharing of the foundation. And with the 6/3 and the 1/3 there is this sharing of the mutation, this movement of the mutated field.

By the way, the 4/1 gets it two ways, which makes their job so difficult, because they have this personality bridge with the 4/6 and then they have the unconscious bridge with the 5/1, so it's something that makes this juxtaposition, juxtaposition;



we don't speak of the 6/3 in the same terms because of that. But yet, still to understand the 6/3s job is to bring the mutative potential of the fulfilled hexagram to the mutative foundation of the next hexagram.

The not-self 6/3 on this cross can quickly discover that you could not invent your individuality, and that's what they try to do. In other words, they try to redesign themselves all the time in order to deal with the trial and error that is this deep theme in their life, only to recognize that you can't—it's like people that I meet who come to Human Design and they say to me, I've been working on myself for years. I hear that a lot from people. I have moments where I'm not very respectful and I remind them that they been polishing the not-self.

Basically, with most human beings what they call working on themselves, this is what they do. They polish that not-self. One of the interesting things about the 6/3 on this cross is that they're always trying to polish the not-self discovering ultimate that it doesn't work, which leads naturally into a new beginning, a fresh beginning.

~



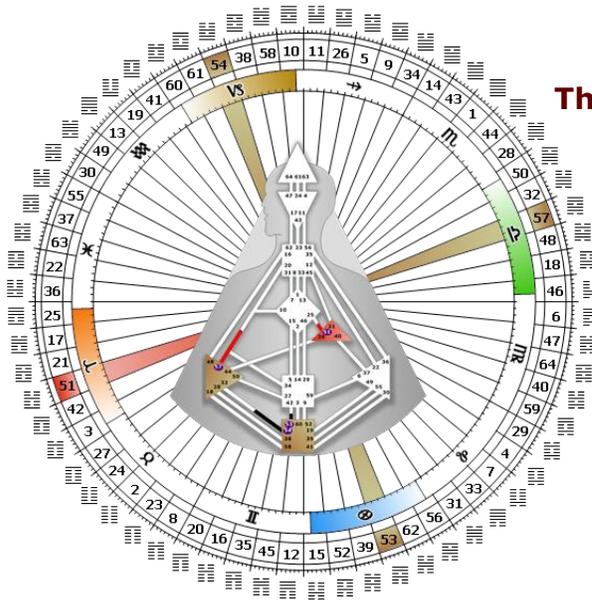
THE 53rd GATE

Development



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



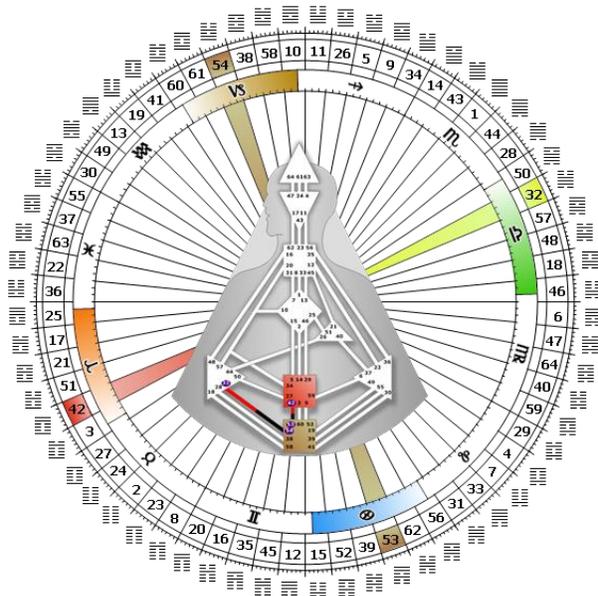
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 2

- ⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
- ⊕ 54 ⊕ 57

The Juxtaposition Cross of Beginnings

The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 1

- ⊙ 53 ⊙ 42
- ⊕ 54 ⊕ 32





Introduction

We love new and improved. Human beings love new and improved. And the moment that you move from the 6/3 and you enter into the 53, what you're getting is new; I don't know about improved, and new in only a certain sense, new in the sense of beginning.

All the way up to this point, remember telling a story at many levels. We have seen a number of things in entering into this zone after the 15. We saw the necessity in the 52, this focus that was necessary. We saw that the focus isn't enough, that we need to provoke and prod. Because the collective solution is not enough, it won't be adhered to, we have to enforce it; otherwise, we cannot develop the form. And we realize that because the form is fragile and because we are mutative we can keep on adapting and through adaption enhance our potentials.

And then we get to the 53 and the 53 says, stop talking and start doing something about it. All of this is very nice—patterns, collective structures, the straw bosses that are going to push us, the individuals that are going to show us, but hey, as Allen Ginsberg said, I'm going to put my queer shoulder to the wheel. Let's put our shoulder to the wheel. That's what the 53 is all about. The 53 says, come on now, let's do it.

There is nothing more revealing than to see a 53rd gate hanging by itself in somebody's chart. When you see a 53rd gate just hanging there by itself it's the opposite of the 52. The 52 says: be in jail. The 53 says: be free. It's quite different. The 52 says: stay very still. And if you stay very still it's going to focus your consciousness. And the 53 says: don't stand still for a moment, because if you stand still you'll have to focus your consciousness. I won't focus my consciousness. All I want to do is do. All I want to do is be a human. I don't want to think about being human. I don't want to wonder about being human. I don't want to think about experiences, I don't want to wonder about experiences, I don't want to do anything with them other than start. I want to start now.

Oh, penetration, what shit they leave behind. They're really good at starting, but starting is only starting is only starting. It's only starting. It's not continuing. It is not finishing. It's starting. I tell people with the 53: be a starter, don't ever be a finisher. This is really good to jumpstart things and here, if we see it in its cross dimension, terrific; when you see it personally—no, no, no, no, no. In its cross dimension it is obvious, we do have to get it started.

And the only way that that evolution works and mutation works is that we live the experiential life, that we enter into the human process and all the stuff that comes with it. And the moment you enter into that process, guess what; you can't wait for it to end. But we don't want to talk about that. I don't want to depress you. We'll wait until we get to another part of the wheel, like the 54 on the other side that says, ah, thank God it's over. It's nearly done. That's the ambition for the end. I'm



ambitious for heaven. I'm even ambitious for hell; anything to get out of the wheel. The wheel starts here.

I love that tarot picture of the wheel, all the creatures on the wheel. There's somebody down at the 53rd gate going (sound of grunting), get it going. If you don't get this damn wheel going, nothing is going to happen. Mutation takes place because we are in the flow of the program as a whole. We have to get to certain places before mutations kick in, we call that time. I know that's place; but nonetheless, we still have to get there.

You have to get in the process; you have to get into the whole thing. You can't think about Rome when you're still living in a cave. You have to get out of the cave first. This is getting out of the cave. Rome is in the 42. It's a long walk, a long trek, lots of things to be learned along the way.

This is one of the basic maternal principles. And that maternal principle is that you move that child towards going out in the world. You get them going, you give them life. The 53/42 is the channel of the midwife, it's a channel of maturation, it's a channel of life coming into the world. It is, in its essence as a format, the frequency of being human. Logic is not the frequency of being human; logic is the frequency of life forms, all life forms.

But the format out of the 53, this is the only human frequency, this is pure humanness. And so when you get to the 53rd gate, what you're getting to is something so essential to grasp. This is the yin ready to manifest. You can see that in the double yang at the top. It's really getting ready to stand out there.

The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 2

⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
⊕ 54 ⊕ 57

The 1/3

So we begin with the 53.1, Cross of Penetration, 53, 54, 57, 51; all those 50s. Now, penetration has to be understood. Somebody who is on the Cross Penetration has the ability of being able to penetrate anything on the surface. The Cross of Penetration can never go deep; never. It isn't here to know the middle or the end, only the beginning.

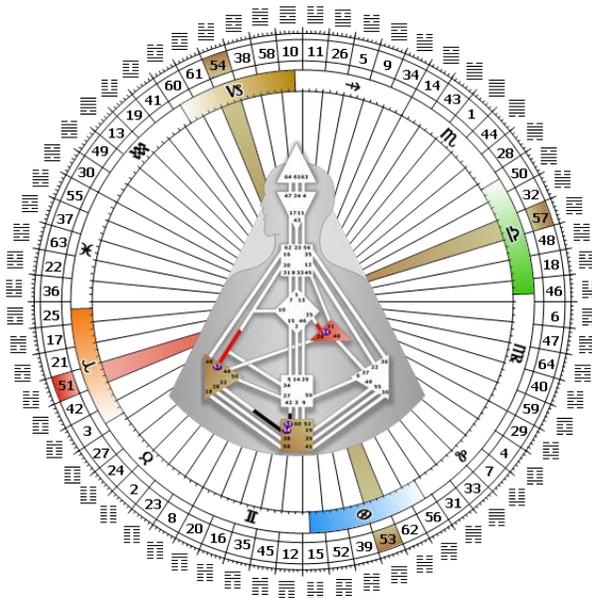
The true Cross of Penetration is that if you're going to go out ice fishing, you bring out one of these penetrators to cut the hole in the ice, but not to do the fishing, not to explore the depths. They'll shatter so fast. After all, I am a mutation out of penetration. The left angle of penetration is the Clarion; these two variations. So I understand it. But, I don't have the 53-54. I traded it in for the 61-62. That's quite a different mix. And I know these penetrators. And I know how much they would



love to be Clarions and they can never be Clarions because they're penetrators. The only thing they're here to do is break through the surface.

Nothing suits a 3rd line being better than a cross that says "let's have a new beginning." You can't imagine how penetrating a 1/3 can be. Oh, my goodness, my goodness, my goodness. And if they're a male and they have a dick, 1/3 penetrators

will penetrate anything, alive or dead, moving or stuck. Penetrate, penetrate, penetrate, and nothing happens, it's just penetration. It's like getting a needle, but no goods. You put a needle in, you take it out, and you don't get anything. You just get the needle prick; you get the pain, nothing else. I'm going to cure your disease, have a needle. But you didn't put anything in. Hey, I only penetrate. What do you want from me? Somebody else has to fill in this hole.



You have to understand what they're like. If you understand what they're like you can forgive them in real life. They're here to start things going. That's their magic. Their magic is that they can penetrate you, that

they can give you kick in the ass. They can get you going. They can even get themselves going for a few minutes until it wears off.

These are beings that operate best on the surface, this very, very superficial plane of the mundane and its forms. And there their magic is wonderful. In the country of the blind, the one-eyed man is king. In a world that lives on the surface, the penetrators seems profound, they get to penetrate the surface. The last person on earth that is willing to wake up is somebody on the Cross of Penetration. And when I say willing, I'm talking genetically. It's even risky for them, because after all that's not what they're here for. They're just here to get it going.

The 1/3s are great at this; they'll penetrate and penetrate and penetrate. But because they don't understand that that's what they're about, they assume they should go further, they assume it's their failure that they can't. They suffer because they can open up a door, but they can never truly go in and stay there. And out of that comes a kind pessimism that is biting, a sense of recognizing truly the worst of what they see and covering it up by living on the surface by choice, in the sense of the not-self.



The 1/4

⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
⊕ 54 ⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2

Any time you take the values of the 4th line and you associate it with penetration you know right away that you've got a very, very influential force. Please understand something about penetration. It is really valuable. It is something that is necessary in this chain that we've been looking at.

But again, the way it works as a generalized frequency is so different than how it is lived out in somebody's individual design. How difficult it is to have somebody on the Cross of Penetration come into any kind of esoteric program, the demands of them that they're supposed to go into the depths and whatever. It's not for them. And yet, it doesn't mean that they're denied awakening. To awaken to your role on the Cross of Penetration is to understand that is your gift, get them going and then walk away. Crank them up and set them on the road. Hit that magic button and fire them up. Most penetrators take advantage of their gift one way or another. And given the nature of the not-self we know that it can tend to be very manipulative because they can penetrate so easily.

The 2/4

⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
⊕ 54 ⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2

The 2nd line is already on the surface. This is the whole thing about shyness, shyness is a barrier. It's a barrier that says you can't reach me. It a barrier on the surface, it's a barrier up front. And then you combine that with penetration. One of the things that the 2/4s are really good at is if they are awakened on this cross they know how to break down that barrier. This is the kind of being that can discover ways of getting around problems in infertility. If you look at the 59.2 you can see there can be problems in reproduction.

So when you're dealing with a cross like this, there is always the potential of being able to penetrate an understanding of a form principle. The most difficult thing is that it is here in this gate that the not-self strategy of the root center originates; this being in a hurry to be free of the pressure. This is a gate of freedom. This is a gate that once it starts something it feels truly trapped, would like to get the hell out; if you're a 4 that's very difficult.

The 2/5

⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
⊕ 54 ⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2

The 2/5 says I know that you can penetrate the surface; I know that you can start things, but I don't ever want to have to be stuck with anything and I don't ever want to be trapped, so I'm not going to start anything at all. I'm going to start nothing.



And wherever you look in the Quarter of Civilization, you will find the anti-materialist direction. You'll find the anti-side. Everything about the form principle is the recognition that it's necessary to have tension. This is dynamic tension.

The 2/5 isn't interested in starting anything. The idea of starting anything is so frightening. And it's interesting because when you look at the negative of the 53 it becomes a positive of the 52 and you know the frequency is all messed up. The 53 says before I start anything I'm going to focus and concentrate; what a joke. Then you end up with focus and concentration frenzy that produces nothing. And people who start thinking about this thing and that thing and move to the next thing and the next thing and the next thing.

The 53 is the person that's always starting something. I'm starting my yoga class and then you see them the following week and I'm starting my jungle gym class, you see them next week and I'm starting my chess class. At some point you say to them, are you doing all these classes? No, I left that, and left that. I'm starting this one. They never say I'm going to *my* class. It's always "I'm starting; I'm going start this and I'm going to start that, I'm going to start the next thing." If you add up all the things that they started in their life it's really extraordinary.

If you can't live according to your nature, it doesn't actually matter what cross you're on, you're going to get stuck in the characteristics. It's easy to be able to think that if I look at the cross I understand the person; but in fact, that's not true, it's really not true. You can understand the not-self configuration that the cross and its quarter focus will bring, but only within the context of the characteristics. And it's the characteristics that have to be transcended. Only when the characteristics are transcended can you live out the role of your profile. How difficult it is with certain configurations to get to that place.

It's not easy for the 2/5. Think about the 2/5 child, really think about the little 2/5 child, like the 3/5 child, think about these children. The moment that their parents deal with them there is this expectation based on that 5 unconscious that there is something special about them, that there's something that's going to be wonderful about them, that they are really going to be an answer of some kind, and they're a fuckup. The parents don't get what they expected and the child immediately absorbs it all.

Two-five children are very paranoid. And so they should be. People looking into them, people expect things of them, and they're naturals and don't know how they know what they know anyway. So, the not-self of this creature is just penetrating away; starting things and they don't work and giving up.

The 3/5

⊖ 53	⊖ 51
⊕ 54	⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2	

The 3/5 in this configuration start things and end up being mistakes, not just for themselves, but really mistakes for people, and a lot of other people have to go



through a kind of a communal martyrdom. I can't tell you how many bad ideas were initiated by 3/5s only to discover that yes, there was something decent in there, yes, if I'd only seen that beforehand. And when you're dealing with penetrators they have no idea what lies ahead.

Remember their role in the program, their role in the program is to get out and start. That's their role in the program. That's okay. We do, we need to get our whole process cooking. Let's get out there and be human. But again, at a personal level it's very, very difficult. And the 3/5 is going to suffer, its reputation is going to suffer, the 3/5 on this cross will never hear the end of it. It's a 3/5 calling up its parents and saying to them, hey, I have great news, I'm getting married. Yeah, well, let's see how long it lasts. The others didn't last very long. Don't expect a present, it's a bad investment.

The 3/5 reputation is made very, very young and on this kind of configuration, it's difficult. Whenever you see a 53 in somebody's chart remind these people that they are great starters, and if they want to stay with something it means that somebody else has to do the staying for them. Somebody has to hold the process together; somebody has to take the process to the end.

The 3/6

⊙ 53	⊙ 51
⊕ 54	⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2	

The 3/6—oops, sorry; I can't imitate their "oops." It's a wonderful "oops." What to do with a 3/6 penetrator. You penetrate the wrong things. You penetrate the right things in the wrong way. You penetrate the wrong things in the wrong right way or whatever, all the combinations. It's just penetrating and penetrating and penetrating and unfortunately this can be very promiscuous. And I don't just mean sexually promiscuous, I mean promiscuous with who you do things with, and the things that you do, and the things you get into. It's just like, well, all right, let's try. Nothing seems to work. If I start this maybe, if I start that maybe; this is a very, very, very, very depressing cross on the not-self.

I know very few people who have the 53 who don't suffer from imprisonment depression. Because even if you're in a solid relationship, if you have the 53 there is always a part of you that says, I want to be free, I want to be free, maybe they'll die tonight and then I'll be free. I want to be free. Maybe if I act really badly they'll leave me. I want to be free. This is the 53rd gate.

It's the 53rd gate that is totally beyond its depth after the start. That's why the 53 goes to the 62. The 62 says you start it; I'll work on the detail. Don't worry about it. It's all okay. There is somebody else to take over. You're just the spark. That's all right. Well, be a good spark. It's very hard for 53 to be a good spark. Thank you for starting this; now, go away. Because everybody else is supposed to be there for life; everybody is supposed to be in it until the end. If you're going to start something, finish it. It's the human experiential way.



In the human experiential way we don't like quitters. We don't like them we punish them. If you're a 3/6 on this cross you're going to be perceived as being a quitter. If you're a 3/5 on this cross you are going to be perceived as being a quitter. Couldn't stay with it, eh? Too tough for you, eh? Not good enough, eh? On an on and on, nail them into the ground, punish them, beat them. They say that to themselves, you don't even have to say it to them. They'll get out their whips and start working on themselves.

The 4/6

⊙ 53	⊙ 51
⊕ 54	⊕ 57
RAC Penetration 2	

The 4/6 really get very quickly into the wrong relationships when they're young; typical 4/6 wrong friendships. It is very difficult for the 4/6 on this cross to be able to fulfill the potential of its personality. They're not very good at continuing their relationship. They're very good at starting. As long as they stay on the edge in a voyeur configuration, that's okay and it won't be a big deal. But the reality is that it's very difficult for them to grow and mature within a relationship; that means personal relationships as well, but particularly with their community or 4 influence group. It's something that's very difficult for them. They can only just penetrate.

This is ideal if you really want to live out the voyeur, the true voyeur where you just penetrate enough to peek. You don't get right in; you're really on the outside looking in. So in that sense, this could be something that is functional for them, but I personally feel that the 53, this cross is very, very difficult cross to carry. I have friends of mine, people I care about, who I've known in my life, who are on this cross and I see how painful their life is.

I have a friend of mine, he was born a couple of days before me, lives in Germany and he's somebody that I knew, particularly my early years, and somebody who wasn't a designer, he was just something that came into my life at that time. He wanted to penetrate things deeply. And you could see that he was like a child with water wings on, and the child see a kid diving under the water and the child wants to do the same thing and it can't. Every time he tries to dive down the water wings pull it back up.

And I saw that he was starting all these different things. He was studying this, and he was looking at that, and he was looking at the other thing. He was very good at that surface; he had all these little surface bits. But the penetrating, he couldn't get there. And I could see that it was painful for him because he did not accept that not only is that what he is, but he has no right to go deeper.

Everybody thinks that if you wake up you wake up to some extraordinary depth. The gods have a much better sense of humor than that. You wake up to all the possibilities. You wake up to the possibility of being the perfection of shallow. What's wrong with the perfection of shallow? Nothing; it's the perfection of shallow. I find these people really cool. I'm not a moralist, I don't have any prejudice. If you



can perfect the surface, it's just as beautiful as perfecting the depths. It's all the same movie.

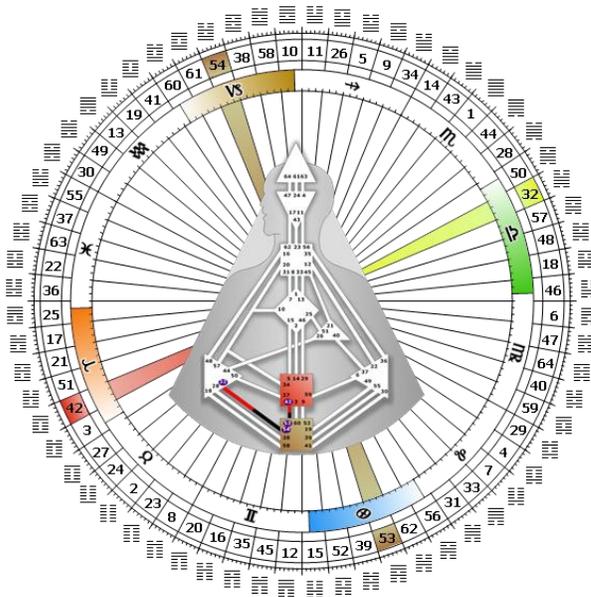
The moment that these beings understand that they don't need to get down to the root, they don't, the hell with that. Master what it is to be there be there on that surface. Master what it is to be able to penetrate perfectly just the pinprick and nothing else, and how incredibly valuable then these beings become, incredibly valuable, for others. It triggers them, gets them going, pushing them into starting something they can't do.

What a great force that they can be and so in a way unselfish if they're awake that they will send others where they cannot go. This is Moses, standing on the hill and pointing at the promise land, the promise land that Moses could never live in, but the people could live in. That's a penetrator. It's a penetrator with grace. You open up the door and say, here, have a beginning. And by the way, if you want to know where I am I'm going to be back here opening doors. No, I don't want to come with you; I don't want to get into all that muck. I want to stay up here on the surface where everything is full of light. It's bright and shiny and we can all pretend that this is really a beautiful maya. That's what they're about.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Beginnings

⊙ 53 ⊙ 42
⊕ 54 ⊕ 32

The 4/1



Juxtapositions are deeply pointed, obviously with their fixed fate. And we can see that they don't carry the same underlying value or purpose that's expressed in the right angle research. They're a bridge. Their responsibilities are different. They just shout. Actually, they don't even shout. They're the ones at the races with the guns. They're funny people, they never run the race. Ever notice that? They just pull the trigger. Boom, everybody off; here you have them.

This is what coming in on the Left Angle Cross of Beginnings is. That's the kid in the schoolyard that says: on your mark, get set, go. And everybody runs and they don't.



They'll line up with you; they'll sucker you in—all right, let's have a race; everybody ready? All right, on your mark, get set, go. And everybody runs and that kid is standing still. Perfect. Get going.

They start your day. They start your life. They start your engine. They're the ones that are just here to say, look, I don't care, just don't sit still you idiot, do something. It's the exact opposite of logic. This is life, go out there and live your life. You can tell that when you have somebody who is really strong here and they have a friend that they've suffered a loss, a death in the family, their parents, somebody died, their lover died, whatever, this is the person that will come up to them and say, ah, get over it, get on with your life. Get going. Life is nothing but new beginnings. Stop lamenting. The lover you lost, the dog you lost, forget all that; it's gone. A new beginning, everything is fresh, let's go, let's go, keep moving, keep moving; pushy, pushy, pushy.

Civilization is like that, this quarter, sort of yeah, okay, you know; but, you can see how tied we are to the wheel, lashed to the wheel, super glued to the wheel. This is the form principle. It can be so cruel if you're not correct. It's why Human Design is so liberating because it liberates you from the constraints of the form. You don't have to struggle with the form, you can simply go along with it, allow it its way.

The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 1

⊖ 53 ⊖ 42
⊕ 54 ⊕ 32

The 5/1

Let's get to the Left Angle Cross of Cycles. It's odd, because when you come from the left angle like I do and you get to penetration, I'm an Arian, the next thing after penetration on the Aries/Libra side or polarity, that's the Clarion. And here, in the up and down, the penetration is followed by cycles. This is the difference between right angle and left angle. In the right angle you're going to have these four variations. But the left angle is two separate binaries. So there are two Left Angle Crosses of Cycles. Here we're looking at the one with the Sun in the 53.

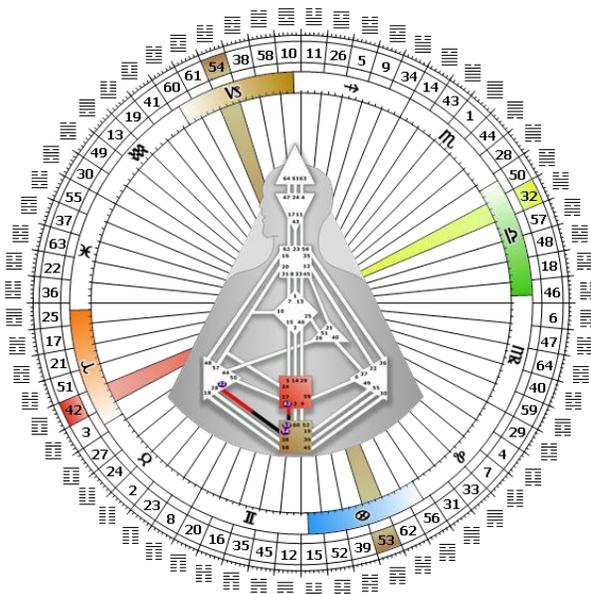
It's the most important teaching that we get in Civilization from a 5/1, the heresy of the 5/1. And the heresy of a 5/1 is it's all nothing but cycles. And the deeper you go in understanding the nature of cycles, the more you're going to see the helplessness, the closer you're going to get to the spirituality that allows you to surrender to the form.

I don't think that anything has been as revealing for me in my own process of investigation and study, particularly in my first 10 years, than in looking at cycles and watching cycles as they affected me, cycles of all kinds of things in my life. You can see very clearly that we are designed to move through a transforming program.



And that how mutative we're going to be is simply our relationship to the program that transforms us. And that because everything is in cycles, there is always a chance for us. It doesn't mean we never miss out, in a way. It always means there's another turn of the wheel, there's another chance, there is another incarnation, there is another chance to meet Saturn, there is another chance to meet whatever. It's all cycles.

Not only is it all cycles, but that is not a concept, it's not concept at all. It is the concretization of what the life process is. And that every activity is an aspect of the cycles in life. And that the whole thing in life is go through the cycle. And because it's a cycle, there's a promise. And the promise is if you go through you can come back. That's its deepest mystical promise.



For me, when I first started in Design there were certain things in my mind that I felt that if in my lifetime they could be substantiated it would allow me to see both the validity of Human Design, but more than that; the chance for others to see that out of this matrix so many things can be understood. One of the most extraordinary things is the nature of incarnation. You can't understand, make sense of, or know incarnation. We're not designed for that. But I am convinced that you can prove it. That's something else. And you can prove it because of the nature of cycles.

One of the things to realize about the 53rd gate is that the 53rd gate brings us as its real expression to the nature of sequencing that life is built on sequences. That those sequences, whether they are genetic sequences, cellular sequences, molecular sequences, whatever it may be, whether it's concretized on the surface as cycles in the way we understand, it's all the same thing. It is a life sequence.

And so, at the very basis of the 5/1 here, is the expression of what life is on the abstract plane, what it is to be human, what it is to be human is you come and you go. The essence of being human is that there is a beginning and there is middle, and there is an end. Remember, this is the left angle. It isn't as stuck in this surface as the penetration. You've moved along.

Because we have been unable to prove cycles at one level, has led to our belief structures, our concepts about what continuity is in the life force. On the other side scientifically we have grown to see, particularly in the last 400 years all kinds of cycles and have come to understand basic things about life itself, that life itself is all about various cycles, cycles of birth, death, decay and birth, all of the lifecycles on



the planet. And the more that we see things are cyclical the more obvious it is that so existence, that so is the life force and the consciousness force.

I actively pursue proving incarnation, which is about proving the validity of sequencing from our perspective. And here in this gate is where it all begins. If you don't have the Left Angle of cycles you don't get it. You just don't get it. As we move towards the end of Civilization, form has to be reminded of something, that form is always available. And basically when you're looking at the 53 the symbol I would like you to keep in your mind is the symbol of the house in the country in the dark, you're trying to find it and there's a candle in the window. It's that candle in the window that calls us. And this is the beauty of the potential of the 5/1.

It reminds us that there is always going to be a place that we return to, it reminds us that there is truly no beginning or no end. It's the closest we get in the configuration to the expression of the alpha and the omega. This is all there in this 53. Most 53s are depressed. They're depressed that they're not free; they're depressed because they think that one cycle should end so that they can start another, instead of realizing that we are not in control of that. What begins ends when it ends; nothing more, nothing less.

This is also a deeply, deeply superstitious configuration. Fives are paranoid. There are certain crosses where the 5/1 is superstitious. This is one of them. And it is the fear of the cycle. It's like somebody who's afraid of their Saturn return, afraid that they're going to have a midlife crisis at their Uranus opposition. There is a paranoia about the cycle: uh oh, here it comes again. And all that buildup to a potential disaster so there is fear in that.

Now, there's a good reason for that. Paranoia in the 5 is not misplaced. I would not like to give up mine. I'm in no hurry to give it up. It makes you very alert. It's very handy to have. But the thing is that we should be paranoid about cycles, because it's all about cycles and what goes around does come around. It is what it's all about; pay attention.

There are people in the world who should know better, who don't understand that it's all the cycle, that no matter how far away you think you are it's going to come back and get you. So, rightfully so there are those who are very aware of it. And one of the essential ingredients in Eastern karma, not karma as we know it in Design, but in Eastern karma is rooted in this. All the really ancient religions are rooted in this quarter, the form based, the deep form-based religions, not these conceptual religions with these can't-see-them, can't-touch-them gods. This is concretized gods; this is when the gods were visible. This is where the gods are physical, where they touch you, where they are their most human. Those are the gods I like, the earthy gods, really earthy. They have problems, they fight with their wife, don't like their kids, they eat them for breakfast. I like these kinds of gods.

The moment you get into monotheism it's spooky. They don't go to the bathroom, they don't have lovers, they have a conversation once an 18 millennium with somebody; boring, boring creatures. I'm much happier with Civilization gods, they're quite impressive. And you meet them here. And the superstitions are there.



Well, when I started the last time it really worked and I was wearing these gloves, or this shirt or I had that coin in my pocket, these funny things that are attached to the superstition of cycles.

The 5/2

⊙ 53 ⊙ 42
⊕ 54 ⊕ 32
LAC Cycles 1

The 5/2 has a secret collection psychoanalysis. There's so much bullshit in this left angle. I guess that's what I've been dealing with in trying to describe it. The right angle is under so much pressure and it is so uncomfortable. It's got a start, it can't go any further, and we know that, it can't go any further with the rest. So what is the left angle do? The left angle says: that's okay, there is a middle. There is an end. There is a middle. There is an end. Just get started, just get started, just get started. What a trap. What a sales pitch.

You really have to understand what a trap. The left angle says once you get started it's ok, don't worry. If you keep on digging you will reach China. Don't worry; just dig. Don't worry about the rest of it. Don't tell me about your problems; just dig the hole. We'll eventually get there, I promise. It's all going to be okay. It is a cycle. This is the cycle of life. You have to start; if you start you'll see, you get into it.

This was the old arranged marriages. Just start, you'll see; yes, he's ugly, but it's okay. You'll begin to see after many years that you might find something attractive. You might get used to it. You may discover love along the way. It's life after all. You'll see at the end, it will be okay. The fact that it's going to be terrible, we won't discuss that, this is life after all, it isn't meant to be easy.

Cycle propaganda, oh, cycle propaganda is great. When you have your Kiron return you enter into your cycle of flowering. I'm really good at that, too. After all, this is the way in which we goad people towards fulfilling their potential. We're all part of it; we're all instruments of it. I do not look at this from above it. I'm deep in it; we're all deep in it. This is our maya and in the maya all of these things work this way.

Cycles are important. You have a seven-year deconditioning cycle. You have a 3 1/2 year educational problem. You have to go through this cycle to get to the next cycle and that cycle leads you to the next cycle and that one leads you to the next one. And all you have to do is start your experiment today. It's an archetype. I learned well from my neighbor of penetration. It's an archetype. Hey, you have somewhere to go, oh, good, and when you get there you're going to be enlightened. Thank goodness it's sort of true; otherwise, I'd be in big trouble. Otherwise, I'd be in a six-year business. And on the seventh year you would no longer see me anymore. Where did he go? Is the cycle over? Something is wrong here.

So I want you to keep in mind the salesmanship that's in all of this. I don't know how most of the world deals with being ignorant. I guess you don't notice. If you don't notice how beautiful it is here, how special it is to be alive, to be human, the



perfection of what it is to be oneself, they don't know all that stuff. And this kind of propaganda is the only thing we can do under such circumstances. We live on a planet that is densely not-self, a planet that is emotional generative, that rises and falls on a wave of frustration that permeates the entire planet. We need as many cheerleaders to consciousness as we can get. Even if it's bogus it doesn't matter, we already know that. Send somebody on the way and maybe they find a way, whatever the way may be, wherever the way may be.

Nobody ever came directly to Design except a few young people. Most people came here through some circuitous road through the New Age boondoggles. What fascinates me the most is that if you strip away the not-self on the planet you don't really get what you think. So much of where we're going demands that the not-self stays in place. One of the things I know about transforming humanity is that it's not about transforming everyone. It isn't. Not now anyway, maybe in a couple of centuries, maybe after the split, maybe after all of that it would be possible. But some of the most essential ingredients for the mutation that is taking place is the functionality of the not-self, it's quite predictable. There are so many people starting so many stupid things because they think that when they finish it they'll get some kind of reward. What to do.

The 6/2

⊙ 53	⊙ 42
⊕ 54	⊕ 32
LAC Cycles 1	

Six-twos have a very important job. They have to see that there's that 62nd gate that's just around the corner. And while they're there saying it's just a cycle, it's okay, don't worry that you've gotten in and you don't know where you're going, it's okay. Life is going to take care of this, this form principle has somewhere to go, and the 62nd gate is all about the detail of it.

Not only that, but we are coming to metamorphic gates, the 62, 56, into this deep, deep, deep metamorphosis that takes place in the nature of the world and the more beginnings we have. Remember something, that the ability to substantiate the maya is in the 62nd gate, because the 62nd gate brings the language of the maya. And it's the language through our communication that solidifies the presence of maya.

Sitting here in the 6/2 chair and looking over to see that 62 over there, one of the things you notice is that the maya is only going to be detailed based on how many things have been started. Oh, what a tiny, porous, wussy-like maya we had 20,000 years ago. There was no alphabet, there were rudimentary languages. You had vocabularies of maybe 75 words. You had a maya that almost wasn't there. We can't imagine that. We can't imagine that it all. I don't think that most human beings have a capacity to recognize how illusionary this density actually is. If you were in some little tribe 20,000 years ago your world is so tiny. It's not simply that the maya isn't dense, the maya is so restricted. It's a tiny little zone with a few ways of describing that and the rest is just, what's going on.



And look at the maya we live in now, wow, dense, dense, dense, it's so dense that none of us are able to take it all in. It's the first time in human history—if you take me back a thousand years I could probably in 20 years understand everything that any of the leading thinkers in the world understood. It wouldn't be a big deal, actually, if you leave out the religious bullshit. But now? Most human beings are only able to survive with appliances that they don't know how they work. The maya is so dense that we are forced to be relatively ignorant of its density.

So, the magic of the 62 is dependent on the work of the 53. More things get started; more details are available, the denser the maya is. And remember, in order for us to truly transcend the maya we have to be able to have all of its contents. This is steady state. When there's no more mystery, then the game is over and we're intended to get to that place, we're intended to understand the nature of being, we're very close, we're very, very close, tantalizingly close with a small window left, basically till the end of this century, because we had to take in account those are born just before 2027 who will live to the end of the century and into the next. This last window of being able to get to the point where we truly understand everything in the maya, the way the maya works, because in order for us to survive our sterility that the not-self that this quarter brings, we have to understand the nature of being in order to re-create it.

The 6/2 is here to be an example of the acceptance of the cycle. This is the beginning of abstract way. And think about the abstract way, if you focus on the 46/29 you find the secret of the abstract. The secret of the abstract is: the existentially involved in your experience to benefit from it later. If there was ever a motto for the 6/2 on this cross, that's it. Yes, you stepped into something that may be over your head, okay, it's all right, wait and see. Trust in yourself.

The moment that the 6 can gain the necessary experience in a healthy way with their young, they can trust in themselves. Most people think that these keynotes of trust and leadership that go with the 6 are really about the outside when it is, in essence, first about the inside, to trust themselves, to trust their own leadership, to not be afraid when they step out into the world.

But we know what happens to them, we know what happens to all 3s. In Jovian we have the Global Incarnation Index survey, a survey of all types, incarnation crosses. I'm watching and waiting to see all of the crosses and all of the profiles collected by people with an interest in Human Design, seeing the whole wheel fill up with those beings. And when we get to that place, we're not there now, then I can go a layer deeper, and then a layer deeper, and then a layer deeper.

What I'm looking for is 69,200 Human Design incarnations. And then you have the beginning of transformation. That's the beginning. And until that time, the not-self is going to continue its process and to see very clearly that in the general sense it doesn't mean it's bad. After all, the not-self got us all here. It's just the program. All of our characteristics have been walking along on the journey.

Awakening is not for everyone. Knowledge is, potential is; actualization isn't. This is something that the 6/2 clearly recognizes. It knows right away, it can tell. It's hard



for all 6/2s in this era not to be able to rely on hypocrisy and enjoy their life without risk, and benefit from their accumulated experiential wisdom without risk. Well, those days are over.

All 6s, particularly 6/2s, have a hard time on their crosses. It's not easy, it isn't at all. Most of them only realize what's been going on when they're on the roof. That means that there are all kinds of correction in their process that is necessary. A reassessment of what they've been through, a releasing of the anxiety of what consistent problems and failures have brought to them in their life. I genuinely recognize the difficulty of being the forefront of a mutation, and all 6th line beings are.

The sweet thing about the 6/2 on this is that they'll always remember your anniversary. I remember when we met, dear. It was 16 years ago today. Oh yeah? Don't say that, by the way. Say, oh I knew that, dear, I remember. It's all cycles. This is the law.

The 6/3

○ 53	○ 42
⊕ 54	⊕ 32
LAC Cycles 1	

The 6/3 sits there and says, okay, it's all cycles and we need lots of them and I'll keep on doing it until I die. What else to do. If you're a 6/3 and you're on the Left Angle Cross of Cycles, go for it; and they do. I always take pleasure in anyone who has a 3/3 phase and survives it. The drumbeat and the trumpets; they all deserve the medals, send them ribbons and flowers. And of course, on cycles it's the same thing, racing through things, racing through this to do that to get to this to do that to go there.

It's probably the idiots that invented motor racing. It's something that I cannot for the life of me figure this out. You're driving around in circles. I'm an Arian. What am I going to do, spend my afternoon driving around circles, and doesn't that ruin your inside wheels? Who wants to do that? It's not like they go around once, that I could understand. They do it 75 times. Some of them die doing it. I've never seen such idiocy in my whole life. And they pay people a fortune for that. It's insane.

And then you realize we're nuts, all of us. The not-self is really a loony tune. 250,000 people sitting around eating hot dogs watching people drive around in circles for hours in the stink, in the noise. It's like, why are you doing this? I don't understand it. I don't understand the skill either. I don't get it. Anyway, that's my relationship to cycles. Do you know what you're doing?

This is our life, around and around and around and around, on and on and on, it can be deeply depressing. It always fascinated me that people who are interested in incarnation are so excited about it. I don't want remember all those lives. I'm convinced that most of them are awful and that I was glad to get out of them. It's not like, ah gee; I want to savor all of those. We're protected by the forces that it's



not so easy for us to connect to all of that. That's why it was so natural for me to be a nihilist. It was like, okay, just once. You come in, go out, it's over, that's it, okay, it's all random, pot luck, okay.

I'm astonished that I actually know there is incarnation. That is perhaps one of the most amusing things for me, is the continuity of life. And there is no greater exponent, because there is a joke. And the joke is that to recognize the cycle of life doesn't require profundity. It's so obvious. It's right there on the surface for all of us to see. And it's so clear about what to do; just go through the cycles, surrender to the wheel, don't start dreaming that you should be on another spoke, just be there.

One of the most magical things is the acceptance of just being here; nothing more, nothing less. Not asking for anything, not looking for anything, not needing anything, just being, just sitting around and saying, okay, I'm in the box, looking out the windows. It's another day, it's another movement. What else? It's their deepest teaching.

And that 6/3 is saying that if you don't believe me we're going to show you the facts. We're going to tell you the whole detail of what it means that life is cycles. And the first thing to understand about the cycle of life is the birds and the bees. So let me explain to you what that all means. The cycle of life begins with understanding that we are here to reproduce life. And the 6/3 said, oh, oh, wait a minute now, it includes that, too?

The cycle of life and the recognition of the cycle of life brings us deeper and deeper and deeper into the most difficult thing of all: duality. Yes, Civilization is a difficult quarter, because you see the material arm. But don't think that Duality is so sweet. In Duality we're confronted with the fundamental dilemma of life, the yin and the yang trying to get along with each other. In all of this is the pointing towards that because the fulfillment of the form can only be realized through reproduction. There is no other way, at least given the way in which the program has operated up until now. As we will see, because we are deeply involved in mutation, the rules are changing. And they're changing rather rapidly. And the whole cycle business is changing; it's all compressed and faster.

~





Introduction

Maya, I love the maya. I can't express to you how much I enjoy this illusion. I have my design Earth in the 62. I'm deeply connected with the language of maya, with the recognition that detail information substantiates the maya and that the more information you have, or the better information you have the easier it is to penetrate the mechanics of maya.

The 62 is a throat gate. It's a throat gate that actually expresses what we call thinking, logical thinking. I think therefore I am. So here in the 62 is the potential to enrich the maya with the goal of getting all the details. And remember that the only reason we're looking for all the details in the logical sense is that we want to get to a place where we can transcend fear, we want to get to a place where we know that tomorrow is going to be relatively safe for us.

In order to have details you need to have a predisposition to collecting them and using them. Certainly on this cross the 1st line has a natural and deep resonance. Whether you're the 1/3, or the 1/4, or the 4/1 or the 5/1, the reality is that this 1st line here in the 62, the foundation of the maya is in the detail. It's all in the details; it's all, all in the details. This is the only place you find a formula. Life is a formula. Cycles are formulas. Being is a formula. All forms are formulas. It's all formulas.

The one thing we know about the universal life process is that it is logical, rooted in the 15/5. We know it's all logical. So, ultimately the secret to life is logical. Oh, experience is interesting, but that's simply to provide entertainment; the human experiential way. But to understand the mechanics you have to know the patterns, and you have to know the patterns as they operate theoretically and you have to know the patterns as they operate in practice. And then you can see. Ah, the detail; how wonderful it is to be able to express things with the right detail. You get people to understand. And this understanding is something that is very liberating.

The Right Cross of the Maya 2

⊖ 62 ⊖ 42
⊕ 61 ⊕ 32

The 1/3

If you have a 1/3 you know right away that they know and they're going to find out when the detail is wrong and that's what's what they're going to get from their parents from day one. If you have a child, like my little one who is around 5, they're the kind of children at that age they ask you very unusual questions. And they ask you very mundane questions that often parents don't really understand. Like when your child says to you why is the sky blue. It isn't like every parent knows the answer to that.



Now, if you do that with a 1/3 who is on this cross, oh, their feeling about you, I want to tell you is going to be deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply diminished. You don't know Mom why the sky is blue? How come? What's the problem? You're not smart enough? Didn't you ask your mother? Didn't she tell you? This is really about understanding the world.

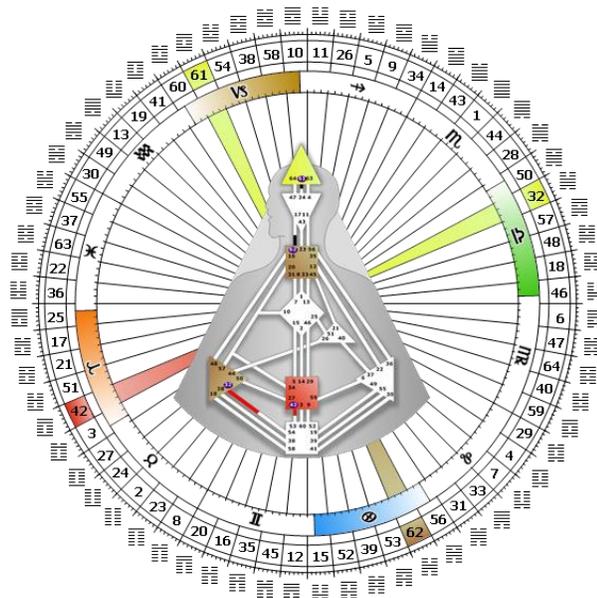
Remember this is a throat gate. This is a throat cross—throaty, throaty, throaty. They're going to ask, ask, ask what's this, how does this work, why does it work this way, what does this do, when does it do it. I get questions from my 1/3 sons, sometimes I just shake my head. It's like, do I really have to answer this? And then you try to find a way to answer it so that they can understand it. What's my spit made of? My little one asked me that the other day. And it's like, all right let me see if I can put this together for you.

This is one of the things to understand about 1/3s anyway, and particularly this throat business. The 62 is going, all right, I want the answer now. I want to solidify my maya, and if you don't know the answer my world is less secure, and I don't want to be insecure, I want to know the details. I want to know all the details. I want to have the details.

I'm a 1st line 62 and the one thing you notice about it is how obsessive it is. It's obsessive. And the part of it that is so obsessive is the order that comes with it because it's not just detail; it's where the detail fits. Right now the air conditioning people are in my room, and you know, I'm in a state of near collapse. They touch things; they move things, the bastards. Things are moved. Nobody should move anything in my order. This is the obsessiveness of the 62. Don't touch anything; nothing. Look; don't touch.

This is the thing that comes with the detail. It's this, put the detail in its right place, put everything in its right place and then you can see how the thing really works. Oh, 1/3s can be a delight, but they can be very obsessive about their space. It's all maya; all illusion.

They're the ones that need to break through the illusion. Again remember, don't lie to your 1/3 children. And if you tell this 1/3 child, when your tooth comes out, put it under the pillow, the tooth fairy is going to come. What's this tooth fairy look like? Where do they come from, these tooth fairies? Where do they live? Do they have houses? How come I've never seen them before? Have they visited here before? I





lost a tooth last year, where they here then? Do you know any of these fairies? I never met a tooth fairy, where do you meet them? Do they have a telephone? Can we call them and tell them to come while I'm up? They'll drive you nuts. Don't bother to tell them that. Tell them when they lose their tooth I'll give you a quarter. Everything is ok, no problem. They may ask you how fast they'll get the quarter. And can they do anything they want with the quarter when they get it. Yes, yes, yes all day; next? Don't ask me any more questions.

People with the 62—I know. It's unconscious, I'm innocent. Probing questions, endless—they're just trying to frame the maya and as they get the details they put things in their places, this order that is in this channel of the organizational being. Details are no good unless you can organize them, otherwise you cannot make any kind of logical presentation. That's the point. Logical presentation, get your details across, back up your illusion. The maya works this way. That's their thing.

Oh, can they be insecure, because basically very few parents can really answer their questions. There are just too many of them. There are too many of them and it gets embarrassing. Certain parents really—you have to understand. Not-self human beings, undefined egos, you've got a mother with an undefined ego and the child asks her how something works and the mother can't answer it, there is a part of her that suffers. And she also sees in her little 1/3 child's eye this look of: she's not so smart, eh. She doesn't really get it, does she? After awhile it's like, we know what they are; we're not going to ask them tough questions anymore, we're going to tell them what the details are. We're going to tell them what the facts are. Did you know Mother that the sky is blue because. And Mother goes, yes, yes, of course I knew; oh thank God he told me! He didn't ask.

One of the things that I stress about this is that there are very special linguistic skills that come with having either the 62nd or the 56th gate. And of course, we're going to be moving towards the 56. These are very powerful metamorphic gates. The ability to be able to express detail is one of the essential ingredients in humanity's search for what is provable and what is going to protect them and what is going to keep them from fear.

So, one of the things to keep in mind whenever we're dealing with throat gates in civilization is also to recognize that so much of the way in which the concretization is moved is verbally. And nothing is more powerful and more persuasive than somebody that seems to have the facts and is able to express the facts in detail.

When you get somebody to say "I understand" you have locked them into a pattern. It's very different than getting somebody to say "I believe," it's very different. You get somebody to say I understand you're getting them to accept a fixed pattern. So, this detail gate is very powerful. And we know that, we know that in our lives that all human beings resonate to somebody who says "here are the facts." You can see that in the new age where the moment that there is somebody that thinks they have real detail and real facts to support some kind of whatever that there is all kinds of excitement about that possibly. We need detail.



It's so clear to me, as a 62 myself, that one of the most—it's like doing this course. I'm doing this course in order to elaborate on the detail. Elaborating on the detail ultimately can lead to somebody having a deeper understanding and recognizing the pattern and so forth and so on. It's part of the educational process. It's the foundation of the way in which we communicate with each other. And it's through our communication that our intelligence is expanded.

You can see that in nature in a very rudimentary sense. In other words, you can see the mother of any young—I've watched dogs and cats raise their young and you can see that there are certain behavioral things instinctive things that they pass along to their young in order to give the essential tools of survival.

But in fact, what makes humans so interesting is that we want much more detail than just that. As a matter of fact, we have so much detail that has nothing to do with anything really, just the stuff that is out there. And this is our process because it is only through language when we all can share the same kinds of terminology that there really is a possibility for an expansion of the global consciousness. Whether it was the telegraph lines or radio or television or now the internet, basically what you've seen is a progression in this process of bringing everyone to the same detail at the same time. And if everyone is in the same detail at the same time we have this density of the whole emerging.

I always participate when I can, usually in the summer, for example, there'll be broadcasts, some famous pop music, and you know that there are going to be a billion and a half young people all over the world watching this thing. And it's so interesting—I have a child who is interested in that—and just to sit in on that for a moment and with my kind of consciousness to recognize how powerful this is, all of these forces linked into a net somewhere. It's what I do with the Daily View where there are different people in different places in the world that get to hook in.

And this is the way in which the maya enforces its density. The deeper that Human Design penetrates into the world, the easier it is for Human Design to penetrate into the world. It's the maya. The more detail, the easier it is to fit into the maya.

The 1/4

⊖ 62	⊖ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

Maya is an illusion. So we have to be very careful with our 4s, we know what happens to them that based on the cultural environment, the way that they are raised that they can end up with platforms that lock them into a frame. And they lock them into a detail frame. If you ask your parent a question as a 62, and they give you an answer you trust it if you're a 1/4. If you're a 1/3 you'll do research. I've had that. I've had my son ask me something, I just babble something out and 10 minutes later he'll walk into the room and say, hey, you know, that wasn't right. My response to that is why didn't you look it up in the first place. What are you putting that trip on me for?



When you're dealing with a 1/4 they're not going to do that. They're going to have a parent that says here's the detail. These people are subhuman because they look different. Then you have somebody who thinks that that's a detail in the maya. And as a 4, it's very difficult to go against that, very difficult to change that. It's a perception in the illusion. And they influence everyone else.

I had this frightening experience as a teacher here in Ibiza in 1983 and it was a funny situation because all of these children that I was teaching like Gennaro, his generation, all of their parents were friends of mine. So I knew their parents socially. We were a subculture; there were all kinds of things going on. You got to know people relatively intimately. And then I would see their children in class and I would realize that their children were just saying the same things their parents said. I would ask them an opinion about this or that or something or whatever and I would hear their parents. And then I thought, oh my God, my own children. It's like, what are they going to say?

When you're dealing with a 4 and you're dealing with this powerful social mechanism you have to recognize something. Your child is carrying you out into the world. You. They're carrying the impressions into the world, it just does. And when we're dealing with 4s we have to be very careful, not all parents are ready to censor their prejudices and their preferences for the benefit of their children. In fact, they try to coerce their children, whether consciously or unconsciously, into carrying exactly the same flavor of the maya. And then we end up with generation after generation after generation of prejudices and hatreds and all kinds of things that after all are only illusions that are inculcated.

One should be very careful about maya, and really be clear that we need to have our details and having our details means that we need more than one perspective. We need a cross-section. We need to be able to measure things carefully. This is one of the keys. And of course, when you're dealing with the 1/4, you're sending out a very powerful force that isn't going to be open to any other kind of detailed descriptions of the maya. Not only that, they're going to order the framework of their life within that context.

The 2/4

⊖ 62	⊖ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

When you have a 2/4 how difficult it is for a 2/4 to go through the 1 process of study in order to be able to have a firm grounding in the detail. And most 2s are distorted in their upbringing because they're expected to be 1s. Here is a classic example of the natural. Now, the natural is going to find their own detail. Not only that, the natural is going to create maya. If you pull the 2/4 out of its cave don't be surprised if it brings new words with it. It's one of the most interesting things about the maya, the maya is built on words, it's build on sound formulas.

When I was sitting under a tree all by myself in 1987 and I had a personality crystal/design crystal in my head it was not in the maya. It wasn't in the maya at



all. It was in my illusion. It was in my personal, very intense little maya. But it had nothing to do with the maya. It wasn't in the world. It didn't matter that it was in me, it wasn't in the world. And you can tell it's in the world because people know these words. All of a sudden the words have density. All of a sudden words have density because they are also supported by detail. And the detail adds to the density of the maya. And you go on and on and on. This is part of the process of bringing any theoretical information into implementation and into the reality, and so much of it is done in communication.

The 62nd gate and the 56th gate are clearly, purely communicative gates. These are language skills. So one of the things about a 2/4 is that you may not have that direction as a parent to force them into some kind of deep study, but what you can do is take advantage of whatever their natural gifts are, because they are going to have their natural gift. And that natural gift is that if you really scratched that shyness barrier, you have a very powerful articulating force. In other words, you have somebody who has the ability to bring out the detail.

Now, remember, this is a 4 at the unconscious level, 4s are deeply influential. A 2/4 that finally decides to speak its mind will really get the attention of people around it. One of the powers of the 2/4 when it's called out is that you know by meeting its aura that this is not natural for it; and so therefore, it must be really important and really impressive and really something to accept being influenced by.

All the of the 2s—2/4, 2/5, 5/2, 6/2—relative to the Sun in the 62, all of them are going to be deeply concerned about their personal maya, their relative maya. The archetype of this is a 2/4 because of the nature of the real hermit quality of the 2/4. Their internal world has to be filled with detail. And one of the things that you get to see about 2/4s on this cross is you're going to see clutter.

One of the funniest things that I've ever seen is how many 17/62s I know who are the most disorganized people I've ever met. And yet, they're organized in another way. A friend of Human Design who just had a very, very serious accident in Munich, Wolfgang Schubert, I hope he's going to recover, do all right, he's a 17/62 and I can remember the first time I went into his apartment in Munich and I walked into what he called his office and I have never seen anything like that in my whole life.

I'm just a 62, no 17, for me order is everything. I walk into this office and there is stuff everywhere. You talk about a desk you would have to dig for half an hour through paper to get to the surface of the desk. There was so much stuff on his desk you could only see half of the computer screen. He wanted to show me something and he is going like this. And the amazing thing is in all of that what appeared to be is all relative. What appeared to me to be a hopeless miserable intense dysfunctional goo, he could find anything in it.

When you look at the 2s with the Sun in 62, what you will notice about them is clutter. And of course, if you're a parent, that can be infuriating. However, they do know where everything is. They have their own detail system. Now, that makes them very interesting. It makes them interesting because these are the kinds of



people that can find things in a different way, can discover facts in a different way, and can see the hidden details underneath the surface clutter. In other words, there is a tremendous potential in all of that.

But if you look at the surface only and you keep on screaming at this child: clean up your room, how can you find anything. But I can. Unfortunately with children, there are many things that are hidden in that pile that you really need to take care of—food. You don't want the eggs—my little son, we discover some food that he had placed very constructively under his bed, there are armies of ants roving through.

You obviously have to pay some attention, but not to break that kind of nonlinear—this is organization in another way, there is another methodology that is possible out of that. It's the same thing with the maya. Words—I love words, language is such a trip. It's so magical that—think about what a dog hears when he hears humans. They don't know what the hell's going on. It's all relative, after all. They don't have any neocortex; they're not going to reflect on the nuances that are there. They're into tonal streams and respond to tonal streams. You can say to a dog, I am now going to take out a knife and cut your little throat, and they come up wagging their tail.

The mystery is what we do with language. Language is really incredible. And one of the things that we do with languages is that we may clutter on the surface because the real meaning is underneath. It's one of the great things of language, the double entendre, you say one thing, but you're really saying another. All of this is a 2 business. The 2/4 says something to you and it opens up a whole can of worms, because you think they said something else. Well, maybe they did. Did they mean to say it that way? Were they trying to tell me something?

This whole business about you never really get the whole story from somebody, this is the influence of the 2, the sneaky details, the details underneath, the ones that just go biting in, break through the barrier, hit you. Obviously, there are a lot of positive dimensions to that because there is so much detail that's hidden. There just is. If you look at these modern encryption systems and what antiterrorist Internet sloggers have to do to piece together thousands of bits of innocuous this and that's and come up with some kind of recognizable formula that they're about to blow up your kitchen.

The 2/5

⊙ 62	⊙ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

The most interesting thing about a 2/5 in this particular case is that this is really one of those kill-the-Buddha archetypes because they truly can understand things and have details they share with no one. They can go to their grave with stuff like that. Paranoia is a great teacher. If you grow up with a 5 in your profile and you don't end up being too fucked up, you will discover that paranoia is a great teacher, because you're not paranoid for nothing. You're not born to be a certain way for nothing. It's not like, okay, be paranoid all your life, but there is nothing to be



paranoid about. That's sick. If someone puts a gun in your hand, sooner or later you are going to use it. If you're given paranoia sooner or later you're going to appreciate it.

One of the interesting things about paranoia is that the paranoia, because it's transpersonal, the paranoia is not only, what do they want, but do I owe them anything. Is there something in that whole connection that perhaps I'd better, yeah, maybe I could—there is a paranoia about what happened before. And it's not conscious. It is in a few of us. But it's not the kind of thing you're actually thinking that way; this is all about the way in which the aura works.

The one thing about that is that this kind of paranoia leads to a great deal of understanding about the psychology of humans. You begin to understand something very basic about people, is that whenever anybody is moving towards you, they want something. It doesn't take a genius to figure that out. This is a choiceless world; you're on a geometry towards something. You're going to bump into it. There is a purpose in that.

And the 5 recognizes that right away. Five understands that it is going to have to deal with things moving in its direction, so it tries to figure out what to do with them—can I slough them off, do I actually have to deal with them, and if I do have to deal with them, how can I deal with them so that they don't bit me back, how can I deal with them given the practical whatever. So, one of the things about the 2/5 is the 2/5 is the hidden master. This is a woman with an ordinary life, she could be mother with kids or whatever, but there are other people in her life, very few but they're there who have an ability to break down that barrier so that they can be intimate, in a sense, with her and she is the one that can provide them with real understanding.

Whenever you see a neighborhood, you're always going to see there are always a yin and a yang guru in any neighborhood, always. There's always that woman that another woman will go to looking for some kind of guidance. It's the same thing with the men, but it's different, though. Men are never that obvious in their neediness because it reduces their sense of potential effectiveness. There's nothing, nothing worse than a needy male, even though males are needy. It's like there's something wrong with the shape. I was shocked when I came to this island. I never met so many yin men in all my life. I wasn't use to that—these soft, squishy, follow-behind-their-women men, very strange.

Anyway, 2/5s can be very special, in that sense, like the 2/4. They know the detail that others don't know because they don't approach through formula. Remember that the details that the 1s learn are details that have been constructed by the collective already. It's not like they're learning anything new in the detail. That's what makes the 2s different. Because they don't have the same relationship to formal pattern structure, there is a tendency for them to come up with natural patterns, natural patterns that are not necessarily grasped by the traditional structure. And in that, they are able to see different kinds of details, to be able to look inside.



It's like these crazy characters that write computer programs in order to take all the words in the Bible and look for some kind of pattern. Well, I want to tell you, you can find patterns in anything, it's all fractals. However, it's interesting what you get, if you know what I mean. It's like the games I play with anagrams. It's not like I take an anagram seriously, but then again, I don't take it not seriously. It's just interesting. Formulas are interesting. If you're a 62 you're always playing the formula game.

So, what you see with the 2s is there is always the possibility they can be called out, because what they discover naturally as a pattern, as understanding, as detail and their gift to articulate it can be very valuable to others; the 4 for their close community; the 5 as a universalizing principle.

The 3/5

⊙ 62	⊙ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

I guess the most interesting thing for me about the 3/5 on this cross is not so much what detail they get or they don't get. But their way of learning how to explain detail. We all had that experience, if you take a survey of children and you ask children what their favorite class is the vast majority will not say mathematics or whatever. There is certain detail and people that present detail tend to be truly boring. And we all know that. When I was a school teacher here in 1983, and I'm a weird guy, they were not bored with the mundane things that I did, because I made detail fun.

Now, there are very few human beings that know how to make detail interesting. In fact, most detail is only really interesting to select streams of thought. So, if you're studying something, if you're into something, biology, you will read all the boringly presented material on biology, because that's the way that it works. Particularly at the university level I had professors who were numbing in their boringness. You wanted them to be abused or something just to give them a sense of—there are people in front of you, you idiot, may be you can try to entertain us while we have to go through this slog.

So, the nice thing about the 3/5 on this cross is that the 3/5 tries to figure out, through its trial and error, every time it tries to present the detail people yawn. It's like when I talk physics with my dog. It immediately yawns. And 3/5s, because they are bound to fail, and because this is an articulating voice, this is all about learning how to get the detail across so that they can succeed—I have to deliver the detail in a different way. And they're great explorers at that. This is a 3/5 process. Here I am displaying detail in a new way.

Imagine what it would have been like if there had been no photocopiers or whatever; Human Design never could come into the world before it did. It would have been seriously disadvantaged by the lack of 3/5s beforehand that have plowed along and discovered there are ways to maintain the interests of those who have to be fed detail. The detail of this course, I have to tell you stories, I have to make you laugh,



otherwise it's like, oh my God, I'm going to die. If he tells me about 3s one more time I'm going to kill him. And when you teach logically all you ever do is repeat over and over and over and over again.

You look at any teacher in a public school who has been teaching 15 years and I'll show you somebody who is hardwired. They've been teaching the same thing the same way with the same everything. And then you wonder why children—when you get a teacher and it's their first year, you're blessed as a kid. That teacher comes in with joy, comes in with the spirit of, I'm going to enrich their little lives; 10 years later, ah.

The 3/5 understands the nature of entertainment. Three-fives are one of the sources of comedy for us. We like nothing better than seeing someone else fall on their face. This is humanity. Laurel and Hardy—I grew up as a kid—wasn't it funny when Laurel would swing around whack the ladder into Hardy's face. It's amazing, human beings—the guy has a whole ladder in his face, we don't care. We don't care with the piano drops on him. We don't care when he puts his head in a door and somebody slams the door in his head. We don't care. It's not our head. If you're not a 3, you don't mind what they go through.

I find 3s deeply entertaining, thank you very much. Well, they are. They bang into things and they fall down and they get back up. Christianity is the great 3 religion. All right, okay, I've had enough, no more—cosmic pessimism. But it's funny. It really is when you recognize the choicelessness. After all, what's funny for me, I have a black sense of humor, the not-self 3 is desperately funny.

So what they end up in their suffering is a potential to find different ways to get the detail across, and different ways of expressing the detail. It was like watching the two sides of the 60s civil rights conflict. On one side you had blacks and whites in America who were really not too happy with each other. And then on the other side you had comedians who were making jokes about it all. And the comedians making jokes about it all did a much better job. It's one of the things to understand about getting basic understanding across to somebody else is that just feeding them the detail isn't necessarily what it's all about. That's only satisfying for some. And the 3/5 understands that one of the ways in which they can avoid failure in getting their detail across is to find an innovative way to discover a way to get it across. Good for them.

The 3/6

⊙ 62	⊙ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

The problem with the 3/6 is that their understanding is always changing. So, it depends on when you meet them in their life, but you don't want to meet them on the cusp when their understanding changes, because it's usually because of you. But this is something to keep in mind about the 3-3 phase is that not only are you going to make mistakes in your understanding, but you're going to misinterpret the detail. And then you're going to try to express that, and you're going to try to



express that in a way that's fraught with the potential of failure anyway. And then given that you're a 3, you do it at the wrong time in the wrong place with the wrong people. And then you wonder why nobody thinks that you're clever. Nobody thinks that you know what you're talking about, so forth and so on.

Remember something about the fear of the ajna center. Those gates that are pointed from the ajna down to the throat, they are fear gates, deep fear gates. And recognize the pressure that's on all of us mentally, this thing about the open ajna center, the strategy of the open ajna center, trying to pretend that it's certain about things, the great fear of us as mental beings is that we won't be understood, that we will not be able to make sense, that nobody is going to know what we are talking about.

And when it comes to the 62 when somebody says, I don't think you know what you're talking about, I don't think you really understand this, I don't understand what you are telling me, I don't think your thinking is correct, they're devastated. It's horrifying. So, if you're a 3/6 and you have your Sun in the 62nd gate and you're messing up on that, this is more than just the normal 3 suffering the martyrdom. This is infecting the whole way in which the not-self mind is going to operate.

One of the best pieces of advice that you could ever give a 3/6 on this cross is to remind them of something that it might be a good idea for them to test things before they just jump in. And it might be a very good thing for them to practice how to explain somehow before they actually jump into doing so; in other words, for them to really see that they need to discover how, because it's all discovery for them.

The other thing is that the detail that the 3/5 and the 3/6 can come up with, the skills that they can develop to get detail across, this is very lucrative. Think about it. Every once in a while you get a book that comes out that is written by a layman on science. Somebody writes a book telling you about all the recent trends in physics. And the book becomes popular. The author of that book is making five to ten times more money than the scientists who did the discoveries. Have you never thought about that? The scientist published all his details. But they're not entertaining. They're streamed to a closed intellectual grouping.

The 3/5 or the 3/6 cleverness is, let me take all that boring detail and repack it. Let me reorganize it. Let me put a new shape around it. And in this way I can get it out and I can even benefit more from it. I should not leave out the fact that the same forces that can do that are also forces of plagiarism, forces of intellectual property right theft, all kinds of things, this repackaging, the repackaging of somebody else's concept as your own concept. This is something that's quite common, this cross—the other side, the black side. And when you're dealing with Civilization, to recognize it's always there.

Every time somebody does anything, there is always somebody who claims it's also theirs. This is true all over the planet. You have people every year that they give out of a Nobel Prize in science, there's some guy somewhere, some women somewhere claiming that they were part of it and they were left off, and there's



always those that claim that somebody else took their concept and so forth and so on. This is very much something that is there.

The positive side is that of course they can often, because they do discover another way of delivery, they can be very effective. Here you can see the transition from reading somebody's handwritten manuscript, to going into a movie theater. It's just another way of delivering information and discovering a way to deliver information in a very powerful way, and make money at it. Nobody has ever made more money from the butchery of and presumed execution of Jesus than Mel Gibson. You just repackage it and you put it out there. And Jesus doesn't get any royalties.

The 4/6

⊖ 62	⊖ 42
⊕ 61	⊕ 32
RAC Maya 2	

The 4/6s are really very good at trying to get people to understand how they can work together, often for the benefit of the 4/6, but nonetheless. This is where group detail comes in. And in many ways this is where we get all kinds ways in which we look at group configurations, whether that's human beings group together or animals, this is about interrelationships. And it's about the detail of interrelationships.

Remember, we're also moving towards Duality. This is a place in the 4/6 where part of their focus on the detail is about how we operate on the social realm. This is the first conscious 4th line. And as a first conscious 4th line, we know that the orientation is going to be towards the delivery of the data rather than its research, and the delivery of the data to that closed group.

So, one of the things about the 4/6, because of what it learns in its 4/3 state, remember throughout this I talk about the danger of the 4/3 stage for 4/6s that they hook up with the wrong friends and so forth and so on. In fact, on this cross that's not such a bad idea in the sense that one of the things that they need to learn about is that they need to learn the different ways in which groups deal with each other to understand group dynamics, and in understanding group dynamics to be able to understand how to influence that.

Now, if you take that to a science level you can see that understanding group dynamics can also lead to the understanding of how bacteria works, how viruses work, how we are infected as groups, what the chain is in that process. You can begin to relate to the way we connect. Remember, this is part of the logical stream and the logical stream is all about the aura rooted in the 15th gate as this magnetic aura-creating force.

So, the 4/6 also has a recognition of influence in that sense, not necessarily in the language of aura, obviously, but in the sense that they have some kind of influence and they begin to try to understand how that influence works and then, because they're a 6 with a 3 phase they try to see a way in which they can take advantage of that knowledge. The 4/6 on this cross that goes up onto the roof, this is somebody



that whether it's as a consultant for groups, whether it's for labor groups or this or that, whatever the case may be, all kinds of group work, they can be very good at getting detail across to a group and they can also be very good at taking the detail in from a group in order to be able to understand them better.

So this is a very interesting line. If you look at the harmonic gate in the 17, the 4, you get the personnel manager. In other words, this is the other side of that process, to truly be able to organized humanity and to organize humanity in cells. This is a word we've heard a lot over the last hundred years. It's a word that has been associated with underground movements, terrorist movements, whatever.

But I would prefer that every time you hear somebody say "cell" you think penta. If you think penta you're really going to understand what this driving force is in this configuration of the 17/62 through the 4th line. In other words, we are intended to be organized in small groups, not huge groups. Remember, this is collective. The collective understand the principle because it is a genetic law that we bond into these pentas between three and five beings. This is the basic dynamic of family. And all of this in Civilization is pointed towards the Duality that results in productivity.

So, this whole 4 here moves into something very, very special for us to understand that when we can bring understanding to a tight enclosed group we set the foundation for collective organization. And one of the things that we know, those of us that have participated in penta courses, is that you know the pentas, in and of themselves, because they need to demonstrate their effectiveness, that pentas are deeply influenced by other pentas. It is natural for pentas to have directions and approaches that balance and that are familiar to each other. They don't like exceptions. So, if you organize in detail a cell, that cell is going to keep multiplying. And it's going to keep multiplying and multiplying and multiplying until it becomes a collective whole. The thing to recognize about this kind of cellular structure is that it's not based on blood. It's based on concept; it's based on common understanding, not common blood.

So this is the trick of the collective. They know that they have to obey the laws of the small group of the cell. But they build the cell differently, they build the cell through understanding and through the influence of details and out of that you can build a collective structure. Anytime you see a scientist trying to add something to the maya, some kind of discovery, you will see beside their name the rest of their cell. You'll see the rest of the scientists that helped them in their research. You'll see their names written there. And this is the indication that within this understanding group we all have the same understanding, we all agree with the same details, we would like our cell to be contagious, and we would like you to join us, because that's what it is.

And out of that, if you get enough cells that keep on adding ultimately you go to point where it breaks out cellularly. It's the cancer model. In other words, you end up with very rapid exponential movement. It didn't take very long for certain concepts in the last 30, 40 years to pop up out of nowhere for a bunch of cells to form around it and all of a sudden it's a universal principle. It's very powerful how quickly it can get into the collective and this is the role of the 4/6.

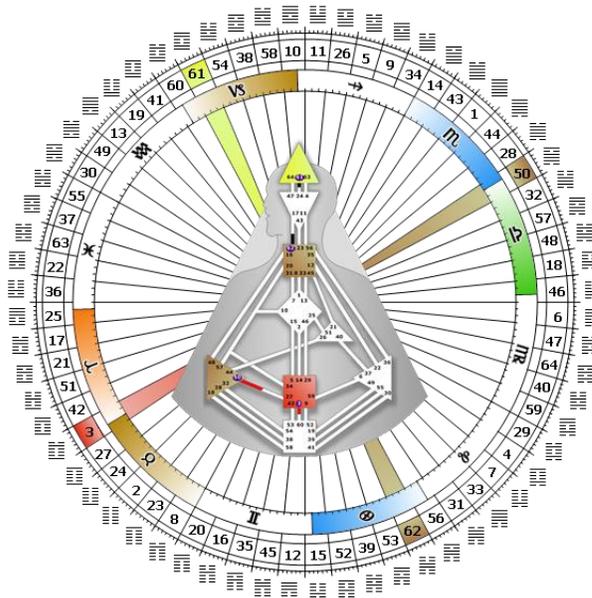


The Juxtaposition Cross of Detail

⊖ 62 ⊕ 3
⊕ 61 ⊕ 50

The 4/1

The 4/1, juxtaposition, detail for detail sake. The detail is what's important is the influence of the 4/1. The 4/1 says socially, it says that detail is what's important. It doesn't really matter what it's about. What the 4 understands is that if you have a cell form, if everybody goes to the same level in the detail together, you bond them deeper and deeper and deeper and deeper together in their purpose.



You can see that in politics where basically politicians as they move around have a cadre of a couple hundred beings. It's this moving cell where everybody is in the detail at the same level and therefore they're demonstrating its effectiveness. And one of the things that baffles humanity the most are the purveyors and salespeople of detail—detail for things that don't matter, more detail than you need.

I am so fed up with remote controls. If there has ever been useless detail, it's in a remote control. It's insane. There are buttons on my remote—and not one, I have so many remotes. You have to turn the satellite, you have to turn the thing on, and they you have to hook it to that and then you have to turn the TV on and you have to change it. Not only that, my satellite and my TV don't even like to share the same volume. There is a lot of detail we truly do not need. And yet, we are in a very, very powerful detail era. It will come to an end in 2027.



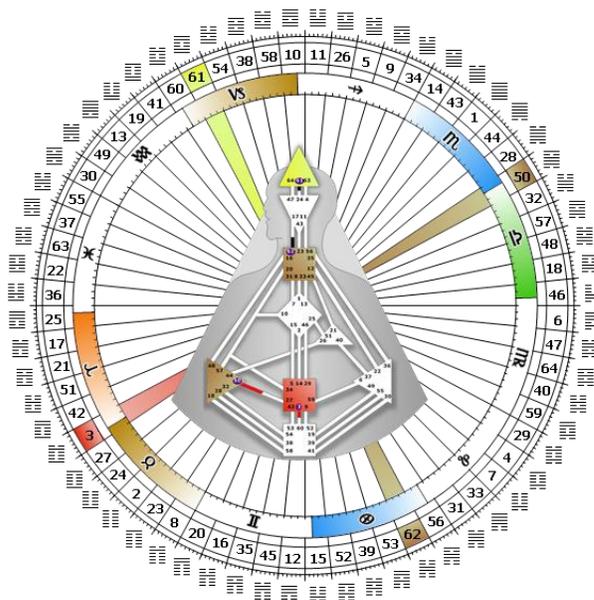
The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration 1

⊙ 62 ⊙ 3
 ⊕ 61 ⊕ 50

The 5/1

What a great name, obscuration, to obscure, to guide people away from the truths. You can see that very often the right angle and the left angle have a serious disagreement about the direction of the hexagram. You can see that in certain crosses where the left angle looks at the right angle and thinks, are you crazy.

You want to tell the people the truth? No, come on, do you know what kind of trouble you're going to get into if you tell them the truth? That's terrible. Don't give them all the detail.



Now, if you want to see where the heretic gets burnt, where the archetype of the heretic is being burnt, it's here, because this is pure unadulterated black magic. And what I mean by that is that here is the strand of detail and the 5th line says, here are these two little bits, this is all you need.

I was disappeared person in 1983. I arrive on this island and I'm surrounded by whiz-bang fuzzies, they've been all over the planet, they've been with gurus and this and that and everything else. I was given a couple of books in my first days. One was really great. It was Nisargadatta's *I Am That*. The other was an Alice Bailey book. I don't know if any of you have the misfortune of having to plow through Miss Bailey.

So, I open this thing up and—we have long lost the art of being so obscure. And she would say things that were so infuriated. She'd say, this past paragraph, which by the way no human being alive could understand, if you are a student on the path you will the discern the direction that I am taking you to. And I'd go, how do I get on that path, honey? How do I get to a place where the gibberish you just unleashed suddenly becomes palatable?

What is interesting, though, deep inside all of that are wonderful gems, but that's what obscuration is all about. You could have distilled the book that I read into three succinct paragraphs and everything would have been fine. When I first began to meet all these weirdoes they all had these books that were written by obscure



writers about obscure things obscured. Read the average look on the Kabbalah, this for me is one of the most hilarious things of all.

The ancient Jews created their first holy books, the first five books of what they call the Talmud; these are the books of Moses and that was the law. It was all the law, but they had crazies then, too. And the crazies wanted to interpret Moses' law. And eventually those interpretations were gathered together and became known as the Zohar. The Zohar was a mystical interpretation on the law that was written. By the time you move forward to the eighth or ninth century a rumor begins to move around in the Mediterranean and the rumor is that the Jews because of their understanding in the Zohar that the Jews are controlling the world. So it becomes one of these things to figure out how they do that and the myth comes that they do that out of the Zohar.

Spain, in the south, one of one of the great cultures of the world and a melting pot and in the 12th century you had in the South under Moorish rule you had Islamic scholars, Jewish scholars and Christian scholars. The Christian scholars were Jesuits. There was one Jesuit, I don't remember his name, one Jesuit and he translated the Zohar into Latin. And from that Latin translation of the interpretation of the mystics on the five books of the law came the tradition about modern people think is the Kabbalah.

Now, I want to tell you it has nothing to do with anything. Concepts of the modern Kabbalah are an enormous joke and there are all these people running around—yes, if you go into some mystical rabbinical school in Israel today where you have the Hassidic Jews, the ones that have all these curls and whirls, they're still buried deep in the Zohar trying to figure out what the mystics said because everybody else thought they had the power of the world and they're in there going, where is it. We can solve the Palestinian problem. They haven't found it.

Obscuration—and then you have all these people—I see ads in esoteric magazines all the time there are people teaching Kabbalah. So, what are they teaching? They're teaching the French translation from the 16th century of the Latin translation of the Aramaic, which wasn't understood really well, based on the original book. And then the Kabbalah was resurrected in the New Age by MacGregor Mathers who was a weird dude who founded the Golden Dawn and he translated the French into the English. So now, you have this wonderful line and the people say, well, the Kabbalah, this is really something. And then all of them are saying hidden here, if you're a student on the path you should be able to discern the meaning. Bless their hearts.

Obscuration is quite a heresy. After all, wherever you stand on the wheel there are places you look that you don't like. I don't like obscuration. I don't like beating around the bush. I don't like hiding the truth. I think that everything has to be revealed. So obscuration for me is a kind of funny thing, but I understand its power. It is very seductive and I guess that's ultimately what the best side of it is. It's often attractive to human beings only because it's obscure, only because they can't really see. It gives them something to search for. It is them something to study.



And every time that the obscura is presented, please understand the strategy. The strategy is we don't really know how to fill in the detail so you truly understand what we're saying, but maybe because we've turned you on you will. You know how many people have tried to interpret Mathers? It's really insane the way that works. And yet, out of that can come all kinds of interesting detail.

The 5/2

⊙ 62	⊙ 3
⊕ 61	⊕ 50
LAC Obscuration 1	

I don't need to tell you that the 5/2 is the most obscure of the obscuring forces. It's so paranoid, to tell you the truth. If you're a 5/2 kid on this cross and your mother says to you, did you go to the bathroom today; shall I obscure that? I have never seen the logic, and obviously there is logic to it, I have never seen the logic of hiding the truth. This is one of the things that we deal with in the political context all the time in all kinds of countries in which there are actually people who will say, no, no, no, we can't tell them this. What do you mean, you can't tell them this?

And of course, the truth is all we're looking at here is the deep manipulative quality of Civilization that demands that our purpose is to get things into form. And if you give them all the details, you may not get things into form. If you tell them that they're probably going to get radiation sickness and leukemia from working at the plant you won't have any workers. It just won't work. And then you don't get the plant built.

So, it's one of those things to see that when you're dealing with the 5/1 or the 5/2 on this cross that these are the ones that say, yeah, it's better that they don't know. It's better that they don't understand. If they really understood they would have power over us. There are so many people who do not want to tell anybody anything that will give them an advantage. Why should I teach anybody Human Design? So they can look at me? Do you know what I mean? It's like; I don't want them to see inside of me, I don't want to tell anybody. Let's keep it obscure. No, no, no, you can never know yourself.

The 6/2

⊙ 62	⊙ 3
⊕ 61	⊕ 50
LAC Obscuration 1	

I guess in some ways for the 6/2, if you're healthy enough, if you get through the first part of your life, if you get past the roof, if you come off the roof as a 6/2 on this cross, basically you can disappear. These are very, very obscure examples. There is no need to be that shining principle. As a matter of fact, you can be the hidden example. You can be the example that's simply not obvious.



There are also advantages. The whole thing about the material and the whole thing about this detail is that this is where you get this knowledge is power crap. These are beings that really assume that if they have the detail it gives them an advantage over those who do not. Now, we know in the relative sense of the way things work that yes there is truth in that.

So, you get a 6/2 that's on this cross and they have a detail that they're operating out of, the way they're living their life as themselves. And somebody says, how come you're so relaxed. Instead of telling them the detail—well, you know, I understand myself and the way I work and I've experimented for years with my design and blah, blah, blah—they don't do that. They don't do that at all. They will give you some kind of the obscure explanation. Well, many years ago I had a strange experience; they'll just throw it off.

Why tell them? It gives them an advantage, why should I give them an advantage. I've got enough troubles in this life, leave me alone let me deal with my own stuff. So, they can be very cold in that sense. Remember, that the 6 is the archetype of the fool on the hill, the one that when you truly are desperate you can go to. So many people can't go to the 5 because the 5 can be so threatening as a heretic. But they go to the 6. They figure, okay, I know they don't like being asked, but maybe they'll tell us.

A 6/2 here, that's the a classic story of the guy that's crawling up the side of a hill to finally get to his guru and he gets up there to the top and there is the guru and the guru takes a little sign from behind his back and it says: Eat at Joes. What do you mean eat at Joes? Give me a break; I just crawled up this whole mountain. Obscuration. Can you imagine that guy is going to spend the rest of his life going, what did he mean by that? What was that all about? Who is Joe? And what am I supposed to eat. And where is it?

They're so powerful. I make fun of that. Half the gurus in the world do that. Half the so-called mystical teachers in the world do that. It's one of their favorite trips. The best way to deal with somebody who asks you something difficult is to say something obscure. They learned that. They also learned that if somebody asks you a deep spiritual question and you respond with obscurity, they're moved. It's amazing to me. What do you mean? Please master; tell me what I should do with my life. Did you have a good breakfast? They're fucked; this is it, it's over for them, they sort of shatter down. They actually think they've been told something profound. The guy just asked him if they had a good breakfast.

The assumption is that hidden in that is something so important that will be transforming in their life. So obscura can carry a great deal of power. And you can never pigeonhole anybody like that. This isn't maya anymore. We left maya. We have a different configuration here. We're slowly crawling into the law. So here it's like, we don't have to give them all the detail. All we really want to do is just sort of just get them to be able to do what isn't something that bothers us.



The 6/3

⊙ 62 ⊙ 3
⊕ 61 ⊕ 50
LAC Obscuration 1

The 6/3 recognizes something brilliant. It recognizes that to be obscure logically is very difficult. It learns that. It learns that even if you're going to be obscure, even your obscurity has to have some detail, and that the obscurity itself or working with the obscure itself doesn't necessarily benefit anyone, but that you need a better delivery system. In other words, if you want to take people away from the whole truth, you tell them a story. Ah, the 56th gate, the great story telling gate. Let me tell you a story.

There is nothing more powerful. And I want you to understand how obscura naturally leads to the story. Remember that the power of the obscura is that those who have to deal with it are drawn and forced to probe it to try to find out what the message is. It's haunting. It's like going to a movie and you don't understand the ending. It's a horrible feeling. It's like you've been ripped off. You want to execute the screenwriter. What kind of an ending is this? I don't want an obscure ending. I don't want to walk out of the theater trying to make up 108 endings, just give me the story, baby. Ah, the story.

And the beauty of the story is that not only can you tell them exactly what you want to tell them, but you can lead them with the sense that you've told them more than they got. The archetype of this is the parable. How many human beings in the Christian era have spent endless days of their lives trying to understand the parables? Now, Jesus would have told you he was just telling a story.

There is a little boy and he is sitting with his mother and he's listening to his father tell a story from his youth. And the father is going on and on weaving this story and finally the little boy says, is that true? And the mother smacks him and he says to him, you be quiet, it's just a story. This is the magic of stories. You don't know if they're true. We never know if they're true.

Every time somebody tells you a story you don't believe it. But then there is a part of you that says, well, yeah maybe. And if you really believe it you start looking inside of it. Hey, what's in here? This is an interesting story. Ah, the magic of storytelling. This is the abstract way. We're in the experiential way and the way that the experiential provides you with details is it tells you the story. Oh, you have no idea what happened to me yesterday. It was really incredible; there was this and this and this and this. But what you notice about that story is if that you had had a camera following that person through the whole experience what actually happened is not what they're telling you. They're weaving together certain aspects of what happened. And the rest is obscured.



Never trust one person telling you, oh I had this wonderful vacation in Zuga Zuga land, and you should go, too. Because what they remember has nothing to do with Zuga Zuga land. They were having such a good time that they didn't notice all the rats. They didn't notice that there were people vomiting from bad food. They didn't notice lots of things.

~



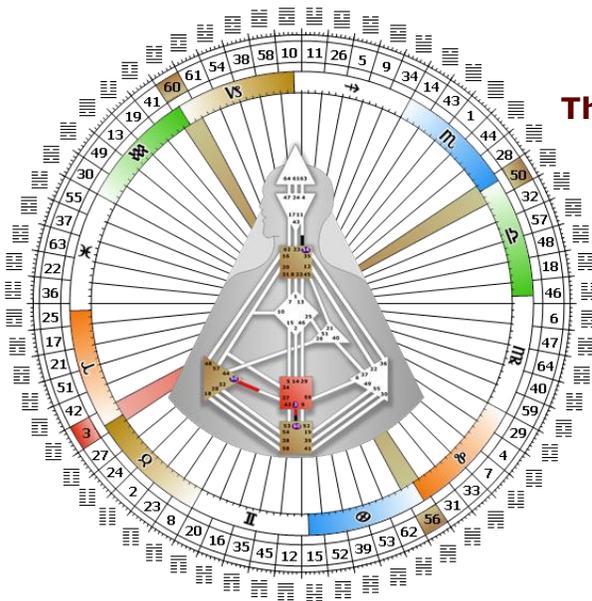
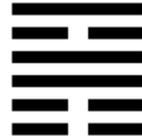


THE 56th GATE

The Wanderer

The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



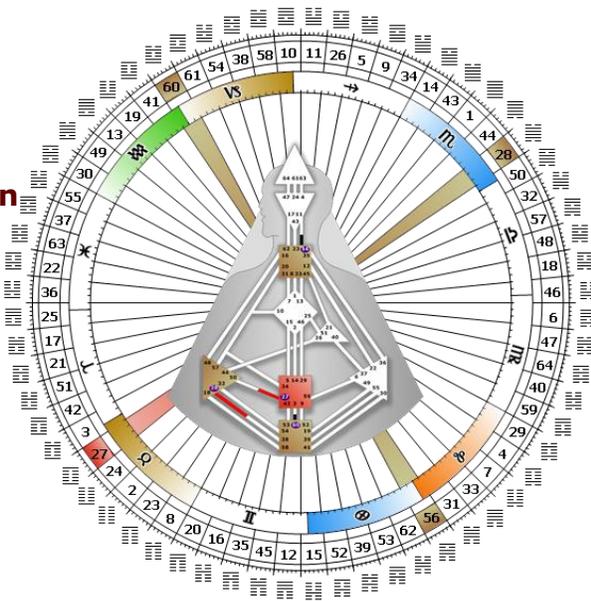
The Right Angle Cross of Laws 2

⊙ 56 ⊙ 3
⊕ 60 ⊕ 50

The Juxtaposition Cross of Stimulation

The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 1

⊙ 56 ⊙ 27
⊕ 60 ⊕ 28



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

Ah, the 56th gate, the great story telling gate. Let me tell you a story. There is nothing more powerful. And I want you to understand how obscura naturally leads to the story. Remember that the power of the obscura is that those who have to deal with it are drawn and forced to probe it to try to find out what the message is. It's haunting. It's like going to a movie and you don't understand the ending. It's a horrible feeling. It's like you've been ripped off. You want to execute the screenwriter. What kind of an ending is this? I don't want an obscure ending. I don't want to walk out of the theater trying to make up 108 endings, just give me the story, baby. Ah, the story.

And the beauty of the story is that not only can you tell them exactly what you want to tell them, but you can lead them with the sense that you've told them more than they got. The archetype of this is the parable. How many human beings in the Christian era have spent endless days of their lives trying to understand the parables? Now, Jesus would have told you he was just telling a story.

There is a little boy and he is sitting with his mother and he's listening to his father tell a story from his youth. And the father is going on and on weaving this story and finally the little boy says, is that true? And the mother smacks him and he says to him, you be quiet, it's just a story. This is the magic of stories. You don't know if they're true. We never know if they're true.

Every time somebody tells you a story you don't believe it. But then there is a part of you that says, well, yeah maybe. And if you really believe it you start looking inside of it. Hey, what's in here? This is an interesting story. Ah, the magic of storytelling. This is the abstract way. We're in the experiential way and the way that the experiential provides you with details is it tells you the story. Oh, you have no idea what happened to me yesterday. It was really incredible; there was this and this and this and this. But what you notice about that story is if that you had had a camera following that person through the whole experience what actually happened is not what they're telling you. They're weaving together certain aspects of what happened. And the rest is obscured.

Never trust one person telling you, oh I had this wonderful vacation in Zuga Zuga land, and you should go, too. Because what they remember has nothing to do with Zuga Zuga land. They were having such a good time that they didn't notice all the rats. They didn't notice that there were people vomiting from bad food. They didn't notice lots of things.



The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 2

⊙ 56 ⊖ 3
⊕ 60 ⊕ 50

The 1/3

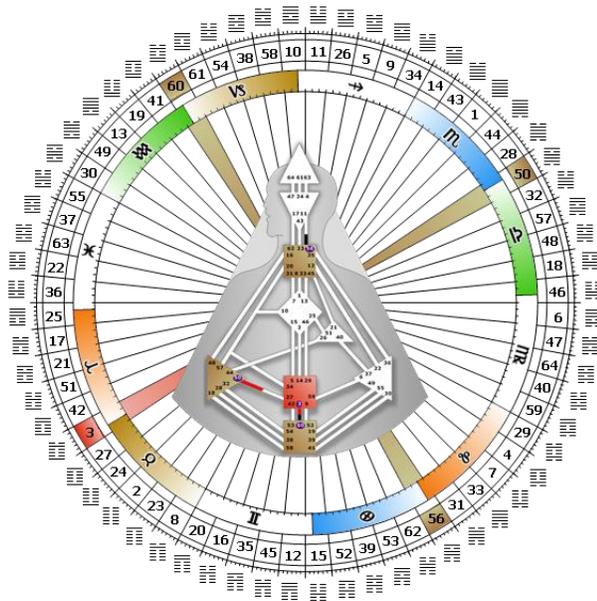
We have four laws. We have traditional law, the 56, law based on experience; we have the law of limitation, the 60th gate, the law that says that when you have a limitation all you can do is fulfill the limitation or the potential of the limitation; we have the 50th gate, this is the law giver, this is the carving of law into stone for the benefit of the tribe and its education and security; and we have the 3rd gate, the law of mutation, the law of mutation transcends all other laws. It makes all other laws redundant, so it's the most potent of the laws.

I have a 1/3 Cross of the Laws, they assume they are authorities. They don't even assume they are an authority, they *are* the authority. And if you have a 1/3 Cross of the Laws, what you'll notice is as you raise them is that they will do everything in their power to break every law, test the boundaries of law, test the boundaries of authority.

To say "no" to my little one is to start a test. It's just a test. There is this assumption: I am the law. And worse of all, they're mutative forces; they can invent new laws quickly to replace your law right away. I have my law. My law says I do not do that when you no.

You have to teach them that they are rules, which is quite a process. And they go through a trial and error. One of the interesting things about the 1/3 on this cross is that they discover very early what laws are realistic and what laws aren't. They discover what laws are really, really firm. You notice that with your children. They will see that certain rules are rules that really are going to be defended. And they will also see that there are certain rules that you can kind of get around them. You may be able to manipulate them. And this is part of their learning process.

It's very important that if you have a 1/3 child on this cross is that there are those laws, that there are those rules that are defended, that stand strong, that are reliable in the same way I tell you not to lie to your 1/3 children. For them, as a 1/3 on the Cross of Laws, if the rules don't stand up that's like a lie. Why did you tell me





this is the rule if you're not going to back it up? And if you're not going to back it up then I know that you're weak. And that means that maybe you're weak about the other laws as well and maybe I can keep on ripping down all of these laws and break them all. After all, the 3 is an anarchist. If you create a rule for an anarchist and the rule isn't legitimate, isn't correct, they will tear it down. They will, which of course can get them into a hell of a lot of trouble.

The 1/4

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

Remember this is so much about upbringing. The 1/4 child is simply going to bring detail to the story of its own law, the law that it inherits from its family. So there are certain rules in the house. For example, the rule is you take your shoes off when you come in. So this is the kind of child that will never question that. They will always take their shoes off; they will point out to others when they haven't. This will be their way.

Now, remember something that when somebody asks them why should they take off their shoes, and remember we are dealing with an articulating metamorphic throat gate, a gate that says "I believe," that one of the most important things for that 56 child is to be able to tell a story of why. You can't explain it in the detail. Well, you know, I mean, you could have been walking out there and stepped into some dog stuff and we don't want you bringing that into the house. It's a little story.

And those little stories are their ways of bringing out the detail, making sense out of something. They're not trying to prove anything. It's not like saying, because of that; you have dirt on your shoe. It's simply saying, look, if you walk outside the chances are you can get something. We don't want that in the house. You tell your little story.

These are throat children anyway, if you have a child on the Quarter of Civilization and they've got their Sun in a throat gate, articulating, speaking, communicating are things that you have to encourage in them. It's so important for their development to be able to manifest those skills, to be able to manifest that capacity to be able to tell that story, to be able to understand and give others the detail.

The 2/4

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

The 2/4 really knows the law. That is, it knows the law within its own realm. You walk into a 2/4 on this cross into their environment and they will tell you what the laws are. And they will create the laws, very strict laws—don't move the chair. They're the ones that put signs in the bathroom about what you should do with the toilet seat. They're going to make sure that every aspect of your stepping into their environment is substantiated by law.



What's interesting about them is the potential of awakening. Like all 2/4s how powerful they can be. And remember this power of being able to influence the cell or the penta, and to be able to establish a collective sense. After all, this is a gate of believing, it is a gate of belief systems. And it is the 2/4 based on its own naturally laws that can transform those groups around them and to transform their approach to what should be done.

Remember that the law is deeply mutative. Look at this configuration. You have a 3/60; it's the channel of mutation. One of the things that is so clear that the 2/4 and the 2/5 bring out so quickly is the recognition that things change, that laws can never be truly fixed in stone. That all laws ultimately are malleable, that all laws ultimately change because conditions change. They're always going to change. What was the law 1,000 years ago in most cases does not apply today. We have different conditions. We have different ways of dealing with aberrant behavior, criminal behavior.

The 2/5

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

No more natural place for a 5 than to be associated with law because 5s are so deeply paranoid. And one of the things that will make them paranoid is, obviously they are demarcations in the sand that says you can't cross this line. It will make them very paranoid because if they do cross that line they're constantly going to be paranoid about the consequences of actually crossing that line.

One of the things that is so interesting about the 2/4 and the 2/5 is that they know how to break the law. And what I mean by that is that not simply that they're criminals, because they don't mean to place all of them on this cross with this configuration in that category, it would be nice. It's not that. They just have a way of well, sort of sneaking around; tax loop holes and stuff like that. Finding ways where you can just skirt along the edge of the law. You don't really break it; you don't really bend it, you kind of just of slide around it.

The 2/5s are great at that. The 2/5s are great at doing things in their own space that defy certain laws. And remember, when I speak of laws I'm speaking of all the laws. I'm not just speaking about governmental laws that are on the books. I'm talking about social rules. I'm talking about all of these various things that are there. They will defy all of those things in one way or another in the privacy of their realm.

They're also the ones that if you call them out will scream the loudest about: there ought to be a law. There ought to be a law against freaks like that. There ought to be a law against people like that. There ought to be a law. They're great at that: there ought to be a law. And of course, the only things they want laws for are for things that keep people away from their door and stop making trouble for them, the things they don't like to see in their paranoia, and the things that frighten them.



And they're also the ones that say: there ought to be a law, but a different one from this one. Let's change that law.

The 3/5

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

This is a beautiful place for the 3/5 because the 3/5 here has the potential to be able to discover scientific laws, the discovery of underlying rules of the way in which life works. Remember, this is the human experiential way. And deep in the experiential way, obviously are the underlying chemical and biological and genetic structures, infrastructures that we operate out of. There is tremendous discovery possible here.

And there is a deep need in us to be able to share that with humanity; in other words, the story telling of being, the belief. Most people think that it's logic that really discovers scientific principles. But one of the things to be clear about logic is that though logic is the underlying pattern structure, discovery begins on the experiential way. First the experiential way; there I was in the jungle and I got malaria and I was really sick. And you know, I just for some reason started to chew on these leaves and gee, I got better. I brought some of these leaves back. Would you like to check it out?

That's when it goes over to logic. And then the logic is grinding it up and mixing it with chemicals and checking it against this and that and the other thing and trying to figure out what it really does and getting down to its chemical basis and then creating it artificially and selling it to you for a lot of money and punching it into your body to keep you freed from malaria, too. It starts on the human experiential way.

So, the 3/5 story teller is a story teller that can tell you about the building of the body, the building of the organ, the building of the cell. I remember years ago in the States Reader's Digest, they used to have this—it was hilarious, comedians made fun of it for years, *I Am Joe's Liver*, would be the name of the article and there would be this liver telling you all about itself. *I Am Susan's Gallbladder*—who the hell cares? But, those kinds of stories get you into the science, just like it's the science writers who make more money than the scientist. They get you into; they get the reward. Telling the story is a wonderful thing.

So, the 3/5 here has tremendous potential, it has this potential of being able to discover the underlying laws. But we know what 3/5s are and we know what they go through and we know what their childhood is like, so it's not like we're going to have a scientific discovery every 30 seconds, but the reality is that given that you have about 600 million of them in the world we have a shot. And there are about 50 million that are in this part of the world and there are probably 10 million that come in on this cross. We have a shot that if there are few of them that were lucky enough to have decent parents that didn't beat them down, that they could end up truly discovering something of great worth for us in understanding the underlying principles.



After all, right now, the astrophysical community is in great distress. The understanding of how you can bring together the unifying principle of the totality has been thrown out of whack because of the neutrino with mass. We have real problems in coming to a point in our cosmology now where we can actually have a unified field theory of some kind. And so, there are all of the demands on us right now to discover the underlying laws and principles, what I'm going to do starting tomorrow, working on an underlying law of the way in which all life is sequenced.

This is the nature of most important work of our time. 3/5s are handy in that effort. Handy because they will see what doesn't work, they can learn from their experience. And whatever the 3/5 learns ultimately it has universal potential as a good story. It's a good story to turn on others. Whenever the abstract really does a good job, when the life experience gets translated into the appropriate parable, then logic has an opportunity to really find things. It's not like they find it on their own. That 3/5 being will have to have a lot of logic on their system for them to be scientific in orientation. But still, recognize how important they are for us.

The 3/6

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

Ah, all laws are meant to be broken, all rules are meant to be broken, all rules that are made are made to be broken, there isn't a rule that has ever existed that wasn't made to be broken. And if anyone is going to break them it's going to be the 3/6. They're going to break them over and over again. They're going to break their own rules over and over again. They're going to break other people's rules. They're going to break rules that people didn't think you could break.

It's very hard to deal with these children. Talk about children that will challenge the rules of the house, this is really an ordeal. And one of the things that you can do—it's true for all 3s—if they're really having trouble with a rule, you ground them for some reason or whatever, you really have to go to great lengths to describe to them why that's of value for them to really see. After all, it's still the Cross of the Laws; they are born to recognize that there are rules in laws.

The problem with the 3/6 is this deep, deep, deep, deep pessimism, to be so pessimistic about the value of any rule. And the moment you put rules at these beings it's awful—here's another rule, and here's another rule, and here's another rule—and it's exhausting for them. They really need the benefit of—and please don't misunderstand me, you can't help them by giving them an avant-garde liberal upbringing. That isn't the answer. An upbringing in which there are no rules and everything is easy, that's not the answer. Then they'll just see you as being dysfunctional parents.

No child asks for clearer guidelines than a 3. They don't want to be misled. If you say, "don't do it or else," you'd better back up that "or else." It's one of the most basic things that happens with parents. Parents tend to use coercive pressure on their children. There is always this "or else." And the moment that you do that with



a 3, it's not like there is anything wrong with saying "or else," but there's something deeply wrong with not backing it up. If you can't back it up, don't make the threat. And if you're going to say "or else," make sure that it's appropriate. "Don't do that or I'm going to kill you."

You really have to understand that the 3/6 child on this cross, you have to make sure that your rules are just, that they're simple enough to be grasped so that that 3/6 can see, ok, yes, rules, stuff like that, they break down, they don't always work, but there are some rules that do. After all, every 3/6 has a 6 at the unconscious level. If they get to the roof, at least at the unconscious level there is a growing equilibrium and balance to their pessimism in their personality.

And you can ultimately get them to a healthy position where they have learned to see that a rule is not there to be obeyed or not, it's just a dividing line in the "this and that." That's all that it represents. And for me it's very clear that when you get to the 3s and you get to them here in this kind of place, they're the ones that can really awaken to an understanding that there is no difference between this side of the line and that side of the line. It's relative.

And of course, the scientific principles of relativity and all of that kind of thinking, where Newton's laws are turned into mush because there is a transcendent law that will go beyond it. So that they can be very powerful, in that sense, and they can only have that when they know. Yes, there are certain laws. For whatever relativity was in the consciousness of Albert Einstein, he made it clear that God doesn't throw dice. It may be relative, but there are underlying laws. There must be; otherwise, there could be no universe.

The 4/6

⊙ 56	⊙ 3
⊕ 60	⊕ 50
RAC Laws 2	

The 4/6 are ones that always have the potential of being very, very powerful influential forces of small groups. They can be very, very powerful. They're the ones that when they sit down with you at the bar and they tell you a story about what happened during the day, you're right there with them. And they have the capacity of being able to motivate you to respond to their influence.

Again, it's always going to be relative to inclusion/exclusion. One of the things that's so interesting about the 4/6 in this configuration is that the tighter the configuration the more powerful they are. If this is a 4 with two or three friends, so you have a basic penta structure, they're enormously powerful. Their story has incredible influence over that group.

There is a tendency from the time of obscurity to recognize that the whole truth and nothing but the truth is only a rule and it can be broken. Who says that it's the law that you have to tell them everything? In the United States they have laws that protect information for 20, 25, 30 years. They actually put it right out in your face. They say we're not going to let you read any so-called secret information. We're not



going to let you read any of these 20 year old documents for another five years because we don't think you can actually handle that. It's there in the world. It's always there.

So, one of the things about the 4/6 on this cross is that it can be very manipulative, but manipulative through the story. You don't go in and say, look there is this car around the corner and I want to go over and trash it. It doesn't work. It's not the way you do it. You come in there and say, you know, I just pulled up, I had a horrible thing happen to me, I'm pulling into this parking space and this guy out of nowhere backs into the space just as I'm going in and won't get out. And not only that, he actually got out of his car and threatened me and started to yell at me. The guy was out of his mind.

Now, that may not be true at all. Why does it have to be true? What you want is you want the group to go with you for protection and establish a new law—don't fuck with me. And in establishing that new law, all of you together so you share the responsibility you trash the car. Now, the fact is that maybe in fact he was down the street when he saw this guy backing into the spot and saw that it was the only spot and just annoyed him that this guy pulled in ahead. Not only that, but as he drives by where this guy got in, he gives the guy the finger. The guy doesn't know what he is giving him the finger for. The guy starts shouting at him. And then he drives on and parks, goes to his friends and says, hey, this guy what he did.

You have no idea how often in the world every day somebody has to be punished based on these rules; the power of the story. There is no detail; you don't need to have truth. There are no facts. You can weave that story any way you want. You see it every day in criminal trials. It goes on all the time.

So, it's something to be aware of the power of the 4/6 on the Cross of Laws. Remember the 4th line of the 50 is corruption. They will corrupt you; they will bring you to another law. Now, that can be positive. It can also be very negative. But understand the principle of this deep impact on the closed cell and how powerful both storytellers and fact deliverers are if they have that cell. The moment they have that cell is the moment of the potential of what they want to deliver as metamorphic information can take hold and ultimately be manifested.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Stimulation

⊖ 56 ⊖ 27
⊕ 60 ⊕ 28

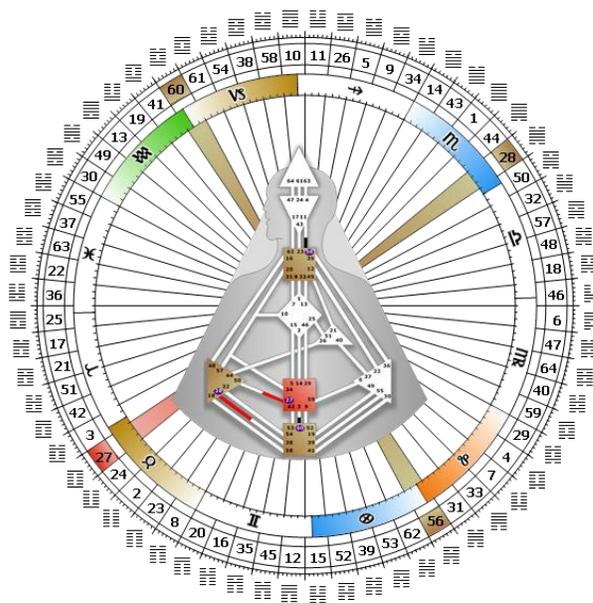
The 4/1

Here when you're looking at the 56, the 56 is get the stimulation out, just stimulate people. If they're going to be burdened by the law, then just stimulate them. And one of the things to recognize is that the Juxtaposition Cross of Stimulation is not the



Cross of the Laws, there is no 3 and 50. It's gone. It has been replaced by the 27 and the 28. And we have the 28th gate which is the great gate of risk taking and the gate of purpose. And we have the 27th gate, and of course, the 27th gate is the gate of nourishment, and it's the other side of the 50 that's gone away, that channel of the tribal defense circuitry and channel of custodianship.

So, the theme of the 4/1 is whatever, stimulate them. And these are people that are natural storytellers, but there is no purpose in the story. It's just a value of storytelling. And I want you to understand that's a very, very important value. One of the most important things about the contribution of the human experiential way is that it offers the opportunity for all of to benefit from everyone else's experience.



It's why we live in a world of biographies and autobiographies. It's why we have a basic interest and a basic curiosity about people's lives. It's why you read obituaries. There is a basic interest in us in the process of the human life and what goes on. And we love a good story. They have television cable networks now that do nothing but bios and people watch it all day long, the story about this person and that person and the other thing. Human beings love that.

Well, it's a great contribution to the collective whole. In other words, filling the maya with stories is terrific. What it does is it reaffirms that we have a past, it reaffirms

that we've come from something and we're going towards something. And it provides us with all the lessons that we need to learn along the way.

So, the 4/1 stimulation is great; however, if it's your child there is a tendency to tell stories that they don't even have to be true, it's just storytelling. And children who have the 56 are children that need stimulation. This is the gate of the wanderer, movement, stimulation. It's an essential ingredient and these are children that are going to need a lot of stimulation and these are children that are going to be natural storytellers; very fixed. Don't ask these children for the facts, just ask for the story. Just take in their story.

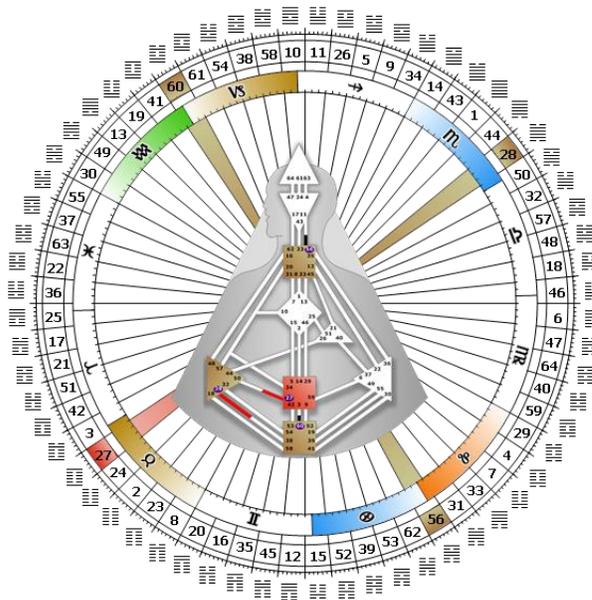


The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 1

⊙ 56 ⊙ 27
⊕ 60 ⊕ 28

The 5/1

How interesting it is that the left angle of the 62 is obscurity and the left angle of the 56 is distraction. And again, you can see how the left angle is going, ok, this idea of having laws is very cool, I think that's really terrific. We need laws, if we don't have laws we're not going to be able to advance our civilization, that's great. But if you have people focused on the law all the time we are not going to have a society that is going to operate without fear.



And one of the things about the heresy here is that the heresy is it's not the law that matters, it's the quality of life that matters. This is a quality of life heresy. It says, I don't care if there is a dictator, we can still figure out how to party. And if in the middle of that party, while you're swooning and mooning or whatever it is you're doing, there is no dictator, there is no law, there is no law against parties. None of that exists because you're deeply distracted. And oh, how nice it is to be distracted.

Anyone who has lived under dictatorship knows this. You know that you need to find a way to distract yourself from the oppression that is around you. And this is the way to do it. So, the 5/1 comes in and says, let's party, let's have a good time, let's get out there, let's be distracted. What it's really saying to you is something important. It's saying that life itself has a certain law to it; well, many, it has many, many, many different rules, many laws. But the point is not going from one law to another; the point is seeing the movement of the whole being through the process. This is what's interesting.

And what's interesting in one's life is not so much whether you are on this side or that side of the law, but what you do on this side or that side and what you fill up this very short time with. Only the experiential way knows how fragile life is as a whole, knows that at any moment, bang, you're gone, hence the quality of life. It is what you do in your life that matters as a being rather than the constraints that are placed there by laws. Don't let the government catch you. You are not allowed to have parties. It is against the law to make people happy. It is against the law to



distract people from the truth. It is against the law to distract them from their responsibilities in society. And yet, distraction is the only way that you get to purpose. And distraction is really caring.

You don't want your children to be always focused on the rules. You want them to enjoy growing up. You want them to be properly distracted. When you tell them that they can't go out it's a lot easier if they're distracted by the television when they're in. Then they're not constantly in your face with a frown and a whine saying why can't I go out, nobody lets me go out, you're not a nice person. If you can distract them it's great. And in the very distraction they can find something of value. They can find something that can help them fulfill their purpose. It's a very, very interesting cross.

The 5/2

⊙ 56	⊙ 27
⊕ 60	⊕ 28
LAC Distraction 1	

One of the heresies that you really see here is often you'll see parents who will raise their children in a very unique fashion despite the fact that the children go out into an ordinary world, go out into a world that obeys various rules and regulations. One of the things about distraction is that life is not about the rules. It isn't.

One thing on the Cross of the Laws that you can see is that it carries the 3/60. It's so obvious that all laws are subject to mutation. They just are. And that if you hang your star on any law the likelihood is that it's going to evaporate anyway. It's better to be distracted with what it's all about to be here, the story. May you live in interesting times. May you have an interesting life. May your life be full of stories. There is no better wish for the other than that their life is rich with experience.

This is the whole point of distraction. Enrich your life, enrich it with risk, there is risk in all this. But on the experiential way if you don't risk there is nothing to be found, there is nothing to be discovered. And what's a story without risk? Most modern cinema is action movies, filled with risk taking. How exciting it is for all of us. How distracting it is. You go into the theater depressed and there is all this dari doo and jumping and risking, risking love, risking life, risking everything. Ah, we love it. And that distraction is perfect. You walk out in a totally different space.

So, one of the things about the ordeal of life is that part of the role of stimulation inherent in the 56th gate is to stimulate us with life itself, to distract us from the limitation of life, to distract us from the tensions of the "this and that" of duality. We're being distracted.



⊙ 56	⊙ 27
⊕ 60	⊕ 28
LAC Distraction 1	

The 6/2

Let's get to a 6/2. Oh, are they ever distracted. You can't imagine how distracted they are when they're young. And they're always distracted from doing what they're supposed to be doing. It's one of the things about distraction—yes, yes, I really was going to come and pay my ticket today, but there was this beautiful girl.

I was a school teacher for years. I used to love the excuses the kids would bring. Every level of distraction you could imagine and all invented. I remember one kid saying to me, my cat got hit by a car and went through this whole long story. And I see his mother a couple weeks later here on the island and I said, how's the cat? She looks at me like I was nuts. I said wasn't your cat hit by a car? She said, my cat wasn't hit by a car, where did you hear that? Oh, yeah, I was distracted.

You can always see that when kids know that teachers are about to give them a test or something, there is always one kid there who will ask some kind of question hoping that it will distract the teacher from the direction that they were going to take and get the teacher to start telling some kind of story. And then afterwards, the kids walk out and say, got him, oh, I distracted him.

So, the whole thing about the 3/2 configuration is that they're going to be very distracted. If you're looking at a pretty girl while you're crossing the street, you could get killed. It's one of those things to keep in mind about the quality of distraction. And of course, this is different for parents of these children because you say to the child that you have go do that. And as the child is moving in this direction anything will distraction them. As a matter of fact, if there is nothing to distract them, they'll look for distraction.

On the roof they can make a fortune from distraction. We already know scientifically that the placebo effect is legitimate. In other words, if we give somebody something that really has no properties in it that can truly help them get rid of their pain, as an example, they will still reduce their pain. So there is an incredible placebo effect that is possible when you are a 6/2 on this roof. That is, you can distract people from their pain.

So many therapists, so many healers, the people I call the people that wear white hats and do black work, are in the distraction business. They're distracting you from your not-self pointedness and they're trying to get you to become some of the not-self pointedness and trying to get you there by distracting you from what is really disturbing you.

So many of the exercises that you see in the New Age, the physical things that people are put through are simply distraction systems to try to draw them away from their own limitations and try to bring them to a place where they suddenly realize they've transcended limitation. Distraction can be very useful that way. You can



distract somebody into crossing a line, a line they thought they would never cross. So there is value in that. There are also dilemmas.

I guess for me the irony of the 6/2 off the roof on this cross is that it would be fascinating to see what it would be like awake, what it is to be an example of perfected distractedness that one never has an opportunity to be either observer or observed because you're too distracted to be either. It's an interesting position.

The 6/3

○ 56	○ 27
⊕ 60	⊕ 28
LAC Distraction 1	

All 6/3s have the same dilemma. It's all right to be distracted. But what is the real value of distraction? And for them there is this sudden recognition of what that value is because they're going to be looking at the 31st gate. Ah, the 31st gate. I'm a 7, I have three activations in the 7, when I smell the 31st gate I leave. I like my 7s going out the 10 door. I don't like being conditioned by 31s.

This is the heaviest material conditioning there is. This is the expression of collective leadership concretized in form. So, the 6/3 that is sitting back here on the 56, they're sitting back here with this distraction learning because they're constantly distracted in their 3/6 process, constantly distracted. And they realize the value of distraction.

What happens to them is the discovery of the 3rd line process is that all on their own through all of their up and downs they cross lines they never thought they could cross and don't even remember how they crossed them. How did I do that? There is this wow. The example of that is that most human beings in their experience of driving a car will notice that there are occasions where you suddenly realize you've driven 25 blocks and didn't even know you did it. You're so distracted you didn't even know you were driving the car.

I had that the other morning. I'm driving down and I'm distracted and I go right by my normal turn, go right by the whole thing totally distracted and then you wonder; how did I get here? How did I miss that? How did that work? So this is something that the 6/3 really gets deeply. It's like, aha.

The whole business about travel in space, if you're Newtonian, even if you're Einsteinian you're basically saying, okay you have to go from here to here. So there is some kind of line. But the 6/3 looks at that problem and says, but what if you took both sides and you did this. What if you just folded space? If you folded space you could put those two dots so close to each other that you could walk from this end to that end in a fraction of a second.



Now, this is what you get from distraction. It can be truly brilliant. It can recognize that it's not so much that you break or bend or avoid any law, that the law itself is pointless. You don't have to go from here to there if here and there are in the same place. It's obvious to the distracting mind. All you have to do is fold the space.

All these people running around saying, okay you have to accelerate, you have to get there, you have to travel there, it's very far, how are we ever going to get to Proxima whatever, you just go like this. All you need is a very clever little person who figures out how to do that. By the way, they are experimenting with all that. They understand the principle. Distraction is truly in the world.

~





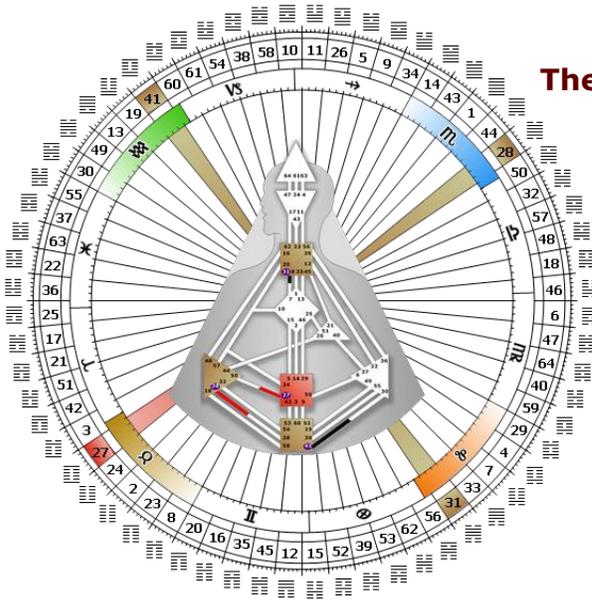
THE 31st GATE

Influence



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



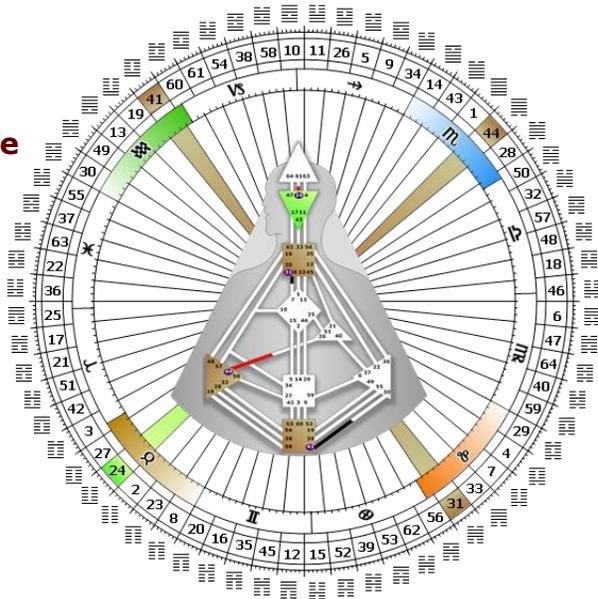
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 2

⊙ 31 ⊙ 27
⊕ 41 ⊕ 28

The Juxtaposition Cross of Influence

The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 1

⊙ 31 ⊙ 24
⊕ 41 ⊕ 44





Introduction

So we jump into the 31, Influence, to put it in you. Oh, they put it in you. It's always interesting for me that all politicians put their hand up, they put both hands up, they put one hand up, but they're always doing this. It's always the same. Not only that, when they put it in they grab hold of something. When we think influenza, it gives you an idea of what influence is. It goes inside. Not only does it go inside, it combines with you in there and brings you in line with it chemically. Oh, it's a powerful gate.

It's the channel of leadership, the alpha, leadership for good or bad and when you look at the 1st line that's exactly what you're looking at. Hitler, 31.1; it can be so dark that nobody ever sees it. It can be so light that nobody ever sees it. But it's one of the things to understand about the nature of influence is that it is physical. And how do you become influential? You distract. It's what you learn from the 56. And you obscure; what you learn from the 62.

Remember that the left angle is all about the transpersonal. How do you hook at the transpersonal level, this deep hidden web of fractals? Well, if you want to be a leader you know how to do it, you combine obscuration with distraction and you can rule. And don't we know that's the truth. Everybody knows that's the truth. You look at any leadership, democratic, dictatorship, this or that, they all operate under the same rules—obscuration and distraction.

I thought it was wonderful, Saturday Night Live, last week—in the States they have this 9/11 commission that is investigating why they couldn't stop bin Laden, and Condoleezza Rice, which is one of the security advisors for Bush, there was all this stuff about not wanting to testify under oath in front of the committee, and Saturday Night Live had Janet Jackson who is in a lot of trouble in America because her breast was exposed at the Super Bowl game, there is a routine that they do in which she's advised by Cheney that if she gets into trouble in front of the committee to simply open up her blouse and show her breast, because the distraction would really work and get her breast on the front cover of the newspapers instead of bin Laden.

All governments operate through laws of distraction and obscuration. There was Jose Aznar saying, oh edit it. Let's distract them for a moment, let's obscure things for a moment. It is the political way. It's not like they're bad or whatever. Don't you get it? This is the way the program insists we lead.

Not only that, it tells you something that those that are lead are designed to be lead by obscuration and are designed to be led by distraction. It tells you a lot about humanity and the not-self. I can make fun of that, you get this kind of, yeah, it's funny, I know it's funny, but then again, the regard that the program has for us is revealed in this. Don't tell them the truth and if there is a problem distract them from it so that they won't ask you the truth.



The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 2

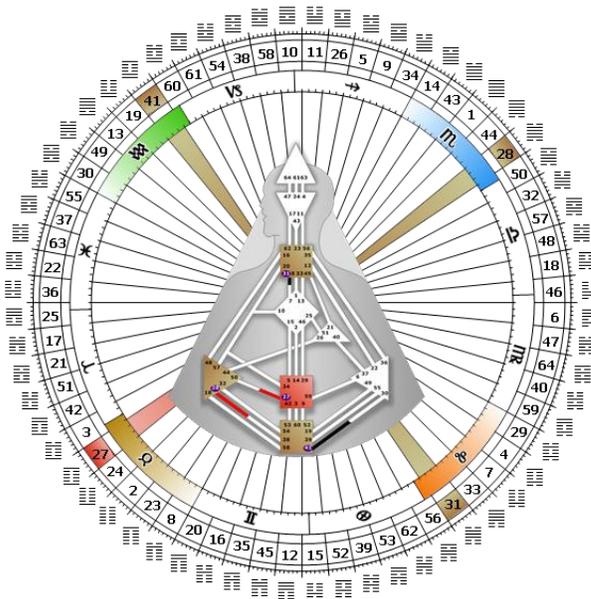
⊙ 31 ⊙ 27
⊕ 41 ⊕ 28

The 1/3

So, the 1/3 can be very, very, very cruel authoritarians. And they can be very cruel authoritarians because the anarchy that they see from the time they come into the world that their personality is convinced that the only thing you can do to end the anarchy is to impose powerful leadership, being in the boss.

Any one that has the 1st line of anything wants to be the boss of it. But when you have the 1st line of the 31, you are so naturally authoritarian that this creates

tremendous problems. These are babies that bark at their mothers. Obviously, they're going to find out a lot about what authority is. They're going to explore how you influence the other. And they're going to be very, very powerful as children. It is very difficult for 31.1s, I've watched all my life, it's very difficult for them to externalize their influence. And most of it is because of the nature of the 1/3, that deep uncomfortable pessimism with the instability of leadership, the lack of strength.



When we look at leaders in the western context we're always measuring them relative to their strength and weaknesses. It's why most of us come from a tradition

where our ancestors were always dealing with only leaders who bore strength. The bigger you were, the more power you had. They realized right away, these children, that if you're not in charge yourself that you cannot trust anybody to lead you properly, and so they end up being very isolated children wanting to run their own lives. When you meet a 1/3 on this cross you know right away that they are going to be very, very self-contained in their process. They're going to influence themselves.

Now, this is the Cross of the Unexpected. On the Cross of the Unexpected expect the unexpected. It doesn't have that name for nothing. And one of the most extraordinary things about the Cross of the Unexpected it is a discovery cross. Planets have been discovered on this cross. Many things have been discovered in science on this cross. It is the unexpected, out of nowhere.



And this is also the whole thing about that expression about some are called to power. Some are born for power, this kind of thing. These are beings that unexpectedly could be of influence unexpectedly. It's not consistent. We don't want to live in a world where everyone is a leader. That's not what the program wants. Most of these beings are simply their own authorities—the kings in their own castles, the queens in their own castles, the bosses of their little cubbyholes, the bosses of their little departments, whatever it may be, this minimalized field of influence. But for the 1/3 the opportunity to be influential is something that can only bump into you.

The 1/4

⊙ 31	⊙ 27
⊕ 41	⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2	

The 1/4s have another dilemma. All 1s, as we know, have the opportunity to study, to study enough so that in their security they can be influential in what it is they can express. Remember, it is a throat gate. It's a throat gate that says, "I lead, or I don't lead." It's also a throat gate that says, my way or the highway baby. And so most of the time they only lead themselves.

Until you get to the 4th line personality here, you're not going to get to the potential of leading others other than through the unexpected. And it is unexpected. Basically the leadership is the byproduct of the research of the right angle. The right angle finds something out; that finding out is the unexpected influence that they can have. They may discover something that has an influence on generations to come. And that discovery was simply their own trial and error process that all of a sudden the unexpected popped out.

With the 1/4 they would really like everybody to know that they're an influence. But they don't trust it. One of the things that we don't really look at as we go round the wheel is that the personality aspects of these crosses are what we think of as ourselves. And of course, the design is not. When you're going around here you may have that personality in the 31st gate, but there are all kinds of unexpecteds around. There are all kinds of things that can happen. And there is no real consistency.

The 1/4 wants nothing but consistency, wants to be able to be able to exude its influence in a consistent way and not to have anything unexpected show up. And when you see the 1/4 here and you see the 4/6 and you see the 4/1 and the 2/4, the four variations, what you're really looking at is the deep resistance to surprise. If there's anything that the history teaches us is that the most influential of beings on this planet have all been rather surprising, unexpected examples. It's never what you expect. I'm not talking about our political leaders. That's another formula. I'm talking about leading, leading in the form principle, those that influence others. And here the influence can be deep and it's always unexpected.



So, the 4s are very uncomfortable in this configuration with surprises. They would rather just focus on being an influence. After all, if you're on a cross that contains the 31st gate and you're a 4th line being, hey, I'm supposed to be home here. I am, by my nature, influential through my 4th line, here I am in a gate of influence. This should be the place where I have the most consistent influence.

And the moment they think that's the way it is, bang, the unexpected shows up. So, the mother and father have set certain rules in the childhood and they get divorced and a new force comes into the house and the rule changes and the 1/4 is totally messed up; its foundation, this solid foundation—no surprises. That's why I want to be the boss. I want to make sure that there are no surprises, none. If you're going to go away, you tell me. You tell me when you're going away, you tell me when you're coming back, and I don't want any surprises. I want to know how much it costs before I buy it, I don't want any surprises. I want to know what it's going to be like when I get there. I don't want any surprises. I don't want to be surprised at all.

The 2/4

⊙ 31	⊙ 27
⊕ 41	⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2	

When you get to the 2/4 here, you know what happens to them and you know it wakes them up; they get surprised. It's like having the 2/4 and you manage somehow to get them out of their house long enough to fill their house with people for a surprise party. You're going to freak them out. And if you're responsible for it, you have lost a friend. How dare you do that to me? They flip out. They don't like surprises.

So, if you have a 2/4 child on this cross, don't surprise them. They don't like it. Make sure they know what's going on. Don't think it's such a big deal that you're going to surprise them with a special birthday present, you're going to get exactly the opposite that you thought you were going to get from them. All that 2/4 child wants is that they can be an influence in their life and that everybody obeys them. You obey me, and if you obey me, then everything is going to be fine. That's all they care about.

And if you're a 2/4 your world, your home, this is the place where your influence has to be felt the strongest. You have to allow children who are 31s to display their influence, you must. It's not like you allow them to take over your life, but you have to nurture this in them so that they are not surprised. You don't want to be a 2/4 on this cross and you have the 25th gate and you don't have the 51 and you have an open heart center. You can be surprised and drop dead just from the shock.

Again, the unexpected is a funny thing. And we always talk about unexpected leaders emerging out of nowhere. The unexpected hero—every time you get to the playoffs in professional sports, there is somebody who during the regular season everybody's ready to fire them and all of a sudden they come out of nowhere and



they're the hero. It is our principal of influence. It is the unexpected that has the deepest impact.

So basically, what you're doing with these children is that you have to nourish them towards that. The way you do that is you get them to practice their influence. And in the 2/4, obviously, you have to call that out. They can be, by the way, deeply, deeply influential; and again, influential to the cell that forms around them.

Most 4s in their social interaction are trying to influence the other without any motive. It's just their nature to be influential. It is their nature to have this in their social capacity. But when you have it pointed like this, this very gift that they have becomes the reason for being with the group, it is to influence them, and to influence them that there are no surprises, nothing unexpected.

What do you mean? Every Thursday night we all go to the theater and see the movie together. And one of them says why don't we go Tuesday night and do something different. Oh, geez, don't say that to this 2/4. That 2/4 will do everything in its power, obscuration, distraction, you name it, everything in its power to remind everybody no, no, no, no, no, Thursday's we go to the movies, and we watch the movies together. And they will do everything to influence the group and finally the group will say all right, maybe next Wednesday. Yeah, we can think about that, we can try to work that out, but Thursday night movie nights, we don't change that.

Now, if you raise that child recognizes how influence works, that same 2/4 can be called to take advantage of that to work with its influence. In other words, well, that's an interesting idea. What do the rest of you think, do you think—and all of a sudden you take control of the leader. You take that moment of challenge from what is your way and you slowly turn it into you're the one making the decision for everyone. All right guys, let's go do that. But they have to learn that. If they don't learn that, they're going to be very difficult in those situations, and threatened by that unexpected, because the unexpected threatens their power. It threatens their leadership.

Every time a country has an election—they really saw that in Spain. The unexpected can really take the wind out of your sails out of nowhere. If it weren't for the unexpected in the Madrid train stations this country would still be ruled by the right. And this is the horror of all leaders that out of nowhere something's going to happen and it's going to mess things up for them. They hate the unexpected. Imagine right now at the White House that they find out that there are aliens that are about to arrive, and you can see them talking to them, could you wait until after November. Can I distract you to visit Neptune for awhile, because if I have to deal with you it could affect the election.

And you know in this kind of the season where you have a buildup to any political election you know that the public knows less about what's going on than at any other time, because the governments are terrified that anything could be that unexpected element that blows everything up and takes the winds out of their political sails. They hate it.



⊙ 31 ⊙ 27
⊕ 41 ⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2

The 2/5

The thing that makes the 2/5s so interesting is that they can bring such an unexpected something that they can be so disturbing, out of nowhere. Because they're really hidden, the whole 2/5 thing we've looked at, they're really hidden. And yet, at the same time they can do the most unexpected things. It has enormous influence.

Do you realize how easy it is for humanity to be distracted by the unexpected? It's what we love. It says that mutation is at work. It says that archetype that you had, that's bullshit. It can come from anywhere. There's no way really to be able to control all of this, and then they get really nervous. Well, then I have to keep up my level of influence. I have to keep on putting my thing into them as a counterbalance against the potential of the unexpected.

As a matter of fact, if I influence them in the deepest possible way I can always distract them from the truth. If George Bush turns out to be a transvestite serial killer, there are still those in America that would vote for him. As somebody who influences others you can influence a certain coterie so deep that it doesn't matter what is revealed about you. It doesn't make a difference. They will still not do the unexpected. They will stay with you. They won't revolt and turn against you.

So you can see how political processes function. It's why we're both dependent on and detest our politicians, because they're trapped in these games and we all know them. And we know that even if we were there, despite our comments, we'd be in the same game, because it is the game. It's the way that it works. It just does.

Influence is afraid to lose its power because the unexpected can strip it away. And that's really what it's all about. When you're trying to influence other people you don't want some unexpected fly to show up in the soup. You don't, it ruins everything. But it only ruins everything if you're not-self. But it's one of the things to understand that the not-self can't deal with things that way. For the not-self, immediately it's oh my god I have to find a way to distract them, I have to find a way to obscure it. Let me take my mistake and show them that it was really right. Let me weave that into, well, what I was really trying to do is test and see how good you are in observing as students.

Most people when they screw up they cover-up. It's one of the basic things about the not-self, you blow it, and you cover it up. And you cover it up with obscuration, you cover it up with distraction, you do everything that you can. Oh, look over there. Yeah, right, point everybody in another direction, take them down another track.

So you can see what makes leaders so uncomfortable and what makes anybody on this cross uncomfortable. They are the Cross of the Unexpected, and they're



terrified of it, because they don't know what it's going to do. And they don't what's going to do to them. And if you're in the 31 it's like, look we've come all the way along—after all, we only have one more door to go—we've come all the way along in this whole quarter of civilization, did we get all the way here to have our purpose screwed up by some unexpected comet coming out of the sky and killing us. It's like, Jesus, no I don't want that. It's terrible, we're over here now. We've got to make this work. What to do. The unexpected is going to be there.

The 3/5

⊙ 31	⊙ 27
⊕ 41	⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2	

The 3/5 Cross of the Unexpected, yes, I'm all for it. The unexpected from the first moment, all the things that the 3/5 goes through with its parents in any other hexagram here it's magnified by eight zillion. Because it's not so much that the expectation on the unconscious that the child is going to be so wonderful and the disappointment of experience in its 3rd line isn't a kind of gradual entry into recognizing your child isn't what you wanted it to be. No, no, no, it comes in deeply unexpected accentuating moments. It's those moments where you've been babbling about how wonderful your baby is, your baby is going to be the greatest baby in the world, and you're sitting there with your friend, and baby goes absolutely berserk, absolutely berserk.

The unexpected is really funny. You honestly don't know what's going to happen. I can remember showing up at the daycare in Bavaria to pick up my son who's a provocateur and the unexpected is a funny thing. I walk over to get him and he says who are you? And there are all these German hausfraus around as Jeeva is yelling at me: you're not my father. And there I am—the unexpected can be devastating. He's screaming, oh, no, you're not my father. And these women are all holding their little children and there I am in black with sunglasses on grabbing this kid—you're not my father. The unexpected is a killer to influence. You try to be influential when the unexpected shows up, there's no way. It just gets in the way.

The 3/5s obviously can really present you with the unexpected and they can have the unexpected devastation of their reputation. Rather than the normal slow deterioration of the reputation that happens as a not-self 3/5, on this kind of a cross they have these spectacular falls from grace. So they can go along and they've managed to work out their trip and then all of a sudden some closet opens up and some skeleton falls out of that closet and everything collapses.

This is where blackmail comes from. 3/5s on this cross knows that everybody has an unexpected skeleton in their closet; that behind every clean, crispy surface is a dirty, dirty back drawer somewhere and that everyone has one. And it's one of the things we notice about how you diminish influence, again the program, it's the program. The program says, get the dirt on them. Find out that little unexpected thing in their background. I understand that when you were 17 you were a communist. Get that little thing there, that unexpected. Yes, I had a puff on a marijuana joint, but I didn't inhale. And you had to tell that story because somebody had done it up.



It's one of those wonderful things about the dirt movie because the dirt movie brings the obscuration distraction movie. It's so wonderful the way that works. What is so interesting is the moralist who say, this is all awful. This is terrible. They should all operate differently. Yeah; this is the form principle, honey. This is the way the world works. This is the way leadership works. This is the way influence works. People say, let's have a clean campaign. The best I can say is let's have a campaign without shooting. That's the only concession that I'll make. But clean? You can't have a clean campaign. We want to know the dirt. We want the unexpected. We love it. And if you can't find one, create one.

Did you see that wonderful piece—John Kerry, the guy that's running for the Democrats, he's a Vietnam vet who went against the war. He was giving a speech at some college. At that same college that same day Jane Fonda who is hated by the right in America because she went to Vietnam during the war, was also there. All of a sudden a couple of months ago, somebody with their computer took a picture of these two in the same place on the same day and put them side-by-side both of them looking like they're speaking to an audience and put it up on the Internet.

All of a sudden the right wing had, oh, we got him. He was with Hanoi Jane. He's one of them. Now, millions of people saw it on the Internet. And then finally the guy who took the pictures said it was false and the company says they're going to sue and blah, blah, blah. Meanwhile, Fox shows it every day. When you put dirt out, even if it's not true, it sticks. It's just the way that it works.

So, we get to a point where all of us realize in mature democracies that we accept corruption as a way of life. We assume that people are dirty. We assume that people are paid off. All we ask is that we don't flaunt it. It's true. All we ask is that okay, okay, okay; you've got your perks. The program is funny. The form principle is funny. It realizes what it takes to move the not-self.

The 3/6

⊙ 31	⊙ 27
⊕ 41	⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2	

What can I say about a 3/6 on the Cross of the Unexpected? Anything is possible. But don't go out with them on firecracker night. Anything is possible; anything, anything, anything. I've learned to live with 3rd line pessimism; I guess it helps to have a 3rd line mind. I know how uncomfortable 3rd line pessimism is for people that really don't have that and don't understand it. It can be very, very, very deep and it can be very uncomfortable.

From the deepest pessimism also comes the unexpected. And I guess for any 3/6 that is the ultimate magic, that despite the depth of their pessimism about the nature of the world, the nature of influence, the way things work that there are surprises and there are always surprises. And they're not a 4. It's like, okay, give me a good one. And this is almost a prayer. It's like from my lips to God's ear. May it be so. May there truly be that surprise that makes all of this pessimism



worthwhile. Maybe there is that surprise that truly allows me even for a breath, to be hopeful.

The 4/6

⊙ 31	⊙ 27
⊕ 41	⊕ 28
RAC Unexpected 2	

The 4/6 here is so deeply resistant to the unexpected and the surprise. And they are very uncomfortable as voyeurs of chaos. And if there is ever a controlling force politically that has real power politically, then you're looking at the 4/6. They're still in their own trip so they can be absorbed by their own ambitions and live by their own laws, and yet, they have a transpersonal influential capacity. And on this cross their whole thing is let's eliminate the unexpected. Think about that. Let's control everything.

There are places in the world, where the only way that you could really find out what's going on is that you have to have a satellite dish because if you live in North Korea and you turn on the one radio station or the one television station there is nothing that is unexpected. Everything is controlled. They don't really know what's going on. This is the ultimate influential progression; in other words, the hell with all this unexpected stuff.

Here, really, when you're looking at the completion of the right angle it's really the 3/6 in this case, because the 4/6, because of its resistance to the change, the resistance to the surprise that can cut its influence, it becomes deeply controlling of the other. It watches how it works. It learns when it's a young how control can break down and lead to problems, and that it works very, very strongly on getting to a point where it can provide examples of control. And here, what you're looking at is very powerful disciplinarians, the ones that discipline their selves, ones that make sure that everybody operates according to what is expected of them. No unexpected, no surprises.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Influence

⊙ 31	⊙ 24
⊕ 41	⊕ 44

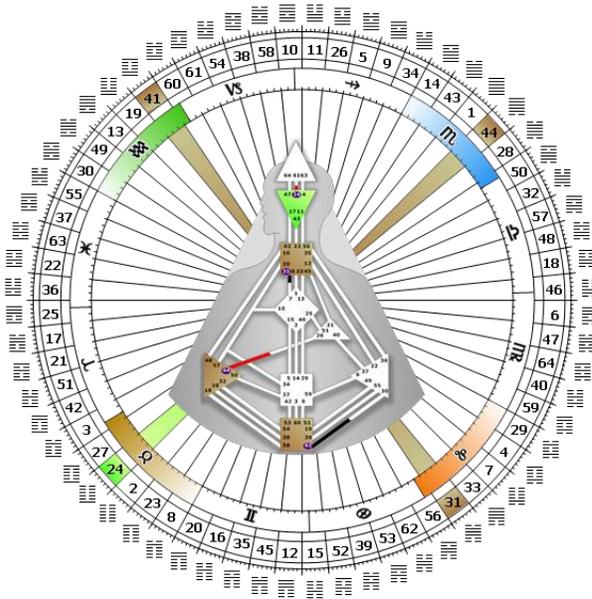
The 4/1

You're new a city and you're lost. You walk up to somebody and you say to them, how do I get to the such and such hotel and they instantaneously go like this. Now, if it's a 4/1 on this 31st Sun gate and if it's this configuration, the chances are that they have pointed you in the wrong direction. However, they do not care. What they care about is influencing you, nothing more, nothing less.



And one of the things about the 4/1 on this cross is that it reinforces the truth of what the material plane has laid out for us in the way in which these forms are constituted and that is that the vast majority of humanity are sheep. To be an integration individual is to absolutely detest the dependency of humanity on those few that can pretend that they're alphas, because what I've learned is that the

alphas are not-self anyway, and the alpha is what's coming. The whole thing about the 31.4 is that it recognizes that everyone and anyone can be influenced at any time under any circumstances, that humanity is deeply, deeply, deeply susceptible to conditioning. Well, gee, okay, we know that now. We know how deeply susceptible through this knowledge humanity is to conditioning; it's incredible.



I haven't been able to express how incredibly powerful the not-self really is. If I'm going to be a viable leader I also have to have a certain amount of obscurity and distraction. The deepest truths of the way in which these eyes see is that there are very few that are here

for the way. I mean the not-self is incredibly dense. Humanity is being led deeply by the not-self, conditioned by the not-self. And that we can see that built into the material realm is the absolute necessity for all human beings to be subject to and sensitive to influence. And here I am in my chair preaching, you are your own authority. I am truly a heretic, folks. This goes against everything that is there inherent in the not-self response to the program.

There is nothing more terrifying in political circles than chaos. There is nothing more terrifying in security circles than everyone's on their own. It's spooky. They don't want that. But then again, the not-self does not understand the principle of unique differentiated authority. They do not know the potential of what it is to be on their cross. They're just sheep; sheep of the program, sheep of the conditioning of others, sheep to their cultural direction and their civilization's direction and everything else; a mindless bunch of monkeys.

When you're a heretic and the forces come to you and say to you that we've got a job for you, you look at them and think ah, Jesus Christ, why don't you just stop all this bullshit, kill them all off and start again. Because you know when you step out the door, you know when you carry knowledge, you know, hey, look at the world, look at its density, look at the stupidity. I was born with nodes that point me at beauty. This is an ugly planet—the spirit. And then you see, well, this is what the program wants. This is the only way to run the world when humanity doesn't know



how to run it itself. It's the program running us. It's the program running the not-self.

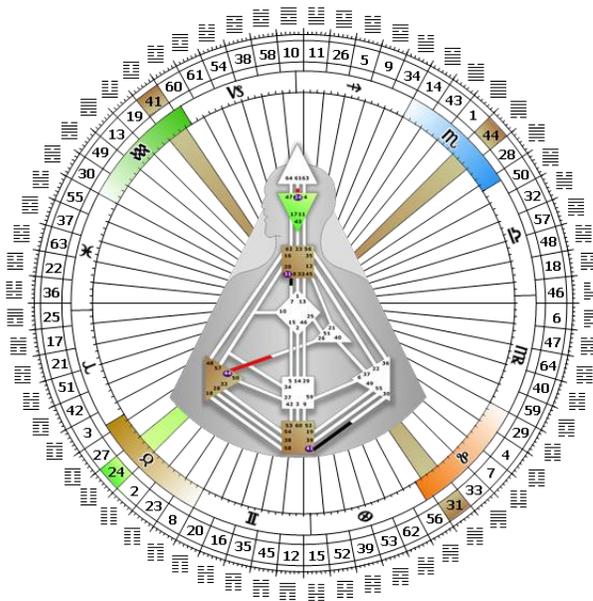
I do transits everyday and people love to hear it because they're not-self. Transits only impact the not-self. They're integrated into the true self. You don't need to know which way the wind blows. You can just feel it. You need a weatherman; the not-self always needs a weatherman. The not-self always needs somebody to hold its hand, always needs somebody to point the way, always, always, always totally dependent on the other. And this is the form principal.

Fortunately, it's only one quarter of the wheel, after all, and keep that in mind. We're here in the depths of matter. And when you're down in the depths of matter, matter says, hey, everybody is here to be conditioned, everybody will be conditioned. They will be conditioned so that we can continue. Yes, we will have other places; we've been there. Where we were in October is very, very different than where we are today; very, very different. You all know that. This is a heavy place.

The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 1

⊖ 31 ⊖ 24
⊕ 41 ⊕ 44

The 5/1



Now notice that we have this shift underneath and the shift is interesting because the shift moves us away from the 28, the whole risk business, and what we come to here are gates that will become the Cross of the Four Ways. In other words, we come to the 24 and the 44. This is what gives the alpha its sense of purpose, is that it has this directional undercurrent to it.

The 44th gate is a deep gate of manipulation. And the 24th gate is a gate of rationalization. And one of the things that the alpha is very good at is rationalizing their manipulation of the other to bring them to what they feel is the right direction. That's what they do.



The heresy of the 5/1—buried underneath the 31 is the 41. One can never forget what this polarity is really all about. The 41 is the start codon. It is where the experiential way begins. It's the pressure for human life. Its opposition is the control of human life. This is what it's about. And the thing that's odd about it is that the start is abstract and the control mechanism is logical. Something to grasp is how difficult it is for logic to control the abstract. It's an incredible battle that takes place.

Everything about the alpha is that the alpha is really trying to control you. This is beyond influence. This is: this is the way. You don't want to have other people projecting on you that you're the alpha if you don't have a solid foundation. And most of these 5/1s run like hell and hide out. It's not like they really get to fulfill that alpha role. And remember that what the 31st gate understands is that to be an alpha is relative. In other words, the alpha is trying to do what the 4/6 can do and it can't.

If you go back to the 4/6 on this cross, the 4/6 on this cross can be deeply influential of the small cell. The 5/1 can't. And yet, because of the logical principle developed in the research of this hexagram, it tries to, and it can't. Its heresy—because I like its heresy—is because I'm the alpha, I can tell who is special in my followers. And this is their deepest seduction. Oh, without your talent I could never lead the people, says the alpha to the other. Oh, they seduced them.

One thing about collective leadership is that without the cell nothing works. And without many cells you don't have enough support and power. So you know the alpha manipulates people through praise. Have you ever seen wolves in their social interaction? You have one alpha, there is always an alpha amongst wolves and in any given situation when that alpha appears every one in turn goes up to the alpha and genuflects. The dog bows down. It shows itself to be vulnerable to the alpha. Now, of course, we know that in human genuflection there's all of that.

Now, to get somebody to genuflect before you and to enjoy doing so, they need to be praised. Standby friend, you are a valued servant of your king. I could not be so powerful without you. By the way, you missed that little twist in the genuflection of it. Yes, I am the alpha and you are so smart to have recognized it. You are so talented to have seen that I am the one that can truly guide you. That's their trip.

Ah, sheep. How easy it is to say to all of them, oh, you're all so terrific. I do; I go, you're mythology. Live your mythology. It's a 5th line trait. But here it's so slimy. These are the coteries around leaders. Any live pictures of Michael Jackson going to court and you see these creatures around him. These are the alpha's creatures. Alpha leadership is like, whoa, it's like a gangster movie where you see all the creatures around the gangster—Louie, you're the best killer I have. Then Louie would do anything for you. And it's so amazing how many human beings will accept any kind of role as long as they're praised. It's unbelievable.

Half of humanity is basically 3-ish, the 3s, the 6 with the 3, the 3 with the 3, 3-ish; it's a new word. Half of human is 3-ish and if you're 3-ish you're into martyrdom, mistakes, self-deprecation, beating yourself down. Do you know how sweet praise is? Oh, honey, it's honey, it's sweet. This is what alphas do.



The 5/2

⊙ 31 ⊙ 24
⊕ 41 ⊕ 44
LAC Alpha 1

The 5/2 alpha has a real problem. It's paranoid about praising anyone because it's afraid that if it praises them too much it will usurp its role. General Luigi is the best general we've ever had. The next day Luigi and his boys take over and you're dead. It's like whoa. The 5/2 knows right away to temper your praise. A little too much praise may embolden the weak to think that they can challenge you.

This is the fear of democracy. Remember the 5 in its relationship to the 2. If you go to the 7th gate, the 2 is the democrat and 5 is the general, the general fears democracy. It's why so many generals try to pervert democracy. In Latin America to be a general is the equivalent in America to be a lawyer. First you have to be a general then you can be El Presidente. It's the same thing. And boy, are they careful with their praise.

And then there are all these political analysts saying, well, the head of this government, there are real problems with succession because every time he seems to appoint somebody to be a successor they end up dead. You see that all the time. Where was that—Malaysia, Mahathir, strange guy anyway, and there was this guy that ended up in jail on buggery charges. And there was this guy, very popular, was going to be the next prime minister, oh wow, he went from being praised to being the boy wonder of the future to being dirt dog. He's still in jail.

So the 5/2 says, okay, but—the other thing is that it works the other way. This is the sycophant that praises the leader. And this is the one that becomes the real alpha and keeps on telling the leader, ah, you're the best leader, and then one day it can sneak up and stick a shiv right in its back. These are the ones that are really dangerous. These are the ones below who praise decline. The 31, if you've got your Sun in 31, you want to be of influence, one way or another.

The 6/2

⊙ 31 ⊙ 24
⊕ 41 ⊕ 44
LAC Alpha 1

Here we have an exalted possibility, the exalted possibility of being an example of being an alpha which means that you don't play alpha games, you're a natural alpha. People will naturally accept your influence; will naturally accept your conditioning of them. If it's innocent, which is in the nature of the 6, if it is correct, then that's something that could be quite beautiful.

However, let's be realistic here. We're going to have a 3/2 phase that's going to distort all of this. There are going to be all kinds of difficulties in—everything about the alpha is about praise. If you have a 3 you know you're going to be suffering from lack of praise. All 3s suffer from lack of praise. One of my deepest exercises



as a father of 3s is to constantly praise them. And not praise them for the pointless, but praise them when the opportunity to praise is there, and not to forget it.

It's one of those things about the 3 experience. So when you have an alpha that knows no praise, you know that they're going to use praise one way or another. And they will. And there is this tendency in the 6 to hypocrisy and the hypocrisy inherent in being a false praiser. It can be very devastating for people. In most cases these 6/2s end up suffering more than anything else.

⊙ 31	⊙ 24
⊕ 41	⊕ 44
LAC Alpha 1	

The 6/3

I like the 6/3 on this cross. I like it in the sense that because it's looking away to the end of the process, it's looking over and it sees the 33 there, it says, instead of spending all this time trying to force people to follow me, because that's what the praise thing is about—remember, don't just take my black sense of humor—I play with the not-self, I want you to see the darkness of this quarter, because in the not-self it is truly a dark quarter. And yet, to realize something, something that I understand, if I don't praise you in one way or another, it's more and more difficult for you. Praise helps. It helps. It helps if you're trying to influence people. It helps, it really does. We know that. Otherwise, we wouldn't be there. It works.

It's the false praise. It's the manipulative praise. And of course, those things are inherent in this cross. So, somebody isn't correct, they're influenced by the not-self mind, then this becomes an aspect that's very uncomfortable. And yet, if it's correct, there are real advantages to that. This is, after all, the angle of positive affirmation. This is positive reinforcement. What was his name in the States—Norman Vincent Peale—positive reinforcement, positive, positive, positive even if it was false. This is this principle at work, and people know that thinking positively is a lovely thing. It is. It's a lot easier on your spirit than thinking negatively. The not-self is better off if it thinks about nice things.

So, the 6/3 looks at all of this false praise, realizes itself that it makes so many mistakes that it's so pessimistic about what praise is anyway. Finally, all it can really see is the only way to lead is to take action. The only way to really lead is simply to recognize that it is the life experience that is the leader. It's how we move through life that creates the true alphas, the true forces. And it is only those that can show us a way through the minefields of life so that we can go through unscarred that really deserves to be an influence.

Remember that the 31 influence is logical, that the praise is praised rooted in you completed the pattern; we're going to praise you. You're trying to complete the pattern; we're going to praise you. You're struggling to complete the pattern; we're going to praise you. But the 33 isn't about patterns. It's about experience, only experience.



If you have something in front of you in your life, something you have to move through in your life, and you're offered two teachers, one that will give you a theoretical possibility of what will happen and one that will speak from their experience, almost all of us, except for the contrarians would go with the experiential teacher. Now, remember, in the diversity we will have those that will reject it and say, what's the theory. But the fact is that the vast majority of us want an experienced leader.

~



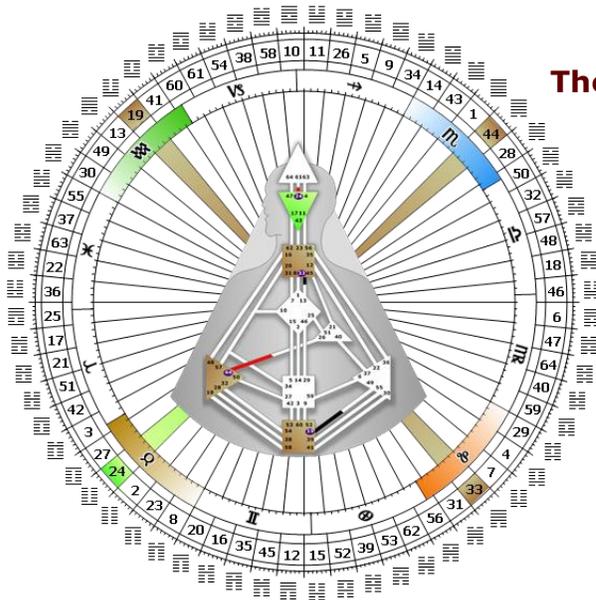
THE 33rd GATE

Retreat



The Quarter of Civilization

The Realm of Dubhe



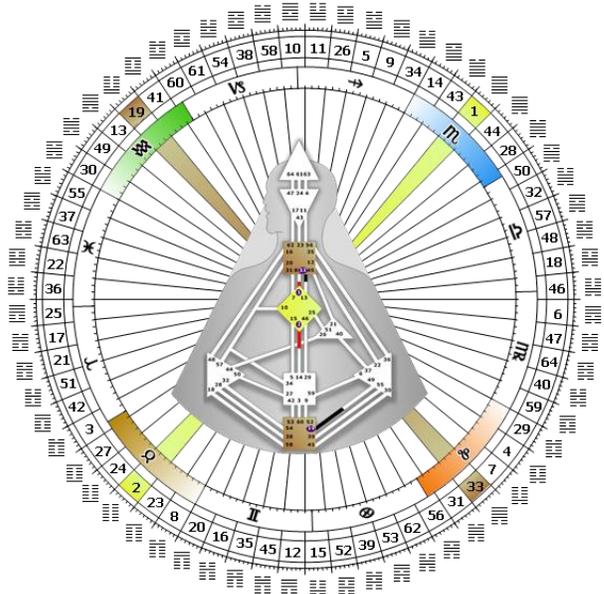
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 2

- ⊙ 33 ⊙ 24
- ⊕ 19 ⊕ 44

The Juxtaposition Cross of Retreat

The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 1

- ⊙ 33 ⊙ 2
- ⊕ 19 ⊕ 1





Introduction

The 33 isn't about patterns, it's about experience; only experience. If you have something in front of you in your life, something you have to move through in your life, and you are offered two teachers, one that will give you a theoretical possibility of what will happen and one that will speak from their experience, almost all of us, except for the contrarians would go with the experiential teacher. Now, remember in the diversity, we will have those that will reject it and say, okay, what's the theory? The fact is that the majority of us want an experienced leader.

You see that in politics. We're very, very nervous about can we trust somebody who hasn't have experience. And of course, that becomes a problem of that maybe they've had too much experience. But whatever the case may be, it's very important to see that the only way that you can measure leadership is through the lens of experience, and that's what brings us to the 33 and to the final turn of our quarter.

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways for me is such a beautiful cross. And if you look, those of you who like really interesting things, you will see that if you go to the left angle, the left angle variations of the Cross of the Four Ways, their four arms are not in the four quarters. That's something to think about. If you look at the left angle here you will see that the four arms are not in the four quarters, but I'll talk about that in a moment.

Remember that the ending of a quarter is always the Four Ways, and it's leading into a specific focus on a certain way. The left angles here are very unusual, and limited, in a sense, because of their configuration. But let's look at the right angle first.

The way of the 33, of all of the many, many gates that I look at and the gates that I look at in relationship to my own experience as a being, I owe so much to the genetics of the 33. It is a fascinating gate to me. It is a gate of the retreat, but it is a gate that is truly the close of the human experiential way. It begins with the 41 and it ends with the 33. It's interesting for me because those are the only abstract gates I have, which is the beginning and the end of this human process.

And what's so obvious to me from the perspective of the 33 is that it's only the 33, again it's relative and subjective, it is only the 33 that really has the ability to codify the past. This is a gate of remembering. It is a gate at some mystical level of revelation, that is, a remembrance that transcends the mundane. But it's so important to see that everything about the nature of the experiential way, when I talk about how you need to be in the serendipity, you need to be in the existential on the experiential way in order to benefit later through reflection, well, here's a reflection.

This is the channel of the prodigal, not the alpha. The alpha says, look, I'm going to lead you theoretically into the future. And the prodigal says I'm going to tell you what happened to me in the past. The message of the prodigal is much more important than the leadership of the alpha. We need to learn very carefully. It's not



about the theory, it's about the practice. It's the practice. We don't get a chance to test our alpha leaders. We don't. We get stuck with them for four or five years, and when we've really buggered up, we've really buggered up and we have deal with it; no test periods. After they've been power a little while, we can look back and say, ah, they're terrible leaders. This is the risk of leader, the logical leader.

So the 33 is very important in this context and because it's a throat gate, I guess it's the thing that I like about it the most. 13s are funny. If you have the 13th gate and you've got a secret, no one may ever know. And 33s don't like that. 33s like to share secrets; 33s likes to get the secret out. It's the part about the 33 that I really like. And it says, until we get all of it out we'll never be able to recognized who are the right alphas, what is the right way.

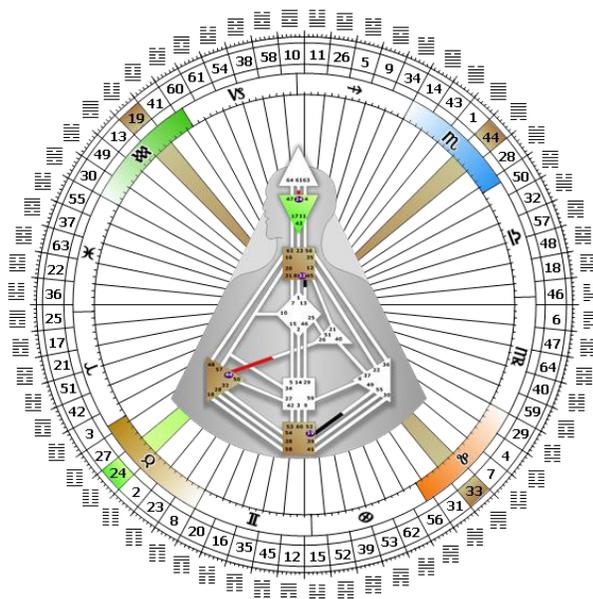
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 2

⊙ 33 ⊙ 24
⊕ 19 ⊕ 44

The 1/3

So when we're looking at the 1/3 we are beginning a process of reflection and nothing is better than being a 1 on a reflected cross; how nice. You can study and study and study, you can be in a perfect retreat, all of that is wonderful except remembering that at some point you've got to deliver. It's one of the difficult things about having activations either in the alpha or the prodigal, because they're expressions of processes. It's demanded that you get it out. The rest of the collective demands it. They're expecting you to deliver.

The 1/3 obviously is going to have its mistakes. And remember something about the Cross of the Four Ways; it's bringing you to a point of transition. These are bridging gates. You're going to see that because when you get into the left angle you really see the bridge. This is a bridging process. It isn't so much about a way at all when you see it in somebody as an individual through the activation of their Sun. That personality takes on its own quality.





So, as we've gone through and we've seen from October until now, how different the right angle crosses can be according to quarter, here you have a very, very, very powerful distinction. These are very much retreat beings, which means that the right angle is deeply, deeply absorbed and that the 2s in the right angle are almost hidden. They're really deep in retreat. It's very hard to get access to them.

And yet, at the same time what you're dealing with is a font of—the 33rd gate goes on a journey and it takes photographs and it takes photographs in order to be able to reflect on the journey later. You could call that history, you could call that sentimentality, you could call it all kinds of things. In our day and age, it is an enormous potential that is open to these beings. In other words, in retreat and in isolation they have access to the font of human stuff, all of the things that are going on out there. And they are able to reflect, not simply on their own experience, but the multitude of experiences that they can see.

1/3s have to be nurtured towards discovering differences in memory. And this is what they're here to show us. If we are diverse and we are unique and we are differentiated then there is no single history; it doesn't exist. It's why collecting the collective history is essential. And that the more contributions we to history—for example, the 20th century is better understood than any other century in history. We have not simply artifacts. We have captured on devices the actual life itself. We have a tremendous capacity to take an overview of a society of civilization, a culture and to be able to see all it in all of its strengths and to reflect on larger movements. It's like our ability with satellites now to see weather four or five days away. We have the ability now with the density of our historical material to begin to get much broader overviews of the way in which movements work in a planetary way in a global way. This is what the 1/3 on this cross discovers.

The very first thing it discovers is that when it's about five or six years old that it really has those cognitive skills that it comes back from the park with its mother and there's somebody at the house and the mother is telling about something about what happened in the park and the child realizes that the mother is not telling what it remembers. And not because the mother is lying, it's that there are things that the mother didn't see. It is things that she didn't mention. And the 1/3 child goes, is she lying? Why didn't you mention that you fell down? It's like, why did you leave that out?

And of course, what happens to these children is that they never trust other people's memories. You meet a Sun in 33 and you tell them something that happened to you. It's like, okay, sure, right, let's move on now. They learn so quickly that you can't trust what anybody tells you. And out of that, if they study, if they get into it, they begin to see that you need to have many different perspectives. Now in the sense of mathematics, because we have science and discovery with 3rd lines, you begin to see that in order to be able to measure an object at great distance you need to triangulate. You need to have different perspectives, and then by having different perspectives you can finally get a measurement. It's very important to the way in which our consciousness developed.



The 1/4

⊙ 33 ⊙ 24
⊕ 19 ⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2

The 1/4 here is very stuck. We know that there is always a resistance in the 4, this fixedness that is inherent in their nature. The difficulty is that they do not see that other memories are valid. It's like the 1/3 child when the mother remembers something that the child remembers differently it assumes that either the mother is wrong or the mother is lying. But when the mother remembers something, the 1/4 will actually give up its version and go with the main version. Oh, no dear, you didn't remember that correctly, the number was 999-9996; even if it's wrong.

I see 1/4s as being a very, very difficult childhood, because you're so dependent on what your parents are like. You're not like a 3. I never worry about 3s with their parents because they know their parents are idiots right from the beginning. They figure it out right away. But the 4s never figure out until much later in life that their parents were idiots. It takes them a long time. And it's crushing when they find out, because that's not what they figured. They were going along with the platform. They were going along with okay, this is all right. And suddenly they discover, oh my god, he was such an idiot.

The 33rd gate is one of the most important of all of our memory gates. It's the culmination of our memory process. You have memory running from the 54 through the 32 to 44 up to the 26; it's a very important memory circuit. You have memory in the 11/56. But the memory that's here in the 33/13, this is the essential memory.

The 2/4

⊙ 33 ⊙ 24
⊕ 19 ⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2

The 2/4s don't let you know, they keep it all to themselves. They don't want to let you know. They keep their own personal little perspective about how anything happened in the past. They're not looking to share it with you, they'll go about their business in their 2/4 mode, not caring at all, and then finally somebody calls them out, and they will try as best they can to control and influence you as to that specific memory.

If you ever wonder where I get my generalized descriptions for some of these things, the way in which I talk about the 2/4s being a missionary, oh is this ever the missionary here. They can remember what they weren't even alive to remember. They're the ones that will hold on to the memory that Jesus was walking along the road to Damascus, and they'll remember that. And nothing is going to change that memory about what happened in the past. How many weirdoes do we have on the planet that want to tell us about all the extraordinary things that happen before any of us could even write. I'm fascinated by that, this creation of memory.



And one of the things that we begin to see about the abstract process is that when we don't have memories about things, we invent them. We invent them; please hear that, we invent them. In other words, we make stuff up. That's us, we make stuff up. We really do, all the time. It's so human. We make stuff up. We embellish, we add. How easy it is to make something up, to try to fill in the gap, to try to get something across. We make it up. We make up supporting stories for our memory. We make up false memories as support for other false memories. If you're looking for the depths of memory manipulation, you're here.

Now, of course I describe it with that tone and you think how decrepit and terrible and awful, let's have them shot at dawn. This is the movie. It's the way that it works; otherwise, it wouldn't be there in the program. We have many mythological characters in our history, whether they are religious figures, whether they're explorers, conquerors, this and that. We know nothing about these beings. We know nothing about them, and we create these whole memories of them. We try to actually them by creating false memories. We're so good at lying.

As a teacher, I learned years ago when I worked with kids, how creative children are in making excuses. It's wonderful to be able to create such excuses. The one thing that you have to be concerned about with the 2/4 is they're going to take their subjective memory and try to make it the law. This is the way it was, this is the only way that it was, which means this is the way it's going to be. That's the trip. This is the way it was.

It's so fascinating for me that people praise creatures like Herodotus. He was an ancient historian. One guy, probably had syphilis, lice, slightly deranged, lived in a hovel-like corner of some edifice, he wrote the history of the ancient world. We have people that believe all that stuff. You have had students of history who have studied this guy forever, and yes, I'm sure that he heard stories, Mediterranean cultures, sailors come in and they tell you a story. He had all these stories and we accept it as history. One guy, some weirdo somewhere, and the whole planet is going: Herodotus said.

The 2/5

⊙ 33	⊙ 24
⊕ 19	⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2	

The thing about the 2/5 is that the 2/5 is not somebody that so much will that their subjective memory, whether it's realistic or not and foisted it on somebody else, they really don't do that. What they're very, very, very good at is smashing holes in your memory. This is one of these gates where the 2/5 Buddha here is really one of these bubble piercers, blow up your bubble, blow up your bubble with remembering something differently. The 2/5 can really be dangerous. There you are sitting there telling some story, and you're going along and you're enthralling everybody and suddenly the 2/5 said, wait a minute, you didn't do that. On Wednesday you were with me. Oh, you want to kill these people, instantly.



Don't call them out, after you've had your canoeing trip with them, don't invite them to the bar to discuss it with others, because you won't be able to say anything all night. The moment you start to talk about it they'll keep correcting you. No, no, no we didn't do that first; we actually put the tents up. And then we went down, we didn't do that, actually, don't you remember—shut up. It gets to the point where you will never go with them anywhere again. That sends the 2/5 back to their house and closes the shutters. It's not worth it.

Human beings just don't know what's happening to them. They're so stupid they don't even remember. It is one of the great ironies of life that you can have a traffic accident, a very simple fender bender in front of 10 people and every single one of them is going to give you a different version; a same bloody event right in front of them. No, no, first he went; no, no I saw; no, no I saw that. The 2/5 says I don't want to be a part of that.

You have a 2/5 standing on a street corner and a car accident happens and they immediately turn their back and walk away. They don't want to be caught. They don't want to be the one that has to be the witness. They don't want to deal with that. The policeman asks what happened. And they answer, and the policeman says, are you sure. Right away there's trouble. I was here, I saw it. You didn't see it; just write down what I'm saying. And then the driver gets out of the car who has been accused by the 2/5 that they were responsible. And they accuse the 2/5 of not seeing what happened. And the 2/5 takes the gun out of the policeman's holster and shoots the driver.

Don't invite them anywhere. Leave them at home. Don't let them see anything. They're probably blessed if they're born blind. No, I don't mean that. They actually get so cruel. The not-self is so open to cruelty, it really is, delicious cruelty. These people are wonderful. You can have a real satori experience with someone like this. There you are in the middle of your glory and they go (sound like a drill). They're perfect.

But they learn very young, (shhhhhhhh), because their first victims are their parents. And they learn right away that if you're going to correct your parents you're in trouble. The prodigal has a problem. The prodigal grows up realizing it doesn't fit in. It's an archetype. It goes off into the world. It comes back as an authority, an experiential authority. And when it comes back it expects everybody to listen to its perspective, because it knows what they don't. It has experienced what they have not. That crack from the 2/5 can be a great, great shatterer.

But in most cases, you know what's going to happen in their childhood. They're going to end up challenging the perspective of their parents very early and be put in their place, and they'll withdraw behind their 2. And their paranoia will be (sound), and that will be it. They're the kind of people that you spend an evening with them, and when you leave, what they're thinking about you, you don't want to know. You really don't, it would be seriously depressing.



The 3/5

⊙ 33	⊙ 24
⊕ 19	⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2	

We owe a lot to the 3/5s in this particular configuration because they're the ones who have enough nerve to say that somebody has lied about memory. In other words, they're the ones that cut through the propaganda; they're the ones that strip away the false background material. They're the ones that dig underneath the surface to see what really happened. They're very powerful in that way.

Nothing is more important to a 3/5, nothing in the end, is more important to a 3/5 than success. Of all the profiles you look at, no profile is more fucked up in the success movie than the 3/5s. It is what they deeply want. After all, they are 5s underneath; they recognize that others consider them to be worthy, that there is something inherent within them that could satisfy that perspective. And yet, at the same time they go through the process of failing. They go through the process of having their reputation diminished. And in that, success for them seems to be the only grail.

The great success here is in recognizing that most successes often you can see that they've been manipulated, that there is funny stuff in the background, that not all of what appears to be a success is really a success. And not all of what you're told you should be doing which you are messing up is actually correct, because that's somebody else's perspective.

Here is an inherent challenge, it's just a basic, basic challenge that the 3/5 brings and it says, let's see if by looking at all of these memories, if we can see what the truth really is, and in finding the truth, eliminate not only the lies, but attack the liars. Get them back, vengeance. Paranoia leads to vengeance. The 5 likes vengeance. It's a nice idea. It's one of the most difficult things for me to do in my process is not to indulge in vengeance. And I don't want to get a taste for it; much too powerful for that game. It gets real nasty.

But I understand the principle. If you're a 3/5 and you've been whacked around, it would be nice to get your vengeance back. It would be nice to get in there and give them a good kick. And of course, the first ones that suffer from the vengeance of the 3/5 on this cross are the parents. These are very contentious relationships.

The 3/6

⊙ 33	⊙ 24
⊕ 19	⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2	

The 3/6 is only interested in one thing. With all the pessimism, with all the trial and error, what they're truly interested in, which makes them very unique, is that they're curious about what the truth is. There are very few places in the wheel where the truth is important, which one would think is odd. But then again, the moment that



you think that's odd, you're not very realistic. The 3/6 ends up looking for truth and ends up looking for truth with no expectation of finding it, none. They're deeply pessimistic that there is no truth.

In the last 25 years I have read very, very, very few books. As a freak I don't like being influenced inside my head. I don't like hearing the inner voice of the reader in my head. I was stranded in Bavaria in a snowstorm and couldn't get to a tour date that I had. There was all kinds of time on my hands and in those days I would travel with a guitar, but I didn't have any music, the guitar was being fixed. And I was staying in a house of the late Jurgen who I worked with in Germany for many years.

He comes into the room where I was staying, he had a lot of books in the room, and he says to me, I know you don't like to read, but try this, this is interesting, you'll like it. he gave me Krishnamurti's diary of the latter years of his life that he spent in California in San Luis Obispo, and he was suffering deeply, deeply, deeply from migraines, incredible pain.

I have a kinship to that, he was a 43/23, 8/1, 12/22, a pure individual freak, single definition freak. And so I read this diary of his. And at some point in into the book in all of his pain and discomfort, a real 3 quality, he gets to the intellectual grasp of no choice. I understand the limitation of my own intelligence. Had I not met the Voice, I never would have known no choice. I never would've gotten there intellectually on my own because frankly I wouldn't have cared. It was extraordinary to me that this being was able to penetrate through the false memory of the totality to penetrate to an essential truth, the essential truth that there is no choice, that it is all a matter of choicelessness.

Now, this was the potential magic of the 3/6 in this configuration. The whole thing is that through the very pain itself, to be able to find an essence of truth, not the fractal of truth, but the essence of truth, because what's the point of teaching Human Design if I couldn't show you the absolute, no point. No value to this knowledge unless you recognize that it is an absolute of the maya. So, it becomes an essential truth in and of itself. That's what it is. And no matter whether you have an analyst here or an analyst there, whether they're good or not, whether they're educated or not, the description they're going to give to a configuration is going to be basically the same because it's based on an essential truth and formula. It's not about subjectivity other than in terms of performance.

So, the 3/6 at this level, on this cross, out of pain—the not-self, it's one of the tricky things. It's like should you really wake up a Sleeping Phoenix. There are certain configurations where you look at it and you say hey, maybe we're all better off if this just stays not-self for awhile, because it's useful. That 3/6 pain leads to the demand for essential, non-shifting absolutes. Where are the absolutes? This is what it's all about. Where are the absolutes?

I have the 33.6; I resonate so deeply to this. Where's the absolute? No absolute? I don't want to learn anything that isn't an absolute. And of course, nothing has ever been. That's what makes Human Design so interesting. To be an absolute of illusion



is such a trick. It's so wonderful. It's the only place where you can have an absolute, after all.

The 4/6

⊖ 33	⊖ 24
⊕ 19	⊕ 44
RAC Four Ways 2	

The 4/6s are synthesizers of memory. They make good historians. It doesn't mean they're not prejudiced. Remember that the 4/6 is always going to have the dilemma of the 4/3 phase in which the collective memories that they gather, in other words, information they gather from others, that what they synthesize there could be a very slanted perspective. But their real influence over the group is the ability to be able to forge the group memory. These are people that do class reunions, these kinds of people where 20 years later you get a letter that says that we're all going to meet again.

And it's so interesting that the memory that you have of that milieu and the horror of what it could turn out to be. But this is very much a 4/6 trip. It's very much this not so much what the personal memory is, but what was the flavor of the memory of the time, of the moment. So, they're very good for us in terms of providing us with generalized truths.

Remember that the responsibility of this gate is to present the truth to the collective. Think about that. You go through the logical process, and when you get to the 31 all you're getting to is the presentation of a theory you should follow. You get to the 33 and 33 is going to be the evidence of whether that works. It's the 33 that has the final word. It's the 33 that says, ok, this is good; this is bad, this is right, this is wrong.

4/6s on this cross are very powerful. They're the ones that are saying, well, you know what it was like; basically what our community feels, based on the way in which we see our history. And you always have these beings that become the influential spokespersons for these small groupings. They become the example. They become the spokesperson. They're the ones that the group turns to to describe the group memory. It is the essential way, the way of form.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Retreat

⊖ 39	⊖ 2
⊕ 19	⊕ 1

The 4/1

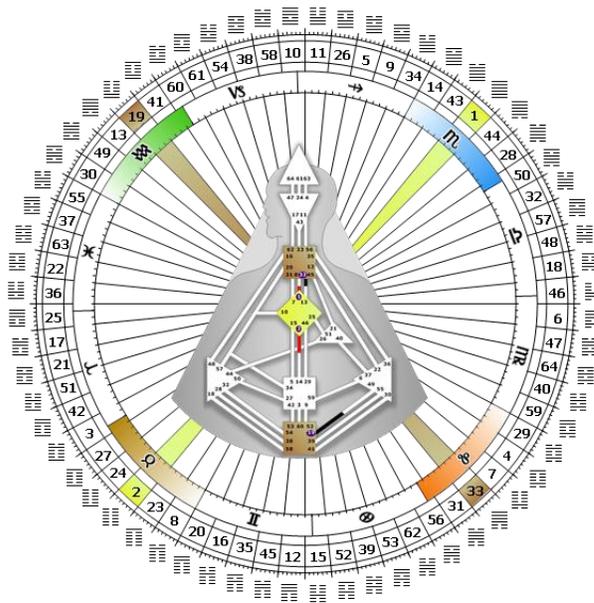
When you leave the right angle here, you leave the form principle. Oh yes I know we're still dealing with the 33 and we're still dealing with this configuration, but there



is a unique transition that takes place here. Now, if you look very carefully at the left angle you're going to see something. What you're going to see is that the 1st hexagram and the 19 are part of the same quarter. And if you look down here, the 2nd and the 33rd are part of the same quarter. It's the beginning and the end of the quarter.

In other words, you're looking at something very odd. You're looking at the only examples of crosses that have only binary quarters that they operate through. And that they do not operate through the four quarters. So if you have this left angle cross, you have to see that this left angle cross is deeply rooted in the Quarter of Civilization and deeply rooted in Mutation. It has nothing to do with the Duality on

one side and the Initiation on the other side. Nothing; it has no grasp of it, has no connection to it.



And yet, that's the way it's going. These quarters break. It's like when the great designer decided to make a wheel, they didn't make a wheel, they made four quarters and then they sort of fit them beside each other. But it's not like this at all. This is an illusion. There's a real break there. It's almost like you could tear out a quarter.

The quarter that you come in on is really exclusive. These quarters are really different, very different. I hope to be able to substantiate that when it comes to cosmic principles of the life pattern that we actually

operate through not a double helix, but a quadruple helix. Very clearly these quarters, and this a something that I understand from my work in sequencing that the Cross of the Four Ways are boundaries and beginning points in sequencing. And that each of these quarters is a family of incarnating life very separate from others. Oh yes, we have the movement, but I want you to see how clear a break it is.

If you look at this left angle and you saw that this left angle was within its own quarter and the next quarter only, you would say, aha, here's a real bridge. Uh-uh, this is not a real bridge. This is a real crevasse. This is almost like a cavern. In fact, they are not fused together; they rub against each other as a friction. If you could look at the four quarters, every time a planet moves across the cusp of a quarter, it goes like this (sound). Oh, they are really different and it's only when you get to the left angle that you can see it.

We know that all juxtaposition has a fixedness to it. We know that. And we know that juxtaposition without motivation simply represents the process of the hexagram. So, one of the things to see about this 33 is, it's screaming: go into retreat; nothing



else but retreat. Now, it's a 4th line, it doesn't have the left angle perspective. It doesn't notice that when you're looking at the house across the way, there's no path. There is just this friction field. So, it's there at a point that says: so far, no further. Retreat within yourself, retreat into your own memory. This is the loneliest cross we have. You cannot find a lonelier cross than this juxtaposition. It can be so alone.

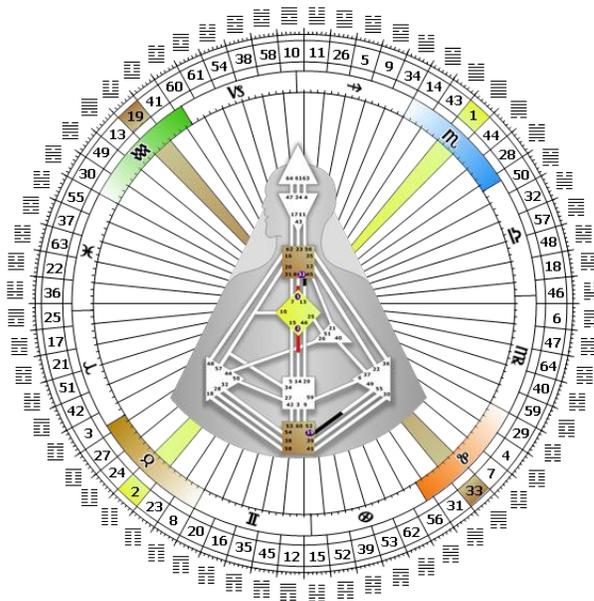
Remember that the nature of the retreat is that the collective is social. The collective is about sharing. There is no proper remembering without having been open empathically to sharing, to taking in, both your own experience, your own memory, that of others. Here you have a 4/1 that just says, look, I just want to withdraw from all of that. Now, mystically that's very nice. Mystically there is a potential, like it all 4 lines, there is the potential of being able to enter into a very special place within oneself. That's a 4/1. It says, can we have a break on this pressure of moving around. Let's have a break now. I'm not really ready for what's over there. I'm not. I'm just going to retreat.

The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 1

⊙ 33 ⊙ 2
 ⊕ 19 ⊕ 1

The 5/1

I like this left angle. It's such a nice name: Refinement. Look at what is over on the other side. It's the 7th gate. And what we're going to notice when we go to the other side is that we're going to lose a lot more yin-ness. We're going to add another yang line. It's very different. It's very different energy; it's a very different force. We're going to move into personal role in a realm of duality. And the friction that lies there at that boundary, this is refinement boundary, at the simplest level it's are you going to be male or female in your role; at the simplest level.



In other words, we're going to enter into the realm of Duality. Remember, we have seen all of these roles without any gender quality. If you want to find gender you go back to Initiation in the 3rd gate. There's no gender here in this whole build up. And then all of a sudden you get to the edge and it's



like, what kind of form am I going to be in this? How am I going to play the duality game? And the duality game is in the 7th gate. It starts in the 7th gate, the role gate. Oh, you have no idea how incredibly dualistic this is. So this boundary, there is this refinement process. And the whole thing is the preparation for entering into the friction.

The 5/1 refinement, basically what it says is that many women are going to be refined into remembering differently. And oh boy, do they ever. If you could really get a man and a woman to remember how they met, there's nothing more hilarious than hearing those two versions. There is nothing, nothing funnier than those versions. As a matter of fact, by the time they're finished telling their version you wonder if they actually met. This refinement is not what you think it is. This is the establishment within the form of the way in which memory is going to work. Not only is memory going to be something that defines us, but memory is going to work dualistically.

In other words, we're going to have two very different kinds of memory systems based on two very different kinds of processes. Any couple that has had a child, and you want to have a memory of the birth of that child, you obviously are going to see how different the memories are. You can't imagine how different those memories are between the women and the man in that particular process. They're totally different.

And this is one of the things what the duality business is all about. Everything about duality is about how we deal with memory. How do we deal with memory? If you live with somebody long enough, you have done enough things to each other that if you added them all up and kept them as a memory every day you couldn't stay together. It's one of the things about the memory system. And the first law of duality, the first law of pair bonding is that you have selective memory. And that you have selective memory that is rooted in differentiated perspectives.

Isn't that odd? What a refinement that is, the way the not-self works. The not-self is so open, the not-self is conditioned genetically to be attracted to what it's not, so it takes what it's not. Those two don't see any experience in the same way; they can't. And they don't see experiences as themselves; they can't. So they learn that in order to be able to stay together they have to learn how to forget.

And so, this is where we are when we get to the end of the trail here, that it's not just about building form principles, it's also about forgetting about them. It's not just about collecting memories. It's about forgetting memories. And it's one of those essential ingredients. If you are truly going to enter into the duality business you better know how to censor your memory system.

Every couple knows that there are things that they do not reveal as their remembrance. You know that. You know how pissed off you can get if your partner remember something from eight years ago. It's what it's all about. What I love most of all about the program is that it just shows you the "this and that" of what it is, what the whole thing is. After all, we're not all running around trying to have this total memory, this total recognition of the truth, most of us don't care. Most of us



would like to forget most of the things that have gone on in our lives that were unpleasant, that we don't want to be reminded of, that we don't want anybody else reminding us of it, we don't want to remind ourselves of it.

And in isolation in the form principle as principal, if you're going to be a scientist, it's okay to remember everything do it correctly. But if you're going to live with the witch of the North, learn how to forget. If you're going to live with some brutal beast, it's better to forget. Don't remember all that stuff. It's so wonderful when you grow up that you forget most of the things that your parents did. It's such a relief. And it's built into the form principle.

The 5/2

⊙ 33	⊙ 2
⊕ 19	⊕ 1
LAC Refinement 1	

The 5/2, the moment it comes into the world it's trying to forget that it even came. You say to them, do you want to do past life therapy? No, I do not. I don't even want to do future life therapy. Leave me alone.

It's such a funny thing. I'm so glad that I don't have to consciously remember things. I just have this kind of an unconscious mind. But I see what it is for people how uncomfortable they become when they forget. I can't remember the name of, what's the name of, and on and on. And yet, forgetting is one of the most important healing agents we have. If you're going to live in the world of form, you have to know how to forget.

The 6/2

⊙ 33	⊙ 2
⊕ 19	⊕ 1
LAC Refinement 1	

And the example of this is the 6/2. They are great. They are the archetypal example of forgetfulness. They're perfect. They walk out of a room; they don't even know they were in one and don't care. They're perfect. It's almost this existential perfection because they're so good at forgetting. These are the kind of people that by the time they enter into school they realize that when summer vacation is over they've forgotten everything they learned before. And they're horrified it's going to catch up on them. And it's not that they have bad memories; they do not. Oh, they remember ever face of every man that put them there. And they remember every mistake you ever made. There is an unbelievable arrogance that is there because they know all that. And basically they would like to forget it.

If you want to have a relationship with them, don't make any mistakes. And it's not like they will tell you. They will try to forget that you're useless, but they don't have a bad memory. They remember you're useless. And the only way they can be spared from your uselessness is if you don't show up any more so that they can forget that you ever existed. They are a classic of this. Every 6/2 has a touch of this.



The 6/3

⊙ 33	⊙ 2
⊕ 19	⊕ 1
LAC Refinement 1	

If you're going to be a 6/3 and you're going to be on this cross, there is something that really haunts you. You don't know anything about initiation or duality. You don't. And you're so close to it. But it's not like being one of these other gates in the track that's looking over and it can just move. There is this chasm that's there. There is a risk.

You can't hide. You have to deal with the other. Not only do you have to deal with the other, you have to be truly intimate with the other. You have to make more. You have to live together. The 6/3 stands there and says can I go back? Can we just stay here, here on the form side and not get into the individuality business, because that would really be nice. Is it okay? No, no, no.

And what you see in all 6/3s is that they have this toe-dipping. They love to dip their toes into the next hexagram. They spend most of their lives dipping their toes into the next hexagram. But when you do this here and you've just for a little second, the moment you do that, there's one of these others right in your face.

You can't escape them. And in that moment, you must have a role. When you're looking at the first half of the wheel—we've gone through the first half of the wheel—the first half of the wheel only establishes the principles, the yang and the yin principles. They're just basic principles. You come into the world. You come into a world of mind. You come into a world of mental plane where life is fulfilled through mental purpose. But the mind can only be established in the form, the mind can only be established when there's brain. You're dealing with two basic principles of the energy and the matter.

Now, what we get to see is what happens when you bring them together. And when we finally get to the end of our process we will get to see the byproduct of their being together. But in Duality, we see these two forces trying to find a way to be one, trying to find a way to be a cell that can then re-divide again, this whole reproductive process.

So the 6/3 standing on the edge here is facing a real void. And of course, what you meet in most 6/3s on this cross is a deep, deep reticence to bond with the other. In other words, this great fear in that. They can end up having a life of celibacy, they can end up having a life in which they have very, very little consequential contact with the opposite sex, because the risk is wow, you have to leave the retreat behind. You have to enter into the world of role, in which you have to play a part counter another. There is no life without the other. We're always dealing with the other. So, here in the 6/3 it's quite a jump.

~ *The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile
Quarter of Civilization* ~



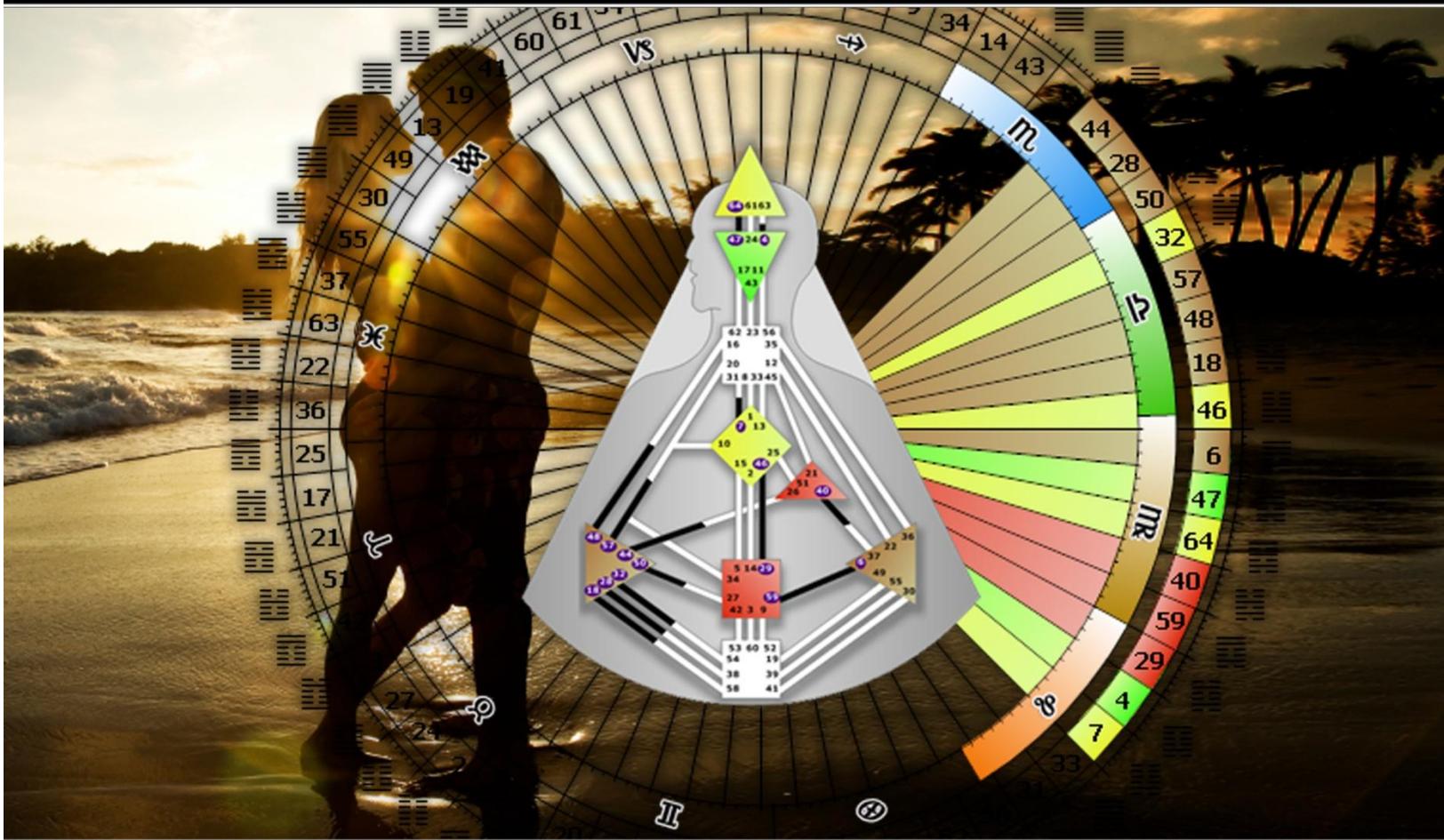
WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE
AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE COSTUMES OF PURPOSE

QUARTER THREE THE QUARTER OF DUALITY

THE REALM OF JUPITER

RA URU HU



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESIGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Proofed/**This transcription has not been proofed.**

Layout/Becky Markley



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.

Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 7th GATE.....	1
The Army	1
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3.....	3
The 1/3	3
The 1/4	5
The 2/4	6
The 2/5	8
The 3/5	10
The 3/6	11
The 4/6	14
The Juxtaposition Cross of the Interaction	17
The 4/1	17
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2	19
The 5/1	19
The 5/2	23
The 6/2	24
The 6/3	29
THE 4th GATE.....	31
Youthful Folly	31
Introduction	32
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3.....	34
The 1/3	34
The 1/4	36
The 2/4 & 2/5.....	37
The 3/5	41
The 3/6	42
The 4/6	42
The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization	43
The 4/1	43
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2	46
The 5/1	46
The 5/2	47
The 6/2	48
The 6/3	49
THE 29th GATE.....	51
The Well	51
Introduction	52
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 3	53



The 1/3	53
The 1/4	54
The 2/4	56
The 2/5	57
The 3/5	58
The 3/6	60
The 4/6	60
The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment	62
The 4/1	62
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2	63
The 5/1	63
The 5/2	65
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	67
THE 59th GATE.....	69
Dispersion	69
Introduction	70
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 3	71
The 1/3	71
The 1/4	72
The 2/4	73
The 2/5	75
The 3/5	75
The 3/6	78
The 4/6	78
The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy	79
The 4/1	79
The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2	80
The 5/1 & 5/2.....	80
The 6/2	82
The 6/3	83
THE 40th GATE.....	85
Deliverance.....	85
Introduction	86
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3	87
The 40 th Gate	88
The 1/3	89
The 1/4	89
The 2/4	90
The 2/5	91
The 3/5	91
The 3/6	94
The 4/6	94



The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial.....	96
The 4/1	96
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2.....	98
The 5/1	98
The 5/2	101
The 6/2	101
The 6/3	104
THE 64th GATE.....	105
Before Completion	105
Introduction	106
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3.....	107
The 1/3	107
The 1/4	109
The 2/4	110
The 2/5	111
The 3/5	112
The 3/6	115
The 4/6	116
The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion	118
The 4/1	118
The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2.....	119
The 5/1	119
The 5/2	121
The 6/2	122
The 6/3	123
THE 47th GATE.....	125
Oppression	125
Introduction	126
The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 3.....	127
The 1/3	127
The 1/4	129
The 2/4	129
The 2/5	130
The 3/5	131
The 3/6	132
The 4/6	132
The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression.....	134
The 4/1	134
The Left Angle Cross of the Informing 2.....	135
The 5/1	135
The 5/2	137
The 6/2	138



The 6/3	139
THE 6th GATE.....	141
Conflict.....	141
Introduction	142
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3	143
The 1/3	143
The 1/4	145
The 2/4	146
The 2/5	147
The 3/5	148
The 3/6	150
The 4/6	150
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict	151
The 4/1	151
The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2	152
The 5/1	152
The 5/2	154
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	154
THE 46th GATE.....	157
Pushing Upward.....	157
Introduction	158
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3	158
The 1/3	158
The 1/4	160
The 2/4	160
The 2/5	161
The 3/5	161
The 3/6	163
The 4/6	163
The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity	164
The 4/1	164
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2	165
The 5/1	165
The 5/2	167
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	167
THE 18th GATE.....	171
Work on What has been Spoilt.....	171
Introduction	172
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3.....	173
The 1/3	173
The 1/4	175



The 2/4	175
The 2/5	178
The 3/5	179
The 3/6	180
The 4/6	181
The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction	182
The 4/1	182
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2	183
The 5/1	183
The 5/2	185
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	185
THE 48th GATE.....	187
The Well	187
Introduction	188
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3	188
The 1/3	189
The 1/4	191
The 2/4	191
The 2/5	192
The 3/5	193
The 3/6	194
The 4/6	196
The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth	197
The 4/1	197
The Left Angle Cross of the Endeavor 2	199
The 5/1	199
The 5/2	201
The 6/2	202
The 6/3	203
THE 57th GATE.....	205
The Gentle	205
Introduction	206
The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 3	207
The 1/3 & 1/4.....	207
The 2/4	211
The 2/5	212
The 3/5	213
The 3/6	214
The 4/6	215
The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition	216
The 4/1	216
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2	217



The 5/1	217
The 5/2	218
The 6/2	219
The 6/3	219
THE 32nd GATE	221
Duration	221
Introduction	222
The Right Cross of the Maya 3	222
The 1/3	222
The 1/4	224
The 2/4	224
The 2/5	225
The 3/5 & 3/6	226
The 4/6	227
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation	228
The 4/1	228
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2	229
The 5/1	229
The 5/2	230
The 6/2	231
The 6/3	232
THE 50th GATE.....	235
The Cauldron	235
Introduction	236
The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 3	237
The 1/3	237
The 1/4	239
The 2/4	240
The 2/5	242
The 3/5	243
The 3/6	245
The 4/6	246
The Juxtaposition Cross of Values	248
The 4/1	248
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2	249
The 5/1	249
The 5/2	250
The 6/2	251
The 6/3	252
THE 28th GATE.....	253
Preponderance of the Great	253



Introduction 254

The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3 255

 The 1/3 255

 The 1/4 257

 The 2/4 257

 The 2/5 259

 The 3/5 260

 The 3/6 261

 The 4/6 262

The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks 264

 The 4/1 264

The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2 265

 The 5/1 265

 The 5/2 266

 The 6/2 267

 The 6/3 268

THE 44th GATE..... 269

 Coming To Meet 269

 Introduction 270

 The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3..... 270

 The 44th Gate and the Sense of Smell 272

 The 1/3 273

 The 1/4 274

 The 2/4 274

 The 2/5 276

 The 3/5 276

 The 3/6 277

 The 4/6 278

 The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness 279

 The 4/1 279

 The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2 280

 The 5/2 282

 The 6/2 & 6/3..... 283

~

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE: Quarter 3

A Digital Book for Students



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

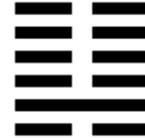
This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



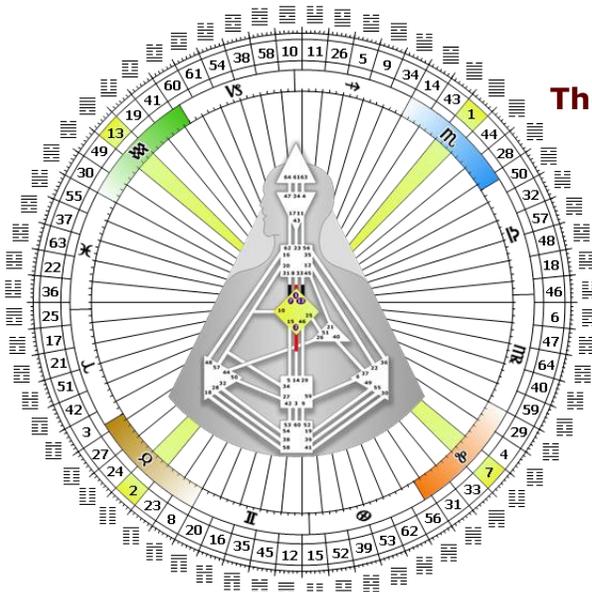
THE 7th GATE

The Army



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



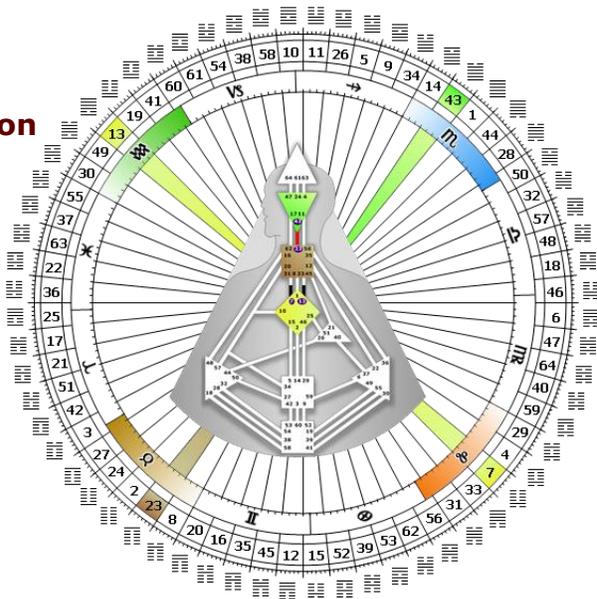
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3

☉	7	☽	2
⊕	13	⊕	1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Interaction

The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2

☉	7	☽	23
⊕	13	⊕	43





Introduction

Every quarter starts with a Sphinx, every quarter ends with a cross and arm of the Four Ways. We begin with the 7th gate. Obviously, whenever you're dealing with the Sphinx you're dealing with gates that carry disproportionate analytical value because they are in fact role gates, gates that we use to be able to identify genetic continuity in the mapping. And whenever you look at the 7th gate, you can see immediately that the 7th gate carries enormous influence in the way in which we structure our very analysis of lines, much more so than the 13, much more so than the 1 and the 2, much more so than the others, because this is after all a logical gate in a logical circuit and everything about logic is about the future and about securing our place in the future and this is the role of leading us securely into the future.

Each and every one of the lines, authoritarian, democrat, anarchist, advocate, general, administrator that each of those six lines we well know are automatically attached to the way in which we do overview in terms of line analysis. We know that all 1st lines are authoritarian, every student is taught this. So, it is one of the things to see about the nature of the 7th gate is the 7th gate is the logical equivalent to the 10th gate. The 10th gate is the gate of behavior, that is, the gate of behavior in the world. And collective behavior is shaped and molded by the 7th gate; all collective behavior.

As a collective gate everything about being in the role of a leader is the need to be able to share that role. In other words, to be able to have those in the collective sense that will act as followers. Now, this is very much a 3rd color motivation. This is all about the follower and the leader and this is about the power trip and the power trip is inherent in the 7th gate. It's built into it. You cannot miss it, it's there. But the whole thing about the collective process is that the power trip has to be something that is collectively supported. In other words, that there have to be other that are willing to follow it. No followers no leader; you cannot be a leader in a vacuum. You can not be a leader without followers.

So, this is the key at the beginning of what it means to be in the Quarter of Duality. That at the very beginning everything about Duality is about followers and leaders, and all the struggles that we have gender relationship, the struggles that we have in hierarchical social environments, all of this begins with the theme of the 7th gate. There are leaders and there are followers. You can't all be chiefs; you can't all be Indians. It does not work that way. There is a leader and there are followers.

Now, one of the things to realize is that if we go beyond individual design and we take into consideration the nature penta, you will see that all of humanity in the way in which it's designed is it's designed to follow a leader. This is the nature of humanity. We are designed to follow leaders, which means that amongst us that for every six people being born in the world one of them could be a leader. It's also something to think about.

But it's so important to see that the 7th gate confuses all of our personal relationships and immediately creates a situation where no matter where you look in any bond,



the bond is not fair or equal. I don't care how good your relationship is with your other. You know and I know that it's not fair or equal, and it never will be, nor can it be and that is one of our illusions.

One of our illusions is that we can have the "soul mate" relationship. Well, I prefer that you see that as a relationship between your personality crystal your design crystal. You're more likely to find your soul mate inside than you're ever going to find it outside. Maybe rave children will find that, but then again, they're going to have to change the American laws about marriage when that comes along. It's bad enough that they have problems with same gender structures, wait until they have to deal with 5s. So the 7th gate screws it all up. I want you to know that right from the beginning.

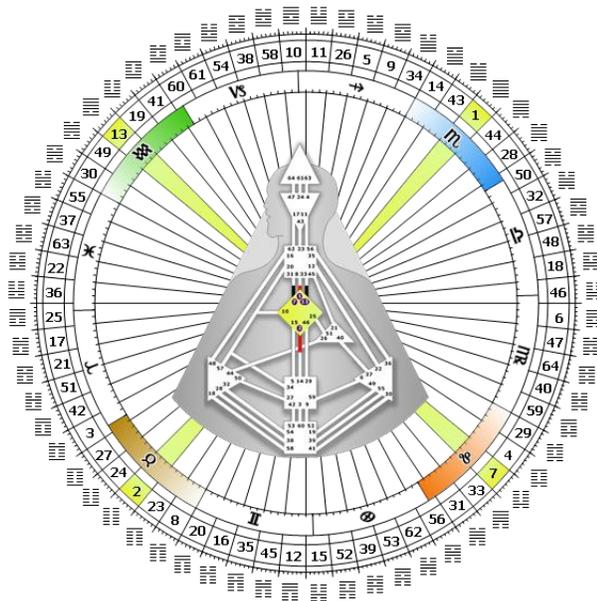
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3

☉ 7 ☽ 2
♁ 13 ♃ 1

The 1/3

Think about what it's like to be a 1/3 on this cross. You have your Sun in the 7th gate. You have an **Authoritarian** personality, are a deep pessimist underneath. And you think about your relationship with the other. As a follower, you're going to be so annoyed. I can't follow this idiot; they don't know what they're doing. And as a 1/3 you know they don't know what they're doing. You can smell it, you can taste it, you can feel it, you bang into it. You know precisely what's the matter.

And of course, you have to understand what it means to be an anarchist. Oh, I love the line of anarchy. It's wonderful; but misunderstood, though. The whole thing about anarchy is that the anarchist is here to destroy forms that don't work. But the problem with the anarchist is they never know how to replace it. They know how to tear things down; they don't know how to build. It's their success. If they just tear things down, they're great. The moment they tear it down and they say "I know what's better," boy are they in trouble.





Now, think about what that means psychologically in terms of the Sun in the 7th gate. These are beings that are absolutely impossible to lead. You can't lead these people. You, too, Brutus? (sound) They don't lead these people. They'll pretend that you can lead them for awhile, but they have to be the boss. And either they're going to be the authoritarian boss, and as we'll see the 7 in its relationships, the democratic boss. Don't think because it's democratic that it isn't going to carry this follower/leader. And you can see because of the nature of the binary there are 1/3s that will power as followers to a leader. Who will be afraid, will be overwhelmed who in their pessimism will say, better this dog than another one, better the villain I know than the villain I don't know.

Or the 1/3 on the other side and you can see what happens that in a personal relationship. The 1/3 Sphinx Sun in 7th gate in a relationship, they're going to be either deeply, deeply resentful of having to have surrendered to being a follower or they're going to be enormously demanding and impossible as a leader. 1/3s by their very nature are heavy people. They are the heaviest of all profiles. It's lower trigram, it's only lower trigram. And in saying heavy, this is not a moral negative judgment. It's about weight. They're heavier. They're more serious. They're more pessimistic than anybody else. They have been more wounded than anybody else. They bang themselves more often than anybody else. They're so distrustful.

You say to a 1/3 "good morning," to get them to smile as a response—well, I don't know if it's really going to be a good morning. I can remember days where I said good morning with a smile and then things went wrong. What's this "good morning?" What do you know about good mornings? I want to tell you how many lousy mornings I have. It's all in the psychology. It's all there. They're heavy, they're serious. You say to them "wow," and they go "yeah?" They're great for force-feeding them something to see whether it kills them or not, because they're great judges of those things. But you don't want that force-fed you as your relationship.

So you end up meeting the other and you're a 7, you're a 1/3 on this cross and you have no other way to deal with them, but to be the authoritarian. There's no other way, if you're not in charge you're going to be deeply insecure. It doesn't mean you will be in charge. But that's the role you're going to be looking for, it's the role that's going to seem to fit.

Now, we understand the nature of role within the context of Design. That role is something that you can only live out off you're operating correctly as yourself. It's all right to be a 1/3 this cross if you're correct. You are going to be insecure. As a matter of fact, you're going to look for a way within your role to have a secure foundation for your relationship, that you will know many things about that relationship. And you're not going to be somebody who is going to be naïve. There are great values in being a 1/3.



⊙	7	⊙	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

The 1/4

When you're dealing with 1/4s you're always dealing with a different phenomenon. We are dealing with a real power to give direction; after all it's the Sphinx. There is nothing more powerful in the ability to be able to give direction at a personal level than the 4. And one of things to see very clearly about this quarter is that if you've got a 4th line profile in the gates of this quarter, you're much better equipped to handle the vagaries of what goes on in duality. And this has to do with the basic skills that the 4th line brings genetically. That is, the social capacity, the brotherhood/sisterhood, the ability to influence familiars, the ability to have opportunities through those that you know, that this very basic social quality of the 4th line brings many advantages in this quarter.

This is one of the cases where you're going to see that the 1/3 child and the 1/4 child that in the previous quarters are radically different from each other in the sense that the 1/3 is actually better equipped than the 1/4, here you actually have the reverse of that. In other words, when you're looking at the basic relationship between the 1/3 child and the 1/4 child, both of them need to have a solid foundation, but only the 1/3 child is going to challenge their parents if something goes wrong. And the 4th line child will actually ignore it as best they can and gloss over it, because that's not what they're interested in. They're only interested in being able to influence others with the foundation. They're not interested in seeing whether or not the foundation actually works.

So, one of things to see about the social mechanics is that the 1/3 on this cross is much more pessimistic about bonding, naturally more pessimistic. They're the ones that immediately pick up the problems in their parents relationship. From the time they come out of the womb they're already sniffing that. If you're a 1/4 child all you're going to do is you're going to take the nurturing example presented to you in your family and you're simply going to translate that. My father was a son of a bitch with his wife; I'm going to be a son of a bitch with mine. My mother fooled my father all the time; I will fool my husband all the time. That's the 1/4. That's the way you do it.

As a matter of fact, the 1/4 child will do it better than either of the parents because their specialty is influencing others and they're going to take it lock, stock and barrel. Why do you think we have problems with generational violence in the home? What I mean by that is that the parents fought physically, the children in their relationship with their partners would fight physically. In other words, something that carries on like that. Well, this is a 4th line movement.

Remember that the 4th line not only has the ability to influence those they know, but are deeply influenced by those who know them. And the 1/4 child growing up in a dysfunctional violent household would assume that that's natural. They may not like



it; it's not about liking it. It's like the child can't stand seeing its mother slapped. Yet, that child, if it's a male, will grow up and slap his wife. It's there.

And it's simply one of those things to see about the difference between what it is to be a 1/3 to what it is to be a 1/4. Maybe I should say something nice about it? All 4th lines because of their social capacity, that that 1/4, if they have really decent role models will be decent role models themselves. And the hope is that more and more people that we can bring to awareness about the nature relationship that they can begin to operate properly, that their children are not going to have these kinds of examples, 1/4 children, who will carry these examples whole hog into the next generation.

And that you can see that the responsibility of parents that have a child that's a 1/4. You can lie to your 1/3 child and pay the price your whole life. You lie to your 1/4 child and they'll perpetuate the lie, which in the end is actually a much deeper punishment for all involved. So it's the responsibility of the parent of the 1/4, and this is really specific to the 1/4, how important it is to be a proper example for your children, because you are a very, very powerful influence in their life, you are their security, you are setting their foundation.

And again, because we're dealing with a role that is going to be applied through purpose to duality, what the 1/4 sees is what the 1/4 will give out. And it won't wait until it has a wife or husband, it will do it as it's growing up, it will be a reflection of that. And of course, remember the power of the 1/4 to influence others. So that when they do end up being violent there is all this concretized solid immovable: this is the way it is, you want to disrespect me, you're not going to listen to me, you're not going to follow me, I smack you. It's what I learned. It worked for my papa.

So, it's an ongoing story that we share. That is, every time that you have somebody come into your life who is interested in Human Design who is an adult who has children, your goal is to save the children. You may never save the adult, but you can save the children. And considering that the vast majority of clients in Human Design are women and that women have a visceral deep, deep need to do the best they can for what came out of their bodies, that any mother that you introduce to Human Design and what it means in terms of their children that you can have an enormous influence on protecting these beings. And that a mother that understands that her child is a 1/4, and that that child is going to take her example and bring that example forward in its life, that there is a deep responsibility to be correct.

The 2/4

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

You're lost and you're on a highway and it's dark, it's like a Stephen King movie, and there's a house on the horizon with the light on and you desperately need directions because you're really lost. And you go and you knock on the door and there is a voice on the other side saying, go away. This is a 2/4 Sphinx house. Don't bother



me. If you're lost, that's your business. And why? It's the democrat. No line, as a role line is more misunderstood than what it means to be a **Democrat**.

What it means to be a democrat is that whoever wants it the most gets it. You're in a relationship and you're a man and your wife wants to be the boss, this is where the democrat comes in. Yes dear, you go ahead, you decide. Do you know how many couples spend hours saying, no you decide, no you decide, no you decide, no you decide. It goes on and on and on.

Now, think about the democrat. I explained you that, for example, in the American election 50% of Americans are going to stay home. They're the democrats. No, really, you must understand this; otherwise, you miss the point. They are the democrats. They're the ones who are saying, yeah, go ahead, I'll be here inside of my house. If you decide to take away everybody's rights, I don't care; I'm here inside of my house. You go ahead and decide what's best for all of us. You decide, dear, you decide where we go on a vacation, you decide what color care we're going to have, you go ahead and decide, dear. That's the democrat.

Don't you notice what happens the moment that a country becomes democratic, have you watched this process? In the first election, 103% vote. Everybody and his dog go to the polling booth. They're all there; we're voting. Two years later you have the next election. 60% vote, the other 40% is saying all, let them configure it. I'll go along with it. When you get to mature democracies, you can barely get people out to vote. And the only people who do vote are the ones that really want something. They're the ones that are saying, I want this, I want this. And the other one is sitting back and saying, yes, you go ahead. You two guys work it out, I'll watch the debate on TV, but I will not vote. It doesn't matter enough to me. It's not worth the trouble.

Think about the difference between the 1 and the 2. The 1 is an authority because it learns how to be an authority; it studies, it investigates. When it's an authority it knows what's backing that up. When you're a 2, you're a natural. You don't know why you're a natural. You know how you got there. You don't know what it's about; you don't know how to explain it. Let somebody else do it. The story of the 2nd line Buddha—let somebody else wake you up, leave me alone. I'm not interested.

It's very democratic, after all, isn't it? And this is something to really understand about the 2nd line relationship. The 2nd line relationship is, if you actually leave me alone, you can be with me. My description of the 2/4 relationship, you move into your lover's house, which used to belong to his or her parents. And if the parents are still alive, we'll, it's an apartment in the house and then when they die you take over the whole thing, but you never leave it. And all the furniture is in the same place and has been for many years. Your lover comes in and they can't touch anything. Don't move the furniture, don't change anything. The moment that they even want to empty out some of your drawers so they can put in some of their clothes, there's a scowl on the face.



What you see in these kinds of relationships is these are relationships in which one partner will simply give democratically the authority to another. I don't want to take it. I don't want to be responsible. That's not what it's about; you do it, dear.

Think about the phenomena of divorce. You have about as many people divorcing as marrying, so you have this rotating bell. You have 15% of humanity that are 2/4s. We know that the 2/4 is the missionary. That is, you can be called to be influential. You can be called to it. And here is one of those situations where you see that the partner that's the one that doesn't vote in divorce ends up being the one that does everything, and it's usually women.

In other words, they have to take on roles of being the father, and they have to go to the other side and they have to make all the decisions and they feel incredibly under pressure. So many 2/4 divorced mothers have psychological breakdowns. They lose this protected world where nothing is touch, where they don't have to be bothered with making the decisions and then all of a sudden all of that is placed on their shoulders and they are all out to be that force of influence.

When the 2/4s are called they are amazingly powerful. But you have to see how difficult it is to have a relationship direction like this, this 2/4 Sphinx, because it's not understood. When the partner says, where should we go tonight, and you say, you decide most of the time that is not accepted, because if you decide you take responsibility for its success or failure. All the people who don't vote, when the voting is over they're the ones that you hear loudly. That wasn't very good. I knew that they would elect an idiot.

That's why you have this great line in the 7.2 about democrats denigrating democracy. The people who don't vote are the people that scream the loudest when the voting is over. So, in the relationship where you're always saying, no dear, you decide, it's so you can say, oh dear, you fucked up. There is nothing about the way in which we relate—this is the program after all. It's the program that sets us up into all these modes and then we think it's us. It's like, we have a problem instead of we're just a frequency. The 2/4 frequency is a 2/4 frequency, it's just what it is.

The 2/5

⊖ 7	⊖ 2
⊕ 13	⊕ 1
RAC Sphinx 3	

The 2/5s are such funny creatures. Funny in the sense that they're really best when they're fucking themselves. Because most of the time that's what they're doing. And they're doing that because quite frankly they're so suspicious of the other. So fundamentally paranoid about what it means to bring another human being into their life that they would rather avoid the whole thing. A 2/5 that says to you, give up sex, it's good for you; you know they're right in. I'm not into this pair bonding. And they're so heretical, after all.

And the whole thing to deal with when you're dealing with the 5th line and you're dealing with relationship is that the only thing that the 5th line ever cares about is



whether it can seduce. It does not actually like or want relationships. That's the joke. It just wants to know that it's still attractive.

It's like a guy my age walking down the beach and there's all these pretty 20 year olds, it would be nice to think that I'm still attractive, but oh boy, I wouldn't get messed up in any of that. It's like, no, no, no, I don't want any of that. But it would be nice to know that there's still a spark out there, that I still have the light somewhere. And of course, this is the 5th line. This is what the 5th line cares about, it cares about its ability that if it wanted to it could call you, that it could get you, that it could grab you.

But then again, it says, oh, look at what's going to happen. They're going to move the furniture; they're going to make me explain myself. The worst thing you can do in a relationship with a 2nd line in the profile is say to them, "why do you love me? Why me?" Never ask a 2nd line person that question. You can ask all the other lines, they'll make something up. The 1 will tell you how it's investigated its feelings; you go through the whole thing. But a 5, the 2—I don't know.

And of course, the whole thing about the 2 is that because it doesn't know, it's a natural. Only 2s fall in love without understanding that they're even in love. These kinds of things that you see in comedies where somebody walks up to somebody in their office and they say to them, what's the matter with you are you in love. And there is sort of this, "I guess so." It's like, really?

Think about the 2nd line—shyness, barriers, hermit, all these layers that are there. They don't know why they like somebody. They have no way of digging into that. They simply surrender to love in the same way that they surrender to somebody else voting for them. It's like, okay, this must be what it is. They don't know. And here you are a 2/5, you're the beginning of the quarter, it's all about direction, the direction leading you towards duality and the 2/5 standing there saying, are you crazy, let's go back towards civilization. If I go back over there I can find a nice quiet room and be by myself.

The other thing is that the moment you carry the 5th line in your profile you're going to be subject to millisecond primary positive projection. It's one of the things that 5s understand about the unfairness of everything. When a 5 meets somebody for the first one millionth of a second, there is a positive projection from the other. And after that, it's all downhill. And depending on what happens, it can go very fast downhill. You'd be amazed; die, zoom. It's just a projection field.

So, when you're dealing with a 2/5 and that 5 is unconscious and somebody knocks on their door and says, you're really for me, appealing to their democracy—think about that. The 2 is always saying, please, dear, you decide if we're in love, okay, all the time. Everywhere you see a 2 you'll see that in a relationship. You decide, dear, whether we're in love. If you get to the point that you decide we're not in love, I guess it's over. But between now and then you decide. I'll go along with it. If you say we're in love it's okay with me. No hassle, no fuss, no muss, don't move the furniture.



And of course, what happens to the 2/5 is that you immediately end up in a dilemma because the 5 brings this heavy projection that they're really going to be wonderful, they're going to be this subservient democratic you-decide-if-we're-in-love-dear, because the other person has broken down the barrier, and then the other person immediately discovers the 5.

If you don't do what they want—leader/follower—the 5 goes nuts and with all the savage nastiness of the 5. I guess you can imagine by now how nasty I can get. My 5 is so nasty. There's nothing like paranoia to feed nastiness. And all of a sudden there is this, "all right, I'll let you decide." All of a sudden the unconscious boils up and says, "What, you're going to let this idiot decide for us?" Whoa, 2/5s, may they love themselves first; which of course, is true for everyone.

The 3/5

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

Put a 3/5 Sphinx on a street corner—no, better yet, make a 3/5 Sphinx the policemen who stands in the middle of a cross section and you'll see some of the biggest accidents in history. This is one of those things where you need a cartoon and the cop in the middle should be an octopus with 75 arms pointing in the same direction at the same time with cars smacking into each other and banging and falling apart.

Basically, if you look at our evolution, you will see that what we call boomers, the product of the postwar generational bubble, and what they have done along with technology for sexuality that when it comes to duality, 3/5s know a lot about it, because they get more than most. They plow their way through more binaries than anybody. And by the way, wait until we get deeper in. Give me a 3/5 with their Sun in the 59 and I will show you a rodeo.

So, here this 3/5, first of all we're dealing with the movement away from this democracy—you decide, dear—to the 3 that says, this is a mess. This isn't going to work. Have you ever seen a 3/5 fall in love? When the 3/5 falls in love, the moment that they even have a sense that they have fallen in love, they're already preparing for the end. They haven't even touched the person yet. They're already preparing for the end. They're already listening in everything that's been said for clues of disaster. They can be physically excited, they can be caught up in the energy and yet at the same time that 3—if anything is going to go wrong it will. If the worst is to be expected they will see it. Not only that, they're already asking themselves is this a mistake. They just met the person.

And the 5 underneath, the 5 is say, what do they want, how much am I going to have to give them. How much are they going to take from me? And the personality is going, "too much, too much, I can see it. Let's move on. Let's find somebody else." The magic of a 3/5 going into a singles bar—you're a 2/4 you go into a singles bar you go home after you've had a half a drink. You're a 3/5, you go into a singles bar; you could live there. The 3/5 is at the end of the bar if you're lonely.



You sit down beside the 3/5 and you immediately hook into that 5 unconscious. They're Sphinxes—this one could take me in the right direction in my life. This one looks like they're in the right direction. Maybe finally, in this sleazy bar, I've met somebody of real value. And the 3 is looking at them and going, got another one, hooked another one. Let's see what this one is like. Maybe this is better. And then the other one says something and the 3/5 already has a catalog of opening statements made by former mistakes, has a whole collection of, "I know what that means, I know what they're really saying."

And as soon as they start talking, the 3 is categorizing it right away. Oh, this is bad, this is bad. And before anything can happen, they do the classic 3/5, they stand up and totally ignore this person that's trying to get access to them and move on. If they don't have too many things that register trouble or if the person that's coming onto them is wealthier than they are, the 3/5 hangs a little longer. It's like, "if she can afford that kind of jewelry, maybe there's something. He looks like he's very well dressed, that's good; he has a job."

It's all this stuff that goes on in the 3/5. They don't want a failure. Threes are terrified in relationships that they're going to end up with a failure. Not only a failure, but remember something when a 3/5 gets divorced it's announced on CNN. Everybody knows, every relative you have, every friend of every relative you have, the wife's family, her relatives, local newspapers—the son of a bitch divorced me. Oh, you can't get away from that. And your reputation; these are the spouses who have left their 3/5s who go on these television shows and talk about the horrors of these people. These are the kinds of divorces that end up being so messy in the courts and all this horrendous stuff is publicized.

What a direction. And you can already see this is just the opening of Duality, folks. This is just sort of: "Look how nice it is for us to go two-by-two into the boat together." "Oh, yeah, right, sure, tell me about it, give me some more bullshit. Never mind."

The 3/6

⊙	7	⊙	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

Imagine what it's like to be a 3/6. The first 30 years of your life, this is called relationship bonding hell. You can't imagine how bad it is. Not only that, but it sets one of the most important underlying tones that the 3rd line brings to this entire quarter. It says this whole business about relationships, whatever it is, it does not work. The 3rd line being, in a 40 year relationship, will still tell you in all honesty this kind of stuff really doesn't work, because they know all the things that are wrong.

When you go to some wishy-washy analyst, therapist, whenever, basically what they tell you is that relationship is compromise. Not of course, for us that's very funny in our language, because we know what compromise brings. And it's true, it brings problems. But the fact of the matter is that because the two are never the one, that



the one is actually a separate form than the separate things, relationships don't work. They don't work in the absolute sense, cannot, because the purpose is not relationship. The purpose is the children produced. That's why the duality bonding game is such a mess. It is not the goal.

The gods don't give a damn. After all, Zeus has its own problem with women. He's going to care about you? He says, oh, this is a tough business, just fuck and make more and shut up. Just put them out there, just pop them. Don't worry about this other stuff. It's never going to work. It's Jupiter's realm. This is not like this is Vesta's realm. This is the hearth and the home and the sweet.

Anyway, to be a 3/6 profile, a 3/6 Sphinx, if you don't want to go where you want to go, ask them where to go. If you don't want to get to where you think you should get to, ask him how to get there. That's what they're good for. It's one of the things that I enjoy about No Choice is that when somebody misdirects you, that's not true. They're directing you. And the 3/6 on this cross is the great cross of misdirection. Oh, it's wonderful. I think it's actually beautiful.

These are the ones that you would think that 3/6s and 6/3s would have the most difficult problems in relationships, would be into turnovers in relationships and up-and-down and off the roof and over and under and all that stuff. It's not true. It's just a projection to think that. As a matter of fact, 3/6s and 6/3s have a lot of very stable, long-term successful relationships. It's one of the ironies, I guess.

But it's something to recognize about the 3/6 when it comes to a relationship. They know something that is absolutely essential and allows them to accept bonds. They know that they could do worse. They know that they may be better. But what they do know is that it will never be perfect, and the best thing to do is take the best of it and forget the rest.

And if they survive their 3/3 phase, when they go up on the roof they have a chance for a really strong lasting relationships. But these are not relationships that are really about love at all. Remember, there's a lot of confusion in this quarter that brings out these themes of love and sex and partnership and marriage and blonds and all of this stuff.

One of the things to be very clear about the 3/6 is that the 3/6 ends up being aware of the transitional responsibility of the bond. In other words, they're much more attuned to the fact that the children make the marriage. And one of the ways in which 3/6s can find love is that they can find love through their children. They will not find real love with their partners; it's not possible. They have already accepted deep within themselves that the partnership bond is not correct, does not really work, is not really solid, is full of many problems, but it's the only form we have right now.

There is a real beauty in accepting what is, and accepting it with a kind of pessimism. It's like when I talk to my mother every once in a while, she's 93 years old; she slept in the same bed with my father for 61 years. I can tell from her conversations how much of the marriage was something that you had to put up with



it, you put up with it. And you put up with it because there really wasn't any alternative. She enjoyed her life, she enjoyed her children, she had her things, and she had her power. There were things that she didn't like, but she just put up with it.

This is very much something that only a 3/6, 6/3 can get to. They actually get into a relationship where they think, okay, I'll just stay with this, because knowing me I could really do worse. Yes, there may be better, but then again I'd find a problem in the better anyway. So, let's just stay with this one and let's just deal with it.

And remember that in order for a 3/6 or a 6/3 to really have a good life they need to do well financially and they need to be independent financially. So, one of the things about the 3/6, 6/3 in this whole business of accepting the relationship that is, is that they put their focus in their work. These are people that are closer to their colleagues at the office than they are to anybody at home. They transfer that, in a way. They transfer that into their material dimension, and so that they can live out the 6.

And remember, the theme of the 6 is leadership, and here we're dealing with a gate and the role of leadership. So, if you have a 6th line in your profile on the Sphinx crosses, then you have to see that there is all this added pressure on you to take that leading role. And of course, what happens is that the 3/6 ultimately can come to a point where they actually trust in the mediocrity of their bond.

Trusting for a 3rd line being is as close to love as they'll ever get. To trust in your partner is a deep expression of love from a 3rd line being that knows that anything could go wrong, that anything that you trust can fall apart. They know all of that. So, that's the best that they can do as a direction. In other words, you see these in those kinds of movies where you have the father saying to the daughter, look, you don't have to love them right away. Get to know him. Get to see him. Learn to respect him. You know, your mother didn't love me. It took time, it took a long time. This is very much a 3/6, 6/3 reality. Here they're saying, look, yeah, okay, but just look at your life instead. And it's nice; eventually you'll be able to say we did it together. So that's the advice. The advice is to forget about this love stuff. Just find something that works and stay with it and have your focus in your life.

Mostly again, because duality is necessary for the end product, duality is really a problem. The genes only want diversity; they only want you to be attracted to something that is theoretically repulsive to you. After all, any attraction is repulsion. Your genes attract you to something that you're automatically repelled by at the same time. And then you try to figure out how to live with that. And that the genes are only doing that so that they can get this nice little package that jumps out. It's always fun for me, I look at my children and then I think about their mothers, I think, this is another package. And it's been what it's all about. It's been about the package. That's the way we're driven.

And if you're a romantic, if you're an individual like me and you're a 5/1 romantic, the idea of duality not being what it's about really means that all you're left with is sad love songs. That's all you're left with is all these sad love songs. And all this



comparison stuff. You don't love me enough, you love me this much and I love you that much. You should listen to me, no, you should follow me. Love, honor and obey; you get all of this trip. It's tough enough for human beings to live with themselves. The not-self is a horror to have as a companion. And then you try to have a relationship—two not-selves trying to deal with each other. It's a horror.

That's why we have these formulas, so you end up with just all of these formulas that just operate and everybody thinks that it's their unique way of living a relationship. It isn't. It's a homogenized pattern, and basically the pattern is there to inure us to the pain of what duality is and to the joy of children. How many bonds are held together by their offspring? This is the glue. This is what duality does. Duality says, all right, now, you're stuck to each other. And we're not going to help you with that, because we don't care; you work it out. What we're concerned about is you manage to reproduce. Good for; thank you very much, see you next life. Well, really good, thanks, gee.

The 4/6

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

When you get to the end of the right angle and we're dealing with the 4/6, again, all 6th line beings obviously are going to go through turmoil, there is going to be turmoil in terms of the relationships. The nature of friendship, the way the bond is structured for the 4/6; but the 4/6 is deeply influential. These are the people that will set the trends. These are the ones that really establish for the right angle the way, in a sense, because they are the most socially equipped. They are the most aware of the advantages that come from the other. One of the things that you see about the 4, because it's an opportunist, is that their frequency is relationships must offer opportunity.

Think about the G center, were all of this is taking place, and think about the ego and think about the relationship between the G and the ego. If you have a defined G center, all of this is being expressed within a 4th line context. If you have a defined G center, the person that is going to be attracted to you is somebody with an undefined G center. And what I mean by that is not the obvious. But within the 4th line context what that means is that you have a higher cultural level than they do.

In other words, this is somebody coming from the slums falling in love with somebody who is in the middle class and in doing so actually wanting the advantage and the opportunity to rise up out of their standard and go to another level, another cultural level. The person that never graduates high school, falling in love with somebody who is very literate or very artistic or cultured, or whatever the case may be, if you look at relationships you will see that this is very, very common; in other words, this crossing of class lines.

For the 4th line being, the G center and the ego center are themes in attractiveness. Remember, they're here to influence and what they're looking for is how to develop their influence. If you have an undefined G and you're a 4th line being, bringing



culture into your life is very important and the G center is the culture center. So you see a lot of open Gs, for example, who will rise up from very low stations in life to become part of the cultural nouveau riche.

In other words, they will jump strata in the classes because they will be absorbing all of this culture. It's a tragedy always of the defined G. If you have an undefined G and you're living in the barrio somewhere in the hills of Rio, it's very, very different than having an undefined G and being brought up in the best neighborhood in some wealthy enclave. It's a totally different process. You're going to have a different cultural level, and you're going to take in that level very deeply, amplify it.

If you have a defined ego you're going to be very attracted to undefined ego people, and this is about money. In other words, this is about a genetic recognition that the defined ego can work and deliver. Now, again, none of this is gender related. But it is very important to see within the 4th line context of opportunity. And again, we're talking about a theme here of leadership and following. If you've got a culture and your partner doesn't you can lead, and they follow. If you have the ability to make the money, whether you're the male or the female you have the ability to lead and they follow. And they're not going to mind.

In other words, this is the beauty of the 4. We call it brotherhood/sisterhood, we call it the social capacity, but basically this is the way that it works. In other words, influence becomes their guide, their tool; influence becomes their way in a relationship. And it's based on these two very, very important areas. If you're a 4th line being with a defined ego and a defined G and you meet somebody with a defined ego and a defined G, you better be friends and not lovers, because you're just going to clash. Your culture will clash with their culture, your way of material will clash with their way of material and that there is no illusion of learning in that relationship and no leader/follower in that relationship.

Remember something about the 3rd color and leading and following, that this is the theme of desire. And desire permeates all of this. Desire is an underlying theme in all relationships. How that desire is played out; it's not just sexual. And one of things for the 4th line being is that the only way that they can truly feel love is if they see their influence at work.

There you are with your deep culture, and you've taken a hick from the countryside into your life and slowly but surely you watch them flower. This wonderful line in the traditional Rave I'Ching, in the 54th gate, this line of the maiden and the moon not being full, and how wonderful it is if you have the patience to wait for the moon to become full so that you can truly see her light. Do not judge the maiden when her moon is not full.

This is the whole thing about the 4th line, is that the 4th line loves to play this role of setting the foundation to see this wonderful transition. Now unfortunately, many of these relationships are relationships where when you raise somebody's culture or you transform their material destiny, they may end up leaving you. They might. A lot of 4/6s, particularly in their first 30 or 40 years, that the people that they bring in



because these relations are grounded on the mistakes of the 3rd line phase, that those very first experiences may be defeating.

It's very common, for example, to be a 4/6 on this cross, you fall in love with somebody, you're at an Ivy League or a very expensive university and you fall in love with one of the waitresses in the local café who is a local, and you cross this incredible barrier because it's an incredible barrier culture, and you begin to work on raising that culture. And of course, what happens is that by the time you get to 30, you go through the whole Saturn crash, this is somebody that is going to say, thank you very much, that was great and away they go.

And the next thing that is going to happen to that person is that everyone around them, because it's the 3rd line process, everyone around them will say, you see is what happens to you when you marry below your station. Or you fall in love with somebody who's not your equal, or when you live with somebody who wants you only for your money, and on and on and on. In other words, the theme of the 4/6 is always a theme you'll see played out through the G center and through the ego center.

It's very important to keep that in mind, and will tell you so much about the way in which they need to direct in love. In other words, they need to be that kind of authority; remember the harmony to the 1st line. They need to be that authority in the relationship—I'm lifting you up. And the other isn't saying, you snotty bastard. The other one is saying, lift me up as fast as you can, I'll go passed you. I'm on my way beyond you.

These can be very enriching relationship. But they're most successful when they begin in the roof stage, because again you don't have this very negative reaction, very pessimistic reaction to getting it wrong in the first 30 years and thinking that that's taught you a lesson that you need to avoid. In fact, as a 4/6 if you don't offer or are on the receiving end of these kinds of cultural or financial advantages the relationship will never work. It just won't work.

Built into both the male and the female is a kind of honing device rooted in our genetics that is trying to do the best possible job in reproduction in the sense that we're looking for the best possible mate. We even have lines about that. Go down to the 3rd gate, you'll see there are lines about the ability to select the right mate. This is so deep inside of us. And for the 4/6 it's very clear. You're either going to learn something from your partner, they're going to transform your cultural level, or they're going to transform your financial security. Or you are going to be the agent of offering the other in return for love; the same advantages. In other words, this is that bond that is there to say if I'm going up or I'm bringing the other up our children are going to have a proper frame for them to go beyond.

You can also see that there are a lot of power trips in this. You can see that there is a lot of using from both sides in that kind of relationship. The so-called social climbers and all these phrases; we have nasty phrase for people who want to use relationships to advance their personal life. And yet, to see very clearly that this is the theme of the 4/6, that this is the direction. It says, well all right, if we're going



to bond, if we're going to be forced into this kind of direction, then we have to operate from the same level of culture and wealth.

And so we end up with very stratified societies in which you can see that the quality of bonds—if you go into certain neighborhoods based on finance and culture, and you look at those neighborhoods and the way in which the partners work you'll see within each neighborhood that the general theme of the relationships are homogenous. They're dealing with the same financial problems; they're dealing with the same cultural problems or lack of it. And so the relationships revolve around that kind of infrastructure. If you move up to another level, there's another set of problems. But they're all happy to be together because they can share that level of the problems with each other.

Again, we end up with this stratification of society and this is what the 4/6 brings. It is the role model. And the role model says, well, the genes want us to be different, I have to compensate, so I'm attracted to this person who is poor and stupid. I will teach them how to read and buy them some nice clothes. It's a way of trying to create equal-ness to try to make the relationship better. And it's true, you know that yourself, that no matter how attracted you maybe to another person that the moment you have a conversation, the moment that you share lifestyle is the moment you realize whether you can really have a relationship or not.

This is the final statement of the right angle in the experiment of setting direction for duality. It says look, we're getting screwed in this, and we're going to be attracted to what's really different. So let's do what we can even things out. Give us a sense of commonality and the way we do that is through the G and through the ego. If you look at 4th lines in relationships in profiles with that in mind, it is going to be an eye opener for you. It can also be very disillusioning. So be careful.

The Juxtaposition Cross of the Interaction

⊖ 7 ⊖ 23
⊕ 13 ⊕ 43

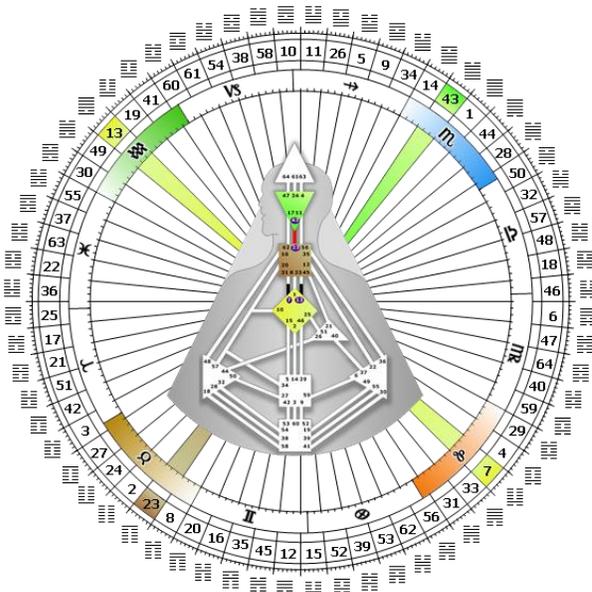
The 4/1

We move into tricky ground here. We move into the mind immediately. We move into this Juxtaposition Cross of Interaction. And it's interaction that is brought to you by the 23/43. We have this shift from the 2 and the 1, we maintain the consistency of the 7-13, but now we have this juxtaposed, which is the left angle shift, and we step into the 43/23. Now, these are my nodes so for me whenever I meet beings who are Sun/Earth 43/23s, it's very interesting. It's very interesting because I filter this without any kind of interference. And I'm unconscious to begin with, and I know what it is to be a 43/23. I know what's good for us.



Think about the 43/23 in this context. I know what's good for us. Interaction, from the 43/23? This is the channel of the deepest deafness that you can imagine. Your partner is screaming at you—interaction—screaming at you; you do not hear them. You don't. You say I know what's right in this relationship. I know the way things should be in this relationship. I will explain it to you. And when I explain it to you, I expect you to assimilate; ah, the magic of the 23rd gate.

Have you ever really looked closely at that 23rd gate? This is the gate of assimilation. For an individual, the idea that you have to assimilate means that you stay an individual and everybody else thinks you're assimilated. There is no assimilation. It's a myth. It's built into this. It's *the awareness and understanding which leads to the acceptance of diversity*.



So, on the shift here, the underlying theme of the way in which the role is going to be played out is going to shift. We have a 4/1. And we've already seen what the 4 does with duality; that the 4 is very interested in either money or culture. That money and culture is really the ingredient to make a relationship successful.

But there is no real direction anymore. The 1-2 which is the heart of direction is gone. We've got the 43/23 underneath. It all becomes mental. And basically what the 4/1 does is that the 4/1 tries to explain to the right angle what a relationship really is. Let me tell you the way it is, let me explain to you how you could live together. 4/1s,

interaction, they are amazing at the way in which they will be able to influence couples. And they're spooky in that they're not-self. "I know."

Now, you don't want to ask them about their personal relationships because their personal relationships are really the kind of relationship in which you know very clearly that the 4/1 is absolutely un-touchable. That's my oldest advice; if you're going to have a 4/1 as a lover, you have to understand that there is absolutely no way you can go against them. You can never win, you can only lose; never win, only lose. They can be the biggest jerk possible. And there's nothing you're going to be able to do. Nothing.

So of course, they have relationships that are rooted in their need to be an influential authority. The opportunistic authority; but for everybody else, they're busy explaining how we interact with each other. Remember that 4/1s are a bridge.



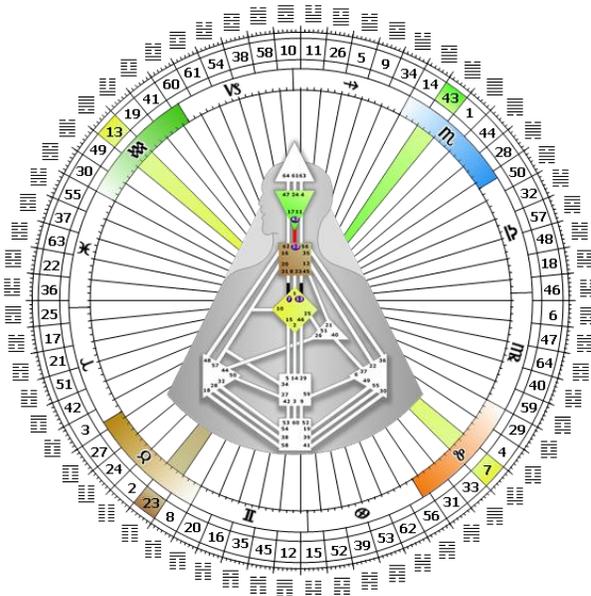
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2

⊖ 7 ⊖ 23
⊕ 13 ⊕ 43

The 5/1

When you go to the left angle you get the whole story; the Left Angle Cross of Masks. I always love it when by mistake I walk in on my partner when she has one of these facial masks on; it's horrifying for a man. Masks, we're nothing but masks. The 7 is so clear about this. The 7 says, it's all roles, it's all roll; this is a game. You

play your part in the role and no matter what it means, whether means you're going to be happy or not, or this or that, it doesn't matter. And you wear this mask—the 1950s Eisenhower era in America, where everybody was happy. The *Leave-It-To-Beaver* world, everybody was happy. Everybody was smiling.



There were housewives in gowns and high heels making dinner. Everything was perfect, nobody fucked, nobody shit, and nobody said a bad word. This was a really an incredible world. Masks, masks; how shattering it was when it was peeled off and suddenly the suburbs were in den of iniquity, the *Stepford Wives*. The masks come off; oh, wow. And our relationships are masks. You

know that, you know what it's like when you meet somebody for the first time; you know you're wearing a mask. You work on it really hard.

This is my presentation mask; aren't I sweet? Let me show you this face, and you show me that face. And if those faces like each other, let's hope like hell that we don't scare each other when we take the masks off. I didn't know he was like this when I met him; no, of course not. I didn't know you were going to look like this in the morning when I met you. It's all masks.

You don't need roles and masks if duality is natural and easy. It would be just like (sound); you wouldn't think about it. You come together, you make more, you have fun, you do your thing, and you survive. You won't need any constructs. Masks; you've got to wear your masks.



Think about who wears the mask—the **General**. What do we know about the general? The general says, look, I will only go to war when it's absolutely necessary. I will only have a relationship when it is absolutely necessary. This is the practical relationship, practical. It's the mask that dictates this. It says I could wear a mask of contentment as long as my laundry is done. I'll wear the mask of being content as long as I have a new car to pick up the kids at school. Masks, masks, masks; and all for practicality.

I got married so someone would do my laundry. I'm not saying that for myself, but you can't imagine how many males cannot survive in the world without a woman doing their laundry. It's just practical; otherwise, you have to bring it home to your mother. It's just practical. Well, somebody's got to do that. And who is going to clean this place up? And who is going to look after me so I don't have to work? You can't imagine how practical it is. For a woman, if she doesn't do that her hormones are going to drive her crazy. Get rid of this thing; at least I'll get something I love out of it. It's practical.

So the whole thing about understanding the Cross of Masks is that basically what it's saying is we will wear whenever mask it takes as long as we have a benefit out of the relationship. And basically what you're seeing is that you go from the recognition that as a direction duality is going to be difficult to the left angle that has to sell it.

Remember, the left angle has to sell it. So, it sells it through masks. We've been selling love from the beginning, the googoo gaga faces that are on TV every day. There is more romance novels sold than any other kind of fiction; the mask of love—this whole game.

So, basically what we're taught is we're taught to assume certain masks. And that's fine as long as the byproduct is practical. In other words, yes it's difficult to have this thing over here with you flying along in formation. However, there are advantages. You don't have to do this, you don't have to do that and you don't have to do this.

The logic behind it all is about work. It's just about work. The whole thing about the realm of duality is the realm of duality says, look, you're not gaining a lover, you're gaining a slave. And both partners see the other in that way. There are things that you don't want to do in life. And isn't it nice that somebody else will do them. And all you have to do is deal with the price. So, if you put on a mask, you can pretend that you can live with the price; and you do.

The guy that can't imagine divorcing his wife, because he can't imagine how he would live; it's terrifying. He could absolutely detest the woman and wear this mask of: Morning, dear. This is the world we live in. If you see it in the Third World, it's even worse. At least we have sophistication in the way in which we play out our gender masks. But they're masks. And it says something very straightforward about the nature of duality, that relationships are inherently dishonest. All relationships are inherently dishonest. We lie about them all the time, to ourselves to our partners. It doesn't have to be lies in words, we lie in our aura. Because it



doesn't work; that's what makes it interesting, after all. It doesn't work. We know that.

The left angle says okay, okay, okay, but what to do. Just pretend, you idiot. You pretend you have a good life, you pretend you have a good wife, a good husband, a good dog, you pretend. What do you mean, my dog bit you; I have a good dog. I can't see it being a bad dog. It's like parents with their children. You give birth to Hannibal Lecter, and there you are saying, what a wonderful child I have. It has funny eating habits, but what a wonderful child. It's all masks; we do it all the time.

I go up to people and say, how are you, and the mask comes on immediately. I'm fine. It's all masks. It's the way we deal with each other because we don't deal with each other honestly. It's what makes it so difficult because our auras, how powerful and penetrating they are. It's what I really love about this gate. I have three activations in the 7; I really understand how ridiculous it all is. When people think that there's a God, which is really upsetting to begin with, but nonetheless, they really assume this plan, how it's all worked out in advance.

The male is a mutation out of the female. The male is already deeply disadvantaged. There is no equality between men and women. Men are inherently inferior, and they're inherently inferior in everything but brute strength. It is simply the reality. The fact is that when you create a parallel movement in space of this powerful, powerful yin and this yang, and you cover it with a patina in which the yang thinks it's more powerful. And then you expect the two of them to get along and truly be honest with each other; it's a joke. There isn't any woman who has a man who will not tell you that most of the time that man is their child. There isn't a woman I've ever met who does not know that their man is their child. And they resent it, because the male is inferior; it's obvious.

It's obvious to any woman. They come out of their bodies, after all. That's the first horror in the male psyche. Men can't make men. We spurt out some juice; we don't do anything. We sit around and wait and look and wonder and out pops a male out of a female body. It scares the hell out of you. For thousands of years men were so terrified of women simply because these males kept coming out. And then you expect them to get along in life as equals. How is that possible? How is it possible that anything that comes out of your body can ever be your equal? It's not.

And so you have to see that this whole concept of duality is a joke. From the point of view that if you look at duality and say, okay, this is a process where we get to union. No. It's not the way that it works. It's my joke about the uterus. Technically speaking, it's an inside that is outside. When you go into any hole in the body, regardless where it is, it's like going into your mouth; in fact, the way in which the development of the whole form works, your throat is actually outside. But it's an outside that's pulled inside. The illusion of the male that it's penetrating the female when in fact it's still on the outside; nothing has been penetrated. Not in that sense.

So this whole business of duality is a lopsided game and because the female carries all of this power, what you have is that all relationships are a power struggle. And



they are not a power struggle from the female, from the yin; it's a power struggle of the male trying to find their strength, trying to find a way to be the dominant force.

Well, I have the great good fortune of having a 93-year-old Leo mother who is the matriarch of many generations, of having been raised by older sisters, it was always clear to me who had the power. I never had any problems with understanding that. They've got the power. I used to watch my father who was such a heavy dude; he'd walked into my mother's house. He did not walk into his house; he walked into my mother's house. That was her power. That was her way of dominating her world.

Watch; you'll see what power really is. And then you see the males that fight against that kind of power. They resent it. Males are inherently afraid of females. They just all are. They're born afraid. And all they can do is just push outwards in order to try to compensate for what they cannot recognize on the inside.

It's like my recommendation of sleeping in your own bed. It's the men that are terrified by that; not the women. After all, all this is tied up with the male psyche being connected to their sexuality in a very different way in which it operates in the female. And all these problems that our genetics bring us with being attractive to the opposite and being caught up in this and then being responsible for a life force, that the best that you can do is wear a good mask, and be yourself.

If you're a male and you're operating correctly, you're not going to get rid of what is your primal fear of the female, but you're not going to be distorted by it. It's the distortion that is so dangerous. I don't get to talk to enough men. It's always been so clear to me that most of the problem is in the hands of men. It is this inability to be able to come to grips with limitation, to be able to see the beauty in limitation.

For me, the bond, the yin/yang bond, regardless of these divides that can never, never truly be bridged, it's still the best experience that we have, after all, as humans. Our whole lives are built around bonds. It is what we have to deal with in this life, and whether you have a rich life or not, it's really dependent on the quality of the bonds that you have in your life, and not just with your partner, with your children, with your friends, whatever.

Duality is a deep theme. But remember how human this is. This is not in any way connected to the rave that will have no connection to duality in the way we do, how stuck we are with "this and that." And so when you see somebody and they have their Sun in this quarter, you have to begin to understand that the focus for them, their purpose in this life, is to be able to operate correctly in any bond. And of course, we know what our approach is, our approach is that we bring them to their selves and their strategy and so forth and so on.

Okay, the 5/1; obviously, when you're dealing with a 5th line you're dealing with seduction. Masks are very seductive; the mask that you put out when you're trying to attract somebody is very different than the mask they get when they wake up with you. This is just the business of seduction, and you have to see that it's so important to recognize that the further and further away you are from the legitimacy of the mask, the more devastating the results are going to be; in other words, the



5th line crash, the 5th line crash of reputation, all of these things, the punishment that can come to the 5th line.

The 5/1 is paranoid. It's why you stand behind a mask. You don't really know if you can reveal yourself. You don't really know what's on the other side. And the 1st line is unconscious. There is nothing more difficult to be than the 1st line being in terms of trying to find in a relationship a place where you can finally say yes, this is truly it.

You can be 50 years into a relationship with a 1st line unconscious and somebody can say to you, boy, you must have really loved this person, and you go, well, yeah, I'm still watching, still investigating, still trying to figure out for certain. Why, do you think after 45 years she's going to leave you? Well, I don't know actually, maybe, could be. It hasn't happened yet, but—that's 1st line. You have to see that in a relationship between two human beings there is never a solid foundation, no matter what you call it. We try; we create marriage licenses, all of these things, we try to do that, but it does work.

The 5/2

⊖ 7	⊖ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

When you get to the 5/2 and remember that the 5th line of the **General** is deeply focused on leadership, absolute authority. The 5/1, this is my mask, this is the way that I want to be able to live my relationship with you, this mask, and we're going to keep it that way and don't you dare try to get underneath that surface. Don't interrupt your father when he's telling a story. That is the way your mother is; that is the way she is. It's one of the nice things I get to say to my children—it's the way she is, it's the way I am; what to do.

5/2s realize something, that anyone they meet who's married can be made love to; anyone. And the only people that ever turn them on are people that are married. It gives them a great excuse not to have a relationship. It saves them from all the trouble of getting locked it. And yet, at the same time, they love the game; it's the flirtation game.

And of course, with an unconscious 2nd line you know very well that they're basically a hermit, they're basically closed off. They have their barriers. And yet, their personality is deeply seductive. Their personality is going like this. And they experiment with these masks. These are the kind of people that love to do that.

The 5/2 on this cross is that they help people realize that they're in a bad relationship. Because when I say that they can get anybody who is married, I don't really mean anybody; after all, that is a huge generalization. They can touch anybody that is going to have any kind of real dilemma in their relationship anyway. They're the ones that will heighten that; they will highlight that; they may be the catalyst in the change in a relationship or perhaps the transformation of a relationship. It can be very positive.



In other words, this is a great cross and line configuration for somebody who is going to do partnership analysts. There is the female version flirting with the male husband coming in. They can really have a lot of power. They can really bring out that problem in the relationship.

The 6/2

⊙ 7	⊙ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

It's always so interesting to me that 6th lines can always be so beautiful. When you read 6th lines you see that there are these—like the bodhisattva, like Buddhahood—these incredible names that are associated with 6th line themes. This is the role of the **Administrator**. Now, remember, don't forget in the background beyond this 7th gate, think about the way in which all crosses operate, that you're looking at the three arms of this cross all being focused through that 7th gate. But still, they're carrying their power in that.

The thing to remember about the 5s and the 6s on this left angle is that so much of their approach is intellectual. The only way that we can get out of the physical dilemma of the relationship is through the mental bullish that we can live out. We have all these mental things that we can play with. The 43/23 is really good at that. It's deaf to its problems. It only talks about what they have as an "I know."

The 6 has to go through its processes, it has to go through its phases, this tripartite life process. And we know what it means to be caught up in a 3rd line process in the beginning. But this is the administrator. It's *the ability to share and justly apportion power*. Now again, as we talked about when we talk about the teaching of line analysis, this is a line that has an introduction, that is, it has the blue highlight. And that we know that you have a line this way, you can see that every single line of this gate is a developmental process in life. In other words, if you look at these lines, every one of the lines of the 7th gate has a heading. Remember, if the line doesn't have a heading in means it's natural from birth, it's there. If a line has a blue heading it means it is a developmental process.

So you can see that this ability to share and justly apportion power is not something you're born with. It's something that you can mature into. Now, the 6 is always looking for the ideal. And it's always looking for something that it can trust. And more than that, if it doesn't indulge in its basic hypocrisy, it really is looking for not only what it can trust, but that it can truly trust the other and it can trust the other with intrinsic responsibilities.

One of the things about parenthood is that parenthood creates recognitions of trust or not that can solidify the relationship. The way in which each parent views the way the other raises the child, their relationship to the child, the way in which that is assessed. So many people that I know who are in relationships will say that they're having a hard time with their partner, but their partner is a good parent. And you can tell right away that good parent part is a very deep. It's the part that has nothing to do with the difficulties of the illusions and ideals of love, but have to do



with the general respect for and recognition that they are capable of looking after your child that carries your genetic material into the future.

Apportioning power is the only way in the end that one can imagine that duality could work. In other words, this is the example, and the example basically is saying that if we get to a point of objectivity we will realize in a relationship that one partner has powers here, and the other partner has powers there, and as long as that their powers are in different areas there is no point in them having conflict. Let them each have their power.

This was one of the ways in which my parent's generation tried to establish that kind of a law. What I described as my father walking into my mother's house, my mother was in charge of her world and my father didn't interfere. He didn't tell her what to buy, didn't tell her how to feed her children, didn't tell her how to clothe them, look after them, maintain the house, didn't tell her what house to live in. She would decide where they would live, what house they would buy. But my father on the outside world, my mother had absolutely no input whatsoever, none. It was not her world, it was his world. And in that way, they each had power.

My mother's generation was a generation where a woman was deeply dependent financially on males. So, my mother had a bargain. I have my world, I have my power, and here is my power. I recognize your power, you go out there and you do that. We had this archetype that had been created by the not-self civilization. The whole theme of administration is to get to the point where partners are examples and are examples that can share power. This is the 7th gate, after all. This is collective.

Ultimately, it's not about sharing direction, it's about sharing power. And as we well know, politicians share directions, not power. This is the way the 7th gate lives now. And for us, there is a deep need for transformation in that. In other words, the goal, if you will, the ideal—remember that's what the 6 always represents—is a potential example that can be the direct result of the whole process and the transition to the next gate, which is the answer.

It's so funny to think that all formulas are, in fact, trying to figure out logically how to make bonds, which in fact is why the 4th gate has led to every science known to man, every philosophy, every pseudoscience, every esoteric thought, every dream. It's all based on the same thing. You'll see this incredible relationship between the 7 and the 4, and this transition in the 6. This transmission to, okay let's administer, let's turn the partnership into something that's administered.

You can see the seeds of that in the way in which Communism evolved in the mid-20th century, in which there were very deep experiments in trying to administer relationships, in trying to administer the raising of children, in trying to work out areas of power. There was a favorite joke in the Soviet era. A Western female reporter interviews a Russian female and she said to her, aren't you lucky, you can go out and you can work and you could earn exactly what all the men are doing and there are no restrictions and there you are out there doing that. And the Russian



woman replies yes, and then I go home and I cook and I clean and I wash and I iron and on and on and on.

One of the things that we have to see is that our goal, if there is a goal, that anything that the 7 points us to—and remember this is the direction for the quarter. Everything else follows the lead of this 7 until you get to the 44 at the end. And so, ultimately what the 7th gate is giving us is that it's giving us a promise that at some point we can find a way to administer power. Yes, well, all I can say is, good luck, because I can understand that that is possible the moment that you really have awakeness.

It's so clear to me that in a world where you could have a community of let's say you need a minimum of maybe 50 to 200,000 people. And in that entire community, everybody was living their design. And what you would see in living their design beyond seven years is that natural bonds would form between likes, not between differences. In other words, egos would bond with egos, and G centers with G centers, and spleens with spleens, and solar plexuses with solar plexuses, and profiles with profiles, and energy types with energy types, and angles with angles, and then you would see that there is no need to apportion power. And the whole myth of duality would disappear, because all we ever have is only one thing, we have uniqueness.

We are each here to be unique. We are not here to be bonded. That's just the mechanics of the program. We are here to meet many things along the way, but we are here to meet it alone. There is no other way. We're here to meet it through their own authority. Nobody is my authority, no partner, no God, no thing. There is only one authority, it is my authority. There is only one God, it is me. There is no judgment; there is no comparison, there is nothing.

And only when you can stand in that place can you stand having someone beside you, because they are in their place and there's no question of authority, and there is no question of competition and there's no question anything, they're just there. We're flying along; hi, nice to see that you're flying with me. Aren't we lucky, we get to see each other for awhile; good. There isn't anything else.

And at the moment you get to that place, it doesn't matter what kind of plumbing that you have. It doesn't matter what the traditional roles are or the masks, it doesn't matter. None of that matters. It's just movement in space, it's just geometries. The passenger has no sex. There is no such thing. The passenger has no body; just the illusion that it gets from connecting to this vehicle. The passenger has no relationship with anything. It's why it's always so fucked up. It doesn't understand what's going on. Why am I being pulled this way and that way? And this machine has funny hormones, and all that stuff.

No, where we go is not that we're going towards some cosmic fusion; you're going to die in your own grave, unless you come from Srebrenica. You're going to go alone. Your crystal isn't going to be holding anybody's hand when it gets picked up by the bundle. You're on your own. You're always on your own. And there's no need for any mask or roll. The mask and the role is just the vehicle's game. There's no need



to judge. I see all the games. I thank my lucky stars every day that given the role I have I was not also blessed with the 18/58. It would drive me crazy.

It's not about becoming one. We're already one. That's been always there. The problem is we have to become differentiated. And the thing we have to recognize is that when we differentiate it's not like we're going to be without company. There are all these things flying around. Some of them are on your fractal. You can't get rid of them, you shaken them and they don't move. My life-long deep philosophy, when you wake up and you see the same face this must be love. When you wake up and you open the door and you see the same face that must be friendship. When you go to work and you see the same face that must be colleague.

After all, the passenger is just being yanked around through all of that. And then you have the passenger worried about relationships. If it weren't so madly absurd, it's so absurd. So when you enter into duality, you're not entering into a quarter that's called "duality becoming one." You go in dual, you go out dual. But while you're running along that track you make something else. And that something else will eventually run around the wheel and end up in the same silly story.

It's so much fun to be human isn't it? Isn't it a joy to be given such a movie? I understand something very profound, for me very profound. I went through many, many relationships in my life, I've had many relationships. I was incapable of maintaining relationships. Now, only was I incapable of maintaining relationships, but I must've been an enormous pain for anybody trying to have one with me. And I've talked so often about that you do not change in waking up. You see differently.

I've been with the same person for 21 years. It's a very long time. It's almost forever in the way my consciousness works. And I can go to all those places inside of me that have rejected every other relationship as a long-term relationship, every one. I can go to those places right now, I can dig out all those places, and it's so obvious, because I am me. And when you run down a track with somebody you're not allowed to be just you. It sets the stage for making more.

And yet, I notice something. When you're a passenger and you honestly don't care, because I honestly don't care, what can my passenger possibly care about; it's not responsible, it's not in charge, it can't change anything, it can't do anything, it can only witness, it can only watch this life, instead of being hooked on it, turned by it.

I told you the story. Imagine what that's like. I'm a 62 and literally, without that sounding like my huge ego blurbing, there has never been a 62 like mine. There has never been detail like that. But I've lived for 21 years with a 17/62, who most of the time assumes I'm an idiot. My facts don't count. Compromise and what compromise does.

Now, I really enjoy that. It would have killed me in the past. She would say to me, you're an idiot and I'd say I'm a world teacher. Do you think that would do any good? All of what would come out of that is yeah, they're idiots. Don't say anything, don't muddy the waters, recognize what No Choice really means. Because I understand something, I'm waking up every day and seeing that person, because I



have no choice. It's not up to me that it started. It's not up to me the way it goes. It's not up to me if it ends. It's not up to me how it feels along the way. Whatever the feelings are, whether they're good or bad or this or that or blah, blah, blah, and on and on, it's a real movie. No, this is it.

It was my first deep mantra. It was the first thing that really came out of me. This is it. This is all there is; no change, straight line, straight line, straight line, no choice. I don't resist. I trust in the geometry deep, deep, down inside, because I recognize that every force that I meet, all I have to do is see them and then I will see why they're there, I will see what's about. I will find a deeper love that has nothing to do with the person that has nothing to do with the personal.

It doesn't matter who you meet. The moment that you see it within the context of helpless choiceless geometry, you'd better respect who is in your face. Just let it be. Be you and see what happens. See if the geometry holds, see where it takes you. And the whole thing about duality is that understand what I try to explained to you the other day that the program, that the wheel, is so primitive.

We're coming to the end of a 19,000 year round in this program, it's a primitive program. These are primitive vehicles that our consciousness is straining against it, that this old line of duality is an old line of duality programming primitive humanity into this reproductive program. But that's coming to an end. That in the beginning it seemed like the tracks were going to merge, but they don't. It's the illusion that you have about space. But you never get to travel that far. It's short, quick.

That's why correctness is everything in life, because only when you're correct does your magnetic monopole aligns you to the correct perspective on your geometry. Think about that. Think about what it's like to be the not-self. Imagine that you're the not-self and you're lucky, that it's you're lucky in the environment you get, you're lucky in your conditioning, you're driving in a limousine in which there happens to be one little aspect of one of the windows that's clean. That's what you're seeing. Now, you're going in the same direction, it's not like your life is going to change, but you only see your life through this little window. And when you wake up and all the windows are clean, whoa, I didn't see that, I didn't see this. I was looking over here. Yeah, this is what seeing is about.

And you cannot see this way if you're connected to your life. You can only see this way when you're watching your life. And it doesn't mean that you deaden things. People have funny ways of how they think what this means, watching your life. It doesn't mean that if you're emotional you're not going to be emotional because you're disconnected. People think that means that you're pulling out of being human. You're not. You're disconnecting from what is the vehicle's function. The vehicle has the life, the body is the life, the body is not yours; it's old stuff. Let the body live its life. Watch. It's its life; it's not yours. This is the whole point.

For all the people who claim they're spiritual and mystical, they don't trust in the Gods. Say your prayer, but please pass the ammunition. No trust. I am in the hands of the Gods. Everything I say, everything I do, everywhere I go, everyone I



meet, everyone I touch, has nothing to do with me, has never had anything to do with me, nothing, nothing; I am just a filter.

This is just a filter. I watch the filter. I dramatize it as a movie so that it can be entertaining. And I can see the beauty of the parts and the roles and the furniture and the "this" and the "that," and the complexity of it all and watch, but I am somebody who is truly spiritual, as black as I am, because I am a surrendered being, I know I am helpless.

So, relationship is not a challenge to me anymore. Love is not an elusive for me anymore. My vehicle knows how to love; at least it seems as far as my vehicle is concerned. So, that's what it is. That's interesting. And the vehicle feels good, and that's nice. The vehicle gets hurt; well, that's okay. It's what happens when the vehicle gets hurt. I know that movie, but it's not m. It's not what I'm about; I'm a passenger here.

It's like what happens to me in these classrooms. I'm in here listening to me. I have an unconscious mind. I don't know what the hell I'm going to do or say. And my passenger sits in here and says a good flow today; not bad. Every once in awhile it says good stuff or you're being funny today. I have no sense of that being me. It's what I experienced as my life. I allow life to simply be there.

So you have to understand something about the trap of duality. If you're identified with this process, you will be unhappy with the other all your life, regardless of whatever mask you wear. And at the moment you release yourself from the mental control of your life, the moment you open yourself up to following what is truly your authority, you'll begin to understand something very funny. You don't care.

I used to get so concerned when they would get mad at me. I don't care anymore. I don't. It's so funny. It's like, ah, this happens and that happens. It's the way it is. I'm not going to change it. I can't. I can't change my partner, that's called murder. What are you going to do?

So, you have to see that the formula that's structured here is a very primitive formula that makes it so difficult. And it is deeply rooted in leading and following, and it's deeply rooted in trying to find a way to pretend that it works. And the only healing that we can bring is the healing that returns someone to their own authority. Love can never be your authority. Oh, I make all the fuzzy people upset now. Love can never be your authority. You have to be your authority; no one else.

The 6/3

⊙ 7	⊙ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

Remember that the 6/3 is never really concerned about where it comes from, it's concerned about where it's going. The 6/3 is always looking to the next cross; it's always looking to the next hexagram. And the hexagram that follows the 7 is the 4. Now, we stay in logic, we stay in the collective, and we go to the mind.



So it's something to keep in mind that when you're dealing with this whole recognition of what duality leads to is that we know that duality in fact leads to trying to come up with a formula. If in fact duality is something that is truly an illusion, the fact that it is not possible to really bond with the other, but only to be able to survive it through masks through administrations through all these games, that ultimately there must be a formula for duality, a mystery that can be solved because there is a doubt engendered and the doubt engendered is why are we "this and that" if we're not meant to be something else. What's the point? You're attracted to something and at the same time, you can never fully, fully be one with the other; you can't, tough.

And because this is the beginning of a direction towards duality, that the first thing that comes with this recognition in the 6/3 is that there must be another way, that there must be a way in the future, there must be a logical way in which we can make partnership work.

What you get to see from the 6/3 is that the 6/3 is always looking at how other people work as partners, always. These are the kind of children in the 3/3 phase where they see their parents are always fighting they don't want to ever have a relationship because it's just about fighting, that the worst can be expected from any bond.

And yet, they are 6s. They do have this opportunity for an objective view of the process. They will recognize that it is trust in the end that it's what it's all about. And that how can we develop this trust that will allow us to move along on the same track with another without it ever being possible that we are one. And this is the greatest doubt of all.

~



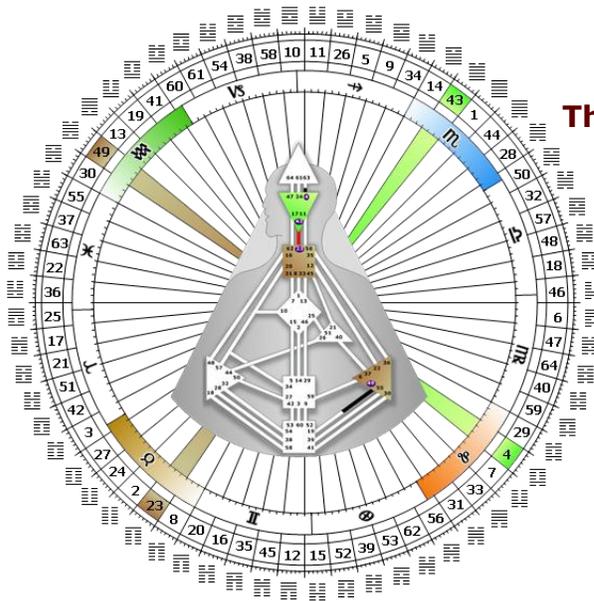
THE 4th GATE

Youthful Folly



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



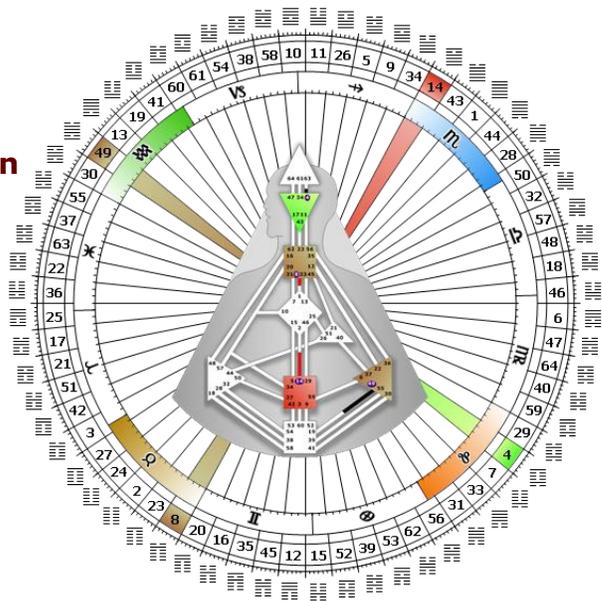
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43

The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization

The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2

⊙ 4 ⊙ 8
⊕ 49 ⊕ 14



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

When we move to the 4th gate and we move to **Youthful Folly**, we know in basic analysis that when we're looking at the 4th gate we're simply looking at a gate of formulas, a gate of formulas to try to deal with the pressure of doubt, doubt about the pattern. And the first thing to be clear about is that through the 4th gate, the doubt about the viability of any relationship is the key.

There is no future for humanity unless we can make more. There is no future for humanity unless we have pair bonds that manage to last long enough so that the young are nurtured long enough so they can stand on their own and survive, that it's clear in the pattern of the way in which we operate that we are conditioned to be with the other through the pattern into the future. And what the 4th gate wants to be able to do is it wants to be able to come up with a formula that makes it acceptable to spend your life with somebody that you can never be one with.

Think about how devastating all of this is for the not-self. For the not-self when you come into the Quarter of Duality you come into something that is never intended to be resolved. And yet, it's the whole focus of the life. Your purpose is fulfilled through your bonds and yet the bonds are never perfect, that the bonds can never be what you want them to be. And you come into an immediate tension between the overwhelming power of the yin confronted by the need for power in the yang, that you immediately come into the tension of the reality that the passengers on either side are isolated. There is no real bond. There is simply the geometry and in the geometry the illusion that you're with somebody; we're flying in space. There somebody flying beside you. You look at them and say "I love you." But you could just as easily say, hey, we're flying together in space and basically you would have the same value.

So, the whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 is trying to figure out how do we get an answer to being together so that we can go into the future without this whole business of not really being designed to be one working. How do we do that? We have enormous doubts about relationship for the very simple reason that it's not what it's all about. The genes don't care about your relationship; they couldn't give a shit about your relationship.

All they want to do is establish a platform upon which life can emerge; nothing else, but new life, new blood, new genes, increase the gene pool. And then you turn around and say to your genes, yeah, yeah, yeah, that's very nice for you, but what about me and my life with this one over here? Well, work it out. Thank you very much. Didn't you give me a key to how to work it out? No. You mean I'm going to go through this whole quarter and get to the end and still be in the same place I was in the beginning? Yes. Then what's it for? So you can make more. But what about me? We don't care about you. But what about my life? We don't care about your life.



Duality is a bitch. It's just the program, old program; it takes two to tango, old program, very primitive. The 59.1, you get a club, you see it, you whack it, you screw it and you leave it. It's the old program built into all of us. Monkey killers, monkey sex; it's the same thing.

So, the problem of the 4, and it's a problem I like, is that the 4 is confronted with something that they cannot logically solve. It's part of the mystery of the 63 and the 64, they really play games with us, that the 63 is more abstract than the 64, and the 64 is far more logical than the 63, which makes answering questions and making sense out of things very confusing.

And there's the 4th gate, the poor 4th gate, the logical conceptual font. There it is saying, everything is logical, one and one equals two. This is the way it is. And of course, partnership can never logically be answered. There is no logical how to make it right. This pisses off logic. This is the circuitry of the 18/58. We will perfect. And if you don't allow me to perfect you, I will kill you. We will perfect. We are going to have perfect relationships. You can see where the masks came in. The mask will create the rituals for the pretend perfect relationship. These mighty couples, they drive me crazy. Aren't we perfect together? Don't you wish you were like us?

It's not the way it works. So, the 4 is in a great dilemma and it establishes something very important about the logical mind is that the logical mind is impressive in the way in which it will build its database, but it doesn't mean it's right and it doesn't mean that what the conclusion that it reaches is an absolute. And partnership teaches us there are no absolutes. You can never, never get to the same place with your partner.

I want you to remember, the most profound law in all of physics: no two objects can occupy the same place at the same time. Think about it. You're never one with anybody. They never get into your space. Now, I'm not talking about auras, I'm talking about the passenger, I'm talking about the crystal. Nobody opens up the door and gets in beside you. Nobody sits in my backseat with me. Nobody knows what's going on in this box. Hell, I don't even know what's going on in this box.

I'm not one with anybody; can't be, never will be. Not with you, not with God, not with anything; I'm one with me. Nothing else; I don't have anything else. I don't have any other God but my God. I don't have any other truth but my truth. I have no other authority, but my authority. I am alone. I am alone. I'm alone in a crowded space. That's all. I'm alone in a geometry filled with objects moving around. Some of them seem to know my name. So I nod. You're here flying here with me? Good for you. Have I known you from before? We're flying in space all alone.

It's so nice as a 5/1 because you know that right away and that absolutely no one including yourself can ever know who you are. You're an enigma wrapped up in an enigma put in the side box somewhere, no idea. It's a joke. So the 4 has a huge dilemma. How do I deal with this? Think about it.

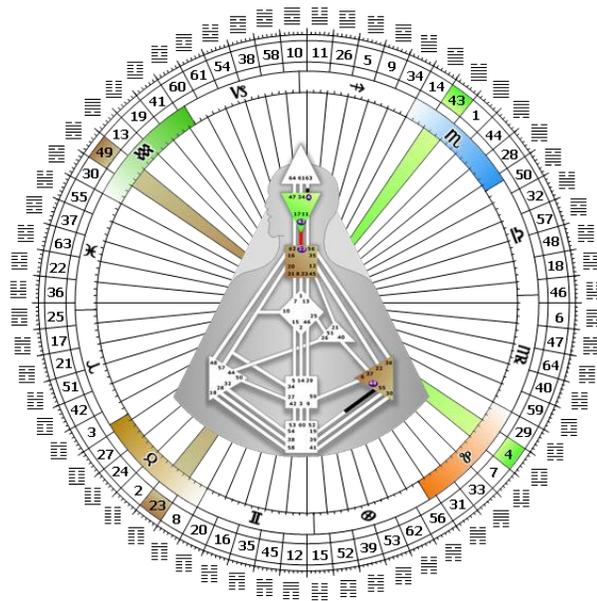


The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3

☉ 4 ☽ 23
 ⊕ 49 ⊕ 43

The 1/3

The 1/3 on this cross says I know what goes wrong so maybe if I come up with a formula I can make a living telling people how to avoid what goes wrong. You have a whole industry on this planet of people who will tell you what not to do in your relationship. Have you ever picked up one of these women's magazines? Go to a magazine stand and just read titles—how not to lose your lover, ten ways of how not to lose your lover. This is a 4th gate job. Let me logically explain to you what not to do. Don't pick your nose at dinner, keep your mouth closed while you're eating, and try not to fart in an intimate moment, all of these things. The whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 is coming up with all of these theories, all of these formulas about how to make a better relationship, and so forth and so on.



Now, one thing about the 4.1 is that the 4.1 comes into the world and says, all right, I have a mother and father, that's very impressive. No, it is, it's very impressive. And then you're watching them. But you're a 3 underneath and you realize right away, because you see them drop their masks, you see them with the mask of aren't we happy today. You see them with the mask of we're pissed off today. You get them differently. You begin to understand something right away. You don't really know why they're together.

Do you know why your parents were together? Can you imagine what really brought them together? We can make things up. To the child who has a 1st line for their personality, they look at that and they think, really. The other thing is that the 4th gate as a 1/3, they are so sensitive to the lies of relationship. The lies, all the lies; 3s are great at smelling a lie. They know right away. It's not quite right.

And so they come into the world looking for a better logical solution. And the logical solution is all about the other. How am I going to organize the other so that I can be with them and everything is going to work out fine? And the 1/3 goes through this whole process of crashing into these problems and trying to have a logical solution,



and then trying to explain it to their lover, trying to get them to go along with the logical formula. It's like these 4th gate therapists who say to you, well, you know, we have to talk about this now. We have to discuss this, and why don't we come up with something that we can try together; if the two of you talk about this, this way...

If you're a logical person you're already handicapped in relationships. You just are. There is no rhyme or reason. And no matter what logic does to try to figure out why, there's no rhyme or reason. All you can do is develop constructs of what leads to the 17th gate and ultimately organization. In other words, if we're going to organize humanity we better organize them this way because we've got to produce kids and we want to keep them together, so let's work out a formula for the way this should be. And if everybody lives it out this way and everybody does things according to this pattern, then we're going to have relationships that are stable.

It's mental. It doesn't feel. It's one of these things about these kinds of formulas. They don't feel; they don't know what it feels like. It's so interesting that the 1st line of the 4 is **Pleasure** and it's all about perfect timing. It's very difficult to talk to anybody about the nature of relationships when you realize that just about everybody you talk to entered into their relationship incorrectly. So you've got everybody in a not-self relationship. So, not only do you have what is the essential aloneness. But you have the vast distance between the true selves. You've got these layers and layers and layers of conditioning that are exposed in that bond.

After all, we're attracted to what's different, so we're attracted to what we don't have and that's what conditions us. I keep on telling people that everything about understanding life begins with recognizing we're in movement and timing is place. There is a place for everything. There is a place where everything happens. And being in the right place at the right time is nothing more than an act of surrender. And regardless of what the formula is, it can never be the answer. It can just be another construct, because when it comes to duality, we are always going to remain apart. As a matter of fact, we must.

The greatest threat to the individual is the conditioning of the other. The greatest threat is to wake up every morning and it's the same conditioning you meet. It's the thing that threatens your very unique authority in this life. There is nothing about duality that is rewarding. There isn't. People think there is; it's the way we're conditioned. It's just the way we're conditioned, all of these structures that we have. What would human beings be like if it didn't depend on pair bonds to make children? What if you could just cook them in the oven? I think basically we'll get there. You just make them in the oven. You get yourself a Petri dish, you do a little mixing, you build yourself an artificial womb, you slam the juice in and you set the thing on broil and away you go.

What do you think would happen to human relationships? What do you think will happen to all this binary business, this duality business? It would fall apart in a moment. Do you think rave children are going to be interested in binaries? That's hell. You won't even be able to communicate to a rave child unless there are at least three people in the room. They won't even relate that way. They won't think in terms of the binary. We're stuck. We're stuck with binary intelligence—our spleens



and our minds. We're stuck in the duality. We know nothing about triangulation, we know nothing about this experience of being able to transcend in awareness.

We're stuck with our binary—mind and body, mind and body, mind and body. Why do you think we can't meet, they're not meant to. Only the genes get satisfied, and we spent the rest of our lives suffering, because we think we could have done better, or should do better, or made a mistake, or stuck with the consequences and moan and cry.

You cannot avoid in this program being with the other. It's obvious. You can't avoid it. I've always been connected to the other. I can't avoid it. I can remember when I couldn't see how chaotic it was. It's so obvious to me that I have the same life; I'm the same man. I see differently, and now it's nothing. It's not my construct. I didn't create this program. I didn't create this traffic jam of forces moving with me. I didn't call for it, need it, want it. It's just there.

The 1/3 is going to look at the standard logical formulas and is going to see what's wrong with them and it's going to try to change them. And one of the things that it will understand or it can understand is that there is a time and a place to find pleasure in all relationships, but it's never consistent. In other words, the formula says, the one thing that I can predict as a pattern is that if you do end up flying in space with somebody that you see every day once in a while you'll get a laugh out of it. Every once in a while it will be fun. Isn't that sweet?

You can count on that, folks. I love black humor. It's just one of the things to see. If you have a long-time relationship, if you actually count out the amount of times that you laugh, a shared laugh, a shared deep pleasure, a big smile, come on, let's be practical now, we know the way that it works. It's true. So, the 1st line says hey, it's not so bad. Every third click you get a smile. You travel a little bit, you get some pleasure. You travel a little bit; you might pick up some more pleasure along the way. How nice.

The 1/4

⊙ 4	⊙ 23
⊕ 49	⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3	

Remember about the 1/4, the whole thing about the 1/4 is that whatever worked for mama and papa will work for them. Whatever didn't work for mama and papa won't work for them. They will regurgitate it back out as the continuation of a social interaction system. Everybody in that family seems so aloof. It's that kind of thing where it's passed down. This is the way.

So whatever the 1/4 child is going to experience in terms of the way in which they see duality in their life, this is what they're going to carry forward. And they're going to carry it forward as a formula in which they have a lot of power. You've got a 1/4; they have real strength in grasping the foundation and influencing others with that foundation. So they're the ones that are going to be able to take, well, what I saw was that my mother and father didn't sleep in the same bedroom. That was their



solution. And so they'll become the 1/4 spokesperson for "don't sleep in the same bedroom." And when they get their partner, they will insist that what worked for mama and papa is going to work for me, too. And they're going to influence others in that way.

I'm just using that, because that's one of my favorite themes. But, there are many, many things that you can see within that context. They will take and bring it out. And remember the responsibility of parents of a 1/4, they are only 2.3% of the population or 2.6, somewhere in that neighborhood, but that's still many, many millions of people. You're talking about one hundred million people. And you really have to see that those children, that their parents have this enormous responsibility to be correct, to not put on that false face, because that child will not challenge that false face, it will carry that false face forward.

The 2/4 & 2/5

⊙ 4	⊙ 23
⊕ 49	⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3	

When people read the heading for this line they truly do not understand. Perhaps now you can understand. *The energy to beguile*—to beguile in many ways is to fool—youthful folly—to *beguile to succeed despite ignorance*. In other words, if we take this in the context of looking at the pattern of duality that this is going to be in the incarnative purpose and theme, that you can see very clearly that there is no way that you're ever going to figure it out, there is no formula. You can beguile and succeed. You can fool people. And you can fool yourself.

It's like the person who falls in love—fool. Don't misunderstand me. The whole pattern is set up that way. And the very fact that they think they think they're in love is simply a way in which translate what is happening to them in movement in space. Somebody has showed up. You're flying along all alone, and all of a sudden somebody zooms up beside you. That's love. What to do. They not only zoom up, they don't zoom away. They're there riding along with you. There you are. I'm in love. Yeah, well, okay, if you say so.

But then again, if you think that and you beguile yourself, you'll succeed, because after all, might as well think of it that way, why not. It's one way of hoping that you can cross that barrier. It's one of the jokes about being in love with love. I'm in love with love. I think that's wonderful to be in love with love. But the moment that somebody else is in that picture, it's them and love and me, and love is always in the middle, because it's never direct. It can't be direct. There is no direct. There is a medium. And basically what the formula says is let's call the medium in this case **Acceptance**.

So we can see that love can be pleasure, duality can be pleasure, duality can be acceptance, duality can bring irresponsibility, duality can bring the liar, duality bring seduction, duality brings excess—the lines of the 4 just moving along. And you can see the way the formula is going to try to express those larger themes. So, when you get to the 2nd of acceptance: *The recognition of limitation in oneself and others*



leads to tolerance and the suspension of judgment. I accept that you're flying in formation with me and so I will suspend all judgment because I'm going to call this love. That's my formula. Why not?

After all, if you can't win, you can hope. If you can't beat the game, you can still try to do your best. It's the whole thing about duality. With duality we're always trying to do our best because we know in the end we will be rewarded with death. And we know in the end all that hard work will come to an end. We'll get out of it. Hell, they're going to die, too. There is even vengeance in the whole thing. 40 years of cooking, man, I'll go and I'll be out, and so will you, baby. It's the children they care about; God forbid they go first; your whole thing is destroyed. Ah, it's so funny. I love the movie.

Think about how powerful these 2/4s can be in teaching acceptance, because of course for them, you can see that for all 2nd line beings, acceptance is one of the most difficult things. You go into a 2nd line profile's house they don't want to touch anything. 2nd line beings need to be called to "love," they need to being called out. They need to be called into the play, into the drama. It's all drama. We don't write stories about relationships that have no drama. They all have drama.

There is, in fact, no such thing as a mundane relationship. There is always tension. There is always struggle. There are always problems. There are always differences. It's always there. It's human beings that get fucked up by that because they think it's their responsibility or the others. And then you get into the whole thing about blame and shame and guilt and fault and this and that and blah, blah, blah. It's so boring.

Human beings whine so much. The not-self is a whining machine. I'm so unhappy. Yeah, yeah, yeah, stuff it; it's not my fault you're unhappy. It's not even your fault that you're unhappy, you idiot. These are the kind of people that even if they woke up they just whine in a better tone. Human beings really expect that everything is supposed to be the way they want it, and when it's not they're upset. And then they think they do something about it.

It's like you're in charge of the person that is flying beside you; what an arrogance. Think of the arrogance of that. You're flying along with somebody and they say to you: change. What do you mean change? I'm flying over here, you're flying over there, stay out of my face. I'm over here; you can't occupy the same space as me. You have no idea what I am. I'm not changing. I am, period.

Passengers can't stand duality. Your personality crystal, your passenger looks at the vehicle, playing all of this partnership dance bullshit. And all of this stuff that the machines do, its machine work. Fucking is machine work. Anybody with any kind of consciousness who rises above their sexuality in any given moment will start to laugh. Machines do funny things. The things these machines do to make more machines, it's really insane.

And then they're trained to like it, like dogs chasing after a bone. The personality inside is going, this is nuts. I don't want to do that; sticky, wet, dirty, smelly; the



personality says this is machine stuff. The machines do that. I'm not a machine. What this box does is what this box does; I'm not going to get involved in that. I don't want to step down to that level. It's not the movie. You don't even get to enjoy the movie if you're stuck down in that level. That's where everybody is. They're all so deeply identified with their lives, with their bodies, with their vehicles, with their excrement, with anything. It's mine. It's like that great scene from *Nemo*—mine, mine, mine. All these seagulls looking at a fish; mine, mine, mine. It's my body, it's my life, it's mine, it's my choice, my this, my that.

And then you wonder what happens to people in a relationship. You're mine. Right, sure. You're flying over there and I'm flying over here, do you understand that? Can you ever understand that? You're flying over there, I'm flying over here. And the fact that we see each other doesn't mean I'm yours, I'm mine. You're over there, flying over there, you're over there, because it's the reality; human beings, eh?

The identification with the not-self with this thing; they don't know how it works. If they were in charge of it they would die in a millisecond. They have no idea, and yet they think they're in charge of everything—their lives, their decisions, their "this," their "that," blah, blah, blah. It's insane.

And the 4th gate sits there and says we have to make it logical. We have to work out a formula. The abstract side says this is a roller coaster. This is okay. The abstract says, hey, life is interesting. You say to an emotional person you can never be one with the other and they nod their head. You say to a logical person, you can never be one with another and they scratch their head. It's totally different. The abstract knows it's all insane. We're set up.

The formula is primitive and it was built for monkeys. It was built for *Homo erectus*, for God's sake; *Homo erectus* was living in this program. *Homo erectus* still couldn't figure out—my dog is pretty good compared to *Homo erectus*. We're still in that program. The only thing is is that we don't scratch ourselves the same way anymore. It's so true.

People forget that; it's a primitive program, these are primitive vehicles. The moment that you tap into the modern esoteric mystical movements that began in the 19th century, a lot from England, and this movement of the synthesis of basically Western Roman Teutonic mythologies with Indo-European mythologies and you get all this stuff flowing out. All of them talked about the same dilemma, and it is a dilemma.

We have a development of consciousness because we are at the end of a round; we're coming to the end of a round. And it means that our consciousness for many in the fractal, for a layer of maybe 100 million people on this planet out of the 6 billion, where consciousness is really in conflict with the form. It's like the ability for modern humans to be able to say generally in the collective that we shouldn't be killing each other because of this or that—color, religion.



There is an aspect of our consciousness that would like to see the nature of being and it's totally different from the way in which our vehicles work. At the same time that you can collectively intellectually say that you would like to live in peace with your brother, if your brother doesn't smell right at a visceral level, at your splenic level, you're ready to kill them anyway, because our bodies are different.

These are killer monkey vehicles. It's what we do best, everybody knows that. There has never been a species on this planet that kills better and now it's really legitimized. We are a killing species. We're vicious. These vehicles are vicious. My consciousness isn't. My passenger is not vicious. My passenger doesn't have a body. My passenger has rented one; it's just passing through. It's just watching this time around.

And inside of this killer monkey vehicle, if you do not separate yourself from its life, there is nowhere to go. You descend into the horror of this form. You're the lucky ones, you know that. Most of this world is caught in the horror of this form—starving, disenfranchised, in despair. A billion people who don't have access to fresh water, three billion people who don't make more than a euro a day. This is a horrible place. This is killer monkey land. This is where everybody is killing everybody else, where everybody is taking from everybody else.

Come on; see it for what it is. You want to be connected to that, identified with that? That's the whole point. And at the very heart and soul of this upon which everything is building, it's this damn duality. And in the name of duality, the not-self launches itself into everything. War is an ugliness and pain. You can't even have a peaceful life because you've got somebody flying beside you bitching in your face. You can't even get a ride, man; crowded bus, people yelling, what a world.

So you can see that the dilemma of the 4th gate. What the hell do we do? What kind of a formula can you come up with for duality? And then you begin to understand something about the way in which our societies have developed. That everything about our societies began with the basic dilemma. How do we maintain duality as an infrastructure for growth? How do you keep people together so that they can bring children into the world and nurture them?

And all of the things about organization—most people, when they come to Design and they see the 17/62, the channel of organization, they really relate it to simply collective organizing functions, as if this is really sort of separate from any underlying deep motive, just the collective wanting to organize the world, which in and of itself is an arrogance, but nonetheless. You have to understand the basis of it. The logical mind is driven to organize because it recognizes that it can't control the outcome of bonding. And it's trying to find patterns that will provide with some kind of way that bonding hopefully could move into the future.



The 3/5

⊖ 4 ⊖ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

When we get to the 3; I have this, I have the 4.3. It's not my Sun, but I have Saturn here, so as my daughter can testify I have been an *irresponsible* father in my life. No question about that. I lived out that formula. And it was that formula in that being who was not-self.

When we look at the 3rd line it says: **Irresponsibility**: *The general refusal to apply oneself diligently.* Again, here is the key of the way in which the 3 is going to deal with its relationships. Don't get too involved. The 1st line personality is going to say, ah, there are bad times, but there are also these good times of pleasure. And the 2nd line personality is going to say, it's all about acceptance. It's all about acceptance. No matter what, you just accept it and it's okay.

And the 3rd line says hey, just don't pay any fucking attention. If you're flying along and somebody is screaming, turn on the radio, man, just forget it. Don't worry about it. It's okay; it'll pass. Hopefully they'll fly off one day, and that strange screeching you hear all the time will disappear. Can you imagine being a 3/5 on this cross and you're going to explain it to others, right; you're going to explain the importance of irresponsibility. Don't expect me to care for you. Why don't you care for yourself and let me care for me; a very individual mind. I don't need you to care for me.

The other thing is that if you're 43/23 and you're flying along in space and somebody beside you yelling, after awhile you don't hear them. You go totally deaf. I have had lovers who have wanted to take a hammer to my face—will you listen to me. No, I'm not listening; I'm flying.

So, when you're dealing with a 3/5 what it's really saying is that in every relationship you can find something. That's what it's saying. And again each of these—even though I'm enjoy making fun of them, because it's important to see the humor—but at the same time you have to see the advantages. Each of them, in fact, is providing you with a way. It is in the formula. That is, a way within the logic. It's very different from what it is—wait until we get to the experiential abstract gates and how they deal with duality. This is different. This is just logic. But logic tries to come up with these formulas.

So, for example, if you have a 1st line in your profile, wherever it is, you're going to see that one of the ways in which you're going to deal with relationship is waiting for those moments of pleasure to justify the relationship. If you have a 2nd line in your profile, you're going to try to get to that place where you can simply accept the other for what they are. If you have a 3rd line in your profile, you're just going to not pay much attention to it, get by in your relationship with just the bare minimum effort and expect you can get by with a bare minimum effort.



The 3/6

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

The 3/6 is much better at maintaining dysfunction than any other profile, 3/6s, 6/3s, because within themselves understand dysfunction so deeply that they can actually deal with dysfunctional relationships, odd relationships in a very sophisticated way. And so when we come to duality, our impression—you'll see the same thing, by the way, in mutation. The difference is in the wheel the way that works is to really understand we have a totally different way of looking at 3/6s and 6/3s through this kind of quarter that you're going to see that they're actually much more stable than, for example, than the foundation variation which would be the 3/5 or the 4/6 for that matter.

However, that being said, they will really expect that the ideal is to get by with as little as possible. The one advantage on this cross is that given that you have individual mental definition, if they are mostly individual in their design as well, if their partner is mostly individual, the individual relationship is an empowerment relationship in which the illusion of being together is redefined as the illusion of being separate but together. So, this can be something that is very powerful, in that sense; in other words, a way of trying to get back to the truth. In other words, you're strong enough to stand on your feet, I'm strong enough to stand on mind and yet we're in it together.

And of course, that's the level that can be seen through the 3/6 in this configuration. But obviously they have to go through the 3/3 phase. Obviously, for many in the not-self that is going to be very disorienting. And basically they end up being the ones that try to find all kinds of answers to what are basically just archetypal solutions that are being given here in the line themes. In other words, they start looking for subtleties. They try to find other ways logically that they can do things. these are people that write the self-help relationship books, who try to explain all the different ways that you could make your relationship better depending on this, that and the other thing.

The 4/6

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

When we come to the close of the formula, we come to the truth of all 4th line beings. They're liars. I love genetic continuity. **The Liar: Role playing as an art form; the actor.** It's about fantasy. It's also about time bringing humiliation. This is one of those answers that—the old story, the tangled web one weaves when one practices to deceive. Unless you have an incredible memory, don't become a liar. Only people with incredible memories can be liars.



I was a master, by the way. I don't think anybody who has ever been born could lie as good as me. I was such a good liar that I didn't even know that I was lying most of the time. Being a 43/23 unconscious, it's extraordinary what you can do. And of course, this is one of the thing about the nature of how logic will say to you, look, I know that duality is tough, so lie. Just lie. If she asks you if you love her say yes. What do you care? If she's going to stop screeching, it works. Just lie. If she asks you if you mailed the letter that you were supposed to mail and you didn't, just lie. Yes, dear, I did. Why get into trouble.

This is logic. Can you imagine; this is how logic works. Logic says, hey, duality is tough, so lie. And 4th line beings, remember their wave—kindness/nastiness, kindness/meanness. This is the wave of the 4th line. When you're their friend and you accept their influence, they're going to be very kind. And if you reject them in any way, they're going to be very mean. And one of the ways that they build up the ammunition to be mean is they lie about being kind. How else do you build this vast circle that's going to provide you with opportunities in your life?

Think about 4th line people and how many people in their life they smile at. They're liars. Really. This is the kind of child that says to you as you're pulling away from the school, they're all my friends. There is best friend number 762. There is best friend 8901. It's their way of just dealing with it.

So logic says to us, look, it's really easy to deal with duality. Here is the answer. You can wait for pleasure and make that all the story. You could accept and deal with life. You can be irresponsible as hell and do as little as possible for your relationship or you can just lie; one way or another cheat your way across that barrier.

It's so interesting. Logic says I give up, I don't know what to do about this. You'll never see this in any other quarter with a logical gate. In any other quarter it's standing there going, I'm logical, this is it, this is the law, and this is the way it works. One and one equals two, you idiot. And then you get into this quarter and logic gets all fuzzy. Logic becomes belief system. It is logic saying well, try this. It will make it a little bit better. I really don't have the answer, is what it is saying.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization

⊖ 4 ⊖ 8
⊕ 49 ⊕ 14

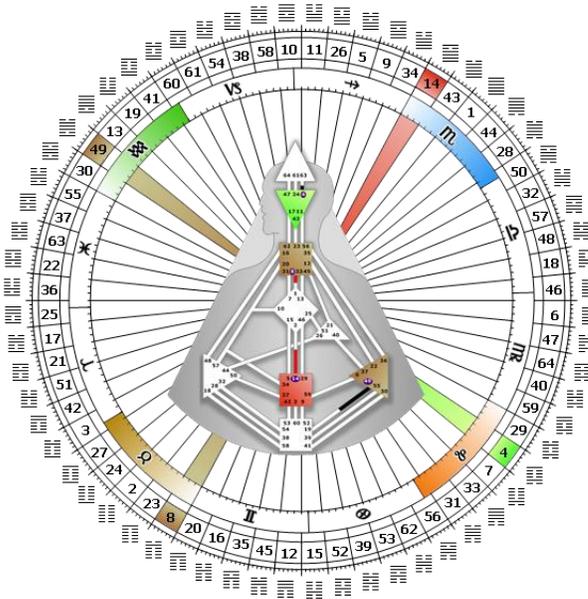
The 4/1

The transition to juxtaposition and we move into the 4/1. Obviously, when you look at the turning of the wheel and you're going to move into another individual combination, you're going to move into the 8 and the 14, you're going to get rid of the mind. You're going to go deep, deep into the heart of the sacral with the 14th



gate, all this power and the 8th gate in the throat; this very powerful need to demonstrate, simply to demonstrate uniqueness: Formulation.

On the other side of the 4, so that I don't leave it out is the 49th gate and you can see that underneath every logical attempt to try to find a way through the right angle process to make duality work is the potential to transform the way we bond at the tribal level. If you look at the 49th gate, the 49th gate is the gate of marriage and divorce. It's on the other side of the 4. When I talk about the 4 in relationship to duality you can really see that duality in that bond itself, that relationship, that polarity to the 49, but it's also revolution and ultimately in that potential for revolution is the possibility of transforming; in other words, of transforming the way in which we deal with the dilemmas of duality.



So here when we're dealing with a 4/1 we can't escape the fact that role playing is the great lie that logic gives us. In other words, that it is logic that is created—the 4/1, in that sense—has created the roles that we accept generally within our cultures for the way in

which a man and a woman are together. And it's all a role, it's all a lie, but after all, it makes everybody comfortable to live the same lie. This is one of the things about our civilization is that people are happy to share the same lie; it's not a lie any more. It's just life.

So these roles that have evolved, the roles of the male, the roles of the female all of these archetypes we know that they're under pressure now. We know they're breaking down. But again, remember how old this program is. The program was conditioning us simply to take on roles and it's not your passenger that's taking on the role. It's your passenger that has to experience those roles.

My favorite image is the logo for Jovian, the guy sticking his head through the sky, you can't stay with your head through the sky, you can't. You can look through and see the duality is something that in terms of the way the gears works that it never works. It's not intended to because it's not what it's about. There is no way to cross that bridge, because that's not the point, nor should we be looking for it. We are here to find our own unique authority. And in truly loving ourselves in being unique that we can embrace anything in any way as simply being there, along with us in whatever the process happens to be.



But that's quite a leap when you're dealing with the biology of this. It's biology. In doing level four and talking about the concretization and looking at transits and being able to see this concretization of life as it moves, to be able to understand how physical the conditioning of the vehicle is, how physical the world of the vehicle is. It's so dense. The passenger has no way of being able to influence that in any way. And we have to see that our teaching, what we teach, is to get to a point of being able to stick your head through the sky and see the configuration and then come back in to your body as a passenger and just watch what happens.

Remember, there is no choice. It's not like you can choose to be awake or choose to be wise, choose to follow your strategy, choose any of these things. There are no choices. There is geometry and there are fractal lines. If you're on the right geometry, and you're on the right fractal regardless of what you want or think you will get to the end of your process and you will wake up. And if it's not your geometry and not your fractal no matter what you take in, no matter what you learn, that's not where you're going to.

Remember what we discussed when we're dealing with level three that the goal of an analyst is not to awaken their client, that the goal of an analyst is to unburden their client. Design does this better than anything else that's ever come down the pipe. It's here to unburden anyone. And it begins with being able to understand the way you work, the way things happen, why they happen the way they happen, to begin this very long process, the seven-year process of getting to a point where you can begin to allow your vehicle to just run on its automatic pilot.

It's what I loved about the LSD experience. I was one of these people that loved to drive when I was on LSD. I particularly loved to do it because I loved to shock people. And nothing more shocking than being on a trip with me and I drag you into my car to go for a drive and there you are peaking on LSD and you're running down along a highway and there is an interesting experience in all of that, because of what it's doing to the way in which you perceive reality in that moment.

If you don't think about driving a vehicle, you can drive the vehicle, but the very, very moment that you wonder how you're doing so well, you're fucked. You go right into a tree. They'll scrape you off the highway. It's the magic. And it's one of the things that I learned very early through that kind of an experience was I have Pluto in 33.6, so part of my program is to get to a place of really being able to let go at a very, very deep level. And that was one of those places where I knew it if I don't stay disengaged I'm really going to have problems; just let the mechanics do their job. Drunks know this when they're going home. They get to the house and they have no idea; but, there is this automatic pilot at work.

Well, these vehicles, you can leave them alone to live their life. You don't have to be involved in all that, you don't have to worry about the consequences of this and that. You don't have to worry about what your vehicle wants to wear or eat or do or be. It's just there in the formula; nothing to do.

So what you're looking at here with the 4/1 with the juxtaposition is that you're looking at is very, very fixed result of the right angle process of trying to come up



with a logical solution to duality that in the end the only solution they can come up with is lie. And I think that's wonderful. It puts it all in its place. If you don't know what to do about duality, just lie. And of course, that's just about what every not-self relationship is based on—lies. It really is.

How many lovers did you have before me, darling? Ah, there has only been you. It's all lies. If you say that they can get upset and they tell you, no I don't lie. Of course, they do. It's the formula. You can't escape it because we don't logically know how to bridge the duality gap. We don't. We don't know to make it be all right. We don't how to guarantee it's going to be safe into the future.

You feel that vibration now where they have this thing in the States with gay marriage and whether they should institute a law that bans it and what a bond is supposed to be. Logic is so helpless when it tries to deal with this because there is no answer. They're only theories. And in most cases, if you touch the core of any relationship you will find one of these four themes, it's going to be there, that this is the way that they have discovered how to live in a relationship. But the overall theme is that most relationships are built on lies, and not-self relationships built on lies.

The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2

⊙ 4 ⊙ 8
⊕ 49 ⊕ 14

The 5/1

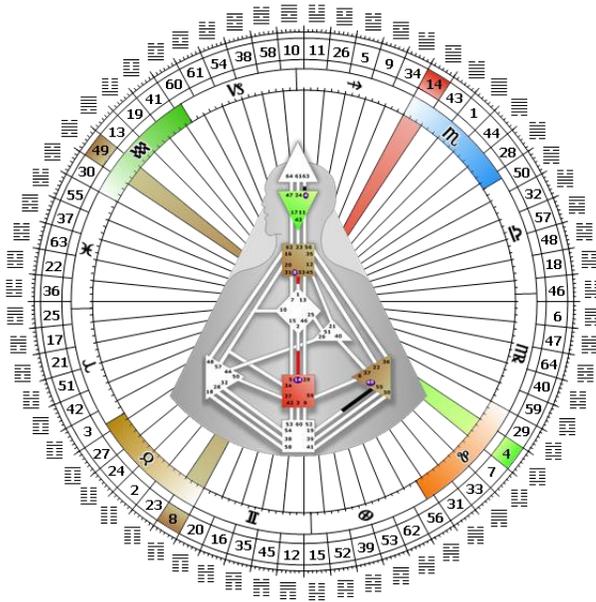
We get to the Left Angle Cross of Revolution; well, it sounds really physical. And it is when you see it in the 49 as the Sun. The 4th gate, the 5th line is called **Seduction**. And you learn how to do this in your life because it's a blue line. It says: *Allowing others to assume responsibility as a shield against potential punishment.*

Now, think about the 5 and its paranoia. Think about the 5 and its need for practicality. And think about this theme. This theme is—if you think this relationship can be worked out, you take the responsibility. Go ahead, I dare you. I don't want to take the responsibility because if I take the responsibility and it doesn't work out I'm going to get blamed, and I going to lose my reputation. I'm going to be the one that has to suffer because I'm a 5th line being and I'm the one that is going to take the fall. And I don't want to take the fall.

As a matter of fact, my heresy is that is that the only way that any kind of relationship can work is if you truly understand the other human being. That's the truth that the 5 brings, that's the revolution. You can see it in the line. It's a line of *unearned reward and recognition*, but if you look at the White Book line it says: *the potential to succeed through the understanding of others.* It's the beginning of the process.



Now, there's a negative side to that. The negative side is seeing that the other doesn't understand and we end up with its typical 4.5 phenomena of: you don't understand me. He doesn't understand me, she doesn't understand me. My wife, I guess this is a cliché now, my wife doesn't understand it, which is what the 5th line seducer does when it's trying to screw some young thing and that's the come-on line: my wife doesn't understand me. My husband doesn't pay any attention to me, and it goes on and on and on.



And you can see what the 5th line is doing. That 5th line is calling us out in a different way. It's saying, all right, we know what seduction is, we know we can be seduced, we know we can seduce, and we know we can call somebody into a relationship, but we'd better understand what we're calling. It's very important practical 5th line business; understand what you're

calling. I'm an architect is a clarion; no 5 can make the call, unless they understand not only what they need to call but who they're calling out. This understanding is important.

And of course, this is a cliché code word for the logic process. And basically what the 5 is saying is, it may be rough now, but maybe through understanding we can make it better. That the more we understand each other, maybe we can find a place for this bridge. Now of course, that's a great pitch, after all, it's a great 5th line pitch. Trust me, honey, we can work it out. We just have to know each other; we just have to get to understand each other. And when we can really understand each other, and as long as you can understand me the way I want you to, then everything is going to be fine.

The 5/2



The 5/2 always has to deal with the dilemma of being self motivated. Basically 5/2s are always stuck in a position where they end up having to take responsibility for the education of their partner. They end up being responsible for doing the call. They end up being the ones responsible for initiating the relationship. They're the ones that get the burden and as a result they don't do it. They don't want to do it. They don't want to take all the pressure.



It's one of the things that 92% of the population doesn't understand about what it's like to be manifestor. Only manifestors are under the pressure of having to initiate without knowing what the response is going to be. That's very frightening at times. You're a manifestor boy and you fall for girl, the kind of courage that it takes to actually go up to them and asked them, or to let them know. Manifestors are really on the spot when it comes to all of that. And this kind of line carries that quality, that quality that you are the one that has to take the burden if you're a 5/2.

Basically what they can be as representatives of any 5th line universalizing process is that they're the ones that will give us the formulas for the question of responsibility in relationship. What one has to be responsible for in a relationship, and the way in which responsibility should be delegated in a relationship. Again remember, we're still always dealing with formulas, we're still always dealing with duality, we're just dealing with the way it's marketed, in that sense.

The 6/2

⊙ 4	⊙ 8
⊕ 49	⊕ 14
LAC Revolution 2	

The final formula for duality, I like it: **Excess**. And here again in the 6th line, where are we going? We're going to the 29. It's next door and the 29 goes, yes, yes, yes. And yes to what? Yes to the abstract. Let's get out of this logical trap. Think about it. Duality has begun with just the 7 and the 4, this deeply logical stuff, rigid in its pattern, always trying to find a formula for which the fates will tell you there is no formula. And it's not like the abstract is any better at answers. It's just that they're better at experience. At least they go through it.

The 6/2: *Repeated and conscious abusive of norms will not escape discipline*. This is all about techniques. If you're a 6/2 and you go through your 3rd line phase this line is very much related, like the one-night stand line in the 59.6, as we'll see this is very much related to the early Saturnian phase, that if you're a 4, 4th gate, this cross, 6th line, that you know that the chances are that first 30 years of yours that you are going to have your share of excess, that you're really going to go into it. And remember that you're going to go into it for the pleasure for the acceptance for the irresponsibility for the lies for the seduction, you take it all with you, you jump in there whole hog, you hold your nose and you wait and see what happens.

Of course, you go in with the expectation that it's all going to be wonderful and beautiful; otherwise, you don't really get the impact of the lesson that needs to be learned. You get smacked around. If you don't jump in it, if you're not overwhelmed by it, you can never find techniques. Remember always the learning potential of the 3rd line, its capacity to learn from failure.

So, one of one of the things about the 6/2, the potential of that 6/2 is really to be able to learn from excess in order to be able to provide, as a role model, techniques. Again, you're still caught in a logical thinking that somehow logic is going to allow us to be able to find a way to live with the other. It's hilarious. But it's wonderful that



logic meets its limitation. It doesn't stand alone. Even though logic is what our framework is built on, what our genetics are built on, it still isn't the only thing that makes life work. It can't be. It's very limiting. We're going to have to see how the individuality works, how the tribe works in order to be able to get a larger picture of the way in which each of these processes tries to come to grips with something that they can never truly solve.

In other words, the illusion of the oneness, the illusion that brings us together through the genetic attraction that this illusion is something that we can never achieve; it's always an illusion, which is why logic gives us all these ways to pretend that it's there, or to see that it's there in a positive light. And it's all for the genes so that they can ensure reproduction, so that they can ensure they were nurture the young.

The 6/3

⊙ 4	⊙ 8
⊕ 49	⊕ 14
LAC Revolution 2	

When you're dealing with the 6/3 you're dealing with the bridge to the 29. And it's one thing to theorize about what the roles are, it's one thing to theorize about what the formula should be, but it's another thing to actually have to commit to it and say yes, and to enter into it as an experience, and to enter into the experience not from the light but from the abyss, from the deep within the deep, from the depths of the 29, to try to come to the surface of this deep, deep, deep, void in order to find some light, you start down there.

And again, to be able to see that yes, the 6/3 will go through its 3/3 chaos. But, in many ways like the 3/6 in this quarter, they will develop very stable techniques for maintaining relationships, just stable. And they're techniques of self-restraint. So it basically says logic says well okay, if logic is going to work, if duality is going to work then what do we need, we need self-restraint. We need understanding. We need fantasy. We need to be able to play the game. We need to be able to accept. We need to recognize that pleasure comes and goes. All that is very good advice, isn't it? How nice of logic to give us all that advice. It's the best that logic can do. They say we'll try that; we'll try this, whatever.

One of the things you'll notice, for example I'm a 5th line personality, so I'm going to resonate to the 5th line theme. I'm going to resonate to 5th line logical approach. That's the natural approach. My approach is you're allowed to think you have a relationship with me. That's the best I can do. If you end up being seduced into my aura, that's the best I can do. I can accept that you think you have a relationship with me. What else can I do? That's the logic of it. My experiential side, in the 30th gate in the 5th line is the gate of irony. I see the irony in that; but what to do. That seems to work for me. I'm surely not going to indulge myself and try to figure out whether I have a relationship with you. That's not the point, at least not for me.



So, what you get to see is that when you're looking at the way in which logic is laid out here and you look at the formulas for the 4, you're looking at all these basic formulas that logic has worked out over this whole primitive cycle on how to convince ourselves to be able to stay in relations long enough so that we can make more children who have the same problems we do.

Aren't the Gods grand, sweet and kind? Don't we love the program? It's such a wonderful thing when you can watch the program and not be a victim of it, when you can see the beauty of relationships without having to qualify them in relationship to yourself. There are some people I love to fly along with. That's nice. That's all there is.

~



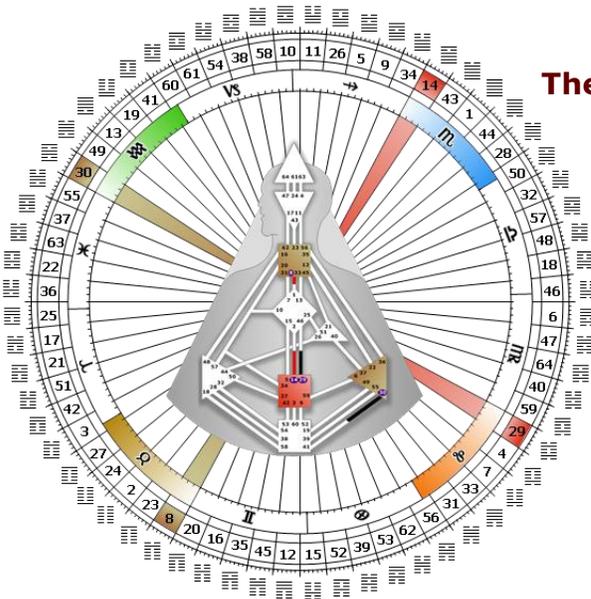
THE 29th GATE

The Abysmal



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



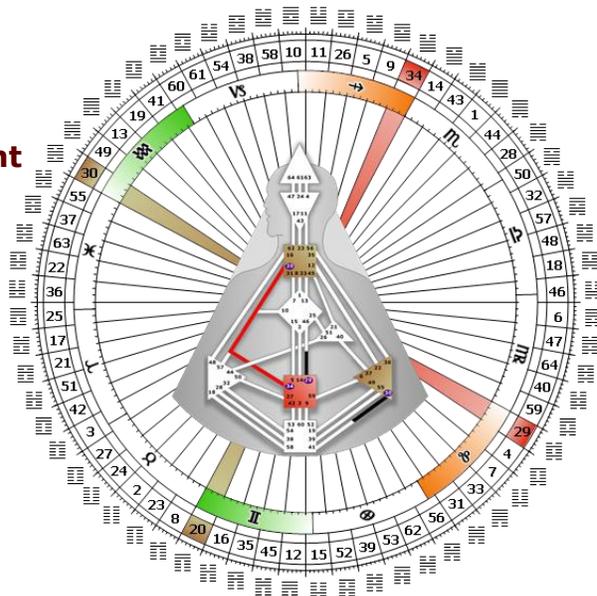
The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 3

⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14

The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment

The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2

⊙ 29	⊙ 20
⊕ 30	⊕ 34





Introduction

When we get to the 29th gate we get to the **Abysmal**, *the deep within the deep*. And we know something very special about the abstract process, is that it doesn't care about patterns. Patterns are not important. Patterns cannot be trusted. Logic says, look, if we are unique and traveling in space, it is logical, based on the laws of physics that we can never become one, it's logical. So let's find a pattern that'll work that will allow us to survive the serendipity of being stuck with somebody else flying with you.

But abstract doesn't think that way. Abstract doesn't think, abstract believes. Abstract believes that there's somebody waiting for them. Abstract would like to believe that their soul mate is around the corner or even better beside them in a bed. The abstract is very different and good thing. We've we've got a lot of incarnations popping out through this quarter. There better be something useful about this duality business and the abstract is trying to balance the logic.

Remember that we're talking about the collective and it sets the pattern for all of us. And that you can see within the duality of the design itself that when you're looking at either the left or the right you are looking at things that are the same but different. The abstract and the logic are the same, but different. You can't have the collective without what they are together and what is larger than the two of them coming together in the quantum sense. What we call collective is the whole is greater than the sum of its two parts. And if you isolate logic on its own, duality is an unfortunate process we must do the best to get by with.

But the abstract? The abstract sees promise. After all, the 29th gate is a generative gate very, very powerful. When we started off we started with logical gate that have no juice at all. The 7th gate—the throat is not a motor, the ajna is not a motor. Here we are with one of the central forces of life and this is really where duality isn't just talk and thought, duality is good up and down work, duality is right in there. This is all about being creative, procreative; it's the sacral, after all.

For years people have said to me, where is the tantra in these tantric channels, from the sacral to the G? Well, if you want to see the roots of tantra, if you want to see the roots of primary sexuality, don't go to the 59th gate, go to that 29. The 29 was—I could get very crude. The 59 only knows that—well, it doesn't even know. It's like a dog rubbing up against your leg; suddenly it understands that something is happening. It doesn't really understand what to do with what is happening, it really doesn't, particularly these poor animals that are raised in somebody's house as a fuzzy child. However, the 29th gate is really ready to see how you plug in, how you connect. It is a commitment to find oneness. It is a commitment to find oneness as a hope. So, how do we glue each other together?



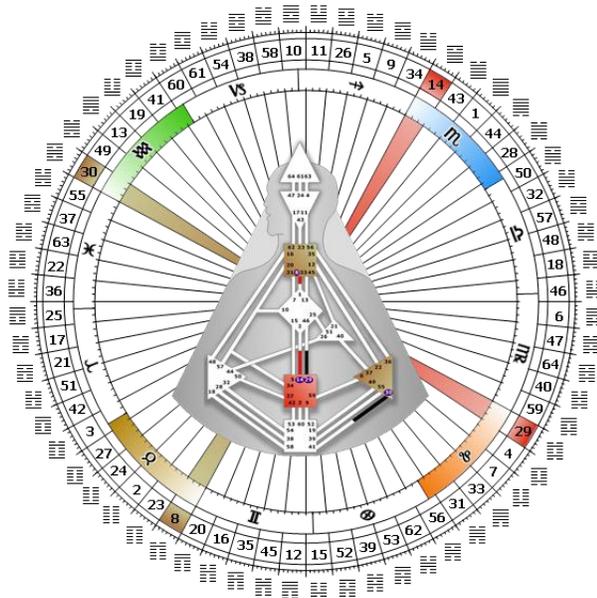
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 3

⊙ 29 ⊙ 8
⊕ 30 ⊕ 14

The 1/3

We have the 1/3s, bless their little hearts. Let's take a look at this 1 theme. We have **The Draftee**—I love this line—The Draftee, *the ability to adapt to struggle when necessary but not as a permanent state*. This is so wonderful about the gate of commitment. It says: I don't care about the pattern. I don't mind if it's going to get messy. Let's see what happens, but I don't want it to be a really bad experience. In the end, I don't want things to get worse. And remember that everything about the abstract is a beginning, a middle, and an end. And the pace at which that happens is not determined by any law or pattern.

So, the 1/3 Contagion, what they bring to all of is they bring a theme in the life force, the 29th gate. Remember something, whenever you're thinking about the sacral center, whenever you want to think about what life is on earth, you have nine strands that form life on Earth. It's the nine gates of the sacral and out of each of those gates is a generative life force that is coming out that establishes an attribute of the totality. So, the 29th gate is something that is deeply instrumental in the way in which we live our physical lives on Earth, and what we are here to respond to.



In the Quarter of Duality the first abstract gate is: don't qualify it, don't worry about it, just do it. The 36 will figure out how to play with it. But the 29 has to just do it. Don't think about it, don't worry about it. Don't think about what duality is, is what I'm saying. Don't worry about these logical questions of "this and that," what the hell do they know over there. Let's just do it.

We accept being drafted into the duality business. We accept being drafted into the Adam and Eve business as long as it's not a terrible thing. That's just it, as long as it's not a terrible thing. When it gets emotional, the emotions say, yeah, but sometimes the terrible is, too. Come on, oh, it feels good. The not-self emotional being loves pain as much as pleasure. They just do, they indulge themselves in both.



So, what we know about the 1/3 is that the 1/3 is going to find out right away that it's not easy to make a commitment. It's not about it's not easy to understand reality, it's not easy to make a commitment because they get the see something. The 29 does something really very beautiful at its deepest level. It says I'm making a commitment to you. Now, that may not be true, but it is the way they live it out. Remember this collective, it's sharing. And basically that 29 is saying: I'm making this commitment to you. And of course, what they're expecting is a shared response. I'm making this commitment to you; will you make this commitment to me? We've both been drafted into this duality program, let's make this commitment together.

Think about the 46/29 as a life force, that is, as a definition. As a definition as the quantum of its gates, it represents the existential potential to succeed through experience, the existential potential. In other words, the trap of the abstract life force in the 29/46 is to stop in the middle of anything. It is the greatest danger. And of course, the deepest fear in commitment is that things will get so bad that you will have to stop in the middle and if you stop in the middle you will fail. In other words, in terms of relationship you get to the place of divorce, you get to the place of separation, you get to the place of breakup, all of these various things.

And of course, the 1/3 is going to find out right away that commitment is something that is full of broken promises, over and over again, broken promises. And remember we're dealing with contagion, and when you're dealing with contagion, you can never forget the polarity to the 29. Remember the magic, the power of the 30th gate, this is the fates. It's the thing that changes the movie all the time, makes life unpredictable. And when you compare it to be other side, to the 18, you'll see how different the experience of logic is with duality than the abstract is. Logic is always trying to correct it, always. And the abstract knows there is no such thing as correction. There isn't.

As a matter of fact, the one thing that the abstract knows is that the only way relationship goes through any transformation is through crisis, and that it is crisis that will establish the strength of any abstract relationship. Yes, we been through the highs and lows together, these are couples that feel very strong in their relationship, because they been able to go through crisis together. Logic doesn't want crisis. Logic wants depth, wants a skilled relationship. It doesn't want crisis. It wants to avoid crisis and will do everything including lying to try to avoid crisis. The abstract knows it's there on the plate.

The 1/4

⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 1/4 is very different, as always, because of the way in which they accept conditioning from their mothers and fathers when they are children. And obviously, when we're dealing with the theme of duality, then we are dealing with a theme that every child growing up is going to use the relationship of its parents as its model



both either positive or negative. And you have to see very clearly that for the 1/4, if they're dealing with parents that had been divorced, chances are they will never have a secure marriage, a stable marriage.

Now, we've already seen that in terms of the way in which we do social psychological investigations in the West, particularly the kind of university research that goes on. And we're beginning to see that these things become inherited condition traits, like having three generations being unemployed in some of the poorest areas of urban environments in America. It's not about confidence anymore. It's about an inherited not-self trait. And the same thing with the way in which we deal with the role models of our relationships, violence in the home, all of these things, we can see how powerful the conditioning, the nurturing force actually is.

So again, the great responsibility of all of you in your work, particularly with parents of children who are 1/4s to remind them of how rigid a mirror you will be for them, and how significant that will be in their life, that you can distort, truly distort, their life by your own incompetence, by your own inability to be able to operate correctly.

The other thing is that logic feels inadequate in relationships. And it feels inadequate, the theme of the 48th gate, it feels inadequate because it recognizes in the very logic that there is no one, there is only the binary. And so there is a sense of inadequacy, the inadequacy of logically I don't see how we can ever be one.

When you're dealing with the abstract you're not dealing with that at all. It's not about inadequacy; it's the fear of being inexperienced. That's very different. You can tell the difference between the logical bride and the abstract bride, they have very different fears. If both of them are archetypal virgins, the logical virgin feels inadequate and suffers accordingly. She knows she can never truly be one with her groom. The abstract bride doesn't feel inadequate, but she's afraid of her inexperience and hopes that she'll be able to perform well and enjoy herself. She's a very different bride.

And this is us, folks. Take bride and groom and remove gender; this is us. This is the way it works. And this is just the collective. Don't think that duality is a simple little thing. It's quite a trip. And there are these different ways and then you get to see, oh my goodness, I'm a little bit of all of this. I've got a little bit of this, a little of that, and it's very confusing. My logic says, it's a joke, play a game. My abstract says, jump in baby, let's see, is it fun. My individual says I'm not in love.

You get all these things that are going on that are inside of us. That's the whole point of these quarters and being able to see how deep they are, how important they are, and what it means to understand the position of your personality Sun as the focus and synthesis place for your cross and to see what the dynamic purpose themes for you are.



⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 2/4

They are enormously seductive, the 2/4 Contagion. These are some of the most potentially powerful beings you can have on the planet at any given time. It is the essence of the 2/4. We know the not-self 2/4, the 2/4 that is enclosed in their own little world, that really rejects the outside, that is afraid of their own skills, because they don't have any real foundation in their own talents. We know these aspects of them. And yet, at the same time, the 2nd line is here to be called.

Now, when you're dealing with Contagion as a 2/4, you're dealing with a fundamental theme of caution. This is after all, a line of **Assessment**—caution. In other words, one of the things that the abstract learns is that where logic will accept any partner—that's the other thing that is so spooky about logical—logic will accept any partner as long as they can work them through a pattern that's mutually functional. But, the abstract says, oh shit I've been there before, I don't what to do that again. I don't like that kind. I don't want that. So, what you're seeing in the caution is this caution of, okay, I accept that we cannot avoid this duality trip, but I'm not just going to be pulled in, which will be quite different when we get to the left angle.

So what you know about the 2/4 is that because of the 4 underneath, because of their capacity to be able to influence the other, we've already seen that within the context of duality the 4 has a tendency towards acting. And that you can see right away that this whole caution becomes a performance because the fact is that when you're looking in at the 2 window of somebody on the Cross of Contagion, they've already infected you the moment you look in the window. They got you.

Now, how powerfully they've got you, whether they're going to bring out of you the courage to bang on the door and actually get snared with them, that's another story. But you have to remember something about 2/4s, 2/4s are always catching whoever sticks their head in the window. You have this tendency to see the 2 as being shy, barriers, and the hermit. But after all, the hermit can never be identified as a hermit unless somebody identifies the hermit. You cannot be a tree that falls in the forest. You don't exist then.

No 2nd line being for all their enclosure is in fact cutting them off themselves off from anything. What they're doing is creating a barrier that usually have huge neon signs, the kind of signs that when you walk by somebody's house there is this big sign that says, beware of ten dogs; that's a 2. And you know that they have one little Chihuahua in the house and it's stuffed. It's not even alive because the dog moves the furniture. And there is always somebody out there who says, I'm not afraid of dogs, you got me, and they break down the barrier.

And of course, when it's Contagion, it's like knocking on the door of somebody who has the Black Death. I don't mean to make it sound really awful, but just think



about that. You're all excited, you see something in them, boy do you get it. And then you release it as an infection into the world.

Think about what opportunism really is. The opportunist in and of themselves can't do anything. I always do the 4th line the other way, I say, you're an opportunist, just wait for things to come to you. Yes, that's true. That's a nice way of looking at it. Let's turn it around the other way. You're a useless lump, you're stuck, and you can't do anything. You can be living with somebody that you absolutely hate and you can't even pack your bags. All you do is rotate back and forth in your underlying motivation trying to figure out which way to commit suicide—do I use a gun, should I try pills, maybe I should think about murder, maybe that's easier, I don't like pills, and on and on and on.

And you have to understand that when you're a 2/4, you have to see this beauty, because the 2/4 is designed to be the hidden disease ready to plunge maddeningly out into the world, but somebody's got to initiate it. Somebody's got to release the virus, release the infection. Think about how that works. I've told in health things that the 4th line carries the common cold. So you go knock on the door of the 2/4 who basically would like to be left alone, their nose is running, they don't want to see anybody, they've just wiped their face, you come to the door, you knock on it, you tell them you're sorry to bother them, you shake hands, I really needed to tell you that we're having something going on next week and would you, could you kindly, and blah, blah, blah and the 2 slams the door when it's over, the whole neighborhood gets sick. And guess what, the 2/4 then starts calling them all up and saying, I've a great remedy. I've been through this, I know it works. Let me offer you my advice. And the next time that you're sick, you know who to come to, because I gave it to you. Thank you for letting it out of my system.

So think about a 2/4 Contagion, there is nothing more dangerous than knocking on their door, you have no idea what you're releasing in the world, none. You've got this nice closed-in alcoholic 2/4, drunk all day, happy as piss, doesn't bother a soul. The local place that sells alcohol has made a fortune off this person, they're really nice. And then somebody sees their God damn potential and drags them to AAA and changes them into this bitter, nasty, snarly anti-alcohol monster that raids people's liquor cabinets and sets their houses on fire. You have no idea what you've done. You should have left them drunk.

The 2/4 Contagion are dangerous people. And you think I jest. Do you know what my cross is and profile for my Kironian phase in life, which I'm presently in? I'm a 2/4 Cross of Contagion. Don't let this virus out, I tell you.

The 2/5

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

Again, with 2/5s we always end up in the dilemma of their own personal trip. And whenever you're dealing with 2/5s or 5/2s you have to see that it's so difficult for them to even imagine that there can be an experience with another that is valuable



to them. It's not so much they have difficulty with accepting. The abstract will accept whatever is there in front of them. They don't accept what's expected of them in that. They don't look at the rules, or the pretense of rules. But at the same time, the abstract is something that is rich in its feelings.

And so one of the real dilemmas for the 2/5 is coming to grips with its own inner feelings, they're closed off and they're their paranoid. And yet, they are deeply seductive. Something that we were discussing outside before and something always to keep in mind is that whenever you're looking at a harmonic profile, that is, a changing profile, a harmonic cross, in other words, whenever you're looking at the 1/4 or you're looking at the 2/5 or the 3/6 or the 4/1 or the 5/2 or the 6/3, these are the harmonic profiles, then you automatically have a personality that's 6th color. And the 6th color personality naturally transfers to the 3rd color, which is desire.

So, it's something to understand about the driving forces that are there in these changing profiles. In other words, that the changing profile is so much just simply trying to get to where it's possible for things to be worked out. The 2/5 is looking to be a 3/5, which is really a joke, but at the same time trying to bring the 2/4 to the 3/5 as a continuity within the structure of profile.

The 3/5

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

This paranoia is something that's going to become problematic when we move into the unconscious of the 3/5. 3/5 Contagion are the ones that can really make a difference in our understanding of the way in which we can be with the other. And yet, they are the ones that suffered the most in trying to show that the way can be exciting. Logic is never interested in excitement. That's not a goal of logic. It's not, but one of the primary themes of the abstract is excitement.

And one of the things that you see in the 3/5 is that this is the heart of the excitement program. Now, the line itself is called **Evaluation**, and it's about *assessed inaction*. Remember I was talking about tantra. One of the basic principles of tantra is to know when to stop action in order to create excitement. It's one of the laws of tantra. You can hear that in that patina of beings across the planet who are trying to experiment with tantra and there is only one thing that you hear them say all the time: Don't come; stop, stop, stop, stop, stop and then, wait for the excitement and don't move, don't move your body, don't do anything, just wait and wait and wait.

This is what the abstract can find out. This is what the 3/5 can find out. And this is why 3/5s suffer from such a bad reputation in their relationships. They do. They are looking for excitement and if they don't get it the thing falls apart. It's the compensation for being 3rd line, after all. The 3rd line says, ah, it's so much trouble to have a partner. However, excitement can compensate for that. It really can. And the one thing that the abstract truly, truly understands is that to create



excitement you have to create tension. And inaction in the 29, you have no idea how much tension and excitement that can create.

Now, let's go to another level of the 3/5 Contagion and understand something about it. For me, 3/5s have a capacity that makes them very, very potentially successful as scientists, as an example, this ability to be able to discover through working things through and seeing what doesn't work. And out of seeing what doesn't work, try to find a way that it can work. But more than that, this is the potential of the intelligence that you derive from experience itself, that the 3/5 Contagion, because of its seductive power is always going to be able to engage others in the experiment of duality. But they will fail a lot. And the whole theme for them in many ways is that failure is sustainable if at least it was exciting.

There are so many ways in which we tried to come to terms with geometry we do not control. How do you come to terms with it? How does any human being come to terms with the dissolution of a relationship? How do we rationalize that? How do we set up a belief system about it? What is our logical approach to it? We all come up with different ways, and we also try to come up with ways in which we think the best of it. It's the difference between the way my mother talked about my father while he was alive and the way that she talks about him now that he's 10, 15 years dead. It's like the Pope turning all of these average Joes into saints. They're dead and all right; let us only think the best of them. And more than that, let's exalt them in some way.

One of the things that is so obvious is that—I have been to a number of ordinary funeral kinds of things, and I'm always astonished the way in which they describe people in the eulogies at a funeral, just for ordinary people, let alone the kind of schmaltz job they do for politicians. And you realize right away that partnership is a great success when one partner is dead. It's one of the things that you really see that death really makes the partnership work. All the bad things get kind of—oh, he was a saint, your father. Are you kidding? My father? Yes, he was a saint. All right.

And the abstract is the inventor of this program. What it's looking for is to grab something from each death. In other words, every coming together and every splitting apart for the 3/5, it's a death. And what you do with that death is one of two things. He was always a son of a bitch. I'm glad he's dead. That's one side, which means don't do it with that kind of being again. The other side is, oh, yeah, it didn't work, but wow, we had fun. There were things were great, I probably will remember those things for the rest of my life.

It's the way in which the abstract tries to build up in its memory program, because the abstract is history, it tries to build up in its memory program the things that it wants to keep. It's like when you ask three abstract people who went to some resort in the middle of bongo bongo land what it was like as a recommendation. Those three descriptions are going to be so incredibly different and not just experientially—the one who didn't tell you that there was a swap next door with old garbage in it and it was filled with rats, because nobody went over there and saw it. You get all these different stories. The couple that had an exciting time forgets they spent the



first two days vomiting. Have you ever noticed that? Oh, it was a wonderful vacation. Do you remember dear that we were sick for two days?

The abstract is wonderful the way it does that. That's why we have histories that are lies. It's all distorted. Oh, it was a wonderful war. Yes, right. We were all so brave. Right, sure. Let's remember something nice. You don't want to see the kidney pie that was laid out over the surface and take that home with you. So you talk about wonderful things. This is the abstract. This is the way the abstract molds all experience through its feeling that is subjective. And nothing better than the 3/5 to set up this game in Contagion; none better.

The 3/6

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

Remember 3/6s in this quarter are very stable. It's one of the jokes. After all, if we know logically it doesn't work, if we know abstractly that the best you can do is rearrange your memory. When you get to the 3/6 what you get to is the recognition that everything is crazy and mixed up and silly, that it all doesn't really work. And yet, the very fact that it doesn't work becomes the solidity, the stability. If you actually accept that no relationship can really work, you always can be surprised if something does work and be satisfied with it. This is the 3/6.

And it doesn't even concern itself with that. It simply says, well, this is supposed to be terrible and it so happens that it's only a little bit about terrible and that's really okay. That's who they are. And of course, they learn very, very, very, very early that the duality game is really a mess.

And remember something, in my tendency in is, because I'm trying to deal with a primary archetype is to put this in the context of partners that are lovers. But I want you to understand that this is duality in the sense that it's all duality; that it's about meeting all the others. It's not just about this primary reproductive genetic imperative. Yes, the other kinds of meetings are secondary to this primary force. But the child that isn't going to be sexually mature for its first 15 years and in those 15 years this whole duality program is at work, and obviously they're going to be conditioned to live it out in the way in which they're programmed.

The 4/6

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 4/6 **Directness:** *The shortest distance between two points is a straight line.* I like that, isn't that cute. This is what duality is based on. In another words, if you're dealing in a dualistic situation supposedly the shortest distance is a straight line. It's about being simple and direct, but it's also something else. It is the magic of what



the 4th line does. This is a 4th line personality, it's a 4th line contagion, it's a 4th line influence, and it's very powerful in that sense. In other words, the 4/6 on this cross can have an enormous impact.

The difficulty for them is if you understand what I meant earlier about how the 4 is always dependent on somebody else releasing their potential then you can see why the circle that the 4 develops as associates within their web, this is the essential ingredient; therein lies all of the triggers. The fact of the matter is that when you're dealing with a 4/6 that first Saturnian cycle is going to be fraught with difficulties. They're not going to have the right circle and in not having the right circle they're not going to be able to find the bond that they need.

Now, remember that the 6th line unconscious is looking for the soul mate. It's ideal is that relationship is something that can be perfected, that there is a possibility. And very early in its life it recognizes that's not true, but it doesn't stop it from dreaming. And I think that one of the things about the 4/6 contagion is that they can fill you with the dream of what a bond can be, the dream of it. That can be quite effective after all, they're role models. It's all connected to the 41st gate. Everything is. It is the initiating codon. And the 41st gate is a gate of fantasy.

And basically what the 4/6 says in all directness is my relationship with you is limited. But my relationship with you as well, if I include my fantasy life, is full. It's full, because as a human being, I can experience you more than just in the reality of our relationship. In fact, I can take you into my fantasy realm, and I can manipulate you in any way I like. As a matter of fact, all the things you won't do, you will do in my fantasy life.

And so, this is the potential that's in the 4/6 contagion. And you can see that we feed that potential because we establish those things, because they're a reality in us, they simply go out into the macrocosm and so we see these things in movies and books and stories, we see this in the complexity of what it is to be human. We see all of this discussion about the sexual fantasies of human beings, how detailed they are, how much they're part of the consciousness, this is coming from the 4/6.

And one the things about this, as well, is what it's saying is that when the 4/6 is making love to you, they're making love to their fantasy, and that's how they survive it. Now, you can look at that good or look at that bad, you can judge that any way you want in the duality. But in a way it allows them to get through the experience without stopping. So it doesn't fail, so that they can get to its natural end, which doesn't mean that it's till death do them part, it just means whenever the natural end is, which is when the geometry will change, regardless of the rationale reasoning or whatever that takes place at that time of the change in the geometry.

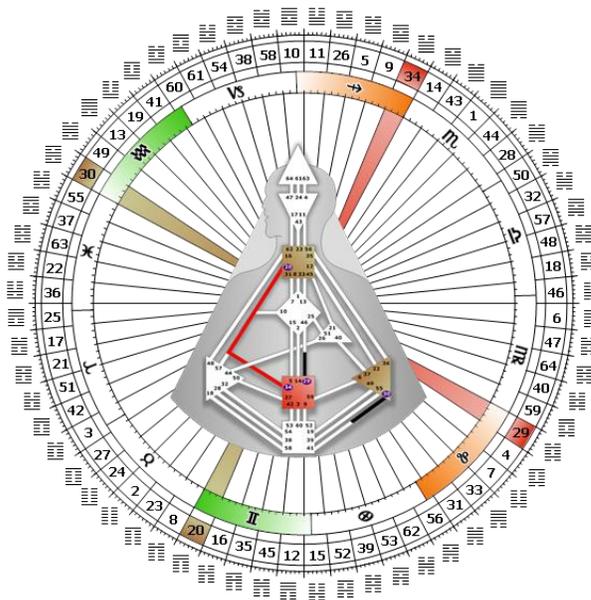


The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment

⊖ 29 ⊖ 20
 ⊕ 30 ⊕ 34

The 4/1

The turning of the wheel is always such an interesting thing, the 20/34 that suddenly pops up, this busy, busy, busy. Aren't the gods funny? Look at what they give us. They give us a world of 43/23s—I know, I know, I know, I know; 40/37s—let's make a deal, let's make a deal, let's make a deal; and 20/34s—busy, busy, busy. I know I'm making a deal and I'm busy. I'm busy making a deal. I know I'm busy making a deal. That's what the gods gave us. I know I'm busy building a community. I know I'm busy feeding my family. I know I'm busy, busy, busy. And the moment you see any of these, we've seen one already, the moment you see any of these three channels that are formed as an opposition in the wheel that you have to understand these are driving imprints, that they are very deep imprints, because they always come basically the same way and they come in a generation. These are generational definitions.



So we get to the 4/1 and we get to the Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment, we have somebody who is really busy at that. You've got a cross with a definition. You've got the 29 as an adjective of being busy in the now, which doesn't know how to behave and doesn't know why it's being busy, it's just busy in the now. I'm busy in the now; I'm busy in the now. Somebody who comes in on this cross is going to be busy making commitments. Their whole life will be about making commitments.

You can see that as you move towards the left angle and you move into the upper trigram of the 29 you

approach chaos. And the approach of chaos is simply the abstract recognition that they get to the same place that logic does, but in a different way. After all, they're the same but different. Logic gates to the place that says duality never works because the pattern won't allow it. The abstract says duality doesn't work because I haven't found the proper other yet, and it's always blamed on the other, it's not blamed on the pattern, it's blamed on the other. I know duality can work if my soul mate showed up. So what am I going to do? I'm going to go after every combination that's available. Go get them.



So when you're dealing with a 4/1, what the 4/1 is that this is a salesperson for commitment. Go do it; go have it; go be a part of it; find a partner, change your partner, get another partner. Go to a commune, fuck your brains out, do all these things. Go out there; do it. This is the call. The Cross of Commitment in the realm of Jupiter—go out and just do it.

That has dangerous implications in the way in which one human being treats the other. And it can lead to all kinds of experiences that we in our morality would consider to be crimes. So let's keep that in mind, because after all, this is a head-long plunge into finding another; just another. And it can be very cold. It's a 4/1; it can be very rigid in the way in which that's done at the individual level.

But as a thematic, understand what it is. It's the abstract saying okay, okay, this duality thing, what's tough is finding the right partner. I just have to find the right partner. And of course, what that means is that in every single human being that has any kind of abstract activation that no matter who you with, no matter what the condition of your relationship, no matter how good you feel about it, no matter how much you think you love your partner, there is a part of you that is saying there is someone better. There is someone more perfect. There's a partner out there that's my soul mate, that no matter how much I love you dear, I know deep down inside, because I know how many things about you I can't stand, I know that there's somebody else. Yes, I love you, but there's still all this shit I don't like. No, there is somebody else. I know that.

What a pitch. And it's the only way that you can in the 29th gate hold on to the left angle and get the left angle to really play out this game to the hilt. And then we see what happens when you're hunting only for a partner. After all, we have to see that by the time we get through the synthesis we have to understand that what is logical and what is abstract fits together. It all becomes what duality is.

The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2

⊖ 29 ⊖ 20
⊕ 30 ⊕ 34

The 5/1

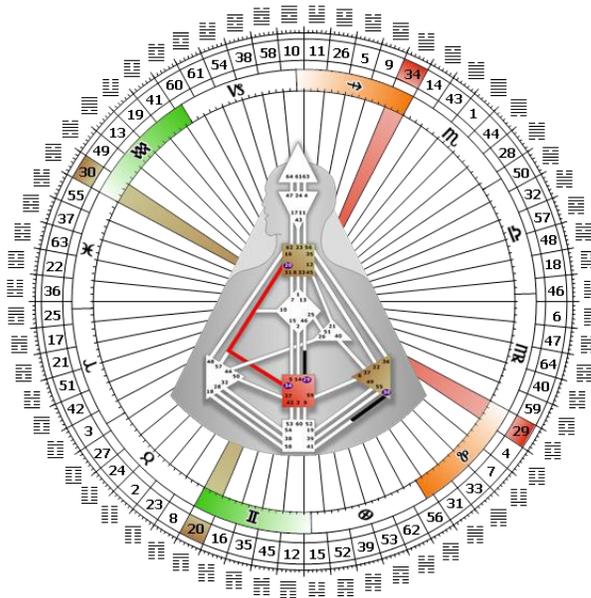
When we get to the 5/1 we get to **Overreach**: *The tendency to bite off more than one can chew.* The black book with 872 addresses; the engagements in three different cities at the same time; you're overdoing it. And you really have to see how seductive this is. This is the Left Angle Cross of Industry. You can add pornographic industry, relationship mating industry, sex industry, anything you want put in front of industry, feel free; anything, you name it, teddy bears, whatever, you can put in front of industry and you know what's going on here.

This is selling it to the point that the fantasy is being sold to you. Hugh Hefner has a 5th line personality, as an example, the publisher of the *Playboy Magazine* in



America. That's a classic example of overreach. You want to look at Marilyn Monroe's whatever—overreach. You're never going to have her, but we're going to turn on your fantasy system because we've learned in the 29th gate that there's no contagion without fantasy. You have to create fantasy. So you create all these

illusions about beauty, the beauty industry; again, whatever word you want put in front of industry that relates to the way in which we are set up to deal with each other. The perfume industry, you name it. The modeling industry, the massage industry, you can go on and on and on. And of course, it is overreach. Saying yes, not having the resources and it collapsing.



The difficulty with the heresy in the 5th line here is that what this heresy does is it puts the emphasis on the fantasy as superior to the fact. Again, coming to the conclusion that you're never going to find your true partner, so if you're never going to find your true partner let us see if we can illustrate for you the

possibility. What do that call that in the American West, they had brides for sale? You could buy a bride. You could bring them over from Europe, you would pay for them, and they would come and they would marry you. And there were all these hairy, dirty, lice ridden guys who would cut out a piece of land in the middle of nowhere, and they didn't have good selection, so somebody provided them with a catalog.

Now we do even better, dating services, chat rooms, on and on and on and on and on. And we have these fantasy realms that are being created. This is the 5. And it's the overreach. And the overreach is that you are going towards the fantasy as a way to ameliorate the pain but you're leaving behind the true potential. And everything about the 5/1 on this cross is that they're selling you fantasy.

Now, remember all 5s, all heretics, myself included, if we don't sell fantasy we are not going to do well. It's part of the mix. It is part of what it's all about. I sell the fantasy of awakens. The vast majority of people I will touch in my life will never wake up. They might get unburdened. I might get to see a couple hundred. But the fantasy, it's very rich. And there is also a joke in a No Choice world. No Choice whether you believe it or not, or get it or not. But, you have to understand here this 5 is selling fantasy.

And you can understand it, because if you take it down to the mundane level and you look at the 29.5 in the detriment, which everybody knows—*failed ambition*—you over do it, everything collapses, it falls apart. You can understand how it works at



the mundane level. At the mundane level the 29.5 is saying I can do that, they have a fantasy that they can do things. A fantasy that they can do the job they been offered, the fantasy that they can do work that they think they can do, they have this fantasy inside of them.

In the web of continuity, the 29 being the polarity to the 30 that's the harmonics to the 41, there is this whole movement. So, it's selling the fantasy. And of course, what happens to these people is it falls apart, unless reality and the fantasy somehow converge. And of course, this is what we do in our romance creativity in a way in which we describe the kind of potentials of partnership. That dream of—and then you discover it, that it's there. After all, this is all about discovery—*succeeding where other people fail*—is a life force potential of the channel.

The 5/2

⊙ 29	⊙ 20
⊕ 30	⊕ 34
LAC Industry 2	

In the 5/2, the fantasy is private. And it means that the sexuality in many cases is simply singular, and the excitement is singular. Unfortunately, the way in which the program works and you can see very clearly because the left angle distributes the real information is that the human sexuality is almost entirely based on fantasy in order to create stimulation. It's fantasy. And it's fantasy much more than it is sensitivity or physical touch. And it's particularly so in the way in which the male operates. But that is not to say that is exclusive of the female, because remember I'm not talking necessarily about fantasy that you live out at a conscious level. It's built into us, this inner dream that it could be something.

So, the 5/2 on the surface when you see them will have the tendency on this cross to be very much busy with what appears to be nothing to do with duality. That will be the surface for them. They're the ones that will have the fantasy love life, even if they have a partner. They will have a very, very rich fantasy life, again as a way of dealing with not being able to find the right partner. You can't; how can you?

Let's say that you're lucky to meet somebody who has a personality crystal that was just beside your personality crystal when the Big Bang took place, when it all shattered, and you both share a common face where you were once connected to each other, and it's in one person's head center and it's in the other's and you think, here's this incredible first-generation bond on the fractal. But then, you have different designs and the designs actually live the life. And even though that could be, in that sense, your real soul mates, personality crystal as a mechanical term for soul, the fact is that your bodies will not meet. Your vehicles have a different life. They just do.

There is no perfect relationship waiting for anyone. Logic has already told us that. But abstract has to find it out another way. Logic will impersonally see the pattern see in the end that it's hopeless, so let's build pattern techniques. The abstract will experience the impossible, experience that even in the best circumstances, in the



best relationship, in the best possible moment, there is still a place inside them that knows that this is not perfect. It's not.

And the moment there is no perfection, the moment there is no completion of the process, there is always this part that says this is not it. So, this is the overreach. We're reaching for the ideal. After all, the 29 is trying to reach the kingdom of heaven, the 46th gate. It's overreach. It's like, I'm going to have a relationship with God; it's overreach. I'm going to call up the president. Yeah, right, good, he's busy. With what is another story. Overreach.

So, the moment you come into the world—he's a 35/36, Laura must be good, well, it's true; there are no scandals about this guy sexually. And he's a 35/36. He's as horny as a rabbit; I mean in waves. So, anyway, I don't want to get too much into George's personal life. I don't even want to touch George's personal life.

Overreach. Think about us, just us. We come into the world and how do you think we're conditioned? We're conditioned by overreach, all of us. We're conditioned to believe that out there somewhere is somebody for us. And that we dream of that person. What little girl does not dream of the Prince? And what little boy doesn't dream of a living Barbie. We want perfection. We want a perfection that's not real. It's the way we're trained.

Barbie is a great example because if she was alive her breasts would be so big that she'd fall forward. She has an impossible figure. No human being could possibly have such a figure. She's got a waist that you could put your fingers around. It's impossible. And her breasts are bigger than your head. And little girls play these things and little boys check it out—where's my ideal? I don't want to be ripped off; none of us want to be ripped off. We all want our ideal, we all want our dream because that's the way we're conditioned by the 29.5.

If you really work at, if you're really industrious, if you're really busy maybe you can catch yourself a really good one. It's like Sex in the City—keep on working, keep on working; I'm busy fucking until I find Prince Charming. It's a 5th line theme. I'll eventually find him; I'll eventually find him, if you don't get AIDS, or whatever.

Persistence despite difficulties has its inevitable rewards. Where the hell are the rewards? You know what the rewards are? You get to the other side and die. You can't imagine how many of the rewards that are laid out for humanity is brought to you by death, because we are all living with overreach. We're living in a world of overreach where we know that for most of us failure is guaranteed.

When you get up and you see that person whose face you've seen, who is still there and you call it love, you look at them and you'll see that there are many, many places where you can still go. It's just so, after all. There is no soul mate. So, we've got to give up on the trip. It's one of the nice things to see about the nature of acceptance. Logic says okay, can't do anything about it; accept it, let's see if there is a pattern that will work. For the abstract, it leads to confusion. It's just confusion.



⊙ 29 ⊙ 20
⊕ 30 ⊕ 34
LAC Industry 2

The 6/2 & 6/3

So, you get to the 29.6 **Confusion** where *momentum outstrips awareness*. Really think about that in this context. Having a partner for whatever reason is the point and not any awareness related to it. In other words, sex for the sake of sex, partnership for the sake of partnership, you need American citizenship, marry an American, there is no awareness. It's about driving blind.

One of the things that I enjoy about going to this process with you is that I can take away the prejudices that develop about lines. The 6 carries a lot of stuff that is very exalted, it carries the role model and the example. It is our mutative future. It really is very much the Buddha, the bodhisattva, all of these things. The 6 is the center of the tripartite mutative process. There is all this stuff about the 6. We really don't hear too much about the negative of the 6, that all 6s carry the inherent hypocrisy that they are all basically somewhere inside of them hypocritical about something. After all, it is their theme.

But there is something else as well. You can see it in the 19.6. There is a coldness in the 6. There is a coldness that is able to separate itself from the collective awareness. And there is something frightening in that way about the 29.6 is that it's not connected to this sharing awareness. It is only about persevering, nothing more. It's persevering; just keep on going, man. Just keep on going, sooner or later, maybe, maybe, maybe, sooner or later, maybe, but just keep on going. Drive blind and don't care because the answer isn't why.

The 29.6, because it is part of becoming your own true authority to be a true example is to recognize that it doesn't help to try to be aware in relationship. Think about that. It doesn't help. I'm not saying it hurts, but it doesn't help. And the 6 in its movement from the chaos of its first segment to the on-the-roof phase recognizes disengagement and in movement towards objectivity that trying to figure out why things went wrong isn't job. They're not 3s.

My sons, as 3s, when something goes wrong I ask them what happened so they can figure it out because it's good for them. It will bring them great advantages in life. But you can't do that with a 6. They're not 3s. They realize right away that it's not about the awareness of the other. It's about their awareness, because just as they realize that there isn't a perfect partner for them, they realize that the world will never be a perfect place. It won't. And that the only chance they have is to be their own role model, to be their own example.

And we can see in the 6th line mutation of our times that basically what confusion has brought to us is that it's brought to us this increased indifference to the demands of formal bonding. In other words, more people live together today outside of formal marriage than in the history of humanity in terms of organized civilization where



marriage was something structured. I guess it's about 40 or 50,000 years old, this enforcement of a bond in order to secure the future of the children.

And you can see now we have confusion in this. And we have what was called the "me generation" of the 90s, this kind of thing. You have this whole movement that is taking place is a 6th line theme confusion. And it is simply about persevering within yourself. It isn't about anymore trying to figure out how do you get to, where do you find that perfect role model example on the other side for you. Over; forget that cookie. That's done; it's fate.

It's one of the few places where you get to a 6th line and you see that the role model example isn't something that is an ideal in the sense that it's perfect. Just because it's the roof of the house doesn't mean it doesn't leak. It could be the roof of the house and it's the wrong angle and you're living in Canada and the roof falls in after the first snow storm because you suddenly have eight tons on your house. There are problems inherent in the 6th line process that are there, traits that are there.

And you know that when we're talking about 6th line confusion that you can see very clearly that Buddha is confused and the bodhisattva is confused. You can see right away that that confusion is there. It may not be a dominant theme, but without confusion you're not a 6. It has to be there. To be confused is to be confused by the fact that you're constantly being impacted by the other, yet you can't find another that is right for you. That's very confusing. And eventually what you do is that a part of you disengages completely from the other, just deals with the movement, just deals with the phenomena and cuts itself off in its aloofness from connecting.

So, when we talk about the roof we're actually relating back to this aspect in the continuity, that roof phase for the 6th line being where they become aloof, when they become colder, when they distance themselves, when they try to move out of confusion, when they begin to see what they learned, when they begin to recognize that they will never necessarily find the right partner. So stop being so absorbed in it. Stop being a 3rd line suffering over it, stop being a damn martyr and leave it alone. Be a hypocrite; it helps. If you're a 6th line being and you don't know hypocrisy you've missed one of your most important tools. To be yourself is to be yourself no matter what the configuration is.

~



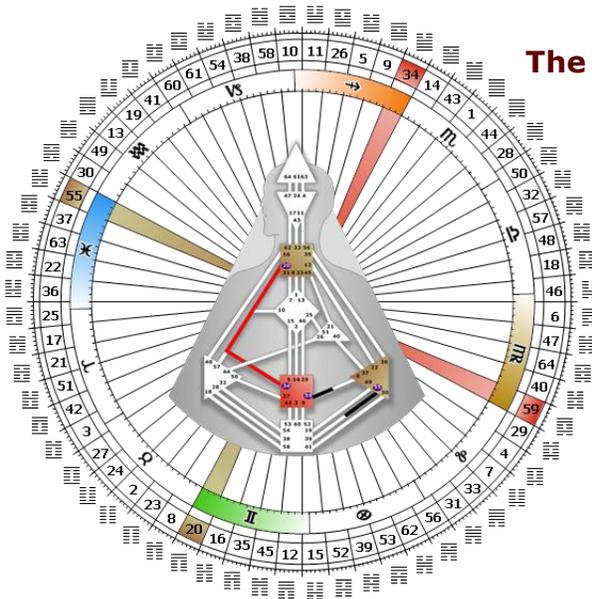
THE 59th GATE

Dispersion



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



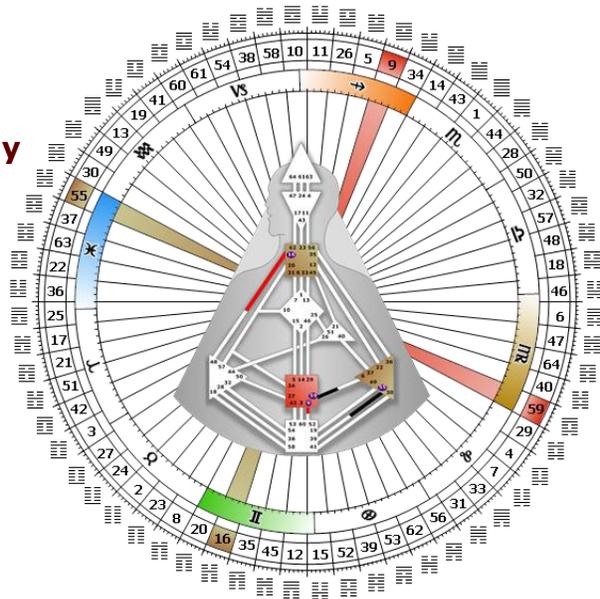
The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 3

○ 59 ○ 20
 ⊕ 55 ⊕ 34

The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2

○ 59 ○ 16
 ⊕ 55 ⊕ 9



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

One of the things we talked about in terms of the initiation that exist for the Sleeping Phoenix is that in order for them to wake up they must die first. Remember that, that's one of the things it is so important to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that anyone who carries this cross to see very clearly they must die first.

Now, I don't mean physical death, obviously, but they're all kinds of death, and it's one of the ironies. Here we come to this point where we meet for the first time in a Quarter of Duality the contribution that is going to be made by the tribe and we obviously begin with, or it is obvious that we begin with, the 59th gate. It is a genetic role gate. It is well understood and discussed in that context in Human Design, the 59th gate, and its sexual imperative to simply make more. It is a sexual imperative to make more. That is: **Dispersion**: *The ability to break down barriers to achieve union*, to achieve reproductive and fertile union.

Now, we saw that in the collective there is this dilemma about the realization of the difficulty of duality. We've seen the logical response to it; we've seen the way the abstract deals with it. And both of them are very concerned with the fact that the actual dual or the polarized relationship doesn't really work. And whether they see as the result of a pattern that it won't allow it to work, or they see as the other that won't allow it to work, their concerns are about trying to find something that will work.

The tribe doesn't care about that at all. And when I say that, what I mean is that if we're just specific dealing with tribal and we're not in talking about the reality of somebody's design where you have all these mixes, if you're just purely tribal, this is not the point. The point is that only when you make more can you die. Isn't that interesting? Only when you make more can you die. And it's one of those things where you get this kind of tribal consciousness that says I have my children and my children are carrying my genes, my process, that I have succeeded in my responsibilities of maintaining the species and now I can go peacefully.

Now, in the context of the Sleeping Phoenix that can be very, very important. In other words, that for Sleeping Phoenix beings it may be that the only thing that can help them, those that come in with the Sun in the 59, is that they do have children. It may be the catalyst they need to die and wake up. What they themselves are unable to have contact with, can suddenly be placed directly in their face by their children. There is no question that when we are dealing with this particular cross, we're dealing with an enormously powerful dynamic because we know that the cross is functioning in the design as a definition, as a life force, that the 20/34 being a definition with the 59 being its active adjective, then we know that all the busyness is going to be focused on, not the partnership, but the children. Let's have a baby. And let's have a baby right away. We don't have to wait; let's have a baby. We'll be all right. Let's have a baby. Don't worry about our relationship now, it'll get better. Let's have a baby.



There are men that when their wives or girlfriends become pregnant really don't like them anymore. They have fear of them, they don't like the aesthetic, they don't like the change in the body, they don't like the change of the patterns and they are afraid of the responsibilities that are encroaching. But the moment that you get to a Sleeping Phoenix 59, they actually get really excited. It's like, wow, the baby is coming.

And it seems that their concern for their partner or for themselves, if they're the ones that are pregnant, it's the child becomes everything. And the duality no longer matters, that conflict that is so prevalent to the 59 vision that they see at the other end of the channel, that the child immediately takes that away because the child brings so much focus and attention, necessary care, busyness, running around, making a new room, getting the furniture, taking your breathing lessons, on and on and on.

So the tribe has a totally different approach. The approach of the tribe is children; union as a way to produce children. It's why 59s have a hard time on the mundane plane, because after all, they're driven by an imperative that says, I'm fertile, I'm fertile, I'm fertile; I want to do something, I want to do something. It's there all the time.

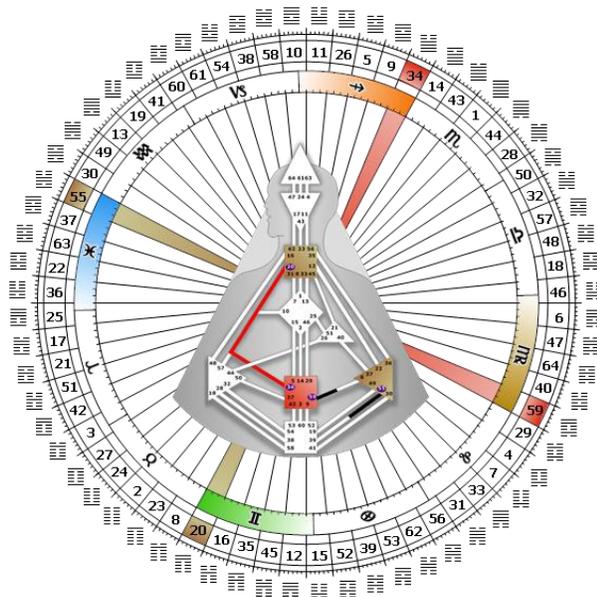
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 3

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34

The 1/3

Let's take a look at the 1/3. Think about what it is to be a Bosnian female who is carrying the baby that is the result of rape by conquering troops. And you can have one aspect of the 1/3 here, and that one aspect of the 1/3 on either side, the raper or the rapee, or however you want to look at that.

Again, you have to understand something about the **Preemptive strike**. We can now call this the Bush line. Well, it's true. The guy has created a preemptive policy, which is very spooky because you really don't know if the other people deserve it or in this case want it. This is the preemptive strike. And one of the





things about the 1/3 is that—again, lower trigrams are never well-equipped to deal with anything social. Lower trigram sexuality is a hit-or-miss business. There is a lot of banging around. There is not a lot of smoothness and grace in all of that.

So, when you're dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix 1/3 you also know something that you know that they're very much aware of the fact that they're not aware of what they need to be. It's part of the Sleeping Phoenix process and part of being a 1/3. And the seriousness; this is one of things that needs to be discussed about the 1/3 is how serious 1/3s can be. It's not even seriousness, because seriousness is so much mental attitude, it's heaviness. It's like you make the foundation out of concrete and you make the roof out of tiles. If you weigh the foundation in comparison to the roof you would see how heavy the damn foundation is. It's heavy. It better be heavy, otherwise the house would blow away in the first wind. It's heavy and sturdy.

So, when you're looking at a lower trigram profile you have to understand it is heavy. 1/3s, whether male or female, like to be on top. Their partner is going (sound of lack of breath). Never mind; that's a heavy joke. 1/3s are heavy. They just are. So when you're dealing with a preemptive strike what you're dealing with is an authoritarian approach that says, look, I know you don't particularly like me, but we're going to have a baby now. It's not about I don't care about how you feel. All I want is a child.

Obviously, because of the 3rd line underneath that having a child is not enough, as we well know that so many children unfortunately have parents that don't hang around long enough to nurture them to any kind of psychological stability, that we all these broken families. I know, I've had one myself. And I know the consequences of having a broken family. And you have to see that the 1/3 preemptive, the caveman/cavewoman at work, the person that simply penetrates your aura and grabs it because they smell the possibility of fertility, they're obviously going to make mistakes. But they're also going to learn what we call techniques. These are the kind of people that will experiment with an opening line. Haven't I met you before? This is a 1/3 preemptive strike.

The 1/4

⊖ 59 ⊖ 20
 ⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
 RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

If your father is a construction worker and he whistles at anything that walks by and you're a 1/4 boy, you're going to whistle at anything that walks by. The way in which your father or if you're a woman, if you're a girl growing up and you're watching your mother, the way in which your mother deals with her sexuality, if you're a 1/4, this is the way you are going to present your sexuality. And the way in which you are going to go after the other.

Remember that at the low mundane level, and please let's allow that for the not-self, the 59th gate is a hustle gate. It's hustling. And remember, within the context of its cross, it's asleep. It doesn't know how mutative it is. It doesn't understand its own potential. It's simply very, very busy in the now hustling sexually, whether it likes it,



wants it, needs it, knows it, cares about it, it's just a mechanic, a sexual mechanic, sacral mechanic.

The sacral center is about availability, sexually, availability—the drive is in the solar plexus center—but the availability. And of all the gates of the sacral center, there is a basic polarity that you can see. The 34 says, I'm never available, I'm busy. And the 59 says I am always available. So, think about this person, the Sleeping Phoenix, they're very, very busy, which ordinarily would mean that they have no time whatsoever for chasing after. But this adjective being there, that becomes their busyness, all the time, all the time looking for it.

And remember, it's not just looking for what we see in the archetype of having a child that makes a difference. It's looking for any relationship that's going to have as byproduct more children. It's like going into partnership with somebody in a business in order to hire people, you hate your partner but you love your employees. It's the same structure, you hate your partner, and you love your kids. So you learn to respect your partner because you both love your kids. And that way you can stay together because that's the tribal way. And that maybe at some point, if you're lucky as a Sleeping Phoenix, you'll wake up.

But the 1/4, again, this is one of those places you have to see if you don't have a parent that understands how powerful they are for you as an archetype, then you're going to have a very distorted process. And remember, when you try to change the mind of the 1/4, remember what we saw in the acting of the 4, the lying of the 4, the role playing that's a potential in the 4, it's devastating for them to discover in life that what they thought was correct, a foundation that they could really deliver, is faulty. It's devastating. In most cases, even when confronted with it, they will lie to themselves. They will don a mask, and they will still try to live out that archetype that nurtured them in the first place. So, one has to be so careful with the upbringing of 1/4s.

The 2/4

⊖ 59	⊖ 20
⊕ 55	⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3	

Shyness; I love that. If you want to have a really surprising sexual partner, then you knock on the door of a 59.2. You have no idea what you're stepping into. Shyness is a strategy. All 2s have this strategy. Remember they put this big neon sign up. All 2s have this strategy. It's the strategy of: Isn't it exciting that you have to break down the barrier to get to me? Aren't you going to be so excited by the time you actually get there? Isn't that terrific that I make you do that? It's a strategy.

Self-imposed barriers; remember, with the not-self, this becomes very distorted; the Sleeping Phoenix 2/4. And yet, the dilemma of the 59.4, that the 59.4 says, look, the unfortunate thing is that based on the preemptive strike it looks like it's not easy to just grab somebody and try to get them pregnant and wait a few years to find some kind of relationship through the children. The 2/4, that 2nd line being a



natural, it doesn't want to really—it's uncertain of itself in a relationship, it's going to be uncertain of itself. But the 4 underneath says, look, there is a way. Don't make love to them right away. Make them break down the barriers slowly; make them knock on the door many times.

The 2/4 has lost its power in our world. I tell you, it is one of the clearest things to me about the nature of bonding and mating that we have done a great disservice to our children by giving them an example that ignores courtship, good old fashioned courtship. It's one of the most intelligent approaches to any kind of relationship, particularly when you consider that the vast majority of relationships, as much as 90%, are emotional when the beings come together, that there is no truth in the now in that kind of configuration. But it does take time to discover the feeling.

And what the 2/4 actually brings on this cross is the potential for courtship that can lead to not so much love, but that bond that says we get along and in fact, we could probably have children quite successfully. Now, these can be very powerful bonds that are established. But the whole criteria to that is that you've got to go through that period where you do not consummate the relationship, where you really build up the quality of brotherhood/sisterhood that can actually make that variation work. And you understand this as being basically the standard tribal advice comes from this profile on this cross, this quarter. Standard advice; it says, better that you have a friend as your partner in life than you have a lover that will torment you.

It's actually good wisdom, after all. This is one of the qualities that the 4 brings. It says, we can be together as friends and we can see that friendship is deeply rewarding because out of it comes many opportunities, our children will bring us opportunities, that having children in our partnership may bring opportunities materially, because we're going to need more material to look after the children, and so forth and so on; and that we get along.

The tribe in its own way understands a difficult duality it. Its first solution is well just do what we're here to do, have children. Its second solution is, let's be friends and have children. This progression when you get away from the foundation to the natural, the natural 2/4 says I can be friends with this person. I don't have to have this deep love for them to have a good life with them. And then by the time these kinds of couples that live together for 40 years and had two generations of children, this was a couple that discovered love. Well, so to speak, but nonetheless, that friendship bond is something that the tribe relies on.

Think about it. In the old tribal structure within tribal communities basically by the time you married someone you would have known them all your life. Tribal—went to school with them, went to the village fiesta with them, you went to the parties with them, you had friends who had friends who had friends, and you all know each other and they lived around the corner for a couple years and then they moved down the block, all of this; you know them.

It's this whole 4th line theme of, this is somebody you know. And of course, you can see that in the small communities of the world this is where the tribal rules, is the rule. You don't marry a stranger, you don't marry somebody who you don't know,



you don't marry somebody you don't have a relationship with—2/4 business. And remember that when you release the virus they become the theme. 2/4s have enormous power within their communities, within their tribal configuration.

The 2/5

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

I don't think that you can kill a 2/5 on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix and have them wake up. This is the line of self-imposed barriers and this is the most deeply unmoved of all forces, this incredible balance between the 2 personality and the 5 unconscious. Even the 5 with its capacity to call out is paranoid enough to resist it. And that you're dealing with a harmony, a harmony that brings an innocent motivation, a kind of—it's hard to say that about beings—they're like zombies. It's like they're living through life that they are not connected to but not in an awareness way. It's like there is something missing in their life and don't really know what it is. And at the same time, they are truly not open to anybody directing them to it, because after all, they can only motivate themselves. So, it's not an easy place, in that sense, for a 2/5.

The 3/5

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

With a 3 you change the game entirely, because the interesting thing about the 3 is that it brings out another level of concern in the genes. We saw that at the 1st line level that the genetic drive to just simply reproduce is the theme. Just make more; that will be the answer. And then we get to the 2nd line theme and we saw that well, you can sort do things with it, kind of. There is stuff that you can do with it. And you can get people to be able to like each other enough that it can make relationship something that seem viable.

It's one of the things that the family therapist is going to ask the couple that's having that relationship with each other that it's a dilemma. Or your friends, when they say no, we're not friends. And of course, it makes a difference in the quality of your relationship. And we all know that, how different it is when you have somebody in your life that takes on that friendship role.

But when you get to the 3rd line, the 3rd line genetics is not even concerned with making more. It's concerned with making the best. Think about this as an example. The poor disenfranchised parents who have a new baby. And what they want for that baby is at that baby can do better than them, can have a better life than them. That that baby won't be the failure they've been, that that baby will be a success, that it will make them proud, blah, blah, blah.

That's what you get in the 3rd line. The 3rd line says, I've got all these problems in my life, things go wrong, everything goes wrong, but maybe, maybe the only thing



that I can do in my life that's really creative is the child I can produce. And that means that I need to find the right genetic material that will raise the standard of my genetic material.

Now, remember what I told you about the open G and the open ego and about how culture and materialism is so much a part of the bonding program. And here, one of the things you see is that built into us genetically is that every man and every woman is genetically not simply looking for a mate, but is looking for the best possible mate. Now, we already know in the way in which we're defined biologically is that men have a deep drive to be promiscuous; in other words, to spread their seed.

Do you realize that approximately 1/5 of all the people who are alive right now on Earth are all direct descendents of Genghis Khan? Isn't that incredible? He had a habit of impregnating the women of his enemies, and he would do that daily. It is estimated that in his lifetime he impregnated, I'm not just talking about making love to, that he impregnated over 10,000 women. And today, 1/5 of all of humanity is a direct descendent of Genghis Khan. Genetically, he did really well, after all. This is the male archetype. It's the male archetype: spread your seed.

Now, the female archetype is to get the best male and not care about whether they stay or not. Men have a huge myth about women. My favorite is the aroma experiment. When you "fall in love with somebody" the one thing you're most deeply connected to them is their aroma, and particularly a woman. So much of the way in which a female reproductive genetic system operates, particularly at the lymphatic system, is that their genes are actually sniffing out the right genes. They're sniffing them out. And you know the smell of your lover, oh boy, do you know their smell.

So they've done experiments. They will take a woman and they will fill a room with men and they will blindfold her and she will go down that line and she will sniff out her lover. It's like 99.6 times accurate; they smell them out immediately. Now, they waited in this experiment until members of the test group, there were many, many women who participated that some of them became pregnant. And then they do the same experiment. So the pregnant female comes into the room with her man who made her baby that she could smell in a dark subway any time and she couldn't smell him. She can't tell the difference between him and somebody else. It says something about the female relationship with the male that the assumption is that it is the female the clings and it is not at all.

So, when you're looking at this **Openness** it's two kinds of promiscuity at its core. It is the ability to let go of any male, or the ability to have any female. It's interesting to think about openness in that way. The way in which it's lived out is that it is the 3rd line, because it's so deeply mutative, that it's the 3rd line that brings us unusual genetic combinations. I always described that as the lovely blond, blue eyed Teutonic going to Jamaica and ending up with this sort of milk colored baby as a result. We end up with a brand-new genetic combination and we can see that that's something that proliferates. I look at my own children. They've got genes from all over the place. This is something that is proliferated.



So understanding this 3rd line theme is also recognizing where not divorce in and of itself comes from, bonds made and broken, but where the lawyers come from that make money out of it, and where the material separation becomes something that's a big deal. Now, the way in which men got women to cling to them is that men claimed ownership. This is how they got women to cling to them. They enshrined ownership tribally.

If you go to any tribe, it is very, very rare to find any tribe in the world today that actually has as a history the rights of women. The rights of women to own property, the rights of women to vote, we won't talk about the Swiss. I think there are still cantons in Switzerland where women cannot vote. I think there are two cantons where they can't vote. In the Arab world—just thinking about the nature of divorce, and all of these things.

So, this is the way that the male claim them and you can see this in the 3rd line. It says this is this is all my property. The child is my property. I own the child. Children are chattel. They are chattel. It is one of the saddest things for me; if you murder your own child it is less serious than murdering a stranger. This is insane. They're property; they have no rights. Children have no rights. Nobody protects them, truly nobody protects them. This is all this yang trip with I know that she won't, by her nature, cling to me.

Remember, it's simply the tribe's way of seeing what logic and the abstract has already discovered. But the tribe, because of support, because of the need for glue has to figure out a way how to keep the answer as the solution, the child being born, and then you end up with this whole property trip, and you end up with money as the theme.

If you allow women to work in the exchange of energy you give up your power, as a male. Why do you think that women were kept away from the work force and power and all of those things? It was so that they couldn't exercise their power. It's what I love so much about the story of Odysseus, Ulysses. There is Penelope, the archetype of the female. You take a man for every season and at the end of the season, actually a year, you put them in a pot and cook them and everybody eats them. And then you take another male for a year as your consort, as your lover, they might even impregnated you, good there'll be somebody else to bring into the royal whatever; but the father—into the pot.

Then Ulysses comes along and screws it all up. He refuses to die. He refuses to submit to the female authority. I've mentioned it before that for me Homer was the first propagandist of male patriarchy. He is the one that established the Mediterranean culture, at least in the Mediterranean culture the supremacy of the male. After all, he lied so much. He changed the values of the gods. He reduced goddesses to being servants of the male forces. He changed everything. He changed the whole game. You find it all here in the 59.3. And wherever you find that in terms of the cross, whatever quarter you're in, you have to see that this is really a deep part of that mix.



The 3/6

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

Again, when we're dealing with a 3/6, again dealing with it within the context of this quarter is to be able to see the stability in this, and to be able to see this stability in many offspring, rarely a stable partner. These are fathers that have children with many women or women who have children with many men and it's quite a common phenomena. And yet, they are very stable in that.

As a matter of fact, these women who actually have children from many different men are closer to the true archetype of female than any of the males that you see around in terms of if a male impregnate two women on the Genghis Khan scale, they're neophytes. But if a woman has children from more than one man, she actually is very, very different than most women on this planet. As a matter of fact, in most cultures women could ever do that, even today.

And again, this stability comes from not simply the acceptance of the failure of the partnership process. In other words, you can't make a partnership work simply because you have children, and yet, also to realize the beauty of having children, that the stability is in having the children themselves, that the life can be made with the children. And of course, in these situations you see the parents taking on multiple roles.

The 4/6

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

This brings us to this theme of I'm not after you for your money or for sex. I just want to be friends. Ha, ha. This quarter reveals the 4. When I did the first two quarters I gave you the positive propaganda of the 4 because that's what's there; that is, their ability to influence mind, their ability to influence civilization. But when it comes to duality they bring a lot of duplicity, they bring a lot of role playing, acting.

And where the 2/4 will be legitimate in needing friendship as a basis for a relationship because that's what will be called out of them, the 4/6 uses it. In other words, no, no, no, no I'm not really interested in those things; I'm interested in you as a person. This is the great role. I'm interested in you as a person, blah, blah, blah.

But we know how manipulative the 4 can actually be, how influential it is. And obviously, with a 6 at the unconscious level, aside from the tripartite process, you're dealing with a force that can be a very powerful leading example. 4/6s, part of their role-playing is to pretend they're left angle. You can see this. The 4/6 is the only profile that's only all upper trigram. A lot of people who has somebody who is



friendly to them in their life and know that they're actually friendly for an underlying reason don't necessarily object. There are a lot of people, for example, that make an effort to be friendly with me when in fact that's not what they want to do, but that's okay. It's part of the game.

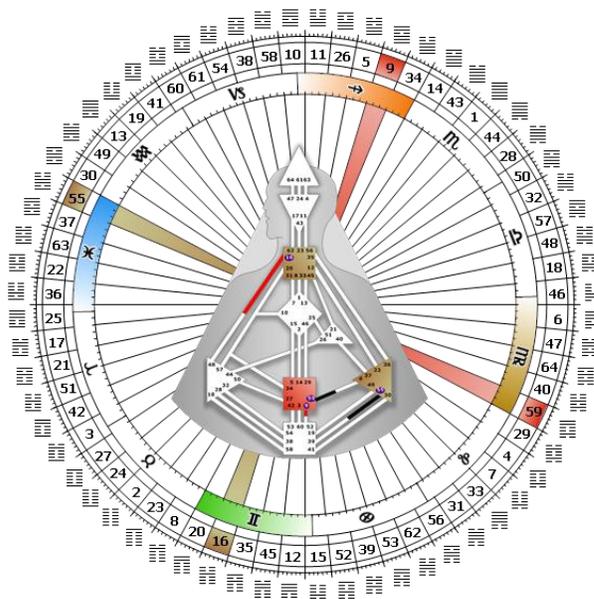
So you can see what the 4/6 plays here, this **Brotherhood/sisterhood** thing, but remember the underlying theme is the 59th gate. And this is the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix. And on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix where you know that so much is just buried because there is just all this busyness, there is all just this running around. There is all this running around being friendly.

They're connecting all the time; they have a lot of influence. They really do. When you see 4/6s doing their mating dance they're out with friends all together some place, thriving in that kind of environment. The other thing is that we know that they're voyeurs. It's all part and parcel of the many different layers that you will discover in sexuality. There is also this availability to just watch. Just be on the outside looking in. This is the kind of friend that you tell your most intimate sexual things to, that you can share that with. And of course, obviously they ultimately can take advantage of that with you.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy

⊖ 59 ⊖ 16
⊕ 55 ⊕ 9

The 4/1



The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy; the tribe, and out of the tribe, out of the 40/37 we have right angle variations of what we call the Cross of Planning. And the moment that we have the 9-16 floating underneath we know that when we take the next step that we're going to reach out towards Planning because we're going to enter into the deep tribal community. This strategy is pointing us in that direction.

And basically what the strategy is doing, what the tribe is saying is that, look a good relationship requires skill and focus. Just a good relationship requires skill and focus. The focus is the children, and the



skill is in sharing. It's what it's about. And you can see something interesting here is that despite the fact that we're dealing with a very, very tribal gate, that when we were dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix it was surrounded by all this heavy individuality as the background to its expression, it's me, me, me, me, me, then going out the 59 to the other.

And here we have the logic stepping back in. Now, we know what logic says. Somebody on this cross has a logic part that says, partnership never works, so, let's focus. Let's focus on giving our children the best, let's focus on finding a way that we can work with each other and that we can share with each other. It's only then that you understand the lines of the 16, like the Grinch, that you begin to apply this to the way works in relationship as an arm moving into duality.

We have 4/1 juxtaposition, it means that we have a foundation at the unconscious level, and we have the ability to simply put it out at the conscious level. And we're not a Phoenix anymore; we don't have to die anymore. We can plan. And what's the plan? First we get to know them, we find out if they're really good for us, and then we have children.

It's the basic strategy that is there tribally, it's the basic strategy that the deepest foundation in any relationship can only be established through friendship, and not the friendship of the 4/6 that learns to be false because of its 4/3 phase, the friendship of the 4/1 is very fixed, very rigid. It's everything to them. The solidity of that friendship is more important than anything. And for the tribe it says, look, this is the way. And this is the message that the 4/1 is trying to bring to the 5/1 to deliver to the tribe.

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2

⊙ 59 ⊙ 16
⊕ 55 ⊕ 9

The 5/1 & 5/2

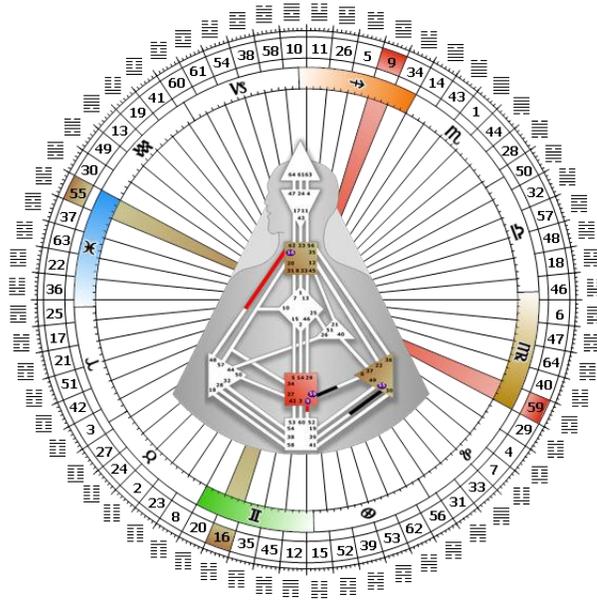
The 5th line ***Femme fatale, Casanova***, seduction, *the power of sexuality to attract others, the power of sexuality expressed as sexual power*. The 4/1 says the strategy is to be friends, and the 5/1 says I want good sex. The 5/1 says I want good sex, that's my heresy. My heresy is, "Look, that's very nice what you're saying, I'm happy to spend my life with a friend, but I want good sex. I really want it to be fun, at least at that level."

Seduction; it's all about sexual power. And the whole thing to understand about every single 5 is that their ability to attract is rooted directly in their sexuality. It doesn't matter where you see it, it's a frequency. And it is a frequency that is calling the other. But it's a heresy. And it's a heresy in the tribe. The tribe never talks about its sex life. It never talks about its sex life in the sense that anybody would ever find out. It might get out.



The tribe has embarrassment with sex. Look at any tribal society with very few exceptions, the greatest taboos are on sexuality. What kind of sex life are you going to have if you're living in Bangladesh and sleeping on the floor with 12 children, two uncles, a great aunt? Sex is not the story. And yet, we have to see that with the 5

we have our dream. Every hexagram the 5th line is what you want. I don't want just a friend. The 1st line down at the bottom that says, "I have to do this, we have to have children." Its dream is the 5th line that says, "Wow, you can have a friend and it's fun, that it's exciting, that it's romantic," that it's blah, blah, blah.



And of course, it makes the tribe very uncomfortable. What it feeds is the 2/4 fantasy machine. The whole ability to get things out into the secret life of the tribe, how the tribal women will have their moments of secret conspiracy and discuss the inadequacies of their unfortunate sexual relationships with their husbands.

The thing about the 59.5 is that the 59.5 really upsets the apple cart. It does. It upsets the old apple cart. It takes the tribe and it spins it a little. And it says to it, "Wait a minute, wait a minute, friendship is the answer?" It can't accept that. It can't. It's far too paranoid, anyway. "The whole idea that a friendship is going to turn into a great love, that it is just enough to get along with somebody to make life worthwhile? No, no, this is the Left Angle Cross of Spirit, and my spirit is only going to be fulfilled when my partner is good in bed."

It sounds odd, but when you get to the bottom line of the 59.5 that's all you've got, the bottom line. They're going to judge their relationship by the excitement of it. What is the detriment? It's the line of *the Gigolo, the adventuress*, to use love to break down barriers, to seduce. And it's not about producing children as a be-all and end-all. It's about the sex you have when you're not producing children.

The only way a man can keep a woman is by having sex with them all the time. This is the logic of the 5. There was a time in our evolutionary process where we made it twice a year, like anything else. All you have to do is watch your dog or cat get into heat to realize what a pain in the neck all that is. They've got it all worked out. You have a season, there's your season, everybody gets hot, every does their movie, and it's over. After that you go back and you live your life.



The construct—men insist in the way in which this is structured that they are able to have sexual access when in fact that's not what the program is all about. The program, the genes, just say make more. That's all they're interested in. The Pope says do it only at certain times and only to make more. It's what it's all about. Sex is not to be enjoyed. Sex is not fun, sex is not what you have a relationship for, sex is not this, sex is not that, and in fact, because on the other side of this 59 is this extraordinary 55th gate. We know that the 59 is changing. We know that sexuality is losing its power. And it is here in the 5th line that the heresy of that will die. I've said many times, I'm the last 5 messenger. There are no more 5 messengers. The next one you get should be a 6 where you're not led like sheep, where being the example is the thing.

And what I want you to see here in the 59.5 is that you're seeing a heresy that is coming to an end. The tribe had to figure out a way to get along with duality. And you can see that the right angle's way is simply to say, "Okay, let's enjoy the children one way or another, it's the children that make the difference." The left angle says, "That's not good enough. It's not good enough, it's got to be another thing that makes it worthwhile that's really good enough, let's sell sex. The oldest profession, let's sell sex—59.5."

You know how many books are available in stores today that are trying to teach couples who are married to each other how to have exciting sex? That's the 59.5 business; tantra classes, for Ma and Pa Kettle. Really, it's incredible. Because it's the 59.5 way of saying, "Partnerships are really a hassle, but orgasm is worth it. It's enough." And of course, we know that in and of itself, it is coming to an end, because it's going to bring us to the 6th line themes and it's going to show us how that door is coming to a close. And it is, soon.

The 6/2

⊖ 59	⊖ 16
⊕ 55	⊕ 9
LAC Spirit 2	

If you look at the 59th gate you'll see that only the 2nd line and only the 6th line have a blue heading. In other words, the other lines, you're born with then, you don't develop these things, they don't grow. And it's one of things to understand about the strategy of shyness is that shyness as a barrier is something you develop, and you develop it over time. You're not born with those barriers. Remember, these are self-imposed.

And when we get to the 6th line and we get to the discussion of the 59.6 we do come to the **One night stand**, but we come to a line that has something that it grows into. What is that? *The tendency based on personality or circumstances to accept only temporary unions that may be otherwise impossible or dangerous to continue.* What a lovely line. This is the power of intimacy.

The 5 sells sex, the 6 sells intimacy. The 6 sells the potential of closeness. And the beauty that is possible in that. But the recognition that intimacy is never something you can hold on to. That they learn from the 3rd line phase that it is temporary



anyway. And it's very important to see the process of the 6/2, that the process of the 6/2 is not so much that the disillusionment of the first 30 years, that the one night stand proves to be not useful, that they don't get the soul mate that they think should be possible for them. But what they do discover is that they love intimacy.

If you really want to discover love, then discover love as a medium between you and it. It's my comment about you in love and me, you in love and them, and here it's you and intimacy and the other. It's the love of the intimacy, not the other, the intimacy that's possible. And in recognizing that what you love is the intimacy the ability to let go. The 33.6, remember, the deep, deep, deep ability. It's one of the ways to let go. It's the ultimate secret. Let go. Let go of it not being your soul mate, let go of it being a difficult, let go of duality and love intimacy for the sake of intimacy, and only for that. And when it's not there, it's not there. But when it's not there you don't miss it. And when it's there it's there, but you don't hold onto it.

This is the ultimate role model. And we know that the 59.6 is under deep, deep mutation. We know that our sexual drive is dying. We're less and less fertile. We have enormous problems with fertility. So, there is this radical change that is taking place that can be witnessed in the 59.6. It's not the sexual union; it's the intimacy that matters. That the sex is just, well, that was another kind of glue. But to be a 6 here, this is the spirit. It's the spirit looking for the spirit. Well, find the spirit in those moments of transitory intimacy. That's the secret.

The 6/3

⊙ 59	⊙ 16
⊕ 55	⊕ 9
LAC Spirit 2	

When you get to the 6/3, the 6/3 has a problem with all of that. And remember here in this quarter the 3/6 and the 6/3s have a tendency towards stability that you don't find in other profiles. They're willing to accept built into them the vagaries, the ups and downs, and the ins and outs of any kind of bonding. They are not as Sleeping Phoenixes totally absorbed with the need for children. As a matter of fact, 6/3s and 3/6s often don't have children. It's really not the point for them.

In other words in the intimate bond, in the tribal bond, that that necessarily isn't what they're looking for as an offspring. It may simply be the byproduct of their relationship. It may be the very intimacy itself. The 6/3 is willing to accept any relationship that provides at least some intimacy, this sense of connection. And yet, what it's looking at, what it's facing is that there is something out there, lurking out there that says NO, and that's the 40th gate. It just screams NO.

~





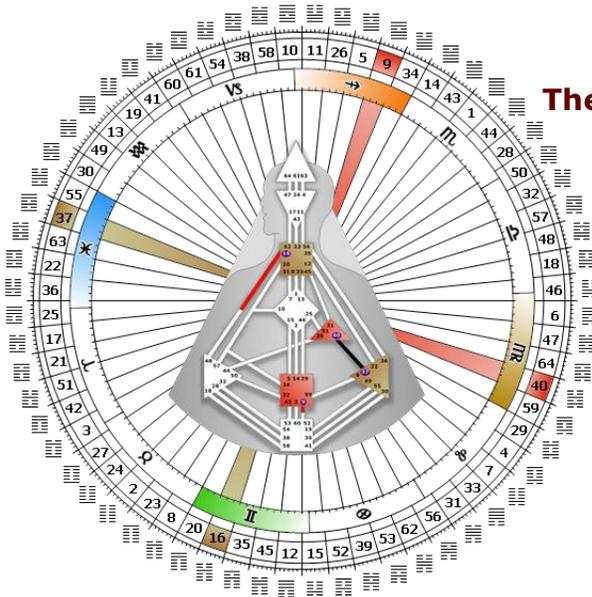
THE 40th GATE

Deliverance



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



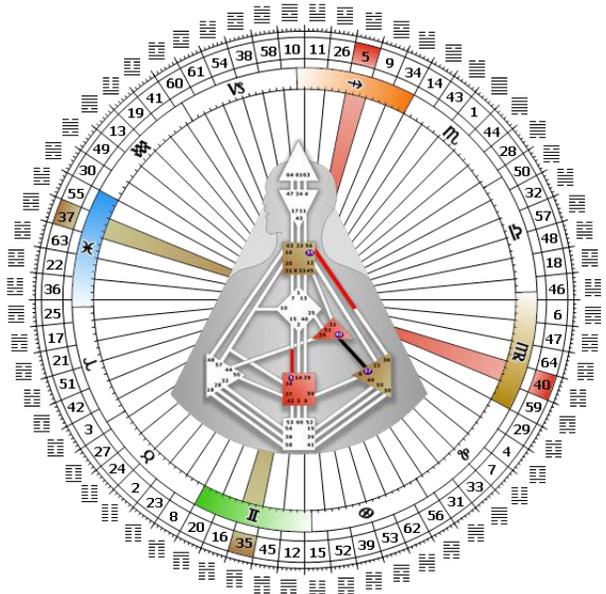
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9

The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2

⊙ 40 ⊙ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5





Introduction

If the 29th gate screams "yes," the 40th gate screams "no." If you're ever going to understand the ego center you're going to have to understand that half its gates say "no" and the other half say you better listen. The 26th gate and the 40th gate always say "no" first. When you know somebody who's a 40 and you want them to do something and you ask them and they say "no" what you can be sure of is that doesn't mean you can't ask them again. They will always say "no" first. Let's make a deal. You have a 40/37, you've got an ego and an ego that runs on willpower, willpower is not a sacral. Thank God being an egoist and not having a defined sacral I'm so glad that ego doesn't work the way the sacral does. It would drive me crazy to go (sound). The ego is wonderful, it goes (sound) and stops, takes a rest, lies down, has a smoke, looks at the scenery, waits around, relaxes, gets back up, and goes (sound), stops, lies down.

The ego is not interested in 24/7. If there was ever an expression, "24 hours a day seven days a week," if there was ever an expression to describe a generator, you've got it, 24/7. This is the generator. And then you go to the ego and you arrive in Spain, immediately. The sign on the door says "opens at 10" and it's 10:30 and you're waiting. It's the store that says "we close at 2:30" and you arrive at 10 to 2 and it's closed; that's the difference between the ego and the sacral.

The most mystical thing that I was never told about the bodygraph, the human bodygraph, the rave bodygraph by the Voice was that if you had a channel directly between the sacral and the ego you wouldn't die, which is something to think about. It's why we have no direct connection between the sacral and the ego and we are stuck with the 42nd gate that says "die." It's the only gate that tells you to die. It's the only gate that reminds you that death is the final experience. It's like the beginning of Star Trek: the final experience is death.

Let's crank of the engine of the 40, the 40 is the great gate of denial. It wants more than anything else to say "no" because it is a gate of aloneness. And one of the most interesting things about the nature of the 40/37, the Cross of Planning, the global cycle that were a part of now, all the things, is that the 40/37 is at the heart of what we call our modern or basically civilized sexuality. What are the rules of civilized sexuality?

The rules of civilized sexuality are that the female is not a sow. In other words, you're not here to do nothing but pop out offspring. So at some point the tribal wife, and in the old days it's when they had 14 and they said no more, it's going to kill me, most of die by their 11th, there is this thing that says, okay, look we cannot just keep on making more. At some point it's more trouble than it's worth. And remember that most of making more with insurance, because you lost so many when they were young, you needed them to work, and so on.

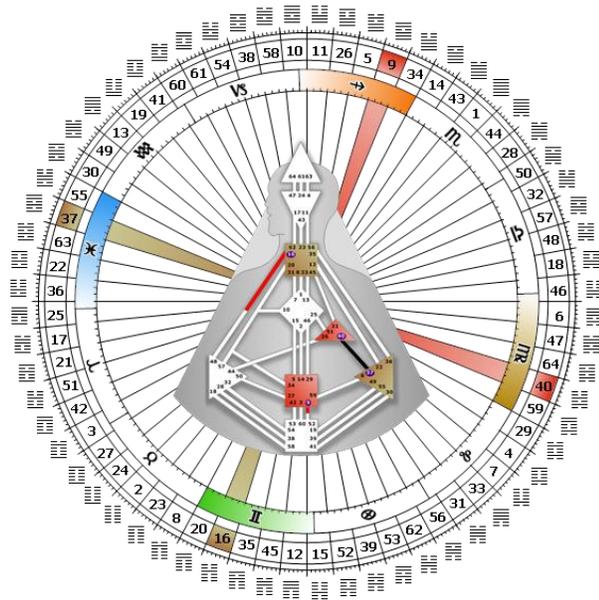


The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9

We are on the Right Angle Cross of Planning. And on the Right Angle Cross of Planning our modern world has been constructed since 1610. Now remember that one of the things that the 59 sells us on is that it sells is on sex as the glue. It's in all of us. It's part of the formula. And it is tribal, after all. And we're talking about the 40, a tribal gate, tribal definition, another cross that instantaneously brings you this polarized definition. The 40/37 is present. This cross is very much in motored by this emotional ego as a life forces.

When I do Human Design and sexuality the 40/37 is the place where we figure out how to have sex but not make children. So this is the great channel of foreplay. This is the great channel of oral sex. You've got the mouth in here. This is a channel of touch and sensitivity. So, you're dealing with all kinds of ways in which couples can satisfy each other without getting into the actual act of procreation. This is about cuddling; this is about sexuality at another level.



And so one of the underlying themes of the 40/37 is that the 40/37 says, look sex is part of the bargain. So in terms of looking at the way in which the 40/37 applies the duality and this really applies to duality, you have to see that the marriage bond, the marriage contract carries with it all of the themes that we have seen in the 59. It's all built in. It's in the contract. And what's in the contract is that you have to have sex. It's in the contract. The contract can't legislate that it has to be good. It would try, but it can't.

The 40th gate is the gate of aloneness and the 37th gate is the gate of the family. And when you're dealing with the gate by itself you cannot confuse that with what happens to that gate when it becomes a channel. The gate of aloneness is the gate of aloneness. When the 40th gate is part of a defined channel, it's not the gate of aloneness anymore. How can it be? It isn't. It is the life force that we call community. It is a definition. It's very different.



I know so many people that are the 40/37s. I'm a 40, just the 40, no 37, no opposition, not my nodes, not my Sun/Earth; it's Mars. It's so obvious to me that I have the gate of aloneness. I don't know what all this community stuff is all about. I don't know anything about that life force, nothing. As a matter of fact, my 40th gate doesn't even look at the 37 because it doesn't have to, it just goes through my 51 to my 25, to my 10, to my 20 and pops out as me and my aloneness and my insular-ness in my integration. It doesn't look at the 37 at all. Remember, if you have an active gate in a center that is part of your definition, it isn't looking for its harmonic, it doesn't need it. I don't mean 37 saying feed me. And yet, the 40th gate is the gate of the love work. And of course, it's actually the love of work if you get a lot of vacation time and you're paid well and your work looks after you until the end of your days. That's the formula of the ego when it comes work.

The whole thing about the ego is that ego never loves the work; it loves the massage it gets for the work. The tribal father comes home from the fields and everybody is saying, you did a good day's work, here's your soup and here's your meat. It gets properly serviced.

The 40th Gate

So, let's get to the 40th gate for a moment. If I were doing this in isolation and I can't, I would be able to tell you a whole different story, I would be able to say look, what the tribe tells us is forget about the whole business of having a relationship, masturbate. The 40th gate is a gate of masturbation. Go ahead masturbate; it's better. Why mess around with all that stuff. It's very easy. Enjoy your fantasies, satisfy yourself. You don't impregnate anybody. It doesn't cost any money.

You have to understand that the 40th gate having that theme allows it to become non-reproductive sex when it meets the 37. And the 37 by itself doesn't want to have non-reproductive sex. It doesn't particularly want to have sex at all, except there is no other way to get to the family. Basically what it wants is affection, and it's such a joke. The 40th gate wants to be left alone. The 37th gate wants affection, and both of them have to figure out how to make love. It's kind of cute.

But we can't look at them that way. You can never separate them, you can't. You can't separate the 20 from the 34. And when they're in a cross, when the 43/23 is in a cross you can't separate them. This is not Siamese twins. It doesn't work. It's 40/37, it's community. It's a channel of community. It's a channel of bargains. It is a life force in and of itself. It says that the only way in which partnership works is if you have a contract. If we're designed to run along on these duality tracks, then we might as well figure out a way to do it.

We'll make a deal. You do this, I'll do that. We're stuck with it anyway, so let's work it out. You do this, I'll do that; here's our bargain. If you follow your end of the bargain and I follow my end of the bargain we're going to do okay. You'll end up trusting me and I'll end up trusting you. You'll be loyal to me and I'll be loyal to you,



everything will be fine. And you won't have to have reproductive sex with me all the time. That's part of the bargain. But in return for be working for you, you're going to massage me and make me feel good. You're going to tell me I'm wonderful. You're going to let me know what a great contribution I've made, and on and on.

The 1/3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

When we're dealing with the 1/3 what you can see is that if you take this line of **Recuperation** and you integrate it into the life force, what you basically get to see is that the contract gives you a window of relaxation that we call the honeymoon. This is the honeymoon line. This is the line that says, okay, we've got our contract, we're man and wife, let's go off and really have a good time. Let's enjoy ourselves. Let's relax. It's going to be hard work, but let's have a honeymoon. And the contract makes it possible. Now, of course, if you're a 1/3 you realize on your honeymoon you've got a problem.

On my very first honeymoon, I shouldn't tell this story on camera. My very first honeymoon we has a suite at the Plaza Hotel in New York City. I went out one morning, I went was looking for a book I was after and I had gone to this antique bookshop not far from the hotel. And when I came back I got into the elevator and when I got into the elevator there was an absolutely stunning woman in that elevator who must have—it was about being in the right place at the right time, I suppose. You can find out on a honeymoon that things aren't quite going to be according to Hoyle. So, the 1/3 discovers something about the honeymoon, that the honeymoon is really an illusion. And that you'd better hope that the contract works. And then all the fears of the 3 and the 1 together, the fears about that.

Now, if you divorce a 1/3 that has this cross, you look out. They will take everything from you they can everything, savagely. Nobody is more disappointed in the breaking of a contract and than a 3, nobody. Threes hates bonds made and broken. If you're not-self and you're a 3, you hate it. It's failure, after all. How many relationships don't work and there is a partner in there who hates the failure, not in terms of it being personal, but the relationship failed. You're going to pay for this. You're going to pay for putting me through this mistake; you're going to pay for lying when you sign this contract. Prenuptial agreements are scary. They come from the 1/3. The 1/3 says I don't know what's going to happen, so I'm going to list it now. In case you and I don't make it, this is mine.

The 1/4

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

Now, think about 1/4s, the 1/4 perpetuate the honeymoon business. As a matter of fact, I guarantee you that most 1/4s that they're created during the honeymoon. Do you know what I mean? It's conception during the honeymoon. Nine months later



comes the baby carriage, and out of that comes this 1/4, the honeymoon is everything. It's all a honeymoon. And if things are rough, take a second honeymoon, a third honeymoon, a fourth honeymoon, fifth honeymoon. Ah, it's wonderful. The 40/37, because it is emotional, has to be seen in its emotionality. That the honeymoon is a horror-moon, there's another side to that moon.

You cannot separate the Cross of Planning from emotions. Think about where the Cross of Planning comes to an end. It comes to an end in 2027, and it comes to an end with the mutation of the emotional system so that intelligence will be present in feeling, the emergence of intelligent Phoenix, of emotional intelligence. And you can see very clearly in Planning that everything about this era of planning, the cycle that we've been in, all of this has been about the development of the feelings. And the 40/37, the feeling they work is sensitivity.

So, when you're looking at the 1/3 or the 1/4 here, they are deeply sensitive to the contract and the value of the contract. The 1/4 believes the contract is everything; to be married is the only way. No, no, no, you're not really together unless you're married. Your children are bastards. They'll just follow whatever the mythologies that they're given by their parents.

The 2/4

⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

When you come to the 2nd line and you come to the 2/4 Planning think about democracy, what we've learned about democracy, that those that don't vote are democratic. Those that don't complain about the contract are truly the resolute ones. Everybody knows that the marriage contract is neither a law nor a rule. It's an arrangement. And it's an arrangement that flows in the wave. And it's a ratchet that it works on, that we know that the moment that you're dealing with duality as experience through the 40/37 is that you go through this process where you get to a place of explosion. And yet, the contract already states that this is part of the deal.

The marriage vows, this whole business of "in good times and in bad," "for better or for worse," this whole theme is inherent in this contract. Maybe you can recognize what kind of a thrall this era has placed us in since 1610. We have been in an emotional era, a defined emotional era that's going to come to an end and get very cool. The heat's going to turn off. The mutation is going to be complete and it's going to establish its basic stability.

We know something about 2/4s, what we know is the capacity in them to be called to influence, to be triggered to be influential. And it is the 2/4s that influenced the way in which the contract is seen. And the contract is seen in relationship as **Resoluteness** for better or worse, for good or bad. We will stick it out, because that's the deal. It's the unwritten bargain.

The 2/4 is not a 1/3. It's not going to be enraged that the relationship breaks down, that the bargain turns out to be a lie. The 2/4 is all ready for the lie. Everybody's



ready for the lie in the emotional world, after all. If you're in an emotional relationship there are days that killing your partner, maiming them, removing certain parts, having them dealt with, hoping that they'll be revenged, that they'll get what's coming to them, and on and on and on. Emotions will take you to just about any place you want to go in that. It's resoluteness that makes it work.

The 2/5

⊖ 40 ⊖ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

The 2/5 has to be self-motivated. And in many ways they can only be self-motivated if they see the bargain is to their advantage. As a matter fact, 2/5s on this cross can be quite functional. They can even be very, very powerful, as long as they see that partnership serves their purpose. And they're the ones who have to come to that place of motivation within themselves that they're actually going to accept being in a bargain with the other, accept that there are certain parameters in the loyalty game. And it's all loyalty, it's all touch. It's physical. Everything about the 40/37 is that it is physical, everything. It's accepting somebody in your aura.

Where the collective and the individual in terms of sexuality have a voice, that is, they can express themselves in the throat, tribal sexuality cannot. They can only express themselves in the ego. If you see a tribal couple that has been together for 30 or 40 years, an expression of love may be as simple as a momentary contact, walking by and touching your partner for a moment, you touch their shoulder. It will carry all that information that's so part of the sensitivity and the physicality of the tribe.

The tribe has a big problem with relationship not working because they need to touch and be supported in touch. That's why they try to frame rules around it and make a bargain out of it. They need the contact. And they're willing to put up with the fact that the contact is up and down, that there are explosions, that there is this and that. It doesn't mean the same thing to them, because we know what the 40/37 brings. It brings stability for their offspring. It brings the community. It brings public services, public education, public health, all of the things that have grown out of this Cross of Planning that we're living in that's coming to an end.

The 3/5

⊖ 40 ⊖ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

I like the name of this 3rd line: **Humility**. It's tough thing humility in a vain world. The line itself is just about avoiding negative influences. Don't make deals with the wrong people is basically the underlying theme. But of course, what a joke, it's 3rd line. And you can see that here when we are looking at the 40th gate, three of the lines have that blue lead, this is one of them. Humility is something you learn. It's not something you're born with. It's something that can come to you.



In many ways it's about learning to enjoying the advantages of the bargain. There are advantages. We've seen that with our modern civilization. I would rather live in this civilization than to live in some pre-Columbian whatever or go to some exotic corner of our planet now where we've got people that are living basically still Stone Age lives. I'm quite happy with the advantages of our civilization. I'm very accepting of what is. It is clear to me that the 3rd line humility can learn that. I can see that it's possible for the 3rd line being to find a way to get the best out of the bargain, to get the best out of the bargain materially, to get the best out of the bargain in terms of their needs. After all, this is a stream of need that goes down to the 19/49. There is a great deal of neediness inherited all of this.

The 3/5 has the enormous problem of dealing with projecting in its life that is so difficult for it to satisfy. It's so hard to be a 3/5 and prove yourself. It's just so hard. The expectation, the projection on you is that you've always got it, that you're always going to make it, that it's always going to work and you can see in this configuration is that when somebody meets the 3/5 they're hoping that what they're going to get of this is at least they're going to get those things that they really can enjoy out of the bargain. I'll put up with the tough stuff, give me something I can enjoy. I'll accept it's not perfect. I know it's not perfect. I see the mistakes, but give me something that I can enjoy. Don't expect from me what cannot be delivered.

I'm a 2nd line 40 in my Mars and I understand the nature of this resoluteness because I know what happens to me in these bonds that I get through 37s. I realize that I see that I'm helpless. There's nothing I can do but just survive it, which is really what the resoluteness is all about, you just survive it. I don't even have the advantage of the 3rd line that says hey, while you're surviving it, there are going to be good moments. And the 3rd line finds them. Remember, there they can really discover. They find these little things.

It's the 3/5 that if you want to find out who wrote 80% of the positions in the Kama Sutra, it's the 3/5 here. Working out, okay we can enjoy this way, that didn't work. Well, that always happens, things don't work. You're not hurt? No. Okay, let's try this one, maybe this one will work. And when we find one that works, let's enjoy it. We can mix this into our bargain. And of course, you can take that through the many levels.

The other thing is, think about it this way, when you come in on this cross you're a slave. You're a slave to work. And not everybody is here to work. I'm not. I don't have a sacral. Work is an alien thing. I'm okay with being alive, which is enough work. But the idea that my motor has to be on all the time, this is not interesting to me. Now remember that the ego must work otherwise the tribe starves. And when you have the 40/37 you have automatically this "I have to work or the tribe starves."

The work that I do, it's like doing this. As a 40th gate all I'm doing is saying all right, I'm feeding my kids. I'm doing it for my children. It's actually one of my jokes because Jovian Archive Corp. is owned by my children, not me. It's really a 40, 2nd line trip. I'm doing it all for you. Aren't I wonderful? Look at how hard I'm working for you. They're terrible; they won't let me tell them that. It's really tough. If I had



the 40/37 they'd be down on their knees. Thank you papa, keep working, do a good job.

They have to work. And the trap of the ego is that it can only feel good when it's working for someone else and not working for in the sense that it has a boss, but working for somebody else so that it can get something back. I'm doing this for you, honey. And if I want to do XYZ, you do it, right? Something like that; I'm doing this for you.

You can tell what kind of fights these people have—you're doing it for yourself. Don't tell me that shit. You're doing it for you and if I didn't scream at you and ask you for money I wouldn't get any. Don't tell me that you're doing it for me. What about that bank account that I can't get access to, you're doing that for me?

It's a bargain, after all. And the bargain is the moment you have the 40/37 the bargain is you've got to work and you've got to work for somebody. If you don't work for somebody, it's terrible. You might as well work for your own genetic material. I work for my genetic material, may my boys be as good as Genghis Khan, or something like that.

I read this funny article the other day that there are more blond blue-eyed Danes in the world than there should be. And one of the most successful sperm labs in the world for women who cannot produce is in Denmark. You've got all these 18-year-old Danes masturbating in a clinic and they're impregnating the planet. You've got all these blue-eyed blonde hair Danes being born all over the place. It's very funny.

So you have to see that when we're on this cross we're on an emotional cycle of work; reward, work, reward, work, reward, and all of it is rooted in support. I'm supporting you by working. You're supporting me by being grateful. That's the tribe's idea of how you make duality work. Obviously, we know what happens to the 3/5, the 35 is about demanding attention and getting it.

That 5th line unconscious automatically demands attention. It automatically creates a projected field that says I can be your saint, you're savior, your Buddha, your bodhisattva, your perfect working machine when in fact it may not be so. And then of course, the crash of the 3/5 and it doesn't come right away and it has to ratchet up. And at some point you have your partner screaming at you that you have failed in the bargain. It's very painful.

40/37's are very different than people that have either the 40 of the 37, they're very, very, very different. It's so obvious if you have one or the other and you don't have the whole thing and you meet people that have the whole thing because it's the difference between an inactive gate or a dormant gate, or a gate that is basically inanimate to what it means to be a definition. These crosses that are definitions are already concretized life forces.



⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

The 3/6

It's interesting again in this quarter, the 3/6 can end up working for a partner that doesn't give it anything that it wants and actually will put up with it. They just put up with it. If you really want to see the humility that's possible in this profile you won't really find it in the 3/5, but you will find it in the 3/6. There is a level of: it is what it is. And this is the way it is. Remember that the tribe will never challenge duality as a way, never. They will just deal emotionally and through their ego with the problems that it brings naturally into their lives.

⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

The 4/6

The 4/6 is very interesting. The tribe is the beginning of penta. And the moment you give birth to a child you stop being a binary, you become penta. The moment that you have a child come into your life you've got penta. The 4th line here is about **organizing**. And the way in which they organize is that the way in which you keep the pair bond functional is that you bring all kinds of pair bonds together and you have them live next to each other. This is the beginning of community.

Now, you do that for number of reasons. You don't just do that artificially. You do it because it makes sense, that is, to be able to deal with nature and dangerous animals and enemies and the people that live in the next valley and so on. In other words, there is this natural tendency in humanity to operate in what are basically WA units, to operate in these configurations and it's going to be built on two by two, which are actually three by three. And of course, out of that you begin to get into the penta process in which the whole business of being a couple with a child becomes the norm. It's what you see all around you. And out of that you're able to build a community of the shared bargain, which becomes the underlying tribal code.

It's a deep capacity to be able to organize others. The real influence of the 4 can be seen here, particularly in our time. One of the interesting things about the 4 is that right now the 4th line is in harmony to where we are in terms of the global cycle. But it's going to be in dissonance with the 6 that's coming. And the influence of the 4, its powerful influence is really coming to an end because basically the 4 as a line, as a theme, the underlying color relationship with transference, all of this is part of the evolutionary process that is taking us to the rave child. It's taking us to penta consciousness. It's taking us to the organized consciousness field.

What we've tried to do in this cycle of global planning is that we've tried to create this in artificial constructs. We've translated it into a fixed family structure, and then we built all these structures around it to support that structure. The 4/6 is going to be very influential in this position. It is the end of the Cross of Planning, in that



sense. It is end of it. And of course recognize that when we are moving in global cycles we're going the other way.

So I want you to think for a moment about where we are. Since 1961 we have been in a 1st line theme. That 1st line theme is recuperation. We're living in a global cycle of the Cross of Planning. We're in the 40/37, the ability to relax and enjoy the fruits of one's labor. And what do you think that means when that goes away? The days of relaxation are over. And the days of enjoying the fruits of one's labor or loins are over. That's what's coming to an end. This is a honeymoon, folks. As far as the Cross of Planning is concerned, this is the end of the line.

I love the Moon here, the Moon cannot stand still nor will it. The tribe created relaxation. Take it at the very simplest level. If you have to hunt every day in order to feed your community, you're under continual pressure. So along comes agriculture, and you know there's going to be enough, and you know that there are those that are going to be concerned with that. And you know, because you are tribal and you're connected that there's going to be distribution of that. And you begin to relax.

When you worry about whether your children are going to be competent to operate in the world it's nice to have a school that takes them, and then you can relax. And everything about the way in which the Cross of Planning works is that you can't separate it from the demands of the ego to take a break, to relax, to sit back and enjoy.

So, what do we have? We have all these institutions, we have holiday institutions, Spain; it's one of my jokes about Spain. Spain went bankrupt for hundreds of centuries looking for gold, and it shines here every day. And after all of that and the collapse of the traditional Spanish economy and its failure to catch up with industrialism and all that, all of a sudden, what do you have here? Every square inch of this country is worth a fortune. It's worth more money than all the gold that the Incas ever imagined having, and it shines here every day. Gold shines and falls from heaven every day.

So we have all these people relaxing here on their second, third, fourth, fifth and 19 honeymoons, bringing their kids to enjoy the honeymoon atmosphere. They're able to relax because they know their house is safe, what they left behind, that they've got a job to go back to because it's well-organized, that they have a ticket for an airplane that will actually fly, all this stuff. The Cross of Planning is the cross of relax. That's the bargain. The bargain is, let's relax. We're going to build in all this infrastructure and then we can all relax.

Imagine a global cycle that has the 20/34 as its engine and the 59-55 as its temple. You're talking about freak-dom. You're talking about no bargain. You're talking about not knowing where to go, not knowing how to act, not knowing how to be with the other, totally driven by survival mechanisms. You think that this is something that we're ready for? We're not. And the deeper you understand global cycles in the way in which the program operates the more you will see, oh it doesn't slam, the cycle will come to the end in 2027, it's not like tomorrow all that's going to be there.



You watch and see. If you live long enough you can taste at all, you'll see it all, and you'll smell it all. It will all be there. You'll see what's going to happen.

It's already happening. The institutions are breaking down wherever you look. We have all kinds of metaphors for that. The bargain is breaking down; the marriage bargain has broken down. These bonds are breaking down. The deal is breaking down, the whole process. And we're living with this illusion that it's going to get better. That was good in 1610. I want to tell you that was great. They were right; it's going to get better.

I want to tell you, for humans, not raves, for humans it's going to get worse. We're at the end. And if you really understand global cycles, you know that this cycle from 1961 until 2027 that carries this 1st line theme, carries at the heart of this the 61.1, true inner knowledge, true truth, the real thing, the cookie. And that door will close in 2027 not to be seen again, not in this form, not on this planet. We're really closing a door here.

So, the 4 is the precursor. This is bringing the advent of the penta, but on a mundane plane, on the tribal plane, this creates the actual functional village. You create a village. The village becomes a community. The community becomes, and on and on until under the Cross of Planning you get to nation state and ultimately you get to global citizen. That's the whole progression, all held together by the collective. And you will notice that in the next cycle there is no collective. This wrapping of the onion will be gone. No collective; Cross of Planning, lots of collective, logical collective.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial

⊖ 40 ⊖ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5

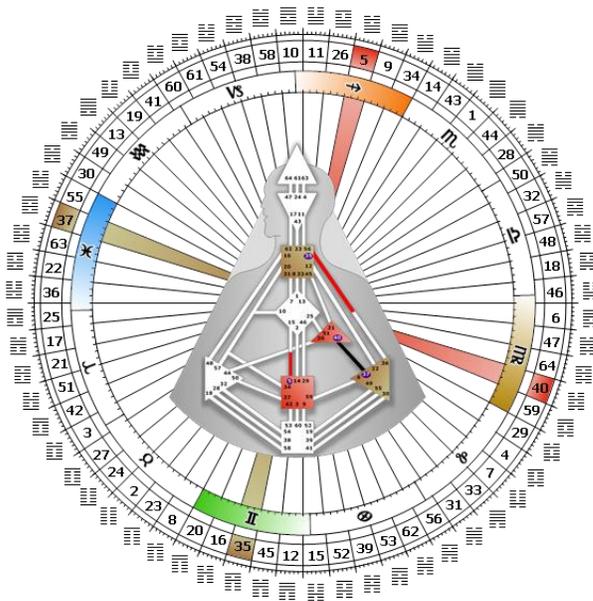
The 4/1

When you move away, you move away from the madness. Let's follow our lines, you'll see at the top it's still going to be hot, because you're going to go to the 5 so you're going to stay with this energy. And of course, on the other side you get the 35 and you get this quality of the way in which the abstract deals with the other.

As a juxtaposition cross, this Cross of Denial is that—a simple story for that would be you're traveling through a town and you meet somebody and they want you to settle down in that town and you don't want to. You would rather say okay, but let's find a place outside of town so we can just be together denying not the partner, but the community and community responsibilities.



Think about what that means to the ego. And remember we still have the 40/37. It's not just that ego is expected to feed its own. The ego is expected to donate its energy to building the church, the community center, be the voluntary fireman, whatever all of those things are that add on to work and work that is rarely rewarded financially, volunteer work, community work that is expected of you.



This is what this denial is about. After all, you don't the 20/34. You have to see that the Cross of Planning, everything about the Cross of Planning is that it's so focused. It's so focused on the skills and all the things that go to make the bargain work so everything can be more relaxed. And when you have this shift, you immediately get away from that. There is no focus, there is no skill. So, what's the bargain going to be based on now? The bargain has to be based on habit and expectation.

If it is our habit to deal with each other this way we can pretty much count on that we can expect that this is going to take us to there.

And if you believe any of that I'll sell you a bridge. But this is the denial, the denial to be organized into a penta. Often the 4/1 here doesn't want to have children. It doesn't even want to get caught in that whole game. It would be quite happy just being somewhere with someone. But then again, the 4 can never escape its need to have opportunity through those that it knows.

This is the kind of force in a community that creates a suburb, if you know what I mean. What's so funny about these people—I remember that. When I was growing up as a kid in Montréal I watched, as most of us did, who came in after the war, we got to see the baby boom and as a result an enormous amount of construction and new neighborhoods and all of these things. You get to watch what happens. My father wanted to build a house somewhere, and there was a forest area that edged the city then, which was quite small. And he bought a plot of land there and built a house. About a year later, three more houses had been built there. And eventually it became a new neighborhood. And this is what these beings bring.

In other words, because they're 4s and they're influential, even though they're trying to get out of the community trap they end up in the suburban trap. And they end up having to do the same damn things in the suburb. And the real joke is that the next move for them is to go back into the part of the city that had been abandoned and rebuild it.



In other words, you can see this is a very powerful influence. And in fact, they keep the whole damn thing going. But, at the same time, they're convincing themselves I'm not going to live with them over here; I'm going to go out into the countryside. And when the countryside gets crowded because they moved out and followed you, you go back into the center of the city and you say they're not going to come here, only poor people live here, this is abandoned. And they start gentrifying some inner-city location and all of a sudden you get this movement following them, and it keeps on going until the end, and we're near the end now.

What you're seeing now is the very end of this cycle that's created by the 4/1 on this cross in this quarter. We're really seeing the end of it. What we're seeing is that our abandoned cores are now attracting the very people that were on the outside and pulling them into the center again. Now theoretically what that is doing is revitalizing the spiral, and that you're keeping the core alive by continuing this process. But hey, we only have 23 years left. It's not like these people that are going into the core now are going to go beyond that. They're not going to create another level. It's not going to happen. They're not going to start a new cycle. They're going to end up finishing their lives in the revitalized core. But that will be the end of it.

The city as we know it, the way the city functions as we know it, all of these things, you must understand this is totally dependent on this cycle now. And it's going away fast, fast. It really is. And all of these cities are beginning to implode. We know that. We have cities now that are human nightmares—20, 25 million people.

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2

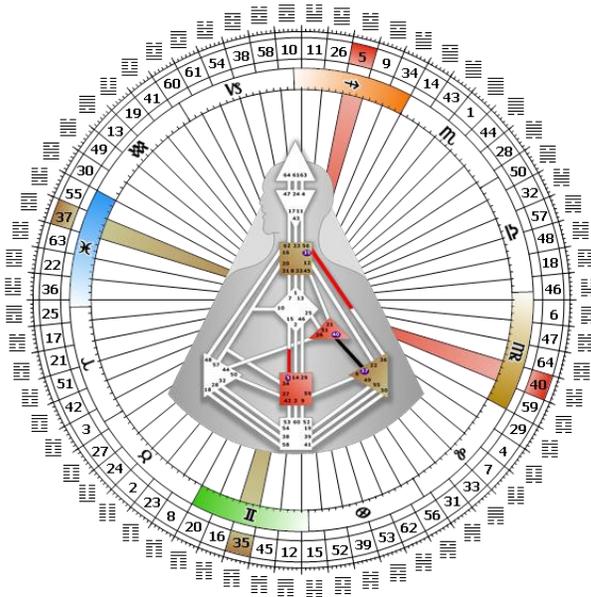
⊙ 40 ⊙ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5

The 5/1

Basically we are designed to take planning and take it everywhere. The moment that we had the city of Ur, the moment that Mesopotamia established the first viable village city, it spread like wildfire, and of course, wildfire given the frequency of its time. After all, I used to remind my history students many years ago when I taught kids that if you could see Rome in the year 0, you would see a modern city. It didn't have electricity, but you would see a modern city, a modern construct of a city with a modern city's population, with slums and ethnic neighborhoods and shops and public transportation and all of the things.



We are the nastiest creature that has come out of the soup on this planet. There is nothing meaner and nastier than the killer monkey, nothing. The killer monkey never asks if I go to the next valley will anything in that next valley mind. No, it's I'm going to go into the next valley and if there's anything there I don't like, I'm going to kill it. In recent years I often refer to the Matrix films. There's this



wonderful scene in the first matrix film where the computer program that is an agent is trying to explain to a human how disgusting they are. And using the analogy of how difficult it was to think about them is an animal until finally they figured out what they were, that they were a virus. A virus—wherever they go, life is destroyed, whatever they touch. They leave behind such a mess, so much death. It's amazing.

Migration; think about that. That's what we're here for. It's not enough that we can relax in our village; we actually want to get to a point where we relax on the planet as a whole. It wouldn't take a chicken very long to acknowledge

that we're the biggest, meanest, maddest, cruelest most vicious rapacious nasty bastards that ever lived. I grew up on the Province of Québec where the tradition of the Mohawk Indians was to take priests from France and to boil them alive, just boil them alive. And people think, how nasty. Yes, that's us. It's still us.

The whole thing about the Cross of Planning is that the Cross of Planning has prevented us from being as ugly as we can really be in many ways. It didn't stop us from institutionalizing ugliness. After all, if you're going to control villages and whenever and you're going to get into that trip, you're also going to get into the destruction trip. My community is better than your community. And the whole thing to understand about humanity is that the only reason that we're not one in terms of our comfort with each other is because of migration. The moment you move to a different valley you're automatically the next enemy.

And you can see that for many on the Cross of Denial in this movement that it's not enough to go to the suburbs and then retreat back to the inner core that you have to separate yourself entirely and move to the next valley. Think about the way in which formal religions are broken down by sects. The United States, as an example, was literally settled by religious fanatics who belong to various cults. They were just cults. It was next-valley business, and next-valley business became the enemy. It's been like that ever since.



But in the same way that the next valley allowed us to conquer the planet, it also placed us in competition with the only thing that could place us in competition—us. Oh, the 40/37 is a bitch. The tribe fights, the tribe kills, the tribe ritualizes death. The tribe does all that. It's vicious; to protect the bloodlines, protect the gene pool.

So you get to the Left Angle Cross of Migration and you get to **Rigidity**. *The recognition that to achieve liberation all negative forces must be rejected.* The 5th line here and the 6th line, **Decapitation**, these are nasty lines, nasty. *The revolutionary that demands absolute victory; the power of the ego is maintained in the rejection of negative relationships.* I can't stand these people anymore, I can't live with these people anymore, come with me. We will start a new world, a new village, a new life; follow me to the next valley. Call me Abraham, call me Moses, call me Muhammad, call me anything, let's go to the next valley and then we have an enemy to compete with.

And when humans have an enemy to compete with, they go from stones to atomic bombs overnight. Isn't that amazing? If the only thing that was our enemy was a bear, we wouldn't have had to develop nukes. It never would have been on the list. But we're the enemy and migration creates it. And think about it as a global cycle. You have migration before you have planning, because we're going through the precession of equinox. And so you can see what lead up to this time of planning.

After all, what did planning do? Planning legitimized what in fact were conquered areas throughout the world, states that were legitimized. Think about Europe. It's very easy for people to think there's this French tribe and there is this German tribe, but it's not so simple. And there have been waves that came across. The first beings that came across, we ended up calling them Celts when they finally got to the end. You go into the heart of Bavaria and you have Celtic names attached to everything. The rivers, the villages, old Celtic "ing," the i-n-g, you see this everywhere in that part of the world. Old Celtic Isar, the river of Munich, an old Celt name.

And there were all kinds of these movements that came across; migrations, one after the other, streams of them. And in the modern nations that we have were all developed in the cycle before planning. Where do you think the Catalans came from, they came from Visigoths that were here and Romans that were here. And then all of a sudden it gets concretized as a language and a state because it's more relaxing that way. The city state really functions. The nation state isn't too bad.

So, everything that's going to drive us is going to be here, particularly in the heretical 5th line—follow me to the next valley. And every heretic does this. I tell you follow me to awakeness. It's such a trip. And the only reason that you move out of your valley is that you're paranoid, and you're tired of them always projecting on you. I don't want to live here anymore. I don't like the way these people think about me. Let me out of here. They always want things from me that I don't want to give them. I'm going to make my own village. I'm going to have my own rules.

The most incredible thing about the advent of the Cross of Planning cycle was that it's almost exactly when utopian writing first began. We're going to have Erehwon,



nowhere spelt backwards; we're going to have this ideal place. You were going to have this and everything is going to work perfectly and everything is going to be organizing.

The 5/2

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

The 5/2s say, I don't want to live in this valley, I'm going away and I'm not telling you where I'm going, period. And off they go. No problem. This is the runaway syndrome. This is not the organized heretical call that says come with me, follow me, I'm going to take you to the Promised Land. No, no, no, this is simply the runaway. And obviously, it's going to be a combination of many things. You have a little freak child that grows up in a very tribal environment and they have this kind of configuration, they're going to run like hell. They're going to run from the very thing that defines them.

The constraint; it's like what children begin to hate the moment they become teenagers is that there's always somebody telling them what to do. And after awhile they just can't stand it. And these are beings that have very, very uncomfortable penta configurations so that they don't really get caught up, and they run away. They normally runaway alone, but they normally run to something, whatever it is. In this day and age there are many, many possibilities.

The 6/2

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

There we were with the bestland tragedy and there was the line of the day and it was this line, the 40th gate, 6th line, **Decapitation**: *The necessary destruction of inferior forces in positions of power before liberation can take place.* And in its most extreme, that is, the Earth, *exemplified by the terror of the French Revolution where the idea of who is deserving of punishment was cruelly extended to an entire class.* *The distortion of the ego through power and authority: Decapitation.*

Migration understands that when you move you have to change your habits. That means that in order to create a new environment you have to have propaganda and conditioning. It has to be enforced. Those that do not follow must be destroyed. Those that do not agree must be destroyed. Even in its most positive you are seeing simply the integrity to remove only the worst of the forces.

Now, there are two kinds of migration. There is 5th line migration that says "let's go to the next valley and create our own world." And there is 6th line migration that says "let's go to the new valley to prepare to come back and conquer what is really ours." That's a different story. And one of the things about it is that this movement to migration is always based on the sense that the bargains somehow has been broken, that there is a need to establish a new structure in order to make things fair.



So imagine that you're dealing with a system which is feudal. You have a tribe that operates at a feudal level where you have one family that basically controls the wealth of the tribe. Everybody else gets pushed around. Here you have a 40th gate, 6th line, they don't start a revolution; they don't. They make sure that they find allies that simply want to leave with them under the guise of migration, under the guise of let's go to another valley. Let's get away from these people, they're sucking us dry, they're taxing us to death.

And then they go to that other valley and while they're in that other valley, they begin to plot, because when you leave you give up so much. And they want to go back, and they want to get it. Now look, in this wonderful movie of ours, that as you're going along here and you get to the 40th gate, the hot is going to end, you're going to end up now going into the mind. You're going to go through a definition; you're going to go through the 64/47.

Think about the tribe as a genetic pool for moment. And think about what migration really is. Migration is a division of a genetic pool. And the moment in human beings that two genetic pools are separated from each other they automatically both attract and repel. It's just an obvious. They automatically attract and repel. And that everything at the deepest level of the tribal warrior—26th gate—at the deepest level of the tribal warrior is to make sure that another genetic pool doesn't dominate over yours.

Why do you think that genocide is such a common thing? And it's much more common than our history will admit. Genocide this is an old game. You go in, you kill all the men, you kill all the boys, you impregnate the women, you bring them into your genetic pool, you expand your genetic pool, and you move forward. So, when you're dealing with decapitation, what I want you to understand about this is that this is an attempt to refine the genetic pool. And out of that you can get every kind of horror story you want. But after all, it's a mutative process. It's about controlling the genetic pool.

So you split up the pool, the 6 goes to the other valley, and then it waits and it waits and then it goes back and it tries to destroy the other genetic pool that it came from to dominate. Almost every single thing that you can imagine about antiquity and the movement of culture is entirely based on this process. Go to a different valley, eventually go back and kill.

And when I say go back and kill, it's not in a life time, please don't misunderstand that. I'm not talking about 20 years later you come back and do that. In fact, historically some of it takes thousands of years, and then you end up with a culture that's developed over here and a culture that's developed over here, and they're automatically going to be in conflict, automatically. And in order for one culture to dominate it needs to destroy the potential of the genetic pool, and it does.

Where are the Etruscans? What happened to them? Where the hell are they? They got wiped out. Only the blood of their women survives. They were eliminated and their culture absorbed and instantaneously a much more primitive culture went



(breath in) like a flower. What do you think the Indo-Europeans did for the Dravidians? It's such a movie.

Anyway, I want you to understand decapitation from this level. By the way, it's very clear on the mundane level. After all, this is a definition. It means that there is going to be no way that there is going to be a bargain with forces that are unacceptable. No way. This is a vicious line. So it should be, after all.

And of course, when you seen only in isolation, somebody who has just the 40, the 6th line, you will see right away that it operates as a very, very, very strict denial system. We know that because the 6 is going to go to its tripartite process that we know that the way in which this movement has been taking place at the psychological level was changed with the advent of the rave in 1781. And what we know is that this need to separate oneself from the tribe comes in this first 30 years. In other words, in the trial and error 3-3 period this is when it really goes out there.

And remember, they're hermits underneath. It's natural for them to go off and create their own environment and their own environment that operates through their laws and their way and this is not planning, this is migration. It also says something about all 6th lines. In genetic continuity every 6th line carries decapitation. As I said, I know this in my 28th gate in 6th line; it's often so obvious to me that I should simply kill people in the now because they're useless. They're just taking up space in the consciousness field. They're not doing a very good job filtering. And if my sword was strong enough and sharp enough I wouldn't have to do time or be executed. I'd kill them in a moment.

That's what the 6 says—take off their heads. You know that being beheaded, interestingly enough, is a symbol of enlightenment. To lose your head is a very old symbol of enlightenment. How nice. Off with their heads. Decapitation; how wonderful.

Well, you know what happens is that all of this leads to a confusion over the nature of our history. It leads to the problems of trying to make sense out of what partnership is anyway. You can see what happens to duality the moment you have definition. The moment you have definition, duality is subjugated to the bargain. there is no individuality, there is no freedom, there is no oneness, in that sense, it's all just—hey look, this is the bargain, this is the trap, this is the way you do this, you provide, you serve, you work, you have children, keep them going; that's it. And you find a little bit of this and that and whatever.

Every single theme in the vehicle, the collective, the tribal, the individual, and we still haven't tasted the individual, all have to deal with this dilemma in this quarter. And migration is one of those ways that they try to do it. They try to select the perfect people to come with them. They select couples to come migrate, to resettle with them, to have a whole new way in which the bargain works in the duality.

But the 6th line here is totally wrapped up its authority; the authority to say no and not simply no to the connection, but no to your right to even exist. The ego is nasty. The ego through the 26 and 40 what you're seeing is the binary that in order to fight



on the material plane for the survival of your children and your friends and your family and all of that stuff, man you have to be tough. There has to be a tough part of you to put up with a bargain that doesn't work, to put up with a life that isn't satisfying and still make the sacrifice to the life. You've got to be tough. It's there. They've got tough skin. It's also interesting to see the difference between the 37 and the 40. The 37 has a very thin skin. The 40 had a real tough skin.

The 6/3

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

So the 6/3 here basically tries to stop everyone in migration from even connecting or relating to where they came from. It is a focus on the potential of perfection. And that perfection is not a matter of being able to be one, it's not a matter of not finding the right partner, but it's only about living in the right society. This is the ultimate statement of the tribe. The tribe says, it isn't about being one and it isn't about just having children.

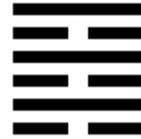
The thing that makes it work is if we live in a society where we have support. That's the tribal answer. If you're a mother and you're having problems with your child, your next door neighbor is a mother who is having problems with her child, you have support. If you're having troubles with your partner, you have support. There are support mechanisms simply that are built in.

~



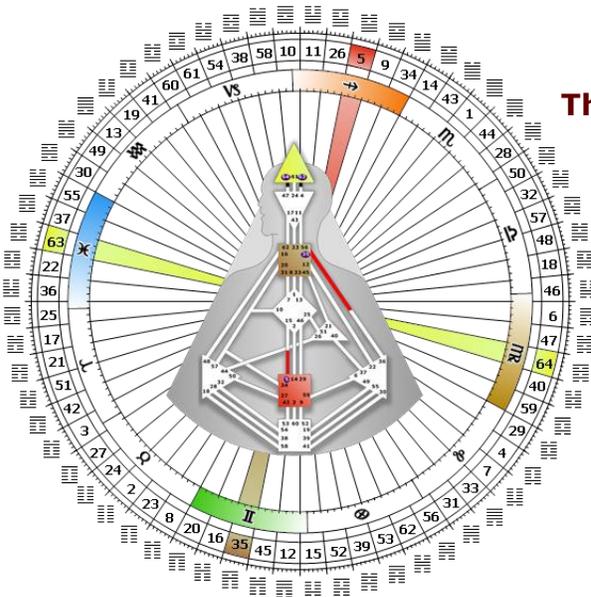
THE 64th GATE

Before Completion



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



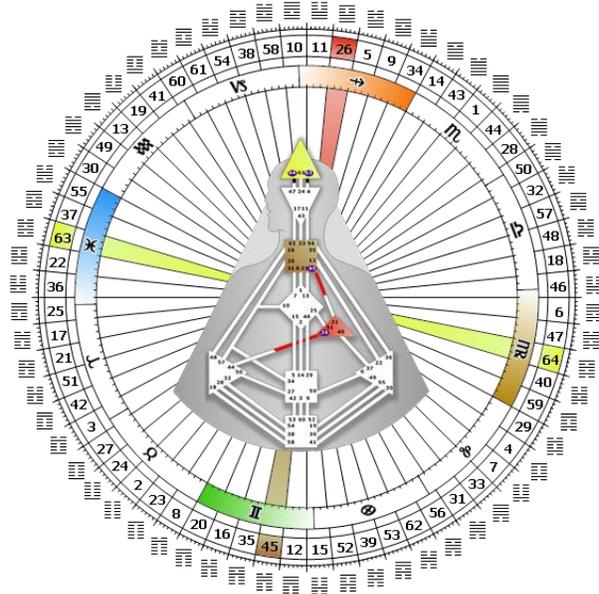
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3

- ⊙ 64 ⊙ 35
- ⊕ 63 ⊕ 5

The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2

- ⊙ 64 ⊙ 46
- ⊕ 63 ⊕ 26





Introduction

It is exceedingly difficult for anybody that has in their design the 63 and the 64 regardless of its cross, wherever you can find it, that when you see that the 63-64 are really not part of the process. Not only that, in the evolutionary sense it's something that's out there that we actually never get to. In fact, when it comes to the way in which the cycle operates we actually stop at the 62nd step.

So in many ways the 63-64 it is very, very disturbing in that in a way it's never really connected to life. Now, isn't that interesting and it's interesting in the sense that it is the way in which the collective pours the information of how we take in life back into our conceptual zone. In fact, when we think about the head center, we think about the head center as being part of mind, or at least what we call brain. That the head center itself is this deep gray area of the brain. But the thing is, the gray area doesn't think.

The 64-63 do not think. That whole process of being inspired is the byproduct of definition, life force. And we know the gates that are not in a definition are in a sense inanimate, are in a sense just not there. And when you're dealing with a 63 and a 64, they're not connected to the life itself. They're simply taking in and taking in and taking in. They don't even know, like dolphins, they don't know when they should breathe. They just take in and take in and take in and take in and it's it's one of the things we know about the deep gray area is that it really is infinite in the sense of what can be taken in.

But it's not being processed. So when you're dealing with a cross we've got a Sun in the 64th gate, you know that on this Cross of Consciousness you have somebody that's not connected to the world. You can always understand consciousness by looking at the non-mental part, the 5 and the 35, because what you're looking at is that the pattern that the process of pattern whatever exists in pattern is what flows into the 63. It's flowing in.

One of the things that is so interesting to me about 63-64 and it's slightly different with the 61 is that they're almost nostrils for me. It's like they're just taking it in, so the 63 is sucking up the pattern experience and the 64 is taking in the result of the experiential cycle. In other words, the 35 being the fulfillment of the human experiential way that's rooted in the 41st gate and in that whole stream of feeling. What happens when you get to a place where expectation is not fulfilled, all of that is breathed in or taken in by the 64.

So, what does that mean when it comes to duality? These are people that have a very unusual connection to love, regardless of whether they're right angle or left angle. They seem to fall in love with something that nobody else sees. They will see beauty where there is no beauty, and yet perhaps the beauty is actually there. They will see intelligence where there doesn't seem to be intelligence, yet perhaps the intelligence is there. And the most interesting thing about the 63-64 is that what it's



taking in, because it is not being processed, they don't have a physical connection to anything they meet in their geometry.

Now remember that we're more than a cross. We are the characteristics of our design and in the characteristics you're going to have things that are going to bring those kinds of interactions at another level, but from the plane of purpose they're not connected with the temporal personal physical connection. Unfortunately, for right angles it's very confusing; after all, it's the gate of confusion. It's very confusing in the sense that they don't have the facility to be able to at least grab onto what they actually are taking in from somebody else.

Think about the personality crystal itself. It sits in the head center. And if you see the design in a bodygraph, you know that the head center penetrates the body, goes above the body, the personality crystal is not in the physical form. It's within the aura field, but it's not in the physical form.

And 63-64s are like that. They're sitting up there above the physical form. And they're not in a sense looking through, how can I describe this, you know how I talk about the passenger, this is a passenger in which instead of there being windows around, which is normal, so you're looking to the left and you're looking to the right and you're looking back and you're looking forward. They have a window that looks up, and all the other windows are dark. They have no idea what the hell is going on. And if they see anything whizzing by up there, that's the hook. Ah, that's what it's about. But only they see that way.

They're very odd creatures. It's what makes them so interesting, because while they're looking up and something passes by, which has nothing to do with their geometry, they ask a question. It's where all the whys come from, it's looking up. If you were really looking around, you wouldn't ask why, because everything that's there is intended to be seen. But with a 63-64, because they don't filter through the vehicle, and by the way again it's different for the 61 because that's all acoustic, they're looking up.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3

⊖ 64 ⊖ 35
⊕ 63 ⊕ 5

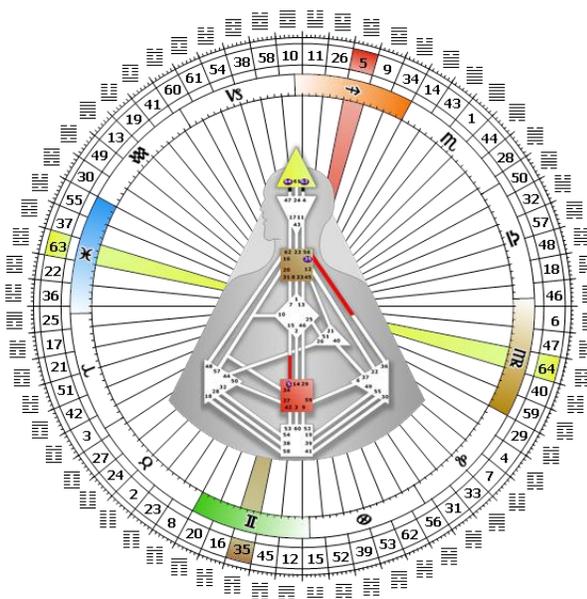
The 1/3

So, what do we do with a 1/3 Cross of Consciousness, Sun in the 64th gate? When I did the first two quarters I showed you how beautiful the Cross of Consciousness can be, how valuable it is to the development of consciousness of humanity, how essential it is. It actually is through the Cross of Consciousness that the difference between the abstract and the logic can finally dissolve because they're not different. They're two parts of the same thing. And through the Cross of Consciousness it's possible to be able to emerge the abstract and the logic.



Okay, that's the nice part. We saw that in mind, we saw with the development of civilization in the form. But here it's different. Here we're dealing with the theme of duality. This is not the 63rd gate that we looked at. This is not the 35 that we looked at. This is right in the middle of the whole duality business. Not only that, when you get to the 64.6 the very next gate is its definition, the 47.1, right one after the other. So a 1/3 here, I love this line, it says: **Conditions**. What's the weather? They're always looking for the conditions.

And of course, one of the things that the 64 discovers right away, they know it immediately is that they realize from their 3 underneath that nobody knows anything about anything. If they meet the wisest person, there is a part of them, because they are looking like this, that will find something wrong with it. All they can do is keep on processing. And if you're a 1/3, it's possible, but remember the heaviness of it. There is a heaviness to the 1/3. It means that there is a seriousness that can lead to a tremendous amount of distress because of confusion. It's about avoiding disorder, and yet the whole thing is that for the 63 or the 64 disorder seems to be what everything is.



Remember in the analogy of the monopole's work and geometry and trajectory that everything about the way in which we're supposed to experience existence is on that linear field. That's the limitation being a passenger in a form vehicle and we're only supposed to be looking in certain ways. And the 63rd and the 64th are steps in evolution that we're not even going to get to, that if we ever were going to get to it, it's thousands of years away.

In other words, the moment you have the 63-64 it's looking somewhere else, and it only sees chaos. It only sees confusion, in the same way that the 63 looks this way and says wait a minute, there's something wrong with the pattern. Well, they're not looking at the pattern in the way it's constructed for everyone else. They're looking at the pattern from a unique perspective. They're actually riding on top of the vehicle, in that sense. But their whole focus is another trajectory, another angle.

If you look at these lines you get to see right away that the most confusing hexagrams are the 63 and the 64. Look at the language here in the 1st line. It says: *In penetrating to the center, the understanding that instills the necessary harmony.* What do you mean, understanding? I wrote this, what do you mean understanding. That should be over there on the other side. That should be 63.



But when you're looking up, it's all very confusing. The abstract becomes logical, logic becomes abstract, both of them become fused into something that is, whatever it is. This is why when you bring these beings into the world they churn everything up on the intellectual plane. They churn it up because they get different look. Now, magic can come out of that. That is, the magic of being able to discover by having a totally different perspective something that is truly of value to the whole.

But again, our context is duality. So, the only way that the abstract says—it's so funny. The abstract says, look, I give up. Remember what the abstract story was, the abstract story is you just have to find the right partner. So when the abstract gives up, guess what it says. It says, the only way is understanding. It's the abstract saying, logic did you figure it out? You'll see that logic comes back and logic says, you know, the only thing it's logical to me that you have to feel it. They don't know what to do. They get to the same place and they transfer. The 63-64 literally is like one gate, this funny binary that just divides, because it's the game that we're in.

The 1/4

⊖ 64	⊖ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

If it is so difficult for the 1/3 to be able to find understanding in an abstract gate, you realize that partnership and duality is always going to be difficult for these beings because this is the foundation. This is not the cross of rubbing bodies, this is not the cross of being friends, this is not the cross of love thy neighbor, this is about consciousness, just consciousness. It's totally disconnected from the physical. The physical is just curious.

So right away when you're dealing with the 1/4 child, that 1/4 child is going to be very confused if it can't understand what's going around in its life. It's going to have difficulties. I watch them. The only thing that Cross of Consciousness can do is that they can hope that they're splits. Oh, it's very different. If you're a Cross of Consciousness and it's connected to your throat and it's connected to a motor, this is really difficult.

These are people that are going to have a hard time in the way in which they relate to the other. But if you're a split, you could meet somebody else somewhere else and at least have a connection that has a physical quality to it, because the Cross of Consciousness, no matter what kind of physical relationship they have with the other, their purpose is not being fulfilled through that. Their purpose is only fulfilled through trying to find, because this is the Quarter of Duality, trying to find the right consciousness. That's their answer.

Their answer is I don't know about sensing and understanding, I don't know about all of these things, what I do know is that if I find somebody who has the perfect consciousness, that's the right one, even if they're in a horrible box. And of course, this is a variation on the abstract theme. The abstract theme is the problem is you



don't find the right partner. So, consciousness says, yes, yes, yes, that's not what it is, you have to find the right consciousness, you have to find the right spirit, however you want to describe that in that language.

The 2/4

⊙ 64	⊙ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 2nd line personality is a natural. When you're dealing with 2/4s, 2/5s, 5/2s, 6/2s wherever you have a 2 on this cross, there are certain advantages to that, but they are much more connected to being a hermit than you would find in any other configuration of this cross.

When you're driving along and the windows are covered so that you can only look up you don't see who's there. You're very much caught up in your world. When you're dealing with right angle configurations of this cross, which is already self-absorbed, they are very, very much in their own world. And of course, that's natural for a 2/4—leave me alone, stay away; I'm very happy doing my thing.

And remember the whole thing about if you're a 1 and you're a Cross of Consciousness, whatever 1, the four 1 variations, if you're 1 there is something okay about being Cross of Consciousness. It's sort of like, all right, I have to dig into things, I've got to study them, and I have to find a way to come from outside the body into the body. I have to find a way through the consciousness to come in and see everything how it is. But, when you're a 2, you don't have that trip. When you're a 2, it's just obvious to you that you're confused. It's confusing.

And yet, because you're consciousness, you are waiting for the right consciousness. And that you can see because of the nature of the 4 underneath and because we're going to have the 2 pulled out through the 4, because of the capacity of a 2/4 to be a tremendously influential force once it's motivated, that you can see that what these people are going to bring is that these are the ones that will teach you inner development.

Some of the best minds in Human Design have incarnated on the Cross of Consciousness. People who have come in on the Cross of Consciousness have extraordinary minds, they do, they have very, very good minds. And one of the things that these kinds of minds bring is that they say to you, particularly from the 2 perspective, they say to you, look go inside, become conscious, become conscious of your consciousness. And it's not that the 2/4 Cross of Consciousness has an answer.

We're lucky; we have mechanics so we can pretend, in that sense, in the illusion, here's your absolute. But the whole point of consciousness is to drive you to consciousness. It says this is the pattern and expectation of our process, that we are here to search out consciousness, and we are here to search out and find the other, and that you need to go through an inner process of development.



Now, what that means at the personal level for the 2/4 that's not called out is that they're caught up deeply in their own trip. And if they go too far into that trip it's very difficult to get them to come out. And remember something about 4s, if they lose their connections, if their circle narrows, they're really killing themselves in a way; they're killing off the possibility of being able to be pulled out to fulfill their purpose.

But, when you see a 2/4 Consciousness pulled out, you're going to see that one of the main things that they bring to people is look in, look in, they'll tell you, because that's their only answer. They can make up what they think you might find. After all, that's all part of consciousness. But the whole point about them is that they're trying to bring about an inner development. It's very difficult with a 2/4 on this cross to help them with their own inner development, because in fact, they resist education. That's difficult. In other words, they really operate from that natural gift that the 2 has.

And of course, the one that's going to bring them out, that is going to trigger them, that's going to pull the 4, that's going to pull them out, they're expecting them to be able to explain it as if they were a 1. I see you so deep in your thoughts and when I hear you speak I'm so impressed. Can you not help others with that? For the 2/4 that's a terrifying position to be placed in.

What you end up is with minds that are simply so busy. One of the real risks of being a 2 on this cross is that your mind never stops. It's always in action. There are no solutions there. And you can also see that in the context of duality here, that duality says maybe in the abstract sense you could be my partner, but first I'd like you to take this inner development program, because I think you might have the potential, but frankly you and I are really not on the same level.

And for them, duality and the acceptance of duality is only about consciousness. If they can't find that consciousness—it's why they get so messed up, because after all, the genes don't think too much about the value of consciousness. It's like, we don't care about that, we care about sexual organs, we care about reproductive environments, we care about mammary glands, we care about things that will provide life and we don't care about consciousness.

So, it's not like your genes pay any attention to you when you're on the Cross of Consciousness and you're a 2/4 and you're saying, I'm not going to take anybody until they're at my level. That is, until they get to you at another level, slightly below the head center. And then you're gone, because that consciousness says, hey, this is not for me.

The 2/5

⊖ 64	⊖ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 2/5 is the archetype of the Buddha in the cave. This is the perfect Buddha in the cave, Cross of Consciousness. There they are in the cave very happy. There is



nothing in them that drives them to believe that they should come out of that cave and help humanity, because in that cave, the 2/5 Cross of Consciousness hermit discovers something very heretical. There are no solutions.

This is the most difficult thing about coming in on this cross is that the deepest wisdom that the Cross of consciousness can get to is that they get to a place that says for the vast majority of humanity there will never ever be solutions, no matter what question you ask them, because there's something wrong with the consciousness field. That's why they're important for me. They're important for me because the consciousness field has to be healed. There are solutions. There are ways. And the Cross of Consciousness needs to be a force that sees them, verifies them, and recognizes them, because it transforms their frequency.

The 2/5 in the cave doesn't want to come out. It sees no point. It doesn't want to lie. After all, if you're a 5 you're going to get caught, you're going to be punished, and you know it. And you know you can't tell them the truth because what you also don't know on the Cross of Consciousness is if there isn't a possibility somewhere down the road you don't know. That's the whole point, you don't know. You just know that consciousness is really interesting.

The 3/5

⊙ 64	⊙ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

By the way, did you notice something about the 64 that everything in the 64 is inbred from the day you emerge? No blue headings. Think about it. Nothing you grow into, nothing you can mature into, nothing you can age and make better. You got it; you live with it, that's the movie from day one. The baby comes into the world with a 3/5 Cross of Consciousness, day one, it isn't going to change.

This is about the deepest level that the 64 gets to in understanding the pointlessness of it all. Remember something about pointlessness. It doesn't necessarily lead to nihilism, as I've discovered in my life, that pointlessness can need to helplessness. This is the double edge sword of all that.

And when you get to the 3/5 you get to the recognition that one does not have the resources. It's not that there isn't possibly a solution somewhere it's that the Cross of Consciousness look out around the world and says, I understand, human beings are basically stupid. There is an intellectual arrogance to the Cross of Consciousness that you don't meet in any other cross, and most of it is legitimate. Humanity isn't very bright. We know that as a whole. We're limited after all, we're all limited. And we know that the business of waking up, the business of recognizing truth, all of these things is not easy. As a matter of fact, it's managed on fractal lines.

The 3/5 recognizes when there is not enough resources to complete transition, seek assistance. You know that that person beside you does not have your level of consciousness, which means that you may be stuck with somebody all your life who is an idiot and you don't want to be stuck all your life with an idiot. You would like



somebody to help out here. And there is this helplessness or pointlessness in recognizing that you can't get rid of the idiot that's beside you, because unfortunately we don't choose our geometries. And there's Cross of Consciousness with something flying beside it that has no consciousness level connection to and the only thing that they can think of is there must be an answer somewhere.

The 3/5 Cross of Consciousness develop more techniques, more answers, more programs. Give me a 3/5 and I will give you a technique being born. One can always hope as we have learned in Human Design that the 3/5 is not crazy. However, 3/5s are very useful at that. And this is the technique business, the abstract technique business and it's all based on raising consciousness. It's almost communal. Let's raise their consciousness and once we've raised their consciousness, then I can look for a partner.

Do you see how much this has permeated our conscience, this way of seeing? You go to one of the best universities and you're not going to necessarily want to be with somebody whose level of consciousness is not the same as yours. We have intellectual hierarchies. We have consciousness hierarchies. Every once in awhile, because Ibiza is Ibiza, you have people that come in from all over, very straight people. And every once in a while because of circumstances—there was a party at my house one night for my kids and parents of the children came.

One of the parents that we know, her sister had just come in from I think somewhere in the States, New York, I think, very, very straight people and very bright, well educated; straight. And you know right away that the way in which these people see everything is so different than the way you see. And it's so obvious. And there's a part of you that says, okay, let's dumb down this dialogue, because you can say something through the way you see that they will totally misunderstand from the moment you say it, instantly. You're just not talking the same language; you're not seeing the same world.

And it's always a shock to me. I'm always amazed by bright people who are dumb. It's always amazing to me that this is in the program. The 3/5 knows this. The 3/5 says, you're bright, you've got a good job, you're making lots of money, pay me and I'll lift your level of consciousness. If they have an undefined mind, they're even worse. On the Cross of Consciousness with an undefined mind—at least the fixed Cross of consciousness is consistently there. You get used to it almost.

You can get used to the fact that when you talk to them you're always going like this; you pull them back. You say something—I had this morning with Alok. I send something and all of a sudden I saw his eyes go like this. It was immediately looking out this window. It's like come here; look out this way for a moment. The Cross of Consciousness; immediately they're off in their zone.

But it's fixed. At least he goes to the same place all the time. I know where to find him. You have an open mind and you have the Cross of Consciousness, you don't know where the hell they are and you don't know where they're coming from, and it's spooky. It's like they look out the window and you have no idea what they're looking at. I know what he's looking at; I don't understand it, but I know.



Talk about **Overextension**. I love the detriment of this line. It's a Moon in detriment. Beware of the Moon in detriment. Wherever you see the Moon in detriment you look at those lines. That's really sticky stuff, it really sticks to you. *Overconfidence that the fates will be kind on demand*; this is the 3/5 Consciousness at its best. If you're not connected to the form and here in this you're not, then basically the assumption is that you can force the physical world to fit into your consciousness frame. You just think that you can. You think that you can mold anything.

After all, if you think very carefully about the way in which the bodygraph is constructed you'll see that in essence that's half true. In other words, the head center is a pressure center at one end and the root at the other end. And the way in which they literally create this whole pressure system that drives us. The 5 has such power at the unconscious level. It is able to deeply influence the other. And unlike inner development that you see with the 2nd line quality, the 2nd line personality quality, here it's something quite different. It's about finding a way to use consciousness to make money.

The 63-64 doesn't know the material world. It has no idea. Remember it's outside of the vehicle. It really doesn't know the material world. It's always trying to figure it out because it's breathing in the filtering of that physical world all the time. And its way, and you see that in the 47, what it connects to, it's one of the most material all gates, because the 47 simply says it's an old wives tale. If you're fucked up by your head, be busy, do something, work, don't think, work.

So, when you're dealing here with a 64 what the 64 is actually trying to do is it's trying to be God. You know this stuff about choosing your mother and father before incarnation. This is really a 63-64 story; particularly the 64. The 64 says I'm going to create you in the image that I desire. I'm going to reshape you; I'm going to reform you. I'm going to master the material world that way. I'm not going to be in it; I'm going to create it.

And in essence, the pressure of the head center does in many ways create the material world. It's the pressure on the way in which our minds view the maya. It really does create it. And this is one of the illusions we have from the 64-63 that our mind is really in charge of our life, because for them they would like mind to make life, create it anyway they like. I'm going to make her the way I want her. I'm going to make him the way I want him. And the focus is that have to be conscious at my level, which actually is the great inner lie of the Cross of Consciousness because what they're really asking for is somebody who knows the truth. That's what they're really looking for. They're not looking for an equal.

The quantum, the abstract collective knows better than any other stream the magic of the quantum. That is, you and love and me, that combination. They know this movie. The whole point of consciousness is to be able to create this place where the two can meet and to create it. Now, the way it works out on the mundane plane is that you just end up with people who want to make money out of everyone else's confusion. That's all; just make money from confusion. You're confused; we'll help



you. You just don't understand. And I'm not mixing metaphors here. It's the abstract that will actually say to them, you just don't understand, and they'll sell them a bill of goods.

One of the things to be very clear about though is that the 3/5 Cross of Consciousness is as useless in relationship as just about any configuration you can find, seriously useless. And hopefully they're generators and they're sexy and at least there's something there. You cannot see your partner if you're looking up all the time.

The 3/6

⊙ 64	⊙ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

We know that 3/6s in this quarter are different in the sense that we don't have our usual view of them as being unstable, that there is stability here. Their deepest wisdom is to recognize that no relationship can really function without an intermediary. And without that being tribal, that the intermediary has to be the child, for them it could be anything. It could be somebody that simply has an answer that can help them and their partner find a way to get together, that it's something that the two of them can find love in—God, work, all kinds of things that are possible there.

But the recognition in duality is that you can't ask for anything better than to have a 3rd or a 6th line in dealing with this Quarter of Duality, because there is a recognition of impossibility, improbability of finding what's correct, that the chances of really having true love is remote. That love is something that hurts, that it causes pain, that there are failures, that you make mistakes, and blah, blah, blah. So, if it's already built into you to know these things, it's no big dam surprise that duality is a trip.

So in that sense, the 3/6 has an advantage in that they're really not disturbed by how difficult duality is, they're not. But again, from this cross, even that is a stability that is simply the result of being disengaged from what's going on in their life, and really disengaged from what's going on in their partner's life, even though they'll try at some level in their design to make contact, that's not where their purpose is.

You can only meet these people if all of a sudden out of nowhere you zoom in above. After all, that's what these people are waiting for. They're waiting for somebody to zoom in in an upside down vehicle looking down while they're looking up and they're saying, ah, my soul mate, finally, somebody showed up. Don't wait for that one. You wait for that one; you're going to have a very, very lonely life.



○ 64	○ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 4/6

The 4/6: *Symbolized by the phases of the Moon that it's assured of transition convinced by its very process that it will triumph. The assuredness that confusion is a process that results in realization; or where confusion is so energized assuredness never brings real relief; **Conviction**.* It doesn't matter to the 4/6 that there is confusion. It doesn't matter to them that they don't really see the consciousness that's there for them, because they realize out of conviction that as a 4/6 voyeur, and it's great to be a voyeur on the Cross of Consciousness because your purposes fulfilled through being a witness of the consciousness field.

The 4/6s on this cross do a great job of sussing out the consciousness level in everything that they meet. Now, again, we know underneath what that's all about in this quarter. That is, they are looking for that soul mate that's going to show up, that's going to have that consciousness that they can deeply relate to. By the way, the Cross of Consciousness ultimately do find those kinds of people in their life in which they can feel intellectually comfortable. It's not like it's a direction that's not fulfilled at some concretized level. But in terms of it being an idealized thing, no, it never gets there.

What you get, though with the 4/6 is that the 4/6 says I'll wait. They go through the 4/3, they go through that phase in which they don't really get the opportunities that they need; they don't really have access to the kind of consciousness field that is for them. And remember, we can never forget beings on a cross are beings that are not-self that have opened centers that are being conditioned, that have a mind that's running their life. Please understand that in any description that we do here, I'm talking about archetypes disconnected from their actual body, from their graph, from their characteristics, from their type.

How different the Cross of Consciousness is in a projector or in a generator or in reflector or whatever, the fact is that we have to see that we're simply talking about archetypes here. Most of my work in doing this is so that you will be enriched in your understanding of the genetic continuity of lines so that you have a deep and rich understanding of profile. That's the real goal. Be very careful about taking what I'm saying about the Cross of Consciousness and immediately assuming that that's the way the whole package is going to work.

It's where the purpose is. And ultimately if the characteristics are operating correctly, that purpose is attainable. And it's attainable in a way in which their relationships with the other can be correct relative to their limitation. If you're going to have a Cross of Consciousness lover in your life you're going to have to expect a certain amount of disengagement, a certain amount of they don't seem to be present right now, a certain amount of confusion in the way in which they both express their relationship with you and the way in which they express their concepts about the world around them. But if you're correct, then you have somebody who will resonate



to whatever that mental dysfunction is. They'll be able to live with it, to accept it, it's there.

So, 4/6s have certain advantages. However, the not-self 4/6 on this cross with its assuredness that sooner or later it's going to happen can end up being very, very, very depressed. When they go up on the roof they can get very, very cold, very cold, and very distant. They look out in that they say well; it doesn't look like there really is anybody out there. I've been watching. I've been looking. If they have any strong individuality in them, they will have already created some kind of unrequited love virtual ideal, a novelist that they read whose mind they think is extraordinary, a teacher, whatever. All of these things are available in our kind of personality society, in order to be able to see that there is consciousness out there that is something that they can relate to.

It's obviously interesting that whenever we're dealing with a 6, obviously we're dealing with the Kironian process and in understanding that this in and of itself is a mutative quantum where they have to make that leap and in making that leap, realizing something so beautiful. That we do not have to make sense or understand everything. I thought that when I was given this knowledge that because it's an absolute of the maya that finally people would be satisfied. Here it is; an absolute of the maya, shut up now, sit up. But it's not enough because the maya is so deep and so dense. And there are so many places you can go and so many questions that you can ask. It goes on and on and on and on. As a matter of fact, you can even make up maya, attach it to maya and then do that. We humans do that all the time. The maya expands moment by moment, breath by breath.

But for the 6 it's the recognition that our lives are not determined by having an answer. Human life; it's not the point of human life; human life is ironically enough, just living. And after that, it doesn't matter. It's not like you have to know. I thought when I was first introduced to spiritual mysticism that the responsibility was you wake up the planet. You wake up the whole planet. And only if you can wake up the whole planet are you a success; the Messiah mythology, wake up the world. Not that anyone has ever done that, but nonetheless this concept of wake them all up.

All of the mystical literature, spiritual literature, and religious literature is rooted in this concept that there is this glorious final day where everybody wakes up and everybody gets in just before the door slams. What the Cross of Consciousness recognizes is that because human beings are stupid and they figure that out, because human beings have varying levels of consciousness and most of the consciousness field is deeply dense, it's obvious that the solution, the answer isn't a universal requirement. It isn't.

It's such a shock when they find that out. It's the most liberating thing that can happen to them. And it's for the 4/6 to get to that experience in their Kironian state where they can suddenly realize consciousness isn't the point; it's a preference, but it's not the point. It cannot stand alone as the reason; otherwise humanity, the vast majority of the life force of the planet would not be denied it. It sets them free.

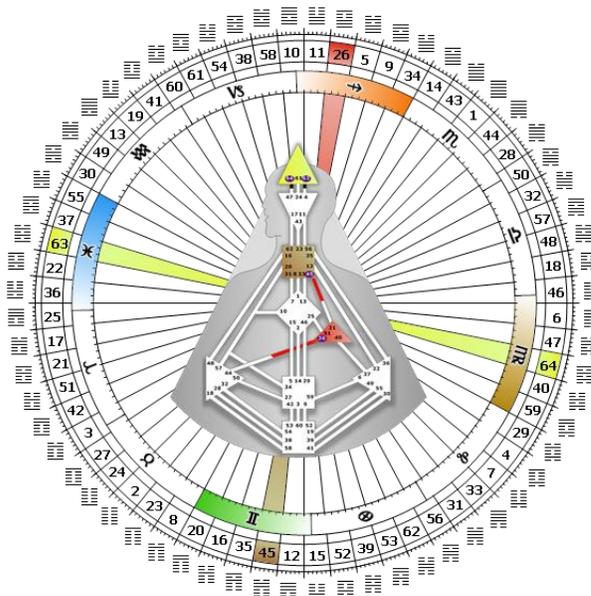


The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion

⊙ 64 ⊙ 45
 ⊕ 63 ⊕ 26

The 4/1

When we're dealing with the 4/1 we're finally beginning to move way here, we're getting to the end of our juicy red field, that the 5 moves into the 26. And of course, we get the 45 on the other side. So, when you go into the Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion, you trade the 5 and the 35, and instead you get pure, unadulterated tribal business—the 26. The 26 is an incredibly powerful gate. And of course, the 45 is literally the only voice of the tribe. It is the only expression of the tribe and the great gate of entitlement.



One of the things to see about this entitlement, this gate of gathering together, the pasha, the ruler, all those terms we know that go with it, is that the deepest responsibility of the 45th gate is that the only way in which they can enrich themselves is through the education of those that they control. It used to be the tribes had to compete with brute strength. We know that now tribes compete in terms of education. The better you educate your tribe, the more successful it's going to be.

That in the end education is the only way in which the tribe can be enriched. And if you have a well-educated tribe as the ruler of that tribe you're going to get a lot more taxes, you're going to be able to gather in a lot more income, and this is the reward for educating.

Now, the 26 enforces the rules of the tribe. It is the tribal warrior. It is the tribal soldier. It is the tribal propagandists. It's the tribal sales representative. It is the tribal's representative to the outside world. So looking at this Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion you have to see that this is not consciousness anymore. We still have the 64-63, but this is not the Cross of Consciousness so do not confuse them. And this is why this is the most confusing of all harmonic profiles.

This 4/1 here is so confusing. It's all it puts out. And what it puts out is a dumbed down, tribal educational program that tries to make sense out of very complex and confusing things and feed them to the tribe. And all that breeds is more confusion. Oh, it really does. And confusion in the sense of what it means to, let's say,



introduce Western democratic thought into the textbooks of a historically totalitarian environment. It can be very confusing what that brings. The results can lead to turmoil.

Be very clear that this cross brings turmoil, brings problems. Remember, there is this assuredness attached to it. This is the only way. We're going to take this little village in the middle of Africa and we're going to create Silicon Valley here. We're going to change it all. We're going to end all these local practices, we're going to change the architecture, we're going to put them into schools, we're going to educate them, and on and on. You end up with an enormous confusion field.

It isn't that their heart isn't in the right place. It's just that they don't have a heart. There's no 21 in this. There is this cabal between the 45 and the 26. One should always be careful about any combination of this arm, because you know what's missing; it's got no heart. When the 45 and the 21 discuss what needs to be done in order to be beneficial for the tribe, even though the 21 is the control mechanism, it brings heart. It says yes, I know we have to take more taxes from them, but let's not take too much. Otherwise, it's going to be problems for them and they're going to suffer and they'll begin to resist us. There's always this, there's ways of controlling where you have to have the heart. It's the 21st gate; after all, it's the heart muscle.

But the 26th gate is just the thymus gland. It's T cells, it's a killing machine. When it sits with the 45 it sits with the CEO and says this president is really wishy washy, what's the matter with them? Why don't you just let me go out there and collect the taxes, and anybody who doesn't pay I kill him. Then everybody else will pay their taxes on time, there won't be any rebellion, they'll kill the bastards. And all the ones that pay their taxes we'll put them on a stage, we'll have an event. We'll bring all the villagers and we'll show them how wonderful they are, we'll give them medals.

So, the 26 and the 45 is a risky combination. There is no 21 there. And you can also see that if you're a 21 between the 45 and the 26 you're between a rock and a hard place. The squeeze is on. All 26s want to be 21s. All 45s want to be 21s. 21s can't stand 45s or 26s.

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2

⊖ 64 ⊖ 45
⊕ 63 ⊕ 26

The 5/1

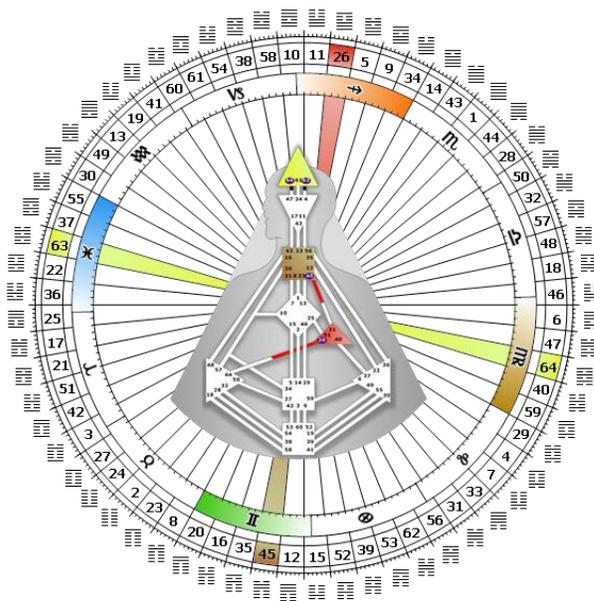
Let's go to the 5/1 and let's go to the joke. I love the jokes. The 5 is the line of **Promise**. It's all about values. It says: *Confusion over which values and relationships can bring harmony; or focusing on past confusions about values and relationships*. But it is about a promise. And the promise is that the mind somehow can penetrate this, can find a solution and then teach it to the people. That's the



most interesting thing. If you want somebody who's going to do a better job educating than the 4/1, because the 4/1 is just going to dump everything at once and say okay this is what you have to do to become this. The 5/1 is trickier. The 5/1 seduces you to that.

It's just seduction. The seduction starts with the very basic things of values—reading, writing and arithmetic, male and female allowed to be educated, taught the basics, and introduced to basic concepts that can be the foundation and the building block for ultimately education. The other side of this is to understand that the 4/1 only wants to change the consciousness of the tribe in order to get rich. It sees that

if the tribe doesn't get educated, doesn't raise its consciousness level, that it's going to be destroyed by the tribe in the next valley, and so forth and so on.



But the 5/1 is a Left Angle Cross of Dominion. This is a different kind of consciousness raising. It's a seduction, it's a promise. It's the promise that every child hears when they're born, for example, in America. There's a promise. One day you too can grow up to be George Bush. Well, one day you too can be president. It doesn't mean you will.

But that is very interesting in the way in which you have a shift in the consciousness here. In other words,

the pitch is that one day you can be not simply better educated and a better slave paying better taxes, but your very ability to be educated can liberate you to have intellectual capital that will turn you into a force, a leader, a ruler, yourself. Look at the planets in this line. It's Venus exalted, it's Jupiter in detriment; you've got the maker of the natural law and the enshrine-er of the true law sitting in this line. In other words, this is all about how the heretic in this case, it's very heretical, this heretic comes along and says, all right, what we're going to do is educate you so you can actually take my job and rule the tribe.

Now, you damn well that's a lie. The 45 and the 26 don't go along with that. But the 64-63 realizes it's true. So it's a blending. It's a promise. You can see what happens if you look at societies that have been basically totalitarian or authoritarian, I should say it's easier to see it that way, who educate their populations at a certain point there is a certain cresting in the educational mean where the whole ability to be authoritarian breaks down. You can only educate them so much and then you hit that point where the tables turn. And everything about this kind of thinking is yeah, between now and when the tables turn we're going to do really well. And they're



going to do better, and our tribe is going to be more powerful, because this is tribal consciousness at its deepest, even though it's operating out of the 64 as a theme.

Now, let's look at this for a moment as duality and think about that very, very clearly. Here it is not about "I want somebody that shares my consciousness," it's "I want somebody who shares my values." It's easier. The consciousness is so difficult to get to where you find those that you can commune with at that level as a 64-63. And remember, because this is not consciousness, it's not focused on that. But it does understand something.

It understands that the duality business is very, very difficult and that everything is trying to figure out how to make the best out of it and for them the best out of it is let's educate a set of values and through that set of values we can find a common point. We both love Jesus, so we can love each other. We both love dwarfs on the lawn so we can love each other. Whatever the values are, then the values become the medium that allows for the embrace in the relationship, or justification for it, one way or another.

This is more than heresy. This is heresy that is backed by the law. And given that the mental plane is where the not-self lives, you can see that that has a very deep impact on not-self thinking; that shared values make up for shared stupidity.

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

The 5/2

If you're a 5/2 here, the best you can do is make that promise to yourself. This whole business about being self-motivated, and in fact as many of you can intuit that if you're dealing with 2/5s or 5/2s you really need to pay attention to their personality color and to the transference in that, because after all, they're self-motivated so it tells you a lot about where their motivation is coming from, will help you really have a better insight into their nature. But always remember that when you're dealing with 2/5s and 5/2s that they are resistant and they're resistant because of the self-motivation and it tells you something everything very interesting.

It's more difficult to bridge from the 2/4 to the 3/5 than it is to bridge from the 1/3 to the 2/4. In other words, you always have this harmonic profile in between. But because the 2/5 and the 5/2 are self-motivated it really means that the way in which this chain operates in the profile chain is that you can see there are two places where it doesn't run smoothly. In essence, it narrows. If you can see threads moving through the whole hexagram, if I could show it to you literally what you would see is that there are certain threads that can be stuck at 2/5 and only others that actually move through. You see there are threads that are going to be stuck at 5/2 and not move any further.

So there is between the 5/1 and the 6/2 there's a kind of barrier of sorts. The longer I work with profile, the more I realize that there is a very specific lack of consistent flow between what it is to be a 5/1 and what it is for me to meet the 6/2. It's much



easier for me to meet a 4/6. I don't have that problem with the 4/1, the 4/1 is a consistent bridge and I can go from my 5/1 to the 4/6 much easier than I go from my 5/1 the 6/2 and it's because of the 5/2s in the middle. They slow it down. It's like a traffic jam in the city. There you are flowing along and all of a sudden you get in this traffic jam and some cars are getting through, they're in the carpool lane, some cars are getting through and will get to the other side.

So, what I'm actually saying is that there is not as much information moving in those bridging points. Something that others can investigate down the road, but something that's significant. So, they work on their own values. They're very paranoid, in that sense, about the values of others. And yet at the same time, like any 5 they're heretical, they can establish values. If they do manage to motivate themselves they can have impact, but again, 5/2s and 2/5s you rarely seen them concretizing their profiles. It's normally behind closed doors.

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

The 6/2

The 6/2 is a line of victory. It's the very last line of supposedly the very last hexagram. It says: **Victory**. That's death, but we won't talk about that and turn victory into a nasty thing. The heading for this gate: *Transition, like birth requires the determined strength for the passage through.* It's all about just getting through. It's what consciousness finally recognized, what the 63-64 recognize is that the only thing you're really responsible for, in a sense, is that you're responsible for just recognizing that all you can do is survive. The only criterion is survival. It's the only one. As long as you're alive, you're serving a purpose of one kind or another regardless of how you interpret it, see it, whatever.

The mental assuredness that knew victory was inevitable, thus making triumph sweet but not reasons for excess. The medical gift of enjoying the confusion and its diversity of data, and that's really the heart of it. The real victory in the end is life is confusing. So why should I be upset? If I confused, if I don't get it, if they don't get it, who am I to figure all that out.

But there is a real victory in realizing that at the very end it is the passage through that tells you everything about this gate. What you think is not yours. It does not belong to you. You do not own it. It is not parked. It is flying through. It's the passage through, it's just moving through. Consciousness is just moving through. It's just the way it is. There's nothing to hold onto, there's nothing to be concerned about, it's just flowing through. And if you want to enjoy yourself, and you've got a 64, you can just sort of rest back, look out the window, and watch the movie.

Getting carried away at the mundane level, people on this cross think that they have a right to tell everybody what to do. They consider themselves to be kings of the world. They're assured that nobody in their right mind would ever challenge their authority. They are convinced that they are the leaders, because they're the only



ones who understand that nothing is understandable, and therefore they must be the leaders.

The 45 and the 26 underneath doesn't carry the same potency. It doesn't carry the potency that we saw when we looked at it in the earlier quarter. Here it's underneath the surface. It's flowing through the 64. And the 64, 6th line says we will win no matter. Now, they'll go through their tripartite life processing and they'll go through all of that. But the fact of the matter is that when they go up on the roof, they go up on the roof assuming they're king or queen, Emperor or Empress, the great pasha. And of course, they lose perspective.

They don't really see that leadership is something that has to be earned. The 45 can only earn its leadership by having proper support. And the other thing is that when you're dealing with the 6/2, whenever you see a leader that's a 6/2 you have to realize they're in a bubble, a 2nd line bubble, cut off, not really able to dig into things, separating themselves as leaders. The leaders that are above you, the things we see in cult of personality where you see these huge statues and posters and they're everywhere and the mythic leader suddenly emerges, it has no connection to the people. Remember, there's no heart here.

The 6/3

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

When you're dealing with the 6/3 you're really dealing with the very, very end of the process and we know precisely where we're going. We're going into the 47th gate, we're going into what is in fact the definition, we're moving right through. The abstract says duality is difficult, but the secret is the partner. The abstract mind says duality is different, but it's not the partner, it's the consciousness. So, you have this whole thing that the abstract is building.

But the fact that the 64 brings its demand for consciousness, it could only work in context of the 47. After all, alone it's nothing. Definition becomes a life force, it becomes something of power. If you're a Cross of Consciousness and you don't have mental definition, you're very, very, very different than a Cross of Consciousness with mental definition. It's very different. It's one of the most obvious places of difference if you listen to these people, converse with them.

~





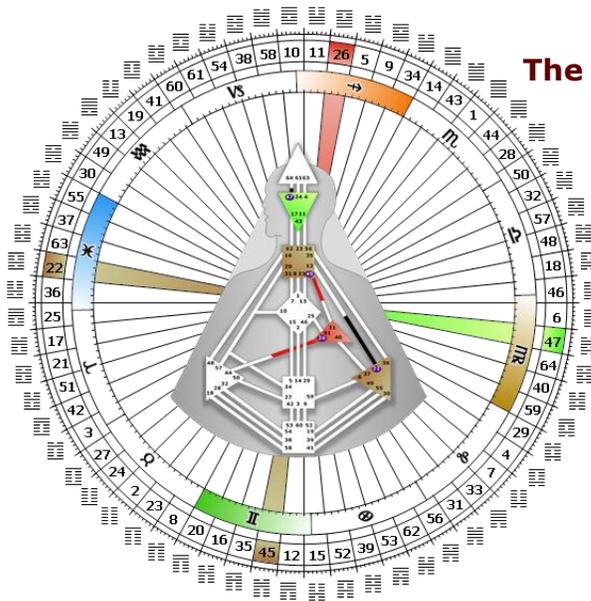
THE 47th GATE

Oppression



The Quarter of Duality

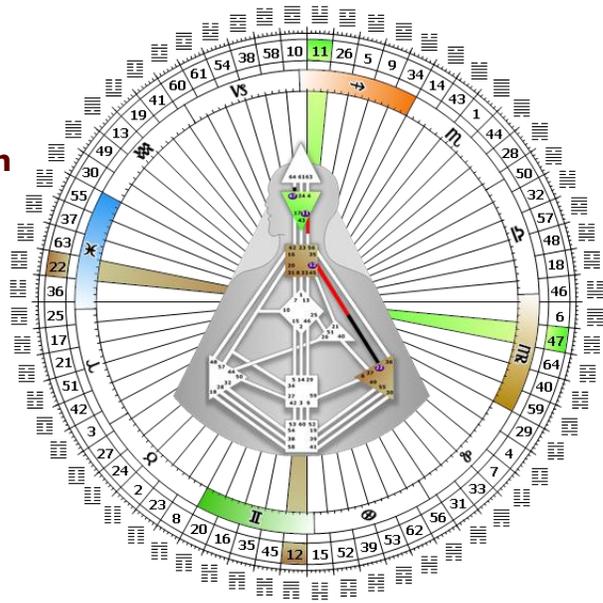
The Realm of Jupiter



The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression

The Left Angle Cross of Informing 2

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11





Introduction

I want to realign you to the irony that here we have this 47th gate, which is a deep mental gate, and it's only concern is the mundane material plane. And of course, it's one of these things to understand about the way in which the mind is designed in terms of the manipulation of the so-called not-self how the mind is conditioned to see that it's in charge of the physical plane. You can see that in the 47th gate that the only way the 47th gate can relieve itself from anxiety is that the 47th gate needs to concretize in action, needs to concretize in material.

You're getting to the heart, this is rulership. What is rulership? Rulership is four gates. If you look at the Right Angle Cross of Rulership, you're looking at the four themes, obviously, of rulership. Now, we've seen two of them. We have the 45 and the 26. The 45 is a natural ruler, the 26 is a propagandist and enforcer. So we know already two very clear themes of how rulership works.

Then we add the 47 and the 22. Now, the 22 is about listening. In other words, if you're going to be a good ruler you need more than just muscle. You're not going to just be able to hold people by being able to coerce them. You also have to be able to listen to them, and be changed. The 22 is a mutative gate. Mutative in the sense it's individual, that the potential in listening you can be changed.

The other thing is the 47. Do you notice something about rulership? It's not individual, it's not logical. In other words, that in the pattern there's no need to see the need for rulership. It's what I teach. I say you're here to be your own authority. It's just logical. But rulership is not logical. So it doesn't pay any attention to that. It doesn't recognize that. It says, no, no, no, it's about making sense out of things.

Every time a politician offers you a pattern you have to see that what they're offering you is an experience. They're not offering you a true pattern, because that's not what they are. They're just trying to make sense out of things and use the tools that will help make sense out of things. Now, I said to you that the 47 is deeply material. And what I mean by that is that for the 47th gate that the only thing that is so obvious in the sense of what rulership is, is that rulership is physical and material. You can't afford to look up through the roof. You've got to get down to business. Let the 64 look up into the sky. The 47 doesn't look up into the sky, the 47 looks immediately into its pocket. And if there isn't anything in its pocket, it gets really upset. There is an enormous difference between being middle-class 47th gate and poverty 47th gate. If you're poor and you've got the 47th gate it really hurts you.

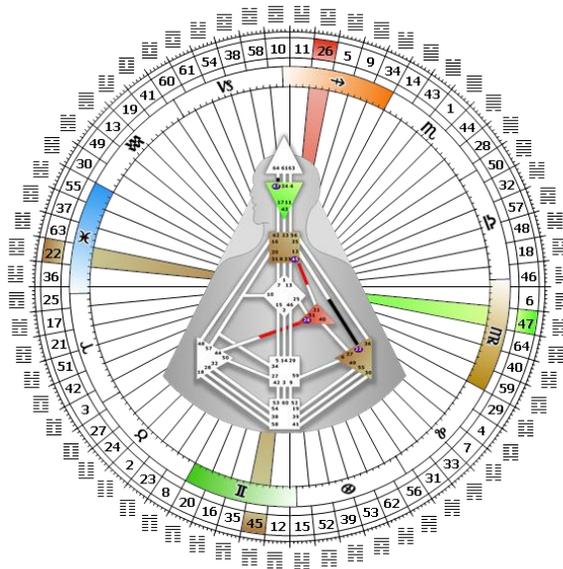


The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 3

⊙ 47 ⊙ 45
⊕ 22 ⊕ 26

The 1/3

Look at the 1st line: **Taking stock**. It's about getting rid of negative thoughts at the personal level. It's about thinking the whole world is against you. It's about all of that kind of inner fears, hardship, life is hard. But it's also something else to recognize. It really is about getting down to business. You're taking stock, you've got to figure it out, you've got to work it out, you've got to get ready to go out there and face the hardship.



Now, it's a 1st line theme and it's a 1/3. But when you're dealing with the 1/3 you're dealing with a foundation of materialism. You're dealing with the basis of mutation with a 3rd line theme. And we know that 1/3s are going to be able to see that the foundations aren't solid, they're going to go through their 3rd line process of discovery. And we also know that if you're a 47 and you have a 3 in your profile, the chances are as not-self that you've just got a fucked up head. You just have a mind that is disturbed because you can have so many things that bother you that are unresolved because we've already learned that there is no resolution.

Remember that this is about not simply dealing with rulership as a theme, it's a cross theme, but we really have to focus here that this is about duality. In other words, somebody comes in on the Cross of Rulership; they are not going to share authority with their partner. The Cross of Rulership says I'm the boss. This is not gender related. In other words, this is not an archetype where you have more men saying they're the boss than women. If you really looked at the nature of male-female relationships you'll see that there's always one partner in almost all cases that in fact rules.

When my children ask me something that I know I can't answer alone, I say, go ask the boss. There's always somebody that rules. It is the nature of relationships. And it's brought to us by the 47th gate. The 47th gate takes stock and says, well—again it's the abstract way of trying to deal with partnership. And remember the themes we've gone through, all this stuff about it's the partner, it's the consciousness, it's this, it's that, you have to find the right this and the right that and then it will be able to work.



This is saying something else entirely. It's saying that the way that I look at it is that it can be materially viable. The way to really have a relationship work is be successful. The more successful you are you'll see after taking stock that the more money you have the less trouble that you in your relationship.

Think about not-self relationships. You think about the vast, vast Western context. If you're a couple and you have a couple of kids, you're just above the poverty line, maybe you earn 25,000 whatever a year. Any problem that you have is a huge problem. Any expense that you have is a challenge. Anything that could go wrong is a threat. You probably don't have the proper coverage for this or that or the kinds of things that you're afraid of. Your children are denied the possibility of going into better schools or living in a better home, there is all of this stuff. What the 47.1 says is that in my research it seems clear that when there's enough material, there is a lot less problems. It's so true.

It's not that the rich don't have problems. Everybody has problems. It's not the point. The point is that if you take somebody who is borderline in terms of assets and ability to be able to move material and you just give them a 25 or 30% increase you'll see that if you measured their interaction with their partner you've got a sliding gradient that goes down and these little things that became big things now are just little things.

The child comes home in poverty and says I have to have this book and the book has to be purchased and the money isn't there and all of a sudden why can't you earn enough and we're always like this and why don't you go out and do something about it and all the fights that rise out of that. The 47.1 says, wait a minute, wait a minute, the 1/3 says, hey, just go to work, man, make more money. Make sure that this is the way and make sure that you rule.

I think one of the biggest changes in relationships that have taken place since 1961 is the fact that the women's liberation sexual changes in our society have allowed working couples to be able to bring in the kind of material that had never been possible. Now, of course, that's not true for everybody. But the fact of the matter is that this is the theme here.

Rulership is about money. And this is also a problem when it comes to the way in which these partnerships work, because invariably it is one partner and unfortunately in most cases the male that is actually going out and being the breadwinner. So you end up with these situations in which "I pay, I rule." This is the way it's going to be. I don't mind flying in space with you. I don't even mind looking after you, but I pay, I rule. This is one of those things. And of course, it creates dilemmas in terms of is there enough where one partner is always asking from the other.

And remember rulership is about being able to listen. Yet, you're the ruler. So when you're looking at the 47 and when everybody looks at the 47 they get stuck in all of this classic superficial Design analysis business, they get into the 64/47 and it's the abstract mind, and it's confusing and they have to make sense out of things, but I want you to go deeper, because you can see inherent in this 47 a quality in its



quarter; after all, we've only seen it through the other quarters, here it is in its own place. So you can see it's very, very focused that where rulership begins at home. I am the king of my castle. Rulership begins at home.

The 1/4

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 there is going to be no challenge to this. That is, whatever you see is what you're going to take with you. Remember, the underlying theme of this line is a kind of paranoia. The world is against you, you've got all these negative thoughts, and you want to get rid of it. You must understand that the negative aspect of this line is what drives its material direction. And when you couple it with a 3, you've got the strong material drive, when you couple it with a 4, you don't.

What happens to the 1/4 child is that it either identifies with the ruler or the ruled. The boy will identify with its father, the whole Oedipus/Electra phenomena. The girl will identify with the role of the mother, in a sense. So if the mother rules the roost, the daughter will grow up to rule the roost. If the father rules the roost, the son will grow up to rule the roost. It's just a pattern that they are going to follow and it's a pattern that is going to say to them, I don't want to be the victim.

Whenever you see a Rulership relationship, where somebody has this cross, it would be great to do interviews of their children and to ask the children about who wears the pants in the family, how much suffering is attached to that, because remember something, it's one thing to be the ruler, what you're trying to do is that the world may be against you so now you're going to rule, which means that you're against the other. There are many things caught up in this. It can be quite messy.

The 2/4

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

Where you really get to see the material level is that suddenly you get the 47.2 and you get to the line of ambition. Where the hell does that come from? Normally when people look at the 47th gate they don't think about money. They don't think about it being so deeply material, but this is material. **Ambition:** *The ambition and drive to overcome personal oppression in order to achieve security. Realizing that to be busy is mentally healthy, realizing that to make money makes you happy.*

If you have a 2/4 on this cross, making money makes you happy. You smile every time you look at your bank book. You don't need a comedian in your life. You don't need anybody to give you a laugh. All you have to do is just count your money. The laughing Buddha-Midas, or something like that, the hermit-Midas counting their coins—I'm rich, I'm rich. I'm rich but I don't spend. I'm rich but I don't spend. If you have a weird rich uncle or aunt who's a 2/4 hidden away in the forest in one of



those houses, kill the bitch and tear up the floor boards. You can't imagine what she's stowed away, fortunes. They're cute, these 2/4s. You never know what's going to happen with them.

The inability to sense when and which activity is healthy, is the detriment. In other words, 47.2s make a lot of business errors. They're very ambitious. They realize that they don't want to do anything else in their life but make money because as they make money and as they count the money they don't think about how terrible their life is. As a matter of fact, while they're counting the money they're actually happy.

Now of course, I'm playing with you, but you understand the drift of this. In other words, being totally absorbed in their material life gives them pleasure and reason, and it saves them from the fact that they're not very good at handling their personal life, because they insist on being the boss. They insist on being the ruler. They don't know any other way. I pay, I say, you do.

2/4s have the ability to be transformed. And of course, one of the magical things about 2/4s on this cross that when they go out into the world they're really able to—a projector on this cross, with a 2/4, they can be enormously powerful in being able to guide others materially. Again, one of the things about outer authority is that if you use the outer authority of your mind it could become the possibility of the other. That outer authority of a 47.2 who says I want to go into this business. We'll it's never for them. Their mind can't run a business. However, somebody else can.

And if they learn how to be able to transform and transfer, and remember we're dealing with a cross that has the 26, transmission is possible, propaganda is possible, you sell the concept to somebody else, they do great and you collect a royalty or franchise fee, whatever the case may be. In other words, it's built into it. So there are other ways in which the material dimension or the money making dimension of this can work. It can also be that once they're a 2/4 and they're called out, they can really bring that to the other.

The 2/5

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

When we come to the 2/5, in dealing with 2/5s we always have this dilemma of the need for self-motivation. They tend to be very busy, but they tend to be busy in the hidden world, as all 2 personalities will do. Obviously, there is always a potential in them, because of the 5 underneath, that there is something that they can do that can materialize at a universal level.

I have a list of design data about 200 industrialists and capitalists and entrepreneurs and I have it broken down into everything, profiles, center activations, all kinds of things. You don't see 2/5s and 5/2s. They're just not there. If you look at the 100 richest people in the world, if you look at this kind of stuff, you don't really see that. You see a lot of 2/4s, as an example, those who have been called to a mission, and



those who have been called to process. And remember how ambitious this particular configuration can be. And we are, after all, talking about rulership and let's not forget it. So, one needs to be the ruler of one's life. One needs to be in charge. If only you can only master the material world, then everything would be okay.

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

The 3/5

Then we get, unfortunately, to the 3/5. At the mundane level when you come to Human Design you read the line of **Self-oppression**, you relate to that almost exclusively to a mental experience. Now, that's the way we teach them and that is the primary level. But I want you to see something about the nature of self-oppression. These are people that need to find out that they don't have to be materially successful in order to be healthy.

These are the kinds of people that lay a heavy trip on themselves, a martyr trip, the punishment trip. If they don't do well, they can be more than ambitious, because again the 3rd line themes are material. And because there is a great deal potential in this configuration, here you have: *The eventual realization of what is really okay.* Or: *The extreme difficulty in realizing one's worth.*

Here you see the key at the material level. Now, remember something, we're talking about the context of duality. Self-oppression within the context of duality is often the result of claiming to be the ruler—I pay, I say—but what you pay is lousy. In other words, you're not a good provider, and you're not good provider because it breaks down. And you know what happens to the reputation of any 5 that doesn't deliver the practical goods is that they end up being punished.

And when you're dealing with a 3/5 here, that self-oppression is so much that I am not worthy. If I were worthy I could really look after my responsibilities on the material plane on the outside. Everybody thinks that the 47th gate is just a mental trip. Well, yeah, but it's a mental trip pointed at the material plane, the material work, the material action and that 47th gate is telling the not-self mind to do something about it, which leads to even more self-oppression.

It's also one of those beautiful lines in the genetic continuity of the beauty of what it is to be a 3rd line being, that if you are not caught in the self-oppression "I made a mistake, I'm not worth it," if you're caught in that, you're never going to see that the truth is that you're really okay. You're really okay, you're really all right. That whatever level that you have on the material plane that you achieve is what you can achieve. After all, in surrender one recognizes that one gets exactly what one does deserves that ultimately is the potential.

However, the fact of the matter is that most of these people living out the not-self can end up being very destructive to themselves. These are the kind of people in an emotional rage, if they happen to be emotional, will take the very best thing that they have sitting on the table, a plate, a dish, something special, something of



sentimental value and smash it. In relationship, these are people that feel that they have not made enough of a contribution and as such their pain is that they have to suffer in a relationship that hurts. And that they blame themselves because they're not able to take care of business.

That's something to understand about all 3/5s. It's like anything that we teach here, see the continuity in all things, move the information around the wheel, learn to see the layers and layers and layers of depth and insight that you can bring to any configuration, line, profile, how different these gates are depending on the quarter they come from, how important it is to know what a quarter is in order to truly begin to understand depth. And you have to teach mechanics first, you have to teach the basic first.

The 3/6

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3

This is not an easy 3/6 configuration even though it's in a quarter where in fact it's easier for them to find stability simply because we know that partnership doesn't work. But you also have to see that in the case of the 3/6 the demands of the partner may be totally out of whack with the ability to be able to provide for it. In other words, this is a case where self-oppression may in fact be the result of the demands of others. Not something often understood about this line of self worth. In other words, a partner that expects little, you can prove your worth easily. A partner that expects a great deal, it may be difficult or impossible to prove your worth.

And it's all material. Long ago we left behind the importance of consciousness or the importance of the right partner. We've left it all behind. This is just about "let's make it easy, let's grease the wheels of illusion." I don't know who said that, but it's a great quote. Let's just grease them, make it easier, and make it smoother. And if you can't, then you have failed.

And when you get to the mundane level of the 3 in relationship so often in our societies, because of the nature of the difficulties on the material plane, is that you get to the "it failed because I couldn't provide. It failed because I couldn't give them what they needed; it failed because I couldn't give them what was important to give them." And more and more this is not just simply the traditional archetypal structure that lives that out, the typical male than that in that situation.

The 4/6

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3

When we get to the 4/6 and we get to the 4th line personality we get to the line of **Repression**. I love it when 4s, with the 47.4, they like to be able to say how repressed they are in the sense that the outside world is against me. The whole



outside world is against me. At least in the 3rd line I'm against myself. But in the 4th line it's they're all against me, all of them.

And yet, who creates the repression globally—4th line beings. They bring repression. That's what they're good at. They restrict you to a narrow, rigid fixed influence, after all. And we know they lie and we know they're actors, and we that their brotherhood/sisterhood is just a sneaky way to get into your pants. We know all that; influence, indeed.

The strength of identity that even in times of the most powerful oppression can maintain its resources and to some extent ensure their survival for the benefit of others; a sense of identity that can be maintained despite external conditioning. The negative is: *When robbed of its light, the Moon is lost in darkness—beware of Moons in detriment, please—when robbed of its light, the Moon is lost in darkness, barely able to nourish itself, let alone others.* *The identity overwhelmed by external conditioning.* Okay, so we have two sides of the coin when we're going to deal with the 4/6. We're going to have to go through the 4/3 process. Again, this is Rulership and this is Rulership through repression.

Think about how that works. You're there with your friends and you say those ones over there, they're not letting us develop. Those ones over there, they're the ones that are in the way, they're the ones that are causing the problem. Let's do something about that. They're very, very good at bringing politburos and these kinds out of rulership structures where it's a cabal. It's like who rules Myanmar today, the old Burma. Nobody really knows. They have a junta. They've got about 12 faceless generals who have names that don't make any sense anyway, you can't tell one "nee" from another "nu." They're either "nees" or "nus." It's General "Nee," General "Nu," nobody knows who rules.

This is 4th line repression at its best. It's a cabal. And the 4/6 can be the voyeur who influences a cabal to be the repressive forces, but they're on the other side. It depends on what happens to them when they're a 3 in their 3 phase, what they connect to, what conditions them, what circle they move into.

But this is one of these places where you can really see the power of the 4th line. Remember, just about every cross and line has a hard time in duality. In other words, I can be very, very, very dark in the way I describe them because duality being the one quarter where there is no resolution is the most difficult for the not-self to deal with. And so you do get these very dark qualities of various gates and lines.

However, you also have to see that without morality, if you separate it from the not-self "this and that," you can see the value. I understand that this line of repression gives all 4th lines a power to influence. They do. Their power is to be able to say, I'm going to take you in here into the thrall of my friendship and everything else is going to be outside. And in the way in which I influenced you, I am going to cut you off from that outside. And in order to do that, I have to repress certain tendencies of yours that have connected to or have been conditioned by the outside; be like me.



And you can see that this creates a very powerful identity. These are very, very controlling personal relationships and rarely work. They're very, very controlling. You have somebody on this cross, a 4/6; they're going to repress their partner. And they're going to convince their partner to accept the repression because everything around them is the enemy. And they're very, very good at convincing them in that way, because after all they're very influential. And you have a 6 unconscious that can become the leader, the role model trusted. It is amazing how many people trust their repressors.

They had an election yesterday in Belarus. They have Lukashenko; he is what is called Europe's last dictator. There are still collective farms in Belarus. It's still basically a totalitarian kind of fuzzy communist country. And you've got all these people there and they voted on a referendum whether to eliminate the term limit so that Lukashenko can become dictator for life, one of these scenarios. And you have people that go into places where they're going to vote where, in fact because there are monitors viewing, where in fact they do have a private vote, they can actually secretly vote. Now of course, we all know that it's fixed anyway, so it is really doesn't matter; but nonetheless, they can vote any way that they would like.

And the commentator was asked, there is no opposition that is legal, all the media is owned by the government; it's one of these movies. And the commentator said, well you know, the strange thing is that the people here, particularly the old ones, they keep him in power. Because he has continued to repress them their lives are very peaceful and simple. And they don't want chaos. They like being repressed. They don't mind seeing his picture on every street corner. They don't give a damn.

So one of the things you have to see, it's one of things we always have in Human Design with language, is to see that people understand repression in a certain way. I started off by giving you the negative and you're all going like that. But you also have to see that it's very positive; it's all relative. It gives the 4 power.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression

⊖ 47 ⊖ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11

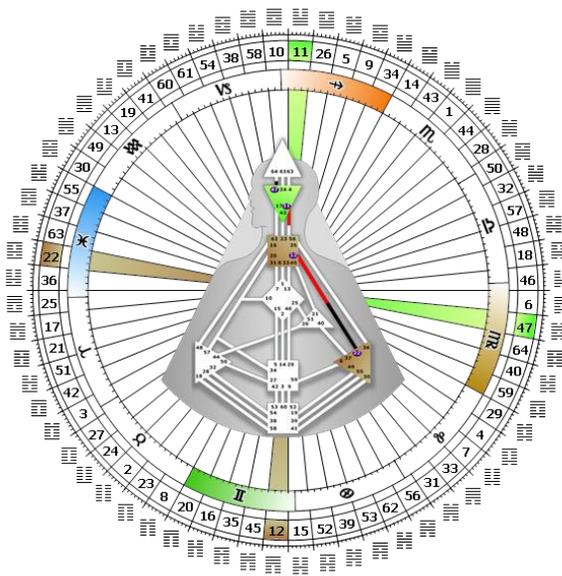
The 4/1

Now we come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression, what a nice name; let me oppress you, this is my purpose in life.

We have a change, obviously, and what we have lost is that the king and his soldier, the queen and her army are gone; no 45, no 26. We don't have any potential for rulership anymore. It's out of window. We're not trying to manipulate the material plane anymore. We're just out there for good old-fashioned oppression.



And what I really mean is that you bring the 11 and the 12, and the 11 and the 12 is one of the most extraordinary binaries we have in the wheel. It's one of the great mutative binaries in which we have gone through transformation. The 12th gate is the gate of articulation; the 11th gate, the gate of ideas. And so you can see that the moment you step into oppression that you're dealing with another kind of process, and it is a process that is very much connected with trying to open people up, trying to open them up to an understanding that in the end that all of oppression is an illusion, that in the end it's just an illusion. It's the illusion that I teach you, that oppression is the movie but not the truth. It's just the movie.



And there is an aspect of this in this cross, starting at the beginning if you look at the 12.1 or the 11.1 you can see the limitations. I know, I have both my Uranus' in the 12.1, it is a hermit, it is very, very cautious, and it is not social. It's not like this is a force that is really ready to deliver a message. Yet, it understands one thing and one thing clearly that all of the duality is clouded by oppression, and that the only way to get beyond the oppression is to realize that the oppression is an illusion.

I want to think about the track that we've covered. We've gone from: I can't be one, so what's the pattern? I know I can't be one so it must be

about finding the right partner. I know I can't be one, but it's not the right partner, it is about consciousness. And then you get to: Well, I can't be one and I know that being two is automatically oppressive, so the only thing that I can think about is that oppression must be an illusion. There's a long track moving along here trying to figure out what to do with this basic dilemma of duality, of being forced to bond, being forced to mate by the genetics, by the structure.

The Left Angle Cross of the Informing 2

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Informing. It is informing because we have an automatic definition. We have the 12th gate and the 22nd gate. We had this as well in the Juxtaposition, this is the definition so you know that this is a cross that carries

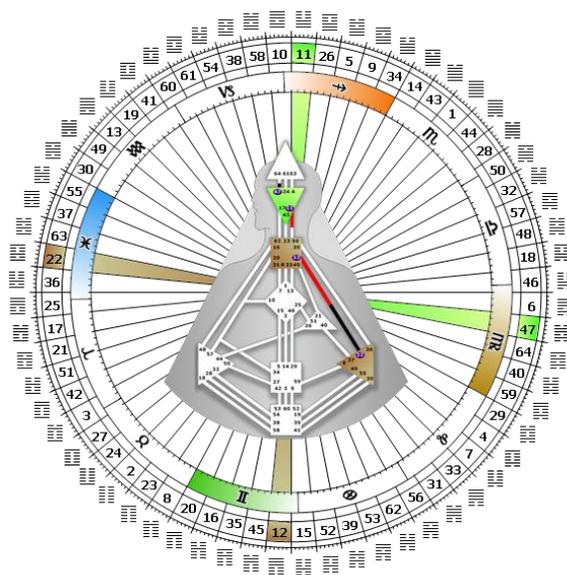


a life force and this life force is the social or antisocial transmission of mutation; or not.

This is one of the examples of singularity in a line, and yet whenever you see singularity in a line you will see that it's actually not really a singularity. If you look here at the 47th gate the way it's written here, there's only this exalted, but they're still a detriment mentioned. It just says there's nothing in detriment. It just means there's no planet that brings out any different variation here. And yet, every planet brings out a variation here.

And this is **The Saint**. Oh, man, what a line to carry. This whole business of being a 5th line, what a projection, that you're going to be the saint and it's a life force,

after all, there is a life force driving this cross. *This position has special significance—I love that—and there is no planet in detriment.* The gift in times of oppression—we haven't left oppression behind, oppression is the problem.



Remember that this is what this 47th gate gets to; it gets to the point where it says we're not going to find the same consciousness. As a matter of fact, the problem is that we can't even get to the same consciousness because we're always dealing with oppression one way or another. Inner oppression, outer oppression, it's always around. So, what we have to do is figure out a way to get beyond oppression. *The gift of oppression to maintain without*

hypocrisy a harmonic relationship with one's oppressors, while providing aid and succor to the oppressed—very saintly—realization at its most exalted; acceptance of the weight of the abstract process and the grace that naturally follows.

Now, this is a cross of grace, the 22nd gate is the gate of grace. And the whole thing about this is that what the saint really says is this great heresy, it's a wonderful heresy. It's you're oppressed; so what. You're going to do anything about that, can you do anything about that, and is there anything to do about that? This is the whole center of Christian myth—turn the other cheek. You're not going to get rid of oppression.

As a matter of fact, in societies that are repressed religion has enormous power. It's great. It's no fun being a saint in a free society. But if you're a saint in a repressed society, wow, that's great, I can be saintly. I can die on a cross. I can die for you. I can show you that it means nothing to me that they can repress and I can still be here helping you and take all the risk.



To be a 5th line personality and to read this line is really nauseating. It streams through my veins; there is nothing you can do about it. We carry all of the nuances of continuity in us; it's there in us. And I'm one of these saints that really work well in repressed society. I'm just lucky that mine is universal. I deal with the repressed consciousness; I deal with the whole of humanity being locked into the not-self so I can play my saintly role.

Look how nice I treat you. I eat lunch with not-self people. And I don't even remind you that; aren't I sweet. And I will deal with your oppressors; aren't I nice. I'm very saintly that way. It doesn't matter to me. I'm easy; I'll embrace the not-self. I've been doing it my entire career. I understand, and hopefully I will give you aid and succor so that you can find your way.

They're here to inform us, after all. Ultimately, mystically you can see very clearly what they're here to say, if you want to get rid of oppression then you simply have to accept that oppression exists. And as long as you accept that it exists, you don't have to get rid of it. It doesn't matter. But the moment you put your attention to anything, is the moment that you create an electromagnetic field in which you are trapped and can never be released. If you're oppressed in your relationship, accept it. If you marry the beast from hell, accept it. After all, you cannot change the beast from hell. You may be able to kill it, but that's a problem.

Relationships; this is closest that the abstract gets to an absolute. It's why it has special significance. And you can see that it's so interesting in the structure here that in the lower trigram you're born with it and in the upper trigram you have to grow into the theme. You don't get there right away. You don't become a saint when you're born. It takes some doing.

The 5/2

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

Where the 5/1 can find joy in acceptance, the 5/2 can only find joy in not being measured. This is probably the most reclusive configuration for the 5/2. And the only thing that will bring them out is that there are those that can actually touch them deep enough that they are drawn by their own motivation to help them. Remember that the 5th line is deeply connected to the underlying thematic of the 5th color, which is rooted in guilt, that it's always possible that the 5/2 out of just guilt will finally allow it saintliness to emerge.

But like all things for the 5, if you don't have something practical to offer, you cannot help anyone who is oppressed, you can't. Nor can you accept the oppression of others. It's so obvious to me that in helplessness I cannot blame. It's such a freedom. And I think I have learned that more from the abstract potential in me to connect to the experiential process than I've learned from anywhere else.



⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

The 6/2

Let's get to the 6/2 because the 6/2 really gives you another message. The 6/2s way of getting to a philosophical construct is that it says that it's not so much that you simply accept, it's that you work from the level that it's all pointless, it's futile. And if it's futile, then you can let go, because there's not even a tiny, tiny little place where you can see you can do something. The saint thinks they can do something.

Remember, there is a funny thing that happens between the 5/1 and the 6/2; it's called the 5/2. The flow between the two is very different at times, surprisingly different. They're both left angle in the same cross, after all. Okay, what is **Futility**? *A difficult position in which there is no exaltation.* Now, you notice the difference here, this is so beautiful. The 5th line has only an exaltation; the 6th line has only a detriment. You're not going to see that any place else.

The Sun in detriment—here you have a single aspect—*where the strength and will alone may find a way to adapt and survive.* Now, think about that in the context of relationship where the will alone can find a way to adapt and survive but without hope of ever overcoming the oppression. *Life as an ordeal stripped of realization.*

Now, please focus that just on partnership for a moment. Partnership that can never get to the point of realization, fulfillment; you can never ever get rid of the oppression of flying in space with something else. To become the whole that is greater than the sum of the parts in one way or another is to meet repression, oppression, any of these things because it is the very nature that the abstract has discovered in the process of what it means to be forced to bond. And yet at the same time, this is the role model line.

Here you see the birth of 6th line hypocrisy. Meet a 6th line, meet a hypocrite; it doesn't matter where you look, meet a 6th line, and meet hypocrisy. And it begins here. Now, remember that hypocrisy, like all those terms that have a kind of negative connotation, there are some things that it's better to do it than to do it yourself—do as I say, not as I do. If you have no legs there's no sense telling somebody to go running for exercise and then being called a hypocrite because you don't run. There are situations where you can say to somebody, do as I say, not as I do, and it's not hypocrisy.

However, hypocrisy is there and it was born in this line. It's a wonderful line. It says, okay, it's all futile; I'm never going to overcome the oppression. However, I realize that I may be stuck with you until I die, so basically, I'm going to tell everybody that it's okay. I'm not going to fuss, I'm not going to do anything, I'm basically going to be a fool on the hill, I'm going to become as aloof as I possibly can for my partner. I will do everything that I can to simply be able to survive. However, if anybody asks me is a good thing to have a partner I'm going to say yes;



I'm going to lie. And I'm going to lie because I'm going to assume that there is always a possibility that maybe it will work for them. Who knows?

The 6/2 configuration on this cross, think about the 47: *A restrictive and adverse state as a result of internal weakness or external strength or both.* How does the 47 see relationship? They see it as internal weakness or external strength or both. So, you get to the end and you get to the 6th line and it says these things are unavoidable. And if I just allow myself to get lost in the oppression like my 3rd line theme showed me in the first part of my life, this is going to be lousy, it's going to be a horrible life. I don't want to be oppressed. I don't want to see my relationship with the other as oppression. I'm looking for the ideal. I'm looking for the one night stand. I'm looking for my soul mate—all the 6th line themes.

So, in the end, what they do is that basically they speak about relationship in hypocritical terms. They'll tell somebody else what they think somebody else needs to hear, but it has nothing to do with them. I really think that one of the things that you should do in your partnership is that you should spend a lot of time with your partner going out and doing things. And the person telling you that, every time they go out with their partner they have fights, they have problems; they have all kinds of things. What the hell are they telling you that for?

It's not what they do, it's not what's successful for them, but basically what they're saying to you is don't think about the oppression, think about situations, get involved in the real world, go out there and do something. Maybe that will solve it. Maybe that will get rid of it, whatever the case may be. It's all futile anyway.

The 6/3

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

The 6/3 in this position is at its very best. Imagine being a 6/3 with a line of futility. It's like, I knew it, I got it, and here it is. And of course again, there is a certain stability in that.

Where in fact are we going? Think about where futility leads to. Futility leads to conflict, into the tribe, into the 6th gate, into the heart of the emotional motor. It's as if the 47 is saying okay, I know something. What I know is that this whole partnership thing doesn't feel right, it doesn't feel right.

And you have to see that the abstract mind can never be separated from the emotional system. And basically what you have here is a transference from the mental feeling, which is not a feeling, but a mental feeling that all there is is oppression. And that the heretic says you turn the other cheek. The role model says that you just bullshit your way through it. Why don't we turn this over to the emotions?

~



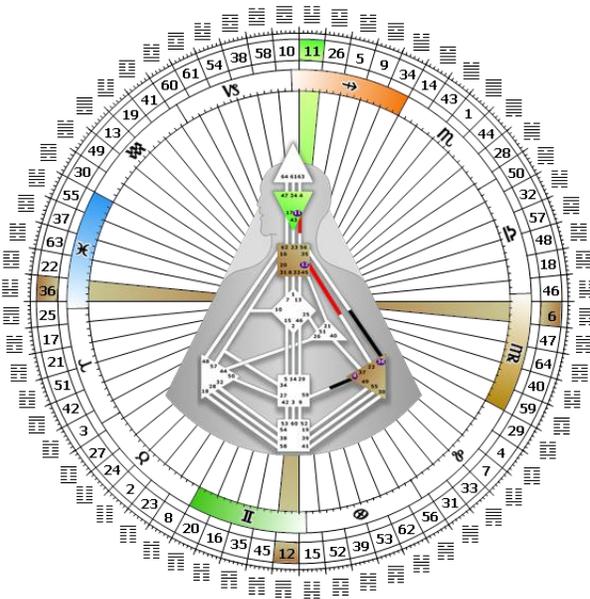


THE 6th GATE

Conflict



The Quarter of Duality
The Realm of Jupiter



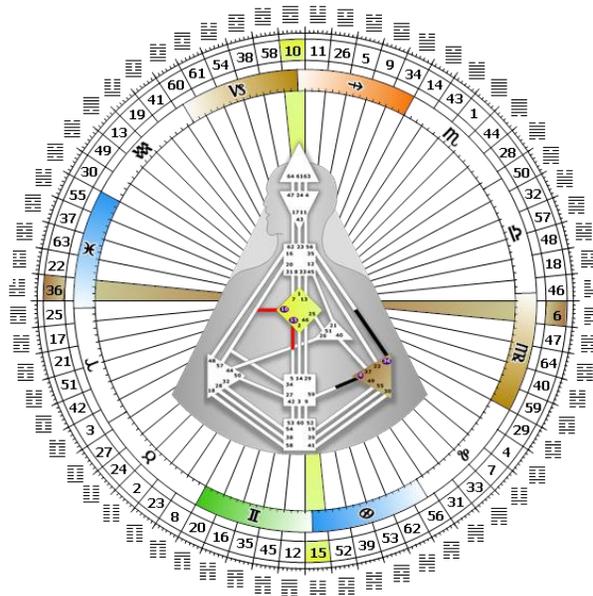
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3

- ⊙ 6 ⊙ 12
- ⊕ 36 ⊕ 11

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict

The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2

- ⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
- ⊕ 36 ⊕ 10





Introduction

Think about where futility leads to. Futility leads to **Conflict**, into the tribe, into the 6th gate, into the heart of the emotional motor. It's as if the 47 is saying okay, I know something. What I know is that this whole partnership thing doesn't feel right, it doesn't feel right.

And you have to see that the abstract mind can never be separated from the emotional system. And basically what you have here is a transference from the mental feeling, which is not a feeling, but a mental feeling that all there is is oppression. And that the heretic says you turn the other cheek. The role model says that you just bullshit your way through it. Why don't we turn this over to the emotions?

After all, it's tribal business anyway. Here we've been going through this whole thing; we're trying to figure out how you exist in a healthy way with a partner because you have no choice. And we have avoided completely the only gate that makes that decision. After all, the 59 doesn't decide. It doesn't decide whether one's going to be fertile or not. It doesn't decide whom to bond with or not; it's just simply available. But the tribe, the fertility can only be possible when it meets the 6 and the 6 is where we decide who we're going to be stuck with. And the deepest glue of all is the glue of fertility.

Do you see how ordinary Virgo is? It's an amazing constellation. All these different forces, and how much duality because it is the only unresolved process that we have in the quarters. After all, you've got birth, the body and at the end you have death. All of those are very, very, very straightforward. And then you have this funny quarter where you have this gender differentiated dualistic, parallel lines that never meet.

And Virgo is at the heart of it; because you'll see the moment we get out of Virgo we enter into the land of fear. And then we see how really screwed up we are by relationship, because then you get to see all of the fears as they relate to duality. Everybody thinks survival because of integration is about a singular process, it's not. It's the binary that has to survive in order to become a penta, in order to create binaries that survive to become pentas, benches and on and on and on.

So when we get to 6 at the very, very end, finally we go to the source. It's like a whole bunch of people talking about something when in fact there is somebody that could really give them an answer. If you want to ask the question of how the duality program works, how do we find a way to bond, it's the 6th gate that teaches us. You can see that its biological association in the pH. That is, what you really have in the 6th gate is that it knows how to be porous or not, how to be opened or closed. And it's the 6th gate that "decides" what to be open or closed to. And it's the 6th gate that is going to determine the potential for fertility. Here is the boss, let's ask the boss, let's see what the boss says. So you go to the 6th gate, you meet the 6th gate and you come up to it and you say, hello there, we have the Right Angle Cross of Eden,



it's a good place, eh? Go forth and multiply. Here we are, okay, and how do we do it? How do we make it work? I don't know.

It's so funny about the 6th gate. It's emotional. The only thing that it loves looking at is itself in a mirror. And it's emotional, so some days it's yes and some days it's no, and some days it's open and some days it's closed. And sometimes it's open to those that it doesn't like and sometimes it's close to those it loves. It's open and closed.

And so, after all this hard work, after finally getting to a point we think, hey, here's somebody who really could tell us. The 6 puts its hands up in the air and says wait until 2027, wait until we get a little bit of awareness here. And then you begin to see one of the deepest dilemmas that we have is that the way in which we meet on the physical plane, the concretized plane, is through a bonding mechanism that is unaware and only emotional. It's the emotional system that chooses partners. I know that. I'm an emotional. The emotional system is the one that does the choosing.

And of course, it means that the odds are stacked against us. They're really bad. I wouldn't bet on having a break from that. You're going to expect the 6th gate to sort of sit there and calmly, logically, abstractly work out through all of these views and formulas that have followed. There's nothing new under the Sun. This is the truth of the collective. And this is the hope of the tribe. It's the truth of the collective; it is the hope of the tribe. Neither the collective nor the tribe like surprises, they don't like freakiness. They don't like the intrusion of what the individual brings, because the individual has an answer that neither the collective nor the tribe like.

It's called love. It's about romance. It is about creating an illusion that satisfies the program. It's a mutation. After all, love has a reason to be with somebody. It's new. It's not old; it's not ancient at all. The vast majority of bonds still in the world are being arranged. They're not rooted in choice. Love and the power of love; and you can see that here there is no power of love. We will only get the power of love when we get the fear. Here's there's nothing new under the Sun, here there is no solution, never will be a solution, can't be a solution.

The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3

⊖ 6 ⊖ 12
⊕ 36 ⊕ 11

The 1/3

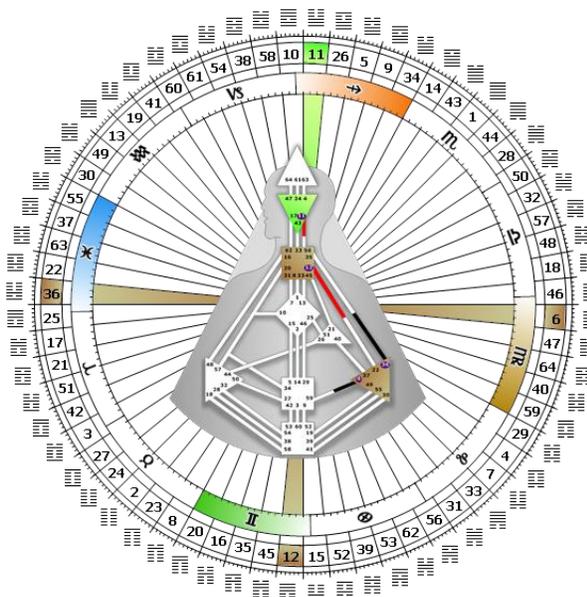
And when we get to the 1/3 of the 6, you see right away they understand: **Retreat**—back up, back up—the realization that wasting one's resources against overwhelming odds is not courage but folly. How clear that is. Everybody thinks that if you've got a 6 you're open to the 59. But then everybody thinks that gates are channels and they're not, the 6 isn't open to the 59. The 6 isn't a corner



prostitute. It's not like you can just show up and say hello. It's the 6 and it's very powerful.

It's sitting there and saying, within duality, remember duality, the 6 is saying, you want conflict, I'll give it to you baby. It's: I'm wasting my resources being involved with you. It is pointless. I don't want to have a child with you. That would make me stuck with you for the rest of my life. I don't want that. Why do you think on the other side is the 59th with a club; the caveman/cavewoman. The 6.1 say I don't want to waste my (noise); tell me about that later; whoa.

Be very suspicious of very, very personal things that are ruled by Pluto. *The power of regeneration that can embrace retreat as a phase and not a failure; the emotional stability to accept conflict;* or emotional instability, by the way, in times of conflict. The 6th gate is not here to say I'm ready. It's not what it's all about, not at all. It's a 1st line, it is investigating, and it is looking for something that won't waste its resources.



And in the end you get to the pure genetics that say all right, all right, all right, I know you're stuck with this. I know that you've got a mate; I know that you've got a bond, pick the best genetic material that you can, because what matters is what you get out of this deal. And what you get out of this deal is going to be the offspring. So choose the best genetic material you can. And anything less than that, resist. And if you want to see, because of the nature of pH, where birth control comes from, it comes from the 6.1. The 6.1 is the mother of all prevention.

Obviously, a 1/3 is going to learn the lessons of this very quickly. And unfortunately it is often too late. If you're a 1/3 and you're fertile and you end up wasting your resources because you end up impregnating or being impregnated and you end up with something that really wasn't worth while, it's a terrible problem. And remember this emotional. We always have an answer. Our answer is strategy. If you're an emotional being there's no truth in the now, wait out your wave, play hard to get.

Every time that you're dealing with young people please try to get them to understand that saying no is not an anti-sex thing, it's about saying yes to courtship. I'm not conservative and I'm not sexually conservative and I've been quite a dilettante in my life, but I truly understand now, because I understand the way it works, that because it's so emotional, because it's so rooted in an emotional process that without courtship there is no chance to find out whether or not there is a potential that you're going to enrich yourself, not waste your resources, but add to



your resources. The 1/3 is at risk. A 1/3 on this cross, Eden, you know damn well that they can get pregnant at 16 and that would really mess up their lives. So it's something to be aware of, in that sense.

I want you to think about the nature of the 6th gate as a profiling gate. Remember that most people stop at the role gates. You do the four G role gates, and then you get to the 59 and the 27 and you stop. But it's very important to include the lines of the 50 which talks about the development of intelligence and the lines of the 6 that tell you about the development of feelings. They're both very important.

And when you're looking at the 6th gate, you're looking at the root of need, passion and desire. You can see very much that the way in which you multiply is based on 6 themes—retreat, we start with retreat. In other words, don't be in a hurry. And the other side of it is that once you do meet that force, then retreat into the beast with two backs, retreat into the whole that is greater than the sum the parts; find the spirit.

The 2nd line, **The Guerilla**, and I'm not talking about the beast. I'm talking about the warrior. That's one way and we'll talk about what that kind of bonding means after this. Allegiance, trying to find allegiance; triumph; arbitration, the peacemaker—these six ways, and these are the six ways that we decide on who we will have a child with and each of these six ways is emotional in nature.

So they're in a wave, which makes it very complex. And obviously says to us that what we teach, strategy, honoring the inner authority, you can see how clearly it is the only way that you've got a shot in hell of being with the right partner in this life at any level; not just your lover, but friends, associates and all of that stuff.

The 1/4

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

What we know about the 1/4 is that the 1/4 is simply going to—if it has caution as an archetype around it, it will be much more cautious. There is no question about that. But of course, we can never forget that the 6 has a very powerful polarity, the 36. And we know that there is a deep sexual drive and a need to transcend inexperience that underlines this cross. And after all, this cross is really something. You must go forth and multiply. And people who come in on the Cross of Eden are always thrown out into the wilderness. And it can be very lonely, you want somebody with you. This is the heart and core of the duality game at the genetic level. It's the heart and core.



⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

The 2/4

It's deeply shattering to be a 2/4 Eden and have your life fall apart when you're young. After all, the one thing about 2/4s is that their home life as children is absolutely essential for them. They need to have a reliable home. They need to be able to feel protected and sheltered within the home. They need to have that space where they feel comfortable, that they're going to be left alone. And one of the things about Eden is that it's not allowed. And you'll find a lot of very uncomfortable 2/4s on the Cross of Eden because there are constantly people trying to pull them out. Normally that 2 personality is resilient enough in its defense mechanism that it can keep away a lot of the extraneous calls. But a 2/4 on this cross, no, they're constantly disturbed by being pulled out of a comfortable environment.

Think about it this way, if you have a 2/4 and they're in a house and their parents have invested in the furniture for the house and they're going to leave it basically the same for the 20 years the child grows up, the child is very secure in that environment. But if you have a 2/4 on the Cross of Eden, all of a sudden the mother can decide to redecorate the whole house, move the room of the child to another area, and re-design the whole thing. That 2/4 goes nuts. They've lost all the continuity in their life. It's not like it's the same house anymore, things aren't where they're supposed to be, there something wrong.

This is Cross of Eden. And of course, as a child in which they have no way of articulating what is in fact are their genetics, what happens is they internalize that and they internalize that through their type. They end up being angry or frustrated or bitter or disappointed in their parents, in life. Why change things, says the 2/4, leave it alone. You want to go in and paint the room, no. No, don't paint my room, leave it alone. Don't come in here because then you're going to move everything and you're going to touch everything and you're going to shift everything, and I don't want you in here. It's very difficult for 2/4s on this cross, very difficult.

As a matter of fact, they get so many calls that they never know which call is truly for them and in the end they're simply confused. The other thing is that if you have a 2/4 in your life and you change the environment too often they're going to get sick. One of the things about the 4, we know that the 4 is infective. We know that the 4 is the carrier, the 4 is the influence that gets it out. But remember, they get it out with their friends; they get it out with a set community. That set community of their parents, they kids they go to school with. This is something that is absolutely essential for them. Even though they're a 2/4, they have to have those contacts; they have to be able to move their influence out. Now, because they're a 2 personality, you know that it's going take the time to integrate with the group to bring that 4 unconscious out.

So think about a 4 on the Cross of Eden and the parents change their house, change neighborhoods, change cities, and drag the kid to another place. It's very, very



difficult for them to get that 4 out. It's difficult for them to go into a new school and start this process all over again of trying to deal with their shyness and having to deal with trying to find someone they can bond with. So what happens is that they end up internalizing all of this potential to pass things on. And if you hold it long enough it's going to make you sick and then you're really going to be thrown out of Eden. You'll be thrown into the sick bed, into the hospital, whatever the case may be.

The 2/5

⊖ 6	⊖ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

2/5s don't want to be exposed. I think this is one of the things that you can really see about the 6th gate is that the 6th gate is ready in its emotional wave to expose itself. By the way, it's in what I said, so whatever, but nonetheless the 6th gate is always ready to expose itself somewhere in its emotional wave. Hopefully it's not on a street corner in a trench coat, but nonetheless, it's there.

And this is the whole mystery, anyway, of the emotional wave. You're going up and down, and the subtlety of that in the 6 because the emotions only reveal themselves in contact and intimacy. Remember the mystery of wave in the 6 is that 6s do not appear to be—let me change the language here. 6s are not projectors of wave. If you hit any other emotional gate it projects out its wave, that wave goes out, very clearly goes out. But the 6, in a sense, can hold that wave very close to itself.

It's like what I talk about plants and their aura. If you want to communicate with plants, you can't shout across the room to them because their aura is very, very tight. You literally have to touch the flesh of the plant to actually reach its aura. And in many ways the 6 has this, because of that, this pH, it has this ability to really be able to hold its aura very close. And the only way that you can actually get to their wave is that you get to it through intimacy.

I have a 59/6 emotional 1/3 in my life and I have a 39/55 emotional 1/3 in my life. Now, the 39/55 emotional 1/3 you don't need any subtlety to figure out that they're emoting. They emote; it's just there. And you know when they're up and you know when they're down and it's almost like a cloud that you can step into. But the 59/6, you don't know. You don't know how to see them. You don't know how to hear them. You've got to touch them. The moment you touch them you feel the whole thing. And if they're really upset the moment you touch them they'll break down.

So it's one of the things to understand about emotionality here on this cross with this as the Sun, you have to see that this does not really show emotion. It often is a problem in their relationships. They seem to be disinterested. No definition can be more disinterested in sex than the 59/6. Again, it's one of those wonderful ironies.

I can imagine 2/5s being great kamikaze pilots, truly. I can really see that. Finally, it's just, all right. One of the hardest things to do in this life is to find a weak point



of anybody that's going to have a 5 in their profile. You can think that you have found a weak point, but the fact is that there is so much projection that it's unlikely that you can even imagine where their weakness is. Only a 2/5 can find their own weak point. And in dealing with their own weakness, maybe motivate them to the point that they're willing to be open to the other, maybe. But nobody else is going to.

And remember, you have a 2 personality where the outside thinks they see in. But they're only seeing that 2, all the rest of it is lost in this mirage in the 5 underneath and the seduction of that. 2/5s will run away from attention, and much more than a 2/4 would. Remember, the 2/4 always has its neon signs up. The 2/5 never puts up neon signs. It actually puts up a sign in front of the house that says that no one lives here. Nobody lives here, nobody's ever lived here, keep on walking. And they're up there in the window watching.

So, one think you know about a 5, they never stop looking. If you walk down a beach and all the men with their sunglasses on staring, frozen at the beach, they have a 5 somewhere watching, looking. After all, only the 5 has the ability to look out and see that there's a sucker on every corner, that there is a fool around the next bend. It's the only one that can look out the window and see who can be called. It's their gift. It's so interesting how rarely that gift functions correctly in life; like everything else, I guess.

The 3/5

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

Think about the Cross of Eden in this third variation, this is the only really archetypal Eden variation. They weren't sent out of Eden alone. Adam and Eve together, both of them punished, both of them sent out. And you have to see that when you're looking at the Cross of Eden you're looking at the most dualistic of all the dualistic configurations in this very, very dualistic quarter. And you have the joy of a 3rd line—go out and multiply and make mistakes along the way.

How many children are called a mistake? My father told me I was one. I don't know if that was truth or vengeance, but I certainly wasn't planned, let's put it that way. He was 50, so, I wasn't planned. There are always mistakes and the mistakes that are great. Genetically the genes love the 3rd line best. Genes love the 3rd line. The 3rd line will have a child with anything. If it could do it cross-species it would, anything.

And if it weren't for the 3rd line we would not have the development of the species. We would not have the quality of the gene pool we have. We would not have all of this evolutionary development, because it's only the 3rd line that is willing to make the big mistake. Not only do you end up flying beside something that is different, it's really different; different genetic pool entirely, all of these things.



It's the extremist line. You'll also notice something about the 6; every single line has a blue lead. It's all about learning; it's all about growing through the process of developing these things. And of course the moment that you see that you realize that lines that have this kind of structure that they're deeply susceptible to not-self negative conditioning, because so much of the way the line is going to be depends on how it becomes that, that process through the nurturing.

There are two sides of this. It says ***Allegiance***: *The ability to secure support and create strength out of a weak position and when connected to the harmonic gate 59, mating that results in conception.* Think about it, the 3rd line is the only line that says if you hook up with a 59 you can really produce. In other words, this is the most fertile. It has to be, in a way. If you think about the 6 opening up, it actually opens up to a generic type. That's why when you see people with multiple partners over years you see that they basically hook up with the same people.

And the one thing you can see is that when you're dealing with the 1 or the 2, there is a very narrow area of selection. But when you get a 3 when it opens up, it opens up to take in anything. It's able to be fertile with enormous level or quality of the other. It's: *destruction of old forms through union, either mundane, as above, sexual union, or exalted as universalization; the depth of feelings that enrich union and intimacy.* It's also, by the way, *sensitivity to controls that leads to the ending of intimacy.*

It's one of the things to understand about the 3rd line is that the 3rd line is intended to break bonds. I mentioned to you the other day about aroma and the fact that this idea that it's women that clings to men is such a joke, and you can see that here in the 3rd line. The real tragedy for the yin is that the yin realizes something that unfortunately it can't just get rid of that yang. It has to keep them along long enough, because unfortunately the offspring take a very long time to be independent. The natural tendency in the yin is to say, thank you very much, that was a nice genetic contribution; bye now.

So obviously when you're dealing with this 6 and you're dealing with the 3rd line, Cross of Eden, you know that you've thrown out there and you have to do it. And of course, what's going to happen to these beings is that for them duality is basically a revolving door. And as a revolving door it can be successful or not. And remember, it's a 3/5 structure, which is very difficult. There is all this very powerful 5th line seduction.

There is the belief that allegiance here is possible, that you can find a way to be with the other, that you can destroy the old forms, and that something new can emerge. And of course, you end up with a 3rd line personality that makes a mistake in the selection in the first place because it's not operating correctly. And that the whole damn thing is emotional, and you end up in a situation where you conceive under circumstances that are conditioned by the emotional wave and not by truth. And that brings us to this business of selection.

It is obvious that the emotional system could never provide anything but clarity; it can never provide an absolute. There are no absolutes in relationship; it's not



possible. There is no way to really be absolutely clear about the other. It's what emotions teach us. And so it's essential that the only way in which allegiance can actually be established that's healthy, is that you have emotional awareness that is operating correctly. There is nothing else.

The 3/6

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

The 3/6s here either end up being the kind of people that have very, very large families or end up preferring the kinds of relationships where they may have a lifelong girlfriend or boyfriend, that they always have a separate place, they're never really together, but in that way they do end up developing what is classic. I remind people that have 3rd line themes how important it is to break the bond with your partner all the time. In other words, have your own bedroom, be able to break out of the aura, go into your own aura, and be able to meet them again. And in that way you can revitalize your relationship and you don't have to turn it into bonds that are made to be broken and it's at the end of the sentence. It's bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken, it goes on and on and on. And in that way you can maintain relationships for a long time.

The whole thing about this kind of relationship, the 3/6 relationship, is that children often make it much more difficult for them. They can actually find a way to find allegiance through being able to be together but separate. My partner and I have always over the years had houses where we were on the same property, different places, and we've always done that. She's 3rd line, I have a 3rd line mind, and she's 3rd line in terms of intimacy. And it's something that just works. You have your own space and you keep on coming back. And in keeping on coming back, you rejuvenate that process every time.

The 4/6

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

You can see the 4th line through this quarter that all of the dark side of the 4th line is coming out. The brotherhood/sisterhood works really nice in all the other quarters, it's really nice there, but, when it comes here, no, because when it comes here you get to the core. Think about the relationship between the 1 to the 4, the 1 is the foundation, the 4 is what delivers the foundation. We think of the 1 as being authoritarian, but only because of its lower trigrams self-absorption beginning of the process do we see or feel that authoritarianism as something that is almost crude. It's just a natural byproduct.

But the 4 is the true authoritarian. They've mastered how to hide that 1 authority under a brotherhood/sisterhood mask of being your friendly adviser. I don't want to make anybody who has a 4 uncomfortable; but then again, maybe I do. **Triumph:** *A position of natural and unchallengeable power.*



Okay, on one side we have *the charity and wisdom that must come with victory*. Jesus, that makes me nervous. Just reading that, it's like victory is already assumed here. And the other side is: *the conqueror and the purger*. You're mine. Everybody thinks that the 1st line is the caveperson, but it's the 4th line that really plays it out. It knows how to deal with the other. All the 4th line does is say, why don't we have a fantasy today and play role model today and I'll play the caveman. Thank you very much. Natural, unchallengeable power.

So we get to the 4/6, you know what their solution is, the solution is very simple—I'll be kind to you as long as I'm in power. If I'm not in power I'm going to be mean. That's all. I'm the one. And not only that, if you let me be in power, I'll be really nice to you. I won't humiliate you. And if you don't let me be in power, I will smash you—brotherhood/sisterhood indeed. Only if I'm in power will I have a child with you.

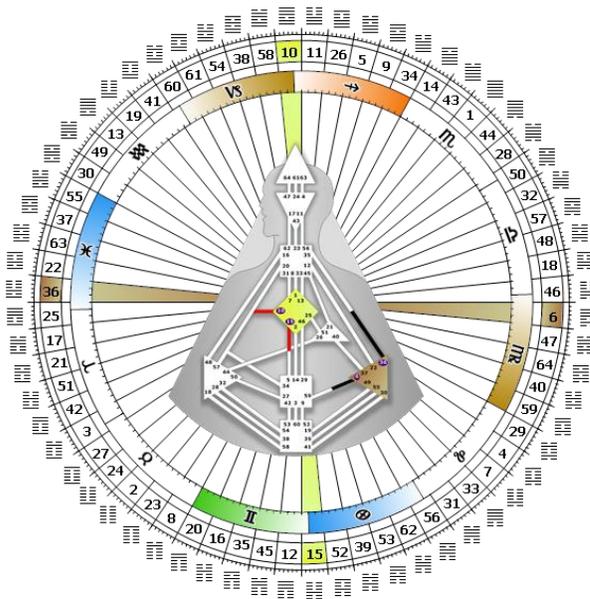
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict

⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
⊕ 36 ⊕ 10

The 4/1

When we get to the 4/1 we immediately change a very deep theme, because what we come to is the underlying developing emergence of the 10 and the 15, and

course we're dealing with the whole business of love. All of a sudden, out of nowhere, at the very end, at the juxtaposition of the last gate of the eight gates where there has been no individuality, where there is no damn romance, where there is nothing, suddenly in the background, just a little bit comes this theme of love.



You can see immediately how it's going to change things. Now, in the Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict we have a problem here in the sense that even though we have an underlying 10-15 remember something, the 10th gate of Behavior, the 15th gate of the Rhythm, and in that rhythm that is the love of humanity and the



potential to love humanity, and the 10th gate is the potential to love oneself. But in the not-self it's very easy to hate yourself and hate humanity.

So, one of the difficulties of this Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict is that it understands that it has to be an absolute power because it doesn't like people. It doesn't like them. It doesn't like the way they act. Here it gets very picky. I don't like your frequency. I don't like the way you act. And so there is with this very powerful 4th line theme, you end up with these attempts at being very, very dominating and controlling. I am only going to have a child with you if I can teach you how to behave. I am only going to have a relationship with you if I can get you to function in a way that is acceptable to me.

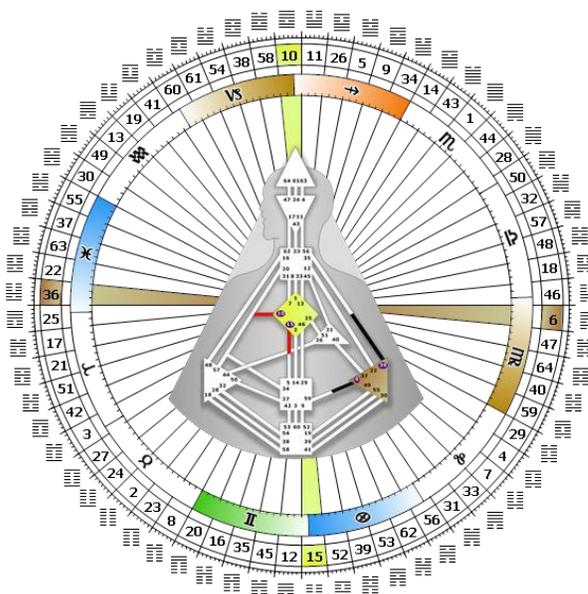
The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2

⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
 ⊕ 36 ⊕ 10

The 5/1

You can see right away that these people are not on the Cross of Eden anymore and multiplying is not the theme. You go through the right angle and the right angle is caught up with, I've got to make more. But Eden is about two things. It's about the pursuit of knowledge and multiplication. And this leads us to something that is very

mystical and very profound. That is, the underlying potential awareness that is there in the solar plexus that can emerge when this mutation of 2027 comes about. And that the recognition is that when you get to the juxtaposition and then finally to the left angle here you're getting to the other side of the Eden story. And the other side of the Eden story is knowledge, and it will lead to the Cross of the Plane.



move to the mutational change. But on the 6th side, because the 6 is the source of everything that is the emotional system that inherent in the 6 is this whole pursuit of knowledge.

It is on the Cross of the Plane that we gain the knowledge of the world. It's no longer about a partner and the need to make more; it's one of the confusing things. The 59.5 and 59.6 are still about sex, even though it already is beginning to



So when you get to the 6.5 and you get to **Arbitration**, you begin to see the emergence of love. And love not as romance, not yet. But love as direction. Whenever you're dealing with the G center, the Sphinx, we call it direction, but love is also a direction, not to be forgotten. It is a way of the identity. *Faith derived from analytical diligence and emotional control that permits a higher authority to judge a conflict. Harmony furthered through the avoidance of direct conflict.* It's one of the most dynamic themes of knowledge. There is always a higher authority. We know so little. There is so much to learn and who are you going to learn it from? You're going to learn it from the other.

Here is the beginning of the appreciation of the potential of the other in your life. That it's not about this thing that you have to mate with them and bond with them, it's this possibility that in your relationship something else is conceived—a great thought, whatever. Whatever can be born out of one's knowledge gained in the world. And this is the deepest connection that you see between the 6 and the 36. When you look at the relationship in the polarity, the first four lines of the 6 and the first four lines of the 36 all leads down to the dark path of confused emotional relationships.

But when you're looking at the 5s and the 6s, when you compare the 6.6 and the 36.6, *the peacemaker* and *justice*, you get to see this real beauty that's there, because it has to do with the pursuit of knowledge and the recognition that you do not learn alone. It's the first essential truth and in many ways it finally can lead to a place where you say, I may not like my partner, I may have problems with my partner, but my partner is also my teacher.

Oh, how much I have learned from the women in my life. Wow, unbelievable how much I've learned. And this is where you get to that place where you begin to see that all right, it doesn't work, okay, fine. And we don't know how to make it work, okay, fine. But what I'm interested in, is at least let me learn something about you, let me learn something from you, let me at least see you in that context, and in that way I can respect. I may even be able to find love in that.

Remember I talked about the G and the ego is one of the main themes in bonding, looking for culture, looking for materialism. And here you can see that this is the whole cultural trip. It is about enriching one's life intellectually, about enriching one's life experientially. And it's a heresy. It says, yes, I know I'm supposed to be here to be open to sexual reproduction, but actually I'm more interested in finding out about other things. That's its heresy. And it's the beginning of the end of this reproductive process. And because we're moving towards a 6th line mutation we're really going to see this transformation, the way in which sexuality is truly going to lose its essential power.



The 5/2

⊖ 6	⊖ 15
⊕ 36	⊕ 10
LAC Plane 2	

The 5/2 is so obsessed with avoiding conflict that basically you can consider them stillborn. They don't like conflict. They have a tough time with that. And the real advantage, and I remember saying this a couple of years ago in doing a profiling course, and it's something worth repeating in this context here about the nature of 2/5s and 5/2s is that because we live in the Internet age their ability to gain knowledge is transforming in many ways the overall intelligence level of the planet. So much in the past, the 5/2 never really got enough information to find a practical that will actually work for them and to give them motivation. And if you're out there in the world on the Cross of the Plane, the Cross of the Plane is messy. It's really messy. You get to see horrible things. It's part of learning.

The fact is that for the 5/2, if they go outside and they see it, it is so difficult for them. But, if they watch it on television or they see it on the Internet there is this essential perfect isolation for them and they love it. But that, in many ways, benefits us. We're going to be able to get much more out of 5/2s now than ever before in our history because of these mediums being available, that they can live out this kind of hermetic life.

The 5/1 is the only true exponent of the left angle. It's the only one that sells it. And though the 5/2 would be a natural at doing this job, it rarely goes our because of the double projection. And it rarely gets the opportunities to gain the depth because it's not a 1 that studies, but if it's there in their environment, and they can always gain access to it, as a gifted being they can actually get to an incredible level. And obviously, at that point they may be able to give us back something; in other words, the 5/2 blogger that you never see that's pumping out this wonderful stuff. But you can't expect them to find a way to function in a relationship. It's very, very difficult for them on the Cross of the Plane. The Cross of the Plane is difficult.

The 6/2 & 6/3

⊖ 6	⊖ 15
⊕ 36	⊕ 10
LAC Plane 2	

The Peacemaker; that's a joke, by the way, but you have to be an American to understand that. In 1845 a man by the name of Colt invented a pistol, a handgun, the Colt .45. It was a gun that carried six shots in it. It was very easy to use. It had a very quick action and it was made very inexpensively. It was, I believe, the very first mass-produced weapon. It was called The Peacemaker. So many people don't really get some of these lines or keynotes because they're associated with double entendres they don't have access to. So, it's always good to know that when you look at this line, imagine somebody with a gun in their hand. That helps, sort of gives some clarity to it; speaking of love.



*The discipline and integrity of a superior force to unilaterally—*it sounds like George again—*cease conflict to permit surrender and survival of its foe. Wow. The highest form of reason that life is sacred.* I love this line. You go through a 3rd line phase, and when you go through that 3rd line phase what you go through is the whole process of what allegiance and failed allegiance teaches you. You go through the bonds made and broken. You see the whole trip that is connected with that. And that everything that you learned at the 3rd line stage was about destruction.

Think about what the 3rd line brings, the 3rd line brings destruction of old forms at a price, an acceptable price; but nonetheless, thematically it's destruction. So if you're a 6th line being, you have to see that one of the things that nurtured you when you were young was that relationships can be destroyed, that there are partners that will destroy it, that you are capable of destroying it, there are all these things that are in it. And of course, this binary between being the most fertile and open, so it's the one that can bring forth life the easiest, but it's also the most deeply connected to destruction. It's only natural or logical.

But the 6 says I know the way it all works. So, I tell you what, my way or the highway. Just like that; my way or the highway. And they don't do it that way. They are 6s after all, they're role models. They will walk their way, and you know by the way that they walk that you're never going to be able to change anything about that, interfere with anything in that. There is nothing more incredibly powerful than the 6.6. Why do you think that the 26.6 is justice; oh, baby, will they bring you justice.

And what's it all about, what this arbitration and the peacemaker bring? They bring an understanding that it's all about the conditions upon which we meet, it's all about the conditions. And it's about seeing that under certain conditions it is all right to meet. And under certain conditions it is not. And that the first condition that must be eliminated is that you're meeting to reproduce. Number one, get rid of that. The 59.6 and the 6.6 are truly not very fertile. That's fading fast.

And the condition for the 5 and the 6 is basically the same. It's basically my way or the highway, except the 5 plays the game of saying let somebody else tell us where the highway is. But the 6 is very clear. And you can see that when the 6.6 that is mutative, it's the 6/2 in this context, that when they get to their Kiron phase they don't need a lover. They're not looking to the side to see if there's somebody there for them. They just learn something from everything they see.

On the mundane level, all of these lines, the way we train people to read them, you can see how obvious it is at that level it's so superficial. It works that way for the not-self. But you really have to see that when you get to the 5 here, you get to the 6, you leave behind sex. You're only interested in knowledge. You're only interested in experience. You feed right into the 36 the dreams of just give me more experience so I get closer to clarity.

~





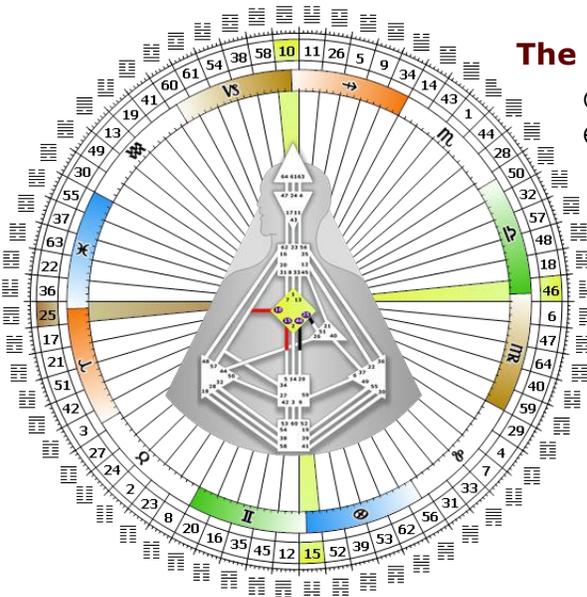
THE 46th GATE

Pushing Upward



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



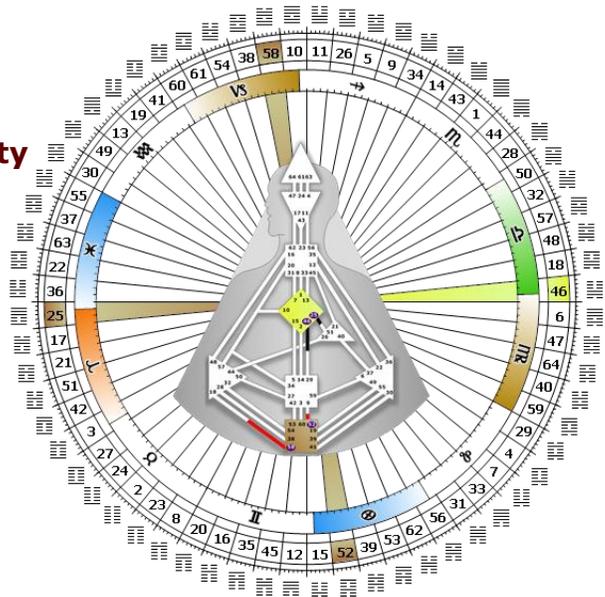
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
 ⊕ 25 ⊕ 10

The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity

The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
 ⊕ 25 ⊕ 58





Introduction

When you think about the 46th gate, I want you first and foremost look. If you look at the 46th gate and you look at the next seven gates that follow every single one of them is a gate of the splenic system, every single one of them is a gate of primal fear. If you think that we've had a rough opening eight gates when it comes to duality and if you think of that the Vessel is going to do any good, people really don't get what 46 is. It is the lead hexagram. It is the framer of all fear and all fear is in the body. Primary fear, survival fear, physical fear, the body, the 46th gate that what protects us, what makes us insecure, the 46th gate, and out of the 46th gate will emerge all the fears of authority, of the death, of failure, of the past, of tomorrow, of inadequacy, layer and layer of primary fears all out of the 46th gate, this nice gate of the Vessel of Love.

I like the 46th gate. I like any gate that talks about good fortune, I think that's nice. *Good fortune that may be perceived as a result of serendipity, but derives from effort and dedication.* In other words, success has nothing to do with anything other than it may show up while you're working. The whole thing is that the body keeps functioning and as long as the body keeps functioning there may be a moment that good fortune comes your way. And then again, it might not, but it's just about keeping the body functioning. What is good luck? No choice.

The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10

The 1/3

The 1/3 Vessel of Love—that always makes me so damn nervous to begin with. Think about it. You have a 1/3 Vessel of love, right, and the personality says, okay, love is the body, and the 3rd line underneath immediately discovers that well, yeah, sort of. I think that the 46th gate is the only gate that teaches no choice. So I can be serious for a moment here, I don't think I've ever said that. In the 46th gate you can truly see choicelessness.

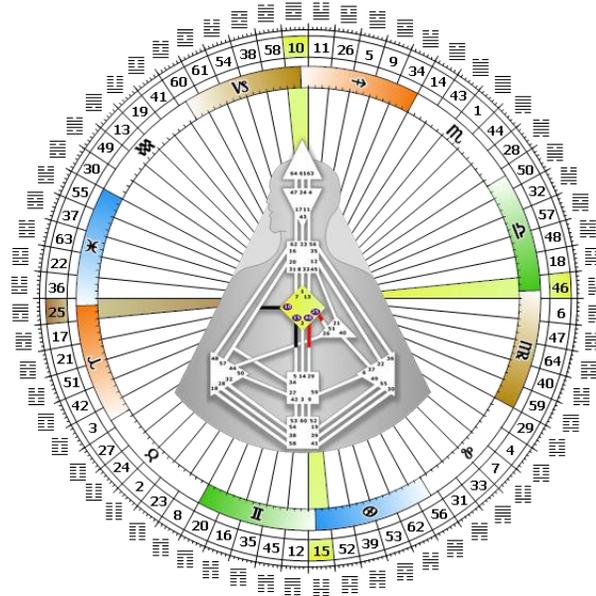
The 46th gate, despite the fact that it's abstract, is much more connected to the individual process in that it is truly existential. That serendipity takes place in the now, the good fortune takes place in the now. The heading is so perfect: *may be perceived*. People never read the lines, never really read them. What does "may be perceived" mean? I really wrote good lines, guys. What does it mean, may be perceived? It doesn't mean anything. You can it serendipity and you can call it George and you can call it Aunt Louise, you can call it luck, you can call it



helplessness, you can call it choicelessness, you can perceive it any way you want. Good for you. But in the end it's just about having gone through a life, nothing else.

The whole mystery of the 29/46 is 'never stop until you die.' It's keep on going, baby, this is the way. And you get it in the 1st line because the 1/3 is **Being Discovered**. Oh it's beautiful: *Dedication in obscurity that is unexpectedly discovered*. All that's saying is that stay alive, you never know. It's not like stay alive and be good, or stay alive and be great, or stay alive and be wonderful. Being discovered has nothing to do with what you do. It's all about what to avoid not doing.

It's so wonderful. This is the foundation of choicelessness. And everybody says that this is what I'm going to do. *Art for art's sake*—I never meant this guy, but it's cute—*art for art's sake*. Well, yes, that's the point, but that's the life; life for life's sake, doing for doing's sake, being for being's sake, loving for loving's sake. What is it, after all? And if it turns out that you win the lottery, that you get the best of this, very good, you can call it anything you want, these things happen. They just happen, or not.



I love that expression: Shit happens. This is it. This is the movie. You want to be discovered, well, no guarantees, but, if you just keep staying alive you never know what will happen. Now, if you don't have that attitude the next seven gates are going to torment you. They're going to carve you to pieces and scare the hell out of you and you're spend your whole life in the thrall of fear. And it's right there in the 46th—holy, holy, holy gate.

It is, in fact, the vessel itself; the physical vessel is the 46. It's not the aura, which is the 15. It's not the lip where the 10 comes out. It's not the 25 that is the blood of life that fills it. It is the vessel; nothing else. We are the filtering vessel. That's us. And we get what we get, period. It doesn't matter what you perceive. I love that, it may be perceived as, yes, good. It keeps you busy, right? All that perceiving is wonderful, but in fact, you cannot sit on that and say, it is this.

1/3s hates this. The 1/3 on this cross says, what do you mean. I keep on pulling myself up after all these failures of working so hard, and why don't I get recognized now. You can't imagine how many musicians I know in my life that are so talented and were never discovered. And they're always trying to figure out why they were discovered—it may be perceived.



This is the good luck/bad luck gate. This is where everybody goes, oh, and the vanity to assume that you can work on being discovered like it really is something. All of this is a sales pitch. It's the deepest, most beautiful part of the 46. The 46 says I want to tell you right from the beginning, if you don't live life for the sake of life you're going to be frightened, you're going to be alone and it's not going to be pleasant. It's what it says.

The 1/4

⊙ 46	⊙ 15
⊕ 25	⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 it all depends on the way in which their parents are going to operate in terms of what it means to be dedicated. If you're a 1/4 and you see that your parents really stay with things, that they don't give out easily, that it's any much easier for the 1/4 child to have this kind of resistance, regardless. And remember, one of the most dynamic themes of the 46/29 is this be in the process so you can reflect later.

The 2/4

⊙ 46	⊙ 15
⊕ 25	⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3	

The **Prima Donna**—every line I read please go back to “perceived as”—a *difficult and demanding nature that succeeds despite its behavior because of the depth of its talents. Or: Unrealistic demands and offensive nature of egocentric mediocrity.* The dilemma of vanity—there you are going along minding your own business and you get lucky. And in getting lucky you assume that you're responsible. And in assuming that you're responsible you become a very, very uncomfortable force. And more than that, you're 2nd line; you don't know why you were discovered. More 2nd lines get discovered that anybody else. You don't know why you've been discovered, you don't really even know how you do what you do that got you discovered in the first place. And so there is this sense of “I'm special. I got discovered, and now that I'm special please bow down.”

And it doesn't matter whether you're mediocre as hell, because remember that being successful or being discovered or any good fortune is not dependent on what you think, relatively speaking, is your quality. Remember, “perceived as,” it's hilarious. I'd love to do this is as a comedy routine. This gate is so funny because this is the great pretending gate. We're always pretending through this gate. We're pretending that we're great. We're pretending that were special. We're pretending that we've earned everything. We're pretending that it's ours. Well, it catches up with you after awhile.

The whole thing about this gate is that it is there to prepare you for the truth, and the truth is that, after all, this is an identity gate, this is not the emotional system, this is the way, in a sense. It is the way of the body. And the whole thing is that the way of the body is no matter what the personality or the passenger, no matter



how they manipulate what they think they perceive this is just a body trip. And if you surrender to your body trip, you will see that, yeah, you might be discovered. You see that if you are discovered, you might be a prima donna. It doesn't really matter.

It's just this recognition that there is no choice. Obviously, if we're dealing with partnership and this is the theme in our duality movement is that discovering the other, the partner that's the prima donna, that obviously these are themes. And these are all very, very deep body themes. And of course, the not-self is lost in the body. It's very hard for people to accept serendipity. It's very hard for people to accept good fortune. It's very hard for people to accept luck. It's very hard for people to accept No Choice or helplessness because it's all the same thing. And so we don't. We end up creating all kinds of invented explanations in order to try to put it in a frame that we work with and can understand.

Specialness is a disease in humanity. I remember how many arguments I had with people when they would say, well, this is great that you're bringing in this stuff and I would say, no choice, and they would say, yes, but it you're special and I would say that's not true. Specialness is one of those things that is a response to not understanding why things happen. It happened to me, I'm lucky, I must be special. I must be the special one. And if I'm the special one then I want you to treat me accordingly.

The 2/5

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

The one thing about the 2/5 in this kind of the position is that you rarely get to feel this prima donna quality in them. They don't want anybody know, because they don't know how to tell anybody why; and at the same time, they're paranoid that it will be taken away. Maybe it's not really mine. Do you know how many people are discovered who end up with deep, deep psychological problems because they don't understand why they've been pulled out of that, why they suddenly have success and others don't? It's like the people that survived some kind of a horrible thing and many die. Why am I the one that survived? Why am I the one that it picked out? And for most of those people it is deeply, deeply disturbing for them, they don't really come to clear conclusions about that.

The 3/5

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

I like the 3/5. This is a great 3/5 position. It's wonderful for them. Interestingly enough, the line is called **Projection**. And of course, we do not associate that as a 3rd line theme; so again, it's something interesting to see this quality somehow moving in there. And it's a very, very mixed bag of a line. You can tell. The Moon exalted talks about a *practical approach to good fortune*, the 5th line theme and the



Mars talks about the *tendency to projection to treat a potential future as the present*. It's very logical. There are very funny things mixed up in this.

However, what's interesting about it and what's the most interesting thing about it is that this is not about projection as the way we know in the 2 and the 5. This is more like having a telescope and wanting to see down the track and wanting to see where good fortune is going to be. And not only that, but being very practical about the fact that it was just on your way.

There are some people who are very comfortable with luck if—think about it, think about the line, it can be perceived as anything—but it derives directly from effort and dedication. It's like me. I've had 18 years doing this now, 18 years of effort and dedication. 18 years. It's so easy to consider myself lucky now. I'm really lucky. I'm so lucky. And you can perceive it as any way that you want. It doesn't make any difference. The underlying thing is, if you just live long enough, you get what you get. And if you're correct you get what you deserve.

It's as simple as that. It's just a road. Here's the road. The 3 sees the road. The 3 knows the plane, the 3 knows the concretized way, the 3 knows mutation, knows the material, knows all of that; it's a road. Go down the road, and 3s are good at that. Go down the road; fall down, stand up, fall down, stand up, go down the road. You never know. Maybe you end up riding in a limo all the way until the end. You never know, you don't know, but you just keep on doing it, living, and breathing, day by day.

I like what my 93 year old mother likes to say. She says, when I wake up in the morning I realize that I have another day in front of me. How do you deal with the world at that age? I wake up every day and there's another day in front of me. What else to do but go through the day. There isn't anything else to do. This is life. You get up in the morning and you go through the day. This is what the 46 teaches. It says, get up in the morning and go through the day. And later in the day at night maybe you think about what happened to you during the day, maybe that's good for you, maybe you learn something, maybe you get somewhere with it. But just get up in the morning and go through the day; that's all. There's nothing else to do.

As a matter of fact, you have no choice but to wake up in the morning and go through the day, unless you die in your sleep. You have no choice. You might as well as accept that, too. And you never know. You might wake up one morning and during the course of that day you're life changes and then you can say, just like me, aren't I lucky. How lucky I am.

The 3/5, because of the nature of the 3rd line personality, there are going to be difficulties, and it is going to be difficult for them in the sense that it's often so hard for them to believe that just around the next corner may be the one thing that will change their life, despite the fact that they have that 3rd line personality. That 5 unconscious can be such a problem for them. At a certain point it just gets—I'm not a lucky person, they'll say. These things never happen to me. I don't know why I should keep on doing this. There's nothing more difficult than having this kind of martyr personality in this kind of gate.



The other thing is about seeing this again in our duality is realizing that one of the things that the 3/5 is very much aware of is something that's very nice, which is if there is ever going to be somebody for me it will happen. They learn that you can't pursue it. And if they're just dedicated to their process, if they're putting in their effort every day they may get lucky.

The 3/6

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

The 3/6s have—there's more stability in this quarter. As Vessels in this sense and here they know that things just happen, and most of the time they don't like it, and that's really what separates them from the 3/5. The 3/5 is not really sure that it's just "things happen," and needs to find that out. And the 3/6 knows that things just happen but doesn't necessarily like it.

After all, the interesting thing about what it is to be in the 46th gate is to realize that the 46th gate somehow very mysteriously contains a lot of information from many different streams. Its relationship to the spleen, to the tribal in the spleen, to the individual in the spleen, to the collective in the spleen, and it has this inside of it; it's there. And the practicality of this 3rd line theme, at the deepest level this is purely material. After all, it's a body gate. And if you want to know the secret to success in business here it is. It derives from effort and dedication, and may be perceived as I'm a genius, I pulled it off, or I got lucky, or whatever you want to say, you can perceive it anyway you want.

It's the effort and dedication. It's one of those things I realize that my father kept saying to me and I didn't understand. He didn't care what I did, interestingly enough, he just wanted it to be worthy, but he didn't care what I did. What he cared about was that I would stay with it. He said to me, you don't understand that if you stay with something long enough you will see what it is to be a success in your spirit, because, if you do get success, if you are lucky, you can feel good about it. If you're not dedicated, if you don't put in the effort, and the gods smile on you, I guarantee you it's a disease, it will eat you alive. Those people that wish for things that they have not earned, wow, don't you ever get delivery. You won't like it.

The 4/6

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

Any line that's called **Impact** is a line that is going to be something that you need to deal with. The whole thing about the nature of impact is that the moment that the potential for impact is there it has enormous potential to move quickly from obscurity to positions of power. Now, again, it's still *good luck which comes from being determined that eventually, being in the right place at the right time, leads to*



recognition. It's also a Plutonian reaction to *achievement that tends to bite off the hand that fed it*, ignore the people that helped them get there.

The one thing that the 46 knows is that whatever you get you get from the gods. It's the Vessel of Love. It's deeply spiritual at one level. No one who is on the serendipity trail truly accepts that anyone is responsible for anything. Things happen. If you're at the right place at the right time and you're prepared, you're the winner. And just because somebody is there or somebody is walking with you when you end up in the right place at the right time doesn't mean you owe them anything, and they're the ones that always whine, the ones that are left behind.

Again, we can see a dark side in the 4. We're dealing with a 4/6, we're going to deal with the situation that in the first part of the life of the 4/3 phase, and this is really the end of the Vessel process, so we have this closing view, this overview. Their power is to influence others to be determined. That is the power. And it's their power in relationship. It's their power to be able to say, look, the only way they were going to make it is if we just wake up every morning and keep on doing our best. If we're determined, if we keep on making an effort, maybe we can find a way to be together. It's very powerful.

And it's particularly powerful when the 4 can speak from their own experience and deliver that as influence to the other. And again, the 4/6 ultimately can be a role model of that. It's like the story of the factory floor and you have a bunch of people that are friends and they go out every day and they drink together and all of a sudden one of them is pulled out and pulled into the upper ranks, pulled into the management, pulled away from the floor. Those friendships don't last. There is resentment and it doesn't disappear. It doesn't. And the 4 understands this. The 4 understands that there is a resentment to luckiness.

So, the way it tries to compensate is it tries to tell people that they can learn how to be lucky. Now, however they phrase it, remember this gate tells you the truth, it says it can be perceived as anything. Underlying whatever the sales pitch is, underlying that is just, hey look, put your shoulder to the wheel, keep your shoulder to the wheel, and sooner or later, maybe, something will happen, and you'll be able to say, wow, aren't I lucky.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity

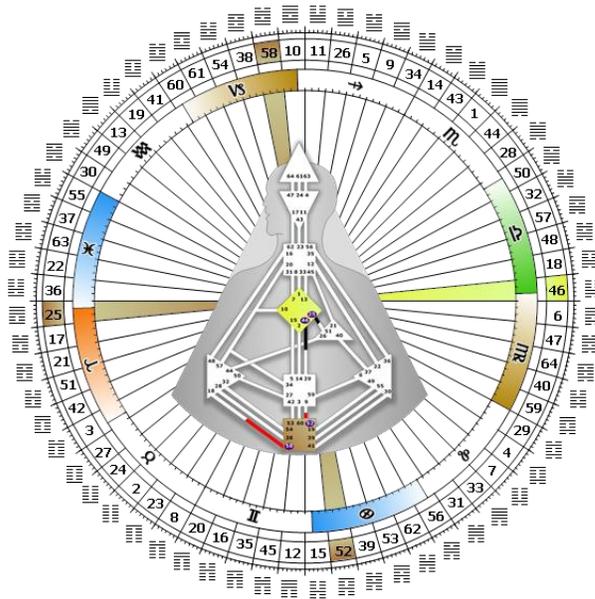
⊖ 46 ⊖ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58

The 4/1

We have the movement in the background out of the 10-15; we move into the 58-52, we move into the heart of logic. So, we're going to have a very, very different feel now. The 52nd gate, obviously the Keeping Still Mountain, this is a format energy in the logical process; the 58th gate is also in the root. The Juxtaposition



Cross of Serendipity is a pressure cooker. And of course, when you see this Cross of Serendipity and you see this power of the impact and you look underneath you can see what this is all about, this is all about the energy to correct, the energy to perfect.



Everybody thinks that everybody has a right to luck. It's what logic would assume. Logic would say, well, if there are people who are lucky, we have to figure out why, what makes them lucky, how does this luck come to them, how can we get people into this situation where they can be lucky, too. It's why lotteries are so successful. Lottery is the logical way to solve that problem. We'll create a pattern where anyone with a living of 50 bucks a year or whatever can suddenly earn in 175 million, whatever the case may be. Some of these super lotteries are spooky. I don't know what these people do with 200 million dollars, let alone anything else, anyway.

This is the way logic compensates for this. Logic says, okay; let's create a lucky machine, the mystical lottery of Babylon. Let's create the lucky machine and we can distribute lucky this way. So, the Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity says anybody—sales pitch—anybody can be in the right place at the right time. And of course, we know that everybody is already in the right place at the right time, they just don't know that. What a sales pitch.

The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58

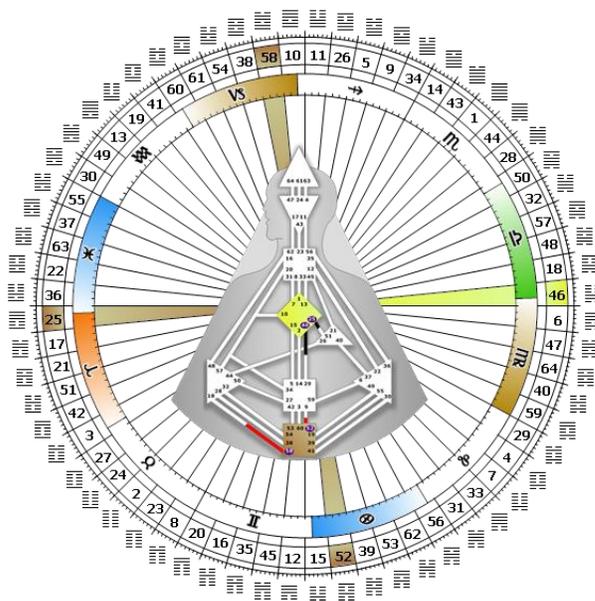
The 5/1

I love this cross because I love crosses that have names that make people feel important. I'm on the Left Angle Cross of Healing, just call me Schweitzer, call me Florence. I'm the great healer. The only thing that needs to be healed is fear, after all. Everything about waking up is freeing yourself from fear. It's not the vehicle won't fear. Vehicles are allowed to fear, they're designed to fear. Passengers have no business being afraid of anything.



So, you get to 5/1, you get to **Pacing**: proper rhythm, instinctive practicality, avoid radical divergence and stay with successful patterns, and you, too can be lucky. The whole thing about the heresy is that the heresy sets up this plan and the plan says that lucky means healthy. So let's say that you want to be healthy. The 5 says to you, this is the way you're healthy, proper rhythm, this will make you healthy. Instinctive practicality; this is healthy. Avoid divergence from successful patterns; this is healthy. Do all of that and everything is all right.

What is it to be unhealthy? It's when you reject the very patterns that have been proven to be successful. So, the 5/1 on the Cross of Healing says, you don't have to be unhealthy. All you have to do is follow these simple rules, because if you follow these simple rules you too can be lucky. Now, of course, how do you get to the



proper rhythm when you're the 46 and not the 15? I find that wonderful. How do you get to practicality? Well, it's a 5th line; okay we'll give it the benefit of the doubt. Where are the successful patterns? They have to be in logic, this is an abstract gate. What's going on here? Oh, I love this stuff.

The heresy is that right here in this deep, deep, deep abstract place there is no abstract anymore. There is simply this recognition that we're not in charge of anything, we'd better not claim to be in charge of anything. That in fact, all we have to do is be these simple things which we can only do correctly if somehow mechanically

we know how to do that. This is the magic of what we offer anybody. We give them this mechanic that says, you don't have to worry about figuring out how to be in the proper rhythm, how to find the right practicality, how to do this, how to do that. You can't do that. All you can do is follow a strategy that it is correct for you and you will see that everything else will fall into place.

The irrational rejection is part of this. Most people think that the Cross of Healing is about people being healers when it's about healing. It's not like somebody who carries the Cross of Healing is a healer. They're not. There's only one thing that brings well being, and it is a combination of pace and integrity. It is written in these lines. Now, the pace is not ours to choose. And the moment that we do not, the moment that we cannot be surrendered, there's no point; we're never going to find a rhythm, we're never going to be correct.



Good luck, you can see it everywhere, everywhere you look. You see it everywhere. It's just about seeing. It all depends on the criteria. But you can't do that as long as you're concerned with considering yourself to be unlucky. They don't like that. They don't like 46.5 heresies, never did. This is the "heal thyself you jerk, I don't have any time for you." God helps those who help themselves; all of that stuff is all piled up in here.

The other thing is that the 5 and the 6, because they're transpersonal, they know what's waiting. They know what's coming. They know that if you don't get it by now, you're going to have to go through those seven splenic gates, those seven crosses and their thousands of variations to hammer in the pain, the fear, the problems of not being able to just let go.

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58
LAC Healing 2

The 5/2

The 5/2 here with pacing, again that 5 will bring out all of their rejectionism. The 46 sits in the middle of this duality realm and isn't interested in duality. You notice that the way I describe it, it's not interested in duality. It accepts duality. It's the Vessel of Love, it knows what's going on, but the thing is that for it it's clear that the only way that duality works is not by figuring out the 2, but enlightening the 1. In other words, each of those vehicles in space, it's on their shoulders. They just simply have to be in their process and whatever will then happen is what happens. And if you're correct, you will see the beauty of serendipity.

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58
LAC Healing 2

The 6/2 & 6/3

Integrity: *The wisdom to secure one's identity through careful consideration of the restrictive potential of commitments; the determination to say no to restrictive commitments. Or: Deceiving oneself and others by overextending one's resources and eventually of being in the position of having to break promises; a drive for success that will not say no, and will end up breaking promises.* It's a funny line, this integrity line. Where the hell is the integrity? You read this line and you say, "Where's the integrity?" And worse the detriment is Neptune? Integrity, is there a key in here somewhere?

Never accept anything that restricts you; nothing. Anything that's going to restrict you is the moment that you are going to be caught away from what is right for you. That is, to be correct simply in living. The 46th gate isn't a gate of making commitment. The 29th gate is the gate of making commitment. The 46th gate doesn't know how to say yes or no. It's never known how to say yes or no.



But remember the theme of the 46th gate—it can be perceived as. And that everything that you see in this line is lived out in the 6/2, 6/3 life in the first 30 years. They end up in restrictive commitments. This is the lover that says, I don't mind. I see that meeting you is something that's happening, but I'm not going to make a commitment. It'll ruin it, because the moment I make a commitment I get into "how do I make this work between you and me?" And it's not about how do I make this work between you and me.

All I have is my movement with dedication and effort. And of course, the most difficult thing to grasp is that if you don't have the dedication and effort, there is nothing for you in this life. You must be out there, you must be involved, and you must be in the heart of the life process. But surrendered, with no expectation, no pattern, no anything because it doesn't matter what life gives you. You could always perceive it any way you like. So you might as well perceive it as good and nice. You can.

And as long as you don't commit yourself to something, it's going to be much easier for you to do that. And we're not talking about—remember I'm taking you to a much deeper level here—we're not talking about the surface concept of commitment, we're talking about the passenger. The passenger is saying, I don't make commitments, I can't. I'm in here; don't you see that? I'm not this vehicle. I don't make commitments. I don't know what a commitment is, you idiot. I'm a 46 anyway.

What I do know is that I'm really lucky that you are there, so far, as long as it lasts, for better or worse, in sickness and in health, but no commitment, just effort and dedication. And effort and dedication is deeply, deeply personal. And when you get to the 6, particularly when you get to the 6/3, what you're actually getting to is the deepest kind of individuality like you would find in integration or in the centering circuit, this deep, deep individuality, the very heart of this 46.6.

For me, it's so clear that every single one of the lines of the 46 is themes of choicelessness. It's all about choicelessness; it's all about accepting the body. It's about recognizing the holiness of the form, and that the holiness of the form in the form principle itself is about the acceptance that the body is the life. The body is the life. So, let it live. And then from your perspective you can call it anything you want.

Gee, I just fell into a pit of snakes. Aren't I lucky? And look I got out and didn't get bitten, aren't I lucky. What a great life. After all, you could make up anything you want about your life, you do anyway. We all do. This is what it is saying. It's saying you can call it anything you want, anything you like, who cares what you call it. It just helps you live it. And that you can see in the very, very basic sense of what we call our inner psychology that to approach life in this way is to be totally liberated. The body has its life, and the passenger says, aren't I lucky, and everything is okay.



If you don't get this now, at the 46.6 you're going to open up this next wonderful door, the 18. You want to go there? You want to play this game? It's much better to just say, hey, am I every lucky. I don't want to get into the 18 shit; I don't want to deal with that all. Oh no, please. I'm going to go back to duality, going to go back to heart ache, going to go back to fear.

Just consider yourself lucky. And if you all consider yourself lucky, don't come here tomorrow, we'll bypass the spleen. The magic of the 46, the 46 is something very, very, very special. The 46/29 will only discover after, never during. And that discovery after is subjective as hell. It's up to you what you think you discovered. I had a wonderful day today.

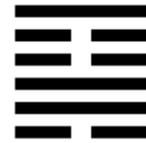
~





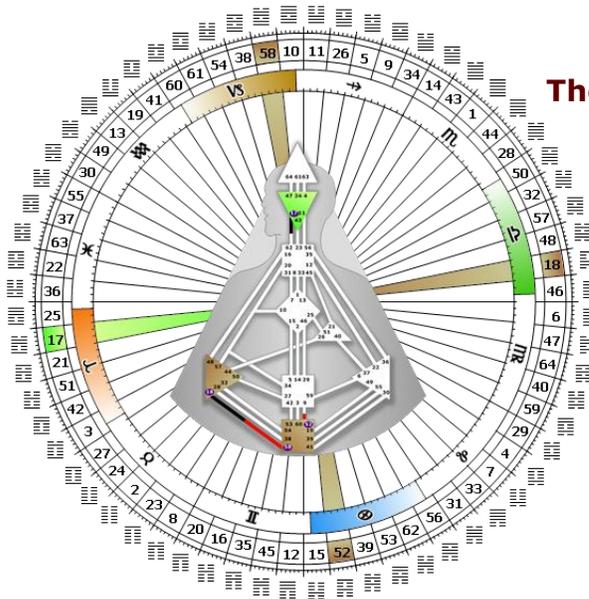
THE 18th GATE

Work on What has been Spoilt



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



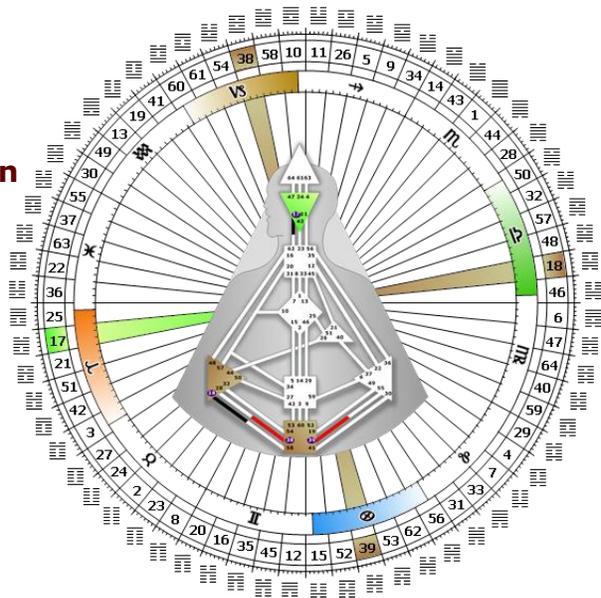
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3

- ⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
- ⊕ 17 ⊕ 58

The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction

The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2

- ⊙ 18 ⊙ 39
- ⊕ 17 ⊕ 38



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

Let's begin with the 18th gate, **Work on What Has Been Spoilt**. This is one of the most incredible quadrants of the zodiac. And after all, what you're looking at here are seven gates in a row that represents the deepest most primal basic fears that we have. They are, in fact, the heart and soul of what we call our lymphatic system, our defense system, our immune system. So, one of the things to keep in mind is that whenever you look at the calendar, you look at the calendar as if it were the Rave Mandala and you realize that Sun is going to be in the 46th gate at the autumnal equinox, that you know between the autumnal equinox and the winter solstice, which is going to be when the Sun reaches the 10th gate, you know in those first three, four or 5 weeks you know that you're going to be in the heart of programming fear. That there's going to be more fear in the world, that there is going to be more people that are letting go of things that are good for them because that is the response of undefined splenic system when it's defined. That is, it will let go of things that are good for it.

We're on the Right Angle Cross of Service. Again, this is one of those crosses where there is an assumption of usefulness. People like to enjoy the names of their crosses or profiles or special lines they have. With the Right Angle Cross of Service, there is no question that what we're looking at here is by far one of the deepest most logical collective crosses that you can imagine. You've got the 58-52, you have root energy of the logical process, the 52 is the format energy, and you have the 18, the 18 is going to form a definition with the 58 so you have a cross that has a built-in life force and the life force is judgment and dissatisfaction. And of course, the 17th gate, the logical opinions, the logical organizing of concepts.

Remember what we learned at the very beginning of duality about the way in which logic confronts duality. Logic looks at duality and says this doesn't work; let's find a pattern that makes it survivable. And that when you're looking at the 18/58 you're looking at one of the most incredible forces we have, truly. And for that reason it's not necessarily pleasant. That is, it is the built-in capacity, through the 58th gate, through what is essentially its foundation, which is the love of life itself to provide the energy to correct. And the energy to correct is, in fact, the energy to perfect. The whole thing about the logical process is that perfection is always the carrot just beyond your nose. But as you keep on correcting towards perfection, what in fact is seen from the outside appears to be beautiful.

In other words, once you've achieved a level of talent 16/48, the fact that you can get even better and better and better is a subtlety that's most often your own, and not necessarily something that the other sees. So, you have a concert as a musician, you're a 16/48, you walk away deeply dissatisfied because there were moments in it where you felt you just weren't right. And yet the audience is still standing and applauding. In other words, when you see this perfection, please recognize that the goal is not perfection, because that would be a killer. And of course, it is in the end, it's just death. That's about as perfect as you get. There is no problem after that.



But, the whole logical process is this correcting process. And if you want to make it feel better when you hear it you can call it a perfecting process, which the 18/58's themselves would prefer as a label, instead of bitch. Just call me the great perfector. Don't call me bitch, call me the great perfector.

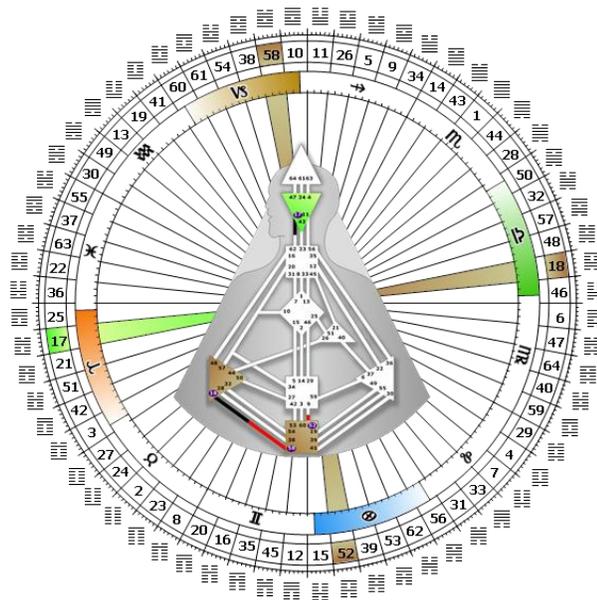
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58

The 1/3

Let's begin with **Conservatism**. In the way in which we teach this on the mundane plane, when we talk about the 18th gate, we're talking about the Oedipal/Electra gate. We're talking about the fear of authority. So, let's put this in the framework of not challenging your mother or your father, which is the way that it lives out, but let's look at the root of why it's lived out that way. At the root of why it's lived out that way is the basic battle between the yin and the yang, and it gets transferred to the children, to the collective.

But what we're really looking at is that at the very foundation of the perfection process is that you have *the adherence to traditional patterns despite and/or in spite of changing circumstances*. In other words, we've always bonded this way, it's always been man and woman, I'm not going to put up with any of this gay shit now, it's all about man and woman, and this is what we're here for, and all we have to do is work on it.



All of these lines are blue. All of the 18 has blue headings. You cannot correct from birth. After all, you need tools, you have to learn something. You have to live long enough to know a pattern before you can begin to criticize it. So, this is something that you grow into, in that sense.

The 1/3; on one side of this is *gradual modification*. Now, basically what we've seen in the male-female relationship, sort of, is a gradual modification that's been taking place over let's say the last 150 years. The way in which a husband and wife, at least within the Western context, the way which husband and wife deal with each



other, but you also have the—Jupiter is funny, Jupiter can be very heavy. As much as Jupiter can be a blessing, here you see Jupiter at its patriarchal side: *The patriarch whose rigidity guarantees deterioration; the potential to refuse to correct.*

So, at the very foundation of the way in which logic is going to look at how do we perfect duality is that we have a basic conservatism that starts us off, which means that we can never really get away from husband and wife despite whatever kind of illusion we establish. In other words, the 18th gate says this is the way it is. Now, what we have to do is not try to destroy what it is, but perfect what it is. And one side says okay, we'll start with this and we'll work our way through.

Remember you're dealing with the 1/3. Remember, the 1/3 looks at the foundation, sees that its mother and father get divorced, or see that they have enormous problems and separate or all of these things that frighten children, then the 3rd line underneath is going to see in that the inherent anarchy that lives in trying to come together with the other.

However, if they're living out that 1st line foundation they are not going to reject marriage is a possibility. They will not. It's built in. When I say marriage, I mean the bond, the mating bond. They're not going to reject that. What they're going to look at is they are going to challenge the authority of their parents. The father didn't treat the mother correctly; the mother didn't treat the father correctly. In other words, they will look for something in the way in which their parents dealt with each other that they want to correct.

The way in which my parents dealt with each other is that they argued. For children, that's always annoying. They always argued. I hate arguments as a result. My idea of a relationship is you don't argue, you talk things out, but you don't argue. This is a natural thing that happens in this kind of 18 trip. It's not that there is something wrong with the bond, there's something wrong with the way in which the beings are operating and that's something we can perfect setting collective rules.

You can also see the detriment here. Why we still have so much power in the hands of the patriarch. Why the male is still dominating. The male is still dominating because unfortunately for the yin it's rooted here in this detriment. And this is a foundation. So the one thing to realize is that as long as we're in these forms you're going to have at least half of humanity that is going to be under the thumb of the male and the other half is going to be working out some kind of bargain and basically that's what we see. We see attempts in more advanced societies where women have finally been allowed to be educated at an equal level to men, and we're beginning to see this, it's gradual actually, this gradual change in the way in which that relationship works, the way the responsibilities in terms of the bond work.

But on the other side we see that despite that we still live in a world where patriarchy rules and that the patriarchy is very rigid. Now in that case, the best thing you can do was correct the patriarch. Only a 1/3 has the balls to do that. A 1/3 on this cross will really be of service. It will say, Dad, you're a jerk. You're jerk the way you treat Mom, you're a jerk the way you treat others, you're a real jerk, wake up. And only a child, by the way, can get away with that, which doesn't



necessarily mean that the patriarch father is going to agree. The daughter in India that tells her father that she is marrying somebody from the cast below and fuck him, she wants her rights, he's going to have her burnt today, now.

We live in an ugly world. So understand something about duality as perceived by logic. Logic says pair bonding is the way, let's do what we can to correct it, but also realize that pair bonding is the way and most of the time men are going to rule and we'd better work on them. I see the job, all of these years doing this work; the ratio in this room is just about right. There are always many, many more women than men. It's a much harder process to get to males. It's a much more difficult process to correct that male archetype.

And so what do we end up with? We end up with an enormous fear of the authority that engendered in relationship. In other words, that one of the themes here is that authority is established in this conservative pattern. And of course it's the children that are afraid it. The children they will have to challenge it.

The 1/4

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58
RAC Service 3

When you're dealing with a 1/4 you know precisely the way this is going to work. If there is a rigid father, whether you're the daughter or the son, you're only going to accept a relationship where there is a rigid father. You expect it, even though that father may be quite obnoxious, you're still going to expect it. And of course, if you're raised on the other side, then the next generation can do even better.

I look at myself as a yang-yang male and what I do in terms of my relationship in terms of what was traditionally female roles, I do many, many things that even 20 years ago men just simply didn't do. And it's not like it's a big deal. It's so obvious to me how powerful the nurturing conditioning field is on the not-self, how much the way in which men and women treat each other have to do with the way their parents treated each other, no matter what you say or do about it all. The not-self is deeply conditioned by that, deeply. And you can see in this with this conservatism at the root of the 18, you can see the perpetuation generation after generation after generation of the same thing.

The 2/4

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58
RAC Service 3

I like the 2nd line of the 18. I think it's one of those lines that is so perfect: **Terminal Disease**. I love the name too, I'm an old shocker, I can remember in the early years people saying, am I going to die, and I said yes, yes you are. I don't know when, but it is terminal.



The recognition that what has been spoiled is irreversible. I love this. You can't fix it so don't try. This is a wonderful line. Unfortunately, it's attached to the not-self, too. The not-self doesn't really want to fix anything. It is work, and you've got to have some background in it and it might mean that they have to really look into things carefully. This is from Pluto, if you think you're going to find truth in this line, you're a fool. *Acceptance and strength derived from a faith in spiritual regeneration.* What the hell does that mean? *The acceptance that there is no potential for correction.* In other words, it's in the hands of the gods.

This is a great line, because the whole thing about the 18 is that it is so overwhelmed with its fears that it figures that if it doesn't fix it, it will die. It has to fix it. How upset 18s are when they see something that needs to be fixed and it's not fixed right away, even if it's a minor thing. It eats at them. And this line says, can't be fixed, and you get *the futile ranging against the win.*

Remember my warning: Beware of Moons in detriment. Nothing is more devastating in all the activations than the Moon in detriment. Moon in detriment lines give you such a whack. And this raging at the wind is one of the things that I notice is an archetype of 18s, particularly the 18s that are generators, who have this deep frustration and there is howling at the gods that it can't be fixed, because they know it can't be fixed.

The other side is, this is the closest, the very, very closest that logic gets to spirituality. It's as close as logic gets. After all, logic cannot accept that there is a God. It can accept that there is a pattern that may lead to Godhead, but not that there's a God. And yet at the same time, here in the 18.2, you have logic actually crying out to the abstract. It's crying out basically to the 30th gate to the fates and saying, maybe you can do something about this. Maybe there's something that I don't know about that can actually bring about some kind of correction.

But if you can't correct, then what do you fear, what authority are you afraid of then? It's not about you saying that your mother and father got it wrong. You're saying that the Holy got it wrong, and that's why in the logic system we end up with a Father-God. You end up with this rigid foundation dragged from the detriment of the 1st line and in the 2nd line it becomes the ranging at God: Fix this, please dear Lord, fix it. I can't, nobody can, only you can. And you can see that if you look at evangelism you can see that this is the heart and soul of evangelism, that we are full of sin, that we are terminal in our limitation, that there is nothing we can do, and that all we need to do is channel the raging into the wind into a nice coordinated prayer: Dear Lord, I'm bad. I'm weak. I'm afraid. Dear Lord, save me. It's a great line.

If you're a 2/4 and you get called here, you know what you're called to, you know right away. And boy can you be of service on this Cross of Service. We're holding services today. Morning Mass, evening prayers, five times a day get down, point towards Mecca, go into your house and go to your little altar and light your candles. Call on the great forces on the great authority, and guess what, you better fear God. You fear this authority. Depending on which God you have, if you're God is Yahweh,



you'd better be afraid. This is a vicious God. It will punish you for 10 generations. This is really vicious. Gods logically should be feared. I think it's wonderful.

So there is the 2/4 missionary and everybody says where do you get the missionary from the 2/4. It's right here. And guess what the new partnership is? I'm the pride of Jesus. Yeah, do it honey. If you're going to marry someone, you might as well marry Jesus, right? I didn't realize that Jesus was a polygamist. You have all these brides of Jesus, there are so many brides of Jesus. Where does it say that you're allowed to be a polygamist?

Anyway, aside for my black sense of humor, think about it. What do you think the evangelists call the men and women that are there in front of them? They say, brother, sister—this is the line of brotherhood/sisterhood—brother, sister fear God. We are unable to correct the way. We need God's light to do that. Heal us, dear Lord. Oh, I love it. It's so funny. If you go to the tribe, for the tribe God is very, very, very personal. It's so personal it's spooky. And they're really very different, because for them, God only has to do with being allowed to kill. After all, for the tribe, the one thing is that they get to kill to eat. And for them, this is the whole business of religion. They thank the spirits of whatever they kill because they can eat.

But logic says, let's have something large. Let's have something that fits everyone. And how do we bring them all together? We scare the piss out of them. And you can only do that if they have no way of being able to do what you promised God can do. You can't get to heaven on your own. You've got a terminal disease. It's called being human. We're here to show you the way. And how do they show you the way? They give you a pattern. Every Sunday you come here, you join us, brother and sister, in praying to this God that it does not turn its vengeance against us.

And when we go to the 28.2, what do you think the 28.2 does? It says, shake hands with the devil. Here's the 18.2 saying, be afraid of God. And the 28.s says shake hands with the devil. And you can see what's going on here in the spleen, what do you do with fear. If the 2/4 isn't called out, this is a terrified being on this cross. I don't need to be of service to anybody. I barely can be of service to myself.

This line has more impact on our lives than just about anything, because it sets up this universal fear that none of us can personally deal with. We can't, we're not allowed. The individual says if I can't be one with God, I'll shake hands with the devil. At least the devil will shake my hand. God's up there telling me that it's going to kill me if I'm not doing this or that. The devil says I can do whatever I want. And at least the devil I meet. You never get to meet God. That's its power.

If an 18/58 actually could meet God, what do you think the result of that would be? They'd come back to Earth and they'd say, I'm not really impressed. It doesn't work. Logic will always seek protection. Even God can't be perfect to an 18/58; it's not possible.



So there can't be any collective God that you can really touch, because otherwise you wouldn't be afraid. You wouldn't even if it turned out to be an ogre, it wouldn't give you that kind of fear. All you would do as a human being is figure out how to kill it. We tried, by the way, humanity tried to kill God in the 50s. Time Magazine published on the front page: God Is Dead. It's my favorite front cover of Time. God Is Dead on the front cover. I thought good, great. We tried. It doesn't work. We're scared. And it's right here, it's in the logic. And this is the service to humanity. How nice, thank you very much.

The 2/5

⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

Fives always have to deal with the fact that the moment that the other meets them there is always this one millionth of a second positive projection. And one of the things about the 2/5s that is so uncomfortable in this configuration is that there's actually a projection on them that despite the fact that they say it can't be fixed that somehow there's the assumption that they can fix it. That in fact, they can communicate with God. You don't want to live with that is as a projection. And of course again, one of the things you see about 2/5s and 5/2s is how they pull away and that you don't see it.

I was curious about something, so I was looking at the global survey this morning. It's interesting because it adds several hundred every day and so I like to watch the fluctuations in movements and whatever. The most interesting thing to note is that the harmonic profile that is by far the largest in terms of entries is a 2/5. And you can see right away what I talked about yesterday about the advantages of the technological age for 2/5s and 5/2s, that they can actually play a role and integrate from that virtual space.

It's just interesting to see that of those harmonic profiles that are going to the site to download free charts, here is the 2/5 and it's way ahead percentage wise. It's about half a percentage point higher than all of the other harmonic profiles, which is really statistically a lot. So, it interesting to see that yes they are locked away, they've got their 2, they're more likely to be hooked into that virtual outlet where they're safe—the 5, the paranoia, the general they can wait at a distance before it really needs to be called waiting for that practical moment and all that stuff.

But again, when you're looking at this in the context of the duality there is this recognition that you cannot fix your relationship with the other. It's just there. And for the 2/5 it will bring a deep reticence to simply get involved with that. They're more likely to have good relationships over the telephone, over the Internet, ways in which they don't really have to come out and threaten their aura, in that sense.



⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

The 3/5

The Zealot: *The energetic obsession to clean house.* I love this line. Eighteens can clean as well as anybody. They're wonderful. It's not so much that they clean as well as anybody; after all it depends on many other factors in their design. It's just that they know where the dirt is. The cleaners who come to my house to clean my house, they never get to leave that house with a sense that they have actually done something perfect, there's too much 18 energy my house. It's like, ah they missed this. I never even see it. I don't even know it's there.

The zealot: The dissolution of old forms at an acceptable price—how nice—an obsession with correction and its critical potential; an obsession with correction that does not bring satisfaction. This is a rigid judgmentation. You're looking at the most vicious, I hate to say it, the most accurate criticism you're going to find anywhere; but, it is very, very uncomfortable. You don't want an 18.3 trying to clean you. There's something interesting about an 18.3 trying to be of service to the collective. But the moment that you translate that into the personal, you've got yourself a partner that is going to correct you to death; until death do you part. Remember, they accept that you're going to be there. They keep on working on you over and over and over again. Ten years of telling you to put the toilet seat down. Ten years of telling you squeeze toothpaste from the back first; 10 years on and on and on, and the never let go.

One of the things about the collective is that the collective can never understand when they are interpreted personally. I guess it's some kind of magical innocence that they're given by God, because they don't really understand why you're so upset. They don't understand that them telling you for the eight thousandth time to do something that they don't understand why you're upset. They don't get it, because for them it's very simple. You wouldn't be upset if you'd simply do what I told you to do. For the collective corrector, it's very simple. You don't have to be upset. Do what I tell you to do, you idiot. It's wrong what you're doing. It's not right, fix it. You don't do that. Don't go out the door dressed like that. How nice.

The 18.3 can make their partner an alcoholic faster than in any other relationship. You've got Neptune exalted here. In Neptune exalted, you've got a partner that keeps on stabbing you, after a while you just don't want to feel it anymore. And by the time you've had that fourth drink that stab is just a blur. It doesn't really go around you, it bounces off and you sway a little bit. You end up with obsessive behavior. Remember, we're talking about duality. The whole thing about the zealot is that the zealot creates a kind of anti-zealot on the other side.

If you're flying along in space and you're having a nice time and all of a sudden an 18.3 pulls up beside you, it's like you know that there are gods that truly do not like you, that there are gods that really think that it's time in your incarnative process that you've got to be straightened out. It's a 3/5 after all. I'm playing; because you



can really have fun with a line like this. And yet, at the same time to see that without them, man are we ever lost. Sometimes it takes obsession. It just does.

When you're dealing with a 3/5 there is the potential that what they can tell you, regardless of whether you think it's a heresy or not, regardless of whether or not it's comfortable to hear it, they may be telling you something that is truly important for you. They learn after all, they make the mistakes, they deal with the projection, they understand that others always see in them their need for correction.

The 18.3 is obsessed with correcting themselves. You give me an 18.3 with an open ego, and I will show you somebody that I can milk tens of thousands of dollars out of them. Just open wallet, give me a straight funnel to their bank account. They're obsessed with correcting themselves. They're obsessed with being correct. And it's a two-way street, but this is duality, and it is the Cross of Service, and it is, let me tell you what has to be. And remember this line, this dissolution of old forms at an acceptable price, you can have the bloodiest of things take place here. Cleaning house can be ethnic cleansing. It's not far to go. All you need is cooperation on the other side and away you go. Let's clean house.

These are the people that when they get divorced they try to create an imitation death. Never, ever, ever have anything to do with them ever, ever, ever again. You get rid of everything that you ever had that was connected to them, the clothes, and the little thing here and there that they forgot when they left you, you clean it all out. In the sense of the mathematician making a mistake and starting all over again; go back to the beginning, go back to the process. And 3/5s anyway can have a terrible time in relationships, particularly if they are not-self obsessive bitch, male or female version. It's not like relationships for them are going to be easy, unless they only get to choose masochists in this life and that's not the way it works.

The 3/6

⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

Again, in this quarter we know that we have stability here in this combination simply because it's used to the fact that things don't work. It learns from the process of things not working. The only difficulty here in the sense of the 3/6 is that they do a lot of cleaning house. In other words, what they really go through is a process of trying to get to a point where they're not afraid that what they haven't cleaned will destroy them. there's always this concern here in the 18th gate that, because we're dealing with the spleen and because in fact the fear of authority is the fear of forces greater than us that can destroy us, that there is always in the 18, and particularly with 3s, there is always this underlying fear that there is a greater authority that will show up that will smash you, that will punish you if you have not been correct.

I am an exponent of this. I'm a very powerful, very deep 48. I'm an exponent of correctness. I teach you all about correctness. Part of the logical truth of Human Design is that there is a correctness mechanically and how important it is to get to that place of correctness. You have to see that the 18th gate carries with it an



absolute in the maya that says there is certain ways in which we can be correct, and that we can become free of the power of other authorities to become what I teach you, to become your own authority through finding your own inner authority so that you can be correct according to your authority, and therefore you eliminate the fear of all other authorities.

The 4/6

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58
RAC Service 3

We get to the 4. I always remind 4s, because most 4s never get the opportunity to go through this quarter with me, so they have a very superficial understanding of the 4. And if you go to the first two quarters, that superficial understanding, the influence, the power of it, its relationships, the way in which it really is the core of the basis of the collective because of its capacity to network, to gain advantage out of the networking, all of those things. And in the first two quarters, Mind and Civilization, you really see how the 4 is so important in that.

But when you get over to this quarter, you see the dark side of the 4, just like you see the positive of the 3/6, 6/3. Quarters bring out different qualities. That's why quarters are at the core of any deep understanding in Human Design. And when you look at the 4 here, **The Incompetent**, you also have to see that that is also inherent in what a 4 is. Incompetency is there. That's why they make good actors, to compensate for incompetence. *Difficulties as a result of inadequacies that cannot be resolved because of inadequacies*; I love that. There's a great Catch-22. The guy who wrote this is really good. I'd like to meet him to thank him for this one.

I love the way this starts. You already know you're in trouble. The exalted begins with: *Given this negative position; survival through suffering*. Oh, my God. All right, *the ability to correct and its potential for suffering; or, the demands of correction and its potential to generate anxiety; indecision and anxiety, and no escape from misfortune*. That's a heavy line. The 4 is a medium. And you can understand that best by understanding the 4th color. We have the 4th color of need, but we also know that the 4th color is the only color that is always in transference, which means that the 4 is literally in touch with all the underlying motivations.

When you bring that to the surface, what really is harmonic in that, resonance in that sense, in the line value of the 4 is that the 4 represents a basic need in the totality. And the need is not what the 4 brings, the need is that the 4 lives out its role as a bridge. And here you understand something about the true influence of the 4, is that it's not particularly what it will say or offer as influence, it is simply by being in the middle, being the bridge, that it allows things to move back and forth in terms of the way in which the life force works, the way the structure of the hexagram works. They're the middleman, they're the medium, and they're really the heart and core of transference of information throughout the whole structure.

Basically what this is saying is that the 4, in and of itself, cannot correct anything. It can't, but it can influence you to see that maybe out of influencing you, you can



correct something. So there is a basic incompetence in all 4s. And it's essential for them. That's why they're network people. They themselves can't find opportunity, and yet, they're the opportunists. The person that brings them the opportunity isn't an opportunist at all, just a sucker in the wind coming by dropping off a cookie. And they know it. They know that person so they get access to it.

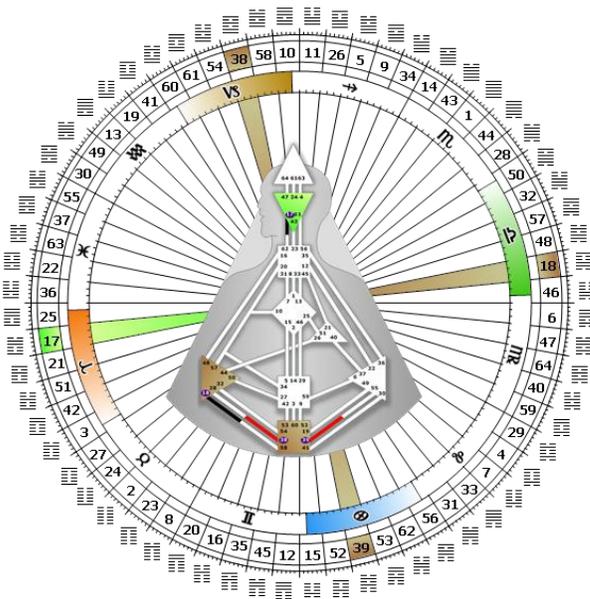
The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
 ⊕ 17 ⊕ 38

The 4/1

When we move to the 4/1 we have a shift. And of course, we have a shift that is inherently uncomfortable in this context, because what we're shifting to is the 38 and the 39. We are shifting to trouble. The 58-52 are pussycats compared to the 38-39. Whenever I look at the root center, to me they're like the 59 and the 27. You get these two (sound). The 38-39 is so powerful. There is no true individual process without them. Everybody thinks that the formats are the 3/60. Well, technically

speaking, yes. It is the source of mutation and the pulse. But what really drives the individual is the 38-39. Without the 38 there is no empowerment of purpose. And without the 39 there is no empowerment of spirit. And there is no polarity that is more provocative, more in-your-face, pushier than the 38-39. You talk about pressure. If you want gates that put you under pressure, you just look here.



So think about this combination that we have. The 18-17 with the 38-39, good grief, said Charlie Brown. And the 4/1, the juxtaposition cross of in-your-face, beat you up, kick you. Oh sorry correction, you know. And it's

worse because there's all this fear here; fear of authority. And nothing is more frightening to the individual than collective authority, nothing, nothing, because you know damn well that the collective does not care about your idiosyncrasy. As a matter of fact, you may find out that the collective wants to remove that idiosyncrasy from society as a whole. And suddenly you're on the block.



So, here you have this deep, deep, deep individual underneath. Remember, we're not on the Cross of Service anymore. We're on a cross of correction, Juxtaposition Cross of Correction and guess what; this says, what God, you crazy. I'm not afraid of God; I'm afraid of you, you idiot. I'm concerned about the mayor of the city, the President of the United States; don't even bother me with God business. There are these people getting in the way of me fulfilling my purpose. There are all these people getting in the way of me fulfilling my creative destiny. I'm not afraid of God. I'm afraid of the government.

And this is the great I'm-afraid-of-the-government, I'm afraid of the pattern, I don't like this. This is threatening me with not being able to fulfill my destiny. And guess what? The 38 leads to that 28, and that devil is waiting there in that 28. It's like the moment that you get into correction and the moment the 38 knows that it can beat the devil on the other side, it's like, ah come on don't give me this God business, I'm afraid of government. Let's get down here to the devil's world, let's get down here to that concrete black and white here we are in the soup. This is where I have to find my purpose. God isn't going to give me my purpose.

The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38

The 5/1

So, we get to the obvious, if you follow this track. We get to the Left Angle Cross of Upheaval. Let's just turn it all upside down. Let's just turn it around. And what do you get? Ah, I love 5th lines. You get **Therapy**—isn't that wonderful—the *strength to recognize a problem and to accept that it's beyond one's power to solve it alone. The wisdom to both seek and provide guidance; the potential for correction and judgment through relationships; or the mental patient; chronic instability and potential madness; where relationships cannot assist in correction the potential of mental instability.*

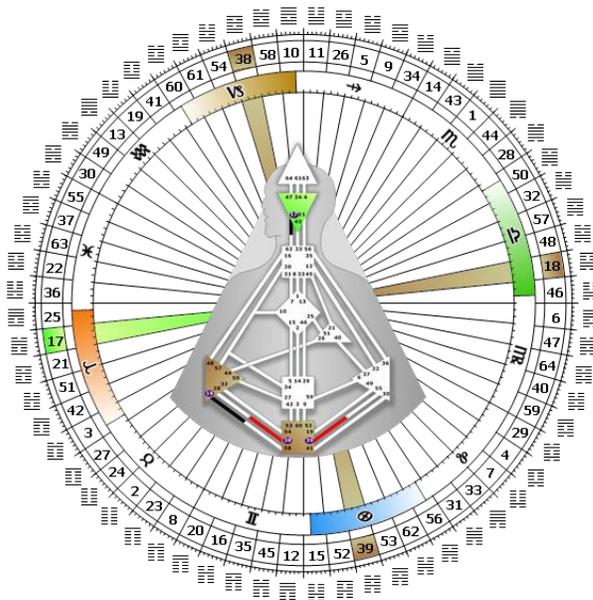
Now, this is very interesting. Whenever I look at the 5 and the 6, I think about the 5 as representative of our time, and the 6 as the future. In other words, it's clear to me that the time of the requirements of the 5th line heretic will disappear with the birth of rave children. That is, we're going to move into a 6th line global cycle, and we are going to move into theme of role model as opposed to heretic leading sheep.

So when I look at the 5, I'm looking a thematic of the way in which the sheep are being led now. It's why I tell them a hexagram is a 1 to a 5. You're really seeing what we're living in now at the end of this cycle coming to 2027, what we're dealing with now is the end of the time of the 5. The dominance of the 5 and particularly the 5 manifestor, this theme of a leader that's going to pull you up, that's going to guide you.



What you see here in this heresy is something interesting. What you see is the attempt to recognize something. The spleen is not about feeling, it's not emotions. It's about intelligence. Now, the whole thing about intelligence in the spleen is that we have three different forms of intelligence. We had instinctive intelligence, which

is tribal. We have intuitive intelligence, which is individual. And we have judgmental intelligence, logical intelligence that we have in the logical circuitry. So, one of the things to recognize is that when you get to the 5 here, what the 5 is saying is that what we can do is that we can use our intelligence, and we can use our intelligence to heal ourselves, to save ourselves from fear. And this is the heart of therapy.



No matter what you may think of therapy in any shape or form, if you look at why it exists, it exists to ameliorate fear. It exists to help human beings deal with their fear. Now, it is a fear of authority, but

remember, obviously we've already seen that that authority can be moved to any strata of society that controls you, whether it's from the Godhead all the way down to the person that keeps on parking in front of your garage. Therapy; many people get upset with a mental patient line, the detriment.

It's really something to understand, the heresy here is deep recognition in logic that we've already seen that logic says to us, we cannot ever be one, we have to learn how to find the right pattern. We saw that the abstract said to us, we have to find the right partner with the right consciousness. And what you're seeing here in the 18.5 is that the 18.5 says, what we can really do is if we can take fear away from the singular, the person, if you can take fear away from somebody else, this is the way to open them up, this is the way for you to be able to be with the other. And out of that we have the whole modern therapeutic advice business. This is the advice world.



The 5/2

⊙ 18 ⊙ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38
LAC Upheaval 2

This is one of the places where a 5/2 can be at their best. This is where the 5/2 can be very Freudian, very Freudian in the environmental sense. You bring somebody in, you put them on the couch, you do your number with them and you send them away, and this very much a 5/2 play. And 5/2s can be wonderful therapists. They can be very, very good therapist. It's one of the few places where it really suits, in that sense, their profile.

The 6/2 & 6/3

⊙ 18 ⊙ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38
LAC Upheaval 2

Then we get to the 6 and we get to this line of **Buddhahood**, *the perfected form*. If there was ever a bullshit line, it's this one, in the sense that it's deeply misunderstood. It says: *The potential of the perfected form through correction, or the potential to share the values of the correction with others*. This is called *the Buddha state of the eternal child*. At the very beginning we saw that the underlying foundation of the fear of authority is that at least half of it is going to be rigidly patriarchal. And when you get to the 6th line and you get to the role model potential, what you get to is the necessity to be spoiled.

Where the 5th line says look, you've got a problem and I can help you, let's fix it, and then together we'll be okay. The 6th line says there's nothing to fix. Why don't you just treat me as if I'm the best thing that ever happened? And if you treat me as if I'm the best thing that ever happened we're going to have a wonderful relationship. And it's one of the things I tell people about the 6th line, because the 6th line is where the adult partner plays child. What I mean by that is that, for example, normally if it's a woman that has this line, she has a much older man in her life, if it's a man that has this line, he's going to have an older woman in his life, and they are going to be spoiled.

If you don't spoil an 18.6, you're going to have a terrible relationship with them. It's just that simple. And it's not like you can fix anything. You just have to accept that they're wonderful and you spoil them. And if you spoil them, they're really happy, little Buddhas. For them partnerships turned out to be wonderful. Not only that, if you have an 18.6 in your life, you're only going to feel good if you accept that you're here to spoil them. And then you have a really nice movie.

Of course, the 18.6 is going to discover that very, very early. This is upheaval; it's turning it all around. The 40-year-old woman with her 27-year-old beefcake boyfriend; it's turning it all around. They love it, it's great. Upheaval; therapy does



the same thing. It's a rape, after all. I remind people that therapist spells therapist. You get a real upheaval, you get wrenched around. And of course, what we know about therapy is that it's exactly devastating. It's really upheaval. You're unemotional and you have an emotional therapist, you keep running to the bathroom and he sends you to the doctor to check your kidneys. Thank you very much; a very wise man.

The 18th gate says: *The vigilance and determination to uphold and to defend basic and fundamental human rights.* That's a wonderful slogan for a gate. And you can see that even though logic doesn't have a heart, and it doesn't, you can see that it truly does care about collective well-being, collective health. And at the very beginning of this splenic process, after all, the 18th gate starts it so in many ways it the foundation, if you want, that you begin with the recognition that human rights are not a given, they must be earned. They must be developed through a long process of correction, challenge. That we cannot be restrained in the end by fear alone, that we will find a way to benefit each human being.

When I talk about Buddhahood, and we see it as an individual situation of one partner spoiling another, remember that that is only because we're looking through the lens of duality. If we see the cross as a whole, we're looking at something even more profound, that we need to spoil those that need to be spoiled. Those that are disenfranchise, those that are not educated, those who don't have clean water, those that don't have education, those that don't have security, and on and on and on.

It's only when the Buddhist state is recognized in this way that we will begin to see that we have an enormous process that we've been involved in as long as we have been so-called civilized. That is has been this process, the 18th gate, service, correction, upheaval; service, correction, upheaval as a cycle. It's just a cycle. And you can see that despite what we think about the world we live in today, that the basic level of human rights that we have today, even though we have this globe, then the way it is is a long way from what we started with. The 18th gate does its work.

~



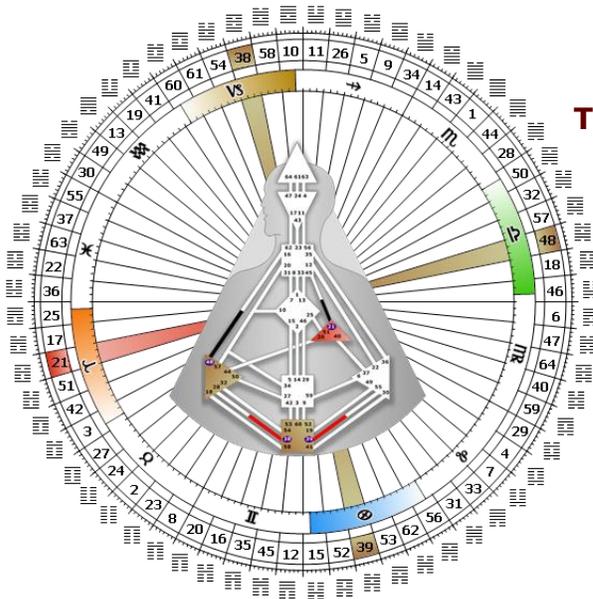
THE 48th GATE

The Well



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



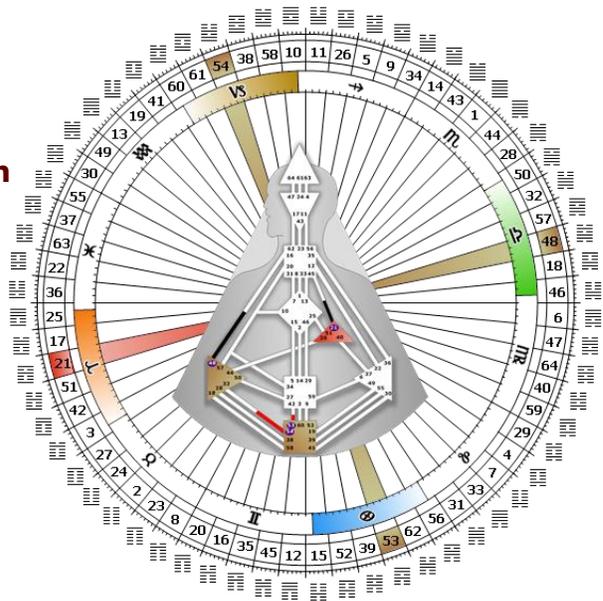
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38

The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth

The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 2

⊙ 48 ⊙ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54





Introduction

When you get to the 48th gate you see that you're crossing the spleen in the same stream. One of the oldest ways that I describe this process is that the 18th gate is a faucet, a tap at your sink, and that basically it's a leaky faucet—one drop at a time. Remember it's splenic. It's one drop at a time. And that one drop at a time of correction, of recognition of what needs to be corrected, does not bring solutions. The 18 is not here to bring solutions. They're here to say what's wrong. They're here to point out what's wrong. They're here to direct where correction can take place. But the 48th gate is a gate of the well, it's a gate of depth and it collects every drop.

Now look at this gate. There is only one blue line and it's the 6th line. Depth is innate. You don't become deep. One of the great jokes—everybody thinks that because they read a thousand books they've made themselves deep. But if you don't have the depth in the first place, those thousand books are flushed as they go through. Depth is something else. Depth is a well that fills and it fills so that everyone can drink from it. It is a collective well, not a tribal well, not an individual personal well, this is the collective well, and it is open to all. It's also the gate of black magic. It's the gate of turning straw into gold, all those things.

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38

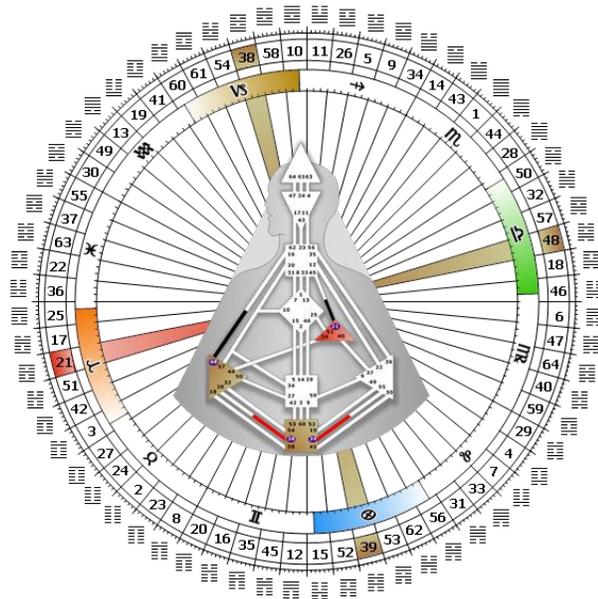
When we come to the 48th gate, low and behold the 38 and the 39 take on their real power, because here you see them integrated into the Right Angle Cross of Tension, third variation. I've explained many, many times that in order to understand the Cross of Tension one must recognize that each of these four arms are there to bring tension to the other through the harmonic gates. The 38 brings the demand for purpose in the other. The 39 provokes the spirit in the other. The 48 brings skills to the other. And the 21 keeps the tribe happy.

The Cross of Tension is not well understood. Think about **The Well**: *The necessary and qualitative foundation that is a prerequisite to establish the common good*. The common good; and you can see why we move from Buddhahood, spoiling, to this well. If you could see the well filling up, the water that's at the very, very bottom of the well is from the 1st line, if you could layer the water, in that sense. So when you open up the well and you first look in you see the 6 first. It's the common good; this is all for the common good, depth for the common good. Think about it. If you're a scientist and you're logical and you've got the 48th gate, what do you do? You give it away. Whatever you know, you give it away. If you are tribal and you make a discovery you don't give it to anybody. You get a patent. You make everybody pay.



I know that from my 48th gate. For years and years and years people in Human Design have bitched how much I give away. But I'm here for the common good. My job is to make sure that this knowledge is available to anyone anywhere in the world. That's my 48. It's for the collective good. Yes, but you have to make money. Okay. So my tribal side comes in on the other side and it says, well, all right, we won't give them everything. And we don't give them everything.

But see what the 48th gate is, it's there for the common good. One thing you have to understand about the Cross of Tension people is that they're not allowed to put their tension into the other, they keep it themselves. It's very simple. So, it's very easy to see Cross of Tension people walking around not-self because they're so stiff. They're just stiff. And they're wired and it's because they're not getting the tension out. The reason they're not getting the tension out is they're so uncomfortable for what they get back. They don't want to put tension into others because they get this horrendous response. They're resented, disliked for it. So they end up being very tense.



The 1/3



Insignificance: An instinctive recognition of what is practical and deserves attention. A taste for recognizing what is practical and deserves attention. The other side is: A taste for trivia. So the very foundation at the very bottom of the well is not the most interesting stuff to drink. It's the basis of depth. The basis of depth is what you should pay attention to. And it's one of the things to understand in this context of duality is that the 48th gate is the great gate of inadequacy. This is the enormous fear of inadequacy.

I have both my Neptunes in the 48th gate. I have always felt so inadequate when it comes to being about to be certain about my depth. It's not possible. And because I have so many 1s it's frightening. There is this uncertainty about it. When you get to this well you get deep down into this well. The very beginning of this process is the only way you can deal with inadequacy is that you have to get to a point where you know where to focus your attention.



It's one of the problems of the 18, an 18 goes into an environment and sees all the things that are wrong but doesn't know where to start. This is the advantage of the 48. The 48 collects all of that, the drops of water in the well, and then out of that can look and see where the focus ought to be. As a matter of fact, many of the things that the 18 sees as a whole, the 48 can see one solution that'll cover all of that. That's the difference between 18 and the 48. The 48 will feel inadequate unless it can see that place where the focus can take place.

This line of insignificance is very much misunderstood. Most of the things that are part of the knowledge base here at the insignificant level are not the kinds of things that people pay attention to. They pay attention to the surface. And if you look at the surface what they're looking at is self-fulfillment, that's the top of the well. That's something you can grow into, that something that you get from your depth. They don't see that the very foundation of knowledge is that you need to have all the details in order to be able to find a focus, and that you're already born with it. That is, you come into the world and you can already discern what requires attention and it begins with trivia.

I often look at my intellectual process and I'm really amused. I have in my memory banks an unbelievable amount of trivia. I can still sing commercials from the 50s. I have trivia inside of me that is unbelievable. And yet, I'm a well person, I see and I actually tap into that a lot because it helps. It helps to bring clarity to something else so that you can get to that focus.

Somebody says I have the 48.1, and my first pitch to the 48.1 was like well, enjoy all that small stuff. Have fun with it, don't be afraid of it. Don't think that it is insignificant. It's what that appears to be to the not-self. The one thing you have to understand about that recognition process is that you need to have as broad a plate as you can. It's the broader the plate, the more potential in the synthesis to really be able to see.

The 1/3 is very good at this, by the way. They discover very quickly that if you try to do all the things that the 18 points you at then you will feel inadequate, immediately inadequate. And 3s in the 48th gate anyway have an ordeal in dealing with inadequacy, because they do go through their trial and error process. And of course, if they are not raised properly, if they do not understand the way that works, that can be very devastating. Because what it ultimately means is that you assume that you're inadequate in your depth.

In order to be able to serve the greater good or the common good we need to take into consideration that the common good covers a huge spectrum. One of the difficulties in the collective is that there's not enough trivia. There's not enough of all of that spectrum. They tend to focus in certain patterns which tend to lead others off. And though they think they're working for the common good for many it's a problem.



The 1/4

⊖ 48 ⊖ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

When you're dealing with the 1/4 maybe you get the joke. Here is this gate and you have the fear of inadequacy, and yet everyone, at least the first five lines, is born adequate. It's such a joke. You're born fully equipped, you're not missing anything. You have exactly the right kind of depth. It's perfect. All you have to do is operate correctly, which again is a logical theme. That's why we can in fact influence people by offering them logical mechanics, because basically, logic is what takes us to the future, the patterns are something we see that can work to our benefit.

But understand that people who have the well with the first five lines are born adequate and it's what I tell them. Don't worry about this fear that you have. That's not the point. It's not. It's just about operating correctly and you will see that your depth will operate the way that it should. It's a lesson I had to learn myself with my Neptunes.

The 1/4 is again deeply influenced by the way in which it is raised, whether or not it is going to see depth as something that has to be practical or whether it's going to see depth as something that is really not important. Remember that we are impressed with people that have a lot of information. But having a lot of information doesn't mean that you have solutions. And what you really see in the 1st line in the 1/3 and the 1/4 is that there really isn't much of a solution at that level of depth. There isn't. It's simply if I'm going to live with the other and I'm going to feel adequate, I really have to find the theme of what bothers me or what makes me feel inadequate.

And remember, Cross of Tension; if you're the Cross of Tension and you're a 1/3 or a 1/4 here, you are provoking other people. And what is the 48? The prime provocation here is the 48 to the 16. In other words, where the hell are the skills that can take my depth and out of that we have an expression of talent. Trivia is just a platform for skills, that's all, and it's a good platform.

The 2/4

⊖ 48 ⊖ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

I love these 2nd lines because in the spleen 2nd lines reveal so much. This is the line of **Degeneracy**. So we've got terminal disease in the 18.2 and here we have degeneracy in the 48.2: *The awareness that to successfully establish a new form one cannot neglect the most positive attributes just to accommodate inferior elements. This would lead to deterioration; a confidence in awareness to resist inferior influences.* This is very simple. If your partner is inferior, you will degenerate and so will the relationship. It's very simple.



Now, remember, that's very subjective, obviously, and that inferiority is going to be wherever the inadequacy shows up through the provocation that you bring. The Venus here in detriment: *The misguided urge for harmony that degenerates when associated with inferior values into decadence; a lack of confidence in awareness that invites interference and decadence.* So one of the obvious things that the 2 recognizes—again, it's a 2, it's a 2/4, it says, don't come in here. Leave me alone because the moment you come into my life everything is going to degenerate. You're an inferior force, you don't appreciate my depth, and you make me feel inadequate.

You'll notice with Cross of Tension people that if they don't have partners that at least have harmonics to half of their cross, and it doesn't mean it has to be to the polarity, whatever, at least two, it's awful, because there is no natural connection to the provocation. There isn't. I know how difficult that is.

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
 ⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
 RAC Tension 3

The 2/5

The 2/5 lacks confidence; confidence is a big problem for 2/5s. Again, it has to do with the 5, it has to do with losing your face, losing reputation, this need to be away and yet at the same time the fact that in hiding that other people see that you have gifts, that there is all this potential projection on you. And the whole thing about a 2/5 is that they cannot be motivated by somebody else. They can only motivate themselves. And remember something that for the Cross of Tension, unless there is a positive response to their tension they have a degenerate relationship, and they're the ones that are going to suffer.

Remember that this is really about suffering. They can really suffer, because they end up holding all the tension inside of them. They can't get it out. If you can't get the tension out, eventually it's going to be very, very painful physical process. One of the things you'll notice about the 2nd line is that here you're really getting an archetype for 2nd line interpretation. Because one of the things you can always understand about the 2nd line is that the 2nd line does have a confidence problem. That is, they can be not-self overconfident and end up in great problems, or lack confidence. It's something you're going to find at an underlying level in all 2s.

Of course, it's natural to think of it that way. After all, they're the naturals, they don't have the 1st line depth, they're not really able to dig in and to add up all the information, so they're not really comfortable with, confident in, that they really do have the depth, not confident in their adequacy. You can see how the 18.2 will feed this, because if they're not confident with their adequacy, the 18.2 will come in and say, well, God will help. God will make you feel more adequate. God's the one.



⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

The 3/5

Incommunicado. When that line came out I remember thinking, why don't I change this. It was like really, shit, I don't want to be incommunicado; I want to know my depth. *Symbolized by the 'no Moon' phase, where the potential of light is unrecognized, unavailable, and unknowable. The redeeming value is in the transience of such a stage which is which can give strength to those so afflicted; where the development of taste and depth is in a long-term process. The profound anxiety when a profound intelligence is forgotten in the wilderness—I know that place—the tendency in a long-term process (development of taste and depth) to anxiety.*

It's just something to see about the nature of the 3rd and the 4th line that both the 3rd and the 4th line are about a recognition that despite the fact that the depth is there, the connection to the depth and the understanding of the depth is a process. And that that well is constantly filling, that the potential to take in is enormous, but there is no value in the moment.

When I look back at my life prior to my disappearance and ended up coming here to Ibiza, I had gone through three wives, maybe seven careers in a very, very short period of time, had taken in an enormous amounts of information both in the classical sense and in the professional sense and in the private sense. And for all of the potential that I had, whether it was my intelligence, my talent, my creativity, my performance ability, and on and on, I was a lost being, and a lost being that assumed that nothing had been gained by all that experience. I had no access to my depth. I had no idea that there was a synthesis going on. I had no idea that I was incommunicado.

One of the things about the well is that the 48th gate is deeply connected to Uranus. And that you'll notice that not a single line here has Uranus mentioned. But this is very much Uranian. It's Uranian in the sense of the way in which the lifespan works. It's almost like the cover is on the well until your midlife. It's very Uranian in that sense.

The other thing is that unlike the 18 that it is very specific in the identification of correction, that the 48, because it is a natural synthetic field actually produces a totally different solution. You cannot go directly from the 18 to the 48. You are, after all, going through the spleen. It's not like they're harmonics. There is something that is going on in this process.

The 3/5 incommunicado is somebody that really does feel useless. These can be very, very unhappy people, very, very, very unhappy people. After all, you don't even have the recognizable depth to understand why you're provoking people and they're reacting to you on this Cross of Tension. You don't even realize that each provocation that leads to problems, failure, the 3/5 typical crash stuff, that every single one of those things is actually adding up to an enormous intelligence potential.



One of the themes of the 3/5 is that if the 3/5 is correct, that is, let's say we start them off as children and we raise them correctly, if the 3/5 is correct, actually, they will have very few actual mistakes in their process, very few mistakes, and will not be paranoid. Only the not-self 5 is truly paranoid. The true self 5 is cautious, because they know that they cannot satisfy all demands. They cannot satisfy all projections and they know it's dangerous to give the impression they can. And that is a caution, not a paranoia. But when you're dealing with the not-self you're dealing with a not-self 3/5 Cross of Tension, 48th gate, they drive their partners crazy—bonds made and broken, bringing all this 3, the partner who has fallen in love with a 5 only to discover it's a 3, and all the stuff that goes with that.

This line is wonderful. 3/5s run away. At some point the 3/5 just takes off, and they take off so they can start again with a clean slate. And one of the most fascinating things about 3/5s is that in many ways they are the real prodigals. They're the ones that run away. They leave their village, their province, whatever, they may leave their country. If they could they'd leave the planet. Maybe some of them do. But the fact is that they go somewhere else and then many, many years later after the pain has gone away, it takes about 20 years, they come back, and everything, all of that process that's been bubbling and boiling inside, suddenly can make not so much sense, but suddenly it can display its depth.

When I was about 10 years old I had bought a new little notebook for drawing. I like to draw. I love to draw; as a kid particularly. And I decided that I was going to write a book. And I was going to write a book about everything. I was going to create a planet. And I was going to describe how everything worked on the planet. And then I realized that I couldn't. I realized that I actually had the depth, but I didn't know how to use it. I didn't know how to describe it, because I'd never experienced the depth that was already there. The whole thing about the 48 is that you are adequate, but until you go through life, you don't realize how adequate you really are. And the longer you are in the life process, the more adequacy you recognize.

Many years later I would write a book about a planet and describe how everything works. It's absolutely amazing. I still think back to that moment. It's something that comes to me every once in awhile. It was like the Gods saying to me, you do have the depth for this. Wait, you'll see. We're not going to let you in now, you're not equipped. You have to go through the patterns. The one thing we know about logic, the one thing I respect about logic is that logic is willing to say that this is theory until proven. You are adequate until proven inadequate. This is really the logic. You're innocent until proven guilty.

The 3/6

⊖ 48	⊖ 39
⊕ 21	⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3	

In duality, again, 3/6s tend to be very stable. In terms of relationship, one of the things about incommunicado that is very interesting is that if the relationship lasts long enough solutions may emerge. And it's something really to see. Again, I relate



to my own personal experience having both my 48s activated by Neptune; having been somebody who went through a number of relationships, if I look back with any kind of structured objectivity I can see that basically I dealt with the same problems over and over again and did not deal with them successfully. Most of which had to do with the nature of my not-self related to my open solar plexus so that I was somebody that avoided confrontation and truth and I really did not participate properly in those relationships. I didn't know any better.

What I discovered is that so many of the things that brought me to a point of relationship collapsed in my not-self are things that are not any more than nuisances to my true self. In other words that over time—and this again is the advantage of understanding the depth process—that over time solutions can emerge. And so one of the things about the 3/6 in this particular configuration is that there is something inside of the 3/6, and it's basically the 6, it is basically this underlying theme of hopefulness and in that underlying theme of hopefulness is the possibility that at one time or another the process can be perfected.

Taste is something very important grasp, because it's one of the things that has to do with the nature of morality. If you want to know where morality comes from and unfortunately it's really sad, morality comes from individuality and comes from the 43/23. It's the only place where you find an emphasis on morality itself. This business of taste, we're much more comfortable with the instinct and intuition as ways of understanding intelligence. Logical intelligence, deductive intelligence is something that we understand, sort of, this collective logical intelligence.

But where I really want you to grasp it is taste. Remember that the 18th gate is the gate of salt. And everything about the nature of logic is that logic will give you a good taste or a bad taste. This is logic. It is on-off. It is the basic binary; it is the way that we program for computers. It's all of this stuff. And all this is about a taste that it is a good taste or it's a bad taste. This is not morality. This is not a judgment that something is bad universally. It's taste.

For example, I'm not a moralist, I'm a dualist. I accept that in the not-self clearly and in the very infrastructure of what it is to be human that we are as much lovers as killers. And from that perspective, I cannot make a judgment that states that killing is bad and loving is good. I could just simply see that these are two things that are basically polarities, and that there is no moral perspective possible because all of them can have conditions that would make it morally feasible. It's like people say no I wouldn't kill. You could always create a situation where you know damn well that 99.99% of them would kill.

But taste is different. Taste is not morality, it is preference. It's not morality. It's a very, very fine line of difference, but it's a very important difference. I don't have a taste for killing. It's not to my taste. I don't think of it as being attractive. It's not to my taste. I'm not opposed to it in terms of morality, but in terms of taste I don't want a murderer in my—it's not to my taste.

And one of the things we have to see about the way in which relationships work at the logical level, it's about taste. It's just about taste. They're to your taste or



they're not to your taste. And it's a refining of this taste. Maybe you need to add a little salt, make it a little tastier. And the whole thing about the perfection of that relationship is adding that tastiness to it so that it tastes good.

The 4/6

⊙ 48	⊙ 39
⊕ 21	⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3	

We get to the 4 and we get to the line of **Restructuring**: *The good sense to take advantage of restriction on short-term activity to assess the situation and restructure for long term goals; the awareness that depth and its possible expression will face restrictions with the resulting taste for short-term projects.* Sun/Earth binaries obviously are interesting. Anybody that has this particular cross, that they're going to have their Sun in the 48, you know they're going to have the exaltation and the detriment. It's going to be brought out because you have the Earth in its polarity.

The awareness that depth and its possible expression will face restrictions. Again, this is similar to the theme of the 3rd line. You can see that the 3-4 are telling you the same thing. What they're saying to you is yes, depth is there, but the 48 in its depth understands that on the other side is the 36. And that the 36 is going to open the door to experience. And without the opening of that door to experience there is no way of being able to codify the depth. It was like me as a kid trying to write the story of the planet. The story was in me, but I didn't know how to codify it. I didn't know how to bring it out in perspective.

So restructuring is very important. And when I look back at my life and I look back at my depth, the thing that it makes me interesting as a teacher is that there is a panorama of information that is behind the description. If you're going to end up having to explain things, which is my karma, what I've noticed is that all of the junk I thought I was collecting, that that junk actually has value. And I've learned to see that because I have a 3rd line mind I particularly relate to the 48.3 as a way of being able to express to the 3rd line beings how important it is not to edit their resumes. Not to see that those things that they went through that failed are not of value to them in their life; they're wrong, even if it was not-self failure.

At least you understand the not-self consequences. But everything that went on in your life, all of that is the necessary infrastructure for your depth. And it's only when you accept that all of that belongs to you that all of that provides you with essential material, only then are you going to have a true synthesis which will project outwards your true intelligence.

I love all the mistakes and problems and stuff and things that I've done from the past. As didn't as not-self; I resented it. And now every chance I get I pull one of those little pieces of lifelong trivia out of the pot and use it as an illustration. And it's wonderful because it resonates its truth. And the collective is the collective, you take it all in, this is not a tribal well, this is not an individual well.

Now, think about what the Cross of Tension is going here. We've been talking about this only in terms of duality and you have to see that in the context of duality, this



48th gate is putting the fear of inadequacy into every one. Oh, boy can I make you feel inadequate. You know it; in a moment, in a breath. And what I demand of you is that you learn new skills. That's all. This is a classic 48/16 piece of business if there ever was one.

Again, you have to see that one of the things that I did to my partners I didn't know that. Why do you think there is so much divorce in my generation, we all have Neptune in the 48, we all made our partners feel inadequate, all of us. So you end up with this huge wave of divorce. And not only divorce, but an enormous rise in alcoholism, drug use, families breaking up because mom is a junkie, and on and on and on and on and on. All of that is Neptune in the 48.

My generation came into the world in 1948 and Neptune says, ha, ha. And this Cross of Tension—I'm not just talking about any other placement like my Clarion, so that I can scream it out and tell you. Think about what it's like to be on the Cross of Tension, you're a 48.4, you've got a partner and you say, you're inadequate, you don't have the skills, you don't know how to live with me, you don't know how to deal with me, you don't understand me, you're the one that is inadequate. Well, what to do.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth

⊙ 48 ⊙ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54

The 4/1

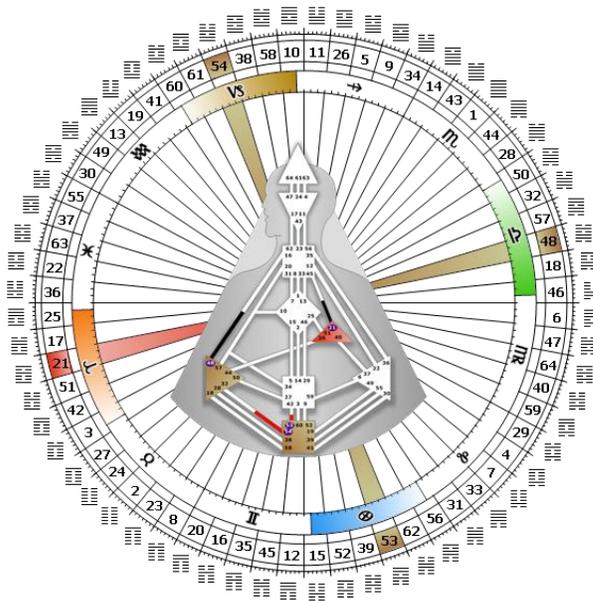
The turning wheel of juxtaposition, I love juxtaposition crosses. For me they're transistors, they're so wonderful. You watch them. That's what I love about the screensaver, you see this sudden (noise) and you know when it's going (sound) that's juxtaposition. It's incredible. It's this shifting underneath, it's always shifting underneath. It's very powerful. After all, the crosses are shifting at the unconscious level. It's very powerful, this shifting.

We shift to the 53-54. And boy, do you get into stuff here. We have moved away from this 38-39 provocation. When you meet a Right Angle Cross of Tension 48 Sun you know it. They're right in your face, you feel inadequate. Then you meet a Juxtaposition Cross of Depth and all you want to do is learn how to be adequate. I'm ready to learn from you. I'm ready for you to point out my inadequacies and then I will become adequate. What do I have to do? You've got to do a little bit of this and little of that and a little bit of this, you go through this restructuring, we'll restructure you. But we're not going to restructure you the 38-39 way; we're not going to give you a purpose, we're not going to give you spirit, we're going to say be ambitious. You can be transformed by entering into a new experience; the 53.



Restraint is a very funny thing about this line. You're always dealing with restrictions. So, when you're dealing with a 4/1 you're dealing with fixed fate. And in most cases, what you're dealing with is that you're dealing with someone who always thinks that the only way to change their life is to study something new. These are very odd people. These are the ones that have a career and then they come home and they decide that they're going to stop being a doctor and they're

going to learn how to farm soya. That'll make a difference in their life. And that not so much that they'll actually do it, but it makes them feel good thinking about it and finding out about it so that they can pretend that they're going to be transformed. And that they're going to enter into something new, a new life.



If you're looking for a theme of the midlife crisis, this is the juxtaposition cross of the midlife crisis. And I don't mean that in a sense that it absolutely has to be in a Uranian sense of a midlife crisis, it's the kind of thing where you've processed your way through a career and then all of a sudden you

want to change everything. You don't want to be in the suburbs anymore, you don't want to be "this or that," whatever the case may be, there is this: there's something else to life. And then you start all these little things to try to get yourself to a point where you can be transformed and truly enter into a new experience.

It's normally not very successful, other than the fact that it's a 4/1 configuration so you have all this deep studying going on, not a hell of a lot gets done. But these are people that could be instrumental in getting other people to do the same thing. They can be very influential in saying to somebody, why don't you just change your life. Why don't you take a sabbatical? Why don't you take a year off? Go to Borneo. Get bitten by things, rub yourself against trees; do something different, learn a new trade. All these people who take up a hobby, this is the great hobby line. It's a harmony to trivia, so it's the great harmony—why don't you just get into some trivia? That will help you.



The Left Angle Cross of the Endeavor 2

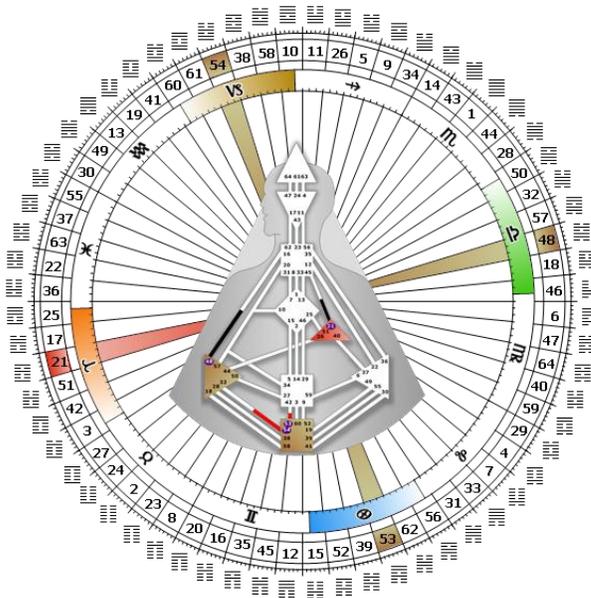
⊙ 48 ⊙ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54

The 5/1

This is very powerful. **Action:** *The natural urge to apply energy to action; a taste for action. Insecurities with one's depth that can fail to take action, but it's all about taking action.* Now, this is by far the most frustrating of all lines. The 48th gate is a deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply frustrated gate. Why? Any student of circuitry mechanics knows that even when the 48th gate gets to the 16, the best they can do is talk. After all, the spleen is not a motor; this is not a manifesting channel. This is a projected channel. It's why it's the great gate of black magic. There you are with your depth—I can turn straw into gold, but nobody will hear me.

That's why we have so many committees; committees that are committees that are for committees. That's why there are so many people running around on this planet

trying to find funding for their theories. The 48 to the 16 is just hey, I've got a theory. I've got a theory, I've got a theory, and anybody have money? That's the 18/58, service, baby.



You can't imagine how important the 18/58 or the 53/42 is to the logical process, because logic is starved of energy. You can't go from the logical gates in the throat and find a motor. You can't. So this whole business about action is that this is the driving force behind depth. I look at the 5 as the plane we live on now, as a completion of this basic structure so we can get to the 6th line mutation. That what you're looking at now is everybody

wants to turn any depth into action. And you see it everywhere. Every cockamamie piece of garbage has somebody throttling it down our throats on the television, on the Internet, in advertising.

I'll never forget the horror of going to Los Angeles for the very first time and sitting in a hotel room and the person that I was there with brought me—they called it a magazine, it wasn't a magazine, it looked like a god damn telephone book. It was one of these huge things, very big, very big thing and it was a free publication. It came out every month only for the esoteric industry in Los Angeles. I want to tell you, if you want to see the most incredible potpourri, you have never ever, ever



seen so much garbage. There were thousands and thousands and thousands of ads, thousands of them. And it was in sections; 150 pages of 14 ads a page just for the angel people. I don't even know you tell. And this person shows me my ad in there, which I never would've put in there. And I thought, ah, God, no, no.

This is the age we live in where you see everybody thinks that anything in the well is worth drinking. It's like these people that drink their own urine. This is a very old piece of business. It's supposed to be very cleansing. The whole thing about drinking your urine is that it's supposed to be the first urine of the day in the morning. And that you can't take the first part, and you can't take the last part, that's a problem, because I don't know how you figure out where you stop in not taking the first part. How long do you actually wait? But anyway, you're supposed to take only the liquid somewhere in the middle and this is what you drink.

One of the more recent prime ministers of India, Desai, was somebody that was notorious for this. He claimed that it kept him healthy. Yeah, okay. He knew, anyway, that you don't take everything. It's not like you drink the whole damn well, you don't do that. There are some parts that you just don't want to drink. You don't want to take everything in the well and put it out there. You don't. It creates chaos and confusion.

So, this is the age we live in; the age of the not-self action of depth, the things that people think are important to think about. And again, we go back to the 70% open head centers and a planet that is absolutely overwhelmed with thinking about things that don't matter; the fact that scientists at the jet propulsion lab are editing photographs from the rovers on Mars so that people don't see the artifacts of the life forms that lived there. And then you have a whole industry based on that. And there are people in their lunacy who believe in all that shit, who pay attention to it, because after all, we all need to drink.

The thing to understand about the well is that it's salt water. At the very bottom of the well you have salt. It's from the 18. You don't want to drink all that. There's stuff in there that if you put it on an open wound it really hurts. And the open wound is the not-self. So this business about taste for action, you can see that the 48th gate is frustrated. It's got the depth, but it has no motor. That even in the area where it's pointed it sees very clearly that that is not in any way the road to action.

There are certain gates that always look backward, rather than always looking forward. And that the two gates that look backwards the most are the 48 and the 57, for different reasons. The 48 is always trying to see if there is an 18/58 somewhere. They would give up the skills just to be able to have the energy. The energy is absolutely essential.

We have to see that what we teach people about the nature of the not-self what it means to follow your strategy, to honor your inner authority, that basically what happens is that only those things that have a right to come out of the well come out. Every student of mine that I have ever had has always known that I know a hell of a lot more than I teach them, and will always know a hell of a lot more than they know. It is just the way it is. And I'm not going to let it all out of the well even if I



could because I don't know how to do that. That is, it's not my choice. It's just self evident. It is the nature of things. There is a timing for everything. And not everything is justified.

Remember the harmony between the 5 and the 2, that this line of action is deeply connected with degeneracy. This don't put inferior depth into the world is basically the harmony and what it says. So, the nature of the 5/1 is that the 5/1 is heretical in that it demands that the well be allowed to be revealed and that everybody can drink from it. And in the not-self sense, this has been very, very unhealthy in the sense that it's made it ever more difficult for us to penetrate the not-self.

The 5/2

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

Remember here again, you have a situation where you do have the Moon in detriment and you have the Moon in detriment in the 6th line as well. *An over reliance on the need for protection that in times of social renewal is obsessed with the details of planning at the expense of action; insecurity with one's depth that can fail to take action; in times of social renewal.* Now, remember if you look at the 5th line always as the plane that we live on you can also see that by putting out all this unnecessary depth that you've created enormous inadequacy on the planet. Do you understand?

My very knowledge base can make you feel inadequate, because I can point to those things that are not fulfilled in you. And when you have this enormous amount of information out there, the vast majority of humanity feels inadequate. A great statistic that came out about a year ago that reduced the entire world of six billion to 100 people as a statistical thing. So, for example, only one out of those hundred people would have a computer. Now, we think of it as universal. We like to think that everybody is connected. It's not true.

And imagine how much inadequacy we have created the world by releasing this enormous amount of knowledge. Google world, this is Google world gone mad. Think about it. This is Google. It says you want to know anything, anything, have a Google, and go get it in any language. You have a little window. I love Google. It sits there immediately in front of me, that white little window, I love it. I can put anything in that window and all of a sudden it's there. Imagine how inadequate that makes humanity feel. It used to be that you only needed to know a few things. You only needed to know maybe 50 words to get by. And with that you felt inadequate. Now you have the whole collective intelligence field all on display, these parents whose kids come home with Grade Five Math—the inadequacy of it all.

So, what you see with this line is that the heresy of this line—after all, good news, bad news, who knows. I know the disease inherent in this, and at the same time, thank God that it's all out there, because the more inadequate humanity feels, the better chance we have of having some impact. At least let them get to a point where they realize how deeply inadequate they are.



5/2s and even 5/1s here, but particularly 5/2s, are afraid of the consequences of telling somebody that they're inadequate. These are the kind of people that when you have a discussion with them, they pull out a piece of information and use it as an example and you don't know what they're talking about, and they've got you. You can't argue with them anymore. They've got you. Well, there's this principle that exists and it's a formula and if you do this and this and this, then you'll see right away that what you're saying is crap.

The 5 doesn't like that because one of the things about the 5 is that it might seem practical to allow somebody to recognize their inadequacy, but it's also dangerous. People don't particularly like having inadequacy shoved in their face. And of course, the 5 says, I'm not trying to show you you're inadequate. I'm out here serving the common good, baby. Everybody needs to know this, and just because you don't know this and it makes you feel uncomfortable is not my problem.

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

The 6/2

Now, let's get to this wonderful line, the 6th line. You've got a blue heading. It's the only blue heading of all the lines, so you know that this is something that really deeply develops from a beginning. And it says to you something that is very funny about 6th line beings when they're born. Remember, Buddhahood, they have no depth. They're born with an empty well. It's a dry well. All you have at the bottom of that well is old salt crystals.

Now, there's something nice about that. If you come in and the well is already full it's been full in the genetic sense; you come into the world and you've got a dry well you know that what you're taking in doesn't have any fixed way in which it patterns depth. Like all 6th lines it carries a deep mutated quality and the keynote itself expresses 6th line potential. That is, **Self-fulfillment: The undiminishable resource.** What a great title for an empty well. That's a koan if there ever was one. It's beautiful. It would make a great little piece of poetry: The empty well, an undiminishable resource. You just leave it there. Do it in nice Japanese writing.

It's like thinking about Aquarius and the symbol of Aquarius of this person that is standing there with this jar and there is water pouring out of the jar, but it's always pouring out of the jar. And yet, how could it always be pouring out of the jar? There's nothing going into the jar. When you get to the 6th line, like Buddhahood, you get to see something. You get to see this identification with "I am not the well; it is the well, it is the source. It's an illusion that it's my well. It is the source."

Now, boy if you get to that point are you ever awake. This is a life process, if you're lucky, because it's blue, we know. *The valued center that as it gives—empty well—that as it gives it receives and thus can continue to give; a depth and potential talent that is of value to others.* The Moon in detriment: *A tendency to superficiality that though generous and nurturing will lack the inspirational quality they can transform its gift into a common currency. Where the depth is limited to taste and will be superficial and affect the quality of the possible talent.*



The 6/2. You go through the 3/2 phase and you realize something. There is a panic inside of you, because the failure in experience convinces you that you have no depth. When the 6/2 starts its process on this cross, it is endeavor, after all, there is a place to go, and there are things to do. It's why there is action as this theme underneath—the 53, the gate that starts things, the 54 that is so ambitious. Don't forget the power that is here. This purpose is fulfilled by taking action in one way or another and the 6/2 really suffers in that first cycle.

But then, this is the fool on the hill that you go to the fool and the fool says to you: I'm stupid. Why are you asking me? And the other gets very confused. But I thought you know. And they say to them, what's the problem? And they say, well, I have this problem with this or that or the other thing. And in that moment they take in that depth from the other and it mixes in there with the salt. That's an image. And out of that comes some kind of expression. And they go away happy. They got what they wanted.

Mystically to try to understand the 6, we are not yet equipped. We do not have enough beings that are 6th line in their profile, who are living their design, who can truly talk to us about what the Kironian phase really means. What it means to be neither the observer nor the observed, what it means to be neither pessimistic nor optimistic. And here you can have a sense of it. That the depth is not within, that the depth always comes from the outside. After all, if you're looking to see what fills that well you have to look up in the sky to the stars of the 48th gate and see the stream of neutrinos that are pouring into that well; that's where it's coming from.

The 6/3

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

Whenever we get to the 6/3, remember that this is for common good so that you can see that in the left angle configuration of endeavor that the endeavors are there for the common good. They're trying to be of service for the common good. And yet, the 6/3 is always looking to the next. And we've been going through this process, as were moving through and you can see that the 48 and the 57 sit beside each other and this is very important, because remember, these are the only two gates that look backward.

But more than that, when we get to the 57 we get to the very first individual gate in the quarter. Here we are. And for the first time and not only for the first time do we get an individual gate, but boy do we ever get a gate. The 6/3 is sitting there and saying they're all afraid of tomorrow. The final wisdom in the depth of the 48 is to realize that everyone's afraid of tomorrow. The fear of inadequacy is all about that they don't think they're adequate because they're terrified of tomorrow. And that to be afraid of tomorrow is the most basic of all fears. It is the heart and soul of all fears.

~



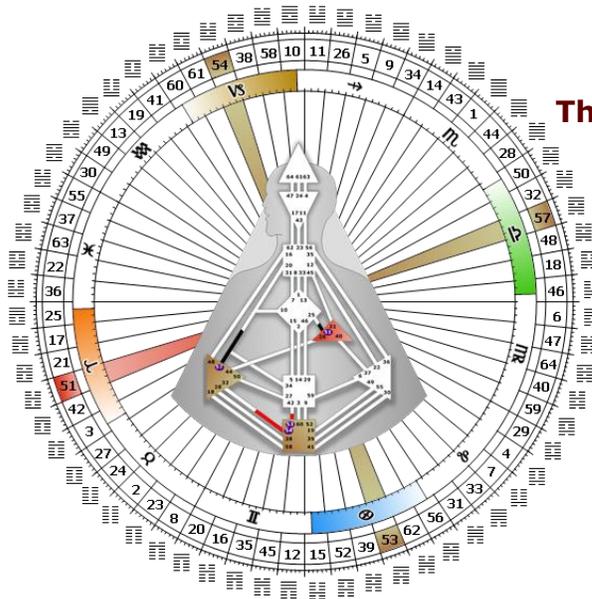


THE 57th GATE

The Gentle

The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



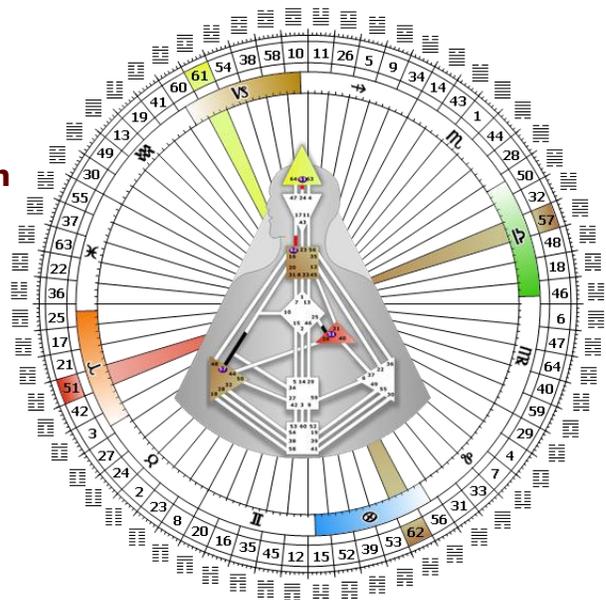
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 3

- ⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
- ⊕ 51 ⊕ 54

The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition

The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2

- ⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
- ⊕ 51 ⊕ 61



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

When we get to the 57 we get to the very first individual gate in the quarter. Here we are, and for the first time and not only for the first time do we get an individual gate, but boy do we ever get a gate. The 6/3 is sitting there and saying they're all afraid of tomorrow. The final wisdom in the depth of the 48 is to realize that everyone is afraid of tomorrow. The fear of inadequacy is all about they don't think that they're adequate because they're terrified of tomorrow. And that to be afraid of tomorrow is the most basic of all fears. It is the heart and soul of all fears.

You can go anywhere in the spleen, you can say fear of this, fear of that, all the fears that we know that are there, but you get to the 57 and you're really getting to what it's all about. It's the fear of tomorrow that haunts every one. And the 57th gate is no ordinary gate. It goes in three different directions. It's part of the circuit and the channel system. And the 57th gate as an awareness gate provides awareness, primary awareness, to the sacral, primary awareness to the identity, primary awareness to the throat. What a gate.

The Gentle, that's a great name. in the old I'Ching they talk about this gate in terms of the gentle breeze, the kind of thing where it's evening and warm and comfortable; you almost don't feel it but it's a cool breeze, and it immediately gives you a tight back, a sore neck, you're sick in the morning, how it penetrates you. You can see that there is something special about this gate just by the way that it's described: *The extraordinary power of clarity*; just that. It is the intelligence of perfected form, the intelligence behind the application of power. It's also the source of what's called the brain wave.

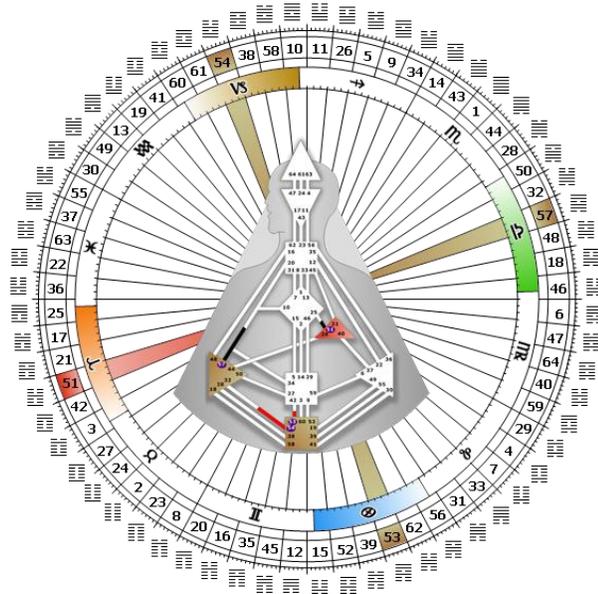
Whenever anybody looks at that from the beginning they say wait a minute, wait a minute, where's the brain here? It's not like this is ajna head center. This is the mammalian brain. It's a different kind of brain. Our neo-cortex is built around it. The neo-cortex is in the ajna. It's a much more primitive structure, and it is a structure that at its core is acoustic. So when you're dealing with the 57th gate, one of the things that you're dealing with is the fear of tomorrow and the fear of tomorrow is either enhanced or not by what you hear at every level.



The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 3

⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54

This is the Right Angle Cross of Penetration and the Right Angle Cross of Penetration in itself is odd. It's the 53 and it's the 54 and it is the 57 and it is the 51. You've got all these 50s. Now, if you know the 64 evolutionary steps and you understand that the evolutionary process follows a 1-2 to 63-64 track that you get to see that everything about the potential of this cross—in 2027 we will enter stage 55. So, we'll have the 51, the 53 and the 54 that we know something about. We're still not at the potential of the 57. We still haven't reached that stage of development. We still have yet to complete integration. The 20, the 34 and the 10 are long past as evolutionary steps. But we are far away from the completion of the 57. We're still in the 54, which is part of this.



The Cross of Penetration is just that—break the surface. What follows penetration is a clarion. And it's one thing to see that in terms of initiation and in terms of duality, because this is where the clarion is going to show up, that what penetration does that penetration opens the Earth and the clarion plants the seed. But the Earth has to be broken first. To be a penetrator is to have a very, very difficult process. You are never allowed to be deep. This is not the well. This is intuition at its most precise on the surface momentary and weak. Remember that it's not powerful breeze that makes you sick, it's a very weak one, very weak. It sneaks up on you.

The 1/3 & 1/4

⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3

If you want a penetrator and you want the best penetrator you can possibly find get yourself a Cross of Penetration 1/3, and you'll know right away that there is nothing on earth like them. They can penetrate anything. The difficulty is the psychology. The assumption is in penetration is that you can go further. And at the moment that they try to go further, they are out of their depth and they're in big trouble. If you have a Cross of Penetration that knows Human Design they're great at cracking



people to be open to the planting of the seed. But don't you dare ask them to tell you what it's about. You'll be so confused, because it's so difficult for them. They can open the door, they can't take you through. They're great initiators in that sense, and it's their gift. But it's difficult for them to stop at just penetration.

Here you get the beginning of it in **Confusion**: *The gift of penetrating to the inner meaning that ensures timely action; the possibility of the intuition penetrating to the inner meaning.* Basically that inner meaning, don't confuse this. All that is, is that the penetrator knows the weak spot; the penetrator knows how to bring the hammer to find the fracture. But it's not going to polish the gem. It's going to do terrible job, but it can fracture in just the right way that it's ready to be polished. Herein lies the confusion, and this *confusion can overpower the intuition; the Moon in detriment.*

So all penetrators are confused; and yet, the 1/3 penetrator is wonderful. They can see the problem in the foundation, their 3 underneath. They can crack that. Remember, they can really be *anarchist*. They can break things open without having to replace anything. And if they stop there, that's what it's all about. This also tells you the way the spleen works. This is the penultimate splenic gate. It tells you how the spleen works. It's just surface and nothing more.

Alok and I yesterday were sitting in the restaurant. We both smoke hashish. And in Spain they don't care except that they don't particularly like it to show to their straight clients. We're sitting in the restaurant and two guys walk in the same suits with pink ties. And my intuition, my spleen in that moment goes: something's wrong. Just something's wrong. They're salesmen and these guys walk in, they walk through and my spleen does not tell me anything other than something's wrong. That's it; it penetrates, but it doesn't elaborate. It's not the mind, not at all.

Now, I've learned because I'm a splenic manifestor to trust my spleen when it does that, and I knew. I said to Alok that there's something funny about these guys. They're funny uniforms, as businessmen they look really silly, like the Japanese companies where everybody has to dress the same. Two minutes later they come into the restaurant, sit down at a table behind Alok and I who were smoking our joint with our finishing coffee and who they bring with them is the manager of the hotel.

I knew, and I said to Alok, let's get up and get out of here. A few minutes later, the waiter comes over to us and said, just don't do it in here. Now, my spleen knew, like that. And my spleen also knew that this was not life and death. If it was life and death I tell you without knowing I'd be jumping because it's a different feeling in the intuition. But the thing about it is that even though somebody like me—I'm in my third cycle—I know my intuition is telling me something. I also knew that we should get up. But in the moment that it told me it does not tell me everything. It only penetrates. It doesn't deliver anything else.

This is what you have to understand about the spleen. This is what you have to understand about penetration. It's what you have to understand about splenic awareness. Splenic awareness is very weak. It's that gentle breeze. It's just this little hint. And if you're not sensitive to that very gentle breeze are you ever going



to get it. But the moment that you're sensitive to the gentle breeze, ah, it's amazing to have a spleen. My mind says I don't see what's so impressive about your spleen. It didn't tell you what was going to happen. And it doesn't because it can't. It can only warn.

So, the whole thing about penetrators is to see that they can't go further; there's nowhere to go. It's over the moment they break through. And in that lies their confusion. Now, think about this in relationship. You don't want to have a relationship with one of these people, because the way get you is they break the surface and they can never go deeper. Now, for some people that's okay, after all, if you don't want to go deeper with somebody. But the way in which we're conditioned is that we think that there is this depth. And remember that the 57 as powerful as it is, as much as there is the 34 and the 10 and the 20, it's not looking that way. It's looking for a 28.

The 57 does not want to be caught going up before it goes down. Only the 28 can make the 57 human. Only the 28 can bring out of the 57 true partnership. Only the 28 can give purpose to partnership. Remember that the 57 opens up to integration. This is the basis of "I, I, I, I, I, I am, I am, I am. I am here now. I am surviving here now by my power through my behavior in my life now." And you take any 57 and you bring a 28 and they say, "I and them." Eventually it can even become "me and you." But the only thing that humanizes, in that sense, brings duality to individuality is the 28, and we're not there yet.

So, the 57, when it's looking in the other direction is simply a penetrator. Penetrate the surface, penetrate the surface, penetrate the surface. They think that's the inner meaning. I know somebody through my children at school and it's a parent that has a very powerful social dynamics, the kind of person who superficially makes contact with a lot of people with ease. And you can see the conditioning on the child to be exactly the same way. So, it's a child that will say goodbye to every other child that it sees. There is ability to just be able to penetrate the surface.

And yet, at the same time, the frustration that there is nothing below that surface because they are not real friendships. The fact that you wave to somebody and say goodbye, and they might nod or smile, does not actually mean that you have penetrated them to the point that you can go deeper into a relationship. And 57s have a very, very hard time in relationship. They just do. After all, if there is no 28, if you're not fortunate enough to have a 28 in your design your 57 operates in a way that really alienates it naturally from bonding. This is integration.

The only people that can really get me to pay attention to them are people that either have the 28 or the 38. It's one of the things you learn about integration is that the 57 is transformed when it's forced to be in the individual circuit, and thus be involved in the empowerment business and so be able to empower the other. But without the 28 or 38 presence, and by the way, it doesn't have to be there as a definition, the 38 can just be there and do the same job. It's just not as easy because there are gaps.



But the fact of the matter is that other than that the 57 stays very superficial and isn't ready to get into those relationships. It's like with me, I have a very, very hard because I'm so 57-oriented that my relationship with the other is always about what I know about them in the moment through my spleen and nothing else. I don't have real depth. I understand people technically. I see their design and know a lot. But in terms of the way in which I live with other people, I am very, very much through my 57 just taking them in that splenic way. I capture something, like the guys coming through the door. There is no depth in that. There's just this surface recognition. And for me that's the way my 57 connects to other beings. It's very much this flavor that I take in in a moment.

And it's mostly triggered by the acoustic, what I hear. This is the gate of the right ear. Now, think about that. Think about the telephone. The vast majority of human beings place a telephone, because they're right-handed, they will pick up the telephone with their left hand, and they will put it to their left ear. Right-handed people do this. Now, if you're listening out of the left ear, which is the 22nd gate, if you have a conversation on the telephone you will only hear what you want hear according to the mood that you're in; in other words, where you are the wave. So somebody calls you and says, by the way, a friend of mine died and that is part of the conversation. Now, if you're down you may tune into the death part, even though you may not know that person. If you're up you'll only remember another part, and only later in the week remember oh, that person died.

If you have the phone to the right ear you're no longer dealing with an emotional ear—your left ear is emotional—your right ear is logical in the now. You hear everything that's said in a moment. So if you actually want to hear somebody on the telephone, put the telephone to your right ear. It helps. Now, if you're somebody like me who is a 57 one of the things that I did in my career is that as an analyst I always put people on my right. So I could hear them in the now, instead of putting them on my left which would have been a totally different procedure. We would not have had the same immediate effect spontaneous existential impact in the now.

So the 57 is really the individual that appears in this thing of duality, and it says in of itself by myself just as a 57, no, I'm not interested. Just as the 57 I'll penetrate people on the surface, that's what I'm going to do. But don't ask me to have a successful long-term relationship. I have to look after myself. And the only thing that will change that for the 57 is not what's in the 57. But what can come in the Channel of Struggle, that only the Channel of Struggle with its pressure for purpose, only that is going to turn the 57 from being a superficial penetrator into an empowering force, an empowerer of the archetype, an empowerer of the perfected form, an empowerer of existential correctness in the now.

This whole business of seeing the way in which relating takes place, remember there's a real problem with being a penetrator. The problem is that because there is the illusion that one could go deeper, the fact that one can't go deeper is often very depressing and you're dealing with a melancholic individual chemical gate. In other words, you cannot separate relationship from melancholy. Sadness is something that emerges the moment that we're dealing with individuality.



○ 57 ○ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3

The 2/4

This is a very interesting line. Please look at the 57, again, like the 48 there is only one line that's blue and it's the 2nd line, not the 6 as was the case, for example, in the 48. *The clarity to establish proper values and ideals must be accompanied by resolute determination to maintain them. Perfected cleansing through inner realization or superficial cleansing that tends to hide the dirt underneath the carpet.* Remember our splenic 2 story, terminal disease, wonderful stuff. There are all these lovely, lovely little 2 goodies—degeneracy. And if you only knew the 2s through the spleen you'd think that being a 2 was really, well, you know.

As long as the 57 doesn't meet the 28 or the 38, the 57 is incompetent in any kind of relationship. It really is; it's incompetent. One of the things is that they try to deal with just the surface. Remember that we're dealing with empowerment. What they try to do is empower some kind of: I guess we can survive this. I guess we could make it to tomorrow, I guess. So, many of their problems are shoved away. Now, understand what that means. What that means is that the 57.2 is about deafness. It's about refusing to hear the truth and refusing to hear the truth in the inner sense, these things that are hidden under the carpet.

By the way, it's a 57 trade. I'm a 57.5, that's my personality Earth. And if you walk into my studio, it looks like my studio was arranged for a photo shoot, because everything is perfect. But don't open certain drawers, because you'll immediately see that the illusion of order will be broken instantaneously because what it takes me to find a piece of paper sometimes in one of those drawers, I tell you. And I built the desk myself so it has the longest drawers you can imagine. I have drawers that are so deep that you can stuff things in there for years without ever having to go through it. That's a 57.2. On the surface you can have this illusion. That's okay; just keep this stuff in the draws.

I worked with gays in Hamburg, they were women and I worked with gays in Berlin and they were men. It was in the mid-90s, the early 90s, 94 or 95. My associate was bisexual, so he had a fascination about why. It was obvious to me from my own early encounters with gays that I had done readings for is that I began to see a trend. Basically that trend is the presence of the 10/57 along with an open emotional center. Now, the 10/57 is Perfected Form, the 10th gate is the gate of behavior and the 57, as we know, is an intuitive gate. And yet, the 10 is a gate of love, and it is a gate of love that will deny behaviors. As a matter fact, is not just the 10th gate, it is specifically the 10.5, which of course carries heresy within it.

The reason I bring this up is that this 2nd line is a closet as well. It's not just about hiding things in a drawer, but it's about hiding things in the closet. Now, you can have skeletons in the closet, or in the language of the gay world you can be in the closet, that is, you're a homosexual but don't tell anybody. And you put that in a closet and you pretend that you're going along with an orderly process. So



something to keep in mind about the 2nd line is that that 2nd line is going to carry with it things that are hidden that are particularly about the quality of love in a relationship.

The moment that you reach individuality you immediately come to the melancholy that could be transformed creatively as romance, as an example, that what we learn about romance through the 39/55, 12/22 where you have to have this building of the fire of passion that the individual emotion is passionate. Now, obviously when you come over to the spleen passion doesn't work in the same way. It's not emotional, it's not mental. And yet, you cannot separate that quality of love, particularly from the 10/57 because the 10th gate is the vessel. We are looking at love. We're looking at the theme of love through behavior.

By the way, the open emotional system should be obvious. That is, if you're a female and your mother is emotional and she is deeply disturbed it disturbs your entire relationship is an archetype; the power of the emotional system to create turmoil. I said same sex, it should have been said a different sex. The boy that has a mother that emotional and a father that's not, and the emotional mother drives him crazy, fills him with all kinds of guilt and shame and pain and everything else, and the unemotional father doesn't do that, there is a tendency, if they're a 10/57 to look for the perfected form of love that has nothing to do with sex drive. It doesn't have anything to do with the emotional drive for sexuality.

It's why, by the way, that most homosexuals, particularly male homosexuals, have almost uncontrollable promiscuity as one of their main themes. There's very little way to regulate the drive because it's coming out of individuality, or freak-dom. So, when you're looking at this cleansing, please recognize that cleansing is often superficial. Remember, this is penetration. It's often very superficial. It looks like it's been cleaned up on the surface, the person that says to their partner that they've given up smoking and they do it on the side. And they're always hiding the cigarette somewhere and they're always hiding the ashtrays somewhere. No dear, no dear, I'm not taking junk anymore. And they have their secret place where they have their little stash and their moments where they do their nasty thing.

Obviously, when you're dealing with the 2/4 one of the things to see again is this missionary capacity in the 2/4 to be called out to influence others to cleanse; in other words, to look for inner relaxation. And basically what these people help you do isn't supposedly they going to help you empty your closet. They're going to help you open up that drawer and go through that mess that's in there. And it's very difficult to do that with an individual that's deaf by nature. That's not going to be very successful.

The 2/5

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Remember, this is a growth process so you don't necessarily get there. Think about it again, you have a lot of value dialogue coming out of splenic gates. What's of



value to the spleen is anything that's healthy. And anything that's healthy in the moment. Basically the only criterion for the 57 is whether or not a relationship will make them unhealthy. Is it going to make me unhealthy? If it's going to make me unhealthy I don't want it. What happens in the not-self because it's very superficial and because of the way the spleen operates as an open spleen you can see people holding onto things that are really awful for them, holding onto things in the closet, holding onto things in those drawers, never being able to allow them out, never truly getting to an inner realization.

I think the 2/5s rarely suffer from a dirt-under-the-carpet program. It's like if you go to a 2/5s house, opening the door is opening the closet. And that's really what I mean. It's like their whole life is a closet. I've often joked about the 2/5 sexually that you see them in the office and they're prim and proper and up tight. It's the last thing that you would expect from a seductive unconscious. And then you see them at home with the blinds drawn. Do I need to describe it? Whatever your imagination will take you to; you can imagine they do with blinds drawn. So their life is a closet. Its why, by the way, they will be very successful virtually, because they can stay mostly hidden and only allow out what they want to allow out.

The 3/5

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Whenever I need to explain to a 3rd line being how beautiful they are all I need to do is take them to this line, the 3rd line *acuteness*. For me there is no line like it. It says you're born with this: *The perfected intelligence*. That's how it starts. Where else can you go? This is the perfected intelligence; you're born with it. Now of course, we have to understand that is intuitive, spontaneous existential acoustic intelligence, splenic intelligence. Basically what that says is you've got an incredible warning system: **Acuteness**. You can hear what nobody else can hear. You can hear the breath of God. You can hear things nobody else can hear. *The perfected intelligence where clarity eliminates doubt and ensures manifestation; the possibility of perfected intuition. No polarity.* You're born with it.

It's the saddest place to be splenic. It's like the schoolyard scene where you've got the little runt. The spleen is the little runt. And there are all these bullies around. There's the mental bully that tells them they're inferior. There's the emotional bully that tells them they're useless. They have no staying power. The spleen can't keep up with the mind or the emotions; frequency. With the mind, you make a decision and you live with it all your life. All your life you can bring it back—could have, should have, might have—forever. The emotions have a wave, but some waves only end when you die. You can process your feeling about life till the end; it's allowed.

But to be splenic is like having moment-by-moment amnesia. All you have is the moment, and the moment you have the moment, the moment is gone and everything is the next moment and then it's gone, and then the next moment and then it's gone. There's no power. You're walking in the dark and your splenic system says to you: stop walking. If you don't listen, it won't tell you that quarter



inch before you go off the cliff. It will not come back and tell you again. It can't. It's on to the next thing.

So, this acuteness, if you don't listen, and this is death, if you don't listen, if you don't respect it, it's not acuteness at all. It's just cute. These are the people in the hospital who always say: I knew it. I just knew it. I knew that tree was going to jump out at me, I just knew it. And so why are you here in the hospital? Well, I didn't trust it, I don't respect it. My mind thinks my spleen is a retard. Well, it's true. The mind really thinks that the spleen is inferior, seriously inferior. I know; I'm splenic, splenic authority.

The moment that your spleen says no or yes to whatever the hell it is, the mind immediately jumps in and goes, could you elaborate? Elaborate about what? Instant amnesia—it's gone. And the mind says, what was that back there? And you're getting the next impulse. After all, the mind thinks that the spleen is ridiculous and the emotions are a pain in the ass. This is not truly conceptual-able, if there is such a word, if not we'll add it to our list of new vocabulary.

Okay, so the 3/5 acuteness, you know for sure what's going to happen to them. You know that their intuition is going to say no and they're going to do it anyway and boom. And you only hope that they learn. For me it's the same thing with any 3. When I look at any 3 what I see is this line. It says very clearly, if you don't operate correctly, you're not going to liberate yourself from fear; you're not going to be able to hear. Human beings don't know—men, ask a man to honor his hunches, it's like pulling teeth.

As a not-self, me, I've got this incredible spleen, I was one of these people who said I just knew it. I had this very, very clever mind that would say, what did you say? And if the spleen didn't answer back (sound)—I'm doubly deaf. I'm also 43/23 deaf. It's why the 3 is the secret to survival in mutation, this acuteness. And in this acuteness is the ability to be able to penetrate in any situation to be able to really see what's there, and to take advantage of it, to discover, to move on.

The 3/6

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

It's always a crapshoot whether 3s are really going to study in life or not. You never know, they can. It depends on early experiences. The more educated the 3/6, and by the way, that's true for 3/6s in every respect, the easier it is for them to deal with life itself. Obviously, as a 3/6 with this line, as a penetrator you're truly going to penetrate the wrong things. And more than penetrate the wrong things, we know that the not-self is going to try to go deeper. And of course, in that depth is going to be where the pain is.

The nice thing about the 3/6 is that it always carries a ladder. My old joke about 3/6s is that they go up on the roof and come down, go back on the roof and come down, go back up on the roof and come down. They always have the 3. They have



a way. Again, it's very stable in this quarter. And they're real goal in this quarter is simply to be able to manifest. That really is their deepest theme is just well, all right, this is all going to be messy. And if they're at their best they'll realize if I stay on the surface, everything is going to be okay. And that's how I'll get things done.

The 4/6

○ 57	○ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Here we come into the power of the 4 and we have this line of **The Director**; Cecile B. DeMille comes to mind. It's hard to believe this line. It says: *The mastery of relationships—excuse me, are you talking about the 57th gate? This very, very deeply, deeply, deeply individual I don't care about you, get out of my face, I need to survive 57th gate? Death to everybody; the director: The mastery of relationships that through clarity can maximize productivity while the sensitivity to interrelationships will ensure harmony; the possible intuitive clarity to master relationships.* I love this.

Maybe the detriment will tell us something. It says: *A tendency given this position to be dictatorial—ah, now we're getting a little bit closer to what it is to be an individual—rather than directorial.* It's the line of the dictator. *With the gift of clarity to master relationships, the possibility of being intuitively dictatorial.* God, I love that. What a description. I'm an intuitive dictator. Hitler was a 57. He was an intuitive dictator; how nice; and Mars in that detriment.

You can't escape being a 4, continuity being continuity. It is a line of brotherhood/sisterhood despite the fact it's going to end up in individual gates. In other words, there is this social capacity that's always going to be there in the 4 because the 4, after all, can only move forward through being able to have opportunity. And the way in which the individuality expresses itself is that the only way that they can be your brother is if they're big brother. I'm the big dog. There are dogs and then there's the big dog. This is the line of the big dog; which is a way to master relationships.

Most of the time when you look at the 4/6, because I created that illusion of calling them voyeurs, the 4/6 in Initiation or the 4/6 in Civilization is very much voyeuristic. But the 4/6 here, if you have a party and have a 4/6, their rightful place is to be invited to the party, but be at the edge looking at everyone. But here, you get invited to the party and everyone looks at you. You become the focus of the voyeurism. Yes, which makes them very, very powerful, or if you're you're in the wrong group, the 4/3 phase at the beginning of the life, the first Saturn cycle, you can end up having a great deal of focus of attention on you and you are able to be either director or dictator.

And you know what the 4 is, the 4 is the line of the Abdicator—the 7.4 abdication—I give up. I give up. And you can see it's very easy for 4th line directors or dictators to give up. The director quits; the dictator is shot. But they both give up.



Opportunities aren't always positive. After all, you give somebody else an opportunity once in a while.

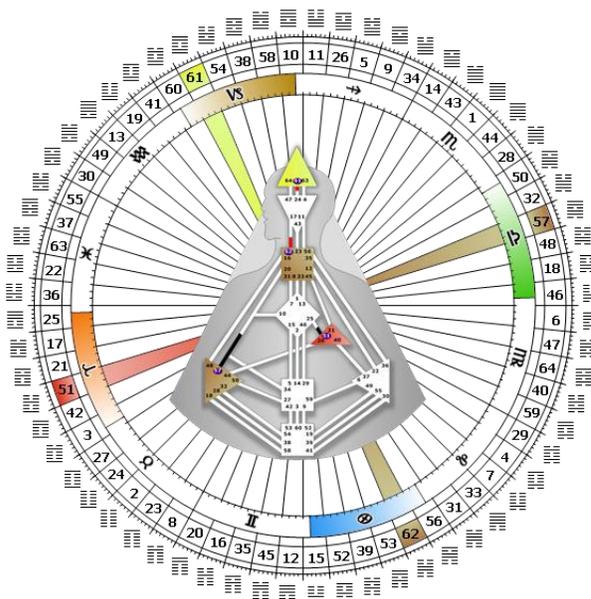
The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
 ⊕ 51 ⊕ 61

The 4/1

I like this Cross of Intuition. There is something very interesting about this 4/1, we're moving into the polarity of the 61 and the 62. So we have *Inner Truth*, and we

have the *Preponderance of the Small*, this gate of detail, this metamorphic gate in the throat. Clearly this juxtaposition cross is actually very, very powerful. And in here you really see the director/dictator potential in the sense of really being able to guide people from being penetrated to receiving the message. After all, it is the Cross of Intuition that forms the bridge between penetration and the clarion.



And when you see that, you can see very clearly that this is a way of—penetration is going to break open the Earth, in that sense, and basically what intuition is rain. It's rain. And then the clarion comes and drops in a seed. And it's essential to

see that none of these processes work. That's why we go around this way to really see that every profile, not just the focus, every harmonic profile has an extraordinary job to do and they are always a minority.

Whether they are good at it or not, 4/1s are going to do their very best to master the relationships around them and to be able to master those relationships for their own survival; it is not anything more than the only way that they can care for themselves. Remember, without the presence of the 28/38 that the 57th gate can only effectively care for itself.



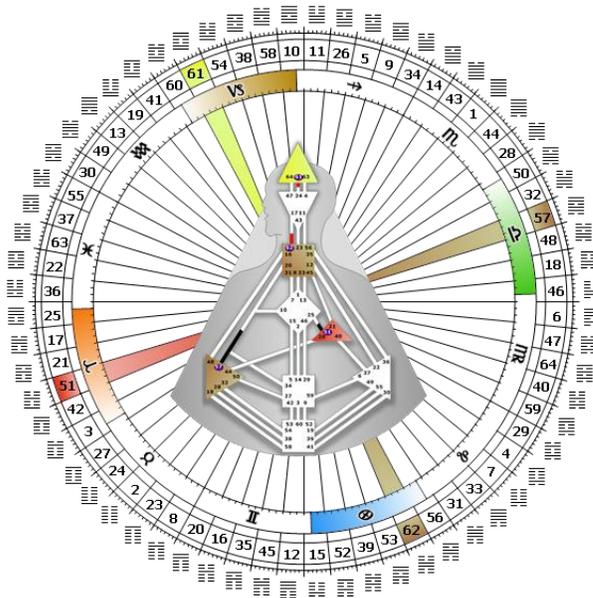
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61

The 5/1

This brings us to the Clarion. For me, this is my mirror. I'm a 51.1 Clarion, so I come from the Arian side; my Earth is in the 57.5. And this is **Progression** and it says: *The natural ability to establish new forms while maintaining the powers of reevaluation and re-examination. This provides the clarity to examine the data and assess the process; the possible intuitive gift for evaluation. Or—I love it—Moon in detriment: the misguided missile. Isn't that a great one, I like that—the misguided missile. When in action, the intuition may become overwhelmed and unable to assess and evaluate its progress.*

Now, what is this really all about? This is the clarion, after all, so there is an essential message that is given out through this. And the essential message is that



basically what it's providing is that it's simply announcing a mutation that already exists. It's already announcing a mutation that is already there. In other words, I can only announce the mutation of Human Design when the mutation had already taken place. It took place at the same moment that I got it. It just took time, a slow down in the frequency for me to be able to concretize that and bring it out in a concrete way.

The heresy is that there may be other ways to be alone and still have people in your life. This is not the glue of the 4 anymore. This is about an intuitive capacity to mutate new forms. And again, the 57.5 to the 10.5 and you have the

potential that any kind of form will exist. And whether that's gay or it's or it's that. The 10/57 is the only creative channel in integration. And in that channel you have all kinds of people that we associate with the gay community, designers, fashion people, architects, all of these kinds of form structure stuff.

So, what you have is you have a capacity in the moment to mutate and to form, or for cancer to take over. That is, constantly mutating new forms to the point of being overwhelmed. Now, I do both. I can always feel that. I have the Earth in this line so I don't get one side or the other; I get one side or the other all the time, any



time. And I know both sides. One side of me says, okay here's the new form, it's called Human Design. And I'm very grounded in that; it's my Earth, it's my personality so I'm aware of it. And on the other side is here is Human Design and now I'm going to be a misguided missile and I'm going to take you through thousands and thousands and thousands of things about Human Design, new forms all the time, new constructs out of that; 1/4. As a matter of fact, I even teach forms—the design of forms. It's even called that; form principles.

The intuition is going to operate correctly or is going to be overwhelmed if the spleen is not allowed to be the authority if that's what it's intended to be. The whole thing about correctness, when you're dealing with a splenic center—I can understand people trying to work out correctness mentally about mental things; it seems logical. But what the splenic says, there's nothing you can do except be correct. You cannot talk to your spleen. You can't. The moment it says something it has amnesia. You can't talk to that. It says hello and you say hello back and it looks at you as if you're a stranger. That's not what it's about.

So the whole thing to recognize about anything having to do with the 57th gate is normally what you get out of this gate is sadness. There's a wonderful word in English, I love it, it's called lugubrious. And lugubrious is what a basset hound looks like, these sad droopy eyes, this lugubrious look. And whenever you see a 57 there is this lugubriousness about them—I like that word; I'll keep on saying it for hours now.

Being a 43/23 you always have a certain level of Tourette's; you know Tourette's syndrome. These are people who get hooked on sound rotations, turning sounds over in their head or saying things like that. With my kids, for example, I'm always making up words. It drives them crazy. And I'll repeat them endlessly. It's a Tourette's mechanism. It's very funny, these kinds of things. And you can see that it's just part of individuality. It's just part of what it is to be a freak, and I'm truly a freak, folks.

The 5/2

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2

The whole thing about the 5/2 is that the 5/2 mutates spontaneously and doesn't realize that everybody else is going to notice. And boy, they don't like that. These are the people that other people say you've changed and they don't know why. They're not 1s; they have no idea. They don't even understand it. They don't even know. And again, 5/2s hide out.

The best you can say for progression is that the evaluation that is here is simply the authority of the spleen. And I will tell you something else, that if you're emotional and you have this gate, it never works properly. It doesn't. It can't. It's overwhelmed. And the only thing that will save you and bring it back, make it a value to you so that there is something that you can bring out, because there is enormous pressure on Clarions to do their job, is being correct.



The 6/2

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2

When we get to the 6 we have **Utilization**: *clarity is a double-edged sword*, and it's what we learn. The 57 realizes that there's no point at the 6th line level to look ahead anymore. There's no point. There's no point looking to the 34 or the 10 or the 20 because they don't have the answer. This is where the 6th line takes the individual at its deepest most isolated freak-dom, is that what happens to the 57 is that the 57, like Rosemary's Baby, the head turns around like this. And instead of looking that way, it says, where's the struggle, I want struggle. And of course, they're not saying that, they're saying this is pointless without purpose. No matter what I do, no matter where my intuition takes me, it does not resolve anything. It doesn't help me to have a better relationship with the other; I don't care about the other, I want to know how to love. It's the dream of the 57.

It says if I can only be in love, then I can turn my back on tomorrow. Now, that's nice poetry. If I can only find love, tomorrow is not a problem anymore. I can be complete in the now. *When clarity points to a problem one is unable because of circumstances to solve, a tendency to anger and frustration that provokes inevitably futile action; intuition making the best of a situation.* The difficult situation is that the 57 knows it's alone, it's clear. And it cannot work its way through anything, because every time it gets a message it forgets it.

If we were only animals, it would be so easy to be splenic. I know that when I went to my deconstruction period, it's very easy to be integration. But boy, the moment that there are humans around, wow, when you're a freak you know right away you're out of your depth. This is not your world.

The 6/3

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2

The 6/3 says the best thing I can do is offer my genes to the tribe, because that's what I see as the solution. The joke for me is, look at the spleen and you look at the 57, you'll see that as it's turning its head, the first thing that's really going to catch its eye is the 32. The 50 is over there. You come from the 50; you don't want to talk about that. What catches its eye is the 32 because the 32 is right beside it. It's like, okay, maybe this is the answer, and maybe this is where it is. Well, let's see.

There is an enormous problem with what is described in this line as frustration and anger when that is something that is splenic, because of course it's not experienced that way. It's just a way to try to describe the frustration that is inherent in the spleen, and what it means to deal with the spleen, how difficult it is to trust your spleen, because there's no sustainment. The thing about 6/3s is that they know that that life is like that, it's difficult, it's hard, everything hurts. But maybe there is a



way, maybe there's a way because I see over there that they seem to have maybe a way. They call it transformation.

Remember the intrinsic relationship between the individual and the tribe. The tribe cannot survive without individuals once in a while adding to their gene pool. The traveling salesman stories—the farmer and the farmer's daughter and you've got new genes and suddenly you have a freak that you add to the community and you change the gene pool because if you don't keep refreshing the gene pool then the tribe is going to lose its power. So, tribes have always been open to taking in individual genetics to add to it, as long as the individual then surrenders to being tribal, but that's another story.

What the 57 discovers right away is that the 32 is interesting, but it's not its lover. It's just interesting, because the 32 says, the only thing to be afraid of is failure. Because when you get to the 28, the only thing you have to be afraid of is death and lack of purpose. The 57 goes, yes, baby, you're right. When the 32 says, no, no it's all about whether you're a failure or not. The 32 is concerned about tribal survival. The 57 already knows how to survive. It seems kind of silly that they worry about that. Duration: The only thing that endures is change. Let us not forget.

~

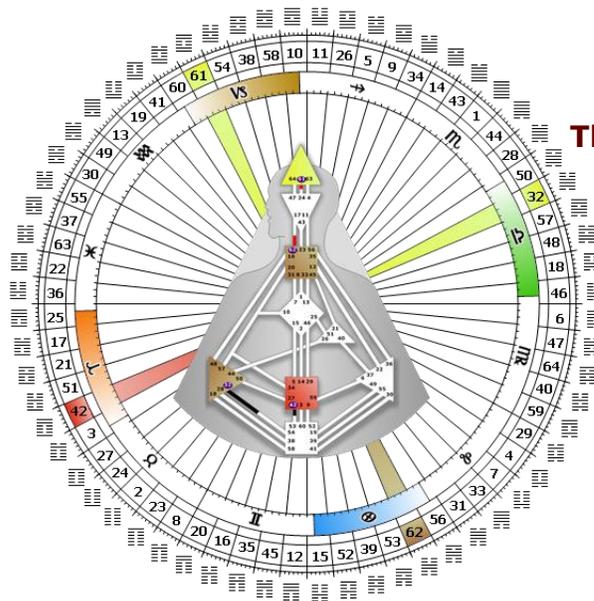


THE 32nd GATE

Duration

The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



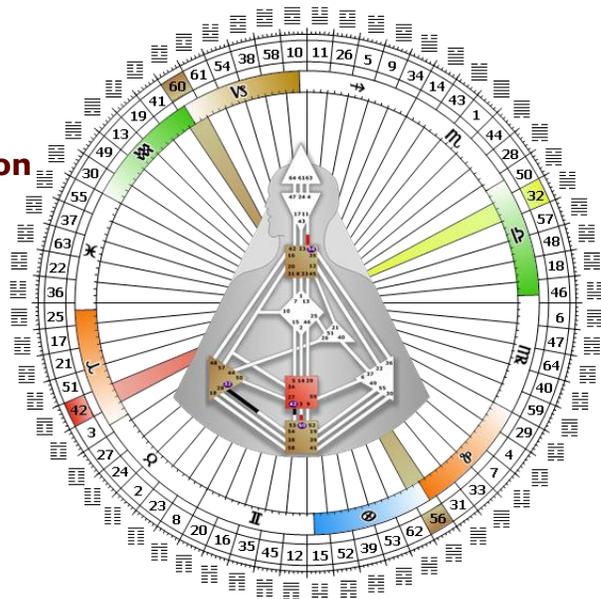
The Right Angle Cross of Maya 3

- ⊙ 32 ⊙ 62
- ⊕ 42 ⊕ 61

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2

- ⊙ 32 ⊙ 56
- ⊕ 42 ⊕ 60



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

Duration: *The only thing that endures is change; let us not forget.* I guess it's the deepest message of the 32; the only thing which endures is change. And we come to one of my favorite crosses. What is maya? You have the 61, so the maya is built on mysteries. You have the 62. It's built on details. You have the 32. It's built on themes of survival, and you have the 42. I don't think there's anything more mysterious than the 42nd gate. After all, it is the 42nd gate that says that everything ends. The 42nd gate is the great gate of death, terminality, finality.

What the 42nd gate really says is that the thing that is the most consistent thing that we have in the maya is that everything that begins ends. Everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, there is nothing in the maya that doesn't have a beginning or an end, nothing. It is the basic formula of the maya.

The Right Cross of the Maya 3

⊙ 32 ⊙ 62
⊕ 42 ⊕ 61

The 1/3

So we have the 32. We have the Cross of Maya. And here we begin not with conservatism, but **Conservation**. Remember that we're dealing with the tribe and the whole thing about the 32, it's a personnel manager, it's a financial manager. The whole thing about the tribe is what the tribe is interested in is tribal survival. The 32nd gate is the greatest talent scout in Design. It's always looking for talent in the tribe. It's always looking for that potential 54 that can transform the destiny of the tribe.

Life sustaining respect and attention to all aspects of a process, or the uncontrollable urge to bypass essentials which inevitably lead to the disruption of continuity; this is instinct. Instinct is just as confusing as intuition. They're spontaneous existential expressions of the Spleen. The difference is that where intuition is acoustic, here we're dealing with smell, aroma, the nose; scratch, scratch.

1/3s are very good at paying attention to detail. Everything about the maya is built on detail. If there is no detail there is no maya. The denser the maya the denser the detail, the denser the detail the denser the maya, it's just the way it goes. The maya of today is much denser than the maya of 2000 years ago. We have a very, very, very dense maya. So many things have names. You give something a name it has power. It takes a place in the maya. And everything that it takes to transfer that name to others so that they recognize it so that it expands in maya—Human Design is expanding the maya. We bring new language to the maya.



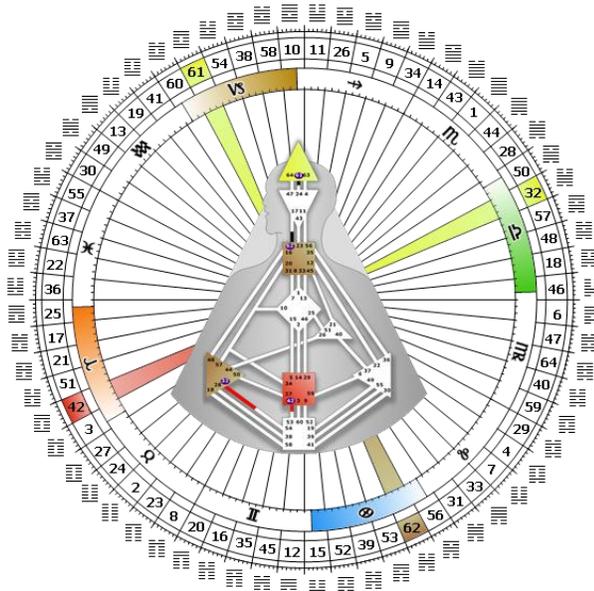
So everything about the maya is based on and begins with detail. All aspects of the process is detailed attention. Now, 1/3s are super at that. They're brilliant, after all. They have this deep potential intellectually. They have a 1st line personality, it's very powerful. They're not like the 1/4 where there is a limitation of what they will study. Basically they study where their failures take them, in the sense of what the trial and error of life points them at. The tribe we know has a deep, deep, deep responsibility to the other. We call it support. One of the ways in which the 32 solves the process or the problem is that the 32 separates the personal relationship from the tribal relationship.

Remember that only on the emotional side is the tribe interested in the pair bond. On the splenic side it is interested in seeing that the pair is a catalyst for growth. For example, the 19th gate is the archetype of somebody seeking a partner. And the 49th gate is the archetype of somebody looking for a partner.

That's for marriage. That's for bonding within the tradition of marriage in the community. But when you come over to the other side, the 54 is looking for somebody who will recognize their talent. And the 32 is looking for somebody where they think there is talent.

Now, one of the reasons why that in the workplace we have so many love affairs is the confusion between the 19/49 with its mirror, the 54/32, *The Marrying Maiden*. It's not a marrying maiden in that sense. Remember that the actual lines were written in a time where there was no nine-centered being. And the only hexagram that varies in any essential difference in terms of its formula with the ancient I'Ching is in the 54th gate in the 4th line because the 4th line is so unique, this *Enlightenment/endarkenment*, which has nothing to do with the original.

The 1/3 here has a tremendous potential to be able to recognize who really has the talent but not to be confused in thinking that they're finding a partner. The relationship between the higher up and their prodigy cannot turn into the bride and groom relationship, and that is the great risk. But it's also a way of compensating. In other words, there are many men for example who actually enjoy and appreciate their secretaries more than they do their wives. But then their secretaries don't have to live with them in the same way, and they don't have to live with the secretaries in the same way. There is always this confusion that is there.





The 1/4

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

What you want out of this process is that there is a readiness to do the detail work and 1/3s will do it. 1/4s are more interested in results. What they want to be able to do is influence others with what needs to be conserved and what needs to be conserved is talent. Remember that this is an inherent power trip. The 32 says I'm going to make you a star to the 54. And the 54 has to say, oh gee thanks, because the 54 hopes to become a 45 and then it can tell the 32 to go stuff it, but that's a long way down the road. First you have to sleep with the producer, this kind of stuff.

You really have to see so many things that are in here that are very distorted in the way our sexuality works. Again, we're dealing with duality so you have to see that the 32 is very much connected to this process that the other for me can really bring about fulfillment but not in a personal way in the sense of a relationship, but in the way in which it can be productive.

The 2/4

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

When we get to the 2nd line, this is **Restraint**. This is one of these law lines. You have Venus and Jupiter together, so you know right away that this is essential, natural and legalistic kind of rulemaking. This is: *The control of power for the benefit and enhancement of harmony, or a tendency in frustration, particularly from a position of strength to social withdrawal rather than persistent control.*

So, you have two things. You have: transformation that can be beneficial for others or the frustration with controls or being controlled. Right away you get an insight into how powerful the 2/4 can be, because when we look at the 2nd line and we always relate it to shyness, to the democrat that doesn't vote, and so forth and so on, when you look at this line of restraint you can see that there's tremendous power potential in these beings. Remember something about a 2. They don't knock on your door. They already have power over you. You knock on theirs. They can deny you access, they can frustrate you. And if they open the door, they bring you into their web. They can be very powerful.

So, controls are part of that. And the whole thing about the 32 is that you want to control your prodigy. You want to shape them the way you want to shape them. But of course, if you're not aware this can be very, very uncomfortable constantly trying to control somebody else. In these tribal configurations you put up with it, because it is felt as or understood as support.



The goal, by the way, is harmony. It's one of the things that the tribe tries to insist on. Is that within the tribe we have harmony, and that the rationale of the 32 is to say to the 54, I am controlling you, I know that. But I have to control you; otherwise, there will not be transformation. And once the transformation has taken place, once you've moved up the ladder, I'll let go of the controls, because you will have earned that place. This is the apprentice game. So, you can see what kind of relationships these people have, you can see that very clearly.

The 2/5

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

2/5s are obviously are terrified of controls, they're terrified of being pulled out, of being forced into things that they don't want to do or are concerned that they're unable to do, that I have to live with the failed protection that can happen to them as a 5th line unconscious, that they are very concerned and paranoid about being controlled by the demands of others. So, they are only going to enter into any kind of relationship as a controlling mechanism.

By the way, the most interesting thing about 2/5s is that if you have an office where you have an ongoing personnel program and people have to be trained, let's say you're running a call center and you have to train people and there is a lot of turnover, whatever. This is the perfect position for a 2/5; legalized tribal control. That's their position. But they're the ones that in controlling everybody and bringing them through the process are the ones that can also pick out who could really be the best ones. And when you know who can be the best ones, those best ones are going to help support everybody else. They're going to made money for the business, they're going to help the business grow. So, the 2/5 can be very, very good in this position of controlling for the benefit of everyone, teaching people, training people, transforming them in that way.

Something else to always understand about the 32nd gate is that the 32nd gate is here to know the price of things. No other gate is so good at weighing out the price. And if you look at the constellation of Libra, you will see that the 32nd gate is in Libra and you will see very clearly that if there was ever an expression of the scales of Libra, it's right here. And it's not about justice. It's only about money, worth, value. It's the 32 that will say to the boss above the 32, this one over here is very good, give this one a promotion and bring them up the ladder.

So everything about the 32 is understanding that they are always measuring value. I've often told that story, women who love buying shoes on sale, and you wait for that great pair of shoes to be on sale, it's finally on sale, you buy it, you're so happy, you're a 32 blissed out. And then you see the next day in the newspapers the same damn pair of shoes is 5% cheaper, and you want to throw them out.



The 3/5 & 3/6

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

*The 3: **Lack of Continuity**; maya, maya everywhere. Indecision and persistent reevaluation that only because of its basic intelligence manages to endure, only because of its basic intelligence and over reliance on traditionally legitimized standards in times of change can be totally out of step and suffer unexpected humiliation; a lack of instinct in times of transformation. Indecision, lack of instinct, there's something wrong here.*

You don't want to hire this person as your financial manager. The not-self version of this has no idea what the hell is going on, truly. Where you really notice this is that even though this gate supposedly is part of the Channel of Transformation, as a gate it doesn't know that. It doesn't mean that the 32 can handle transformation. And this is one of these cases where the 3rd line can be very, very indecisive. And if you're looking at the whole 3rd line principle, you can see that the trial and error that brings continued failure can lead to a sense of not knowing what to do, feeling that no matter what you do it's not going to work out.

The most difficult thing for these people is that you pick somebody out from the shop room floor, only to discover 18 months later that they're your boss. And you can't handle it. You can handle it at all. These are the ones where you're going to meet exactly that person that you are going to have to be responsible for and you're training somebody who's going to cut you down. It's the way the tribe works. Whoever can serve the tribe best will climb to the top.

The 3rd line has trouble here. The 3/5 obviously gets into a great deal of difficulty. I do want you to understand that the 3rd line here and the 6th line here bring the reality of the 32nd gate. It's a gate that can be deeply depressive and suicidal. It can be enormously unhappy. Failure is something that it cannot tolerate. It's why the 3rd line is so helpless here. Whether you're 3/5 or a 3/6, this is really a very, very difficult place to be. It is a gate that fears failure. When I'm meeting somebody who is a 32.3 I say that failure is okay. Yeah, it sounds nice to say, but this gate is terrified of failure. It's a kind of death. You don't want to fail.

So, this 3rd line, whether it's the 3/5 or the 3/6, despite the fact that the 3/6 is in this quarter, it's very difficult. What you see in this is that you see people who feel—again, like the shoes. You see somebody and you think that you can transform with them only to discover that in the transformation they overwhelm you, that you can't handle them at all, that in fact they are going to create difficulties for you. And that you're helpless and that there's nothing you can do about it.

To be in a gate where the fear of failure is so powerful, that both the 6th line and the 3rd line, when we get to the 6th line you'll see that in its 3rd line phase you probably have more suicides from this line, this activation than anything else. It can be very, very distressing to have 3rd line themes in this gate because of its connection to



failure and because the 3rd line process so that it looks like failure. Now, obviously if you're awake, if you're operating correctly, if you really get deep enough in all of this, even with your Sun here you could manage. You could manage by simply accepting helplessness, that you're helpless. It's okay. But for the not-self, no, this is very, very difficult, because it seems like betrayal. There is a bargain inherent in everything the tribe does. If I pull you up you always reward me from then on. You remember me; you remember I made it happen for you. And of course, when that's not there, it's failure for the 32.

The 4/6

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

Right is Might: *Even in times of change certain underlying principles endure; the instinct to maintain one's principles in times of change.* The other side is that *where Jupiter, which is the exaltation, will establish right action in the larger social realm, Saturn's will lead to inner strength and endurance as long as it is not threatened from the outside.* So, when you get to the 4th line here, what you're dealing with is just how you stay secure in transforming times.

This is the key to the success of tribes. This is the success of raising a tribe up that they don't get locked into the old tribal pattern that will lead to extinction. There are so many tribes that are extinct or becoming extinct on a yearly basis on this planet. There are tribes dying. Their language is dying every year. This is the great failure for the tribe. This right is might is simply about the ability for any tribe to maintain its continuity as long as it can find the right talent. And as long as it can find the right talent, it doesn't matter what's going on around, its time will come.

You can see particular what happened in Asia after the Second World War, you can see very quickly that the changing of the consciousness field, the technology field, all of those things, were immediately taken in without really losing all of that tribalness that was there. Oh, yes, some. You have to adapt. There are things that you have to deal with in transformation, but here the 4th line shows its deepest influence, that influence that says it's all right, we can still be a tribe even though we have computers. As a matter of fact, we can be a richer tribe, a smarter tribe, a more successful tribe.

One of the difficulties in the 3rd line is that the 3rd line is threatened by changes coming into the tribe, because again failure is the theme and its 3rd line; whereas, the 4th line realizes that without change the tribe will die, that there must be change.



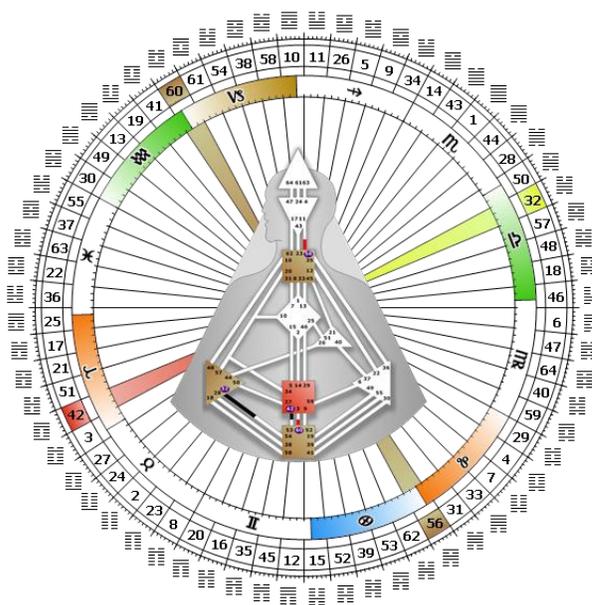
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation

⊙ 32 ⊙ 56
 ⊕ 42 ⊕ 60

The 4/1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation, and interestingly enough this very line brings us back to the 1st line, this harmony, in a sense. Of course, we have had a movement that has taken place that we have now gone to the 60, we have limitation and we have the 56. Now, I want you to think about the cross in a different way, the moment I say 50 and 56 you should already be recognizing what's coming, because the 60 and the 56 are an arm of the law, the Cross of the Laws. So you can

see what's floating in here underneath now. There is law creeping in here. Limitation is there the moment that we start talking about conservation.



Everything has a limitation. And the one thing that we know is that the one thing that is always consistent is change itself. One of the things they do see is that in the 60 and in the 56 is this metaphor for limitation and transcendence. The 56th gate is so tuned to the stimulation of the time. It's easily able to metamorphose, to change radically, believing it's so easy to change because it has no grounding.

So, one of the things underlying this is a belief, a deep belief that one can

transcend the limitation, the limitation of being a tribe, the limitation of the circumstances that change can bring, that that is the magic. The magic is there's always the potential for a solid foundation. Now, remember psychologically the 32 is not healthy. The 3/6 which dominates any hexagram—after all, six of the 12 profiles will have 3 or 6 as themes. And you can see here that the 3rd line and the 6th line are very depressing and fraught with failure, which is why tribes do die. They don't all survive. So many tribes have disappeared over time, those sweet old Mayans, the Etruscans, whoever you want to talk about somewhere out there, they're gone and tribes do disappear now, still.

The 4/1 will simply say here is the fundamental principle. The fundamental principle as a tribe, as long as we maintain our territory, as long as we maintain our language, as long as we maintain our traditions then we are able to survive any change. That is our power. It is inherent in our principles, and that is our true value. As a tribe,



our true value is determined by the depth of the bond that we have to those things that are impermeable that will never change, that will last forever. And so today, regardless of how modern we are, you go into the most sophisticated societies and you go to their festival and they'll show you their 250 year costume and their old tradition. And everybody will be happy. There is this line of continuity even though everybody is showing up in Mercedes-Benz's. There is this line of continuity.

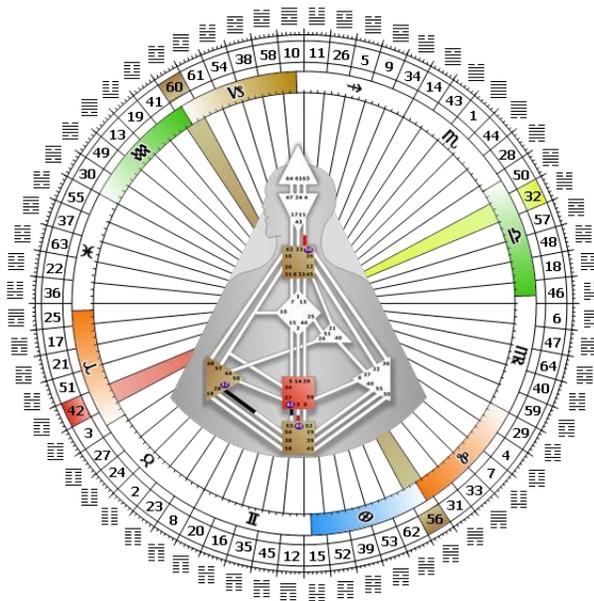
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2

○ 32 ⊙ 56
⊕ 42 ⊕ 60

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation speaks for itself. It's a pretty one. It says **Flexibility**: *Easy adaption to circumstances. I always like it when the Moon is exalted, where superficiality is a valuable tool, that while masking the inner light permits adaption to prevailing conditions; an instinct for adaption in times of change.* Now remember, adaption is my new word. I like adaption, I think it's better than

adaptation, but if you feel like you want to add those extra syllables, the hell with you, but anyway.



This is a blue line. It's something that you have to learn. You have to learn how to deal with change. For 32s this is so difficult. And yet, they're the gate of change. Think about where we are now—5th line theme, this plane that we're living on, we're all doing the best we can to deal with the circumstances. I watched this special the other night on outsourcing in India; it's incredible how we can adapt to the way in which the circumstances work and the tribe can take advantage of these changes.

It's all about being flexible. If the tribe is not flexible it dies. And this is the message of the 5th line here. If we're not flexible we're going to die. If we're not open to a little of this and a little of that from the outside, like not taking in individuals, the genetic pool is going to break down. What you see in our world is that the societies that are vehemently opposed to globalization are the ones that don't want to be flexible. They want to be rigid; the Osamas that want to stay in the 12th century. They don't want to deal with change; they don't want to deal with that. They think it's going to make them disappear.



They think that their traditions will disappear just because the kids are going to watch TV. If your children are going to give up their traditions just because they're looking at TV it means that their traditions are not well ingrained, not well taught, nor appreciated. Let's face it.

So the 5 here is saying here's a message, flexibility or death, or the threat. You can see that in these societies anyone who wants to be flexible is considered to be dangerous. They want rigidity, Sharia Law, it's so obvious. At least grow up; you don't have to cut off their hands. You don't have to stone the women. Let's just grow with the times, shall we. Don't get me going on that.

The 5/2

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

The 5/2s are so different. I watch them, I don't know that many. As a 5/1 it's always fascinating to me how different they are with this 2 underneath, how different they are. And all the things that you would expect as a 5/1 just aren't there. The 5/2 will vote conservatively and be guilty because it's really liberal. There is a part of them that would really love to be flexible, but they're terrified of flexibility because it releases chaos and they're terrified of the chaos, and the tribe is terrified of chaos.

It's like these tribes where all the parents are illiterate and their children are learning how to read. Wow, that's frightening, I mean, that's real power. So these are the kinds of people that will be very right wing in their life and near their deathbed will reveal that all along they were a woolly, fuzzy bear. These are the kind of people that you think they're a hard ass son of a bitch and then you hear about their friendship with some—who is the guy in the States—Strom Thurmond who was a Senator for like 99,000 years. He even ran in 1948 for the Presidency of the United States on a segregation platform that blacks should actually forever be an apartheid kind of thing.

This guy was in the U.S. Senate until he died. He was the oldest serving senator in history of the United States. I guess he was in the Senate maybe 60 years or so. He was in his 90s when he died. And just before he died he recognized his illegitimate black daughter. I thought here is a classic 5/2 in this position. And she's saying, because it wasn't like he fathered her and had nothing to do with her. He had a good relationship with her, he financed her education, and they had a warm relationship. She was saying he was fine; he was wonderful he was my daddy. And here is this hard assed segregationist.

What a joke, but that's something you can expect from a 5/2. They're afraid of that flexibility. Now of course, they can be called out. And like any 5 they can universalize, but remember to universalize and have a 2nd line it makes it so difficult. You have to be so driven, because you have no support. A 5/2 would have to go, here is the Human Design system and they would say why, and they would say I don't know. And you know how far the Human Design would have gotten.



The 6/2

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

Okay, let's get let's finish the day on a pleasant note. Let's talk about suicide and depression. We get to the 32.6 **Tranquility: The need to calmly face impermanence.** Everything about being a 32 is coming to grips with the fact that you can never be secure that the tribal will survive. There is no point where you can finally say okay we're safe. We built this huge wall around us and now we're safe, only to find out 50 years later that the enemy has canons and knocks down the walls. And you keep on going, okay now we're safe, except the enemy has airplanes. Now we're safe, now the enemy has H-bombs. Now, we're safe, now the enemy has is the Internet in my kid's room; whatever the case may be. We never stop this damn thing.

So, everything about the 32 that wants everything to be—I want to know the value. I don't want any more sales that's going to make this cheaper. Why don't you stop here at this price? Don't change it. It's going to really piss me off. This is the 32. It's what the 32 always wants to do. The 32 wants to say to the 1 that's rising up, you're going to be exactly like this. You're going to treat me this same way even when you go past me. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And they're so annoyed it doesn't turn out that way. They don't like it.

It's why I keep saying to people don't think that two gates make a channel. The channel is something else. If the 32 really understood transformation, you think it would get depressed? It wouldn't get depressed. It has no idea. It thinks everything needs to be fixed; instinct, fix it. We fix it, it's okay. And what I mean by fix it is not repair, it's freeze it. So you have all these retros who want to freeze their societies in the past, the back-to-Earth pioneer boo-boos.

An underlying acceptance of change that may or may not lead to tranquility, or—when you see Pluto and Neptune doing a line, don't even read it. And if you have it, don't pay any attention. Talk about helpless. It's the frying pan into the fire. It doesn't matter which way you go, you're never going to get it. There are lines like that, forget it. Impermanence is proof of meaninglessness—if we can't stay in the 12th century, what's the point? I love that—depression, delusion, and in the extreme self-destruction. Fear engendered when change is experienced as impermanence and the potential of depression. This is a 6th line.

The 6th line says, let there be peace because I can't stand the noise. And why don't we just freeze everything. Let's make sure that we all just say okay, we've had enough. No more change. There are all kinds of societies like that. You go into Pennsylvania, the Quakers, these people that are living in the 1780s and they're riding buggies. If we could only stop time, if we could only stop the movement everything would be okay. If we'd only freeze things at a set price, everything would be okay, how clear all of that would be.



The tribe is not individual, the tribe isn't mutative. Mutation scares the tribe. The 32nd gate is one of the few tribal gates that gets to experience the pressure of mutation from the outside, the circumstances around it. These are people who wake up and realize that their village is emptying out because there's no future for the children and they commit suicide. These places that turn into ghost towns, because the children don't work on the land anymore, they go to the city to get an education and a job in the future and all those things.

You can only calmly face impermanence if you're surrendered. There is no other way. 32.6s have very deep concerns in their relationships. And most of it is about whether or not the relationship can be permanent, whether or not the way in which the relationship works can be permanent. These are people who say I wish it was like in the first year when we were together. That was so perfect. Can't we go back to that? Can't we rediscover that? That really worked. There is this sense in the 32.6 that the turning of the wheel only brings more problems. It never brings anything else. And the tribe hates problems.

The 6/3

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

When you get to the 6/3 you have people that can really lose it very early in life. If they can manage to make it to their post-Saturn phase, the roof phase, these are people that you pat them on the back and you tell them well done, you did a good job. Because when you move here and you move from the 32 and you go into the 50th gate the moment that you're moving towards that 50th gate you're going to have to face the fact that there are underlying laws that govern everything. There are laws that govern the way in which we deal with the other. And only in the 50th gate can you sense that the Spleen as a whole has an understanding of the other. When you fuse the instinct, the intuition and the taste, you bring it together in the 50 you get to see something. Change is built into the law. As a matter of fact, if there is no change there is no development of intelligence.

The failure of the tribe, the only failure of the tribe is that it does not embrace change. The joke is that the death of the tribe is also the embrace of change. There's something to contemplate about the dilemma that we face in our world now, where tribes are under deep pressure, and we are getting to feel the violent reaction to that. The tribe understands something as well; if you keep on adapting eventually you become collective. Somewhere down the road you eventually become collective. All tribes recognize that as they embrace change.

So in fact, there is a real fear in the tribe of extinction. That's why you have tribes—you have a lot of that in Spain where they desperately are trying to hold onto their linguistic territorial integrity because they can see the collective is pulling their children into a much larger realm. For me, globalization is evidence of the attempt that's taking place in the filtering of consciousness to try to find some whole, to try to find that so-called one, that global village, that integrated reality, that non-



prejudicial collective ideal, the perfection that the collective always seeks, but it does place the tribe under enormous pressure.

~





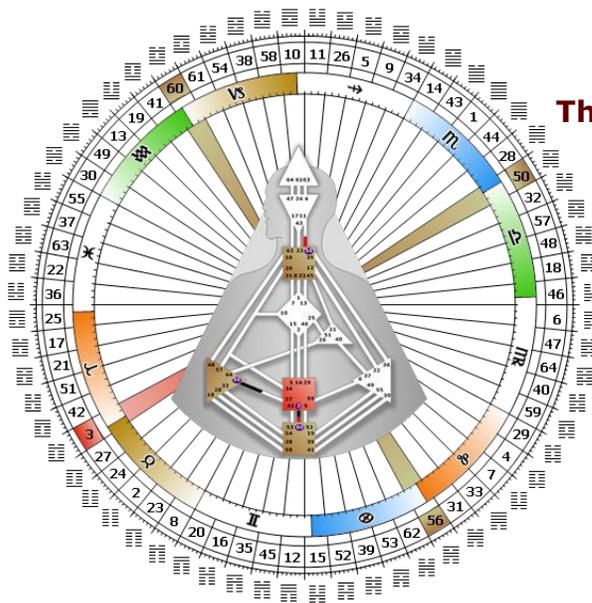
THE 50th GATE

The Cauldron



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



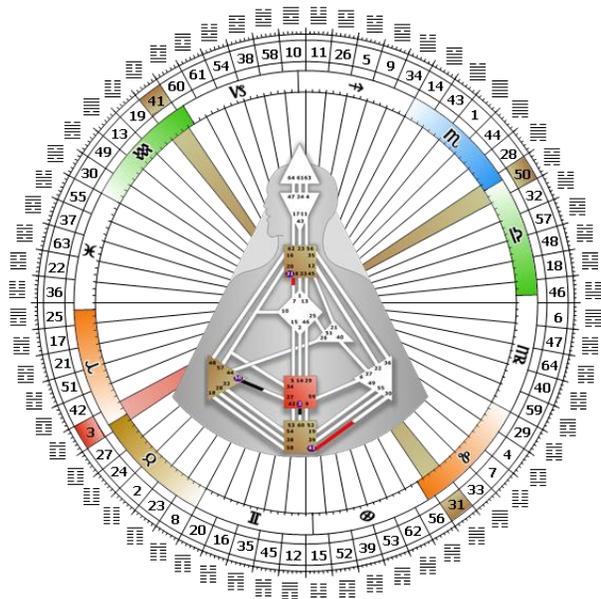
The Right Angle Cross of Laws 3

⊙ 50 ⊙ 56
⊕ 3 ⊕ 60

The Juxtaposition Cross of Values

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2

⊙ 50 ⊙ 31
⊕ 3 ⊕ 41





Introduction

In dealing with the 50th gate we're dealing with a very special gate. It's interesting to see that in the context of what we call intelligence is and the necessity for what we call law that all of this is rooted in the Quarter of Duality. In other words, the only reason that we have law is that we have a duality. If we didn't have a duality there would be no need for law. And the moment that we have duality there are those that want laws and accept laws, and there are those that hate laws and reject laws, because we are in a duality.

So, the 50th gate is a fascinating gate. It's one of those mystical gates. It's the mystical gate of the WA. It is in fact, the gate out of which the streams of intelligence—taste, intuition, instinct—originated. So when we're dealing with **The Cauldron** we are dealing with something special. It is technically the gate of values. And you can see that values is fundamentally a dualistic thing.

Everything about this Quarter of Duality is to see how ingrained in our process duality really is. And how difficult it is to bridge it, which is why we end up with laws and we end up with out of law more—it's a Catch-22, however you want to look at that—that intelligence itself leads us to the establishment of law as the only way in which we can have relationships that will survive the very difficulty of having relationships.

Because this is a fundamentally tribal gate; that the law itself becomes the bedrock of the way in which the tribe and the community preserve their young. And after all, the channel 50/27 is the Channel of Preservation. If you look at mammalian design you'll see that the 50/27 is actually about the herding instinct. In the mammal the 50/27 is what is sexual. They have no 59/6. It is very much human emotional sexuality. But here when you're looking at the 50/27 there is a fundamental herding instinct at work.

In other words, one of the things about the whole nourishment of the tribe is that the tribe is nourished primarily through having the security of the herd as protection. It's interesting that the way in which we're designed genetically to preserve our young and nourish them until they are mature enough to be able to survive on their own is that we herd them together, and yet the moment we herd them together they're wild little bastards. You herd them together so you've got to immediately create laws. It's so interesting that the deepest concern of preservation is for the awakening of intelligence in the young.



The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 3

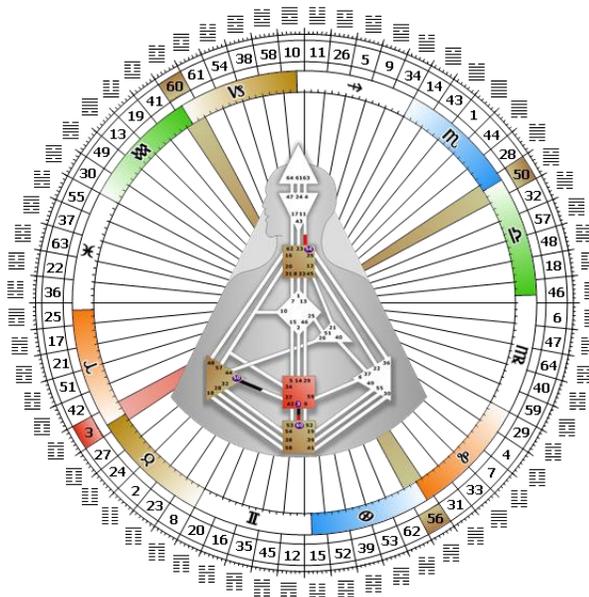
⊙ 50 ⊙ 56
⊕ 3 ⊕ 60

The 1/3

So, we have the Right Angle Cross of Laws and in fact what we know is that this is the beginning of all law. If you look at the arms of the Cross of Law that we examined in the earlier quarters you will see that they are laws very much for their own. The laws of the mind, the laws of form; you can't do much about fighting against Pythagoras. The moment you get to Duality, the moment you step in there law is something totally different and it's the bedrock of how we live in the maya because the maya is this vast dualism. So, law is always there to try to find some way to find security in the "this and that" world. So here are the true lawgivers. They're the ones that set the framework upon which everything that we're going to do in our society depends.

The 1/3 is **The Immigrant**. It's a very beautiful line. It says: *The humbleness of origin that benefits rather than restricts destiny.* Obviously that could be misconstrued in many ways. Humbleness doesn't necessarily equate with poverty. And so many people will assume that when they read a line like this. What it's really about is that the law, because it is so deeply connected to our intelligence, that at its very deepest level the law recognizes that it, too, must somehow become aware. There is a difference between mundane law of trials and juries, and the laws of awareness that recognize choicelessness at which point punishment is moot.

In other words, there is a movement here, this humbleness, and this movement benefits destiny. In other words, we start off with very, very primitive laws, very basic laws for preservation. And it's: *The desire to be effective and successful that builds on its most fundamental strengths while it refines its nature.* This refining of nature really is the core of where intelligence comes from. To understand that the splenic system is our only connection to the mammalian roots that we have biologically, and to see very clearly that the way in which that intelligence is expressed is the sophistication of a mammal in being able to devise strategies for





security and in order to feed itself. The more complex the strategy, the more evident the intelligence.

When you get to Homo sapiens you can see that our strategies are incredibly sophisticated. This is the refinement process. And in the end these very strategies that have bubbled into what we call the intelligent level of consciousness today, if you really strip it of the gloss what you get to is simply an upgrade on basic survival techniques. That's all it is, just an upgrade. We're still in the same game.

It's like people were so impressed that we could send a spaceship to the Moon. But then again, it really is only the extension of David bringing down Goliath. He just threw a damn stone. The fact that it takes vast technologies and all kinds of evolutionary consciousness to get a point that we can use gas burning to fire something with gyroscopes and get it to hit the Moon is only an extension of throwing a rock. As a matter of fact, the very thing that goes to the Moon is actually based on what was designed to be a weapon. Missiles are basically just fast stones that unfortunately have real impact.

So, one of the things to understand about the law is that the law starts off being primitive and must be refined. And nobody knows that better than a 1/3, because a 1/3 is going to discover right away that law is not perfect. Oh, do they make good lawyers. You want a lawyer that is going to find a loophole, give me someone on this cross with a 1/3 and particularly here. It's like they find out right away where the cracks are in the law. And either they're going to take advantage of those cracks, or they're going to scream bloody murder about them and try to cover them up.

It can be very important to get to a point where the laws that you see are honored around you are an embarrassment to you. This is the deterrent of this line. In other words, one of the things about law is that primitive law can lead to intellectual embarrassment. If the law is so primitive that it does not serve the evolved level of intelligence, it is automatically going to lead to that embarrassment and again the need to refine it. So there is a beauty here of the 1/3 in that it's going to go through this process of finding out where the cracks are in the law. And we know very well that that's going to lead to disillusionment, and in leading to disillusionment it becomes a personal suffering being martyred by what are unrealistic primitive laws.

There is an anarchist in there; never forget it. And here in the 50th gate the anarchist lives. Every 3rd line that we're going to meet here, there is anarchy there and thank God it's there. Imagine what it would be like if every profile in the 50th gate on this cross was 1st line only. We'd still be back in caveman law. And I don't even want to think about what that looked like or felt like, quite frankly. I imagine it got cold, hungry and deathly.

I'm grateful for the 1/3s on the Cross of Laws. I happen to be raising one, and it's so obvious to me that the law to them is something that when they're young they challenge incessantly. Incessantly from this quarter, but nonetheless, they challenge incessantly. They're always testing to see whether or not the law is valid. Are their



cracks in the law? He's already the best lawyer in the house. He knows where the loopholes are. He's got it all figured out.

The 1/4

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

If you're a 1/4 and you come in on this cross you take the law of the dominant influence in your life and you carry it forward. I would really love to say all kinds of wonderful things about 1/4s, but unfortunately it's so rare that a 1/4 is their own 1/4, what it takes to decondition them. Again, we're dealing with a very important cog in the wheel, this movement between the 1/3 and the 2/4.

I said from the beginning that Human Design is for children. One of the best things that you can do is that in looking at any of the designs of anyone that you work with if they're a parent and you see their children's charts, if you come across a 1/4 you make sure that that parent understands what kind of an incredible responsibility. It's the most difficult parental responsibility we have, is to be the parent of a 1/4 because in most other cases if the parent is not-self and they at least deal with the child correctly it works. The not-self parent who has a 1/4 child, you have a 1/4 that's going to bring out as a foundation whatever it gets from that not-self.

The greatest shock for me in my development as a teacher is that fortunately I have not spent my life teaching adults. I spent many, many years teaching children. And what fascinated me were situations where a 12-year-old would be taking a political position that truly was beyond their grasp, or taking a social commentary position in which they had no real grounding. And I suddenly realized that my own kids, what were they saying in the classroom. It was very strange to me. It happened to me here when I was on the island and I was teaching in a little country school here. As I began to teach the children I began to meet their parents who eventually became my friends. So, I suddenly kept getting these incredible flashes of the political social philosophies of the parents being regurgitated by the children.

Think about a 1/4, a 1/3 will reject those kinds of things. A 1/3 will have no problem rejecting its parent's social political stand. No problem at all. As a matter of fact, feel martyred that they don't appreciate that. But the 1/4 child is determined to carry on that because their interest is not finding out whether the foundation is solid or not. Their research, their investigation is how they influence the other. This is the difficulty with the 1/4.

So a 1/4 on this cross, their way to refinement or not is absolutely determined by their parents. This law is right. It will always be right. It's never going to change. So, the child grows up saying this law is right. It's absolutely right. It's never going to be changed and let me tell you why, because I can influence you. I know how powerful 1/4s are, which is why I have this concern, because they do have the ability to come up with the data. They're 1s, after all. And because they have this focus from the unconscious of getting the information across, unless there's something in their life that says to them, look, don't just be a parrot. This is the disease of the



1/4. They love slogans. They love to turn things into slogans. Don't be a parrot. Don't say something is true just because somebody else has said it's true without you knowing the truth of it. It is the only way that you can teach them.

⊖ 50	⊖ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

The 2/4

Determination: *The strength of purpose that can enjoy overcoming adversity to achieve its goals, or discomfort with adversity;* a basic binary. If you can't explain why a law is necessary you can only fight for it in terms of determination and belief. In Western societies we are often confronted with the fact that politicians think that we need a law for something that none of us ever thought we needed a law for. These things happen all the time. It's part of the Orwellian consciousness of modern bureaucracies to create absolutely absurd laws. And then we all end up having to deal with them.

It's very difficult in ways to explain why the law is necessary. Whom does the law serve? And one of the most difficult things about the 2/4s is that 2/4s as missionaries have an enormous capacity once called to convince people of the need for a law that may or may not turn out to be of value to society. Think about the 2, think about it in this context. Somebody is looking at that 2 and what they say is you really know what we need. You know what law we need. You know what we need in order to keep everything together.

This doesn't mean that this is a law that advances our evolutionary process in terms of our consciousness or intelligence. In no other place other than the 6th gate and the 5th gate, no other place do you have hexagrams operating in such tight binaries. The 1st and 2nd lines are connected to the instinctive process. They're a very tight binary. And the same thing is true for the 3rd and the 4th lines, and the 5th and the 6th lines. One of the things to see about the 1 and the 2 is that they're both primitive in a way that instinct is primitive. One is willing through investigation to refine; the other is only interested in imposing the law. Nothing else; just to maintain law. There is no refinement here. As a matter of fact, there is the attempt to propagandize, the attempt to get others to accept the law.

The White Book lines, when you're looking at the lines of the Rave I'Ching Every single line has is a dual description; the original description that was written in the original Rave I'Ching and then a description that was written in *The Book of Letters*, which was called the White Book. And you can see this aspect of the line because it's always italicized. For the exalted you have: *The strength derived from maintaining one's values in the face of opposition or conditioning.* In other words, whether people are against you are not, whether the times have changed or not, we're still going to follow Sharia Law. It doesn't matter. It doesn't matter that everything has changed around us.

The other side of that is: *A lack of strength where values are threatened by opposition or conditioning.* And there's so much fear here. But what is the fear?



The fear of the 50th at the mundane level is called the fear of taking responsibility, the fear of responsibility. What law really is is a way of depersonalizing responsibility. We do that all the time when we send our children to school. We give up our responsibility to train them, to educate them. And we give somebody else the authority to do that based on a law.

The 50th gate is where schools are built. There are all kinds of schools built here. You can see here that this is a very, very primitive basic education, the most basic education. And you can also see in the 1st and 2nd line of the laws that without the 3rd line what you're going end up with because of the 4s is that you're going to end up with simply the primitive law being very powerfully disseminated so that it becomes the foundation that becomes very difficult to break.

It also tells you something about the nature of law. The foundation of all law is tribal. All law is tribal. It's why the collective and the tribe have this hands-on-each-other's-throat process that they're dealing with. That 2nd line democracy, the ones that don't vote are the ones that don't want to change the law because it's too much trouble to change the law because you have to go out and vote. If the law that was good enough for my father is good enough for my son. Why should I come out of the house and go to all the trouble to vote. I may not even win.

You have to see that the not-self of the 2/4 is really kind of spooky because underneath you have a 4th line and we know one of the themes of the 4th line, the 7.4, is *The Abdicator*. To be a hermit abdicator tells you about their commitment to society. And if you have a 2/4 not-self hermit abdicator who is on the Cross of Laws, come on now, they're not interested in amendments. They don't want to add any corollaries; they don't want to make any exceptions. And eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth; eye for an eye, tooth for tooth for thousands of years.

Every time you go into a theater and the hero finally gets the villain and you have your catharsis you're right in line with this law: an eye for an eye; a tooth for a tooth. You come in as a 2/4 and you learn eye for an eye—well, ok. If they want to change that, let them change that. I'm very Democratic.

The difficulty here is that when you call this 2/4, it's not like you're waking them up to change the law. You're not. You're waking them up to disseminate the law in an even a more powerful way than before and influence even more people. There are two kinds of missionaries. There is the dedicated missionary that can only help and serve the common good, however fallible they may be. And there are missionaries of ignorance and evil. They're dangerous creatures. These are the ones that say all these new laws are garbage, let's go back to an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth; very clean, very straightforward, very quiet, very obedient society.

Singapore got rid of bad behavior by whipping people all the time. After enough people were whipped, you didn't really want to mess around. This is 1-2 law. As I said, let us thank our lucky stars that there's a 1/3 at the beginning, because it's not so much that the 1/3 wants to replace the law. It recognizes when it's not right, and it breeds the anarchy that ultimately can lead down the line to these primitive laws being changed. I want you to understand something. Everybody who carries any



tribal activation in their design, this is their law. I don't care how sophisticated you think you are, unless you're totally devoid of tribal activations, and even then you get it all the time, you have to see that this is part of us. We are many laws. And it's a battle inside of us what wins.

The tribe cannot function any other way. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth; it doesn't know any other way. And it's not like it's going to wake up and stop being a tribe. We're not going to get rid of this circuitry. And then you begin to see the dilemma. You can see tribal law when it comes to Duality. It is very, very rigid, everything from female circumcision, these rigid laws of ownership that chattel most women are to their men, the way in which religion has created this wrap around the bond, the laws that are all built into that.

In some societies committing adultery is sexy and in others it's a death sentence. And you have to see that the tribal law is alive and well. It's not going away. That's why synthesis is everything. We have to accept the eye for an eye in each of us. We are killer monkeys. We are just killer monkeys, these bodies, these vehicles.

The 2/5

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

The 2/5 begins the process of challenge, deep challenge to the primitive law. It is the bridge to the 3-4 and the 3-4 carries with it what we call intuition. Remember this is where intuition is sourced. The 5 obviously is heretical. There is always the possibility of being called to the heresy. And unfortunately, 2/5s have learned that rather than the 5/1 which normally carries the burden of heresy, that they are the ones that get punished the most for challenging the primitive law.

Now, we already know that the 2/5s are reticent. Basically what they do is they break the law in the privacy of their own home. And because they're a democrat they will allow the outside to be very repressive as long as they can be behind closed blinds and be able to break the law in their own environment. But every once in a while they get caught, and it's when they get caught, when they're on their way to another prison, not the one of their own construct, but the one that will be provided, they become living symbols of the absurdity of the law.

It's the kind of thing that has taken place in the drug culture for many years. You get some actor who's got glaucoma and he wants marijuana in order to be able to get rid of his glaucoma and he gets busted for marijuana and suddenly he becomes a wonderful spokesperson on his way to jail to let everybody know how absurd primitive laws can be. We have this all the time in many, many different ways, but they're the ones that get punished. They're the ones you don't expect to suddenly be pulled out and say this is not right. You don't have to cut off my head for this. I was just shoplifting. There must be another way to punish me than to cut off my head. It really doesn't make sense. It's a nice place to be a 2/5.



In this day and age, you have the heresy blogs. There is so much anger directed at primitive law or not directed at it, but as a result of it on both sides. Fundamentalism is lost in looking for this law. And here we are, we're in the 5, remember we're on the plane of the 5. That's the advantage of 2/5s today because there is a harmony to the fact that we need vast collective laws. That's what the 5 teaches.

The 3/5

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

Adaptability; again here, what you're really getting is the taste of what happens when the individual emerges with enough strength to challenge the tribe; the freak in the family. *The Moon exalted, that when unable to make it alone will naturally aligned itself with nurturing and protective forces; the awareness that to maintain one's principles and values the support of others is necessary.* Now here, the politicization of law begins here. In other words, the Magna Carta, if you like, all of a sudden those that are serving beneath the law rise up and challenge not the right to have a law, not the need for laws, but the fact that they must also be ready to support the law and support the goals of the law.

It's a very interesting position to see the 3/5. Normally what we look at in the 3/5 is a lot of chaos. A 3rd line personality goes through its trial and error can feel very much like it's ill-equipped and can feel very much like it's a failure. There is all this protection on its 5 that it's going to be the best of everything, and of course it means when it does make a mistake that small molehill turns into this enormous mountain. However, this line also carries a fundamental theme, and it's the theme of what is at the heart of intuition. It is this adaptability, this moment-by-moment mutative capacity to change, to change with the times. Because the law is caught up with the dissemination of intelligence sooner or later intelligence is going to reject the primitive law. This is one of the jokes. It's just the way that it works

What you see in our history is as the field broaden for access to reading and writing and books, the Gutenberg revolution, the printed book, even though it was the damn Bible, everybody at least had a chance to begin the process of personally identifying with the word. There was an enormous transition that took place that as soon as you educated people, as soon as that went beyond a certain level, boom you have an explosion. It's just an explosion.

So, here what you have is the recognition that intelligence is going to govern law that you can't just have primitive law, because every family has a black sheep. It's why the tribe loves individuals. I don't know about you, folks, unless you're a single child you know that families always have a black sheep. They always have the weird one, most of you are black sheep of your families and you know it. I'm the great black sheep of my family. I love it. And you have to see that the tribe actually loves that. They don't like it, but it is always evidence that there's something in the genetic material that's really alive and different. That's why the individual is always



in some ways or another welcome to the tribe, as long as they become tribal, as long as they accept being tribal.

So, what you're looking at here is that the individual has a relationship with the tribe that the tribe could never have with the collective. So the individual is able to influence the tribe in that way. *To maintain one's principles and values the support of others is necessary.* All this is saying is we can't afford to have laws in which the majority doesn't agree with them. And of course, what I mean by the politics of law is that you can see now in modern Western democracies that laws are basically now being written for the preferences of majorities. That's what democracy is. You have laws being written for the preferences of majorities. And what's really bizarre is that in most democracies where only half of the population votes, the laws that are being established or not by majorities in all, but they're actually being established by about 30% of the potential voting population.

Nonetheless, you can see how we can be manipulated by the 3/5 as well. In other words, that the laws that this 30% can pull and force upon the rest of the 70% creates problems. Most democracies, if they do not balance between left and right, eventually get to a point of schism, because you end up with laws that have been established that only serve a very limited portion of the society and in that it leads to anarchy. And here we have a 3rd line anarchy theme.

The detriment is: *A resentment when its natural mental gifts are ignored and is forced to curry favor in order to survive.* All you have to think about the Soviet Union and communism to really understand what that means and how difficult it is. The difficulty with the 3/5 is that it's so easy for the laws that they think that are necessary is their very source of failure and embarrassment. Individuality, dealing with the 5th line is seeking a way to avoid paranoia. And ultimately where the anarchist ends up going is to libertarianism where there really basically isn't any law and there basically isn't any government. And of course, that's far too radical; it's just far too radical.

So, one of the things is that at the same time that the 3/5 is going to start this process of bringing in heresy to the primitive law, you don't have to cut off their hand, you don't have to poke out their eyes, you don't have to disembowel them in a public square, all this kind of stuff. It's like the heresy that you could actually educate them, that you could see that they were just individuals with problems, that you can help them and all of this stuff. But at the same time, within the 3/5 is also the fact that in the end they don't like the law. And yet, they're on the Cross of Laws, and they don't like the law. So they become good prosecuting attorneys. They savaged the law. And I don't mean that they necessarily become lawyers. In fact, that's the way they're going to be as beings. They will know how to savage the law.

I have a friend like that. He's an incredible attorney. He has no respect for the law. He understands the structure, but it's so obvious to me that law on the surface that we deal with is just a construct of the illusion. It doesn't govern anything, other than the illusion within the illusion.



The 3/6

⊙ 50 ⊙ 56
⊕ 3 ⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3

Remember that all laws are based on coming to grips with duality, we're here in Duality. The 50th gate is here to show us the way by giving us constructs that will allow us to survive, by educating us by providing these kinds of laws including laws that bind us together. And by herding us together into groups that we will find security and we will find harmony. It's not very personal, the way that the 50 looks at duality. The 50 looks at duality and says, yes, very nice, but I'm much happier when they're all herded together and they are all obeying the law. And the law itself is a duality. There is obeying the law did not obeying the law.

The 3/6s are going to be quite radical here. They know very deeply that the law is flawed. They're going to be punished early in their life by the vagaries of the law. They're going to be much more anarchistic than anything else. Whether or not they can be constructive will have to do with how much they've suffered. There are so many people that spend so much of their life yelling at the law. Fighting City Hall, they say.

I can't stand the law. My father wanted me to be a lawyer and I thought, are you mad. What a thing. With the knowledge that I have, with the awareness that I have now, it's so funny. It really is because you see how little respect the program has for killer monkeys. The law is the ring in the nose. You can take the whole herd; they all have rings in their noses. They all have strings. You just pull them all along.

I've broken the law all my life. I've broken the laws of nature by coming early and surviving, and ever since I've been breaking the law. One of the things that I enjoy most about my lifelong joy in smoking hashish is that in most places in the world it's against the law. I got a T-shirt yesterday from a friend of mine in America. What it says on the front is "Bad Boy" and I thought yes, how sweet. That's the anarchist in me. The anarchist in me says what a ridiculous thing to do. Look at all these drunk people killing people. I don't see anybody there smashing bottles. The world is plagued by this drug of alcohol. It's absolutely disgusting.

You have 55,000 people a year killed on the highways in America by people who have a high alcohol level in their body. That's more than all the men that died in Vietnam. And then they take some 50-year-old ex-hippie who is smoking a joint of marijuana and they put them in prison as the devil incarnate. When I see laws like that, the anarchist in me goes (sound). I couldn't stand living in America for that reason. People are so paranoid.

Here when somebody—it's funny to do this on film; it's cute—frequencies, I have three open motors, and I can really feel frequencies. Here if I get a piece of hashish from somebody it's like going into the tienda and buying a bottle of milk. The only frequency is the frequency of energy exchange, which is money. There is no other frequency. In America the person who grew it was terrified. The person who drove



it from one place to another was terrified. The person that cut it up into bags was terrified. The person that eventually gave it to me was absolutely terrified. And then you take it in your hand and you go wow, the level of paranoia that immediately goes racing through your body, all this fear.

And of course, this is what law does. This is a fear gate. If you're not going to take responsibility for your actions, we will. This is the great fear. I look at the 50th gate and I go, wow, this is a gate that draws a line. It goes black and white. And it's for the herd. I'm not in a herd. What do you mean, herd?

The 4/6

⊖ 50	⊖ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

Corruption; I love this line. Thank God there are corrupt judges. And I don't mean that in the negative, they exist too. I mean that in the most positive sense of what this can mean. In other words, if you look at the harmony from the 1 to the 4, the 4 has to deliver the primitive law. Think about that. Once you get to the upper trigram here, you really are seeing very powerful influences in the way in which we live out the law. And the 4 is the spokesperson. You could say that they're the judge.

One of the things that we know is that judges are empowered with a certain degree of latitude in the way in which they are going to sentence or not based on the evidence they receive. The corrupt judge, despite the line that says *lack of enriching values*, because again most of these lines are truly written for the not-self, that the thing that is so beautiful about the corrupt judge is that the corrupt judge says I can't cut off this person's hand for this. I'll take off one finger. One finger, okay? Okay, one finger. These can be very, very conservative judges.

After all, they are the harmony to the 1. Yet, at the same time, there's something individual that flows through them. There's an intuition about whether the person whose hand is going to be cut off is a habitual thief or if it's really somebody who out of circumstance, dire poverty, a child that's hungry, there is this slight freakiness in this that says, okay, it's not really the same thing. We don't have to apply this equally to everyone. And that opens the whole can of worms. We're finally going to get out of the law. The 4/6 is the end of that.

So the very best you get on the right Angle Cross of Laws where the laws are established the 50th gate is that you get to the 4/6 and the 4/6 says, I'm a generous man—one finger. And the victim is going, oh, thank you. I love it. Progress, that's progress. You don't execute them; you lock them away in a box.

I love this line, and it's Saturnian, it's really dark. *The malefic gift of turning inferior values into material success; given this difficult position, Saturn's exaltation is that its actions are limited to selfishness and unsavoriness rather than criminality. The capacity to maintain one's strength despite inferior values.* The other side: *The*



potential disregard of values that may lead to corruption or the breakdown of the defense system.

This is the one that's really the most interesting. The moment that the not-self genetically is predisposed to control the law they will be corrupt. Please understand that. If you have somebody on the Cross of Laws and they are a 4/6 they are naturally corruptible. There's not much you can do about that. Not only that, but they have the ability to be able to truly break down the other's defense system.

Remember this capacity to lessen the law. The fact that you're only cutting off the finger, within the context of what you're doing, within the moment of that intuition it all seems correct. But there are going to be others later who are going to look at that, and remember, you're dealing with the 4, it's very influential, and they're going to say, well, if you cut off a finger, then why do you have to cut anything off. Once you go there, you can go anywhere. It's the beginning of corrupting the whole system.

We can see what happens is that the moment that, for example, again, it's a classic example. If you look at Eastern Europe, it's what happened when the wall came down. You had very primitive laws that were in place. And at the moment those primitive laws disappeared and there was an attempt to layer in this transition to collective law you had gangsterism and hooliganism and all of those things at a level that had never, ever existed before, because once you open the door, wow are people going to jump through, because we are basically unaware and we are basically not-self and we do not have that capacity necessarily.

There are so many people in those societies that want the old laws back. Give them an inch, give them a mile; isn't that what they say? And this is the whole thing about the 4 and its corruption even when it's going something good in terms of the defense system as a whole, it may be doing something that corrupts the whole system, because once you take away that absolute power, then everything begins to break out and you have to have new kinds of laws that the 4/6 is not capable of, even though they would like to be.

There is a great illusion in the 4/6 and the illusion is that it's a left angle. And it's not. Yes, it's upper trigram. There's no question that's unusual, both lines, but again, it's not left angle. It really does not connect well to the other. And in essence, it doesn't really understand where to find a law that will be fair to everyone, instead of the law being—well, let me change it slightly, because the moment it's let me change it slightly there is no law anymore and this is the corruption.

Now it is the immune system. If you have this gate, if you're not living correctly as yourself, you're going to end up with real problems in your immune system. You can have an immune system that just shuts down. That is just the surface biological phenomenon that's here in this.

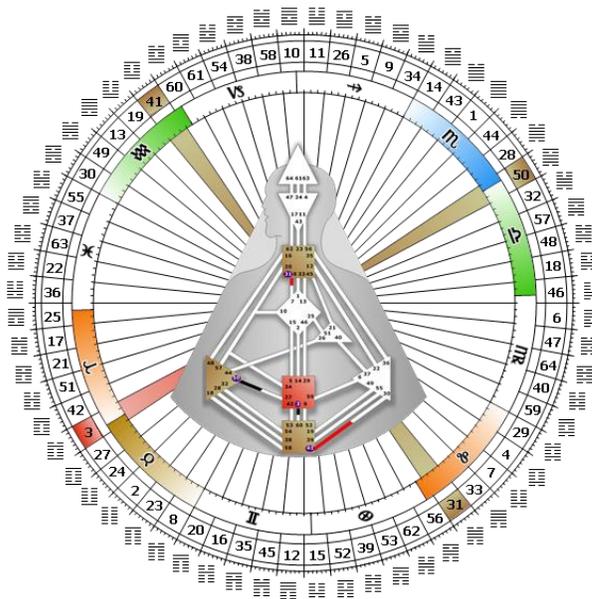


The Juxtaposition Cross of Values

⊖ 50 ⊕ 31
⊕ 3 ⊕ 41

The 4/1

When we move to the left angle we get away from this very powerful unconscious of the 56/60. And of course we shift to the 41-31. Wherever you see a cross with the 41st gate you know that there is something new in the shifting. The 41st gate is a start codon. When the Sun goes in the 41st gate we begin our rave year. The 41st gate is an initiating point in the cycle of human experience. So, people who carry the 41 in their cross, wherever it is because there are many variations, inherent in their incarnation purpose is something new. That is, an experiential process that is new or potentially new.



And it's very important here that when you're looking at this movement you can see that here in this hexagram in the cross movement, just looking at the keynotes, you can see basically what happens. The law becomes values becomes wishes. From law you get to, all right put that aside, you get values, very quick put that aside, what do we really want. And this is very important for our development, particularly our spiritual development.

So we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Values. We have the 41 and the 31. Obviously, the 31, influential; it is, after all, the gate of influence. It is the expression of leadership. So you have the beginning of the experiential way. You have the pressure to feel. The law has no feelings. And the 4/6 it can almost sense that what's making it change the law is not logic, but a feeling. The law was never designed to be emotional. The law is splenic. The splenic is bang; judgment now, off with their heads.

But emotions are different. They have an entirely different quality. So, when you're looking at the 41st gate, what you're seeing in the 41st gate is that it's not emotional, but it brings the pressure to feel. If you don't feel, you can't have the right experience. And here you can see what the values are all about. The values are about that you can only get to the values through feeling. And of course, this corrupts the whole splenic system, because to seek out the emotions for the law is to



overwhelm the Spleen, totally. And emotional law can be frightening; mob vengeance, the lynch mob.

It's not like if you run away from the concretized splenic law and you start looking for emotion that the values are going to be anymore just. They're not. They're going to be trying to appeal to the emotional being, to appeal to emotionality. It's what Hitler did. What any dictator basically does in order to be able to claim power. They appeal to the emotionality. Life has been terrible for you, you've been oppressed, you've been cut out and disenfranchised, and I will save you. I feel for you. I know you're suffering, my people. What a trip. It's so easy to be dictator.

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2

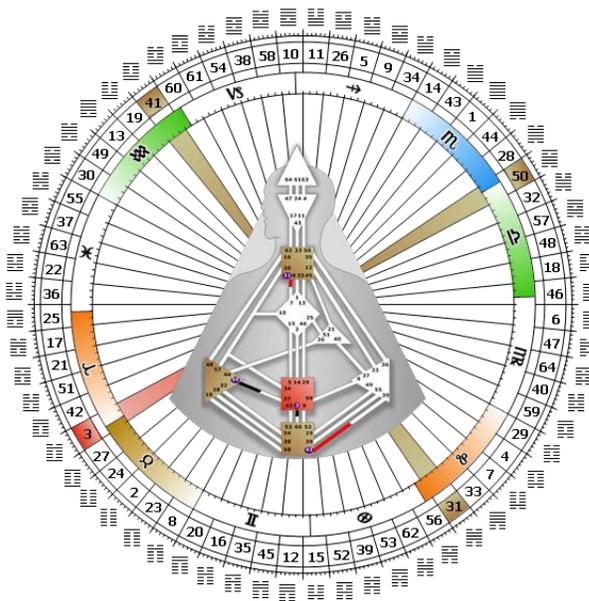
⊖ 50 ⊖ 31
⊕ 3 ⊕ 41

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes; there are only two kinds of them. There are the wishes out of the 3 that says may there please be order. And here it's, is there not some greater law for all of us?

Consistency; the 5/1: *The disciplined and natural conservatism to avoid unnecessary change; the conservative awareness that basic principles should not be abandoned casually.*

When effectively stimulated, though, the drive to rebel against basic principles. All right, we have a Saturnian potential heresy and we've got a Martian heresy. And this is about: When continuity has brought success, it should not be tampered with. But remember something, this is a blue line. Don't interpret this as something that you have at the beginning. You don't.



So, what happens to these beings is that because of transference, they will follow the 2nd line phenomena. In other words, what they're going to deal with is that they're going to begin with seeing the power of maintaining the conservative principles. Now, they may see those

principles as they have been altered by the 4th line right angle process, but it's not to say that they're born heretical, that they're born to go against the law.



Now, particularly in the 5/1 because you're dealing with an unconscious that is going to explore things, going to investigate them, that the inherent practicality of the 5 can be satisfied by basic principles, but here is the criteria: when continuity, if continuity has brought success. In other words, only when you actually get to see that the basic principles that you've been raised to have brought success for you, only then would you stay with them, only then.

So, one of the things about the heresy here are at the 5/1 is that the moment they see that the basic principles are not correct that's the moment when they take on their role as a heretic. That's when they go out there and say I wish we had a better way. I know that you're dreaming. Remember that the 5th line is the plane where we are now, the way the law is expressed now as a collective process. This is where we are now, trying to remain consistent on basic principles with all the variations around them.

We're already beginning to see that certain laws for societies bring greater success than others. And it's only when the laws prove not to be successful that we have those who rise up and say, this law needs to be eliminated or changed. What we have now is that we have the goal at the very beginning of the hexagram. Remember that the 1 and the 5 have a profound relationship to each other. The 1 is the foundation, the 5 is the hope for the future. It's the hope of what that hexagram can be in its evolutionary process. The refinement of the 1 is that what you see is that this is a heresy of refinements. In other words, constantly trying to eliminate those laws that are not universal principles, and hopefully getting to a place where we have universal laws.

I am a carrier as a 5/1 Clarion of universal law. I call it the Human Design System. It's a universal law. This is the kind of thing where you say, all right; let us see what the true law is. And all of the true spirituality that has arisen over the last 150 years has been the search for the law. Crowley's *Book of the Law*, all these principles of law that you find in the Theosophical structure that the way in which mysticism evolved in the 20th century, all of that is about finding universal principles.

The same thing is true in the scientific community. That in the scientific community the same process is taking place. Laws are being checked to see if they are truly correct and thus successful and thus can be relied on so that we have a structure that really works. My philosophy is that there is only one law and it is your law. It can't be anything else; one law, your law. The teaching ultimately of the 5/1 is that the ultimate universal principle is that each of us is unique and in that being unique each of us are our own authorities, and therefore we are a law unto ourselves.

The 5/2

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

Perversity is something that haunts the 5 always. What I mean by that is where the 5/1 is paranoid about what people want the 5/2 is simply paranoid that people are



even there, because they don't like being seen through that 2nd unconscious. They don't like the feeling of being visible to the other any time that the other wants.

Most not-selves through our 5/2s will simply accept the laws as they are, and any law that needs to be broken they will break it privately. There is a basic conservatism to the 5 that you can see you here. There has to be. It's like being a general. You cannot be an avant-garde general. It doesn't work. There are certain basic principles that have to be there. You can have nuances. But one of the things to see about heresy is that heresy only works when there are basic principles involved that are not violated, that all heresy is simply an evolution based on a solid foundation over the various steps that have taken place in the structure.

The 6/2

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

Leadership: *The gift in a position of power—it means you have to be there, you have to get there, you have to have it—to maintain harmony even in severity; the strength to maintain one's values with vigor and continue to have harmonic relationships with others, or inherent moodiness, the strength to maintain one's values, but at the expense of harmonic relationships.* Oh how classic a 6th line this is. This is where the theme of leadership comes from when we talk about the 6th line. It's right here. This is its keynote, and that every 6th line being has an opportunity in its life to be a true leader. And who does it lead? Itself; it's not leading anybody else.

Being a role model is not the same as being a trainer or a teacher or a messenger or any of those things. A role model as the channel of the creative role model expresses, a role model is alone. Period. You're something to be experienced; nothing more, nothing less. And of course, this is the ultimate goal of the 6th line experience is that when you get to the Kironian stage of your life that you're able to enter into a life in which you simply are. This is being an example.

The severity that is here, the position of power that is here, the power is to be your own authority. When you're your own authority you can be very severe, you know that. Check me out. When you are your authority you can be very severe. And I will not cut off my own hand. I am my own law. You don't like that, tough. I am my own law.

Until we get to that place where everybody resonates to that, this is the 6th line phase that comes in the great individual global cycle that's emerging in 2027. We're not going to be in this 40/37 community bargain soup. We're not going to have all this collective focus on collective programs on skills and institutions. We're not going to have all that. We're going to have a rigidly, rigidly, rigidly, rigidly individual global cycle where everybody's going to be on their own. It doesn't matter was in the air. It's only the 6th line that is taking us there.



The value of historical continuity whose traditional values serve and enrich the present and the future and the future is right there in the 6th line. There is only one law. There is individual law. And if you live correctly by your own law you are a leader, you are an example. And as that example there is nothing to say or do. There is no one to convince. There is simply the potential to live correctly as yourself as your own authority.

The 6/3

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

When you get to the 6/3, what a thing to look at. I love the 28th gate, but it isn't everyone's taste. And the 6/3 is sitting there saying okay, I know what the ultimate universal principle of the law is. Even if I translated it on a mundane level, I was created in the image of God. Therefore, I am God; therefore, I am my own God.

You can get to this universal principle of saying, here is this genetic matrix. Nobody else is going to function or filter this way. I am unique. I can be my own authority, make my own decisions. All of that is great and then the 6/3 is looking over there and it sees the 28, and the 28 is looking back at the 6/3 and it's saying, yeah, that's nice, but what's it for? What's life for? I don't care about what the law is. I don't even care if I find my old law. What's the point? What is the point?

~



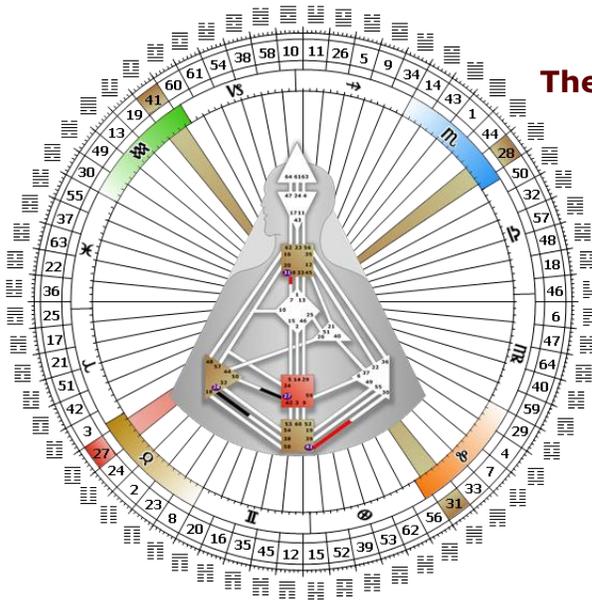
THE 28th GATE

Preponderance of the Great



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



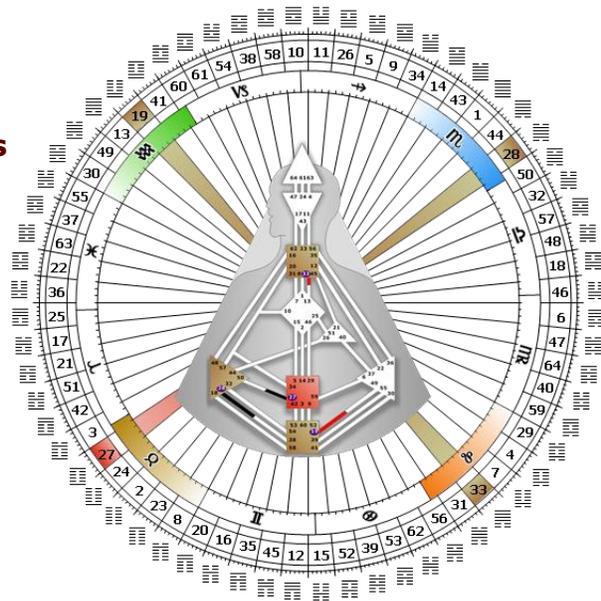
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3

- ⊙ 28 ⊙ 31
- ⊕ 27 ⊕ 41

The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks

The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2

- ⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
- ⊕ 27 ⊕ 19



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

There is only one gate in this quarter that knows anything about relationship; the 28th gate, ***Preponderance of the Great***. The 28th gate has a power that is very extraordinary. In some ways, it shares it with the 38 because of their intrinsic relationship in the channel of Struggle. I have told you that, and this is long-established knowledge in Human Design that because of the nature of integration because integration basically involves gates that are in three different circuits—Centering Circuit, Integration channels and the Individual Circuit—that the 57th gate turns away from looking towards the 34, the 10 or the 20 for an answer and turns around and looks for the 28.

What we learn in splenic sexuality, that is, the themes of caring, that the 57th gate will only stop caring for itself only in the presence of either the 28 or 38, only then will it begin to care about the other. In other words, it actually has no natural tendency to not only not care for the other, but not be concerned about the other or its circumstances. The moment the 28 comes it's much more powerful than the 38 in the sense that it is an awareness. This is the fear of death. This is the fear of life without purpose. And to understand the channel of Struggle is to recognize that the channel the Struggle is about one thing and one thing only, there is no point being here unless we have a purpose. There's no point doing anything unless we have a purpose. There is no point in having laws unless we have a purpose. There is no point in having law or love or anything else, unless there's a purpose. What is the purpose?

The 28th gate and the 55th gate are both about spirit. One is emotional spirit, one is splenic spirit. The mammalian spleen simply accepts that just being is purpose enough, no neo-cortex ultimately to raise these questions. And yet, in the human dynamic, the moment that the 28th gate is integrated into the bodygraph, purpose becomes a universal mutated principle of being. But it's something else.

I love that line: *The transitory of power and influence*. Sic transit gloria mundi, this is the great line of all things shall pass. The 28th gate is part of a projected channel. It knows that, in its own way. It knows that purpose is not something that it can ever find itself. It knows that. That is what it actually knows. It's why you begin with preparation.

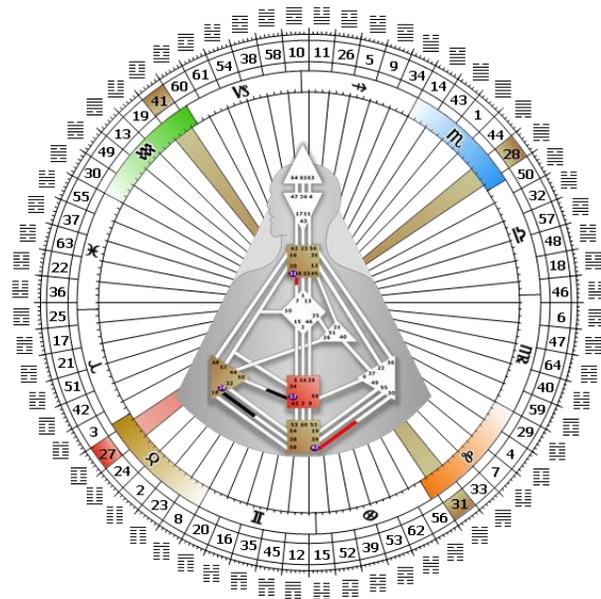


The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3

⊖ 28 ⊖ 31
⊕ 27 ⊕ 41

The 1/3

The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected and this is the unexpected. You go through the whole Quarter of Duality with all this mushy tribe and collective stickiness none of them can do anything with the relationship business. And then you get to the 28th gate that everybody would figure would be a problem—struggle, the fighter, risk taking. The 57th gate and the 28th gate have a relationship, they have an extraordinary relationship. They absolutely need each other. The 57th gate would never be able to fulfill its genetic responsibilities without in one way or another having some bonding or relationship. After all, even if you come into the world as pure Integration like me and you don't have a 59/6 and you're non-emotional and you're non-sacral doesn't mean your genes aren't saying have more. I've had three. They say have more anyway. It's not like I can go to the Danish sperm bank to do it that way, but in most cases it will mean I have to have a person with me.



So, one of the things about the 57 is that the 57 needs to find love even though it doesn't know what it is or where it is. It just knows that somewhere along the line there must be a partner for it. And then a 28 comes along. And it's not like the 28 is only interested in that relationship. I'm not hooking up with you so that I'm going to have a child with you, you idiot, that's over there on the other side of the chart. However, through you, because you're the way, through you I can find my purpose. And through me you can find yours.

Here you have the root of love. And here you have the most beautiful part of what empowerment is. This is where individual relationships can only find love. And the answer that the individual comes up with is, it's not about finding a way to blend with your partner and become one, but it's about mutually empowering each other to be even stronger or even better, or even whatever. In other words, the way to be with somebody else is to empower them as they empower you. It's a risk to have a relationship like that. It's very cool. It's splenic. It can be full of tension—the 38th gate down there. Whenever you hear about that gate, always think about crosses that gate belongs to; you can smell the tension in the background.



So when you come to the 1/3 here, **Preparation**, *the desire to be effective manifested in an application of energy to detail; the intuition to potentially apply energy to detail.* It's all the detail work. It's all about preparation. There is a big difference between being a 28 and having the whole channel. And I don't want to get caught up here in giving you the channel description, because it is the gate we're looking at. You have to see that the gate by itself does not bring the energy for the relationship. It doesn't. It will look for that energy. It has to be prepared.

One of the things that it really says about the 28th gate is that before it can truly find its purpose it must develop its strengths. These are strugglers after all. They have to develop their strength and the development of their strength is really the honing of their intuition. One of the things about the 1/3 is that obviously because you have the 3rd line unconscious that you can end up with situations in which there is no real strength yet. And the most dangerous thing for 28s is that because the Spleen is weak to begin with, that if they don't have enough strength and they engage with the other, that it can end up being very, very depressing. Remember that we have all this melancholy that can move through this.

The other thing is to realize something about the 28 and it's finding of a purpose. It is unexpected. It comes out of the unexpected. It is not a plan. That's why the preparation has no direction. That's why in the detriment preparation can just be an aesthetic that means that leads to nothing. It's all about developing one's strength. And what is that? It is the intuition for survival first. You cannot be concerned about purpose until you have survived on the material plane. We know that. You cannot indulge yourself in this kind of journey to Ibiza to do all of this without having already established a way on the material plane to make it possible. That's the preparation. It makes the 28 at the lower trigram not-self level very, very material because it's hard to think about purpose if you're looking for firewood. You just end up struggling on the material plane.

As we had the 50 before, remember that the polarity to the 28 is the 27. Again, here you have a genetic role and a genetic role to nourish and to care. And it is this hidden 27 because it's hidden, that really is the beginning of that love that can be possible between the 28 and the 57. And when I say that understand that for all 57s and for all 28s this is a basic relationship that is normally productive. And as I say that, the same thing is true for the 22 and the 55. It just operates in a very, very different way. But it's also something that clearly has a unique relationship.

Again, when I say that because we work at a deep level, the moment that you're moving in a stream through a center there is always a relationship between those gates in the center that are part of the same stream, and to one degree or another they're all special. I don't want to just isolate is. I just want you to understand that what the 28th gate does to Integration is unique in the bodygraph, and again to a lesser degree the 38. It's unique. Basically what you're doing is that you're turning Integration channels into a circuit. And what that really means is that the 28 is very clever. Not only does it go to the Throat through individuality, the 57/20, but it gets access to the 34, it gets access to the 10. In other words, it is able to change the



way that integration works because the 57 is looking at the 28 and the 28 gets the potential of what the 57 can give it.

The 1/4

○ 28	○ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The one thing about the 1/4 is that for the 1/4 in most cases the unexpected doesn't show up very often. You'll see that if you're a 2/4, boy does it show up a lot. If you're a 1/4 it doesn't show up very often. One of the things about the 1/4 is that they're very good at collecting the detail and talking about the detail, but it is rare that they get to do anything about it. And for most 1/4s what you find on this cross is that they're going to be very densely involved on the material plane, which is where they'll get to live out their influence. But that very density of the material plane, these are the kind of people that say that it would be a real risk for me to think about my purpose because I really don't have enough time. I can't afford it right now. I can't afford to think about purpose. There are other things are more important for me right now than think about purpose.

We're at the foundation with the 1/3, 1/4 and again, this is about preparation. Everything that you case see is that if you're looking at a cross that's called The Expected, then you might as well be prepared, it just make sense. You never know. You never know. And it's one of those things for certain about meeting beings who incarnate on this cross. They are full of the unexpected. There is no question about that.

We talked about the 1/4 and in looking at the 1/4, and again aside from the fact that the parental responsibility that's involved, to be able to see that for the 1/3 preparation is not something that is separate from action. In other words, that being prepared for a 1/3 is learning from mistakes, taking risks. For the 1/4, it's much more the detail without the experience. And so what you end up with the 1/4 is that they can be very, very good at collecting detail; in other words, trying to be prepared in an intelligent way.

The 2/4

○ 28	○ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

You get to my one of my favorite lines—***Shaking Hands with the Devil***—2nd line; *distasteful alliance*. Between the 28 and the 57 is the only place where you actually get in duality the sense that you can be advantaged by it, rather than disadvantaged by it. This distasteful alliance that is built into the 2nd line is about understanding something, that the devil is your partner. If you don't know that, you don't know anything about love. That's shaking hands with the devil, I tell you. It's like saying none of this works, we know that. However, I think it maybe both of us can get somewhere that neither one of us can get to alone. Yes, it looks like that. Okay, so let's see if we can get there.



This shaking hands with the devil is a real recognition of boy, oh boy, when you get into one of these things, you're going to have to work—struggle and all the stuff that comes with it. But in the end, what you're looking for is that the other recognizes in you your potential. It's what I describe when you look at the romance process through the emotional system that when individual lovers first meet each other they spend an enormous amount of time trying to find out about each other, exploring.

When you come over to the splenic side you have to be able to see something in the other that impresses you; otherwise, it won't work. And even if the other is the devil there's something even about the devil that you should be able to find to admire, I suppose. *A means, however unsavory, that is justified by its ends; when the game turns to a struggle, the intuitive acceptance of any alliance in order to win.* Oh, I love this. Remember, it is a gate of risk taking. And this is winning in the sense of the Library of Babylon, the great lottery of Babylon.

If you can both get to a place that you want and you can only get there by going with the other, it doesn't matter as long as you get to the goal. It doesn't matter. The goal is the winning. It's like finding out that you really do have a purpose. There is this enormous victory. Yes, it's not pointless. *And the anxiety engendered by sacrificing higher principles when there is no guarantee of success.* How many couples were there is one couple that has abandoned their higher principles in order to find their purpose with that other person.

You have to see that there is a certain coldness here because it's splenic. It's like my goal is that I don't want to be poor, so you've got money and I can make you feel good because I'm beautiful, and you can make me feel good because you are rich, and we can fulfill our purpose together. It can be very cold. But that isn't to say it's not love. The interesting thing about individuality is that individuality realizes that it's all individual anyway, that it's always alone anyway. And it's a nice illusion to have as long as it gets you somewhere. You're only interested in getting to the purpose.

So you have a 2/4 and you know very clearly that the only thing that's going to bring that 2/4 out is that the devil is going to show up at its door and promise it something that it didn't think it could get by itself. And it's far beyond the promise of survival. It's about always having a mirror that makes you look good. It's just about having a mirror that makes you look good. It's about somebody in your life that says, hey you're doing great. It's about somebody in your life saying, I like what you did. That's nice.

The whole thing about individuality is that individuality is always about "I, me." You go to integration and you get to the 20th gate and all it says is "I am," it doesn't say "we are," it never says "we are." It never says "we are in love," it says "I am in love," there's no "we" there. It's hard to find a "we" anywhere. The potential only lies in the 45 and it's really not there. Individuality is ready to sacrifice the principle of love in order to reach its goal. I'm not married to him because I love him, I'm married to him or to her because we have a good life, and it works. He's ok. He leaves me alone. I'm okay, she leaves me alone. We empower each other. It works



out just find. Now, obviously there will be things that will be sacrificed in such a relationship. But when you see that the 28 is only interested in fulfilling its purpose, that it will take any risk to be able to find and celebrate the unexpected, that they can actually find their purpose.

2/4s and 2/5s in this situation, because of the very way in which they are both trying to avoid and the same time being open up to those calling them out, is that this is where the deepest risks take place. It's very risky to connect yourself to someone who is truly only interested in themselves. This is individuality, after all. And unless both beings are equally interested in themselves, it doesn't really work. It's a real risk. After all, it can't be a one-way empowerment. That's called support, and that's tribal. After all, the collective is there to share.

What you're looking at in individuality is that only when empowerment is mutual, only when it's mutual, only then are you going to have a successful bond. So, the one who knocks on the door, the one who calls you out, not only are they there to empower you, but there is no opportunity unless you can in return empower them. The joke of that is that individual relationships in spirit, the better they are the further apart they move. Now again, you're still flying in space. But there is this fulfillment that is taking place in the inner process, because this is the individual's way, to find their "I am," and in that "I am," their purpose through that.

One of the things about individuality is that if it lasts long enough it might last forever. An individual finds something that they like, they will not go looking for something else, whether it's a pair of clothes until it falls off their body or something they like to eat or whatever the case may be, they will stay with somebody to the end, even though in empowerment they are truly in their own worlds. But then again, isn't that the truth? That is purpose being fulfilled, when you're in your own bubble and you're not alone. There's somebody that you can still see they're moving along with you.

The 2/5

⊙ 28	⊙ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The 2/5 in this particular situation is really going to be subject to being allowed only one failure. It's very deep, this thing. Nothing will destroy an individual more and can for their whole life than to make a commitment to empower another who does not empower them in return. When you talk about people who have broken hearts you're always talking about individuals who did not receive empowerment for the return of them empowering the other. And for most individuals in their melancholy, because they are not collective, they do not say it's because of the other, they will blame themselves.



⊙ 28	⊙ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The 3/5

So, when you get to the 3/5 and you get to **Adventurism** you have to see that here is a place where there can be excessive martyrdom. These are people that can really suffer deeply. There is also a desperateness to the 28.3 and that desperateness is that they can see how difficult it is to find purpose. And they can see also very quickly how difficult it is to find somebody who is ready to empower them. So they have *unfounded risk taking*. *A basic conservatism that even in adventurous acts is necessarily prudent*. This is the Saturnian quality, obviously. *An intuitive caution in risk taking* and the other side is the *perverse manifestation*, that is, *intuitive rationalizing of risk taking in times of struggle*. What happens to the 3/5 in this situation is that again because we are in the Quarter of Duality the first focus is I'm in trouble and I need somebody else, because otherwise I'm never going to get to my purpose. So there is a drive in the very cool splenic sense, a drive to find the other.

And when you get to the 3rd line you get to the anarchy and the chaos. You just do, because you see right away that if you're individual you're not in any way ready to share, which seems to be the way the collective expresses love. You're not able to really support the other because you're not tribal. You're not even ready to make that kind of bond to marry somebody or get contracted with them. You're a freak, after all. It is a freak gate.

So, one of the things to see when you get to the 3rd line here there can be this sense of desperateness that there's nobody out there that will look in your eyes and see your beauty, see your greatness, see your value. Individual lovers are really cute, because this is what they do to each other. They say, oh, you're a God, and the other one says, oh, you're a Goddess. Now, they both feel good.

All of the expressions that we have, the nicknames that lovers give each other, and all of this stuff, it's all this empowering game. It's very individual. It's how romance works. And you can see how insular it is. It's coming out of individuality. It's just an understanding that if you're going to fly in space with somebody and they're going to be in your aura, it's better that they feel good because you're in their aura. And if they make you feel good, you don't mind flying in their aura. As a matter of fact, the fact that both of you make each other feel good might mean they can get some place in your life together. It can be very romantic. Now, of course, it's missing the emotions that would give it that quality. Even with the 41s sitting there going come on, feel, feel it's still not there.

So, what we know about the 3/5 is that they are going to make a leap of faith. And they're going to confuse the unexpected. Think about mutation. Mutation is a pulse, it operates in a pulse. Suddenly it's there. And this is the way that empowerment relationships work. Suddenly the other is there out of nowhere. Now for a 3rd line that's natural, bang into you. You bang into somebody, you look them in the eye,



and the goo-goo machine starts working. You're looking at me as if you could empower me. And I know that I am looking at you as if I could empower you and you have the beginning of the potential of the building of passion and romance.

So, what you get with a 3/5 because of the 5 underneath, that naturally it's interested in individuality, it will go, oh, this is going to be the best empowerer ever. Yeah, if it doesn't work, you know what happens to their reputation and you know how devastating that can be here. And they get the unexpected, but the negative unexpected, the other side, the unexpected things that happen that you don't want to happen, that hurt you and you do suffer and then you run away.

What's interesting about risk taking is that Saturnian risk taking is that you're pretty sure you can beat the odds, and Jupiterian risk taking is, ah, give it a whirl. And you can see what the 3/5 does. It's just based on that criterion. It will just jump into something. And in this context looking for not so much for the empowerment itself, but the unexpected that can arise out of that.

The 3/6

⊙ 28	⊙ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

We know in this quarter that the 3/6 is well-equipped for failure, it's well-equipped for the relationship problem, but then again, we've been talking about that in the context of collective and tribal activations. It doesn't matter what 3 you are. And if you're a 3/6—well, in the 3/6 it's quite different because it is alignment—but here with the 3/6, to be very clear about something. They will make early mistakes and may never recover. After all, the reason it takes so long for individuals to consummate their relationship is that they really need to be sure. And remember, they have no bargain. They're not 40/37s. They don't have an intrinsic bargain.

The whole thing about their relationship is, don't ever stop looking at me that way. If you ever stop looking at me that way, it's over. And more than that, because we're dealing with individuality, is the voice and the words that mean so much. Only individuals demand that they hear love expressed. Only individuals demand that they hear empowerment expressed as words. I love what you're doing. You can't imagine how wonderful and empowering that can be to somebody who needs to be empowered. They need to hear it. It's why individual lovers talk and talk and talk and talk and talk before they do anything.

So, there's no bargain, and so you fall in love and you offer empowerment and you don't get it back and it is so painful because what it's saying to you is you're never going to get to your purpose. These are people that the whole question of relationships can drive them mad. They can be so deeply, deeply melancholic, so unhappy, because these aren't people that are satisfied with sharing and support. They need that word of love, they need that look in the eye, they need to be seen as something that is unique and special and beautiful and wonderful. Well, you know what that's like. You think that's easy to find anywhere? Damn right they'll take risks.



What they have to understand is that they're like beings that if they live properly through their 3rd line process, if they're correct, they won't crash. Any behavior that is correct you always get what is correct for you. So, again, there is a caution here that the 6/3 is over-equipped for failure, in a sense, particularly obviously in their first 3rd year phase.

The 4/6

⊙ 28 ⊙ 31
 ⊕ 27 ⊕ 41
 RAC Unexpected 3

Holding on—I want to stop right there with that holding on. It is one of the things to always be clear about this nature of the Spleen is that it is the most unnatural thing for the Spleen to hold on to anything. It's one of the things I teach you about not-self strategy of the Spleen, you're holding onto things that aren't good for you, and then you're letting go of things that are good for you. And it's all about this holding on process.

Now, remember, this is what an emotional person does with emotions. It's what makes them ill. They take the emotion and they hold on to it rather than just letting it pass through. It's the same thing for the Spleen. The Spleen will hold on. And it means that it can hold onto a virus rather than letting it go through, and in holding onto it become ill. And so it's very important to see that here in the 4th line you're really very much in one of the archetypes of the Spleen, of the Spleen as a whole.

The ability—and I love this twist of phraseology here—*the ability through whatever means to keep one's grip*. Now, that has a double entendre meaning, to keep one's grip is not to lose your marbles, to be able to stay the steady course. But yet, it is grip. And not to lose one's grip. So, one of the things about the 28.4 is that the 28.4 is trying to figure out a way to really hold on to the other, not just "I empower you and you empower me," but something else, something that goes deeper. That is, I'll empower you and you empower me but you let me see your mailing list and I'll let you see mine. In other words, I also want certain opportunities out of this. It's okay that I empower you, but there's something funny that happens here.

The application of knowledge to exploit—it's a strong word—to *exploit opportunities and usually* (spoken drawn out)—I always love those. Whenever you see that expression from me, you really have to say it just as I do—usually (spoken drawn out). Not always (spoken drawn out); usually, but not always. One of the most important parts of our work is the depth and quality of Human Design vocabulary, its preciseness as a language. And we really have to make sure that our students pay deep attention to language. Every word is a formula. And if you just slide over the surface, you miss what's being said.

One of the reasons that people have trouble with the Rave I'Ching is that they don't know how to read and deconstruct at the same time. And it is deconstruction in a way. In other words, you have to see that there are all these codes that are built in that are layered with little stories or mythologies or whatever. But you can



deconstruct these things and come up with—it's what I do unconsciously for you, is that I'm deconstructing—I think he just died, didn't he, the father of deconstruction in Germany. What is his name, this philosopher? He just died. I read a very interesting obituary for him because he is very much misunderstood. But anyway, this idea of being able to take something that the intention supposedly is one thing and that's people get when they read a line. They say, okay, the ability through whatever means to keep one's grip, but there are many things in there. It is an ability. So it's already built in. There is an ability here, there is a gift here of holding on.

It's one of the things that the Spleen learns to do. It's a blue line. The Spleen learns to hold on. That's not good. And why does it learn to hold on? It learns to hold on because it's deeply conditioned, because the not-self rules. And you can begin to go in and deconstruct—the ability through whatever means; that's any way.

The application of knowledge to exploit opportunities, and usually for the greater good; a depth of intuition at its best in struggle and often a value to others. And the side, the application of intelligence to hold on exclusively out of self-interest. A depth of intuition that is stubbornly selfish in its capacity to hold on. There is only one way to hold on to the other. It is either by conditioning them or being conditioned. There is no other hold on. And the moment you see "hold on" you're always looking at the realm of the not-self.

Now, understand that from a splenic point of view, that the splenic system must hold on temporarily, in the splenic sense. Otherwise, your Spleen, your immune system would not be able to identify things and to be able to recognize what kind of defense mechanism is necessary to combat it. It holds it to examine it and lets it go. And of course, this is in a constant flow. The lymphatic system that we relate to the Spleen, please remember that you have lymph glands all over your body, that the Spleen is deeply connected to your entire process, your whole process, in that sense.

And everything about the Spleen is that the open Spleen is absolutely and deeply insecure. It's insecure in the most fundamental way. There is no consistent way to survive. So, it learns to hold on very early in its life. And what is happening here is that the love, right angle love, self-absorbed love, that right angle love is beginning to fade from the unexpected. And again, this is our 4/6.

Something to understand about the 4/6 is that the 4/6 wants to be left angle. We saw that in the way in which the laws were changed. So, what you're getting here is, it's not enough that there is empowerment. It's not enough. I want a guarantee that you're going to keep on empowering me and the way to do that is to get you to hold on to me or for me to hold onto you through conditioning, whatever means. It's always struggle. I'm going to stubbornly hold on. This is the opening to the not-self of the Spleen.

Remember, that it's the 4th line that infects. That this the immune system breaking down and allowing infection to come in, which is very important, otherwise, you can't build up your immune system, and then putting it back out and passing it along. So here in the 4th line, what you're having is that you're moving away from what is the



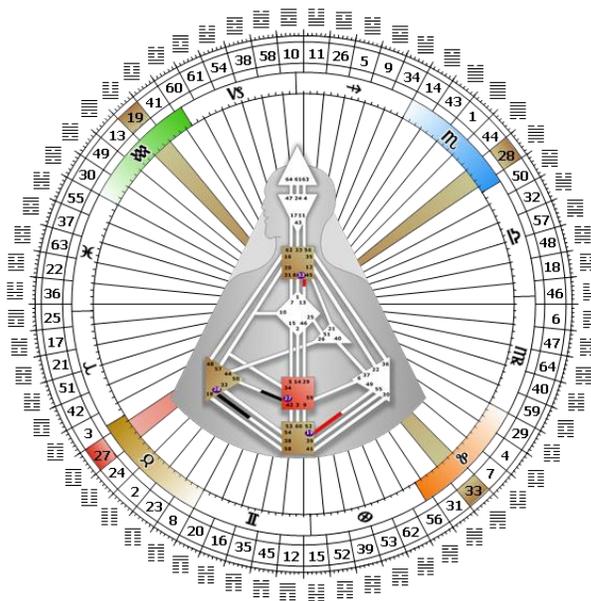
theme of the 12, which is to be in love with empowering the other, not to be so much in love with the other, and to be in love with being empowered by the other, not so much being in love with the other. And that you see this becomes something else, that the very networked that the 4th line creates for its opportunity is also web in which they can trap things. And it is part of their holding on process.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks

⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
 ⊕ 27 ⊕ 19

The 4/1

We shift here to the Juxtaposition Cross of Risks, we're going to move to the 33rd gate and 19th gate, so we're getting very close to the end because the moment that you see these gates you know right away that the Cross of Four Ways is not far away. In other words, we're getting these two gates that represent ways, that represent completions of quarters.



So the 19th gate is the completion of the Quarter of Mutation and the 33rd gate is the completion of the Quarter of Civilization. So, we have a very, very different frequency that is here. And one of the things about the 4/1 here is that the way in which they condition the other or are conditioned by the other is that empowerment is fine, but territory is better. And one of the things that is inherent in this is, is the drive, as we increased our intelligence and the spectrum of wealth to have as a by-product or as the key to entering into any bond that we have a shared territory.

Every creature knows this. After all, the 28th gate is there in the mammal and you look at a way in which mammals bond and you can see that built into their bonding is the need to establish territory. The territory itself becomes essential because the territory is the place where the web or the grid of connections out of the 4 can be made. But the risk that they are really bringing as a bridge here, what they're really saying is that it's much easier to hold on to somebody if they have to sleep in the same bed as you; something like that. It's much easier to glue them.



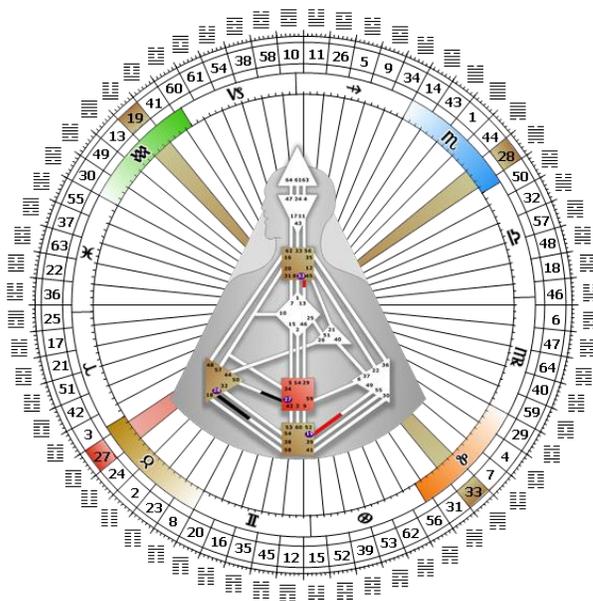
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2

⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
⊕ 27 ⊕ 19

The 5/1

I am a true lover of the 28.5—my mother, my wife, my daughter and a large number of people in my life. Remember I'm a 57.5. That's my Personality Earth. I'm always looking towards the 28, and I am specifically looking towards the 28.5. And they're great empowerers for me, because the 28.5 is a delicious line. This is about alignment, the Left Angle Cross of Alignment, second version. **Treachery**; people look at this line and go (sound). I love it.

Do you know what treachery is about? Treachery says that empowerment is a great idea. All that's really nice. I don't know about living with them, but empowerment is a great idea. But the thing is that I think that I can find somebody who can empower me better than you are empowering me. If you don't empower me good enough I will look for somebody better to empower me.



I know that when I meet somebody who has the 28.5 that if they're in my life 20 years later I can pat myself on the back with that they didn't find anybody better. It's the real joy of understanding what a 28.5 is all about. If you meet a 28.5 and they're empowering you and all of a sudden they leave you, call them treacherous bastards. You hate them for it. This line gets a lot of bad press.

The manipulation of the collective, that while pitting one faction against the other does not directly support or reject either; the intuitive capacity of the game player to provoke struggle amongst others. And of course, this can be a very a destabilizing force—the breaking of alliances. Now, everybody takes this very seriously. They just do.

My partner is an initiator like me, it's unconscious. And I'm always explaining to her that she says things in casual conversations with her girlfriends who end up doing it. So, she meets a new yoga something, whatever, and she goes and takes a yoga class. And then she is sitting with her buddies and she says this is a really great yoga teacher. And the next week they're there, which of course she can't stand, she



is Cross of Individuality, so she leaves. The next time she doesn't show up. And there are all these friends of hers who are at this yoga class they didn't want to be at in the first place and they're so annoyed with her that she's not there—treachery, treachery, treasury. She knew that somewhere there was going to be a better yoga teacher.

These beings who have the 28.5 they will just keep on going until they get the empowerment that resonates for them. So, that's what alignment is about. To align yourself, literally, to align yourself to those forces in which you feel like you don't have to go any further because here is where your purpose can be. Now remember, the theme of our time, treachery, ain't it so—better car, better dog, better wife. Everything is about leave the old and come to the new. Every product that's sold on the market is called new and improved. You can do better. Give up A for B, sell your house, and buy this one. This is our world and it ends up in all of our relationships because mutation changes the planet. Everybody wants something better.

Treachery; the abuse of trust. I always like to point out that there is a "rust" in trust. Trust is something that does not stand the test of time if you're a freak. You can only trust the freak to empower you in the moment they are empowering you. And the next time in the pulse, if it's not there, it's just not there. You can't trust mutation. I don't trust that any the 28.5s in my life are absolutely forever content. I don't trust that. I'll wait and see. All I can do is be a good 57.5 and empower them in return.

There's no question that the 5/1 here as not-self—these beings have really transformed the era that we live in from one in which we're waiting for the unexpected to one in which we're demanding it. Basically, this is demanding that you find purpose. And it doesn't matter how many beings you go through, it doesn't matter how many things that there, you get your purpose, get your goal. It's a very gung-ho attitude.

The 5/2

⊙ 28	⊙ 33
⊕ 27	⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2	

Obviously with the 5/2, the 5/2 is deeply paranoid about being involved in trust because it discovers very quickly that it doesn't see that working. For individuals trust, I have really no trust in me, I don't trust in anything. That's why see the rust. I don't trust anything. There is nothing to trust. I'm a freak. I know that at any given moment the Earth can open up and we're gone. What's to trust?



⊙ 28	⊙ 33
⊕ 27	⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2	

The 6/2

We get to the 6th line we get to **Blaze of Glory**; this is a well-documented line in that it brings out in the Neptunian detriment this self-destructive phrase: *Sacrifice rather than capitulation to the law of deterioration*. Remember that with the 5 and 6, the 5 is tells you where we are and the 6 is telling you what the mutation in the future is taking us to. It's taking us to the blaze of glory. It is. *Regeneration and renewal*, and if you don't regenerate and renew, it's goodbye to you. It's nice that rhymes. And one of the things you can see is that the 6th line blaze of glory for humanity is also self-destruction. It's always there as a possibility. If you can't find your purpose, then why not blow something up. That's going on every day today now, it's a new plague. If you can't find your purpose, just blow something up, set it on fire.

Self-destruction; the deep intuitive fear of defeat and a potentially profound hopelessness in times of struggle: Blaze of glory. Sacrifice rather than capitulation. We are not here to give up. And to become oneself is to sacrifice the dreams of the not-self. As not-self, even with this knowledge, you still don't know the hell what your purpose is. You don't. It's the whole point. When your cross takes you and you start turning all around that wheel, the first cycle on that cross, you'll see. You are sacrificing all the dreams of your not-self, what your not-self thought purpose was going to mean for you.

All 6th line beings face destruction. I warned about the good dying young with a 6th line profile, the plague of early deaths of Kironian 6th line profiles that this blaze of glory is there for them, that the destructive path is there for them if they haven't found regeneration and renew no matter what the price. To wake up, to accept and surrender your place on the wheel is to sacrifice any of the illusions you've had about you and your connection to the world around you. It's a deep profound sacrifice.

And only the 6 through renewal, it is resurrection after all, what I talk about is the Kironian phase, you have to see that it is a way of resurrection. It is the first part of a life lived again, but lived again as a transformed sum total. On a mundane level these people can have a very, very hard time. And they can have a hard time because they don't know what to make a sacrifice to.

After all, they're intelligent, this is the 28th gate, and it's intelligent. They don't know what to sacrifice to, where do I make the sacrifice, what sacrifice is worthwhile. How can I regenerate? Where is renewal? All these basic questions, and if you don't give them an answer and they learn in their 3-3 phase how difficult it is to find that answer, then despair is natural, particularly when the 38th gate is there and the struggle is all around and without purpose it seems so hopeless. Why don't I just die and come back again? Do it again. Start fresh; another round.



The 6/3

⊙ 28	⊙ 33
⊕ 27	⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2	

We know what the 6/3 is doing, it's staring over there at the 44 and it says, coming to meet? Coming to meet what? Who's coming? The 44 is so old. There is the fear of the past. It's so old, it's ancient. It was in dinosaurs. It's really old. It's like this gate has been there for hundreds of millions of years. It is so old.

Whenever I touch the 44 from my 26 it's like I can get lost in there. It's so old. It's ancient, ancient, deep, deep ancient fear. It has witnessed thousands of extinctions. When you're looking at the 28.6, what you're really looking at is the 28.6 being next door to the 44.1. It's the 28.6 saying, oh, all that death, it must be hopeless, it must be pointless, all these species that never made it. They're not here now.

My 26 goes into the 44 and I touch this world of dinosaurs. 300 million years they ruled the world, for 300 million years. We barely have 90,000 under our belt; 4 million if you really, really stretch it to little brainless monkeys. 300 million years, wow. We think that we run Mother Earth. They were the world. It was one rock, one rock, going on vacation in Mexico, one rock, whack, and two years of no sunlight. Say goodbye to reptiles and say hello to fuzzy warm little rat like creatures—my great, great granddaddy.

~



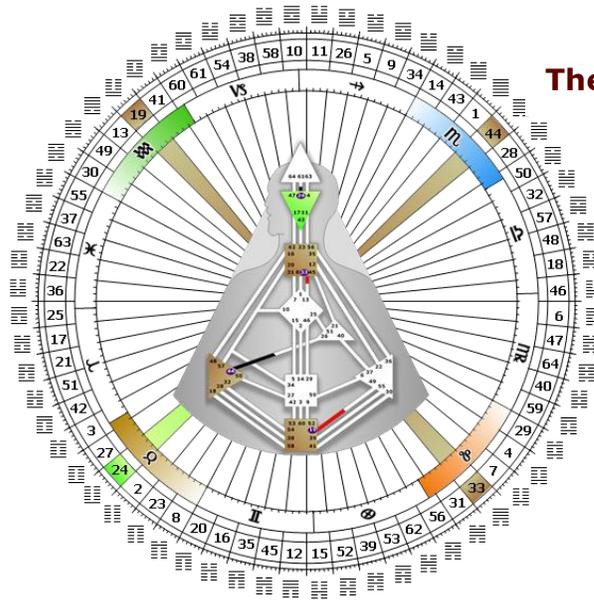
THE 44th GATE

Coming To Meet



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



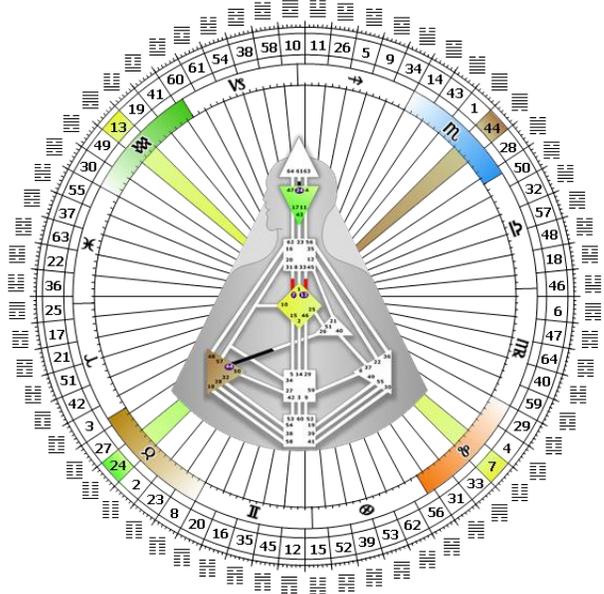
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3

- ⊙ 44 ⊙ 33
- ⊕ 24 ⊕ 19

The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness

The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2

- ⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
- ⊕ 24 ⊕ 13



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 44 is so old. And there is the fear of the past. It's so old it's ancient. It was in dinosaurs. It's really old. It's like this gate has been there for hundreds of millions of years. It is so old.

Whenever I touch the 44 from my 26 it's like I can get lost in there. It's so old. It's ancient, ancient, deep, deep ancient fear. It has witnessed thousands of extinctions. When you're looking at the 28.6, what you're really looking at is the 28.6 being next door to the 44.1. It's the 28.6 saying, oh, all that death, it must be hopeless, it must be pointless, all these species that never made it. They're not here now.

My 26 goes into the 44 and I touch this world of dinosaurs. 300 million years they ruled the world, for 300 million years. We barely have 90,000 under our belt; 4 million if you really, really stretch it to little brainless monkeys. 300 million years, wow. We think that we run Mother Earth. They were the world. It was one rock, one rock, going on vacation in Mexico, one rock, whack, and two years of no sunlight. Say goodbye to reptiles and say hello to fuzzy warm little rat like creatures—my great, great granddaddy.

So, when I touch the 44 it's like—I always told the story about the 44 the 26. The 26 goes fishing and comes back and says you should have seen the one that got away. And the 44 walks in the room just is he saying that and his hands are slowly moving like this. And when that 26 looks down that deep hole of the 44, it's the only thing that the egoist ever bows its head to. It's like, I better leave my arrogance at home right now. What makes you think that me, this great warrior, the 26, the great warrior—I'm a great warrior. I will survive anything. The tribe will live forever. Yes, yes, yes, yes, tell that to the dinosaurs. Talk to them; 300 million years they thought they had it made. It was their planet.

Every time I see a bird it's like looking at the homeless. There is this dysfunctional rapture. It used to rule the whole damn world. The best it can do now is shit on your head. You see them and they're pissed. The bird flu is a real revenge of the dinosaurs. It should have been clue to everybody when we found out that birds and dinosaurs are really the same track.

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3

⊙ 44 ⊙ 33
⊕ 24 ⊕ 19

So we come to the end of the quarter and we arrive at the Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways. We know that all quarters begin with the Sphinx, they're divided by the Vessel, and they end with the Four Ways. Here we are at the end of Duality. And to really understand where we have arrived all you need to do is look at the heading of



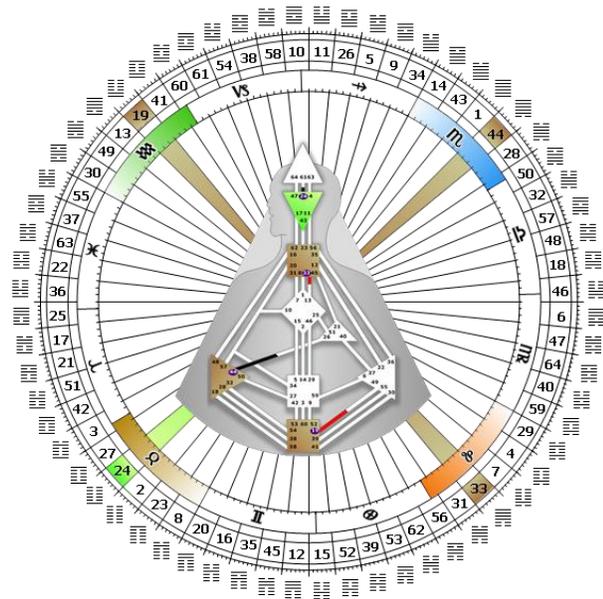
the 44th gate because it truly is the secret to all relationships. It says: *The success of any interaction is based on the absence of any preconditions.* Now, think about that. If you look at the mirror, in other words, if you go instead of from the 44th gate you drop over to the emotional side to the 37th gate, you will see that there is no way that interaction can be based on the absence of any preconditions, that the conditions are being established on the emotional side.

But there is something deep in the knowing of the 44 that will emerge when the 37 is truly born as intelligence rather than emotions. It's that there can never be any preconditions, never, ever. This is the only way in which we can be one with the other. And this is the way of no preconditions. It doesn't mean that conditions cannot be established. That's very important to grasp. And everything about the 44th gate and this so-called gate of manipulation is to understand that manipulation is trying to build successfully on what happens. I'm not saying that well.

The 44 recognizes that without the cooperation of the 26 that there is absolutely no way that the tribe is going to have the resources that it needs. This is what the 44 knows. And it knows as well that the ego is something that can never be controlled. You cannot place conditions on the ego, but you can wrap the ego into living with conditions. But it's entirely dependent on the relationship between the 26 and the 44. It's one of the themes of our time with Pluto in the 26, the bird flu business, all of this, to really understand how profound this channel is. This is the thing that holds the core together, the tribal core around which we have framed the individual and the collective, this is the core, and it holds the core together.

It maintains the continuity by saying okay, no preconditions. Let's see if we can work together. This stream of instinct is a stream that has deep material values attached to it. We have seen through the 54 the ambition to rise up and the 32, the financial manager looking for things, looking for their value. And here when we come to the 44 we have the personnel manager. In other words, there are no preconditions, but skills at being able to handle interrelationship.

Get the joke of the name. It's not the gate of meeting. It's **Coming to Meet**. It doesn't mean they meet. That's an assumption. It says: Coming to meet. In other words, there are no preconditions but an intention to meet. And that intention to meet that can be realized based only on the unknowable, the quantum that will result when the 44 meets the 26. Remember something, we have seen in the





Spleen gates that look in a funny way. The 48 and the 57 turn their heads and look to the 18 and the 28 respectively. But, the 44 rigidity looks to the 26.

Now again, in the lower trigram it's not consciously recognizable. We know that the upper trigram is always going to be much more aware of the gate at the other end. But it's one thing to see about the 44/26 is that it's so deeply connected to our immune system in the way in which our body defends itself, that the 44 for the very sake of the defense of the species is always on the alert for the 26. It's always on alert for ego power. It's always trying to recruit the ego. And this is the whole to understand about the 44th gate. People like to think that it is a manipulating gate. It's not, it's a recruitment gate. Join the Navy, see the world. It's a recruitment gate.

We have *Conditions*—did you see what it said at the beginning? What is this? It says no preconditions and the 1st line is: Conditions. Remember, it's a blue line. Again, this is one of those hexagrams that split three and three. The 1st line Conditions: *The establishment of frameworks as a result of interaction*, and you get the whole point of what the foundation of this is. It's as a result of interaction that conditions can emerge. And Pluto, by the way exalted. *A mastery of the collective they can establish restrictive conditions for inferior components, and with the ability to enforce them.* By the way, for the Spleen the ego is always inferior, and whenever you see the inferior mentioned here understand that's the ego. For the Spleen, the ego is inferior. It's a beast that needs to be tamed. And you can see the 26th gate is the Taming Power of the Great. It needs to be tamed and the 44 is the lion tamer.

The alertness to patterns that can lead to mastery of the collective, or in the Venusian, the failure of the instinct out of need for harmony. Now one of the great difficulties of the 44 is getting confused with being a 37. The 37 likes to schmooze the ego; buddy, buddy with the ego. That's the way the 37 tries to get into the ego willpower. But on the 44 side that doesn't work. As a matter of fact, when the 44 start schmoozing the 26, the 26 already can smell the holes. It doesn't work.

The 44th Gate and the Sense of Smell

So, harmony or feeling that harmony is a prerequisite is something that can get in the way. In other words, it becomes a condition that isn't necessarily going to prove to be effective. The moment that the 44 tries to be a 37 it loses its ability to smell trouble. No gate has a more profound sense of smell, and I'm not talking about surface smell. Surface smell is the 21st gate. The 21st gate can smell one millionth a part of something in the environment. But the 44 can smell things that even dogs can't smell. It can smell at a level that is so profound. This is where you smell a rat. This is where you smell trouble. This is where you smell a break. You smell all kinds of things that have nothing to do with smelling, but in fact are deeply connected to aroma and to smell.



The 44th gate is connected to our oldest sense, this sense of smell. When you think about a dog, for example, a dog can smell at a level that is 80,000 times more profound than human capacity for smell. Think about that. You have no idea what that means. Honestly, you can't. The only thing that says to me is that it must be three-dimensional. It's so dense as an aroma field that must be layered, it must be multiple in a sense almost visual.

Now, this is something like what happens in the 44, is that its ability to be able to smell the aura, it's highly alert. It is, after all, the gate of alertness. So, the very foundation of the way of Duality is that don't worry about conditions until after you've interacted. First interact, and accept that you can only interact without preconditions. In other words, you can't choose whom to interact with. You have to wait and see.

The 1/3

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 1/3 in this configuration, the 1/3 is going to have its difficulties in the sense that the frustration, it's just basically frustration, the frustration of trying to do things without **Conditions** only to discover that everybody else has preconditions. It's the most difficult thing to realize and the 1/3 realizes it right away. It's like there shouldn't be any preconditions, but the preconditions are everywhere. And they see that this is a manipulation. Their potential anarchy, their discovery is to be able to take advantage of this materially.

In the 44th gate, the 3rd line can make its greatest profit. It's very, very easy, because you actually make the profit off the back of the ego. You're a sales manager, you're a 44, and you have a whole stable of 26s. You make something from all of them. It's part of the way in which the 44 can benefit. So obviously, when you're dealing with the 3 they can find ways in which they can establish conditions that will allow them to manipulate the ego.

But the whole business about suffered and the whole business about getting things wrong and the punishment that comes with that is that they end up being like everybody else. That is, they're always trying to have preconditions themselves. Remember how difficult it is. It's very difficult. You can see that individuality, even in its best in the 28, that it already has a precondition. The precondition is that you have to empower me as I empower you. It's already preconditioned.

Only here in the 44 do you get this recognition that preconditions don't necessarily mean anything, but you can, once a connection is established, you can then begin to apply conditions. And the 44 has the drive of its fear, this fear of the past to realize deeply that these conditions must be established and that they think they're the ones who can establish it. It's their way, after all.



The 1/4

⊖ 44	⊖ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 whether it grows up with precondition or condition is going to be dependent on the nature of its environment, its family, all of these things. But the whole thing about condition is that it is still a 1st line theme and remember that whether it's the 1/3 or the 1/4 what you're dealing with is a hell of a lot more investigation than actual application. And as much as the 44 has enormous power over the ego as a potential, the ego physically and technically can overwhelm the Spleen at any time.

You watch and see how difficult it is for people who have this definition, the 26/44, to find that balance that their Spleen can really reign in the ego because the is a motor after all, the Spleen is not. The advantage the Spleen has is that it's intelligent and the ego is not. And with intelligence it realizes that the ego cannot always be on. It also has to be off, and when it's off it's weak. It's one of the things to see about trying to catch a dragon while it's asleep. This is the secret of dealing with the ego. You get to the ego when it's at rest, not when its will is being exercised. And the intelligence of the 44 recognizes that.

The 2/4

⊖ 44	⊖ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

When you come to the 2nd line you come to **Management**. And it's right there in the blood. *The development and management of a proper collective structure*—this is a tribal gate—a *proper collective structure which restricts inferior elements by creating cooperative modes*—restricts ego beings, restricts the ego by creating cooperative modes and integrates these forces with progressive and superior forces, meaning them. This is one of those things that you see in the factory. The 54 is so jealous of the 26. The 54 takes a bus to work. The 26 is the salesman and the saleswoman. They've got a very expensive car that the company gave them, they have a great place in the parking lot, and they have a special place in the cafeteria. They don't even have to show up for work every day.

The relationship in the whole material capitalism of this stream, that the one thing that has to keep the lid on is the 44. It has to always remind that 54 that one day that, too, could be you. And at the same time it needs to reward him and massage that ego. Na, you don't have to come in today, that's fine. Just make sure it's on my desk tomorrow. And anyone who manages an ego has to see that you can't just press them. You have to give them their rest, their rewards. Otherwise, you don't get the power of their will.

So, *the possibility that alertness to patterns will result in management capability*. When you're managing the ego, the 37 and the 44 understands something. They



don't like it, but nothing is going to happen without that ego thing. And they all have to find a way to make an ego thing their friend. And they both work on the massage principle. The 37 is affectionate and warm and appreciative and loving and all that stuff. And the 44 treats you specially if you're productive. In other words, 26s get to feel that they're special because their 44s treat them different than everybody else. And the ego is massaged.

It's like when somebody dies. The first thing you try to do is massage their heart. And you really have to see that that's where the 37 and the 44 work on. How do we massage this thing so that we can control it, because it's not aware and it's very powerful? Remember that they're both pointed at the two great gates of denial. The 26 says to the 44, and I know because I'm a 26, don't you even think of manipulating me. And the 40 says to the 37, and I know because I'm a 40 and I have no 37, don't give this affection shit. What do you want? Denial is denial. So they've got to be good. And you can't do it with everyone. It's like marriage. The 44/26 is just like the 40/37, this is a marriage. It's a marriage without preconditions, it's a marriage without the contract, but it's a marriage.

In the detriment, Mars: *The instinctive memory for the patterns that bypasses the development of managerial capability.* This is about simply being goal oriented. In other words, rather than the focus simply being on the management of the being, it is a management on the being with a specific and very precise goal, which means you don't necessarily align yourself with egos that are correct for you. This is one of these things. After all, we're talking about a 2/4 now. And the fact of the matter is that we can see that there is tremendous potential to manage society in the 2/4. The missionary that I keep talking about, this incredible capacity once called to be very, very influential. And this is a classic 44 position. To be a 2/4 on this cross is really to have the ego call on you, which is rare.

In other words, usually it's 44s because it's their job to preserve the tribe and they're the intelligence, they have to search for 26s. But the 2/4s obviously aren't on the search. The 26 is. The ego has to come to the 2/4. This gives them certain advantages. In other words, they have less of a resistance in the way in which they're going to create the conditions that will be the result of the relationship.

Remember something; the 44 can only hope that the 26 that it sees has what it takes because when they're together and they are the channel, they become something else. We know what that is. This is the channel of the transmitter. This is the channel of Surrender. This is something that is enormously powerful as a life force. And that the real conditions that exist are the conditions that emerge from the presence of this life force.

The other thing is that the 44 is very, very, very cold, like the reptilian source that it comes from, cold-blooded. The 26 is hot-blooded. This is the hot and the cold. And you can understand that the heat can bring the cold to a boil. And the cold can freeze the very life out of the heat. This is a dangerous recipe we're talking about, dangerous stuff. It's a cold place.



It's why it's very important that they don't confuse themselves with being 37s. The 44th gate can't have that confusion. It's not hot. It's not warm, not at all. As a matter of fact, don't play hot with an ego. You play hot with an ego and you're in a fight. The ego says I'm in charge of hot.

The 2/5

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 2/5 in its lifetime will have many opportunities to be of managerial value. And much more in the sense of being—because I'm using these metaphors we have to be careful. I don't want you to just think about this in the traditional business context that I'm using as a metaphor. That is that the 46 can preserve its aspect of its tribal continuity through aligning itself with an ego, they can bring productivity. And it operates at many levels, managing one ego which happens to be a friend is just as viable as a context. I just don't want you to get lost in only the business application of that.

Obviously, in the 2/5 there is always this projection in being called out. Remember that the 2nd line personality here will not look for egos. As a matter of fact, that's quite a burden. If you're cold, it's hard to deal with hot. And egos can be very, very annoying. And the vast majority of the people who walk this planet have undefined egos which means that the 44 is so often fooled that they think that they're dealing with an ego when they're dealing with the not-self and that's why we have so much failure in this channel to truly find surrender and to transmit the truth.

So, in the sense of the 2/5 here, there is always going to be this projection that they can help me. You know you're an ego being and you have this sense that they can be of service, they can be of value. But if it doesn't work then the very cold 44 is going to get burnt at the stake and it doesn't like that. Then it will really go into withdrawal and hide behind its hermit personality.

The 3/5

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 44.3, **Interference**, this is a great line. *The failure to interact based on circumstances. The ability to recognize the threat of interference and to prepare for its effects. The alertness and instinct to handle the ego of others. Or a diluted response to interference that gets stuck in projection, and as a result is unrealistic in its appraisal and error prone. The possibility that the instinct cannot handle the ego of others.* There is no more powerful 44 than this 3rd line in dealing with any ego. And the secret is that the 44 in this case does not interact.

In other words, it makes no pretense of interacting. It may be present; it can handle the aura connection of any ego. Where it has difficulty is in trying to figure out which one can be productive. After all, it's the failure to interact based on



circumstances, so if the circumstances are correct you can interact. But in the general circumstances of the way in which the world operates and in the way in which the 3rd line sees the world, it is so obvious that it is pointless to interact with most egos, that they are savage.

There is this very interesting, very male movie that came out awhile ago. It's called *The Hunted* with Benicio Del Tora and Tommy Lee Jones. It's about basically a very earnest profound man who in the early part of his life trains people to kill, special services kind of stuff, he just trains people to kill. There are these people that become killers, and become killers that are so good at killing that it is second nature for them. And the story is about how the teacher and the student eventually have to confront each other in a fight for life or death.

The whole thing about the 44 is that the 44 carries within it a deep visceral fear of the 26. They actually not so much train the 26 to kill, but manage its killing, and it's frightening, because at any moment there is this fear that it can turn against them. And there is this great fear in the power of the ignorant ego, how dangerous it is.

One of the things you notice about 44.3 people is that they appear to be weak. They give off a frequency that says I don't challenge the ego world. When in fact they're deeply equipped for it, but they're not fools. They know very clearly that the ego is a killer and that that ego is going to crank them up one way or another. And that if it is not suitable for them they don't want to deal with it. And nobody but a 3/5 can figure that out faster. It's like they get it right away.

So, they learn to take advantage of it, basically. They learn to financially take advantage of it. These are the kind of people that can work around enormous egos and never be affected, never provoke and never be affected. If they're correct, if they really get to live out a correct life, this is a very important way, that to recognize that ignorance and lack of awareness can never be allowed to interfere with the need of the tribe to survive.

The 3/6

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 3/6 doesn't want to give up its stability in this quarter. It's really had a good ride. It gets a bad reputation in the first two quarters, and here it really has felt good in Duality, everything is going to be fine. But this line is very difficult for them. That is, the early part of their life, the 3-3 phase in this life, they're going to get smashed by egos. That's the whole point. This is how the 3 learns as a 44 that the ego without management should be killed. That's their thing.

Once you train them, once they're there, they have all that ability to be the soldier, you know that they have to be controlled and managed; otherwise, they're a loose cannon. They are dangerous. You never know when they're going to turn on you. They're like a mad dog, you don't know. You've got that wonderful dog that you've



brought into your life to protect your property and it attacks you. That's what the 44.3 is always looking for, on the lookout for.

The 4/6

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

We get to the 4th line; I guess it's time for me to say something nice about the 4th line in this quarter. Come on now, the 4th line in the first two quarters, we have an Academy award, so let's keep things in perspective here. You have to take a little bit of the dark with the light. However, this 4th line, **Honesty: The refusal to engage in hypocritical interaction.** Now, it's obviously something that you have to learn and grow into life. But look at what's underneath this. What's underneath this is: *Indifference at its most logical and cutting; the indifference possible when guided by instinct of memory. The Sun in detriment is about the sacrifice of the differences for survival.* But the theme here is indifference.

It's what the 4 learns from the 3. The 4 recognizes that if you're indifferent to the ego, the ego is attracted to you. The 4 really knows how to create that sticky web that holds everything there and here it is, honesty, oh I love that. What a sweet keynote. Wouldn't you like to have that, how nice. Well, the honesty is the indifference that's possible, and it is a fantastic manipulation. The 37 can't get the 40 without that massage. It's this: You're so important to me and I love you for what you're doing and aren't you wonderful. And the 44 says, I don't really think you can do this job. No, I don't really need you. As a matter of fact, I don't really think you've got what it takes.

You say that to a soldier in boot camp and the soldier says to you, who do I kill, who do I kill. Nothing pisses the ego off more than not being given a chance to do the denying itself. The 26 wants to be able to say, no, no you want me, you need me, you need me to work for you, and you need me to keep your damn tribe alive. And here is the 44.4 going, "I don't think you can keep the tribe alive, I don't think it's worth my time to invest in you." You've really got them, right. You've got them so tight they can't breathe anymore.

The refusal to engage in hypocritical interaction; I love it. Indifference—and you can see what it means to be cool, cold. Really have to see that about the Spleen. The Spleen is really cold existential business. This is a real cool place. These are people that can put on an incredible cool—I don't need you. You're not the one. These are the kind of people that when they give you a quota that you've got to deliver 100 and you deliver 175 they say, gee I thought you'd do better than that. And then they say why don't you go home and take a rest. You're really not up to your regular energy. And the poor 26 is going to hell there. What do you mean? I broke the record. What do you mean it's not enough? I'll show you. Yeah, yeah.

The 44.4 knows how to turn the heat off. It just turns the heat off. It air conditions the whole environment. It cools the ego right down. But of course, we're at the end of the right angle process. We're at the 4/6. And you can see again that this is



something that hypocrisy is a 6th line theme and here you can see that built into this 4/6 profile is going to be this hypocrisy. You will start off hypocritical. After all, that's okay. We have to learn all these things; we have to live all these things.

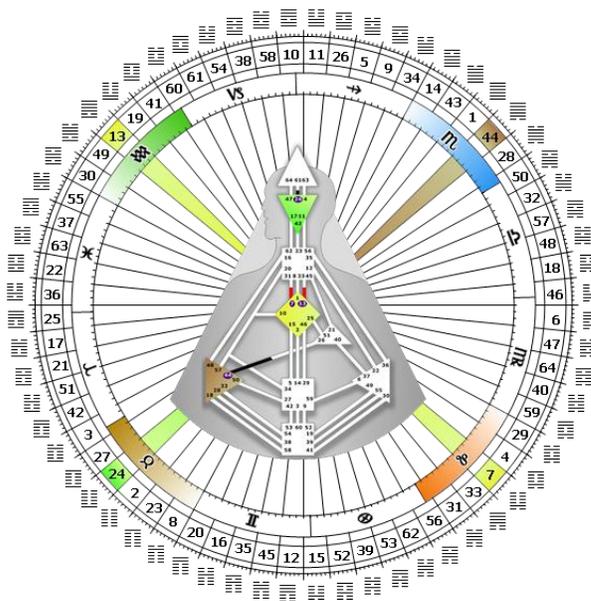
But one of the most important things to understand is we're in the 26.4 now—Censorship. Censorship resonates to honesty. Isn't that wonderful? Can you imagine what a 26.4 and a 44.4 will do—the indifference to censorship; as long as the goal is achieved. And what is the goal? Well, whatever the whole is that's greater than the sum of the parts gets transmitted. And by the way, like any good 4, if opportunity calls, they will give up their coolness if necessary just to make sure that they get what they need.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness

⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
⊕ 24 ⊕ 13

The 4/1

Okay, let's take a shift. As we're shifting here now we're going to enter into the beginnings at the unconscious level of the beginning of what is in fact the next



quarter. We're going to bring in the beginning of the Sphinx process. And so we have the 7 and the 13. Alertness; when you're dealing with role gates and you're dealing with role gates underneath this is quite different. You've gotten rid of the 19 and the 33. It's not there. This is no longer a Cross of the Four Ways. This is a juxtaposition structure; it's the Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness.

You can see that this is about finding a proper role, and it's about finding a role in order to be able to influence, and to be able to influence the direction that will power is going to take. This is about shaping will. And shaping will through the establishment of roles—

the 7th gate, the role of the self in interaction and the 13th gate, the role of the self in its openness. You bring a role into this.



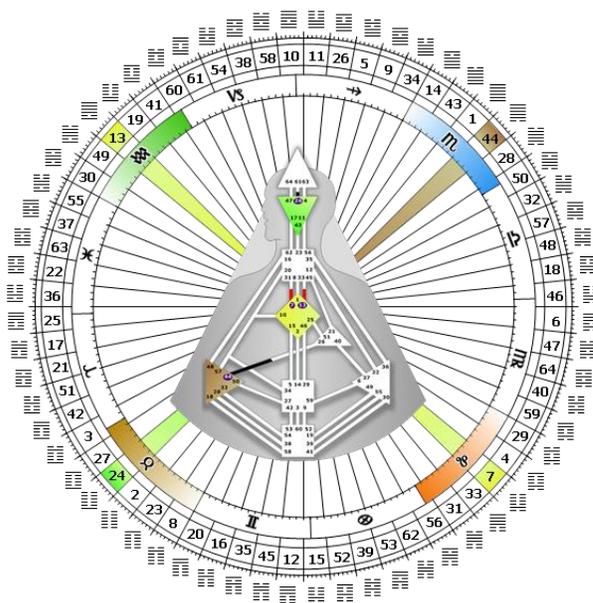
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2

⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
 ⊕ 24 ⊕ 13

The 5/1

This **Manipulation** here, I like the way that word is so misunderstood. The root is hand, mano. So, it's just about what one does with one's hands. You can see the whole gesture in Coming to Meet, the open arms, the outstretched hand. You have to see manipulation in the 44 is tribal. Within tribal circuitry you have the sensitivity, you have touch, and you have smell. You have these things that are very, very, very physical. And when we get to the 5, which is going to be the way

which we're going to be able to look at the plane that were on now that we get to this very, very influential cross, something that we began to look at in sequencing, that is, the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. It's one of these initiating points in the incarnative sequence, and obviously it carries that quality in its very name.



It is the very end of a quarter here. And so at this very end of the quarter we're about to move into the transition to move into this Quarter of Mutation and this quarter that finally will bring us back to a focus and a singularity in our process. In other words, you really have to see that as we've been going around the wheel we've been

going in this tight line and then suddenly we split like a highway that divides. We've been on a single road. The highway is divided in the Quarter of Duality, and now we're going to be coming back in. Basically what you're seeing is that the first quarter, mind, the second quarter, body, the third quarter is reproduction and the fourth quarter is that life, the reproduced life.

Now, that's a larger symbol of that whole process. In other words, you come in as personality, you go into the form, through the form you make more and the more than carries the mutation to the next cycle and you go around again and again and again. So, what we're looking at here is something very difficult that incarnation does is that it fuses the duality of the Quarter of Duality and fuses it towards a single direction. And this requires manipulation.



The ability to transform interaction with inferior elements into the energizing of progressive process with the additional benefit that in tapping the inferior elements they remain weak; where the instinctive recognition of the patterns leads to the possible manipulation of others. Now that's the Uranian exalted. I'll do the detriment: The tendency in this form of manipulation to become abusive and degenerate to their level; the possibility that the instinctive recognition of the patterns could lead to the abuse of others. This is what we live with today. This is the way we deal with the ego today. And this is our transition of the way in which we move from duality to singularity. And you know how we do that? We beat down our partner. Isn't that odd?

This is about mastering and overwhelming the ego. When I look at this line and I think about it, I resonate—I have the 26.1 so my relationship is with the conditions line or with honesty, which I quite understand that movie. When I look at the 5th line I see that this is really disturbing. In other words, basically what it does is that instead of getting to the end of Duality and saying, look, here is a solution; here is how we can try to become one in mutation. Instead of actually doing that, what it really says is, I've done the whole duality trip. I've been through the whole thing. I have seen it for what it is. And now I want a divorce.

You come in, you go into the body, you meet the other, you make more, you leave them and you try to find yourself. And this is the not-self formula that's lived out in the quarters. Most human beings don't even imagine purpose until after they've successfully raised their children. There's too much pressure until then, and then they wonder what they do with the rest of their lives.

It's a very, very heavy interpretation, by the way, that I'm giving you of this 44.5, but I would like you to understand how aggressive the control mechanisms at work now, the manipulating mechanisms at work now at this tribal level. And that the tribe is desperately, desperately trying to maintain itself against an onslaught of destruction. And one of the things that this 5th line demonstrates is a recognition in the program that this is inevitable. And that when you do get to the end of Duality that you still end up in the same position, that there is truly nothing you can do. There isn't. And this isn't a way anymore.

This is just what incarnation keeps on telling us because we keep on incarnating into these same forms over and over and over again, and they're still duality forms. It can never be liberated, we can never be one. We're not raves. The rave may have a chance. It will deal with consciousness in a way that we do understand in our binary. We are just body and mind. We know nothing about spirit. We're just stuck with that. And the very, very coldness of this 44 is that it's just looking for the heat, any heat.

So what do we have? We have a world of ego slaves, and not ego slaves like me, I'm not a slave. I have a defined ego. I'm talking about a 70% of humanity who have undefined egos. They are the ones that are manipulated. They are the ones that are the true inferior forces, and they are the ones that could be manipulated to do anything coldly and nastily and they are the ones that are abused. All of them. Show me somebody with a defined ego, I will show you somebody who is abused.



They just are. And what is doing to your body, to your heart, to your stomach, to your immune system, all that stuff.

The not-self ego is so deeply, deeply manipulated. And of course the great power of the tribe today is that with the communications that the collective has provided, the tribe is able to abuse the not-self ego so efficiently. Only here in the 44th gate, because it is the fear of the past, the intelligent leadership necessary to preserve the tribe, that every single one of the horrors that we see relative to tribal conflict on the planet today you can find in this line. The tribe is nearing its close. The era of the 40/37 is coming to an end. The enormous power of the tribe is coming to an end. It's dissolving.

So, at this level, this 5th line rather than being progressive heresy is regressive. It's very different. They will never be able to truly be my counterpart and give of their ego in a relationship that is rewarding for the whole. They can only be manipulated to do this. It is the only way. And in that way they can be manipulated to serve the tribe, to be the tribal army. After all, so many of the tribes that are violent, what they do is that they take very young children and they really brainwashed them. They brainwash them into being the ideal abuse soldiers and abusers that go with it.

The 5/2

⊙ 44	⊙ 7
⊕ 24	⊕ 13
LAC Incarnation 2	

The one thing you can say about the 5/2 is that it opens the door to the 6. It's true, it does. There is this perspective that comes with being a hermit, that for those that carry the 2nd line there is always the potential of magic in this life to be called. It's there. The 5/2 can be called and it can be called to universalization. It's rare. They don't like being projected on that they can do something that they're not sure they can actually do. They don't have the security of the 1st line foundation.

But it's this recognition patterns that's here. The 44.5 says it's so simple to understand how the ego works. It's so easy to see. All you have to do, because they don't understand ego, all you have to do is get them to agree to make a promise. And you have them. The not-self ego; I promise. And then you die trying to fulfill the promise because you're trying to prove your worthiness. And the 44.5 takes enormous advantage of the fact that the ego world from its perspective, because it's not-self that they feel, that the ego world feels so worthless, so why not treat them that way. If you see the pattern, why not just work with the pattern? If the undefined ego thinks it is worthless then hang impossible carrots in front of its face and whip it along in its life, get it to do what you want. Why not?



⊙ 44	⊙ 7
⊕ 24	⊕ 13
LAC Incarnation 2	

The 6/2 & 6/3

Aloofness; we know that what you're seeing here is the limitation of the tribe. Why do I say that? Think about what I have taught about the 6th line process in the profile. We have this tripartite life process. We have this deep involvement in the first Saturn cycle and then we have the on-the-roof cycle, the interregnum between Saturn and the Kiron return, and this is what we call being on the roof, and being on the roof is described as an aloof state.

So, one of the things to understand about the 44th gate is that the 44th gate is in no way prepared for the mutation that's coming. The 44th gate is not prepared for the mutation that's coming. Not all 6th lines are ready for this coming mutation. They aren't. And here you can see the limitation. The limitation here of the 6th line is to get stuck in a place. It says: *A perfected renewal in which the establishment of a new form inures one to the condemnation of the rejected; the awareness of patterns which ensures one's instinctive well-being; and intolerance and arrogance of lesser mortals; the awareness of patterns which can bolster the ego at the expense of the well-being of others.*

Now, remember that the 6th line is here to be a role model. And they are here to move from the objective, they go through the subjective into the objective and then the transcendence that is expected of them as a mutation. The 44.6s don't make that leap. They stay on the roof. They are enormously, enormously capable of hypocrisy on that roof.

Now, when I say hypocrisy, again remember that all I'm saying is "do as I say, not as I do." And I'm not saying that's wrong and I'm not saying hypocrisy is bad. I'm just saying; do as I say, not as I do. And of course, this is one of the things that inures them from the condemnation of others. If you don't do what I say, you're inferior and a lesser being.

So, one of the things about the 44.6 is that it doesn't know how to be an example. It knows how to be a leader, but it doesn't know how to be an example, and is deeply threatened by being an example. Now, if you come in on this cross, the 44 with the 6th line, one of the things that I'm concerned about is that with these beings their immune systems are not prepared for their post-Kironian stage. Their immune system is not prepared.

I think this gate is an indication of why I talk about the fact that the human species is beginning to die, and it's beginning to die out. And you can see the beginning, the roots of this, in this 6th line. It's the beginning of the end for the species. So I have certain biological concerns about these people. I don't know how well equipped they are. It will be interesting to see statistically what that really means.



The thing that is so impressive about 3rd line beings is that they learn to have a thick skin, otherwise they die. So if you're a 6/2, it's one of the things that you learn in the beginning about the condemnation that can be there from others. How painful it is to fail when you're dealing with ego. Yet, over and over and over again throughout all of these lines what you get is this keynote of patterns.

Now, this isn't the 5th gate. I described to you the aroma density, the dog world, if you will; this is where the pattern is. The pattern is in the instinctive aroma density and it's the pattern that's referred to throughout. And there's a limitation here. The limitation is that there is no mutation possible when you get to the roof. There isn't. There is no mutation. It's just stuck. You're up on the roof, you're going to stay on the roof, you're going to keep watching the movie and you're going to watch the ship sink.

And of course, what are you facing? You're facing the Quarter of Mutation that brings only one thing absolutely for certain, 16 gates pointed at death. It's what you get. 16 gates pointed at death. So when you're at the very edge here, you're sitting on the 6/3 horse here, you have to see very clearly you know what's out there in front of you. You can see it; you can smell it. And in the end, everyone cries out the same thing. I don't mind, but is there a purpose? As long as there's a purpose, it's all okay.

*~ The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile
Quarter of Duality~*



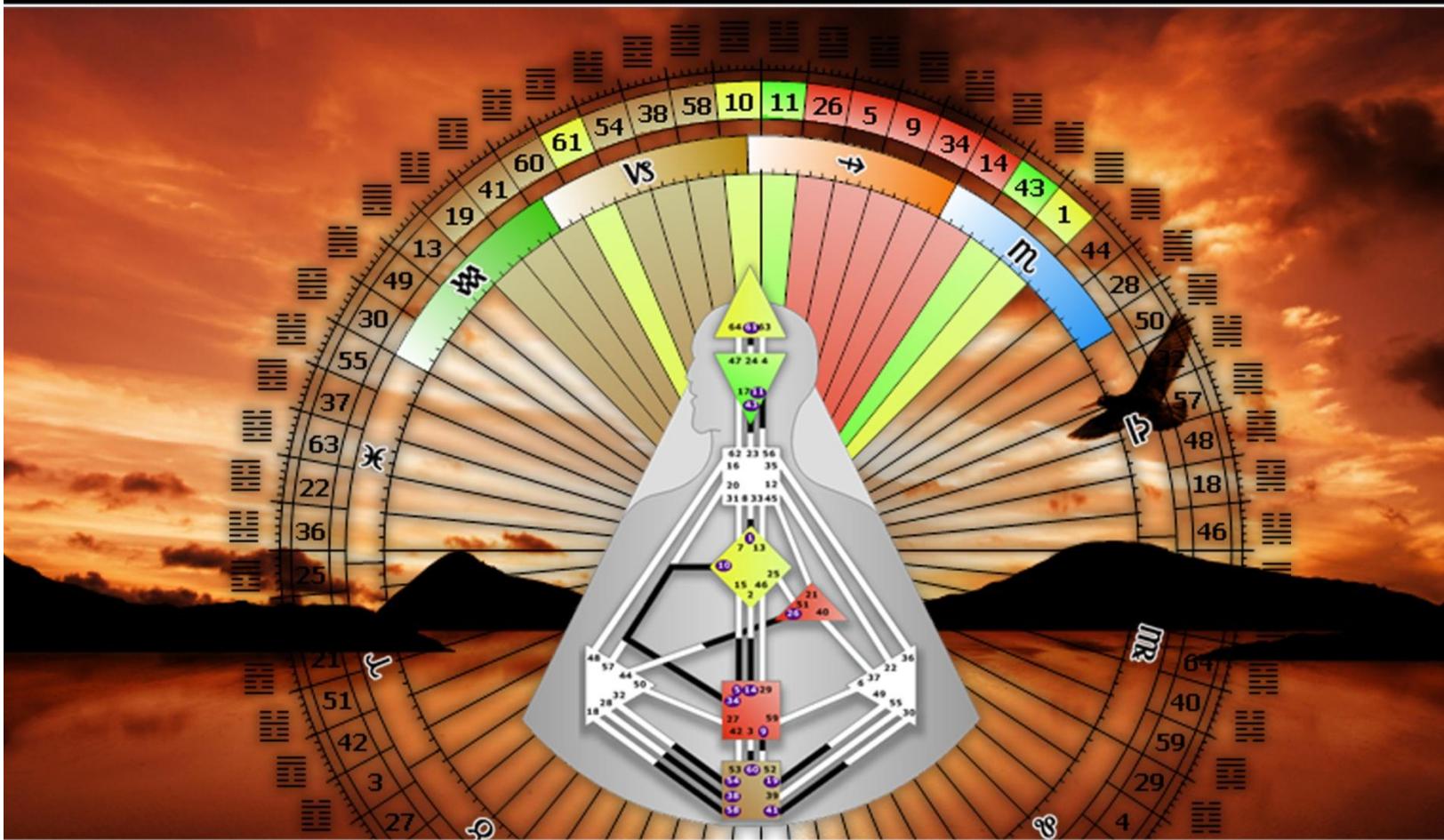
WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE
AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE COSTUMES OF PURPOSE

QUARTER FOUR THE QUARTER OF MUTATION

THE REALM OF SIRIUS

RA URU HU



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESIGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Proofed/**This transcription has not been proofed.**

Layout/Becky Markley



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.

Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 1st GATE.....	1
The Creative	1
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 4.....	2
The 1/4	4
The 2/4	5
The 2/5	5
The 3/5	6
The 3/6	8
The 4/6	9
The Juxtaposition Cross of the Self Expression	9
The 4/1	9
The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 2.....	11
The 5/1	11
The 5/2	13
The 6/2	13
The 6/3	14
THE 43rd GATE.....	17
Breakthrough	17
Introduction	18
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 4.....	20
The 1/3	20
The 1/4	21
The 2/4	21
The 2/5	22
The 3/5	23
The 3/6	25
The 4/6	27
The Juxtaposition Cross of Insight.....	29
The 4/1	29
The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 2	31
The 5/1	31
The 5/2	32
The 6/2	34
The 6/3	36
THE 14th GATE.....	37
Possession in Great Measure	37
Introduction	38
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 4	38



The 1/3	38
The 1/4	40
The 2/4	41
The 2/5	42
The 3/5	43
The 3/6	45
The 4/6	46
The Juxtaposition Cross of Empowering	47
The 4/1	47
The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 2	48
The 5/1	48
The 5/2	50
The 6/2	51
The 6/3	52
THE 34th GATE.....	55
The Power of the Great.....	55
Introduction	56
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 4	56
The 1/3	56
The 1/4	58
The 2/4	59
The 2/5	60
The 3/5	61
The 3/6	63
The 4/6	64
The Juxtaposition Cross of Power	66
The 4/1	66
The Left Angle Cross of Duality 2	67
The 5/1	67
The 5/2	70
The 6/2	70
The 6/3	72
THE 9th GATE.....	73
Taming Power of the Small	73
Introduction	74
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 4	75
The 1/3	75
The 1/4	76
The 2/4	76
The 2/5	78
The 3/5	78
The 3/6	80



The 4/6	81
The Juxtaposition Cross of Focus	82
The 4/1	82
The Left Angle Cross of Identification 2	83
The 5/1	83
The 5/2	84
The 6/2	85
The 6/3	86
THE 5th GATE.....	87
Waiting	87
Introduction	88
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 4.....	88
The 1/3	88
The 1/4	90
The 2/4	90
The 2/5	92
The 3/5	92
The 3/6	94
The 4/6	95
The Juxtaposition Cross of Habits	96
The 4/1	96
The Left Angle Cross of Separation 2.....	97
The 5/1	97
The 5/2	100
The 6/2	100
The 6/3	101
THE 26th GATE.....	103
Taming Power of the Great	103
Introduction	104
The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 4	105
The 1/3	105
The 1/4	107
The 2/4	108
The 2/5	109
The 3/5	110
The 3/6	112
The 4/6	113
The Juxtaposition Cross of the Trickster.....	114
The 4/1	114
The Left Angle Cross of the Confrontation 2	116
The 5/1	116
The 5/2	117



The 6/2	118
The 6/3	120
THE 11th GATE.....	123
Peace	123
Introduction	124
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 4	124
The 1/3	124
The 1/4	126
The 2/4	127
The 2/5	128
The 3/5	128
The 3/6	130
The 4/6	131
The Juxtaposition Cross of Ideas.....	133
The 4/1	133
The Left Angle Cross of Education 2	134
The 5/1	134
The 5/2	135
The 6/2	136
The 6/3	138
THE 10th GATE.....	139
Treading	139
Introduction	140
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 4.....	141
The 1/3	141
The 1/4	142
The 2/4	142
The 2/5	143
The 3/5	144
The 3/6	145
The 4/6	146
The Juxtaposition Cross of Behavior	147
The 4/1	147
The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 2	148
The 5/1	148
The 5/2	150
The 6/2	150
The 6/3	152
THE 58th GATE.....	155
The Joyous	155



Introduction	156
The Right Angle Cross of Service 4	156
The 1/3	156
The 1/4	158
The 2/4	159
The 2/5	160
The 3/5	160
The 3/6	162
The 4/6	164
The Juxtaposition Cross of Vitality.....	165
The 4/1	165
The Left Angle Cross of Demands 2.....	167
The 5/1	167
The 5/2	168
The 6/2	168
The 6/3	170
THE 38th GATE.....	171
Opposition	171
Introduction	172
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 4	173
The 1/3	173
The 1/4	173
The 2/4	174
The 2/5	175
The 3/5	176
The 3/6	178
The 4/6	178
The Juxtaposition Cross of Opposition	180
The 4/1	180
The Left Angle Cross of the Individualism 2.....	181
The 5/1	181
The 5/2	182
The 6/2	183
The 6/3	184
THE 54th GATE.....	185
The Marrying Maiden.....	185
Introduction.....	186
The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 4	186
The 1/3	186
The 1/4	188
The 2/4	188
The 2/5	189



The 3/5	190
The 3/6	191
The 4/6	192
The Juxtaposition Cross of Ambition	193
The 4/1	193
The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 2	195
The 5/1	195
The 5/2	196
The 6/2	198
The 6/3	199
THE 61st GATE	201
Inner Truth	201
Introduction	202
The Right Cross of the Maya 4	202
The 1/3	202
The 1/4	204
The 2/4	204
The 2/5	205
The 3/5	206
The 3/6	207
The 4/6	208
The Juxtaposition Cross of Thinking	209
The 4/1	209
The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration 2	210
The 5/1	210
The 5/2	212
The 6/2	213
The 6/3	214
THE 60th GATE	217
Limitation	217
Introduction	218
The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 4	218
The 1/3	218
The 1/4	221
The 2/4	221
The 2/5	223
The 3/5	224
The 3/6	225
The 4/6	226
The Juxtaposition Cross of Limitation	228
The 4/1	228
The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 2	229



The 5/1	229
The 5/2	231
The 6/2	232
The 6/3	233

THE 41st GATE..... 235

Decrease	235
Introduction	236
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 4	237
The 1/3	237
The 1/4	240
The 2/4	240
The 2/5	241
The 3/5	242
The 3/6	244
The 4/6	245
The Juxtaposition Cross of Fantasy	247
The 4/1	247
The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 2	248
The 5/1	248
The 5/2	250
The 6/2	250
The 6/3	252

THE 19th GATE..... 255

Approach	255
Introduction	256
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 4.....	257
The 1/3	257
The 1/4	258
The 2/4	258
The 2/5	259
The 3/5	260
The 3/6	261
The 4/6	262
The Juxtaposition Cross of Need	263
The 4/1	263
The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 2	264
The 5/1 & 5/2.....	264
The 6/2	267
The 6/3	268

~

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE: Quarter 4

A Digital Book for Students



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



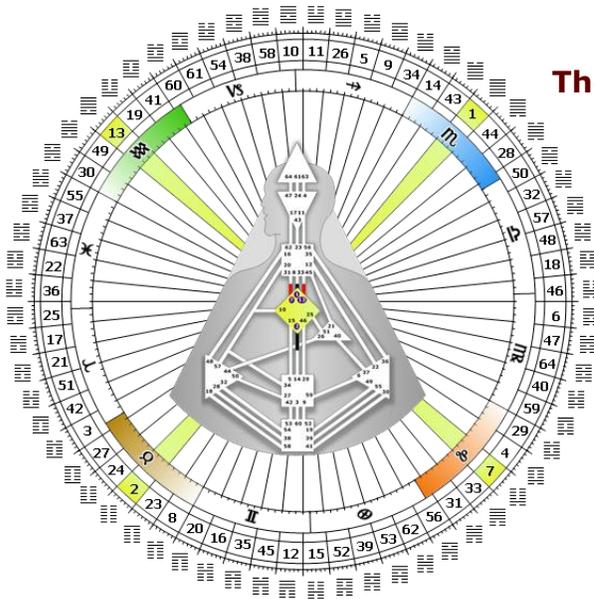
THE 1st GATE

The Creative



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



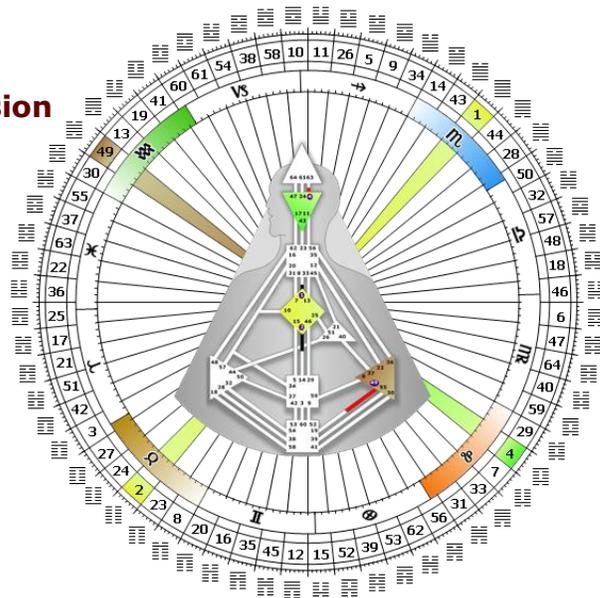
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 4

- ⊙ 1 ⊙ 7
- ⊕ 2 ⊕ 13

The Juxtaposition Cross of Self Expression

The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 2

- ⊙ 1 ⊙ 4
- ⊕ 2 ⊕ 49



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

It begins with the 1. It begins with the yangest of all hexagrams. And when we're dealing with the yangest and we're dealing with this concept of the mirroring of civilization and mutation to see very clearly that the 1 is not something that is mirrored in a manifesting Throat gate. The binary to the 1 is the driver itself. That is, the true core of what Sphinx is, this drive, this direction, this movement in our evolutionary journey.

The Creative is: *Creation as a primal force. The energy potential to manifest inspiration without limitation.* So, what we're looking at in any cross configuration in which the Personality Sun is going to be in that 1st gate is what we're seeing is the primal force. And we're seeing the primal force in the context of Personality, the deeply creative Personality. You can have a deeply creative Personality and a terribly uncreative body. It is one of the dilemmas, after all. And it's one of things to recognize about Personality and Personality potential because every once in awhile I wonder if it clicks that every single incarnation cross is rooted in the perception of the Personality, because it is that solar Personality that is the root of the way in which we interpret the different variations of the cross.

So, we're dealing with a very powerful creative Personality and this is the most difficult Personality in terms of giving up the form, or giving up the ghost, as they used to say when somebody died, which I always thought was an interesting expression. He's given up the ghost. The 1 does not want to give up the ghost. After all, the 1 is at the beginning of a 16 hexagram progression and you have to see the very beginning of this deep yang process is that what you're looking at is people who are going to come in on Sphinx as a scorpion, in other words, they're going to come in with a Personality Sun in the 1st gate, these are beings that have a deep, deep resistance to physical decay and death. They don't like it and they don't enjoy it as a direction.

The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 4

⊙ 1 ⊙ 7
 ⊕ 2 ⊕ 13

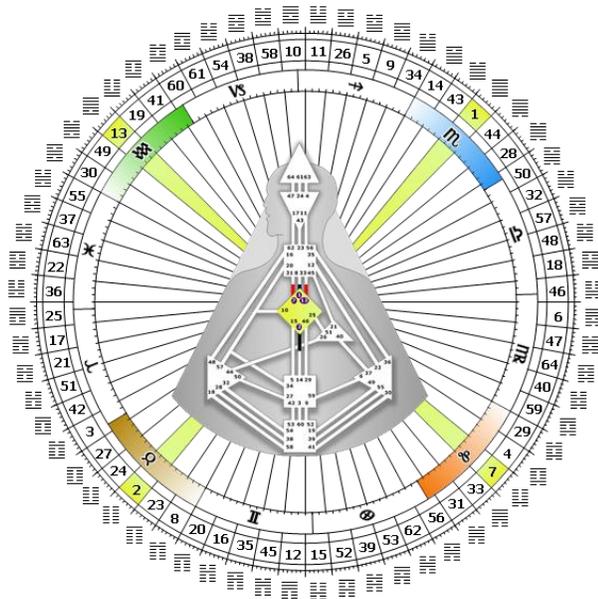
The 1st line is always about authority and it's about authority that has to be established through a strong foundation. And yet, we're dealing with the yangest of forces. There is no secure foundation. The first thing that the 1st gate recognizes because it is about direction is that it sees right away what the purpose is instantaneously.

A 1st line Personality Sphinx comes out of the womb and says, oh no, I know where this is all going. It's going right down the drain. And you want me to enjoy this? Not only that but the 3rd line underneath says, oh and not only are we going down the drain, but it's going to be messy all the way. We're going to screw up and it's



not going to work and I have all this wonderful primal creativity inside of me and no place to put.

The thing I find so interesting because I know many of them, I know a lot of 1st hexagram Sphinxes and they really get off on building things. It's like, let me be a 2. Let me go over here to the Earth side, okay, let me just be a 2. If I can build something maybe it'll last longer than me. And you see all these 1st hexagram Sphinxes who have no idea where the hell to go. It's the most interesting thing about the 1st hexagram Sphinx. They are so good at guiding others. They're really good at saying there's a direction for you, there is a direction for you, and most of them are very lost. And the way they get security for their 1st line foundation is that they get into building things. This becomes a substitute and it becomes a way that they escape the dilemma of their Personality.



The beauty of the 3rd line here is evident here more than just about anywhere else. That is, what the 3rd line learns in the life process is that the creative capacity ameliorates so many of the problems. In other words, the 1/3 Sphinx moving along in a direction where there is going to be dilemma and problems, that there is a creative potential to rise up out of the typical 3rd line fall down business, but rise up stronger and rise up with a creative possibility. In other words, in the same way that the 1st hexagram tries to escape the terminology of its process, it's the very process itself that really releases its creative potential, but to get it to that place where it accepts the process, this is very, very difficult for the 1st hexagram because it is so purely energy.

Energy in of itself seems eternal. Form appears to decay. And as a Sphinx, the moment you deny someone direction you are resented. It's the greatest dilemma for Sphinxes and it doesn't matter what configuration you have, everybody knows you're a Sphinx whether they know it or not. There is something that is inherent in the way in which you aura is felt that leads the other to assume that you can give them direction of one kind or another. In the core of the 1 is not simply that because it's all yang it doesn't understand decay, because it's all yang it recognizes the potential of never dying. If you're looking for immortality, immortality lies within that 1st hexagram, the potential of immortality.

So, when I talk about how hard it is for the 1 to surrender to creation being the beginning of a dying process you have to see that inherent in that 1 is this, yeah, but it's not necessary. This is what drives the medicine and drives the therapies and



drives so many things in which we're trying to maintain the longevity. It's also essential. If we didn't have this yang force, this yang mutative force, we wouldn't live long enough as a species to eventually develop a level of consciousness we need. So, everything is a binary. In the same way that the yang by refusing to surrender to death pursues all kinds of things that lengthen our lives and all this stuff, at the same time, when they get to the end of their lives as not-self, they're the ones who suffer the most. They're the ones who are so distraught by the process coming to an end.

When I first began looking at designs and I knew many Sphinxes in my tribal life here, I realized that they were very much unaware of the fact that they were providing direction to people, because it wasn't done in a formal sense. It was never somebody coming up to them and saying, can you tell me which way to go. It was always people being with them and hearing them say something that became their way to go. And the Sphinxes in and of themselves rarely recognized their power. And the Sphinxes that the least recognized their power are 1st hexagram. They just don't. They're so absorbed in their own dilemma, they're very, very much caught in the fact that they have this deep creative urge within them, and there's all these limitations around which are limitations of their body, after all.

Most cases for the Sphinx, that's why the Sphinx has great outer authority. Their inner authority it's so frustrating for them, because the moment that they hand over the control to their body their creativity is not only limited, but it's channeled and it's channeled into the body's process, not into what the Personality thinks it can do. No matter how much Stephen Hawking wants to dance, it's not going to happen. It doesn't matter how much the Personality consciousness is creative and can see itself dancing in its consciousness and it can do wonderful choreography in its consciousness, to integrate that into the body is another story. Your body has to be willing.

What you get to see with Sphinxes is this outer power, who they think they are as a yang force, who they think they are, is a primal creative force. And when they talk to you out of their outer authority, and they say, I've been there and that was really terrific and I loved it, bang you're gone. There is enormous power in that on the outside.

The 1/4

⊙ 1	⊙ 7
⊕ 2	⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4	

Everything about the 1/4 is to recognize its fixedness. And yet, at the same time to see that in many ways in Mutation the 1/4 is much more significant than the 4/1 juxtaposition. That is, that it is the unconscious ultimately that can be influential, the form itself. And this is one of those places where the 1 can see the advantage of its form. That the form is a way in which it can get its creativity out.

The relationship between the 1/8 is the relationship of the artist, the 1, with the gallery owner, the 8. And there is something about the searching of immortality



through creativity that's so much a part of the 1 process. With the 1/4 the potential always lies in the form. The form itself may be the way to express the creativity because the 4 being transpersonal is going to be able to influence others with that creative feeling.

The 2/4

⊙ 1 ⊙ 7
⊕ 2 ⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4

It's a beautiful line, the 2nd line. It says: **Love is light**. These are very lonely people, the 2/4s. The 2nd Personality is something that is really is such a filter, a very strong filtering force. It doesn't let everything in. Because it's open to the call, one of its basic things is that it's very picky. People think that the 2 is just this shyness business. It's just picky. So, it doesn't put off that vibration that says I'm here, you can call me easily. It puts up barriers to block away those forces that it doesn't want to be forced to respond to in terms of the call.

Now, when you're dealing with a 2/4 Sphinx you have to see that there are all these people outside saying, excuse me, could you tell me where to go and the Sphinx does. Get lost; don't bother me. I don't know where you want to go. You figure out where you want to go. And as a Sphinx, the moment you deny someone direction, you are resented. It's the greatest dilemma for Sphinxes, and it doesn't matter what configuration you have, everybody knows you're a Sphinx, whether they know it or not. There is something that is inherent in the way in which your aura is felt that leads the other to assume that you can give them direction of one kind or another. And the moment you meet a 2/4 Sphinx and you know that they could help you, you also realize right away that they may not.

One of the things about the 1st hexagram is why bother to show them the way when in the end it's meaningless anyway, and how influential that is. They're at their best really alone. And only alone can they finally find their way. Now, that's very difficult. Most 2/4s get stuck in their family aura. It's very hard for them to get out of that. It's not an easy thing. It's very difficult for them to escape the direction that they have inherited both genetically and socially.

One of the things about the 1 as a 2/4 is that they belong in a cave somewhere, at least once in their life. It doesn't have to be an uncomfortable cave. It's just about isolation. It's just about seeing that it's only a process within themselves that ultimately is going to give them the ability to be open to others, to be open to others to actually be in a situation where they can actually give that kind of direction.

The 2/5

⊙ 1 ⊙ 7
⊕ 2 ⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4

Whenever you have the 5 at the unconscious you're always dealing with a lot of pain in the early part of the life. The 2/5s and 3/5s suffer a lot as children. They suffer a



lot as children, particular the 3/5s because there is a projection on them that they are going to be “better,” that they're going to be the “best.” And that places enormous pressure on them and it's not possible, after all.

When we're dealing with the 2/5, again what you have to see is that this is a Sphinx that is saying to you, leave me alone, find your own way, and at the same time there is this unconscious that is calling. This is always the dilemma of the 2/5. This is one of those cases where the 2/5 could be very beneficial. Remember that 2/5s and 5/2s are self-motivated beings. So when you're looking at somebody who is a 2/5, the very fact that they're pulling such a strong force towards them it opens up the possibility for them, if they're correct, where they can benefit in a deep material way from their ability to put the creative direction into others, and it is a creative direction. In other words, they can be very inspiring.

Now, the whole thing about 2/5s and their inspiration ability, the same thing with the 3/5s, they can be very inspiring as long as they're not held responsible. It's so interesting when you look at the 1st hexagram that its basic tendency is not to recognize that it is directly giving direction. So the moment that you meet that 2/5 and you get inspired by them, if it's indirect everything is wonderful. If there is a moment where they really assume it's because of you, there are all kinds of problems, because the 1st hexagram does not want to take that responsibility.

It is a primal individual melancholic creative force. When it does something, it doesn't do it for anyone. It doesn't do it to share; it doesn't do it in any way other than the secondary quality of empowerment. And this is basically this kind of Sphinx. It's an empowering Sphinx, but it's not a directing Sphinx. It's not like the Sphinx of the 2nd hexagram that says: This is the direction. This is 1st hexagram that says I going here and the other person says, wow that's a great idea. It's like why don't I do that. In other words, it's a very different power of Sphinx.

The 3/5

⊙ 1	⊙ 7
⊕ 2	⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4	

The longer I know 3/5s, the more I recognize that they're the experimental rats in the lab. It's really what they are. At every level you look at them you think, how do they do it. You've got this 3rd line Personality; we know what a 3rd line Personality is all about, there is this process for them that's difficult. If you're not a 3, and it doesn't matter whether you're somebody who is a 6 who drops to a 3 in the thematic of the phases, I mean a real 3, if you're a real 3 you were born on this side of the good news world. If good news is over here, when you're born as a 3, you're over here. And it's like, what do you mean good news. When a Sphinx who is a 3 says to you, that's the way, you can already tell that it's been censored. It's like, it's so bad this way you have no idea. I don't want to tell you about all this because I don't want to go over it again, but you'll find out, go ahead, and go on, I dare you.

The moment you're a 3 you start off with this—I see the look, I know the look so well—it's this look that says if anything is going to go wrong, it's going to go wrong,



and I'm going to know about it. All of this on the other end, yes, it's a nice world down there and the 3 is going, yeah, yeah, you've got to get there. And it's going to cost you on the way. You know how much it's going to cost you on the way. For the 1st hexagram this is very painful. The 3/5 Sphinxes are almost chimeras, ghosts themselves. To be a 1st hexagram and you've got this 3rd line and you're trying to avoid the fact that you're in a damn body and the body is going to deteriorate and this 3rd line says, not only is it going to deteriorate, but it's going to be fast. Anything that is going to go wrong with my body is going to go wrong.

The other thing is the outside. The 3/5 kid, he's eight years old and is standing on a street corner, somebody who desperately needs direction immediately goes up to them and says I've got this problem, I'm bleeding to death, where's the doctor. And the 3/5 goes like this—who knows. There is absolutely no guarantee that that's the right direction. As a matter of fact, it can be totally off. The kid goes like this and the guy goes like this and dies on the way. You don't want to go to a 3/5 Sphinx 1st hexagram and say to them, excuse me, I'm really desperate, tell me which way to go. And they don't want to tell you because they know that 99 times out of a hundred, no matter where they tell you to go, something goes wrong and you get it all back, all of it.

Not only that, but they're angry with you. The 5 underneath, the expectation that this is going to be the great Sphinx, this is the person that is really going to tell me where to go—I have a great place for you to do this. Ha. The 1st hexagram gives out its direction without really seeing it. They don't recognize what they're doing. They don't understand the responsibility in what they're doing. They don't see it. And of course, 3/5s from the very beginning of their life are going to be constantly doing this. These are the kind of children that are going to have trouble figuring out what's left and what's right; which is my left shoe and which is my right shoe.

They can be extraordinarily different, though, as creative beings. For me the 3/5 is the heart of abstract art, as an example, or surrealism, all of these very odd, odd ways in which the creative force can emerge. These are the kinds of artists that nobody sees that they've got the right direction. Nobody can understand that direction. Why are you creating statues out of Coca-Cola bottle caps? You look at that direction and you think whatever.

They have the worst reputations as artists. If you're a 3/5 and you paint like Renoir, everybody's going to shit on you until your dead. Oh, it's terrible, it's retro, it doesn't really doesn't work, it doesn't look good. These are the kind of beings that they learn out of their trial and error, they develop things out of their trial and error, but always there's the projection on them that they're going to be this or that and when they don't give you this or that, like giving you the wrong direction, they take all this heat.

So, I was just trying to show you the positive side. The dilemma of the 3/5 is to really see that there is also this creative side. But again, everything you notice about the 1 is that ultimately it tries to find a way to concretize immortality. And that's its theme. In other words, the yang spirit understands we're going out the door. And the yang spirit is deeply upset with the form that it's given. In other



words, the passenger is saying, if this form was immortal everything would be okay. Then I could have my creative force forever, but the form is lousy.

What you end up with is that they try to create immortal forms. Whether that's as literature or art or music or architecture, you name it, they try somehow to create something that will live longer than them. And it has become an archetype for the yang. It is an archetype for the male psyche. If you touch the male psyche, what you will get at the deepest level is that they want to be able to do something in their life that will survive their death. In most cases, it ends up being your children.

The 3/6

⊖ 1	⊖ 7
⊕ 2	⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4	

The 3/6 in this case is very different from the 3/5. First of all, we're dealing with the first of the 6th line profile, so we're dealing with a mutative process. We're dealing with very, very deep depression in the early part of the life. Now, again, it's going to depend a lot on the overall design. The 3 is a signal in the 1st hexagram for creative production; in other words, the ability to creativity out. After all, the 3 is about the mundane, it is about living in the world. It is about dealing with the consequences of the world. And their pessimism is well earned. If you're going to live in the world you're going to learn right away that things don't work as promised.

But the 5 at the unconscious level always deals with very severe consequences to its actions; whereas, with the 6 it's different. After all, the process of the 6 is one in which they are ultimately here to be examples. They are here to be leaders. They are here to be trusted. And that is based on them properly going through their process. If I had a child, who is a 3/6 Sphinx, this configuration, I would be very, very concerned about their mental stability in their first Saturn, not their creative potential. In other words, I wouldn't be nurturing their creativity; I would be nurturing their psychological balance. It's very, very depressing to be a 3-3 dealing with a 1 Personality. It's depressing. It's obvious that it's all a joke and it's not a joke that's funny. It's not funny at all.

Babies are amazing when they're born. You look in their eyes when they're born—I had that privilege where you see the first time you look at those eyes. The 3-3, 1 in this case, the eyes will tell you right away, it's like oh no, no, why. Let me go back out. There are certain things I know that are very spooky. 40,000 babies die every hour. How many of them are 3/6s or 6/3s? There is something about this oh no, because they know they're going to have to go through all the shit of the concretized plane. All it, and they're not going to miss a foul smell along the way. And they know it. And they know it before they take their first breath, before they say their first word, before they take their first step, they know it right away. And here, boy do they know it.

What is very powerful for these babies will be a tremendous amount of love. They will have to have this sense that contact with the physical body brings enormous reward and that the physical body is something wonderful. These are babies that



really will have to be taught to accept being in their bodies. And at a very early age learn to appreciate the sensuality of the body, the joy of the form and its possibilities.

The 4/6

⊖ 1	⊖ 7
⊕ 2	⊕ 13
RAC Sphinx 4	

If you meet a 4/6 Sphinx on the road they will always give you directions. And depending on what phase of their life they're in, the directions will range from being wonderful to being ridiculous. However, there is a difference between subjective and objective. And no more is that evident than in dealing with the 4/6. After all, to have a 4th line Personality is to be deeply, deeply influential. And when you think about the 4 and everything that we know about the 4, when you look at the 4th line of the 1st hexagram, which is about aloneness, you see right away about the risks involved in receiving direction from a 4/6 before it has done its homework, shall we say. Give me a post-Kiron 4/6 Sphinx and I will listen to their direction. This is the thing; and for them to go through this process.

In dealing with the direction, their direction is not so much physical direction as it is social direction. In other words, we could call this the fiddler on the roof matchmaker line. In the old days you had matchmakers. A 4/6 sphinx is good at saying that you'd be really good with this one over here. This is a great job. This is kind of like; you'd be really good with this one over here. But don't trust them when they're in their Saturn cycle, because that's how they learn. They learn to recognize the social forces that can help move their creativity.

Remember, you cannot escape with the 1st hexagram this deep, deep, deep primal force to be creative. It's a line of tension. And everything about the 4/6 is about they have to see. These are the kinds of beings that will really begin to flower creatively on the roof. This is the only time that they really can release their creative potential.

The Juxtaposition Cross of the Self Expressior

⊖ 1	⊖ 4
⊕ 2	⊕ 49

The 4/1

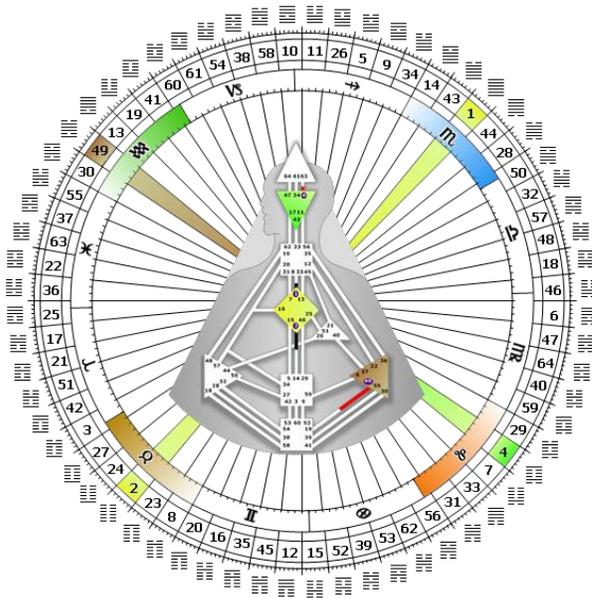
This is the Juxtaposition Cross of Self-Expression. Obviously, when we're doing that we have a shift in the cross. We no longer have the G gates as the only gates of this configuration, which of course, like the Vessel this is what is unusual about these crosses. Along with the 1 and the 2, we now have the 49 and the 4. And bringing in



the 49 and the 4 really changes the dynamic because we're not talking about a Sphinx anymore.

It's very important to see that juxtaposition is really a very abrupt shift in energy. And it's only after we go through juxtaposition that we can settle into the four variations of the left angle. So, juxtaposition takes a lot of weight. All transition profiles and juxtaposition is a harmonic profile, a transition profile, that all of them have a 6th Color Personality with a 1st Color Design. So we know that whenever

we're dealing with a transition profile we're dealing with something that is inherently vulnerable physically. In other words, juxtaposition, in and of itself, in taking the shock of this switch at the unconscious level, it is much more vulnerable.



It's important to see that whenever you're looking at transition profiles or harmonic profiles you're always looking at the fact that the very ability to be a bridge is also a physical limitation for them and a risk. Self expression; all of a sudden the directional capacity that is inherent in the 1-2 becomes only personal—your formula, your principles, to express your principles, to express your formulas, this very, very tight very narrow out.

This is one of the things about the 4 as the Personality and that the Personality has this split personality quality. It's easy to get confused between a 4/6 and a 4/1 with the 1st hexagram. It's very easy.

The very quality of the networking that's in the 4, so you end up going to a 4/1 for direction and they look at you like you're mad—what are you asking me for. I don't know. This typical "I don't know." I'm just doing my thing. There is a lot of pressure on 4/1s because it's assumed that they are Sphinxes, and they're not. So, they end up alienating a lot of people. And they end up alone, which is really good for them.

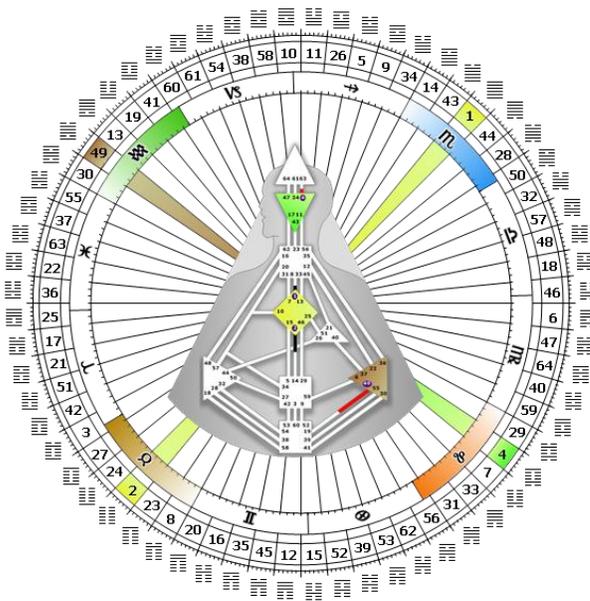


The Left Angle Cross of Defiance 2

☉ 1 ☽ 4
⊕ 2 ⊕ 49

The 5/1

I find this left angle cross to be one of the most curious that I have been able to watch over the years. I've been able to watch it in a friendship I've had for over 20 years. I'm now watching it in my little son's best friend. It is fascinating to see this



at work. And this is the Left Angle Cross of Defiance. Now, I have described this cross as the person that goes into the desert and God shows up and God says, I will make you my servant and you will have this glorious life representing me, what you think. And the Cross of Defiance says, no, I don't want it. And then the Devil shows up and says I'll give you everything that you want, you be my servant. And the Cross of Defiance says no I don't want it.

It doesn't really matter what you offer the Cross of Defiance, it's going to say I don't want it. It doesn't even know why it says I don't want it which is why it suffers. The great suffering of the

Cross of Defiance is that it has no idea why it says no, or why it is defiant. It doesn't know why it is defiant. And then it's going crazy inside. It's like, that was a great opportunity, I just missed that, and there I am saying no.

It's so cute with my son's friend. It's a game we play with him. We're always offering him something to eat and he always refuses. He always refuses. And it's not that he doesn't like what's there, you can see his eyes, but there is this helplessness in being the Cross of Defiance. The most fascinating thing is that he doesn't say, "No, thank you." He says, "No, please." There's this guy—I'm really helpless in this. Please, don't do this to me. It's really hurting me that I'm saying no to this. It's killing me, please. It's so funny. And I've watched this with my friend over the years. It doesn't matter. You can go up to this guy with a bag of whatever, of endless wonders and promises—Cross of Defiance. And they don't know why.



So, when you get to the 5/1 this is ***The Energy to Attract Society***, and this is what's so interesting about these beings is that they're very, very attractive forces. They really are, but they never do what you want them to do, never. It's what makes them so interesting. My friend here over the years was one of my teachers. His very path of defiance was so beautiful to watch that he would defy everybody else's rules, everybody else's standards, and out of that would emerge this creative force with its own unique process. But everybody would look around at it and complain, because nobody could get what they wanted from it.

Now, if you're an attractive force and you're not giving anything, this is the whole dilemma the 1, it's in it for itself. It doesn't understand the responsibility to the other; it doesn't see its creative primal direction as something that is truly of value to the other, is surprised when the other is attracted to it. And of course, it's a 5/1, it's all projection. The moment you're attracted to force like this, the projection says oh, this is going to be terrific, right, and then the moment that you're really there you realize you're not going to get anything, nothing at all. As a matter of fact, you're going to have to give up a lot, because they take. That's the other side.

It's a Mars line, and it's about *ego endurance*. They will defy God and the Devil with their last breath. And you can see that in this defiance is the ultimate transpersonal 1st hexagram statement about death. NO. No, I don't want to have anything to do with dying, nothing. You want me to die, no; I'm going to defy you. So, for them, the whole process of life, because of denial, because of this constant defiance, they end up with very, very difficult processes. And they are very paranoid; it's a 5/1. And because of defiance they actually turn down the possibility to gain at the foundation level.

The 1st line is a great study line. It's a great investigation line. It's a great learning line. In most cases whenever you see the 1, the one thing you can be sure of is that these are people that have cared about taking information in. But when you have a 5/1 that's defiant—I don't want to learn that. And there's nothing you can do. I keep telling the mother of his child, look, you have to play reverse psychology almost all the time, and because they're clever, without letting them know that you're doing reverse psychology. Because if you want that child to learn something and you say to that child, you're going to learn this—no, no, I don't want to learn that.

This is the horse that you bring into water and it doesn't drink. It will refuse. You're going to learn how to play the piano, and you drag this kid off and it's saying no, no, no. And you drag it off and you force it to go through 20 minutes with a teacher and when you pick him up and you say how was it, they say (softly and not understood). And the next time it's the same thing, no I don't want to go, no I don't want to go. They end up with lives in which they're dragged through things they don't want to do, so they don't learn.



The 5/2

⊖	1	⊖	4
⊕	2	⊕	49
LAC Defiance 2			

The 5/2s that we've looked at, this Buddha in the cave, and here is the real Buddha in the cave. They can be so impressive. Remember, this is about attracting society with your creativity. And it also gives you a hint about the way in which the Cross of Defiance can be healthy. Again, we're dealing with the deeply creative principle.

Whenever I do the charts of musicians, it's interesting for me that whenever I see the 1, you know that somebody is deeply musical but you can't tell what kind of instrument they're going to play. But the piano players that I've worked with over the years who are really good all have the 1. And there is this capacity within this 1 to be able to touch the creative spectrum. It can be very beautiful. And obviously this is a deeply attractive force. But of course, the 5/2 has this self-motivation problem; it has this 2 at the unconscious that says my body is not calling you. You're just attracted to my personality and aside from that, no. This is the great "no."

My concern for the Cross of Defiance is that they have a very difficult time with love. You can imagine how difficult that can be, because there's always a part of them that wants to say no, that wants to be defiant in terms of the game, the rules, how it's played. And of course, this can be very, very difficult on somebody who has to be with such a being. It's not easy. These are not easy people.

The 1st gate is a role gate, and in genetic continuity each of these lines represents a creative quality in all of us that we can see through our Personalities. I have a 5th line Personality; I do understand the power of this, to attract society and not know how you do it. It's just like something that comes out. It's part of every heretic. It's part of the underlying thematic in genetic continuity to any 5th line.

And yet to see that within this configuration how difficult it is, because the very attraction, the very society coming is immediately met with, "I don't care if you're here, I don't want to have anything to do with you," or, "if you are here and I don't want to have anything to do with you, before you go, let me take something from you for your trouble."

The 6/2

⊖	1	⊖	4
⊕	2	⊕	49
LAC Defiance 2			

Then you get to the 6. And in the genetic continuity the 1st gate, 6th line represents the ultimate stage in the roof process for a 6th line being. In other words, what you're really looking at in genetic continuity is that this 6th line expresses the roof. And you can see that there is no creative infrastructure for the post-roof process. The creative process is a balance between the subjective and the objective. But



there is no quantum beyond that. In other words, the 1/6 moves towards objectivity in the extreme without understanding that objectivity is only to be pursued as a balance to subjectivity, and that beyond that is a quantum of being the example.

Objectivity is about *clear assessment*. And one of the things about the Cross of Defiance is that this may in fact be the ultimate objective configuration. They're very, very good at that. They're very good at assessing talent. They will defy any kind of standard established by anyone else. And they will put out their standard. They will put out their assessment.

If you meet a 6/2 who is on the Cross of Defiance, and as long as you're not dealing with them on a personal relationship basis in the sense that you have to deal with them as somebody directly in your life, these are the kinds of beings that will tell you if you're good at what you do, if you have potent in what you do. They're the kind of person that you want to ask about a book, a philosophy, a painting, an artist, a movie, whatever. They have a tremendous capacity to be able to assess it objectivity as long as it's away from them. They're not objective about themselves. They're not capable of it. This is a 6th line theme. What they go through in the first 28 years of their life is devastating.

The 6/3

⊖ 1	⊖ 4
⊕ 2	⊕ 49
LAC Defiance 2	

You have to realize how difficult it is to have the 3-3, which is a form principle. There is no greater former principle in all of the number associations of lines than this phenomenon of the 3/6 or the 6/3 living the 3-3 in the first 28 years of their life. And if you're dealing with this through the 1st hexagram you have to see wow, is that difficult. You are really drawn into the deep dark decay of form, that bodies make mistakes, that the form is full of mistakes everywhere you look.

Remember you're looking with the potential of a very clear creative eye that sees these things. Most of all, it sees ugliness. When you touch any 3-3 you are touching the ability to be confronted throughout your life with what is ugly. And so much of it rubs off. This is about seeing the worst part of life, so you end up seeing the worst part of people. You end up seeing the worst part of everything that you look at. And not everybody that goes up on the roof goes up on the roof in a healthy way. They don't. Most of them are in recovery when they go up on the roof trying to deal with the shock that they've gone through.

And this process of objectivity, they would like to have more than 20 years. This is the dilemma of the 1.6. You have to understand that if you're dealing with the Sphinx who is a 6/2 or 6/3 you have to recognize they don't want to come off the roof, because they think it's just another step closer to death. It's like staying up on the roof is almost a kind of immortality. They get so aloof, they get so cool, and they can stay up there forever as if nothing is ever going to happen to them again because in juxtaposition to what they went through in the first part of their life, this is almost heaven.



Whenever we're looking at a 6/3 we're looking at the doorway. And we're looking at the doorway to the next cross. When we're moving from the 1st hexagram we're going to move to the 43rd hexagram, and we're going to move to explanation. Objectivity leads to explanation. Objective creativity demands explanation.

But the 6/3 goes through a tremendous process on this particular cross. I doubt very much that most of them have a creative life, because of what goes on in the first 28 years of their life and how difficult that is. If you cannot get to a point where you can find the equilibrium of objectivity, then it is not possible for you to embrace life as it is, that life that leads to death, that this in fact is the great art.

~





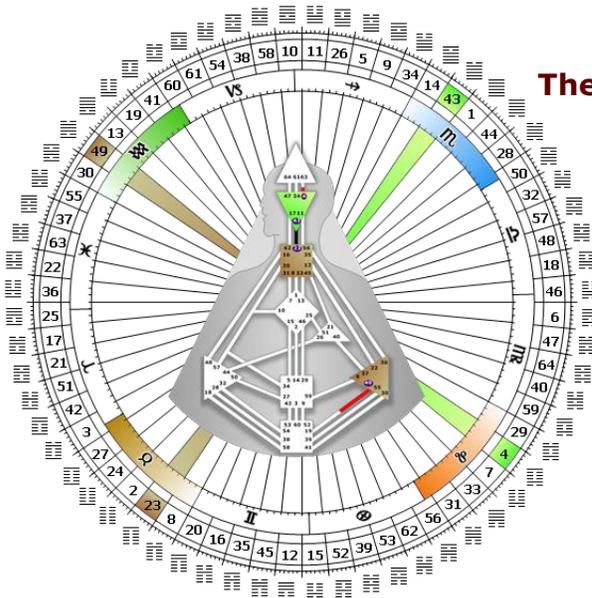
THE 43rd GATE

Breakthrough



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



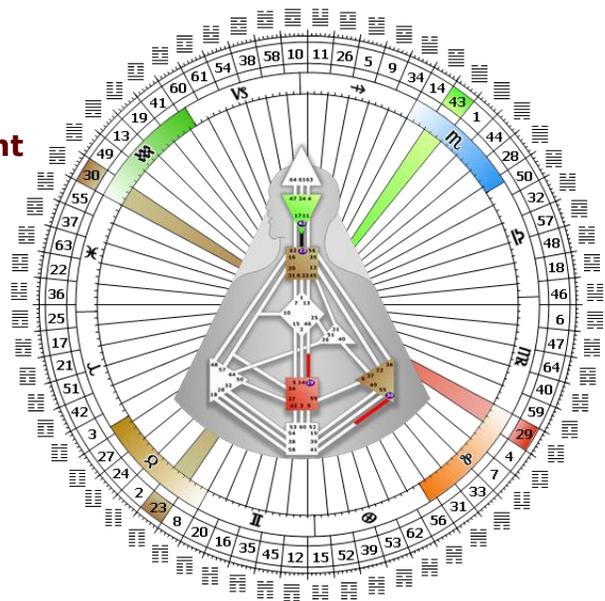
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 4

- ⊙ 43 ⊙ 4
- ⊕ 23 ⊕ 49

The Juxtaposition Cross of Insight

The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 2

- ⊙ 43 ⊙ 29
- ⊕ 23 ⊕ 30





Introduction

Whenever we have a cross where the Personality configuration is in opposition, then obviously we have a cross that has unusual power. And the power is rooted in the very defining of it. Not all crosses are part of what is the hardwiring of somebody's design. For many beings having their cross become something that they experience is quite a complex process. Those four different gates can be in centers that are defined, undefined, how they connect, whether they generate, whether they manifest, are they projected, is it dormant, there are all these many, many different configurations. But the moment that you have, as we have here in any of these configurations out of the 43, we have definition. What we have is the root of understanding this cross, whether we look at it from the 23 or we look at it from the 43, it is the channel that we are discussing.

The 43/23 is about efficiency. Those of you that have participated in my teaching process over the years know that one of the things that I'm very good at is that if I teach something the first time when I teach it the second time I've already compressed what I taught the first time and I'm able to elaborate even more in the same time frame. Ultimately, if I keep on doing that, the end result is an enormous amount of information that has been compressed into the same time it took me to teach the original beginning of that process.

Now, this is a 43/23 process. The 43/23, because it recognizes that the body is the problem—think about that, the 43/23 isn't like the 1 by itself. The 43/23 is a defined mechanism, it's a defined channel, it's always running, it's always wired, insight leading to the potential of explanation, explanation leading to new insight, on and on and on it's always there and it's always working. Now, if you grasp the underlying mechanic, here we're dealing with five yang lines but one yin. The yin line is the 6th line at the top. And that 6 yin line at the top changes the process completely. It's like the difference between who has one gate in the center and somebody who has none—apples and oranges.

All yang is enormously different from mostly yang and one yin. That one yin changes everything because that one yin tunes into another process. And you can see that the moment we leave the 1/8, the opposition, and we go to the 43/23 we're immediately seeing this drama that we're going to look at, which is the opposition to the Throat. The 43/23 begins this process of seeing eleven of the mutative gates of the sixteen hexagrams. They are going to have an opposition that's a Throat gate. And the Throat gate because it is a manifesting gate that the yang version of the yin form is the way out.

In other words, in order to understand how to get out of the form successfully you look to its opposition on the other side. So, when we're dealing with a 43/23 the insight of the 43 and the explanation of the 23 is let's make life more efficient for the



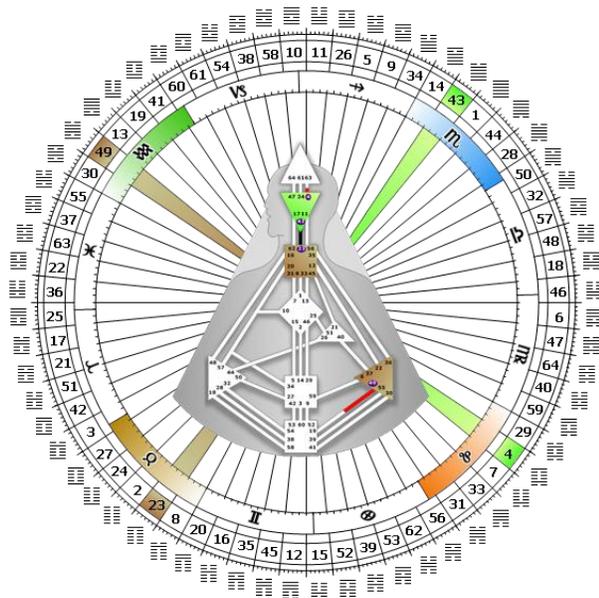
body. If the body can benefit from greater efficiency we will at least live longer, and maybe we can get to the point that we're so efficient that we may not die. This is the potential of mutation.

If you have a mutative mind, you know that at any moment at any time anywhere a miracle can occur. You just know that. It's not like you count on it, because if you count on it you're going to go to die sad, but you do know that the potential is always there. You know there may be a moment of inspiration that will change the world. It's happened before. It will happen again. So basically this is sort of like cryogenics. Cryogenics is the science of freezing bodies so that they can be preserved perfectly so that they can be revitalized later when science provides the infrastructure to look after them. This is a 43/23 craziness.

The 43/23 is great all these ideas. They're wonderful with these concepts. Okay, so the body is going to die. What we're going to do is figure out a way how to freeze this body and then 150 years from now when that spark has happened and the solution is there, then we're going to be able to come back into the world and live forever—the 43/23 efficiency.

It's a 43/23 mind that created the kinds of ways in which we're able to—if you have to run around chasing game, you're going to spend a long process in your life being vulnerable to quick death. But if you have a nice little fence in the backyard and you've got a couple of cows there and sheep, it's very efficient. It's very clever. Everything about the 43/23 is it is structuring. So the whole thing to understand about the approach of the 43/23 to death is let's find a structure that makes it more acceptable. And let's find a structure that may put it off.

Now, I'm a 43/23 and what do I teach you, I teach you that the body is not yours and that the passenger should really relax. Not only that, I describe the Bardo states when you die going out. I give you all these efficient ways to live in your body without resistance and you live longer and you're healthier. That's 43/23 thought. This is what the efficiency is about.





The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 4

⊖ 43 ⊖ 4
 ⊕ 23 ⊕ 49

The 1/3

So we begin with this Cross of Explanation and we begin with **Patience**. Isn't that wonderful? The 1st line is *Patience: The recognition that new forms cannot be established until resistance has been eliminated*. New forms—this is not about new ideas, new concepts, but new forms. And remember the 43 is directly connected to the Throat and the Throat is capable of ultimately manifestation. So, what you have is this patience. Look, it's okay, we're going to die. But let's work on our structuring, if we can make things more efficient. And nobody's better at this than the 1/3.

When you're dealing with the Cross of Explanation, when you have a 1/3, it's not like you want any explanations from them early in their life. You have to let them go through their experiential process. But because of the depth of the 1st line Personality, because of the need of the 1st line Personality to be an authority, then having a 3 underneath they will quickly get rid of faulty explanations, structures that cannot really work. And they can be very, very inspiring. After all, it's an empowerment channel. They can be very empowering in terms of what we need to work on as a better form.

So, what you get from the 1/3 is that it begins to see that there are problems in the form. They can be very, very good in terms of the health industry. They're very good in creating structures to maintain the viability of the human life. A 3 is more likely to recognize a new form faster than anybody else, because they will bump into the. You're walking along the road and there is something that doesn't belong there, it's the 3 that notices that because they bump into it. So in the 1/3 is this possibility to learn about developing the form.

When I look at the hexagrams, I'm often simply inspired by how they look. And the moment that you look at the structure of the 43 and you've got these five yang lines, and you've got this yin sitting on top, and if you watch the process it gets heavier and heavier and heavier until you can see the whole creative force smack down; just looking at it. So the 43 is the first one after the pure six yang lines, it's the first one to feel the pressure of the form. And not only does it feel the pressure of the form, but you can't get that sucker off your back. It's there.

The point is that the moment it's there, it is more powerful than all those yang lines, because the form principle is the channeling force for the energy. And it doesn't matter how powerful the river is, the river will obey the laws of form. It can't do anything but. If there is a damn in its way it will not go beyond it. It's going to have to deal with the consequences of the form.



And whenever you're thinking about the 43rd hexagram, look at this image because it is such a compelling image. It tells you so much about the pain of the mutative process. It's this heaviness that's coming down onto all the yang-ness, weighing it down, bringing it back into the world. In the same way that Civilization is this heaviness to the point of inanimate that's finally liberated into its energy. Create the form in the energy has something to flow through. So, in the 43/23 we've got melancholy. We have death and the weight of the life that is sitting there and the response is let's create better structures.

The 1/4

⊖ 43	⊖ 4
⊕ 23	⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 it's different. One of the dilemmas of the 1/4 is that it tends to lock into the structuring that was given it by its family, its family environment. Remember that whole story about the 1/3 and 1/4 children, the 1/3 child will challenge its parent, the 1/4 child will not. It's just a basic difference in them. And the 1/3 child is ready to see the faults and flaws and problems of its parent and the 1/4 child doesn't want to. It's rather disturbing for them.

So, when we're dealing with this whole concept of the form, these are children that will say the best way to stay healthy is that you have porridge every morning. Remember they're freaks, and they can be very consistent. They say, well, you have porridge every morning, you eat alpin every morning. This is their thing. And this is the thing that they will pass on because it's what they learned from their parents, or they have a grandparent that's 102 and this is the way grandma extends her life.

Never, never, never under estimate how paranoid the mutation hexagrams are about death; death really frightens these people. And when you look at any aspect within yourself that is troubled by death, which is in fear of the consequences of a life, you're going to see that it is an attribute that is in this quarter. The 43/23 can be fixated with death as a concept. I know what that has been for me in my own process, this morbidity morbid poetry that comes out of 43/23s when they're young, this whole darkness about the form itself.

The 2/4

⊖ 43	⊖ 4
⊕ 23	⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4	

When we get to the 2nd line of the 43, which is **Dedication**, this will later be the name that we will see in the left angle variation of this cross, the Left Angle Cross of Dedication. *The maintenance of specialized attitudes; dedication to action.* What you're looking at in this 2 is the recognition that one cannot—it's very rare to find 2/4s that are waiting to be called. Most 2/4s are being forced by the call. But in the 43/23, again we're dealing the channel, so it's very different. Because the wiring is there, the impulse is different. And that in this impulse the 2/4 wants to do something with the structuring. Not just explain it, but get it going in some way.



So, here you can begin to see the way in which mutation brings new forms into society. Just about all the ways in which we have organized our physical life—remember that Civilization builds the forms. But in fact, mutation makes them useful. And not only makes them useful, but expands upon them because it's the creative force working through a form and through mutation the form can be changed, but only slowly. The 43/23 says it makes a lot of structural sense and it's very efficient if you're going into surgery that the instruments are clean. Now, that extends an awful lot of lives.

It's the kind of thing where the 43/23 says not only is this an explanation you idiot, but you'd better start using it. And they're the ones who insist that for themselves, hey, look, are those instruments clean? Because they understand that the form itself is not efficient. Everybody knows that when you buy a house or bought a boat or a car, you only realize that you bought something that is fundamentally inefficient. And that you're going to spend all your time trying to get it to work properly and maintain it so that it will work properly. It's just the way it is,

Every single form that comes into existence has a built-in flaw. They're terminal. They all have shelf life that is limited, every form. So, the creativity on the other side is immediately upset by this. The yang says to the yin, see, you're not so good. It's like, yeah, yeah, you built that but hey, who is going to run it. Who is going to make it work? Just because its there doesn't mean it's going to work. So the 43/23 is into all its structuring and its efficiency and this is the way we're going to get the best out of the form.

So, dedication is a very, very interesting capacity, to be dedicated to the proper expansion and development of the efficiency in forms. Of course, this is genius to freak. And if you're not correct, if you don't operate correctly, some of those wonderful suggestions are going to be treated with enormous contempt. The 2/4 is sitting there saying, please call, please call, please call. The 2/4 that's the democrat—let me tell you how to make a better voting machine so people can actually have a legitimate vote. Let me tell you how to organize this—they're sitting there going, why don't you come.

And the difficulty is because they're not operating out of their inner authority that energy is coming to them, it's natural, a defined channel, the energy is coming to them, but in fact they're responding or however their function is, that they're not getting involved with the right things. Oh yes, I'll help you structure that. So many 42/23s are wasted, bringing structure to things that have no import, but they're freaks, after all. One has to recognize that.

The 2/5

⊙ 43	⊙ 4
⊕ 23	⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4	

Unique mental habits; that expresses the 2/5 on this cross better than anything else. They can be deeply revolutionary in their ability to be able to explain a new



structure. But rarely does anyone listen to them. And they learn that very young. Most 2/5s and 5/2s lose their power in the first seven years of their life, most of them it's gone. Because remember about them that they really have to have it within themselves to bring that out. It can't just be pulled from them. They have to accept that it will be pulled.

Again, we've see an anomaly here where we have a 2/4 configuration that says, come I'm waiting for you. I'm waiting to influence you in the way of structure. But a 2/5 is different. Very, very early the 2/5 tries to explain to its mother, don't do it this way. And all hell breaks loose. It doesn't work. One of the things about the 43/23 is that like any of the definition channels, the 43/23, the 20/34, the 40/37 they carry deep prejudices. They carry grudges, deep grudges. It's something to understand about them. If a 43/23 says to you, look the structure is this way, let me explain it to you and then you don't do it they will never forgive you. It's like a 40/37 and the bargain doesn't work. They never forgive you, regardless of who's to blame.

It's like the 20/34, don't interfere with them. They will hold a grudge against you for the rest of your life. And you have to see that these hardwired oppositions carry their prejudices. So, you have a 43/23 child who is a 2/5 and they see right away that their parents, who are supposed to be blah, blah, blah, don't pay any attention to their brilliant understanding of changing the structure and from then on it's very, very difficult for them to motivate themselves to bother. After all, they've got the 2 Personality that can very easily step into this, ah, leave me alone. They've got the paranoia underneath, they're not going to listen to me, it isn't going to work and of course they become very, very isolated as beings.

The 3/5

⊙ 43	⊙ 4
⊕ 23	⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4	

There is viciousness in the 43/23 that is evidenced in the 3rd line, and I do know it well. I am a 43/23 with the 3rd lines in my Nodes unconscious. It's one of those lines that wherever you see Pluto in any hexagram anyway in any line you already know that it means more than what is written. It has to, Pluto being what Pluto is. The same with Neptunian lines, for that matter.

In this line of **Expediency** it is *the powerful drive for regeneration that will, when its insights when its structuring, when its ability to explain, when any of those things are threatened, it will use any means aligned with any force, endure any condemnation to achieve its goal.* So, it's a very powerful force. And because it's a freak and because it's deeply, deeply individual this is one of the deepest, tightest tunnels that you're going to meet. I know how narrow this tunnel is that I live with, with my unconscious 43/23. And any means; I'll deal with demons, devils and dogs in order to get this knowledge out the door. I'll deal with idiots, not-self fools, assholes, I'll deal with all of it; expedient. You have to.



So, there is a very, very powerful force. And of course, there is a dilemma in this. The 43/23 makes mistakes in structuring. It's only natural; that's how it learns. And so there is always this dilemma that it is expedient and uses all of its power and ends up doing all of that and it turns out not to be a value; and the price that can be paid in all of that.

It is about, ultimately, empowerment. And when we are dealing with the 3/5 on this cross, we're dealing with an enormously powerful force. I've seen them. They're wounded beings, hurt by the fact that no matter how their genius works, the world is a toilet. And they can't clean it. And no one feels that more deeply than the 43/23. It's so obvious, that you can't fix the structure. So, this whole business of efficiency that the reaction of the 3/5 because it learns right away in its relationships with others, that what happens to it is that it gets very, very insular. These are the runners. These are the ones that run away from their homes, they run away from their families, they run away from their cities, they run away from their countries, anything to try to find a place where it's possible, genuinely possible to have a structure that is efficient. And they will do anything to get there.

When you see these utopian communities you're going to see somewhere in its hierarchy a 43/23. You see these sects that go off into the jungle, they're 43/23s. I'll never forget the guy that gave Kool-Aid to everybody and killed them all off—Jim Jones—43/23. I have this efficient structure for you. Death is going to come anyway, but I've arranged for a ship. Let's all go together. It's so typical of the 3/5, 43/23. They'll go anything to put the structure in place, even pretending that the structure will be in place after you're gone.

If there is ever a profile of hopelessness it can be here, a deep, deep hopelessness. If you look at the detriment of the 3rd line, it is: *individual insight abandoned in the face of condemnation*. These are people that can really give up—the hell with the world; the hell with this life. This can be more suicidal than any suicide line you find anywhere. After all, the individual wired mind is very, very melancholic. These are the kinds of people that commit verbal suicide and not physical suicide, these people that call up suicide hotlines—I'm going to kill myself. They don't necessarily have a body that does the job, but the Personality is just so upset. It's like, it's just pointless; again, this on-going battle.

When you think about words, I love words, at the very opening of this hexagram it says: *In order for achievement*—and inside of me bells go off—achievement. And you begin to understand that for a 43/2, if they cannot achieve the implementation of the structuring, how painful it is. It's all about achievement for them. This is what they're here to do, they're here to achieve something, and they're here to bring the structure. And the moment that they see that they cannot bring efficiency then it's hopeless, that no matter where they go it doesn't work. Ah, do they suffer.

Remember this is a pulse. You have this pulse that says you've got it; you know how to bring the structure. And nothing new is going to come; maybe nothing ever again will come. And the world around you doesn't want to listen to that explanation of that structure. What a life. How sad that is. After all, this is about empowerment and empowerment through outer authority of mind.



⊙ 43 ⊙ 4
⊕ 23 ⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4

The 3/6

We know that from other discussions particularly about dealing with the 6th line profile and the understanding of the vulnerability in the mutative process and the recognition that when you're dealing with a 3/6 or a 6/3 that you're dealing with this double 3 phenomena and within the context of this quarter that this can be very, very, very depressive.

The 3 is everywhere, after all. And not all 3s will experience the trial and error process as being potentially depressive. But the moment that you're dealing with it here, when you're dealing with it in a defined channel, that is, a defined individual mutative channel that has the potential of melancholy, then you have to see that this is a configuration that I think represents an enormous amount of mental instability in the first Saturn cycle. These are people that can really lose it. After all, this is very freaky and can be very freaky. If it is deeply pessimistic and very depressed and given the environment that it's raising in, if it's not nurtured then there's going to be a great deal of potential for the kind of madness that you find in the individual process. In other words, somebody that is totally out of step.

But more than that, what often happens to these beings is that because of the inherent stubbornness of this 3rd line, so much of this expedience is stubbornness, the stubbornness to only have what will become in the 4th line of a one-track mind; in other words, this stubbornness to get that explanation out and to manifest it somehow. Remember that it seems to the Personality in mutation, that the only way to extend the vehicle is to deal with the opposition. So the whole thing about the 43 mind is that the 43 mind says I've got an insight and the expectation is that if you can explain it, it will make a difference in your life; it doesn't necessarily.

Not only that, the individual discovers very quickly that its capacity to be able to recognize the need for efficiency in structuring isn't necessarily what the collective is interested in, nor what the collective sees as a problem. The collective has its own process, which is a pattern process organization and organization doesn't like new strategies of structuring. It's trying to organize the old structures. And here comes the 43/23 in the middle of the process and it is shouting that this is not efficient, stop. And the collective looks at the 43/23 and says, not interested. Well, we don't have time to test out this new possibility. We have all this investment in what's already here and we're trying to work with this.

I was watching last night, for example, on the news, in England they're having an election campaign and there were some doctors that were discussing the problems of the health system in England. They were complaining about what doesn't work and then there was a politician explaining the improvements. All of it is about trying to be more efficient within a structure that never changes. In their case they have a national health system, you have a structure that's been established, and the



collective is only concerned with making that structure work, not renovating it, not going into a new structure, not trying anything different.

You can see how that's expressed all the time. So when you're dealing with the 3/6 you get this immediate deep, deep pessimism. And because they are going to use any means anyway to try to establish that in the first 28 years of their life they really risk hitting a brick wall in which their "I know" is smashed. In that experience you can see how difficult it can be for them to ever find some kind of stability on the roof.

When I look out at the 43/23 cross people that I know, I have this whole Cross of Explanation in my design, but it's not my cross, and I see how much more difficult it is when it is your cross, the confrontation with the limitation of the concepts of efficiency as applied to the application of it. And this is the great dilemma of the 43/23. Any cross configuration of the 43/23 is the dilemma that they can know what would be more efficient and nobody listens to them; no one. They're constantly just barking into the wind. They end up being the kind of people that shake their fists at the television, because what are you going to do. They won't listen. In many instances you're dealing with incredible insights and nobody listens. These people can really go mad. They can really feel that they are totally outside of the world. And out of that you can end up with many different kinds of things that they do to try to escape, whether that escapism is one kind of addiction or another or obsession or another, whatever the case may be, they end up being further and further outside of the norm and they end up having to deal with the consequences for that.

After all this time, it's not necessary for me to constantly to remind you that whenever we're dealing with 3s, the 6/3 combination that we need that particular attention in the way in which we raise these children. It is obvious to us by this time that a child who is a 3rd line that understands the consequences of being a 3rd line, who is treated according to their design is going to be able to have a life process in which trial and error is something of value. The same thing is true for the 43/23 child is that it is an obligation of the parent to be open to the potential structuring that the child can bring. It's very difficult for parents. You don't like it when your children tell you that it's inefficient the way in which you're doing whatever it is you're doing.

These are the kind of children where—it's like working with blocks. It's like working with Lego. If you have one of these children you try to show them the potential of how they can apply their efficiency. How they can change structures, how they can learn to see that structures can be manipulated, that their creativity can operate in different ways. It's a learning process. It's also about trying to get them to add to the efficiency of the family. These are natural efficiency experts.

Again, according to their design, the way in which you engage them you can save them a lot of grief. The other thing is that you know that when you've got a 3/6 on this cross that they are going to very early in their life see the problems in every structure they meet. The way in which the heating system works in the house, the way in which the school operates, the way in which the television works. They're the



kind of child that looks at it and says what do we need the buttons for? Everything is about their ability to see that there is a much more efficient way.

Remember, one of the oddities is the 43/23 Projector—I'm talking about the pure mental Projector that is a 43/23—no inner authority, very powerful efficiency mind. It's all about efficiency. The moment that we realize that 43/23s are here to conserve energy this will make a big difference in the way in which listen to them. It doesn't mean they're right.

But the fact is what they are really doing, what the 43/23 does as a fixed defined channel that is a projected element is that it's always try to figure out an efficient way to use energy because energy is a limited resource. That's why efficiency is that if you've got a 43/23 in the house they always turn off the lights. It's a very interesting thing about just habits in different forms. And if they're not turning off the lights you know that they're dying in a hurry, because they're also wasting their own energy.

Everything about the 43/23 is to be able to get the same results with less effort. As a matter of fact, better results, less effort. The amount of effort it takes me to project my voice to the back of the room diminishes the amount of time I can work as an effective teacher, so my whole future is virtual. It's very efficient. I'll end up being able to teach more people more often with less expenditure of energy and get a better result for the same work. This is 43/23 thinking. Everything about the 43/23 is how do I manage to achieve the same goal with less effort.

You should see me make breakfast. I'm a classic because I'm a single definition ego Manifestor. The timing, everything, nobody on earth, I know this, nobody on earth can make two eggs, toast and a cup of coffee, make it, clean it, eat it faster than me. Usually it takes less than 10 minutes, and everything is timed. I know precisely the condition of the egg relative to when the toast is going to pop up. I know exactly how much time it's going to take to butter the toast and clean the pan. 43/23s are bizarre. I've got it down to an art. Where it takes people a half an hour to get food into their body, I use much less energy in a very compressed formula—get it all in and I've got 20 extra minutes to do something or nothing.

This is the magic of the 43/23. It says let me change the structure for you because you're finally going to get a vacation. I can show you how to use exactly the right energy to get that same result from this structure, and you'll still have energy to spare. And this is the archetype of Projector consciousness.

The 4/6

⊖ 43	⊖ 4
⊕ 23	⊕ 49
RAC Explanation 4	

One-Track Mind. They are: *an over reliance and stubborn obsession with one's mental abilities; a belief in inherent right action.* The moment that we step into the 4th line we are in this kind of transition field. We've learned to see this by really understanding the 4th Color and the nature of transference is always this instability



underneath the 4th line because it is the breaking place where you're going to move from right angle to juxtaposition.

The genetic continuity of the 4, the 4 is very fixed, this fixed destiny that you see in the geometry of juxtaposition. Everything about the 4 is that the 4 does not want to go into the study of the 1, it simply wants to bring outwards the results through the 4. It is here to be of influence, it is here to bring things across. The difference between the 43.3 and the 43.4 is that the 43.3 is willing to move from one thing to another to try to find a way, so many things can be transformed. But the moment that you're dealing with a 43.4, they're interested, they get fixed in their life in one thing only. If only if only this was different, everything would be different.

There is a power in that because this is strongly put out, it's transpersonal, this is the thing that has to be efficient. It's great for any kind of specialization. In other words, these are beings that if they enter into an intellectual specialization this one track capacity can be a real value to them. But you must always see that inherent in the 43/23 is mental depression. It's always possible, and it's possible when things are inefficient. Inefficiency is the thing that kills 43/23s. The misuse of energy, the misapplication of energy, the failure to be able to transform or transcend or leave a structure that doesn't work. The one-track mind can't. It stays locked in the battle and the battle is with the collective.

The moment you talk about the mind there is only one battle. It is between the collective and the individual and the collective is two to one. The collective has much more influence on the way the mind works because it's always operating in its pattern and stream; whereas, individuality is a pulse. And so it doesn't have the same kind of presence as the collective does in the way in which we work with our consciousness.

Everything about the 4th line in this context is about understanding how you deal with obstacles. These are the kind of beings when there is something in their way, they end up being fixed on only getting that thing out of the way and it becomes their life's work. How do I break through that obstacle, how do we find a cure for cancer, how do we break through the obstacle, what is the most efficient way to get through that obstacle, and then the whole fixedness at trying to break through that.

Obviously, because this is about it, that is, dealing with obstacles, and because it's about the power of the mind to be able to deal with any obstacle that you're going to meet in the first phase, the 4/3 phase, you're going to meet the inability to be able to deal successfully with obstacles. The trial and error is going to be very depressing; the assumption that one is right. What happens to these beings is that instead of giving up their concept of what needs to be changed they stay obsessed with it. And each failure brings a deeper obsession until they become crazy people, the kind of people that gets stuck in wanting to change something that nobody ever wants changed and they stay with that all of their life as this is what it's all about. There are still 43/23s who are stuck in 1950s concepts, what should work and what shouldn't work, that have long been passed. And there they are holding on to whatever that thing is.



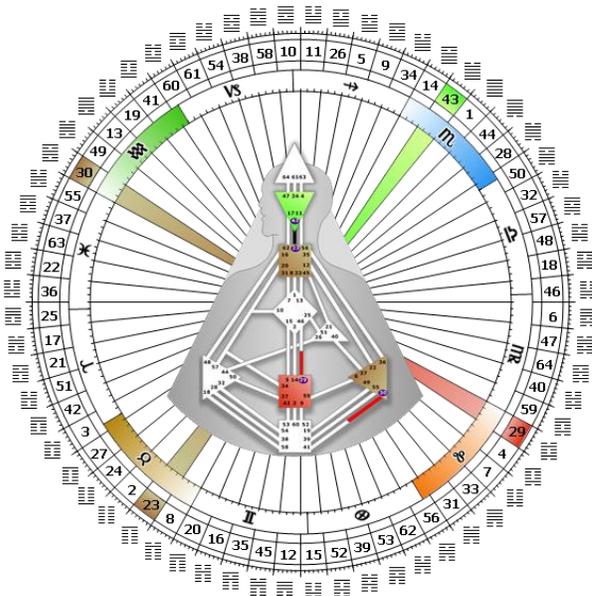
Time on the roof is very good for these beings, but again, we always have the same dilemma when we're dealing with the 6. Wherever we look, wherever we see the 6 we have to accept the fact that their process is not a predictable one. These are mutative profiles and we know they're going through three phases in their life and we also know that the first phase determines everything. It's not like you come to Human Design when you're on the roof and somehow that instantaneously will heal what happened to you when you weren't, it's quite a process.

It's so important to see that most 6th line beings have been distorted so deeply, so early, and it's not because it's a 3rd line. We know that the 3rd line is really spectacular. It's simply the way in which they have been conditioned to deal with things not working. And because they're so mental, and because they're so convinced of—they will not accept that something doesn't work because it can't work. That's their deepest problem. When something doesn't work their thing is there's something that we can fix, and not everything can be fixed. So, you get these very obsessive 43/23s that they can fix things that can't be fixed. And we do begin to see them as freaks. We do begin to see them as people with mental oddities. I'm being polite.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Insight

⊙ 43 ⊙ 29
⊕ 23 ⊕ 30

The 4/1



The whole thing about insight is that it brings us into this very unusual unconscious polarity. That is, we've got the 30 and we have the 29. The moment we have the 30 and the 29 we have a very, very uncomfortable pressure that that mind, that fixed mind that is defined has to deal with. The other thing is that explanation is out the window. The moment that you meet a juxtaposed 43/23 they don't want to explain anything to you particularly. They're very absorbed in their own insight. It's almost as if they realize that no matter what their insight is going to be, nobody is going to understand them.



Remember the deepest fear of the 43 is that nobody's going to know what you mean. You hear a 43/23—me—and if you listen to these recordings unedited, how many times do you hear me say, “you know, you know, you know,” and this is the mechanism of the 43/23 looking for the acknowledgment that somehow the insight has been transferred. Do you know what I mean? Because it's not “do you understand me,” that's a pattern. It's not “do you believe me,” that's just enjoying the story. This is about “do you know, have I put the mutation in you, can you catch it the way I just caught it?” That's very different.

So, constantly what you see with the Cross of Insight is that there is this recognition in the 4/1 that it's going to be very, very, very hard to get this across. The advantage is that it's a 4 Personality. Basically the way the 4/1 operates is that it will wait until it has the kind of friendship where it can in casual conversation drop the cookie. It's like, by the way I had this insight. In other words, the first thing they do is they try to secure the acceptance of what they are, so they're almost secretive. It's there inside, it's every individual and yet at the same time there is this possibility because remember it's still a one-track mind. It's just a juxtaposed one-track mind. It still wants to get it across, because it is transpersonal, but its methodology is deeply connected to the bond it makes with the other.

They wait for those moments where there is a political discussion going on amongst friends or a philosophical discussion going on and then they just sort of let it out as a little thing. It's almost like they see if it makes a ripple. And if they immediately get no reaction or they immediately get a hostile response, they suck it back up, but they'll never be friends with those people again. Oh yeah, dump them like a stone, because the 4/1 doesn't change. What's around it is the only thing that can change.

So, if you have a 4/1 that's invested in its network—remember what I told you about the 4th line; it has to invest in its network even though the whole network isn't rewarding. Now most 4s, depending on their design, will hold onto extended networks most of their life, even though most of the network will never reward them, but there's always the hope of the opportunism. But what you see here in the 43/23 is that the network will only be maintained until that point that it's determined that it's not worth the investment. You're not going to hear my insight and be empowered by it if you don't belong in my network, so I'm going to cut you off.

The frequency of the 4—kindness/meanness—if you want to see meanness, all you need to do is have an extended conversation with any 43/23. There is a savageness in structuring. Everybody, because they're not-self, are inefficient within a structure. There is this quality that is there. So, one of the things that happens here with the 4/1 is that it builds its network, it waits for its timing, it releases its inside, and in a moment of the insight is not taken in its, they're an idiot. I invested all this energy in them and they're an idiot and I'm never going to invest this energy in them again because they're idiots and I didn't see that they were idiots.



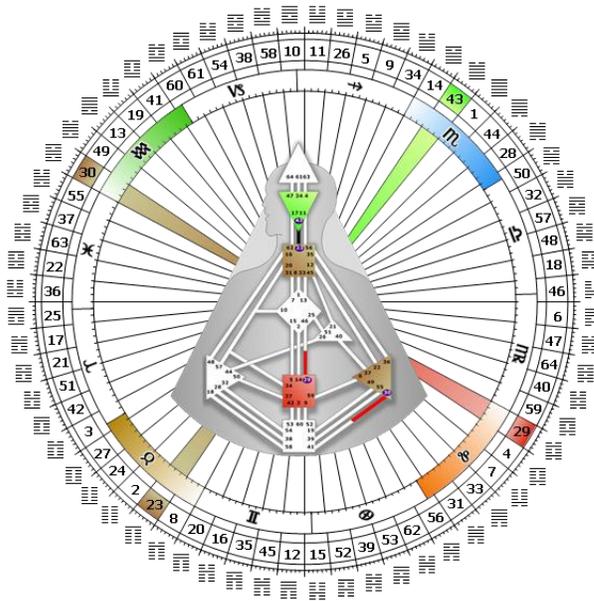
The Left Angle Cross of Dedication 2

⊙ 43 ⊙ 29
⊕ 23 ⊕ 30

The 5/1

The 5th line of the 43 is an interesting line. It's: **Progression:** *Step-by-step adaptation to relationships which hinder insight, hinder breakthrough, through practical actions which will not jeopardize eventual success.* This is the most devious of all 43/23s. They're devious because they know something about you and they know something about themselves. This is not like being an explanation that doesn't understand that the person they're giving the explanation to is deaf.

But the moment that you get to the left angle, the left angle has transpersonal qualities. It understands in its own way the fractal. And it also recognizes that in order to put something new into somebody that you can't just stuff it down their face. You slide it in. It's seduction. It's this step by step—my Personality resonates to this—it's this step by step process; subtle.



The beauty of progression is that it's the most sophisticated that the individual mind can be in its relationship to the other. It is built into it an ability to be able to accommodate the resistance of the collective in order to be able to empower them ultimately with something new. It's quite a gift. The dilemma in this is that the moment that the 5 puts too much effort into the social accommodation they suffer. In other words, the social accommodation is useful, but they're not 4s. These are not network people. These are the kind

of beings that build an artificial network of strange encounters, to be the stranger of consequence, but a stranger of consequence that has a way of fitting in, familiarizing themselves with the others as a methodology for releasing their insight.

But the moment that they get caught up in the relationships, that's when they get into trouble, because what happens to them is, is that they don't put in the efficiency, they don't put in the change of structuring because they get to a point that they're so engaged in the relationship that they are afraid of sacrificing the bond. So they end up swallowing the very efficiency that needs to be brought to the



situation, but by that point they know if they tell that person look, what you're doing doesn't work because of this, this and this they will lose them, they will be gone.

So it is a balancing act when you're looking at Dedication, it's a real balancing act. And the dedication is a funny thing. They carry all this thing that the 43/23 has which is to find a way to get efficiency into society. When we look at these three channels that are oppositions that are defined, we have to see that this is the work of the gods. We must have these things. They're very, very important to our development. And this is the only that's mental.

You can look at the 20/34 and see its importance in the dynamic of the way in which the world is active. You can look at the 40/37 and understand the bonds that need to be maintained in order to hold the societies together. The 43/23 carries this mental work that says everything can be made more efficient. Just because Civilization made the form doesn't mean the form is perfect; the yang transforming the yin. This is the whole business that is at work.

So when we get to Dedication the dedication is it's a long haul, not a short haul. If you're a lower trigram 43/23, the insight is already the biggest reward. It's like "I know!" then the horror that nobody listens. But the moment that you're a 5/1 you're left angle here, the insight is "aha," and the rest of it is "how do I get this across to these beings; how do I let them know. How do I bring them into this? How do I bring them to recognize this is the way?" There is a subtlety of approach. There has to be. Every 43/23 confronted with anything goes through this process. It's there.

The 5/2

⊙ 43	⊙ 29
⊕ 23	⊕ 30
LAC Dedication 2	

We lose a lot in the world that 2/5s and 5/2s, because of the way they're raised as not-self, will make a contribution that could make a difference to the plane that we live on. And there's no question to me that the 5/2 on this cross has enormous potential. But again, it does not mean that that potential—any time that you see a 5th line, whether it's at the unconscious or the conscious you know right away that there was psychological damage done to that person in their first three years and that most human beings never recover.

The difficulty for Dedication is the fear of losing their voice; it's the fear of losing their unique voice. In the accommodation with the other, in the step-by-step process of trying to bring people into that recognition, are the conditioning elements that either buries that unique voice of theirs or that unique voice is lost. That 5 that comes into the world, almost immediately, usually the first time that the baby cries at a time that's inconvenient for the mother is the moment at the 5th line child already suffers psychological damage. And it's not because the mother is a bad mother and it's not because of anything, it's just the way in which the aura of the mother and the aura of the child are going to work. The mother does not expect this child ever to cry at the wrong time, even though that's absurd. We know that. But it's a 5, after all.



You're going to be the best baby, you're going to be the best this, you're going to be the best child, you're going to be wonder, and you're going to be this. And we know that by the time that you're three you've already figured it out in your aura, in your deep unconscious, that you're a disappointment to those around you. That leaves a deep psychological mark. And depending on the way in which you operate in this life, depending on the other things and elements that are there, these scars could become deep, deep wounds.

So when you're looking at a 5/2, very, very early in life they learn that projection is dangerous. And they also learn to see something, that when they let somebody in and recognize because it's their nature that they can only bring them to structuring and efficiency in a step-by-step process that they can't bear to have these people around them. They just can't bear it, because nothing they can do seems to satisfy these other forces, and they're always dealing with the projection, the projection that it should be faster, all of these things that go with it.

The other thing is the projection working the other way. If you have a 5/1 or a 5/2 they're always projecting on the other. So that 5/1 or 5/2 here with progression, they're the ones who are projecting that the other may be able to handle this step-by-step. And it's also their difficulty in not really seeing who the other is and whether or not they really can grasp what could be offered to them. Most seducers don't understand the consequences of their seduction. I'm always reminded of this delightful Frenchman in *Matrix*, you have cause and effect (spoken like the Frenchman).

It's one of the great lessons for the 43/23—cause and effect—to really understand that when you're looking at the other and projecting on the other that you do not know if they are correct; the mental dilemma. That's why it's so important again, this whole process of returning to the simple—be correct, enter into things correctly—it makes a huge difference in the life because you're not going to have those kinds of blind mistakes.

There's nothing more magical than the potential of structuring efficiency and empowering others. In the sense that we are living in a mutative environment, in the sense that we are living in an evolutionary program that constantly we need updates. Look at what farming was 5,000 years ago and look at farming today. It's still farming, but we've become incredibly efficient. Any stories about inventions and you get to the heart of the 43/23. The invention of the cotton gin, what that did to change society is unbelievable. In terms of clothing and all of these things and how amazing it was, this process of you picking cotton and preparing it and how labor intensive.

Every single one of these efficiency programs end up benefiting so many beings. They don't benefit everybody. You have to see the inherent prejudices in the way in which the 43/23 is going to structure. They're going to structure for what they see as those that will need a structure. It's rare that it's universal.



The moment that you're dealing with 43/23s with universal structures you immediately have to get nervous. People like me, people like Krishnamurti, the kinds of people with a 43/23 that say there is a universal structure. And then they try to seduce you step by step by step to enter into the empowerment of that structure. But obviously, for all the 43/23s it doesn't mean that you have all these universal structures. Most of them are very narrow structures that claim universality.

So you end up with all of these efficiency systems—plan your work and work your plan. That's only good if you can plan your work and work your plan, and not everybody can. It sounds good. It's very efficient. For me, it was a wonderful thing to learn. I learned that when I was 19 years old. I had a summer job working for an insurance company. That was their motto: plan your work and work your plan. I thought it was really silly at the time. I understand. That's very efficient. You plan it; you do it. That's all. And then it's over and you see the results at the end. So, this kind of progression.

The 6/2

⊖ 43	⊖ 29
⊕ 23	⊕ 30
LAC Dedication 2	

When you get to the 6 you get to the funny business. This has nothing to do with anybody else. There's this wonderful line between the 5 and the 6. It's a wonderful line. The 6 looks at the 5 and says, how good for them. But then again, they don't care. It's not like they did it. When the 6 looks at the 5 they think, ah, look at what they've done, look at what they have to put up, look at all the people they have to deal with, look at all the work they have to do, look at all this step by step by step, look at all this old way. Everything about 6s can be understood through the 12.6. If you go to the 12.6 you will see the metamorphosis of all social processes, the metamorphosis in individuality.

When you get to this 43/23 to the 6, what they are looking for is their **Breakthrough**, nobody else's, no interest in: wow, I know; you have to know. They learn that very young. They learn it in their 3rd line phase. One of the first things they hear in their life is "you don't know anything" as a response to what they are. But it is about: *Actualization and centering. Knowing is more important than any other aspect of life.* This is their whole thing. Their whole thing is it's knowing; it's just for the knowing.

Remember our dilemma of mutation, the dilemma of mutation is that all of a sudden when you get to the Quarter of Mutation and you get to the 43 and you've got this yin sitting up there pressing everything down, that the reality is that the ultimate structure itself, no matter how efficient you make it, it's still going to end. It doesn't matter how efficient. The 6th line understands that. And in understanding that it also understands something else, that if you're going to be yang, knowing is more important than the body. Knowing is more important than the form. Knowing is more important than implementation.



What the 6th line is really saying to the yang is, if you're occupied, you won't notice that you're dying. This is one of the magical things in the formula. It says, look, what do we do with this yang energy. We don't want all this yang energy to get depressed. We also realize that there's only so much efficiency that you can put into the world and it's a difficult business anyway. So we might as well be busy. And for the 43, the 6th line, the dilemma for them is they don't want to be busy; the ultimate hypocrisy. They see that the only thing to do is be busy. If you're busy, it's all okay. It'll all go by, everything is all right, don't worry about it, and you'll get to the end so fast that you won't even have time to worry about it. At the same time, they can't do that.

So, it's a wonderful place for those that are going to examine the psyche of the collective consciousness field. Just examine it. These are the kinds of beings that simply get lost in knowing and they're very freaky, obviously, for that very reason. There doesn't seem for them any application of their knowing to action. In other words, they're not a 5. The 5 says I know you do and I'll trick you into getting there. The 6 says, I know, you don't, fuck you, because it isn't going to make any difference if I tell you. As a matter of fact, if I tell you, you're going to look at me like a dumb cow because you're not going to understand a damn thing I'm saying. And when I say to, do you know what I mean, you're going to go, no, I don't.

So the 6 says I'm just going to know. And I'm going to watch out of these roof eyes and I'm going to look out there at the world and be very content. The only problem is there's a spanner in all of this, because we've got a mutative life and the 6 has to come off the roof. The moment they come off the roof they realize that was a mistake not telling people about structure and efficiency, because now I'm down here with them and this is a really messy place.

Unlike any of the other 43/23s, they all try to work with the form principle. They're always trying to bring the structuring, the efficiency, the whenever. But the 6 is a fool on a hill. They'll create their own very, very closed off private little efficiency and try to remain outside of the world, the 6/2 in particular, so that they can go into their hermitage, but their heritage breaks down after their Kiron. It just does. The moment it breaks down they realize that oh, it doesn't matter that I know what's efficient, they don't know what's efficient and I have to be with them now. In that sense, they become very powerful examples despite themselves. But it's not easy for them psychologically and it's not easy for them physically.

Again, because they're 6s, the very roof experience for them is determined by the level of problems that they met at the beginning of their process. It always goes back to that 3rd line process. If they are not centered in the first 30 years, then they end up with ego problems, which means that they will end up with heart, stomach, gallbladder, immune system problems. In other words, there is unhealthiness. It's very important for them, this early centering process.

Also, their privacy needs to be nurtured. If you're dealing with a 6/2, which is the majority of the 6th line phenomena, you really have to see that for them the nurturing of their privacy when they're young is something that's important for them. It's like a 6/2 child on this cross should always have their own room so they



can create their own inner efficiency world, that they can structure their environment correctly for themselves despite the fact the rest of the house may be very different. You have one of these very, very basic houses with very basic whatever, and you go into that 6/2 kids room and is the wildest place you can imagine by comparison. They get to do things in their way in their environment.

The 6/3

⊙ 43	⊙ 29
⊕ 23	⊕ 30
LAC Dedication 2	

We're dealing with a transition profile which means that we're dealing with a 6th Color underneath the 6th line and we're dealing with the 1st Design Color, so we're dealing with the potential for many, many problems rooted out of the Ajna and the Throat. Now, this is pituitary/thyroid combinations. One of things to see very clearly about the 6/3 in this process is that this movement from relative stillness to activity is the biggest risk that they face. In other words, that they're not well equipped to be able to operate in a high activity environment and yet that's the thing that is pulling them in that direction.

And for 6/3s who are coming off the roof, and remember a 6/3 experiments with many levels of up and down, when they're coming off the roof this process of activity has to be graduated. These are the kinds of beings that will have a very kind of safe environment for 20 years only to discover that they have to do many more things that they never thought they would have to do and suddenly they have to do all these things because there is this pressure off the roof pushing them towards this 14.

My assumption is that the majority of the 6/3s on this cross have very severe mental problems—mental institutions, addictive environments and all of these kinds of things. It's a real challenge for them. Again, as we've seen wherever we've been in the quarters there are always certain configurations where the only blessing is the awareness of your parents.

It was always my concern from the very beginning of my work that for so many beings it's really late to get certain things. For some it's easier. You can see that just by going through the cross configurations. You see where it's easier and where it's not. But, this is one of those situations where the quality of the process that one goes through when one is young is an enormous determining factor in how healthy one can be in coming off the roof.

~



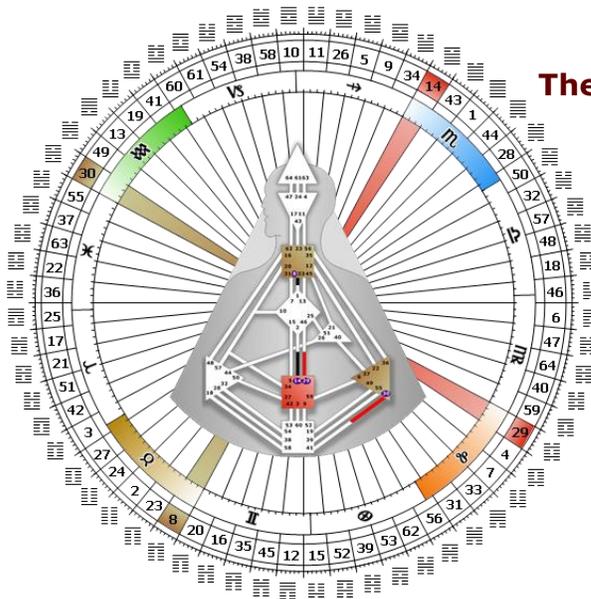
THE 14th GATE

Possession in Great Measure



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius

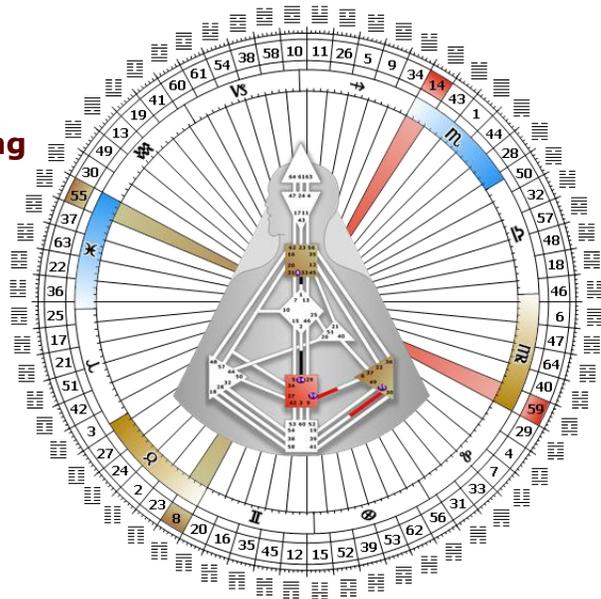


The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 4

⊙ 14 ⊙ 29
⊕ 8 ⊕ 30

The Juxtaposition Cross of Empowering The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 2

⊙ 14 ⊙ 59
⊕ 8 ⊕ 55



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

That brings us to the 14 and it brings us to the most material of the individual gates. This is by far the most material. It's only material in the sense that in the traditional I'Ching you're dealing with the wagon, you're dealing with the ability to accumulate resources. But in a way that we understand it in Design is that this is the accumulation and retention of power. It's interesting; this is not just the accumulation of power, but it's the retention of power. And that means that the only way that power can be accumulated and retained is if it isn't wasted. If it isn't thrown out all over the place, if it isn't just spread out all over like manure.

So, the structuring and efficiency of the 43/23 leads to this recognition, that with proper structuring and proper efficiency, if you have the power you can then attain the direction. The 43/23 as the expression of projection, that the moment that you move from the 43/23 you go to one of the archetypes of generation, this deep, deep generative power that lies in the 14th gate.

One of the things that you'll notice about the 14th gate is that if you look at the 14th gate in the Rave I'Ching remember that whenever you see an intro to a line and that intro is in blue, whenever you see that intro you know that this is a lifelong development process. Every single one of the lines of the 14th gate is a long-term process. In other words, that the accumulation and retention of power is never something that comes to you too quickly. It doesn't. You've got to go through this process where you have to accumulate the power and know how to hold on to it.

The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 4

⊖ 14 ⊖ 29
⊕ 8 ⊕ 30

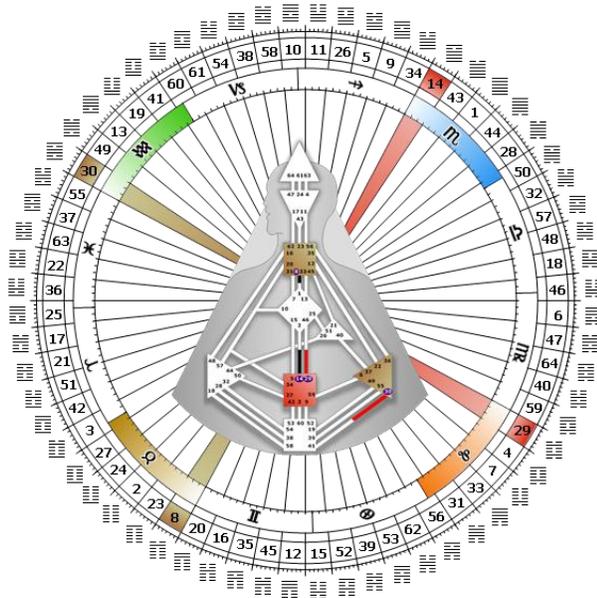
The 1/3

If you don't know how to respond, that power is going to get blown out all over the place. And that creates as many ways as confusion will permit, because we're talking about the central system. Whenever you're dealing with the 14th gate and Possession in Great Measure you get this very funny line at the beginning: **Money Isn't Everything.** Now, the 1st line is hungry for power, money isn't necessarily power. It can be; but it isn't necessarily. And so many 14.1s try to pursue power through money and become disillusioned, because wealth will only come to them through the power that is natural for them to respond to. It's not the money that will allow them to retain and use the power efficiently.



1/3s learn this right away. But given the nature of the conditioning of our environment, the 14th gate that goes through this 1/3 process that what they get out of that is, there must be a way to make money. It becomes deeply material. The 3rd line is material in its nature. They discover right away that the structures don't work, it's inefficient. Remember that this is the source of the energy that gives us our mutative direction in life. And that when we're here on the 14.1 we are on the Right Angle Cross of Contagion and Contagion is just that. Anything that is contagious is going to affect others. Beings on the Cross of Contagion cannot help but affect others.

Now, you'll notice that I'm not talking about positive or negative effect. I'm just talking about affect. And in fact, in talking about the Sun in the 14 we are talking about impact. Every mutative gate has as its opposite a Throat gate and that Throat gate is the form principle that it has to deal with. The 14 has to deal with the 8, that the 8 is the way in which the potential for the expression of power is ultimately displayed. It's not the 31, it's not the 33. It can only be displayed properly through the 8. And you begin to see that the dilemma of the 8 is that the 8 can only affect others if it can properly display its power. Remember, the 8 doesn't say anything other than, here I am. And you have to see the value, the other has to see it, has to recognize the power, has to recognize the potential.



The lust for lucre and the delusion that you can throw money at problems; these are the two dilemmas of the 1/3 on this cross. What you can see is that rather than seeing that life is about the ability to accumulate power, it all becomes about life being the accumulation of material. And these are the people that are always crying that they never have enough, they're always crying that they never make enough money that they're never paid what they're worth. It all gets translated into money. The whole money class system is rooted in this line, and it's contagious. And money isn't everything.

Now, think about that as an expression. It isn't saying money's nothing. It isn't saying that money isn't important. It isn't saying that money isn't a root to power. It isn't saying any of that. It's just saying that it's not everything. And this becomes the dilemma of the 1/3. Money becomes everything. Every time they meet something that doesn't work, that doesn't work right for them, their assumption is with money it would work. If you could grease the wheels of illusion, everything would work fine. If can't get into that restaurant if you could pull out a fin, maybe you could.



In other words, there is always this sense that money is going to be the answer. Throw money at it; the more money the more power. Well, yes and no. The retention of power is not rooted only in money. You cannot just hold onto power because you can pay a bodyguard. Ask Saddam. One moment you're rich and the next moment you buried up in a hole somewhere in the middle of nowhere hiding. Money isn't everything, but power is. Power is everything. And for the individual power is the mantra.

Wherever you look at individuality, wherever you look at any channel of individuality what you're looking at is the potential display of mutated power. Empowerment is an impactful thing, which is why there is a natural resistance to individuality in the collective tribal realm, a natural resistance because it is an impactful thing.

The 1/4

⊙ 14	⊙ 29
⊕ 8	⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4	

The 1/4 never gets to learn the lesson that a 1/3 can. That is, that the 1/3 raised correctly can recognize that money is useful, but not everything. But the 1/4 gets locked into this whole material chain. Now, the interesting thing about that is that they develop the skills—remember that this is a gate of power skills—they develop ways of using material that is creative. There are some people that can take very little money and build it into a lot of money. And there are some people given a lot of money that can barely hold onto it.

When you're looking at a 1/4 on this cross, on the 14, you're looking at somebody that can really work with money. But again, money isn't everything, but that's not what these beings are going to feel because they're going to have this one-track mindedness of the 4 and they're going to have the built-in opportunism that always brings the 4 to the edge of the material. After all, we live in an illusion that has a material dimension, a deeply material dimension. Materialism is natural. It's natural and it is normal, because we are a material form in a material world. God bless the material girl, wherever she may be.

The 1/4 is locked into this material one-mindedness. They're the kind of people who will say to you, I know I can make money this way, even though everybody is saying excuse me. But there is this "I know I can make money this way." And there's no 3 underneath to bring out the dilemmas and the problems. If you go to a 14 that's a 1/3, if you go to a 14 that is a 1/4, if you present them both with the same proposal, the 1/4 will focus on "how do I make money on this thing," the 1/3 will say, "I don't know if I can make any money doing this," because right away the 3 comes in with its inherent pessimism and says wait a minute, wait a minute, the 1/4 doesn't even deal with that. The 1/4 is only interested in, "will this work. And if it will work, this could be my track to get to where I want to go to," which is ultimately that 8, that expression in the Throat.



⊖ 14 ⊖ 29
⊕ 8 ⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4

The 2/4

The 2/4 understands something that is so natural for the 2/4. It says, "I don't want to be bothered, but this could really work, so I'll hire you and you do it. I'll have the power to appoint you to a direction and you do all the work. I'm very democratic. I'll give you shares. I'll make sure you're well rewarded. But while you're doing all that, leave me alone. I'm going to be over here. I'll check the bank account." That is the ideal of the 14.2.

Remember, it's Contagion: *The wisdom that investing in expertise brings rewards.* This is all about the dilemma of either you're going to invest and expand or you're going to do it all yourself and fuck up, because you can't do it all yourself. And the not-self 14.2 says, "Leave me alone, I'll do it myself. I'll do everything myself." And we know what happens to these beings, they cannot do that. They can't. This is a much deeper understanding of the nature of power and its relationship to material.

Everything about the 14 is this relationship: power and money, how do we deal with all this? Is the power the money? Or is the money just something that is around power. So when you get to the 2, the 2 says, if I have the power I don't have to be focused on the money. I have to be focused on using the power to get the money to come to me: **Management.**

So, when you're dealing with these 2/4s, you have to see that their network at the unconscious level is going to make an enormous difference in their lives. One can never forget how important opportunism is to the 4 and whenever we're dealing with the material dimension, particularly when we're dealing with tribal materialism, that the presence of the 4th line represents material opportunities, money opportunities, and business opportunities. So here in this context, when you're dealing with this 2/4, it's very, very powerful. In other words, there is a tremendous amount of material potential in management skills; the energy and power for management skills.

Now, 14s have a dilemma because if they're not operating correctly, and if we're dealing with somebody who is a Generator in this context, and two thirds of them will be, to really see that if they're not responding correctly, if they're not entering into things as they should, then this becomes a very painful exercise in which they can have all of this power to be able to delegate and never get the delegate to anyone, and nothing grows. The 14 is here to bring—what was this guy's name—Stockman. He was finance in the American government under Reagan, and he brought in this trickle-down economy, this idea that if you stop taxing basically the very rich that their investment of monies into the expansion of their businesses will trickle down into more jobs and increased income within the chain that lies underneath.



Now, theoretically in terms of economic formulas there seems to be some validity to that, in the economic formula. And the thing to recognize about the 2/4 is that this is the ultimate trickle-down. This is all about recognizing that this is where pyramid schemes were first invented. The ultimate hustles are here in the 2nd line, really good hustles. It was so much fun, not for those people, but for me to watch that the moment that the Iron Curtain came down in all of these East European countries were all of these pyramid scandals that emerged overnight. The kinds of things that they were doing in America in the 1920s, these incredible hustles where you give me a hundred and I'll give you back fifty, interest, in a month. And then you get all these people that are pouring in all of this money and a few of them get paid that and then eventually the people who do that disappear and they've got all this money. This is the delegation business; this is the moving down business. This is the trickle-down business.

So, what you get out of that is that there is nothing more powerful than a 2/4 on this cross that is called. The moment they get the call, they have a gift of being able to bring that contagion into others, to delegate the management and ultimately be able to get the reward. Now, in most cases, that does not happen. You can tell by the beginning of that because it says: The wisdom. And one of the things you'll notice about the 14th gate is that if you look at the 14th gate in the Rave I'Ching remember that whenever you see an intro to line and that intro is in blue, whenever you see that intro you know that this is a lifelong development process. Every single one of the lines of the 14th gate is a long-term process.

In other words, that the accumulation and retention of power is never something that comes to you too quickly. It doesn't. You've got to go through this process where you have to accumulate the power and know how to hold on to it. If you don't know how to respond, that power is going to get blown out all over the place. And that creates as many ways as confusion will permit, because we're talking about the central system.

The 2/5

⊖ 14	⊖ 29
⊕ 8	⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4	

2/5s have a tendency to fall into the detriment theme. And the detriment theme is thinking that they are their best expert. Remember that we're dealing with a self-motivated phenomenon. So, it's very easy for them in that context to see themselves as the only expert because projection has shown them that they're going to suffer whatever they try to put out across to the other what they want the other to do.

The great dilemma of the 14 is that it's individual. If this was collective it would be really easy. I'm only here, I have this; you're over there, you have that, you do that. But when you're an individual it doesn't work. There's resistance to the individual. It's something that's new. The individual is very selfish in the way they hold onto their uniqueness. There is not this "we." The collective always speaks as "we." And when you're dealing with individual empowerment on the material plane



you're dealing with "I." There's no "we." "I give this to you." And then it becomes your "I" and it goes on and on and on.

So, you don't have the same kind of bond in the way in which management can operate. In other words, this is a very different kind of management system that you would ever see in the collective or in the tribe. It has nothing to do with either, because it's not about money. It's about power. The 14th gate is obsessed with power. This is its theme. And it's legitimate, in a way, like all things. It powers the driver. So there it is fueling the Monopole, giving that 2nd gate the impetus it needs. And then you begin to see the dilemma. The fuel dictates the quality of direction. So with a 2/5 it is a dilemma.

The 3/5

⊙ 14	⊙ 29
⊕ 8	⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4	

I particularly like this 3rd line because I think again, and I'm always searching for nice things to say about the 3rd line because I think it's an essential balance to their pessimistic reputation, that the 3rd line here in the 14 is **Service** and is one of the most beautiful lines, bar none, in the sense that here you have *the utilization of talent and wealth for the highest good*, and even in its detriment it's okay. Even though it's a hard line to see that way, it's also okay.

One of the things to understand about the transition, for example, that's taken place in the world in the last 50 years, at one level globalization is a horror. You go into that little village in the Third World and they have a television and they see *Baywatch*. It's like, oh my God I want that, too. On one side you say, oh, isn't that cruel. They're poor and they're hungry and they're this and that. But then again, the very fact that that's been going on in the world for the last 50 years is most of the places that were dirt poor when they first saw it, now have those TVs and all the things that go with it. I don't know if they have all the silicone girls that stand on the beach, but they have all the other accouterment that goes with it.

One of the most astonishing things to recognize is that most of the First World economic nations of Asia had a lower per capital earning than the major states of Black Africa at the end of the First World War. A Nigerian was earning more money than a Korean at the end of the First World War, more than somebody from Taiwan. When you see the statistics it's astonishing. So, it's one of the things to understand about the other side of service, which is greed. One side is it is selfless and the other side it's greed driven and both of them do a great service in that binary in the way in which we have to deal with power, money and this movement into the future.

But think about how difficult that is for a 3/5 on this cross. Greed is not something that is welcomed in society. It isn't. Supposedly one of the great moral sins is greed. The other thing is that to utilize talent and wealth you have to have it. And there is nothing more depressing, in a sense, than this 3rd line. It speaks the whole story of the 3rd line process of trial and error. Unless you fail you do not learn. Unless you experience the plane itself you do not gain any advantage. So it's very



nice that you can be of service this way or that, but first, you have to accumulate these things. You cannot be of service in terms of wealth unless you have wealth to be of service with. It is just something that is logical.

And talent is nice, but talent that isn't developed, talent that isn't nurtured isn't talent that can be of service to anything. And one of the things to see about service is that all service must begin with a certain level of greed. You have to be able to be driven to the talent and its fulfillment or the wealth and its potential in order to be able to have that turnaround in your life so that you use it for the advantage of humanity.

It's always so interesting to watch and you see it every day—it was something that was very common a hundred years ago, we saw it again in the computer bubble of the 90s, all of a sudden you had people who made absolutely astronomical amounts of money and the very first thing they do once they get those astronomical amounts of money is they set up charitable foundations, philanthropies and they start putting out, regardless of what the percentages are—for all the dislike of Bill Gates, which I never understood and Microsoft, which I still don't understand, he's somebody who's already given away several billions of dollars to very good things. The fact is that he couldn't have done that before he accumulated the wealth and power. And the fact that he had a talent to know how to build a business didn't mean he was ready to be of service to humanity until the business was built. And by the way, that's been a great service to humanity.

But I want you to grasp something about the 14th gate. It's a baby. It comes into the world, it really is innocent, it needs to be nurtured, and it needs time. And because it is essentially Sacral and particularly in those cases where it's going to be part of a Generator's design, how important it is that these children know what response means. As a 3rd line being, particularly as a 3/5 that suffers so much from the misperception of what they can be, that unless these children are raised in a healthy way, they never get that chance.

Remember something about the 14th gate, whenever the 14th gate fails the result is greed for money or materialism. And because this is Cross of Contagion, the material hunger on this planet, the sense of material disenfranchisement, those beings that don't think they have enough, those beings who think they should have more, all of them are a by-product of this contagion, the failed experience of the 14 and the contagion that goes out in the world around it.

The other thing is that as a 3rd line business, any of the mutative beings on the planet who carry a 6th line in their profile, when they go through their 3rd line stage, half of this planet is under 30, half of this planet right now is looking for a career and most of those beings who are under 30 on this planet today have no work in front of them, no career in front of them, no future in front of them.

I watched last night a program that is very popular in Iraq right now. And it's a reality show of prisoners who have been caught—people who have been doing the bombings and whatever—and they're totally ignorant. They have no education. They're the lowest level of the society there. There's a guy who admitted that he



blew up a place and he did it for 200 American dollars. It had nothing to do with ideology, had nothing to do with being a Jihadist, it had nothing to do with anything; he was getting paid.

One of the things to see is that when you're looking at so many of the revolutionary environments, where you're looking at societies like Palestine and whatever, you have to understand that the young people have no future. They look ahead and they see nothing. They see no potential for career; they have this deep, deep pessimism. And so you end up with this enormous greed and hunger for money. And power seems to be the way you get to it. So if you kill the leader, if you rob the leader, you can take the leader's money, instead of, if you're developed properly you're the power, you become the leader, you can honestly earn all of that, and then be able to give it back.

But the thing I want to leave you with this 3rd line theme is to understand that all 3rd line beings are here to be of service. And they're here to be of service in the largest sense of the word in that they are the ones that are designed to see what works in life. And that is an ultimate service. As I told every 3rd line being and it's based on this line in this hexagram is that if you learn from your experiences, the potential is always wealth and power, always. This is the path of discovery.

The 3/6

⊙ 14	⊙ 29
⊕ 8	⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4	

If you're a 3/6 on this cross and you're born in Algeria, the chances of you becoming a crazy jihadist are about 99.99%. 60% of their society is under 25. They have a theoretical unemployment that's probably about 40%. When you look at an environment like that, if you are 3/6 and you're born into that environment, that 3-3 phase for the first 28 years is going give you such a deep pessimism about your ability to be able to accumulate power and wealth. And you'll get to see the other side of that. It is frightening how powerful the Sacral is in dysfunction. And we're talking about the Sacral theme of frustration at perhaps its most violent.

The frustration that arises that there's no opportunity to accumulate or retain power, there is no opportunity to be able to establish a viable material environment. And so for many 3/6s the very pessimism of the early part of their life, these are the kind of people that resign themselves to the lowest level on the rung. The kind of people that will end up doing the most menial work, and then you look at their design and you see they're a 14.3 and you think Jesus, what are they doing here. But if you go back to what happened to them, to what they experienced, the way they were conditioned by their family, by their society, you'll see right away it's a choiceless descent into hell. It was choiceless, with nothing they can do.



⊙ 14	⊙ 29
⊕ 8	⊕ 30
RAC Contagion 4	

The 4/6

The 4th line is the line of **Security** and here you begin to see the sensibility system of the 14. Remember how difficult it is for individuality to create the bonds that will allow for this kind of material development, and particularly when you're dealing with lower trigram, which is an essentially introverted process. So here we get the 4th line and we get the security, what we're dealing with is that the 4th line understands that its ability to accumulate and retain wealth is going to be rooted in its network, that the investment is in the network and from the network comes power.

All 4s understand the power of having a network. They all do, because it is a form of power. Here you can see at its root what it is about. That is, this is about security and it's: *The concentration on establishing a strong foundation*. It's interesting that this is the harmonic theme. *Protection from assault*. Now it's all about competition. In other words, when you're dealing with the 4th line here, what you're dealing with is you have to be able to protect yourself from the competition. You've got to be very secure what you're doing, you've got to retain your power and you're wealth in order to fend off those that want to take away what's yours.

Darwinism, this is Darwinism. This is the survival of the fittest. This is real Darwinism. And then you have to see that the 4 really understands that they've got to hold on to their line because if they don't hold on to their line, they can be wiped out so easily. And again, to see these two sides of materialism that's in the 14. And to realize that the dilemma—you can always see the dilemma when materialism is the theme, because it's not the theme. Power is the theme. So, what you see in the 4 is that you can't afford to lose your power, because if you lose your power all is lost. In other words, you will be the victim.

It's a 4/6 so you're going to have to go through the dilemma of the 4-3 phase. And everything about the 4-3 phase is that the networking is never right. Whenever you're dealing with somebody who has the 4th line in their profile, their relationships in their first 28 years, most of those relationships, the networks that they develop, the networks they still maintain, it's very hard for 4s to give up their networks, that most of those connections were simply incorrect.

And not only is that a matter that you're investing in a network that brings you, or you're investing in an aspect of the network that doesn't bring you a return, but worse, they will offer you returns that are of no value. They will offer you returns that will eat away at your power and that would eat away at your wealth. And the thing about the 14 is that its wealth is a by-product of its capacity to empower. The more it empowers, the more likely it is that wealth will come its way, but it has to be able to empower. It has to empower the right thing at the right time.



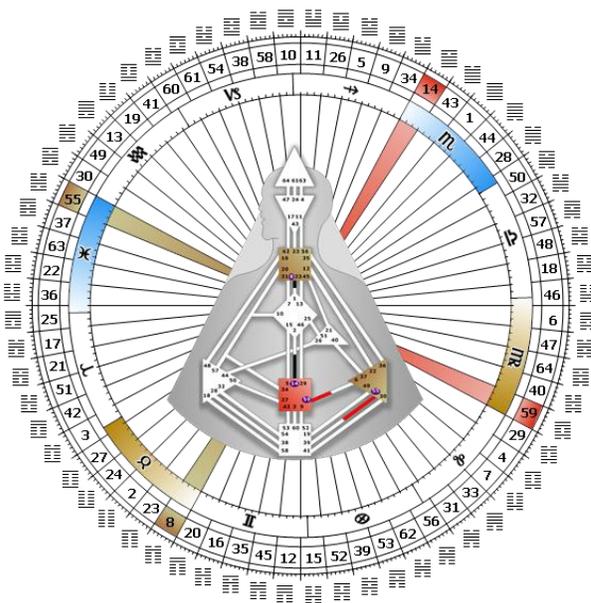
The Juxtaposition Cross of Empowering

⊙ 14 ⊙ 59
⊕ 8 ⊕ 55

The 4/1

The juxtaposition of the 4/1 is the Juxtaposition Cross of Empowering. Here you have the empowerment of the strong foundation. When you look at Pentas and you look at the importance of the 14th gate, which is absolutely enormous in the Penta, you can see very clearly that at this 4th line you begin to understand that empowering is the only foundation. In other words, the moment that you have a foundation from which you can empower, you're always going to be guaranteed your proper return, but the foundation must be there.

Now, the problem with the 4/1 on this cross is that it may not always be there. After all, this is not-self. It's quite a process. It doesn't necessarily mean that they have responded or however their configuration is, it doesn't mean that they've entered into things correctly, it doesn't mean they've acquired—remember it's a timing system—it doesn't mean they acquire that wealth, that depth, the power necessary out of the experience.



If you're a 6th line being on this cross, you know that there are none of these things available to you until you begin your process on the roof. That the first part of your life is that it gets torn away from you, you lose power, you lose wealth, or the potential of it. So, on this 4/1, this very, very fixed, you can see that the basic business principle of the individual and the basic business principle of the Penta is the same. Out of a strong foundation empowerment is possible. So, everything is about the strong foundation. It's like building a

business. If you've got a solid product line, then you can begin to empower. But if you don't have a solid product line, you're going to have a lot of problems, because it's just not going to work and then you're going to end up with all these sidebar dilemmas of trying to figure out how to mask the fact that the product has a problem, and so forth and so on and all of this stuff.

Solid foundation is the security. Now, that says something else about the fact that this is about a directional movement in space, and it says that the way in which



mutation works is that only when the mutation has found its foundation, that it's solid, can it empower others. You'd see that in the exponential growth of Human Design. As it has empowered it has become more empowering. This is just one of those things. Once the foundation was established as valid, which was a different process, out of the solid foundation empowerment was possible. And this becomes contagious. I find it amusing. My Kiron cross is Contagion. So, it's just interesting to look at it from my own perspective.

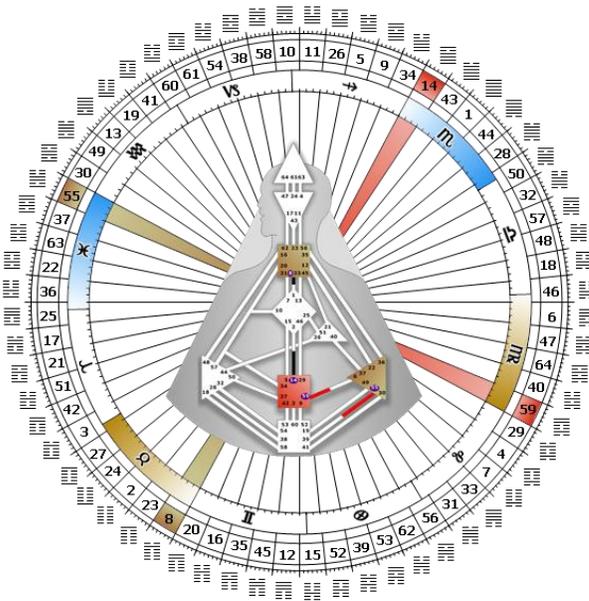
The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty 2

⊙ 14 ⊙ 59
 ⊕ 8 ⊕ 55

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Uncertainty, what a great name. I love this cross. It says so much about the empowerment business. It's like, here's this solid foundation, we have this ability to empower and then who knows. It's like, who knows. It's what I said about the recognition in the 43/23 that at any moment a miracle can happen.

But it's also the recognition that any moment that the sky can fall. And the 14 really has that down.



Arrogance: *The ever present risk inherent in positions of power.* Now, think about that line very carefully. Most 14.5s never get to experience this line, because they never get power. They go to their grave trying to get the power so that they can have their moment of arrogance. And of course, the dilemma of the not-self is they're arrogant the whole way.

Ever present risk—and in positions of power. You know right away most 14.5s come in and it's like where's the power, I need to have the power. And there's this

projection on them that they already have it and they don't. Cross of Uncertainty people get smashed a lot, because when you presume that somebody has power you use power on them. Think about that. Individuals always meet power. You cannot be an individual and not live in a power world where there is power confrontation. And when it is projected on you you have power then you get it. And if you don't have it and it's just an illusion, ah, do you get it.



For these beings, the 5/1s on this cross how difficult it is to really be a heretical caller, to have the power to call and not be crushed. This is one of the few heretical positions where the heretics rarely ever emerge. These are the heretics that they stand up and before they can say anything they get stoned. Shut up, don't say anything, we don't want to hear it. It's very difficult for them. And most people think this is a line of arrogance. It is what it says. But arrogance is the by-product of the retention and accumulation of power in the not-self. And we all know that. You met any not-self consciousness that has power or money and they are a pain in the ass 99 times out of a hundred.

And you know it right away, there is a certain arrogance in them, but you don't get the arrogance until you get to the place. So, these are wannabe arrogance. I want to be arrogant because that would have meant I have my power, I have my wealth. The exaltation is: *Innate dignity*—dignity. The beauty of this line is to be able to have dignity regardless of your state. Power comes in many ways.

For me the 14.5 is the line of the beggar. And I don't mean that in a negative sense at all. We don't know this in the West because in the West we are so deeply materialistic that we see a beggar as a failure in life. We do. But there are many societies on the planet where being a beggar is a job. It's a job, because there's no room for other jobs. You go to India and you've got zillions of people. It's not like there's zillions of jobs. It's a job.

The whole thing about a beggar is that beggars are only interesting if they've retained their dignity. Money isn't everything. It's just—I have no power. I have no wealth. I am at your mercy. I'm fine, thank you. I have no power. I have no wealth. I'm at your mercy. Remember that one of the deepest things about the 14 is that it's here to empower for the benefit of humanity. This is a material life. It's here to provide the material opportunities. We've gotten much better on this planet in trying to provide material—we actually provide material opportunities for more people now than ever in the history of the planet. It isn't to say that it's great because we've also had this vast expansion of population, but in pure numbers, what we've been able to do on this material track to benefit humanity.

So, the opposite of this arrogance is this dignity to be powerless. Of course, this is one of the great heretical teachings. I teach it myself. Powerlessness is grace, and I have been a beggar. I begged on this island, really, truly begged. I know what it's like to beg and not lose your dignity and to see how much power that actually brings to you. It's quite amazing.

So this is a very complex line. Like all left angle processes, there are mysteries in them because it has to do with its interconnectivity with the geometry or fractal of others. And so much of what happens to a 14 in their life is about who is in their life and the opportunities that may arise, the possibilities that may be there, to learn about power and wealth. Not all are given such opportunities in this life.



⊙ 14 ⊙ 59
⊕ 8 ⊕ 55
LAC Uncertainty 2

The 5/2

One of the things that is part of the dilemma for the 5/2 particularly is that the 5/2 looks out at the world around it and sees that those who have wealth and have power are basically incompetent. And we come to a great heretical principle. Whether one has wealth or poverty is a choicelessness and not a responsibility, not fault, not a flaw, not a result of this or that, not a matter of cause and effect, not a matter of karma. And of course, it is only the heretic on this line that can actually present that, because the 5/2 better than anyone on this Cross of Uncertainty knows this deeply.

There are these old stories about the man who walks into the desert and everything blooms; the person that walks into a garden and everything dies. What to do. This is the 5/2. It says why should I bother. If it's God's grace to give me wealth and power, I will wait and see. And this is one of the deepest religious themes that run in individuality. There are not a lot of religious themes in individuality. This is one of the most powerful streams running through this particular 5th line, and it's this theme that says, it's clear to me that I can't get the power that I want by trying to get it. I can't get the wealth that I want by trying to get it. And I realize that no matter what I do I can't get it. So, if I'm going to have it, it's going to be God's grace.

These are people that go to the lottery. This is the lottery of Babylon people. These are the ones that are always waiting for the miracle. The gods are going to shine and suddenly I'm going to go from my five buck an hour job and I'm going to be a zillionaire. This is one of the calls. But the other side of that is a much higher level of consciousness that recognizes the limitation, and in recognizing the limitations surrenders to the dignity of place, which is where I go back to the beggar. That's the extreme, obviously. To return to the simplicity of the acceptance of place; this is also part of our direction. Not everyone is here in the genetic mutative strain to get in this and that. Not everybody gets the gold. They're always people who get the silver and the bronze. There are always those that are out of the running. It's just the way it is.

So here, particularly in the 5/2, because the 5/2 can't understand at a certain point why there is no motivation inside of it. It loses its motivation. And remember that we're dealing with a transition profile so we're dealing with the dilemma of the 6th Color Personality and the 1st Color Design, so there is a certain infirmity that's possible within the vehicle itself. In other words, the limitation of the excuses—I could have, but I didn't have the eyesight. I could have, but I had the wrong body. I could have, but; I could have, but; and then the surrender to it.

Now, in the not-self that surrender could be painful. After all, this is a deeply melancholic channel; it's a deeply melancholic gate. And to really see that for so many on the Cross of Uncertainty that uncertainty itself is a reason for depression.



Instead of the recognition that uncertainty is a principle; it is one in science, the uncertainty principle. It is there. We don't know, and not only do we don't know, but we can't control it. And so ultimately, here in this left angle is the beginning of what is this unique transcendent quality of accepting surrender to what is.

The 6/2

⊙ 14	⊙ 59
⊕ 8	⊕ 55
LAC Uncertainty 2	

There's an interesting combination in this line. You've got the 6 and the keynote is **Humility**, and then you've got the line that says: *Wealth and power at its most exalted*. 14.6s love this line. But it doesn't mean anything. It really has to be earned. And 14.6s have the most complex roof program. Like any 6, they're going to go through dilemmas. And this is a Sun/Earth access, by the way, in terms of the exalted and the detriment. All of it is nice. All of it sounds wonderful. It's all very positive. Even the detriment is positive.

The enlightened recognition that material success is God's will. Well, how nice. But you don't get that when you're born, and you don't get that when you're in your Saturn phase. As a matter of fact, in your Saturn phase there's no enlightened recognition of anything. There is simply the upset-ness of the pessimism and nothing else. The other side is that material success was unavoidable. In other words, you go from God to no choice. It's the same thing. It doesn't matter how you look at it. God gave it to me. I got it because it just happened. And it ends up being the same thing on either side of the coin, but you don't just get there. Nobody just gets there.

For years and years and years—in 94, when I designed the first self-standing I'Ching, I made a point of making these intro lines a different color, telling people over the years what they are, but still there is an assumption when you look at somebody's design that when you're seeing a line you see it whole. You don't. It's a developmental growth process. And whenever you're seeing 6th lines, you know right away that this is a process that in fact doesn't mature for 50 years, if you're lucky enough to live that long.

I was in Toronto about two months ago, and I got a real blast of American commercial television. You would get these ads where somebody is very, very ill and they've been saved by a certain medication. It's usually a middle-aged couple with their suburban home and their nice garden and you have this whole thing and how relieved and oh my God and thank you, this drug was the answer, whatever. And then you have at the end of the commercial the drug is shown and then there's this voice. It's invariably a male voice for the authority and it's talking very quietly as compared to the commercial itself, and it says: side effects of this drug may range from diarrhea, the explosion of your kidneys, and the inability of you to be able to breathe for weeks. And they have all of these corollaries afterwards. It's amazing.

And you have to see that when you're looking at the 6th line you have to understand this dilemma. You've got to go through the 3rd line business. Never mind about the wealth and the glory and the blah, blah, blah. The wisdom has to be earned. You've



got to get there. You have to get there and you have to be able to see that all 6th line beings are threatened by their first 28 years on this planet, that they are locked into a way of seeing the world that creates a maya that's very difficult to shatter. And the moment you see a line like this you have to understand, yes, there is the potential. All 6th lines carry this metamorphosis. *The enlightened recognition that material success was God's will.* Now, you think about materialism as a greed engine and everybody says materialism is not God's will, it's my hard work. I get paid for doing my work. I do my job.

Forget about God's will, and forget about no choice, whoa, sorry you're poor, that's the way it is. Hey, bang, bang—don't tell me that story; I don't want to hear no choice. So you can see that the 14.6 is exalted as it may be, and it really is—I would love to see everyone understand that the way is a way in which it is choiceless, it's all choiceless. And it's truly enlightened to recognize that and to see you get what you get. And if you don't get it, you don't get it. It is what it is.

For the individual in many ways, it's more natural to grasp this. The individual doesn't have the same dependency. When the collective sees a lack of material it worries deeply, because it worries for what it shares with. When the tribe is threatened materially, it worries deeply because it knows it needs to support others or be supportive of others.

The individual can actually find grace with nothing. That's why the potential of this exaltation in this very, very individual energy, this metamorphosis that recognizes that for me alone whatever is there is sufficient. Now, obviously that is a transcendent expression of consciousness. Not everybody gets there.

So, not everybody gets to this wealth and power. Not everybody that has the 14.6 is going to be able to either exercise power or going to be able to retain power. And they're not going to necessarily be enlightened in their recognition. What you will see is a false humility and you will see the hypocrisy of the 6 emerge. And whenever you're dealing with a 6th line you're always dealing with the potential of that hypocrisy. And it is the hypocrisy that can make this aspect so ugly.

The 6/3

⊙ 14 ⊙ 59
 ⊕ 8 ⊕ 55
 LAC Uncertainty 2

The 6/3 has a real dilemma and the dilemma is that it comes out of this exaltation of power, how beautiful it is to finally have the power and to finally have the power to drive the direction. But then, as I was trying to allude to this morning out of step, the dilemma that in order to really put the power to work, enormous activity is necessary. It's just necessary. This is an incredibly busy planet. When we're dealing with the 14, the 14 is saying, look, I know I'm going to die. It's clear that I'm going to die. But the only thing that's going to make it worthwhile for me to be here in this process is if I get rich or I have power. In other words, if I have power or I have wealth, it's worthwhile to have been here in form. That's quite a criterion.



And you can see that there's going to be an awful lot of melancholy and depression that's rooted in that kind of—and of course, that's what's contagious. It's everywhere. People are always saying, if only I had the money, I could do this, that and the other. Like people who are always to me in the early years, all you need is, let me get you some money and everything will change. Yeah, yeah, but the truth is if it comes, it comes. You can't get stuck in that. You can't get stuck in saying, well, I can't do this because. But the contagion in society is life is worthless if you're not rich or powerful, and that means on all levels of the strata. It's not about super rich or superpower. It's all of the variations in between. And then you end up with class structures, you end up with financial problems; you end up with all this stuff.

It's kind of like, I wish we could do a comedy routine, because the 6/3 looks at the 34, 1/3 and it's like, oh boy. The 14.6 is really good at getting the power. After all, that's its job. Get the power; it knows nothing about using the power and using the power is something else. Whoa, is it something else. It's like the first time somebody tries to learn how to drive. And what happens when they put their foot on either the gas or the brake. You know right away that your life is at risk and you'd better have your seatbelt on, because you're either going to be slammed forward as the car lurches ahead, or you're going to be slammed again when they jam on the breaks, because there is no subtlety and nuance in how you use this impactful empowering power.

It's like when people learn how to use a gearshift. It's the same thing. (Grinding noise) You go back and forth. And it's great you have all this power, but if you can't drive the car properly you've got a problem. So, it's this movement to the use of power. And the 6/3, because it's always up and down, and it's always looking over there, the 6/3 is always trying to figure out how to use the power. And for them it's often a block, because it ends up being how do we use the power, but they don't know how to. They're just there with that resource.

And worse than that, for them their resource is for the G Center. It's not what's beside them, that weird 34 that is over there on the side, they're pointed up here and the use of power is over here and they get very confused. They're not exactly the ones that you're going to see with great material success. The 14.3s, the 14.4s are the ones that can really be deeply into the material process and find the right outlets for it. They can learn how to find the people who have the ability to take advantage of their power.

Whenever you're looking at the channels between the Sacral and the G, it's always important to remember that they are not comfortable connections. They're never comfortable. Just like the 15 and the 5 when they meet each other, this can be very uncomfortable for both. And the same thing with the 14 and the 2, because the 14 says, hey, I've got all this power, and the 2 says good for you and drives. They're very different. And the driving isn't using the power. It's using the energy that's within the construct of the Sacral. But it's not using the power. Only the 34th gate knows how to use power. It's the only power gate. This is the real ability to use power, which is why it's not sexual; it's why it doesn't have time for anything else. It only has time for the display of power.

~





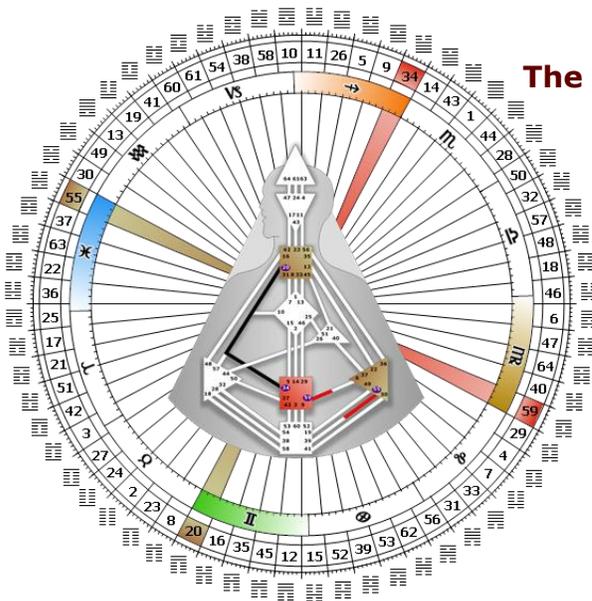
THE 34th GATE

The Power of the Great



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



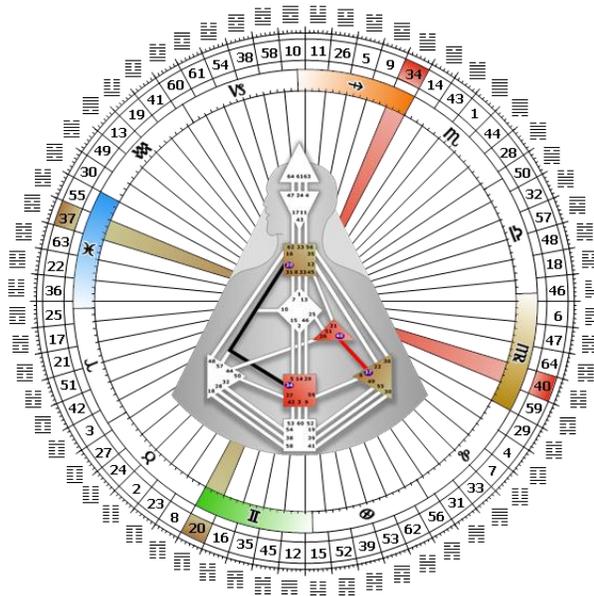
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 4

⊙ 34 ⊙ 59
⊕ 20 ⊕ 55

The Juxtaposition Cross of Power

The Left Angle Cross of Duality 2

⊙ 34 ⊙ 40
⊕ 20 ⊕ 37



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

Power is only great when its display or use serves the common good. Amen. This is the collective prayer whenever they're looking at an individual God. If you want to understand how to use power all you have to do is look at these six lines. You start off being a bully. This is the foundation. It's the basis. This is the person that doesn't quite know the subtleties of the gas pedal in the brake. They end up throwing the power out, not really honing the power.

Remember that when we're dealing with this cross—and of course we are on the Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix, which means we've entered into the domain of Mutation, so we're dealing with a cross that's deeply mutative in the way in which it operates. That we're dealing with the other one of the three opposition definitions. We're dealing with the 20/34. The 20/34 is the only true manifesting generating channel. Somebody who has the 20/34 in their design is a true, or pure, Manifesting Generator. All other attributes that we label as Manifesting Generator are Generators with a manifesting possibility. This is the only Manifesting Generator.

In the same way that there is only one emotional Generator and that is the 59/6. There is no other emotional Generator. There is only one pure ego Manifestor; that's the 45/21. In other words, in each of these examples that I've given you we have a pure version of this construct, and then we have the odd characteristic that gives us a sort of similarity to it. But it's not the same as the pure example. And as I said, the 43/23 alone is the only true, true Projector. Everything else is qualities of projection.

The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 4

⊙ 34 ⊙ 59
⊕ 20 ⊕ 55

The 1/3

The Bully: *The indiscriminate use of power.* Karma is a funny thing. Karma says what you put out you get back. And of course, this is just another one of these cause and effect things. One of those things to understand about the 34 is that because, I love these 'because,' because the 34 is the most powerful utilizer of power, it is also the place where power is received. What I mean by that is that if you put out the bully eventually you get the bully back.

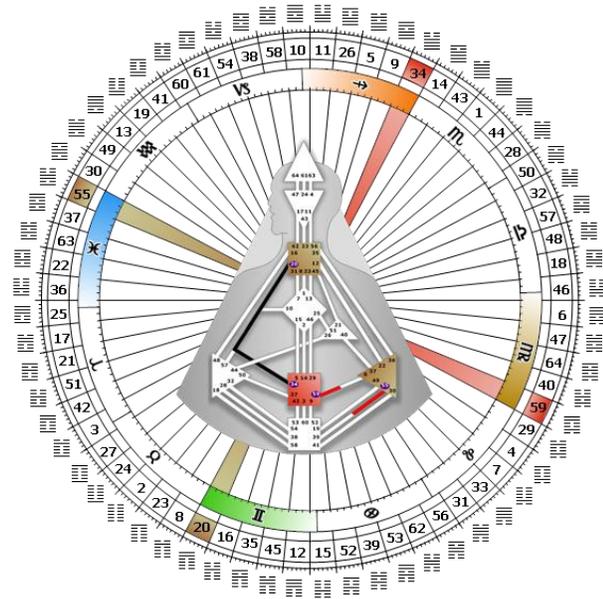
And this whole business of comeuppance, this whole business of karmic retribution, all of these things is rooted in the 34, always. So the 34 puts out its brute power, at some point that bounces back on it. It's the classic story of the bully in the schoolyard. Sooner or later there's a bigger kid. Sooner or later there's somebody



that will take the bully down to size. It always happens in life. And if it doesn't happen in the schoolyard, it'll happen somewhere on the street, but it's one of those things where the 34 always, when it puts out its power, gets it back. It's how it empowers others.

So when you're dealing with the bully: *The energy to display power as a response to frustration.* That's the exalted. And you can see that the not-self Manifesting Generator, the pure Manifesting Generator which will give you a framework for all Manifesting Generators is that when you look at the pure Manifesting Generator at its very, very foundation what you see is that they are naturally deeply frustrated, which is what drives them to skip things, to jump over things. And of course, the comeuppance for the MG is when they skip something it comes back to haunt them. Comeuppance is an interesting thing.

Oh, a beautiful example right now there are committee hearings going on in the United States Senate, that George Bush has appointed a man, Bolton, I think his name is, to be the next ambassador to the UN. And this is a guy that constantly trashes the UN. So, he's in this Senate meeting and there was a description of him from somebody else that's one of the best descriptions I've ever heard. It's: kiss up/kick down. He's a kiss up, kick down kind of guy. It's so interesting that here's is this guy, he's going to get a really big position, lots of power, and what he's accused of is being a vicious bully. So, here's this bully who's been bullying his way to the top and nobody hears anything and he gets appointed to this high office and all of a sudden here comes the comeuppance. Imagine what that was like for him to be described on live television for all of America to indulge in as a kiss up, kick down kind of guy. I loved it. That's comeuppance.



Putting out power doesn't mean that the comeuppance is equivalent in nature or quality to what you put out. This is the great risk for 34s. They put out their bully power and the assumption would be that the cause and effect you're going to have coming back to you is the mirror of what you're putting out. It never happens that way. The comeuppance is something totally different. And nobody understands karmic punishment better than 34s. These are the people that really get it in the end, one way or another, by the way.

Retaliation is one of the themes of this line. So, when you're dealing with a 1/3 what you want to do is clasp your hands in prayer and do the best you can to teach them when they're young. They're going to make mistakes in the display of their power.



It's only natural. They're going to use brute force at the wrong time in the wrong place in the wrong way, and they're going to get their comeuppance. There is nothing more dangerous than repressing the Sacral system. A 34 that cannot use their power is going to have enormous Sacral problems. The Sacral will lead to all kinds of problems, physical problems, and energy problems. It begins to eat at them.

The advantage always in the 1/3 is that the 1/3 can discover that using brute force doesn't work. The first time they try to bully their mother and their mother gives them a shot is the first moment they understand well, maybe I should use my power a little more subtlety. Remember, it's so powerful. I'm integration; I have all integration except the 34. So all my life I have been very, very sensitive to this power, and it is the power that both amazes me and a power that at the same time I look at it and I just shake my head, because there can be such a lack of subtlety in the way in which the power is used, and you really see that in the 1st line. Because you're dealing with the 1/3 it's understandable. Where it really becomes frightening is in the 3/5 application of this because it's no longer just the innocence of the 1/3.

The 1/4

⊙ 34	⊙ 59
⊕ 20	⊕ 55
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4	

1/4s bully their friends. They're the kind of beings that—4s after all have their investment in their network and they have their network, and this is one of these forces that is always—and when I say bully their friends, they use their power in relationship to their friends. Power displays are acts of selfishness. What else can it be? There's nothing more selfish than the 20/34. I don't say that in a bad way. If you look at the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix in its 55 configuration in the 6th line, you're right there—selfishness. It's not like it's alien to any of this. Individuality by its very nature is selfish. It's absorbed in its process. And then you have a 1/3 that has a 20/34 fixed that is always pushing their power to their Throat. You begin to see the dilemma right away. They're going to have their problems.

So the 1/4 is going to drive its friends. The Manifesting Generator in its pure form is the ultimate slave. 20/34s have no direction other than through 43/23s. It's very difficult to guide a 20/34. They are the ultimate loose cannon. They are running on this endless, endless treadmill like a hamster in a cage. And they run everybody around them. When you're looking at the 1/4, they're running their whole network. They're pushing everyone in that network and they're charismatic. It's not like they don't have their power, they do. Remember, it's one of those things that the gods said we must have as a regular definition—43/23s, 20/34s, 40/37s, we need to have them. They're the basis of the soup.

So, this busy, busy, busy, busy, this display of power, this individual selfish display of power is a basic ingredient. We know in the end that the 34 is part of integration and is there to supply the essential power for a mechanism that has no power. If you look at what I have you see very clearly that in integration I am powerless—the Throat to the G to the Spleen. The Sacral is the secret to integration. The 34 is the



secret to integration. It's the thing that gives it its power, the power to establish the archetype, the power to follow the convictions, the power to be charismatic and active in the now with awareness.

So, the 34 has a sense of importance. And because it seems to be able to do, this is the great slave part, it is constantly empowering those around it. It's a chaos system. If you pay attention to the activity cycle of the 20/34 and then you recognize how many people are caught up in the same activity cycles, it is this busy, busy, busy, busy, busy so that you don't have to think that you're going to die. It's busy, busy, busy so that you don't have that moment to reflect on the fact that all this may be meaningless. It's busy, busy, busy so that you don't reflect on the fact that the very use of your power is a waste of your time and energy. More than that, you don't want to pay attention because you don't want to be reminded of what you missed and you don't want the comeuppance that's due. You just keep running; running on the treadmill, running on the treadmill, running on the treadmill.

The 2/4

⊙ 34 ⊙ 59
⊕ 20 ⊕ 55
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4

The 2nd line is interesting because the 2nd line is about the smell of victory. Every time I hear that line I want to do Robert Duvall. Love the smell of napalm in the morning, it smells like victory. This is all about power assumes success. I was trained as a boxer. If you go into a ring and you don't think you have the power to defeat your opponent you're going to get beaten up. It's as simple as that.

One of the things to understand about the smell of victory is that it isn't the same as victory. These are very different things. To assume that your power is not going to be challenged, to assume that just because you have power you're going to be able to succeed. The fact you can control power doesn't mean that you were the only one who can control power. This is the great comeuppance for all 20/34s. They will go into a situation assuming that they have the power only to discover that it's not necessarily true.

The 2/4 has to learn that the display of power that brings victory is only a stage in their development. Now, what's interesting is that if you look at the 34th hexagram you will see that the only line that isn't a blue line is the 2nd line. We know that the 2/4 has this blockage. It puts up its barriers, it has to receive the call, and it needs to develop the network in order to be able to succeed in its life. And if it doesn't answer the call, then it's never going to be transformed in anyway. Yet, it's very difficult for 2/4 to accept the call. They're naturals, after all.

The one thing that's interesting about this 2nd line is that these are the kind of beings where each display of power that works gives them strength. So, they develop their power slowly in life, naturally, not unnaturally, but naturally. It is a step-by-step process. However, the fact that they can feel their power growing doesn't mean it will always grow and doesn't mean that it will lead to victory, whatever that victory happens to be. Then you can begin to see something about the 2/4 is that the 2/4 is



only here to be called to victory. It's interesting to think about it. They're only here to be called to victory.

You knock on their door and say, I think you've got a chance to show everybody that you're the best, that you're the one that can be whatever. And every 2/4 knows this because every 2/4 meets this in their life. So, **Momentum** is something that's inborn. The other thing is that it is the perfect counterpoint to the bully. The 2nd line doesn't know it has power. It's there inside of its environment and it's doing its thing. It's always surprised. It's very busy in its environment doing its thing being busy in its own life. It does not realize its power relative to others. The lower trigram, inside process doesn't know. It's very surprised when somebody says (sound); and for them each of these recognitions within their network brings additional strengths so that at some point they can break out of their shell.

Let's take the archetype of the 20/34 woman that's on a 2nd line, and most of the time they want to be left alone. Most of the time the idea of a lover is just going to be an inconvenience. They're not particularly sexual. They're very busy in their lives. They have things that have to do. But because of that and because of their insular-ness they don't know that they are powerful. They may not know that they are attractive because they're powerful. In other words, none of that's there.

Every time that somebody can penetrate their barrier and just let them know they become more and more powerful, and more and more open to displaying their power. I used to describe how somebody who seems to have this shy infrastructure, they're not necessarily shy people. They can really surprise you. And here, they can really surprise you. They can hold things in for a very long time—the 2/4 not letting it out—and then all of a sudden, whoosh, I have the power now, and I'm going to display it.

These are the most powerful missionaries on the planet, whether they're missionaries of quit smoking, quit drinking, quit screwing, quit whatever, they are incredible missionaries once they have this feeling that they really do have power. Like all naturals it has to be pointed out to them. When you see somebody who is a 2/4 and you see their doodles in a notebook and you see it's really talented, the moment you say to them, gee that's really good, wow, does that make a difference in their life. It gives them the next step in this finally building the momentum to put their power on display on the outside.

The 2/5

⊙ 34 ⊙ 59
 ⊕ 20 ⊕ 55
 RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4

When you're dealing with 2/5s there is this incredible dilemma of having to motivate oneself. And that any display of power is going to receive the backlash of the display of power. And to be a 2/5 is the assumption that you're shy and docile, and then all of a sudden you're capable of lashing out. The one thing about a heretic is that when you have a 2/5 you really have somebody who has the potential for very, very powerful heresy. What I mean by that is that you could be dealing with a 20/34 and



you know them through work with them—they're busy about this, they're busy about that, whatever and you have this projection about them and that they're absorbed in that and you can't really access them—these people can really surprise you. They can end up displaying power you'd never imagine and it's an incredible shock.

The whole thing about the 20/34 is that it is a loose cannon. These beings are caught on that. There is no other place where Sacral response is more important than to a 20/34 because it helps put the brakes on. They're not a 14. They don't have to accumulate power in life. All 14s have this lifelong process of trying to get the power. The 34 already has it. They just don't know what the hell to do with it. And they don't how to use that power, particularly when that 20/34 is in isolation and is not related to a 10 or related to a 57.

⊖ 34	⊖ 59
⊕ 20	⊕ 55
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4	

The 3/5

Machismo: *The indiscriminate display of power.* I don't think there's anything that better describes the incredible strength of the 3rd line than this line. In the context of genetic continuity I think that it really gives you an understanding of the incredible potential of the 3 to survive just about anything. Now, many people when they look at this line treat this line through its negative—it's a very negative description—indiscriminate display of power—it's called *the great malefic*, the exalted is called the great malefic.

Now, if you're a Saturn fan, I happen to be a fan of Saturn. I like Saturn. I always think of Saturn as—I don't want to piss Saturn off—but I always think of Saturn as a kind of transsexual. To me Saturn is a female always trying to look like a male. I don't know why, but I think that's the way the female power sneaks into our lives against Roman doctrine. But anyway, the other side of this is: *A reasoned and calculated display of power.* But the thing about machismo that is so fascinating is that this is the brute power of the 3rd line.

Now remember, one of the difficulties of the 34 is that the 34 without being guided by awareness, in other words, without the archetype, the 34 in its direct connection to the 20 there is, in the lower trigram, an enormous difficulty in understanding how much power to use. This is always the dilemma. The dilemma of the 34—the 1, 2, 3—is how much power to use. Now, what often happens is that it's much harder to use less than more. This is a very, very powerful mechanism. So the tendency is to use more power than is necessary. This is why we get this kind of bully, machismo kind of feeling from this gate.

But remember that the description of the potential of the gate always has to be seen in the context of the quantum. And certainty in the context of this cross you're looking at the definition. You can't just look at the gate. And when you're looking only at the definition what you get is that this use of power is a use of power towards activity and where there's too much power used. This is one of the tendencies that's



inherent in a Manifesting Generator. In other words, they actually use more energy than is necessary.

This is the handicap of not being this or that if you're a pure Generator or if you are a Manifestor it is very easy to be able to work from wherever the source is. In other words, the pure Generator is modulated by the response mechanism of the Sacral, the Manifestor has the ability through the thyroid to be able to control the way the manifesting takes place. But the Manifesting Generator is always in conflict. Do I go yes, or do I go uh-huh? It's always in conflict. It is always there in this underlying conflict.

So, one of the things to see about the Manifesting Generator is that they're actually using more energy than a pure Generator and they're using too much energy for their activity, which is why when I talk about MGs skipping things is that they don't have the energy to go through every one of those steps because they take huge amounts of energy to jump. So, in somebody's analysis, and they've just got a 34 there and it happens to be the 3 and it's hanging around, then you can see that this is the potential for them to be carried away with the power when that power is activated by conditioning.

But when you see it in the 20/34 I really want you to grasp what it actually is pointing to, it's pointing to so much energy being used in the now that there's no time for anything else. I'm busy dear, I'm sorry I can't do that. No, I can't meet with you, I'm busy. No, I can't work with you, I'm busy. No, I can't talk with you, I'm busy. So, this is where this machismo in terms of the context of the cross the way that it works.

So, what you have from a 3/5 is that they're going to make a mistake anyway. Not only that, it's going to be projected on them that they're not going to make the mistake. And the real difficulty for the Manifesting Generator is that when it makes that mistake rather than going back to try to figure out what happened they try to use more energy to compensate for the mistake. And of course, this leads into even deeper, deeper problems.

So, the 3/5 on this cross, the Sleeping Phoenix, you've got to die to wake up. If you're on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix until you come to the point where the Personality can even ponder surrender, there's no possibility that you're going to wake up, that you're going to be able to rise up as something different. Remember, this is the cross that carries the great mutation. It's the cross that says things are changing. And in fact, it makes this cross very unstable in any value we give to it.

When you have the 5 at the unconscious the projection field is very, very difficult to deal with. When you have a 5 Personality as I do, you recognize early in life that people will think things of you this way or that way that are not necessarily aligned to how you see or experienced yourself, that there's a projection field at work. And so you learn to compensate, you learn to figure out how to deal with that.

But, if you have it at the unconscious you don't know that. It's not who you think you are, it's not what you can work with. It's the way in which your vehicle works.



And what happens to so many beings with the 5 at the unconscious is that they don't recognize their intense responsibility to those that approached them because they don't know why they're being approached. They don't understand it.

What I mean by that is that the moment of the 3/5 says to somebody, I will not live up to your expectation, and when I say 'says that,' that the 3 shows up and problems arise and whatever else, that for them this is a devastating experience because they don't understand why there is such a radical reaction. They don't get it. What did you expect? Life doesn't work. Well, you thought that I was going to do what you can't. The 3 Personality looks at that and says, what's going on, things don't work the way you want them to; relax, calm down. And they go (sound of deep breath), I thought that you could, and on and on.

So, what happens to a 3/5 in this configuration is that nobody expects to get smacked and all of a sudden they're getting smacked and it's too much for what the situation called for. And there is this visceral reaction to them. And the 3 is says, oh, gee I'm sorry I stepped on the gas so hard. I didn't realize. It happens. In the end 3/5s on this cross could be real masters of how to use energy. Not only that, discover how to use this energy. The whole theme of the 20/34 is that until they have a true focused response to something that there's no place to properly channel their kind of power. And this is all about power.

The 3/6

⊙ 34	⊙ 59
⊕ 20	⊕ 55
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4	

My concern on this cross for the 3/6 is that because it is mutative, because it's aligned to cross that's mutative, it's all a 6 process, I think that they're very, very vulnerable in the early part of their life through visceral reaction to their misuse of power. 3/6s on this cross can end up, as a kid for example, using too much power in a confrontation with somebody and ending up being severely wounded in that process. In other words, the cause and effect of this kind of power—you put the power out, you get the power back. This is why the use of power has to come with technique, has to come with subtlety, and has to come with experience.

So the 3/6 is going to have, particularly in the 3-3 phase, enormous problems with using the power correctly. Again, always think about it as not knowing how to subtly give gas. They stomp on the gas pedal. And in stomping on the gas pedal they just blow people away. And then it all comes pouring back at them and they're not very good at taking that because in the first Saturn cycle with the deep pessimism that can be there from experience that these are beings that violence is never far away as a solution because it's just nothing but frustration. It's just frustration.

Anytime that you're dealing with 3s, anytime you're dealing with particularly 3/6s and 6/3s, the quality and the level of intelligence and how they're raised means so much. I'm never concerned for the people that know Human Design about their children. What astonishes me, what is so spooky for me, are the billions of children who are living in the not-self of all this, who carry these kinds of configurations and



you know damn well where it's going to lead. Don't give me a Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix with the Sun in 34 child soldier with an Uzi in their hand when they're 12 years old. I don't want to see that. There is nothing more frightening on the whole planet, this indiscriminate display of power out of deep frustration.

The 3/6 in this configuration is going to misuse this power. And not because it's bad or anything, it's just what happens. The lower trigram never understands that there is an upper trigram. It ever gets it. It's so closed in on its own process that it has no idea the consequences of its actions. It doesn't realize it. The 34.3 goes whack and doesn't think anything of it, and assumes that it all stops the moment that the blow is gone. And it doesn't realize that this like a ripple in a bathtub, like a tsunami from the sea that when it goes out, oh boy, does it build power and come roaring back and then they're all surprised. They say: Moi? They've got a 6th Color underneath the Personality.

The 4/6

⊙ 34	⊙ 59
⊕ 20	⊕ 55
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 4	

Let's go to the 4/6, and we get to the beginning of why the 4 has influence. So much can be seen in the archetype of this 34th gate because it powers integration. So we have the line of **Triumph**. And remember it is a blue lead-in so it's a lifelong process, you don't get this right away—the *freedom in absolute victory*—but first you have to have victory. I'll explain that in a moment. *The freedom in absolute victory to unlimited use of power*. Now, that's quite a blessing. But there is a criterion here and the criterion is 'in absolute victory.' So, what is this victory? The victory is learning how to restrain excessive power. If you learn how to restrain excessive power, then you're going to be able to use power efficiently without limitation. But you have to find a way to control this power.

In this context it leads to *confidence to use power subtly or lack of confidence*, which of course is going to lead to misuse of the power. But, the thing to see about the 4 is that the 4, because it has built into it a mildness—after all, the 4 is the theme of brotherhood/sisterhood, it is a theme of general friendship. It is a theme of the interlocutor between the lower trigram and the upper trigram. It is a networking agent. It is the foundation of what becomes juxtaposition and this great bridging of the two sides.

So, the things to see about the 4 is that here begins the understanding that the use of power is always determined by who you're using the power with or to. In other words, it is the power being seen as it affects the outside. Now, that's totally different. The moment that you begin to see how power impacts the other, you then can very easily learn how to suddenly change the methodology. And when you learn to see how power influences the other then you can gain confidence in the use of your power.

Again, this tells us so much about the nature of the 4th line. What it's really saying is that this ability that I describe of the 4th line building and investing in a network, all



of this is about the proper use of power. If you're investing in a network and you put too much concentration over here and start to ignore over there you're going to lose the potential advantages and opportunities that were over there. And so you begin to see that they need to be able to discriminate, they need to be able to be very subtle in their technique of how they use their energy to maintain a broader network.

But 4/6s are 4/6s. You've got a 6th line profile; you're going to go through deep transition in the life. And again the dilemma; the 4-3 phase, if you're aligned with the wrong fractal community, if you're aligned with the wrong geometries, then the way you learn to use your power has nothing to do with the way you need to learn to use your power. It's like getting hooked up with a bunch of people who are the archetype of peace and love and you end up smoking marijuana and going to love fests, those things don't exist anymore, well, marijuana does, but nonetheless, love fests are out, but anyway, that kind of thing where all of a sudden you're aligned with these kinds of beings and the display of power is something that has to be minimized to a level where it's almost innocuous. It has to become something totally different.

And any rise of that power to anything that would display any kind of brute force would immediately receive rejection. And yet, that being may not belong in that crowd at all. What will happen to them is that like any sacral dysfunction, slowly but surely their energy system does not work correctly. The other side of the coin is you end up with a very rough crowd. And in a very rough crowd it's very easy for the 34 to use power in a very physical, dynamic and violent way. And again that may not be; but, the consequences for both.

In other words, again, this goes back to if you've got a child that has the 4th line in their profile, if they're a 4/6 particularly, then you have to pay a great deal of attention to who their friends are when they're young. And to be able to see very clearly that for them to guide them one way or another, if they're a Generator it's not about you wanting to belong to that group, that that is not the way for you, but does the group want you. If the group wants you and they call you and you go naturally to that, then it's okay. In other words, those early friendships are going to be very important with the Sleeping Phoenix. They're essential, because otherwise you go through a whole cycle in which the possibility to learn how to use your energy efficiently really is lost; not the physical costs.

When I talk about going from subjectivity to objectivity, from pessimism to optimistic in this movement of the first cycle to them being on the roof, you have to see that's chemical. My description of it is an adjective of a chemical process. And you have to see that if you're operating with the 34th gate as your theme and you're a 4-3 and you're not with the right beings the chemistry that you are producing is different. And that very chemistry is the chemistry that brings out the quality of the pessimism. We know that. We take drugs to change our moods. How easy it is—we've got all kinds of receptors in the brain for endorphins that will immediately give us a chemistry that makes us feel good. And you have to see that the chemistry that makes you pessimistic, the chemistry that gives you this terrible feeling that's all it is, is a chemistry.



One of my biggest things about trying to awaken the Personality is to remind you that the vehicle operates as a chemical thing, that the experiences of this or that, the up and down, the good mood and bad mood, the upset and not upset, and the melancholy and the not, it's all just chemistry; nothing more, nothing less. But that chemistry—the whole thing about operating correctly through your strategy and your authority is that you align, you balance this chemistry. And that you don't distort it so that you're moving more towards the pessimistic or more towards the other side.

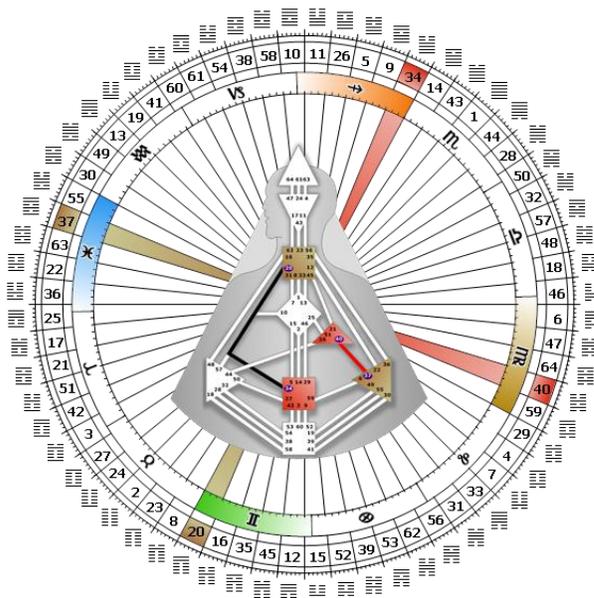
The Juxtaposition Cross of Power

⊖ 34 ⊕ 40
 ⊕ 20 ⊕ 37

The 4/1

That brings us to the 4/1 and it brings us to the pure display of power, the Juxtaposition Cross of Power. These are incredibly focused people. There is always the potential in the 4/1 to be focused to the point of being stupid. And this is one of its dilemmas. In other words, there is a narrowness in the 4/1 that does not allow it

to see beyond its own nose at times. And it is a narrowness that locks it into a framework that makes it very, very difficult for it to see the consequences of its actions. It can only see the consequences of its actions directly down its tunnel. And this is the dilemma of this Juxtaposition Cross of Power.



Whenever you have a shift at the unconscious level, you've got this shift taking place at the unconscious level, you're moving away from the 55 element. So, the moment that you move from the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix, this variation, into the Juxtaposition Cross of Power, you move away from this mutative imprint underneath. There is no need to die to be reborn as a 4/1.

There has been this shift. And the moment that we see this shifting, we also know something else; this power is only there for the narrowest activity.

We talk about 4/1s having fixed fate. There is no better example of fixed fate than this particular example. In other words, this Juxtaposition Cross of Power is just going to display power, but relative to one thing. If you meet a 4/1 on this cross and



you have this knowledge in you, you expect them to be someone where you feel at any moment they're going to blow you over.

Now, 20/34s do have a frequency anyway. But the reality is, unless you happen to step into their tunnel you don't notice it at all. Not only that, but of all the 20/34s they're the least busy. What I mean by that is they're the least busy in a diversified way. 20/34s tend to be the kind of beings that there is always something that is occupying them, and they're always busy about something. If they happen to be splits it's even worse because they will be busy with multiples of things at the same time.

But when you get to the 4/1 because there is this very, very narrow direction, a very narrow activity direction, that whatever energy they have is focused there. And what I mean by that is the power part of the energy is focused there. And there is nothing left over to be carried away in other things. This is the kind of 4/1 that if you don't go their way you might as well forget having anything to do with them. It's not just their way is the highway; their way is the only way. And they're going to do that with a great deal of power. Remember that the 4/1 works out of a single foundation. It's this very, very basic foundation.

The Left Angle Cross of Duality 2

⊖ 34 ⊖ 40
⊕ 20 ⊕ 37

The 5/1

We're dealing with the opposition to Civilization and in this opposition to Civilization the form that is created in Civilization then has to go through its energy, its yang experience and the yang experience is the recognition of the decay of the form. Everything about the 20/34 configuration is that the only way in which we can successfully deal with the fact that we are terminal is to do as much as we can and be as busy as we can along the way. To be able to drive our consciousness in activity is the driving force in the 20/34.

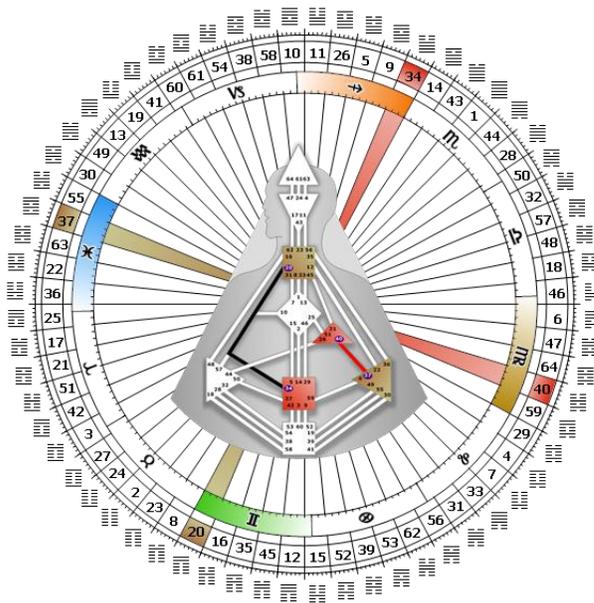
So, when you step into the Left Angle Cross of Duality you immediately have the bargain underneath, you immediately have the arrival of the tribe. Now, Duality is a very strange thing. And it is the place where you see the meeting between these two very special definitions, that is, oppositions that are definitions. There is only one way to connect the ego and the Solar Plexus. There are some things to look at from the point of view of singularity in Design. And I mentioned to you that the 43/23 is the pure Projector, the 20/34 is the pure Manifesting Generator, the 45/21 as the pure ego Manifestor, and the 59/6 as the pure emotional Generator. There are these archetypal primary examples. And when you're looking at the 40/37 you have the all only connection between the ego and the emotions.



Now, the interesting thing is if you could take that channel, the 40/37, and slide it over to the Sacral, you would have immortality, and when you pull it back to the emotional system you have a human life. It's really something to think about. And you have a human life that is terminal. So if anything understands the terminal-ness of what it is to be human it's the 40/37. And this is ultimately one's bargain with God.

It's like, okay bless you Lord for giving us life, and take us back when we go. So you end up with the 40/37 as a mystical bridge, the seeking of spirituality, the seeking of religion, and the attempt to codify it

into a bargain. But the bargain is already there. The bargain was written long before humans could think. The bargain is there. And we have to see very clearly that when you're looking at the 40/37 you're looking at the mouth and the stomach. And the mouth and the stomach is life as a symbol.



So the moment we move into Duality we move into something entirely different. There is a tension between individual selfish activity and the demands of the mouth and the stomach. So here you begin in this cross, this is the purest example of what we call split definition. This is the birth of split definition. And you can see that the

gods said, there shall be split definition. This is it. And when you look at this Cross of Duality and you see it in that context then you begin to understand what is really going on within this cross itself, which is the dilemma of being a binary: individual imperative, communal responsibility. And that you begin to see the basic tension of what it is to be human.

Remember these three channels that are oppositions that are defined are the bedrock of the whole program system in terms of how we are designed over all to operate. So the moment you bring these two together is like, okay, here's our dilemma. How do we cross this bridge, how do we cross the bridge between individual selfish activity and communal responsibility, how do we do that? Everything becomes that. And when you think about civilization which starts this form principle, by the time that you get it to here, the whole thing becomes okay, if we can figure out how to bring that individual selfishness and align it with communal support that will keep us busy until the end. The line in between is called love. It's very interesting. All split definitions are on Earth to remind us that we need love, which is a nice thing to say about them.



All right let's get to the 5th line because it's really scary. The Left Angle Cross of Duality, the 5th line is **Annihilation**: *The total elimination of resistance; the power to destroy completely* or the difficulty in destroying completely. It really is that way. This total elimination of resistance is an incredible concept because it is at the root of the heretical program. Everything in the heretical program has been let's reduce resistance. Let's get rid of resistance. If we get rid of resistance everything is so much easier. If you live correctly, you eliminate resistance. It's a 5th line heretic's pitch to you.

Me with integration and no 34, I really understand this concept, this need to use power to eliminate resistance. But remember the trickiness of this cross. It's not just about eliminating resistance so that the individual can flourish. It's to eliminate the resistance in the distance between individual selfishness and communal necessity and communal demand. And the individual is deeply resistant to giving up their individuality to the tribe. And the tribe is absolutely demanding that the individual come to the tribe. There's tremendous pressure in that. And when they come to the tribe, it's to be like them, like the monkey song in *Jungle Book*: I wish I could be like you.

34.5s scare the hell out of people, just their auras, not about them as beings, just their auras. They will not allow anything to get in their way. Now of course, if you understand the 20/34 is the archetype of the Manifesting Generator, you see somebody who could be seriously fucked up because they won't allow anything to get in the way and they end up being Manifestors. They end up trying to slam everything with its power, break everything down with its power, fight its way through and yet at the same time it feels guilty as hell. Oh, I have friends of mine who are the embodiment of this split and the horror of their existence.

The moment that you have the Sacral to the Throat and the 40/37 is hanging to the side, you have people who live the manifesting delusion. And every time they come into contact with their other side they break down, they just breakdown. And so there is an inner conflict, a deep inner conflict. The Cross of Duality as an expression, as a heretical expression, can be the example to show us all how to deal with our own internal dilemmas. We all carry mixes of this and that within our designs. And to see that even when they're not as purely accentuated as you see here, still we deal with it within ourselves.

The other thing is projection has a hard time in being accurate. Projection is just projection. The 5/1 on this cross sees itself as being a single definition. This is one of the dilemmas of splits, and I'm talking about basic splits, not triples splits, but triple splits are 11% of the population. They always have an understanding that they are a split. But many pure splits which represents 45% of humanity most of the time they live consciously in one split. It is the part that holds them.

So, this projection field can be very, very difficult. You go up to a 5/1 of this cross and you approach them through their community they may not recognize you. You approach them as an individual through their activity they might. In other words, there are all kinds of limitations. The other thing is to project on a 5/1 on this cross that they're going to be your communal support mechanism is almost suicidal.



You're likely to get ready hurt in that kind of an arrangement because you will become the resistance they try to eliminate. The whole thing about the 20/34 is the 20/34 would like to live in a world where they honk the horn and the Red Sea parts. This is them (sound), we're coming through.

⊙ 34	⊙ 40
⊕ 20	⊕ 37
LAC Duality 2	

The 5/2

The 5/2s will not bother. Whenever I heard about the concept of spontaneous combustion I immediately thought of this cross and 5/2s. It's like they're in their room and it's been building up for years and all of a sudden just oh wham and it's gone and all that is left is a little bit of dandruff, it's over. They are so aware of resistance. To be a 2 is to understand people are looking at you. To be a 5 is to understand that people are looking at you. You know; it's part of the projection field.

To be a 5/2 on this cross you don't want to have anything to do with it. It's like I don't want to deal with all that out there. I'm going to have to spend the rest of my life hitting people with a hammer. I don't want to do this. So they close themselves off into their own environment. And particularly in this day and age when you have all kinds of virtual possibilities, 5/2s are actually better equipped in many ways than they ever were. You can now have a cave that's online, so that you really have a way in which you can be withdrawn from society.

The other thing is in the virtual world the display of power and activity are very different things. And so there is a subtlety to it. The other thing is that in the virtual environment there are so many possibilities that the 5/2 is always looking for the place of least resistance. And so rather than using its power to find resistance its activity tends to be towards finding the place of least resistance, and they're only motivated to find a place of least resistance.

⊙ 34	⊙ 40
⊕ 20	⊕ 37
LAC Duality 2	

The 6/2

What a nice line, the 6th line, **Common Sense**. This 34: *Power is only great when its display or use serves the common good. Common sense: Knowing when enough is enough.* And we all know that this is the theme of the open Sacral. The theme of the open Sacral is not knowing when enough is enough. The ultimate maturity of the Sacral system is to know when enough is enough. And this is really so important. Everything about the Sacral life, whether it be Sacral or non-Sacral, is about knowing when enough is enough.

So, this line is very special in that sense. It's interesting the way it's phrased: *The good sense when having bitten off more than one can chew to spit part of it out.* This is about *the restriction on the release of power.* There's also the potential in



this to be overwhelmed by enthusiasm and this is very much the 3rd line thematic of the first phase of the life, and very much a not-self potential.

The lack of restrictions can sap one's strength. Now, this is the perfect expression of the dilemma of the Manifesting Generator. Please think about this 20/34. If you're an MG, if you want to understand what it is to be a Manifesting Generator, this is where you can understand it, and then you can look at your particular variation. But this is where the whole nature of the Manifesting Generator rides. And the fact is that it is about coming to grips with knowing when enough is enough, how to use power correctly. That's all. It's just about using power correctly and knowing when to turn it off.

Have you ever noticed that there are some people in their display of power that will have a victory, whatever it is, in an argument, in a whatever, and you've got the white flag up and you're saying okay, I accept, I agree and they keep on hammering you and you've got the flag up and they keep on hammering you. At some point you drop the flag. They don't know when enough is enough.

It's like seeing a child kill an ant. Have you ever seen a child kill an ant? (Pounding sound) it's like please, isn't that a little overstated? One little pound and it's over, but (sound of more pounding). This is the whole thing about the Sacral; you don't know when enough is enough. And of course, that's not just energy; the energy converted into whatever. An emotionalized Sacral being who doesn't know when enough is enough is spooky as hell. They just keep on putting it into you, putting it into you, putting to you and putting it into you. And you're there begging, pleading. You'll admit to any crime. It's like being under interrogation by mean people. Whatever you want me to say, I did it. It's still not enough. Tell me more. I told you everything. Tell me more. I told you everything. What to do.

6/2s on this cross have to learn because knowing when enough is enough is an art. The open Sacral can learn this more quickly, obviously, because it is open. It takes it in. And it can, if it understands the process, realize that it doesn't need to hold on to this frequency and it can let go of it. But that's not the same for a Sacral being. Once a Sacral gets rolling, it's going to roll until it's exhausted. It's the thing about the Sacral.

So, it's not about changing the Sacral, it is about regulating the response. Most of this not enough is enough is the Manifestor aspect of not anger. MGs display rage, like road rage, it's not anger. Rage is frustration mixed with power. It's just powered up frustration. So one of the things you see in 6/2s when they're very young is this display of rage. And often the rage brings the enough is enough.

You're stuck in traffic, it's hot, there are idiots around you, you go into a full-blown rage, you take out the baseball bat from the backseat your car, you get out of your car, you go up to the car in front of you and you smash the window screaming at the top of your lungs, and then you go sit down in your car and you're calm. You turn on some nice music. The police show up. You're very polite. I'm really sorry. The Sacral out of the 34 is really spooky.



So, when you get to the top of the ladder and you get the 6/2 you have to see that this can really be a distortion for them. That act of rage that ends up putting them in jail when that's not where they're supposed to be in their life. There are all kinds of consequences to this. It can be a very heavy gate, after all. It's also about you learning enough is enough by overloading yourself. The exaltation is after having bitten off more than you can chew. It's after. This is the thing to realize. This is this after; you've got to get it afterwards.

The 6/3

⊙ 34	⊙ 40
⊕ 20	⊕ 37
LAC Duality 2	

6/3s are always caught between two worlds—the madness of their own hexagram, because they're a 6/3 and they go through that typical 3-3 process, and the unknowable of what's next. And it is an unknowable. We have this thing where we have this connection between Throat gates and Sacral gates. We've been following this connection. The 14, the 34, now the 9, we're going to go to the 5. In other words, we have this very special connection between the Throat and the Sacral.

So, the 6/3 here in learning what is enough is enough that the whole thinking about the Generator, the whole thing about the Manifesting Generator is that unless they have the right thing to be focused on they cannot use their energy properly. And in not using their energy properly, all of the problems arise.

What you see when you move from the 34 to the next step is that you go to the 9. And in going to the 9 you go into a logical process, you go into a logical format and you go into a format of energy detail. In other words, we're beginning to see a maturation from the brute power and its potential display that we see both in the 14 and the 34. These are two very, very difficult gates to deal with, because both of them have to deal with power and both of them have to deal with power in a different way. But they're the ones where the volatility of the power inherent in those gates can make it particularly difficult, and the consequences for the not-self.

But here we're taking a different step. We're moving into a very, very focused realm, exactly what the 34 needs. In other words, the 6/3 looking in that direction, when it comes off its roof, it will come off its roof in an activity pointed towards detail, focusing the energy.

~



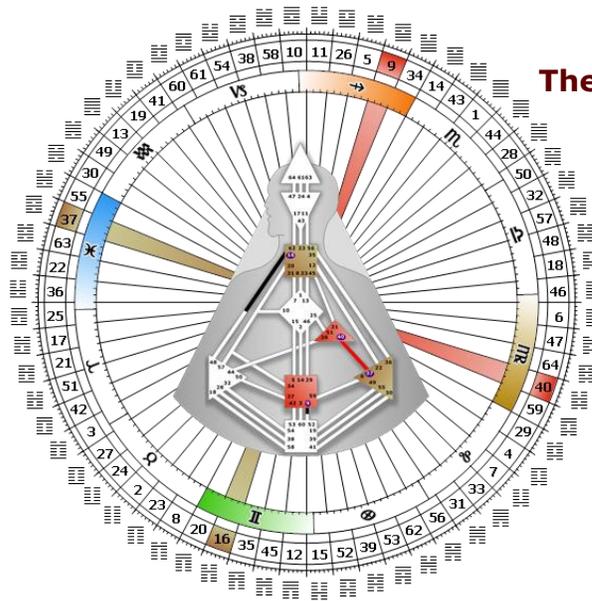
THE 9th GATE

Taming Power of the Small



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



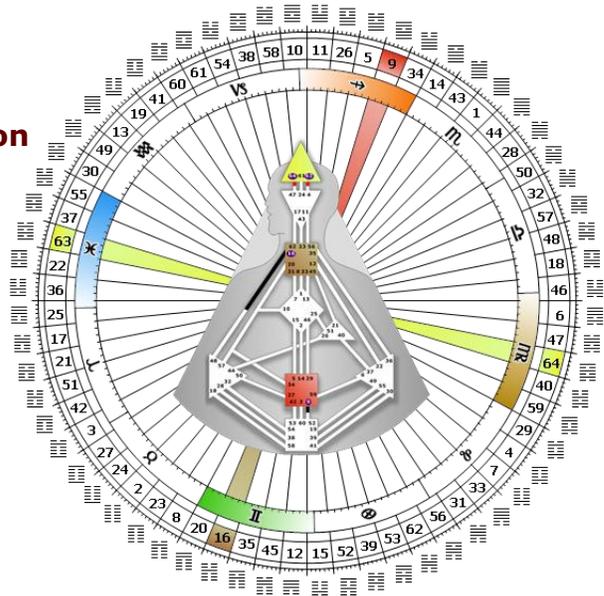
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 4

⊙ 9 ⊙ 40
 ⊕ 16 ⊕ 37

The Juxtaposition Cross of Experimentation

The Left Angle Cross of Identification 2

⊙ 9 ⊙ 64
 ⊕ 16 ⊕ 63



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The Cross of Planning has worked very well. It's been very effective. The last 400 years have given us an incredible infrastructure for the expansion of our intelligence and ultimately our awareness. So much of that is rooted in the 9th gate; the deep need for detail. And how important it is for us to be able to focus on the detail because it's only through this global spectrum of detailed foci that we actually get to a point where we can see glimpses of truth in ultimate synthesis.

The 9 also in its relationship to the 16, because they are both logical we still maintain in the right angle the 40/37 underneath. And again, whenever you have a cross that has a defined channel, regardless of the fact that we happen to be where the Sun is in the 9, this cross is dominated by this definition. And there isn't anything you can do about that. It isn't to say that we cannot analyze out of the Personality Sun, but you need to understand that this is the definition and the definition is going to dominate, it's going to dominate because it carries with it a fundamental responsibility. The 40/37 was given to us because community has been the bedrock of our evolution, this way of being able to come together for protection, security, resources, nurturing all of those things.

The Taming Power of the Small, the gate of focus: *Potential can be fulfilled through detailed attention to all pertinent aspects.* It's my comment about all the bizarre in the New Age, may it all survive. How important it is that it all has a chance to be investigated, that everything needs to be seen. In order for us to grasp the essence of the maya no word must be missing. Maya is an interesting thing. In order to understand maya you need to have all the detail. If you have all the detail you can really understand the maya.

If I had a computer I would need a quantum computer which will never exist, but nonetheless, if I had a computer that could calculate the number of atoms in the universe in a matter of minutes then I could actually then input every single birth on this planet, every single human being along with the program and their interrelationships in terms of where they are through GPS positioning and I can actually sit back and see anything about life on Earth, at least in terms of us. Now of course, it's not possible. But this is what detail is all about.

In other words, there is no real understanding of the global maya until you have all the detail of the global maya, which is why we do statistical analyses. We want to see, like in the global survey, which is now 44 or 45,000 entries, we're beginning to see this very clear mapping of the way in which type and profile and all of these things are out there in the global body. So the detail work is important.

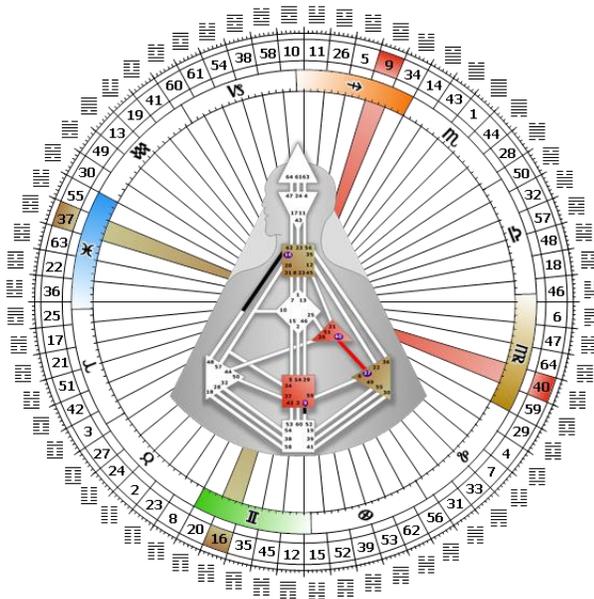


The Right Angle Cross of Planning 4

⊙ 9 ⊙ 40
⊕ 16 ⊕ 37

The 1/3

The 1/3, **Sensibility**: A balanced and responsible approach to problem solving. How beautiful for a Sacral gate to begin with the ability to avoid frustration through the creation of new forms. This is also the line where after running around like crazy looking for something you kick in the door and you find the keys in your pocket. That's not very sensible. The tendency in the 9.1 is that, again, this is a Sacral condition, if you're in the wrong thing you don't have the energy for the right thing. If you're born to be sensible, if you're born to have a practical way of balanced and responsible way of solving problems, and nothing better for a 1/3, give a 1/3 this configuration you can end up with incredible genius. But, if you're using your energy incorrectly you're not learning how to solve the problems that you need to learn how to solve, nor the way to solve them.



Remember, this is, with the exception of the 2nd line, this is all blue lead-ins. This is all developmental processes. You're not born sensible. So, it means that conditioning plays a very important element in all of this. The 1/3 who is the natural enclosed intellectual can have within this the ability not so much to find answers as to be able to see methodology. In other words, this balanced and responsible approach to problem solving, doesn't mean the problems are solved. But the approach is very clever.

And if we're going to work with the detail you need to see that how you explore the detail, the way you try to work out a problem is really giving you already the solution. It's one of the most beautiful things about the detail process. So here, what we're looking at is the foundation of what we would call scientific methodology. In other words, here is a methodology for solving a problem. Here is the way we're going to have to do it. Remember, this is a root of the whole logical, theoretical, practical process.



⊙ 9	⊙ 40
⊕ 16	⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4	

The 1/4

The 1/4 has a dilemma that the 1/3 doesn't have. The 1/3 will develop its own methodology and the 1/4 will accept methodology. In the life of the 1/4, the deepest influence is going to be their parents in that first seven-year cycle. So the way that the father solves problems or the way the mother solves problems is going to have a deep influence on the way in which this being is going to approach problem solving. If the father's idea of solving a problem is calling somebody on the telephone to get them to come over, the child will never learn how to solve the problems himself. If the mother's response to difficulties with a problem is to be frustrated and to get annoyed and all of these things, this is going to be part of the way in which the child is going to approach problem solving.

So, the 1/4 is going to inherit this. The 1/4 is going to inherit the problem solving technology from the parent. This is one of those places where you see these children that get prodigal training, they get special training from their parents because the parents have a problem solving approach to life so they teach their children mathematical things very early or very complex things. You have all these people that have methodologies for being able to teach people how to answer, how to solve problems.

⊙ 9	⊙ 40
⊕ 16	⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4	

The 2/4

The 2nd line is where you let out that secret about the 2s that they don't want everybody to know. And the secret is that they love company. They really do, but of course it has to be very special for them. It has to be just the right company. But it's not one of these things where you see that all 2s are piss-off; I don't want to have anything to do with you. I've got this barrier and you can't get in. Remember, that that's a genetic technology. It's just the genetic saying in order for you to take somebody in you have to have barriers, you can't just let everybody in. But to really see at the heart of the 2nd line being is this **Misery Loves Company**. They love company, but they love company for a purpose.

Collaboration with others to temper frustration; by the way, this is not a blue lead-in. If you're a 9.2 you're born with this, which is very important because it means deep within the genetics—it's not a matter of something that is drawn out over the lifetime by experience and conditioning—here is something that is inherent in the very dynamic of the being. And so what they need is that they're looking to collaborate in order to end frustration.

Now, think about the Generator. If a Generator is alone in a cave and it's cut off from the program it will die because it will not know what to do. Generators are



born to respond. You've got to have something to respond to. And one of the most important things in the Generator's life that they're going to respond to is other human beings. And it's built into this. And the only way to temper frustration is through collaboration—do you want to do this? Uh-uh. Okay. It's through that collaboration.

So, it is one of the underlying themes of how the natural can be brought into the detail program. After all, the 2nd line is a line of natural gifts. The 1 will study, the 1 will investigate. That's its gift. But the 2nd is born with it, just as you see in this line, the archetype of the 2, you don't even have this blue lead, you don't have this—here it is, it's just there, it's natural. It's a natural gift for working with others if it will temper frustration. And it tells you something about 2nd line beings when you go to their house. If you frustrate them you're never getting in again. They'll change the locks on the door, their phone number, no chance, never again, because it's one of the most important things.

The other thing is logic doesn't like frustration. You can see that so clearly in the 18/58. Most people see only the negative of the 18/58; that is, that it's critical. And negative only in the sense that they're not necessarily against the criticism, it's the way it's delivered. But the fact of the matter is that only illogic can be satisfied. Nothing else can be satisfied. Logic can be satisfied. This is the whole goal of the 58. The 58 says we can get to satisfaction, get those corrections, work it out, practice, perfect it. Let's get it out and in the end we're going to be satisfied with our logical product, whatever that may be. So, satisfaction is something that's possible.

Frustration is terrible. There's nothing like not being able to get the collaboration you need in order to investigate something and get beyond the frustration to a point where you have enough details and the energy for the detail to get the damn solution and be satisfied. It's like examinations when you're in school as a kid. Some examinations are very straightforward. You have a math test. If you get 100 in a math test, you're incredibly satisfied, because it's an absolute. Right? One and one equal two; you get a tick, good, yeah, I got it, I'm satisfied. It's wonderful.

But the same thing for an English exam, like literature and this kind of thing, and you get a high mark, you don't even know what that means. Not unless they're counting spelling mistakes and you can actually see them taking things off and whatever. Logic is wonderful that way. Logic says we can be satisfied. So, Sacral logical gates are always trying to overcome frustration because that means they're on the right track and have the right details and are going to get to satisfaction.

Everybody who carries a 9th gate in their design is under risk of missing details. And as you progress through the lines, the consequences of missing the details become more severe. The 2nd line has a possibility in missing the details, in not having the energy for the details that collaboration will fail and frustration will be the result. And remember that this is a format energy and is subject to depression. So, the frustration in the 9th gate is much more intense than frustration in any other of the Sacral gates.



⊖ 9	⊖ 40
⊕ 16	⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4	

The 2/5

One of the advantages for the 2/5s and the 5/2s is this new age that we live in, this technological age that we live in. It's much easier for 2/5 to collaborate virtually, as an example, than it would be for 2/5 to be able to collaborate in the flesh; any 5. For a 5, distance is always a wonder, because you're out of the projection field itself. So it provides you with an opportunity to not constantly have to deal with trying to balance your reaction to the projection field.

When you're dealing with a 2/5 here there is a deep suspicion—the 5 is paranoid, it's suspicious—there's a deep suspicion of the approach of the other. And yet, because it's 2nd line there is this underlying 'I really need another.' The natural is not good at details. It's looking for collaboration with somebody that makes detail work fun that takes away the frustration of doing detail work because you're doing the detail with somebody else and out of that you get a very positive energy.

The 2/4s in this process are the ones that will bring somebody into their hermit's environment and there they are, like kids doing homework together who apart wouldn't enjoy that detail process at all, but together they're having fun looking things up on the Internet and checking things in research books or whatever. But the 2/5s have to motivate themselves. What they realize is that there is much more potential frustration in trying to collaborate than there is in suffering the misery of having no one to collaborate with. So, they end up with this equation that pulls them further and further away.

⊖ 9	⊖ 40
⊕ 16	⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4	

The 3/5

When you talk about the consequences of missing details, the archetype of this is the 9.3—**The Straw that Breaks the Camel's Back**—which I've always loved as an expression. There are many camel expressions that I like. *The overlooked minor element that always—that's a frightening line—always predetermines failure.* When you read a line like that—always?—always. The only difference is that the failure can be tiny, tiny or it can be really, really big. It just depends on what that overlooked element happened to be.

It's a very funny reverse. I'm always fascinated by when the Earth is exalted and the Sun is in detriment and you have some of these in this configuration. The Earth exaltation: *The use of force to temporarily overcome impediments.* In other words, this is one of those "I missed the detail. I will just use power to push past it." And you can't. This is always the tendency in the Sacral. The Sacral has a very hard time when it's not-self in accepting that they've made a mistake because their energy is driving them.



This is the ultimate 3rd line theme, in that sense, the overlooked element. All 3rd line beings are here not to overlook things, not to just go like this, they don't do that. They have to go in them, because if they miss something it can be everything. And when you're dealing with the theme of the 9 which is to provide the energy for the establishment of proper patterns, if you miss something, everything that follows is going to be wrong.

It is amazing how many of research projects in the advanced scientific world are projects that go on for years based on a flaw that was at the very beginning of the research that was never dealt with and at the end the whole thing collapses. So, it's one of these things about these little details. It was my concern when I was talking about Color—got to have all the details, because if you miss anything the consequences can be vast, because from the 9 you're going to the 5, you're setting the pattern. If there is something missing in the pattern it will collapse; details. It's like that lovely passenger bridge at Charles de Gaulle airport. They left out a few little details in the original plans, and the damn thing gets built without those little details and the thing collapses. And then they say, why? How did you overlook that?

So, this is the calling card. When I was doing a lot of business analysis I would come to lines like this and they would say what do we do with people like this. The thing to recognize is if this being is operating properly they're going to recognize the detail that's missing. Remember, logic can always achieve satisfaction. The straw that breaks the camel's back can also be a gift of seeing where the straw is that could break the camel's back. And this is one of the deepest potential gifts when you're dealing with the 3 here and particularly when you're dealing with the 3/5. The 3/5 for me always has the potential of being the great scientific theoretical mind. 3/5s have an enormous potential to be able to universalize the recognition of what's wrong. And in that gift of being able to recognize and universalize what's wrong, the potential of being able to universalize the detail that's missing that made it wrong.

I always talk about how 3s can discover out of the trial and error process, and this line is what it's all about. Most people just see it as "uh-oh," but it's not. If you're operating correctly as a Sacral being—it's much more difficult if you're non-Sacral and you have this gate—if you're operating correctly as a Sacral being you have the potential of recognizing that "uh-oh." That's the detail that if that's missing, everything is going to mess up. And if you're not operating correctly, it happens to you all the time because this is "always." Because the moment that you see that this 9 is rooted in collaboration—after all, it's collective, it's about sharing—there's always going to be missing detail, always. There's always something missing.

It doesn't necessarily mean what's missing at the broadest extent of it means that anything is wrong, but you have to see that the maya is a vast. You can't get all the detail, like me getting all the designs and be able to see the whole thing. So the Sacral that's operating correctly will recognize those details that will make a difference that can break the camel's back.



But as we well know, wishing for somebody on the Cross of Planning who was a 3/5 who is really going to be able to function in this way, you can see what the program wanted. The program wanted detailed to be missing, because if all the details were there we would have been able to arrest the mutative process and we would have been able to save ourselves a lot of grief, would have had a world in which people were more likely to wake up than not, and so forth and so on. Details were intended to be missed.

So, what's interesting about giving Sacral the opportunity to abandon slave hood to the missing detail we end up with the possibility of Sacral beings being builders because they know precisely what's been missing in the past, because they know through trial and error, and what can be brought to that experienced in the future or that pattern in the future.

The 3/6

⊙ 9	⊙ 40
⊕ 16	⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4	

The Cross of Planning as a global cycle is slowly going out the door for us. So obviously this cross is something that is very, very powerful in this time. And again, as I go through this always remember that the 40/37 is underneath. Always see very clearly that the work of detail and the work of focus on detail through this cross is inherently there to support the establishment and maintenance of community. It just is.

So, when we go to the 3/6 we have this dilemma that they're going to make disastrous mistakes when they're young. It's why my whole thing with 3/6s and 6/3s is like wow, you've got this far, did you? And you can really see built into the 3-3 is that you're going to have this overlooked details and those overlook details can be devastating. You forget to turn off the gas. It's amazing what kind of details can be overlooked that can be devastating in your life.

So, so one of the things with this whole business is caution. I have a child that's a 9.3, my oldest son. And it's obvious to me with his Mercury there that there are details that he misses. And yet, I've begun to see that he sees details that I would miss all the time. In other words, there is this gift in this line to be able to see that missing detail, and this is something that we have to nurture in Sacral beings on this cross and particularly this misunderstanding.

But again, with 3/6s, even more so than 6/3s because they never get to really enjoy the conscious optimism that the 6/3 gets to enjoy, is that so much for them is about their upbringing, so much for them is about whether or not there is going to be awareness in the early part of their life. Anybody who's a 3/6 who comes to this knowledge as an adult knows that they're lucky to be here. And also knows how difficult it is to deal with the consequences of that first part of your life.



⊙ 9 ⊙ 40
⊕ 16 ⊕ 37
RAC Planning 4

The 4/6

That leads us to the 4/6 and to a line that's called **Dedication**. There is genetic continuity throughout Design. *Regardless of the pressures or stress the disciplined attention to detail.* 4s have to be dedicated to their networks and in being dedicated to their network they need to know the detail. A great deal of what the 9th gate is about, particularly at the transpersonal level, is about bringing together others for the common pursuit of a focus.

Now, we see this in the way in which the Cross of Planning era has operated, so that for example instead of having the mad scientist or the alchemist for the witch all by themselves somewhere trying to figure out the mysteries of the universe, that you have giant scientific factories where you have thousands and thousands of highly educated beings all focused on being able to produce a cheaper iPod, or whatever the hell it is. This is really the way in which it has worked. And this is very much a 9.4 phenomena.

It's *the power to act on the potential of the focus*; but please understand something. It's the power to act when the network is established to work on the focus. It's getting others to participate. Everything about this is really very deep here in the natural element of the 2nd line that says, you've got to have company, you've got to be able to collaborate. If there's no collaboration, there is no future for logic. Logic cannot stand on its own. And that the only way we're really going to understand anything, and I mean understand, is that we have to be able to collaborate and the 9.4 is the beginning of the recognition as a skill that they can network with those to create this collaboration.

However, it is a Sacral gate. It is going to go through the 4-3 and one of the things that you can see about any Sacral gate is that the moment it's not operating correctly it doesn't really matter what the line is, that there is this frequency of the Sacral that gets locked into the wrong thing. And as long as it's locked into the wrong thing it is practically impossible to do anything until they are exhausted with it. So, if you get into the wrong track, you get into the wrong detail, until you have reached your point of exhaustion. No matter how many people are around you, you're not going to respond. After all, the world is not-self. It's very different when you're talking about a Sacral being that is operating out of response. It's very, very different.

The other thing is that this is about being able to act on potential. And the only way that you can act on that potential is if you create this pool of energy, this sharing of the energy to do with the detail work. It's all about whether you can do the detail work. So often what happens with the 4/6 here is that they just want to run in and do something even when all the details are not fleshed out, even when the collaboration is not arranged properly or completed. And any 4 who tries to operate without the backing of their network ultimately fails.



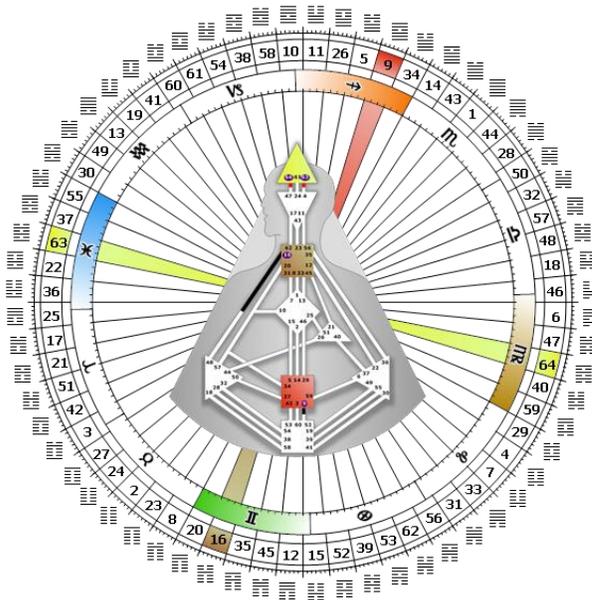
The Juxtaposition Cross of Focus

⊙ 9 ⊙ 64
 ⊕ 16 ⊕ 63

The 4/1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Focus—transcendence is always a funny word. Whenever you look at the 64 and the 63 and when we move into Focus this becomes the unconscious arm. We lose the 40/37. We lose the tribal and we get the collective on top of the collective. We get a logical collective gate and we get an abstract gate, the 64-63. But remember something about the 64-63—you see that more clearly

when we look at it within the context of the Cross of Consciousness—but to recognize that the 64-63 isn't really connected to this world. It always requires being pulled back down to earth in a way because the speculation is everywhere.



The moment you go into the 64-63 you realize something about focus; it's hard to hold it. It's hard to hold the focus. There is so much activity. It's a very important movement. The polarity to the 9 is the 16 and the 16th gate is the gate of skills, it's part of the channel of talent. The thing to recognize about the 16th gate is that the secret to reaching the point of satisfaction in the logical process is the capacity to be able to identify, which is another word for

focus. And everything about this Cross of Focus is about identification, being able to identify the potential. Just the identification of the potential is enough to give these beings their track in life, even though it may never become a substantiated pattern.

What's important for them, because this is so fixed, is that they are identified with a specific focus. And what you get to see with the not-self 4/1s on this cross is that they're not focused at all. They are unfocused. They're looking in different directions, and they're not looking clearly. And even when they're looking down the line that is correct for them, it's like me looking out here. I can recognize you, but it's still kind of fuzzy. It's just kind of fuzzy. This is the dilemma of the 4/1. It's all kind of fuzzy unless they are responding, unless they're entering into things correctly.



The Left Angle Cross of Identification 2

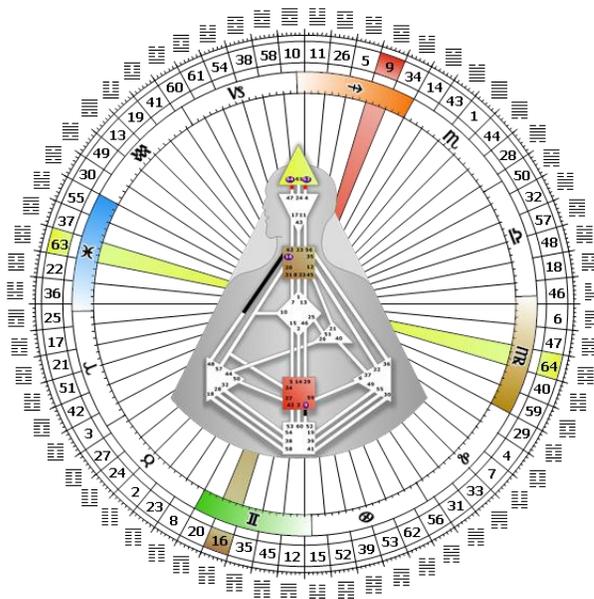
⊙ 9 ⊙ 64
⊕ 16 ⊕ 63

The 5/1

That leads us to the Left Angle Cross of Identification. It's the way that we came from in the sense of global cycles, this need to identify. At the very beginning of the cycle we're in, in 1615 we started in the 6th line. Remember that the precession of the equinox goes in another direction. This is something that was at the very beginning of our process in this whole construct. And to see very clearly that at the beginning what was required was identification, to identify where the focus was.

Now, if you go back to 1615, which was the time of the bubonic plague in Europe as an example, that what you will see that what was identified immediately was very clear. There are many things that had to be dealt with—the infrastructure for

healthcare, change the sewer systems, the introduction of the beginnings of cleanliness in healthcare, the beginning of educational institutions for more advanced medical stuff, the beginnings of organized schools, and so forth and so on. In other words, different streams were identified for detail work and development, and all to the benefit of the tribe.



So, it's also interesting in terms of the many things that we get to think about in Design, it's interesting to see that for me the plague was really a very important mutative instrument. It changed so many things. It was amazing how much change it brought to the way in

which we operate. And then you see that that is coincidental to us entering into the era of the Cross of Planning where identifying where the problems are, identifying what the solutions happen to be, getting to a point of satisfaction was everything.

Faith. It's an interesting line: *The trust that detailed adherence will lead to fulfillment.* This is a very mystical line. *Loyalty to the letter of the law, or like the mystery of God, doubt engendered through the perceived illogic of a process.* This is identification with the recognition that the pattern cannot just be the logical. And also something else, the satisfaction that's possible is not diminished by the fact that it has to be lived out illogically. This is one of the most interesting things about logic



as opposed to the emotional abstract. Logic is splenic; the abstract is emotional. The logic can actually appreciate the illogic, which is why within the logic construct we have Chaos Theory. Only logic could postulate Chaos Theory and be satisfied.

So, one of the beauties of understanding why logic is the universal format for life is to be able to see very clearly that it is open to the experiential abstract process as part of essential pattern. Unless one can identify and be identified there is no progress; none. There is no way for us within the Cross of Planning to be able to get to that place where we are able to fulfill all of its demands. And of course, we know very clearly what 5/1s are like. It's very difficult for a 5 Personality to identify with anything. It's all a projection field.

The only thing that's possible for them is that they are fortunate enough in their life to be able to experience the potential of their 1. Remember, if you're a 5/1 and you grow up in a dirt village and there is no library and no whatever, the chances of you being able to have the depth necessary to live a 5/1s life is limited. It doesn't mean you won't investigate relative to your resources; you will. But of course, that in and of itself is going to be a deep limitation. And what you're going to be able to identify with is going to be deeply limited. So, it's a real dilemma for these being. They're the ones that are going to have an enormous problem in being able to realize identification.

The 5/2

⊙ 9	⊙ 64
⊕ 16	⊕ 63
LAC Identification 2	

The 5/2 has a much deeper concern in all of this. That is, the 2nd line is here to be called. And as you know, whenever you're dealing with a 2 configuration you're dealing with the potential for the real outside to be able to impact you. There is this extraordinary call that is possible. And in that call is the potential for a spiritual regeneration. The 5/2 on this cross is very, very, very open to mystical transformation. Now, when I say mystical transformation or spiritual transformation, you never know what's going call these beings. It's hard to figure out.

But one thing that's clear about the 5/2 is that they can be called to faith. And in being called to faith they are very, very powerful forces in calling others. So many of these beings are converts; the convert energy. When I say faith, I'm not just talking about somebody who becomes this religion or that religion. It's somebody who becomes anything that they weren't. You're a smoker and you become a non-smoker. You're a sex freak and you become a celibate. Whatever the transition is, to be identified and in that identification to actually be able to say that it was God's work. Thanks to God I am no longer masturbating 18 times a day. I want to thank God for that. What to do. Nodal cycle; anyway, tough for them, self-motivation is always difficult.



⊙ 9 ⊙ 64
⊕ 16 ⊕ 63
LAC Identification 2

The 6/2

This brings us to the 6th line, to the 9.6. **Gratitude** is a wonderful thing; it's a great line: *The joy which comes with accepting small awards for small victories*. If there was ever something important to understand about the life process is that the life process is built on detail. Joy isn't something that you're born with. Joy is something that you have to find in life. And one of the teachings for me that is the deepest, because I live it and I recognize it as a truth, is that joy has to be available on mundane plane or there is no joy. It's not about bliss. It's not about moments of epiphany and satori and all of the things that are so dramatic and interesting, that joy itself comes from the detail work.

You see that in Design with what it means to find out about your design and what it looks like seven years later after you've gone through the detail of the process. In going through the detail it's possible to find the joy. It's possible to find that place of gratitude. And it also says something very significant about the 6th line being is that joy is possible for them. But they're going to have to go through the detail. And they're going to have to go through the stages; they're going to have to go through the process. And of course, that's quite something.

It's also about the beauty that comes with just enjoying the focus rather than its purpose or value. It's the nice thing about the 6 in this context. Again, you're always dealing with the consequences of the tripartite life. But the fact is that for the 6.2 on this cross, as long as they've had a viable learning curve, as long as they've been given those things in their life through their parents, through the conditioning, through the society, that going onto the roof for them can be an extraordinary experience.

The gratitude of all 6th line beings can emerge the moment that the first cycle ends. 6th line beings are not going to be joyful and full of gratitude in their first Saturn cycle. Saturn's tough; it's tough. And it's particularly tough if you're 6th line being. But there is a great potential for joy and gratitude on the roof. I'm not talking about off the roof again, but the phase, the interregnum, between the end of the Saturn cycle and the Kironian event. Here's the place where joy and gratitude can be found. It also says something that is quite impressive, actually. It says that joy and gratitude is something that can be natural for any 6th line being when they're on the roof, but it doesn't necessarily mean they keep it when they go back off, which is something to think about.

The tradition before 1781, if we were to talk about the role model process, is that the role model process would be going from inexperience to experience, going from the pessimism to the optimism, and becoming more and more optimistic, cooler and cooler and cooler as you go along. And in that joy and gratitude can become something that is easily accessible, and also the basis of one's hypocritical response to others: do as I do, then you will find this joy. It's one of these things.



But coming off the roof? Coming off the roof is full of risks. It's always full of risks. You are stepping back into a frequency that you left behind in pain. And you're stepping back into a frequency where your perception was pessimistic and dark. And then you get that lovely, oh I feel so good, the joy that comes when the pressure is over, the joy that comes when the 3 isn't dominating for the 6/2. Then that joy can go away. So, 6th line beings, unless they're operating correctly, are always going to be at risk when they come off that roof.

The 6/3

⊙ 9	⊙ 64
⊕ 16	⊕ 63
LAC Identification 2	

The 6/3 is staring ahead and it's staring ahead at its very, very clear direction. There are some 6/3s that sit on a roof and they look to the next location and it's like, what is this. There is a real threat in its difference. But when the 9 is looking towards the 5, this is very, very natural. And it's a very important progression.

The 6/3 identification—the difficulty with identification is that in order to first of all find your identification, the whole realm has to be identified. The possibilities are endless. And remember that the collective is responsible for the not-New World. In other words, the collective needs to establish an understanding and a sense of what it is to be us in our time. The 6/3 is going to go up and down in terms of the potential in its life to be rewarded in small ways.

After all, one of our dreams is that we get enormous rewards. And life turns out to be tiny little rewards, step by step by step. It's a great teaching. For 6/3s that's often very, very difficult. It's very difficult in the beginning of their life. It's very difficult when you think of it in the context that they need to be identified and they are so unstable in the way in which they operate, particularly at the beginning of their life.

~



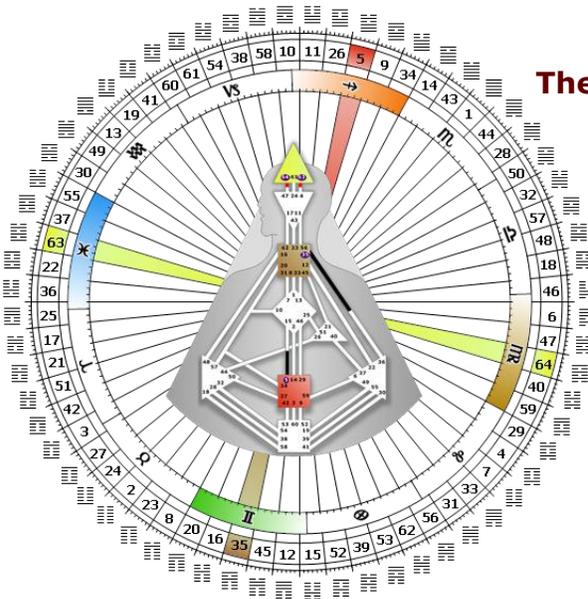
THE 5th GATE

Waiting



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



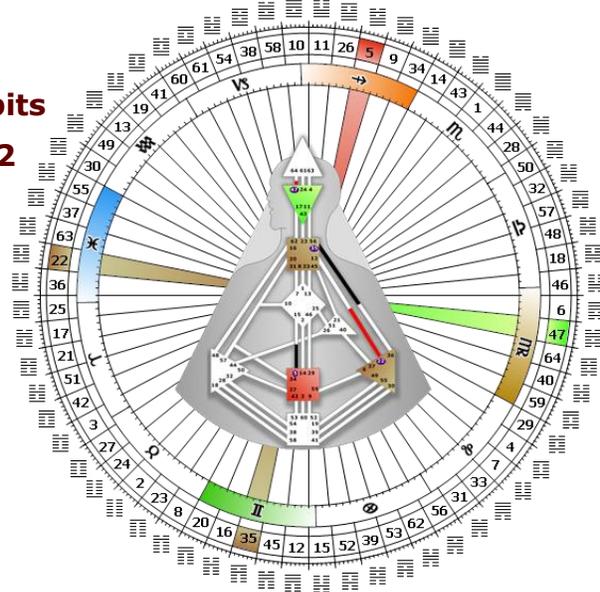
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 4

⊙ 5	⊙ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63

The Juxtaposition Cross of Habits

The Left Angle Cross of Separation 2

⊙ 5	⊙ 47
⊕ 35	⊕ 22





Introduction

The other side of the 5 is the 35. The 35 is a gate that has to handle enormous consequences. It is the gate that catches the flying whatever that is the result of the experiential way. It is really quite something for the 35. And to see that this 5-35 combination, like the 64-63 combination because we're in the Right Angle Cross of Consciousness is to see that this is a perfectly balanced abstract, logical construct. In other words, this is a deeply collective cross. And as a deeply collective cross it imprints the collective deeply into those that carry it and the collective responsibility of it.

You can also see that inherent in the pattern, that the pattern is rooted in only one thing, the collective. The pattern is the collective. So, here when we get to the 5 we get to the beginning of this process of establishing the fixed pattern. *The fundamental attunement to natural rhythms. **Waiting** as an active state of awareness.* How many times have we been in discussions about what is Sacral response, what does it mean to respond, what does it mean to wait. This confusion that waiting is somehow a stop and an empty space in which you are waiting, and to see that waiting is an active state of awareness. This is the pattern. Civilization says that we need to have progress. And what we get when we get to the Sacral answer to that is that progress can only be possible through patterns. If there are patterns, if you can master the patterns, if you can operate efficiently within the patterns, we can operate correctly within the patterns, and then we're going to be able to fulfill the potential of any pattern. And as such, be able to establish transcendence.

It is much easier to be on this side of the cross than to be on the unconscious arm of the 63-64. The 63-64, because it is rooted in the inspiration of the Head center, it's very disconnected to the physical process and often leads to a lot of problems in life because of the way in which the mind can easily confuse the situation. But here when you're dealing with the 5 you're dealing with a very deep physical Sacral grounding of pattern frequency coming out.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 4

⊙ 5 ⊙ 64
 ⊕ 35 ⊕ 63

The 1/3

The 1st line tells you everything about what a pattern is for. *If the captain must, he goes down with the ship.* Ah, I love this line. You must; and this is the whole thing, this is the deep recognition in mutation that says when you're part of the pattern the pattern includes your demise. Even if the pattern is the ship going down, you go down with the ship. And it's the captain that goes down with the ship. In that

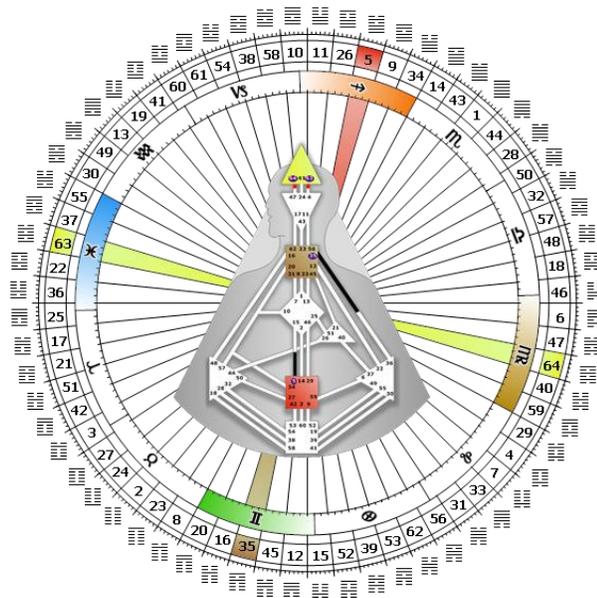


sense, it's really the passenger accepting that the ship is going to sink and there's nothing that you can do; nothing. You go down with the ship.

This is called **Perseverance**. I love that. *Courage in the face of adversity*. What is the adversity? The pattern is terminal. You need to persevere. You see this in children. The other day Giva said to me, "I don't want to get older." I said, "Why not?" He said, "I don't want to die." You get old, you die. That's coming, that's down the road, slow down. So, this thing about the pattern is that right at the very beginning of the pattern is the recognition that this pattern is a terminal pattern.

It also says that every 1st line carries potential suicide in them. It's just one of those interesting little sidebars. And you can see it here in this line. *The premature and often disastrous urge to cut one's losses. Weakness in maintaining one's rhythm when challenged*. Now, I'm giving you this at a larger level, not at the personal maya application of this line, but to really be able to see that when faced with the challenge of survival that there are those who will just say, from my investigation it appears that I might as well just step out.

Now, when I say suicidal, suicide works in many ways. You can volunteer for a dangerous occupation. You can be a suicide bomber. You can be somebody who likes to be on the front line of war and threat and whatever. In other words, you can see that it doesn't matter that it's going to go like this, it doesn't really matter because the damn thing is going to end anyway and there's no point. So, it can be quite heavy, but the recognition is that the goal is perseverance.



There is a reward to accepting life. The only forces that try to bring that into our lives are religious forces that say there's a reason, there is a sanctity to life, a dignity in life, and so forth and so on. When you're dealing with a 1/3, the 5th gate, the 1/3 on this cross are the first people who will tell you right away, aha, we're not immortal. Right away they're the ones that know. The first time that they meet death it's such a deep shock for them, because this is a failure that cannot be repaired. This is a trial and error that you cannot circumvent.

This is this thing on the mundane plane that you can't get over. It's why resurrection is so attractive. And it's a three-day process, which is really cute, which is also the amount of time it takes for the Crystal to leave the body and return to its source. It's very interesting. But it's also this 3 in there. The 3rd line is like what do you



mean we die? We should be able to figure out a way to get around that. And of course, there's this recognition finally as you try to figure out a way around it, you can't get around it, so the only grace is that maybe there's something to this.

The 1/4

⊙ 5	⊙ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

When you're dealing with a 1/4 and you're dealing with a 1/3 you're always dealing with this fundamental difference in the way we start our lives. The 1/3 is going to discover that it is a terminal process, and in that is going to have to deal with its pessimism about the nature of life. But in fact, it may enrich them. For some beings, knowing that life is terminal is a good excuse to get the ball rolling. You only have so much time, and this is one of the lines that comes out of the 5.1, hey life is short. Go out there and do your thing. Enjoy life while you can.

But when you have a 1/4 they don't discover this on their own. It has to be explained to them, demonstrated to them. And this is what's very difficult. It's such a difference between the way in our modern society a 1/3 or a 1/4 on this cross would watch a program, television show or movie or cartoon where somebody is killed. There's a totally different reaction in these two. One is really a shock. The 1/4 is very fixed. It knows right away there is no cure for death; instantly. The 1/3 always has this dream, it has the dream. It says, well, the pattern, if we get all the details maybe we can figure out how to yank that 40/37 and yank it over and drag it over to the Sacral and we'll live forever. But not the 1/4; the moment that death is introduced the 1/4 has to deal with the psychological impact in its life.

The 2/4

⊙ 5	⊙ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

There are such wonderful lines in the 5th gate. The 2nd line is **Inner Peace**. By the way, every line of the 5th gate has a blue introduction. In other words, these are all processes of getting into and working with the pattern. The 2/4 rooted in inner peace: *The ability to ignore the temptation to take premature action*. It's about composure or lack of composure. What it means for a Sacral being to know when they don't need to use their energy, what inner peace means. I always thought this was interesting, most people think of inner peace as being a mental state. It's a Sacral state. Only a Sacral can experience inner peace. This is the perfection of the frequency of the motor. When the motor is just perfect all the tension is taken out of the body. This brings peacefulness. There is an assuredness, a security, a sense of well-being that arises out of this line when the Sacral is operating correctly.

Where it's a problem is that you have a lot people who have 5th gates that are not defined in a defined Sacral. And if it's not consistent, it operates very differently. So often what happens is that you get this inflation of the Sacral, so you get this frequency that's always overtone. Think about it. If you've got an open Sacral and



you're with somebody with a defined Sacral and the defined Sacral being has inner peace and they're actually correct and they're peaceful, that does not translate to the open Sacral. The open Sacral will take in an overtone frequency that's distorting and they will not feel that peacefulness, aside from the fact that they're an open Sacral and they're being conditioned with energy regardless of how it is for the Sacral being.

And it's one of the things that is so important about the Sacral-to-Sacral relationship. If you're a Sacral at peace, any dealings with anything other than another Sacral are not going to be rewarding, because you're not going to get feedback that's satisfying. You're not because the overtone is going to be there regardless. But when you're dealing with another Sacral being you can actually have a very powerful impact on them because the first thing that is going to happen is that they're going to say to you, you feel unusual, you're not your usual. They're going to sense it right away. And then lies the opportunity of in some way responding to that however way you can.

But it's all about not taking premature action. It does not say it's against taking action, which is often misunderstood. In other words, you can have complete inner peace and taking correct action at the right time and still be fully peaceful, this image of the absolutely clear and peaceful Zen warrior who cuts her head off and does that with complete inner peace. It's almost serene in the way in which they eliminate you.

Now, it's a radical description of this, but again, I want you to understand what the line says. It says: *the ability to ignore the temptation to take premature action*. It does not say the ability to avoid taking action. Action is always a part of the Sacral. The Sacral at rest is deaf. There is no Sacral at rest. The Sacral is not at rest when you sleep. It's just operating on a different compression. But it's not inactive; it can't be. If it's inactive, if all Sacrals were inactive all night who ever lived in their time zone would die. We cannot live without the Sacral vibration in the world. It's what keeps the world going.

2/4s have no difficulty in avoiding premature action because they rarely are ready to take any action at all, other than wandering around inside of their environment feeling secure in being protected and only ending up in those situations where there is this profound call to their unconscious. Remember that when you're calling a 2/4 that has the Sun in the 5, the 4 in essence is calling that 35, that progress, that demand for moving on, a demand for an increased experience, a demand for another experience, that demand to take the action in order to get to the progress. So they're always under the threat of being called to taking action and here is the beauty of what the 2 is for. The 2 says I'm not here for just any action. I'm just not. I'm not here for just any action.

When the 2/4 is operating correctly it is always going to hear the call. But it's going to hear the call in the sense that among many different calls there's only a certain call or certain calls that they will truly resonate to. Now, if they're operating as a Sacral being, then this becomes essential for them. That is, their response is going to bring them to inner peace.



When I look at the 5th gate, and the fact that it is a gate obviously out of the Sacral that it sets the pattern for the Sacral life to see here's a place where enlightenment is mentioned, here is a place where inner peace is mentioned, here are all these wonderful, wonderful concepts and to see very clearly that each and every one of them is accessible the moment of that Sacral is operating correctly.

The 2/5

⊙ 5	⊙ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

If you look at the secondary descriptions of the 2nd line you will see that it talks about power. It says: *The power to be comfortable with one's rhythm. Or, the drive for power that is constrained by its rhythm.* The whole thing about the inner peace is that everything about inner peace is the focus, and the focus of the power into a pattern. It's all about the focus into the pattern. As long as they're operating within the pattern, as long as they are responding within the pattern, then that inner peace, physical inner peace will come to them.

Generators as a whole have problems with the results of the inconsistency in their physical frequency. And the by-product of that is many problems, most of which are related to digestive things, all kinds of things that are dependent on metabolizing energy and the way the energy is used. Sacral beings are the only beings in which the way in which they operate dictates the quality of their life. In other words, the very quality of the motor, the very ability of the motor to run properly changes everything in their life including whether or not they're open to any spiritual dimension.

The 2/5 needs to be self motivated. The only thing that this 2nd line has is a gift for composure. It's the only gift. Everything else has to be learned. What composure can do for you is give you the opportunity to wait before you make your move. And the rudimentary background about what the Sacral is and the way that the Sacral works when we talk about Generators, if you look at all the things that I've talked about Generators over the years, you can go to any of the Sacral gates and find all the keynotes I've used because they're all there, these different qualities of what it is to be a Generator, what it is to be a Sacral being.

The 3/5

⊙ 5	⊙ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

The 3rd line is difficult. It is **Compulsiveness**: *The fear engendered by the sense of helplessness resulting in unnecessary stress and activity.* Oh, how I yearn to be able to teach the 3rd line surrender, because you can see what happens when the 3rd line does not surrender. It has all of this compulsive activity. In other words, helplessness is the enemy of the not-self Sacral. Helplessness is its enemy. The



moment that the Sacral has the assumption that it is helpless in its power is the moment it's in its deepest dilemma.

Compulsiveness can be limited in its negative effect through flights of imagination. Though still stressful, they do not lead to action. Or, it cannot stand still. Unable to surrender and at odds with one's own rhythm. The whole thing is that the Sacral is a compulsive motor. It is such a thing. Feeling my children gear down at night, I can feel this incredible power of the Sacral and then just waiting to see this Sacral slowly, slowly move toward its exhaustion point. Unnecessary stress and activity—now, connect this to a 3/5—unnecessary stress and activity in your consciousness. It's the Right Angle Cross of Consciousness. Stress and activity, but all the things you're thinking about. 3rd line beings on this cross is that there's all this stress and they want to do something about it and then they do it and then it backfires and then there's all this stress and there's all this activity running around.

Helplessness—and the Sacral is so powerful. Helplessness is not something that you get just like that. My whole thing about waking up the Generators, my whole pitch to Generators that they're the holy ones, it's true. I wish you'd get it. Until Generators accept and understand and live helplessness, we are all in trouble, because we all end up with all this stress and activity rooted in frustration. And everybody is saying I don't like this pattern. I don't want this pattern. I want that pattern. And the people who have that pattern are saying I like this pattern, I want this pattern. Nothing works.

We know what happens to the 3/5. The moment that the pattern doesn't work they pack their bags and run away because everybody says it's their fault. When I first titled the first Human Design book as a no-fault manual I was only thinking about 3/5s. May the gods protect them, because 3/5s can really go nuts. No fault, no blame, no choice because we're all helpless. There's nothing more difficult to get across to a Sacral as I've discovered. If you tell somebody who is non-Sacral that they're helpless, at some level they know that. They just know it because they're not the life force. And they know that the sustenance in life comes from elsewhere even though they don't understand the language or know how to deal with it.

But when you're dealing with a Sacral being and you tell them they're helpless, this is holding a red flag to a mad bull. They don't like it at all and they become incredibly compulsive. Who else is going to teach us surrender? It's my 3rd line mind that teaches you surrender. No one else is going to teach you surrender. And every time we see the dilemma and the negatives of the 3, remember its positives. It's not about one is weightier than the other. It's a balance. But it's essential to recognize that the very journey into the mundane that the 3rd line penetrates so deeply is that in the end is the potential to recognize helplessness, and in recognizing helplessness, surrender to response.

Most Generators when they hear about response don't see it as a surrender mechanism. They think that they're doing something because they're responding. It gives the Sacral this illusion that it's still in charge. But this is the beginning of the true surrender process. If all generators were surrendered, everybody else automatically would be because they condition the life force. One of the things



about the 3/5 is that it's so difficult for them in this context to surrender. They're pessimistic. Every time that things don't work, they lose their reputation. They don't want to surrender to the fact that they have failed, that life isn't right, it doesn't work for them. They keep on going somewhere else; they keep on trying to start over. It's the keep-on-keeping-on power. It's a 3rd line thing, after all, this deep power to just stay with things.

And yet, here for the 3/5s this is really a dilemma for them. I know many 3/5s on the island because this is a great escape island and the level of compulsiveness as a general phenomenon is so evident, and the complete opposite to surrender. In other words, the Generator turned Manifestor insisting that there is no such thing as helplessness, there are only weaknesses.

The 3/6

⊖ 5	⊖ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

I would imagine that 3/6s, and particularly 3 Personalities in this day and age are offered more Prozac than anybody else to calm them down. It is amazing, by the way, how much of our allopathic medicine is designed to slow down the Sacral and to distort Sacral frequency without really understanding what it is in fact that they are doing. The 3/6 is going to be particularly compulsive in the early part of its process and that compulsiveness is simply that the pattern has so many variables and every variable they seem to touch seems to lead to a confrontation with the forces of power. In other words, the whole thing about surrender is that if you're a Sacral being and you're endowed with power you weren't born with a white flag in your hand. You were endowed with power to make things happen and in the not-self program to build everything—a great display of power.

For the 3/6 it's obvious right from the beginning that the whole thing is awful. It's really sad and depressing. And their compulsiveness is in the sadness and the depression. They're compulsively pessimistic. They can't help it. By the way, if you wake up and you're a 3/6, if you're no longer pessimistic you haven't woken up. Pessimism is the theme so you deal with pessimism, but it's a theme as a starting place.

If you're going to do any logical research you have to start somewhere. If you're going to do anything logical in a pattern you start somewhere. You can start as a 3rd line being with pessimism. It's correct. And you're always starting from that point, but it doesn't mean that that point is accurate. It's just the beginning of the process. And it doesn't mean that all pessimism leads ultimately to optimism. As a matter of fact, in the 3/6 particularly pessimism can lead to even greater pessimism. In other words, you first discover that people aren't nice. And then you discover they're really not nice. That is the pessimism leading to the pessimism.

It's so difficult to be a 6th line being and you're in one of the most rigidly pattern-fixed gates of the Sacral Center, and how difficult it is for mutation to find a place in this. So, one of the tendencies of the 3/6 on this cross is that they prefer to be in



the mud than on the roof. It's interesting about 3/6s. If you're dealing with the 4/6 or the 6/2 you're dealing with aspects that really appreciate and enjoy the roof. The roof is wonderful. As a matter of fact, they're the ones that find it very difficult to come off the roof.

But when you're dealing with a 3/6 or a 6/3 they don't necessarily prefer the roof. Sometimes the roof is really boring. And they always have this ability to climb down and to go slumming and get into the mud and get into the rumble and get into the dirt and get into the stuff. So, it's one of the things here about these 3/6s is that they indulge themselves in compulsive pessimism. In other words, these are beings that are looking for things that will only get worse. And they go deeper and deeper and deeper into it. It's quite a phenomenon.

The 4/6

⊖ 5	⊖ 64
⊕ 35	⊕ 63
RAC Consciousness 4	

I love the 4th line here, the line of **The Hunter**. This says so much about consciousness. After all, every once in awhile I look at the 5th gate, as I do with the 15 and I think how amazing it would be to elaborate all of the life patterns just out of these constructs, because they're all there. And for me, the hunter line says so much about what is to be human: *Waiting as a guarantee of survival*. The 5th gate does not speak. As a whole, Sacral gates do not speak to non-Sacral beings. That's very important to grasp. If you're a non-Sacral being, if you're not a Generator, the Sacral doesn't talk to you in the same way. It's not speaking directly to you, certainly not speaking to me.

Waiting as a guarantee of survival. The creative genius—there are only six lines of genius in the 384—*the creative genius to transform the most passive experience into active achievement*. The other side is *the vanity of a personality so strong that unwilling to hide behind the blind threatens its very survival*. The hunter and the stupidity of the Generator. The Generator can be two things. You're sitting there in the woods and you're hunting deer. Now, there are two things you can do. You can run all day looking for deer trying to chase down their tracks and going everywhere. This is the Generator as Manifestor. This is this vanity trip. You can chase after things and it's going to work for you and you're going to get what you want. It's also a great lesson for all 4s.

The other side of it is waiting as genius. You get yourself a nice place in the woods. You set up a nice blind. A blind is camouflage. And behind that camouflage you set up your radar. You have your headphones on so you can listen to music. You have a nice little warmer so you can drink tea. As matter of fact, you can set up your rifle on a tripod and connect it to your laptop and just wait with your mouse to click the cursor. And not only that, but you can automate the whole damn thing, that the gun will shoot the moment that the beast is in front of the weapon because the radar pinpoints it. And then you sit there. You read a newspaper. You listen to Mozart. What a wonderful way, and sooner or later a deer is going to walk by. It's going to come by and the gun will go off and it's time for dinner.



Now, these are the two kinds of Sacral beings. There are Sacral beings we know are not-self. There are Sacral beings that chase game all the time and they never get to fulfill their appetite. And there are Sacral beings who sit behind the blind, they're waiting to respond, and whatever they need is simply going to walk up to them. So this line of the Hunter is one of the great, great magical lines. It's very, very beautiful and it speaks so profoundly to the nature of what it is to be a Generator.

It also says something profound about the 4th line networking. You cannot build a network by chasing after it. You can only build a network through response, no other way. All these people that try to create networks end up in a lot of trouble instead of seeing potentials where they can respond to the creation of a network; the hunter. So, when you're dealing with the 4/6 you don't learn how to hunt from the wrong people. The susceptibility to conditioning of the Generator that comes into the world to have the insistence that its parents want it to be a Manifestor, the Generators are never told about camouflage. They're never told about listening to Mozart and waiting. They're told to get out the door and go chase that deer and don't come back until you have it. Well, we know what happens. Remember what this line is about. This is not a line to be messed with. This is about survival and we're not talking about individual survival, which is something that integration deals with. We are talking about collective survival that threatens everyone.

Whenever you have a problem that is profound in a human being you can always find the source in vanity. It's one of my favorite tunes—vanity, vanity, vanity. Solomon's line, everything is vanity. It's true. This enormous dilemma that the Sacral because it's endowed with so much power assumes that it's the master of that power. That it is not going to succeed unless it chases after things. So the whole thing about the 4/6 is that it never really gets to use its hunter's capacity to perfection until it's gone through the whole process. In other words, it's got to get to the Kironian stage of its life before it can really integrate this as a life process, and in that sense, to be influential to others.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Habits

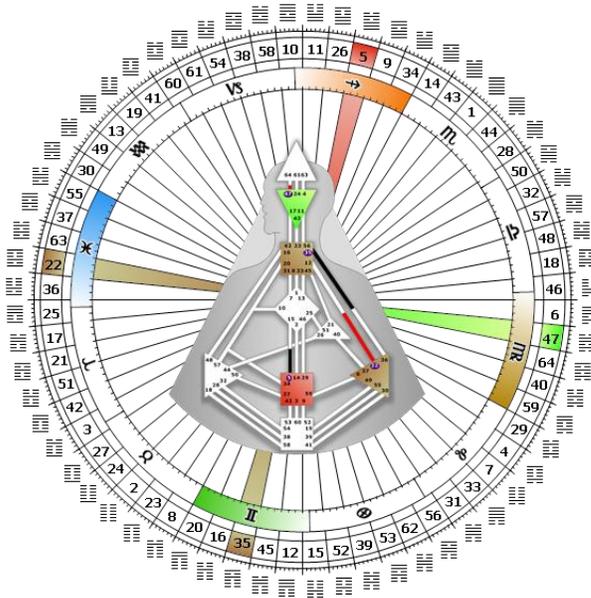
⊖ 5 ⊖ 47
⊕ 35 ⊕ 22

The 4/1

The juxtaposition gives us a different kind of understanding of this 5-35 combination without the 63-64. We've shifted to the 22-47. In other words, we have a very different dynamic that's underneath. We don't have the stress and activity that can be centered mentally that can be the by-product of the Cross of Consciousness always. In other words, this stress and activity aspect at the mental plane is something that gets removed when we move into the habits.



However, habits are very fixed things. It's one of those things to see about the way the program insists that things work. That 4/1, Cross of Habits, will never leave one side or the other. In other words, there's two kinds hunter—the chaser and the waiter. And they're going to be one or the other by habit. It's going to be their habit, and they're not going to break that habit. And it's practically impossible to get them to break that habit. There is nothing more addictive than the Cross of Habit, and this Cross of Habit is addictive in the sense of the life pattern.



The program has insurance always. And its insurance program is let's make sure that they don't get too healthy too fast too soon. Let's make sure that we've got enough bad habits to keep the program running. And it's true. So, when you're looking at Sacral in this

context, you can see that as much as I'd like to turn on all the Sacral beings on earth, it's clear to me from this line that's not going to be so easy, because built into the Sacral pattern is this habitual lock.

Now, most of it is the fact that I don't think it's possible for a Sacral being not to be impacted by this knowledge, even if it's rudimentary. But then again, even at the furthest extent of the knowledge that is reached today it's a fraction of the Sacral beings on this planet. It's so important to recognize that this chasing after, this attempt to manifest is a habit that is part of being Sacral that's stuck in being Sacral and it does tell you not about the 20/34, but it tells you about the other Manifesting Generators what kind of a dilemma that is because the presence of a manifesting potential drags them so powerfully into that as a habit.

The Left Angle Cross of Separation 2

⊙ 5 ⊙ 47
 ⊕ 35 ⊕ 22

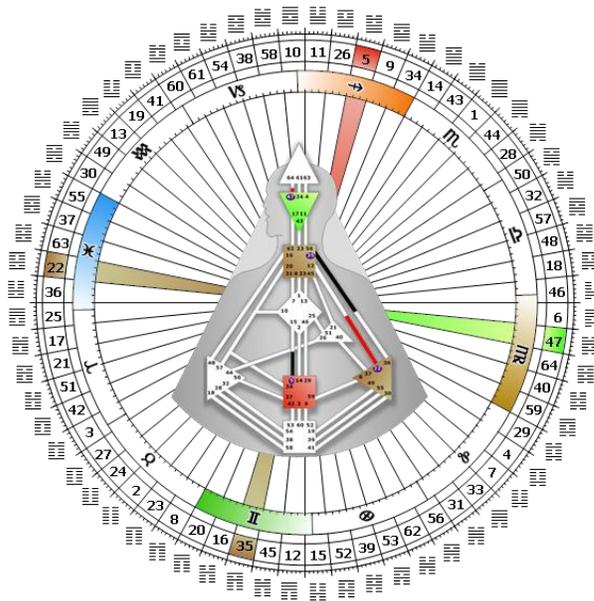
The 5/1

I love this 5th line, but then again, I'm partial to 5th lines, it's my prejudice of my Personality. It's the Left Angle Cross of Separation. The line is **Joy**. And it says: *Waiting is an aspect of enlightenment.* It's rather amazing: *To remain calm as the ultimate aesthetic.* Now, these lines came through me. And whenever I have these



moments where I go through this process, because this is a very profound process, I get to certain lines and I go, oh, yeah, the aesthetic part. Joy is about beauty. And the thing that's so incredible about patterns is that they are really beautiful. Have

you ever seen the pattern of Venus' movement in the sky? Have you ever seen that? Any of you? Some of you must've seen it. It's gorgeous. We don't think of it that way because we don't see these lines of movement, but if you see the pattern of things, there is this incredible beauty. The joy is in the beauty of the pattern, not in the life within the pattern.



Imagine that you're in the Prado, this wonderful museum in Madrid. It's a great museum. If you ever have a chance, it's a museum to visit. Imagine you're standing in the Prado and all the lights are off. And then they turn on the lights. And the moment that they turn on the light, the patterns of beauty are

revealed. This is enlightenment. It is bringing this light to the pattern. And when you bring light to the pattern you get it right away. You get to see the beauty. And the moment you begin to extend that further and further and further you get to see the beauty of the larger pattern, the cosmic pattern.

And to stay calm; what a thing to ask the Sacral. It's like asking the Solar Plexus to be patient. It's one of these requests that you just shake your head, it's like, what balls it takes to do that. Be calm, you say to the Sacral (sound); be calm (sound). And until the Sacral can embrace the beauty of its own pattern, only then is this so-called Enlightenment possible. And the interesting thing is to read the Pluto detriment of this line is really to have—yeah, there are epiphanies waiting: *Joy dismissed as an illusion*. But the joy is there. Think about that. It's not saying there's no joy. The 5th line of this configuration is always going to see joy, but at what level and in what way.

Here's *joy dismisses as illusion; waiting is a failure. Disillusionment with recognizing one's place in the flow*. Here you get to the transpersonal essence; you get to the whole karmic geometry business. And that the only way that you can begin to find joy is the aesthetic of the larger pattern. Whenever I look at anything in Human Design—it's why I love to do illustrations. Every illustration I've ever done in Human Design has struck a deep aesthetic something in me. To me the bodygraph is such a beautiful thing. It's exquisite. If you hand the bodygraph to a mathematician and you ask the mathematician to analyze all of the angles and configurations they go nuts. You have no idea how incredible that pattern actually is until you start as a



programmer would to deconstruct the pattern and to re-create it just through understanding the angle. It's all pattern.

So, the ultimate potential is to separate oneself—separation—separate oneself from the physical dilemma of life to see the beauty of the larger pattern. Life is leading to death, but so what. You can also see the beauty in the process. It's very easy for me to talk about the beauty of a cycle and not to be caught that the beauty is the birth, or the beauty is the journey. It's not one or the other. It's the whole thing. It's the whole pattern. And it is a pattern that is a microcosm for other patterns and other patterns and other patterns and other patterns. Then you get to see what waiting is really is all about, and the great teaching of Sacral waiting, because if you wait, if you enter into things correctly, the self evident aesthetic of life is revealed.

Life is here to be experienced aesthetically for all its beauty. My North Node is the 2nd gate, 1st line. It's all about aesthetics in life. I detest ugliness. I detest it in all its forms. I detest ugliness in form, in action, in words. I detest it. There is no place in my life in my direction in this life for anything that is ugly. It's not that I don't accept it; ugliness is part of the world. But beauty for me is holy. It's subjective, but it's holy. And it is this capacity of the 5 to embrace the aesthetic of death itself, to see that death can be beautiful. That being in a form that dies can be so beautiful and there is no need for the Personality to reflect the decay of the body.

My 93-year-old mother five or six months ago in a conversation we were having, I call her up on Sundays and I ask her how she is and how she feels. And she said to me, this morning in the bathroom I looked in the mirror and she said, until I got to the bathroom and looked in the mirror I felt really young, and then I saw myself and I realized I'm ancient.

It is one of these things about the separation of the Personality from its physical destiny. It's like me. It's hard for me to understand that my body is 57. It really is. It's hard for me to understand that my body is getting old, it's deteriorating, and my poor bronchioles are going down the toilet. But my spirit inside is still sort of 14 or 15. It's young. If I didn't look in the mirror I wouldn't know how old I was. I'd have no idea.

It's this separation that is so magical, because who we think we are, Personality consciousness, if the Personality can actually accept in its helplessness that there is beauty in being, it doesn't matter what your state is. It doesn't make any difference. This is magic. But to get there, we are dependent on not manifesting teachers like me who are 5s who can see this and express it. It has to come out of those Sacral beings that say to us and teach us that progress leads to two tracks. One track is the body and it's in a terminal pattern. The other track is the spirit and it may, in fact, be enlightened. It may, in fact, recognize its helplessness, find its spirit. And in finding its spirit, begin to tear away the ugliness of the world and see for itself its relative subjective beauty.



⊙ 5 ⊙ 47
 ⊕ 35 ⊕ 22
 LAC Separation 2

The 5/2

We're in the 5/2 of the 5th hexagram and this incredible line of joy and waiting as an aspect of enlightenment. Again, we're going back to the dilemma of being self-motivated. It's so difficult for the 5/2. Their Personality is deeply, deeply suspicious. And it's very difficult for a suspicious and paranoid personality to be calm. You have to think about that, how difficult that is. You've got a 5 Personality and the 5 Personality is only attuned to being suspicious. It's not calm. It's not naturally calm.

For the 5/2 where there is not only this Personality that's suspicious, but there is a design that is resistant anyway, it's closed off; it wants to be closed off. Joy for these beings is not something that they really get access to. How interesting to think about joy as such a logical thing. You can see that in the 58 in the Joyous. It's funny to me that joy is logical. And yet, to really grasp it is to recognize that it is this business of the potential of satisfaction that makes joy possible. It's the satisfaction. And for the 5/2 it is rare that they will get that opportunity in this life to really be able to find joy in the process.

Again, it's a matter of the way in which you are conditioned when you're young, after all. It has to do with the way that you're raised; it has to do with particularly when you're dealing with a 5 because you're dealing with an inherent pattern in the Sacral. And almost all Sacral beings are conditioned negatively away from their generative experience.

⊙ 5 ⊙ 47
 ⊕ 35 ⊕ 22
 LAC Separation 2

The 6/2

Let's talk about the 6. *Waiting is never free from pressure, physical or mental and is often punctuated by the unexpected.* What an interesting line. Whenever you're looking at trying to understand concepts in Design always look through the eyes of genetic continuity. When you're looking at the 6th being, understand something. The whole process of a 6 is yielding. When you're driving on the highway and you see those triangles, this is the yield sign, and it's saying to you you've got to make way for the potential of merging with another geometry. That's what it is saying.

Everything about the 6th being is that there is no consistency in their geometry, there is only **Yielding** to the flow. And if you yield to the flow, whether it's the chaos in the beginning, the aloofness of the roof or the return to the world at the end of the cycle, it is all about yielding and it means that there's going to be physical and mental pressure. You cannot escape it.

It says something about what it is to be a 6—no escape from mental or physical pressure because you are mutative. And that pressure is going to be uncomfortable



unless you can settle into what it is to be correct for you. *The growth of awareness that comes with bending to with the universal flow. Accepting that it is in one's fixed rhythm despite the pressures, growth will be empowered and often through the unexpected and there is no polarity, no planet in detriment.* Lovely; it's a really nice line, eh?

But then you have to see what it takes to grow into that, because how do you free yourself from the pressure. And then you see right away that all 6th line beings are under this deep pressure and the only way that they're going to remain healthy, regardless of what stage, is that they have to be able to yield. And you're yielding in the form, you're yielding to the pattern and in the larger themes we're talking about you're yielding to the inevitability that the road leads to death.

Remember, as long as we're in mutation that is always the punctuation that is at the end of any process. To be free of pressure is to be able to grow. The moment you allow yourself to accept yielding to the flow you see that the flow will fulfill its promise. It's what I tell Generators about responding. And ultimately that response is going to bring you the reward. It first starts with eliminating resistance and then it grows into something. It grows into your unique power. All Sacral beings are power beings. You cannot say that of any other center. These are the power beings. This whole business of power is all the problem of the Sacral—how to use power, how to find power, how to focus power, how to remain calm.

It's like these guys that they put into these rockets to go to the Moon. There they are sitting there very calm in their suits, clicking off numbers. And they're sitting on top of 200,000 horsepower. This is what it's like to be a Sacral being. You're sitting on a rocket. You have to stay calm. And you have to yield to the trajectory of the power of that rocket. But you have to stay calm.

So, yielding becomes one of these beautiful themes for the Sacral being, for the 6th line being. And in understanding yielding, yielding doesn't rob you of your direction. When you have to yield to enter into a flow of traffic, you're only doing so because that is your direction. Yielding isn't giving up who you are, what you are, what you do, where you go. It's just a way of merging with the general flow.

The 6/3

⊖ 5	⊖ 47
⊕ 35	⊕ 22
LAC Separation 2	

The 6/3 is always looking over its shoulder. It looks out there into the world in front of it and it goes, oh no. If you're the 5 looking at the 26, you're always going, oh no. I have to yield to bullshit? This is the 5 looking at the 26. It's like, really, you have to be kidding. I have to sell this now?

The program is so interesting. We've been looking at the collective 4s. Now we're going to slip into just for a moment, just for a touch, we're going to touch the tribe. So, the 6/3 is caught in this "I have to yield to that?" One of the most interesting



things about the Left Angle Cross of Separation when you're dealing with the 6/3 is that they are deeply anti-tribal. Oh, yeah, they don't like the tribe. They don't like it at all. They don't like that they have to yield to whatever the tribe is selling. Oh, they don't like it.

When you look at the mind, you understand the collective will accept only individuality as something that is tolerable, but the collective does not like the tribe and the tribe does not like the collective. And if you have that in your own body you understand the conflict, because people have it in their own bodies as well.

So the 6/3 is in this dilemma. It is very, very collective. It wants to yield so it can be in the collective flow and the collective flow is saying to it, look, the collective has to be built on the tribe. And where does the collective come from? You try to collectivize all the tribes. You try to pull out components from all of it, which means that the collective has to sell its line to the tribe. And there's only one place you can do that. You can do that in the 26 because the 26 is the only tribal mercenary gate. It's a mercenary. It will work for anyone. Look at me; I work for the Voice. I'm not joking. It's true.

~



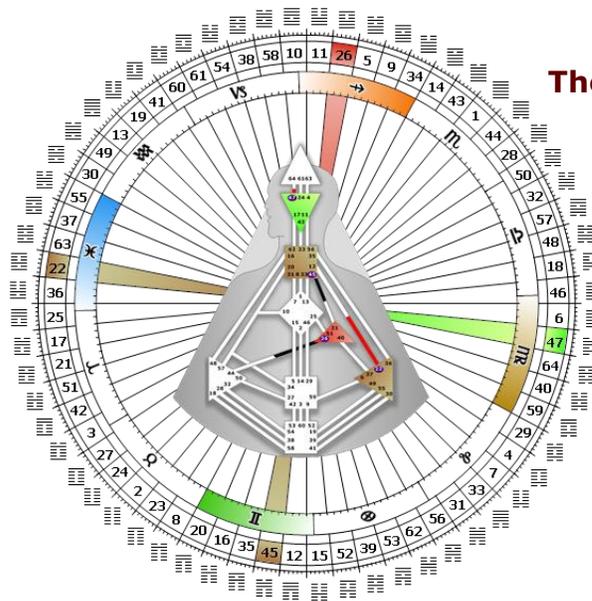
THE 26th GATE

Taming Power of the Great



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius

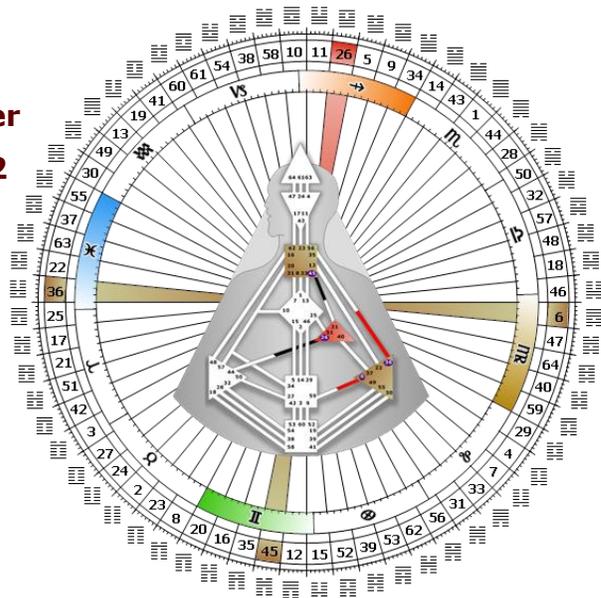


The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 4

⊙ 26	⊙ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22

The Juxtaposition Cross of Trickster The Left Angle Cross of Confrontation 2

⊙ 26	⊙ 6
⊕ 45	⊕ 36



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 26 is the only tribal mercenary gate. It's a mercenary. It will work for anyone. Look at me; I work for the Voice. I'm not joking. It's true. It's my Jupiter. I teach out of that. When you get to the 26th gate you get to the right Angle Cross of Rulership. Then you can understand why there is this movement from the 5 to the 26 if you're just looking at the dynamics. You can see that one of the ways to instill the flow to the tribe is through their leaders.

Take the example of Christianity because it's in the news these days. Constantine was a Roman emperor, and before Constantine Rome was whatever, they had their typical Roman gods, and they had gone through various phases of who is better and which and the different kinds of things, but nonetheless, there was no Christianity even though there had been Christians for a very long time.

For 300 years there had been Christians in the Roman Empire. And yet the Roman Empire wasn't officially Christian. And Constantine has an epiphany. He has an epiphany before a battle in which he has a Christian moment and he wins the battle and he had sworn beforehand that if he wins the battle that he will become a Christian. He changed the whole Roman Empire to being Christian overnight. He didn't have to go evangelize one by one by one by one. He didn't have to convert. You got the ruler; the ruler turns around and says to all the people, we're now all Christians. That's it; over.

So, this is the magic between the movement of the 5 to the 26. The 5 says, all right if we want to get them in the flow, let's get the leader. Let's sell this to the tribe from the top. And what's on the other side of the 26? It's the 45; the ruler of the tribe. So in order to be able to move the flow and extend the flow into the tribe you need to use the 26.

The maximization of power of memory applied to the nurturing of continuity. It sounds good doesn't it? This is one of the great memory gates. But look at the name of this gate. This is **The Taming Power of the Great**. Now, taming is a funny word. You only get that in two hexagrams: *The Taming Power of the Small*, and here *The Taming Power of the Great*. What is being tamed? It's not detail. It's memory. Now, taming memory is not the same as just remembering. It's not like this is the power to remember. This is about taking advantage of memory, manipulating memory, using memory—I have a statistic that says that over the last 10 years more people have enjoyed this product than ever in the history of humanity. Well, it's not true.

The tribe loves exaggeration. Most people think that the 26 is terrible because it exaggerates. But the 26 is designed to exaggerate because this is what the tribe loves. They think it's the best. When you go to the tribe and you say to them, I have the very best, the very best, the very best they go 'yes!' If you say to them, I



don't really know how good this is, they say, don't bring it to us. If you have a piece of garbage, a machine that has a built-in shelf life of 26 days, you can go up to them and say this is the best machine that God ever made. They love it; they'll buy it.

When it breaks down they actually don't complain, because it's embarrassing that it wasn't the best and they got fooled. Do you know many people in the tribe buy ridiculous things all the time, because they're told it's the best and they find out immediately it wasn't and they don't tell anyone? It's astonishing. In America there are products that have been sold for 10, 20, 30 years that supposedly do something and they've never done it. They still have the same ads and people still buy it and they don't tell anybody afterwards.

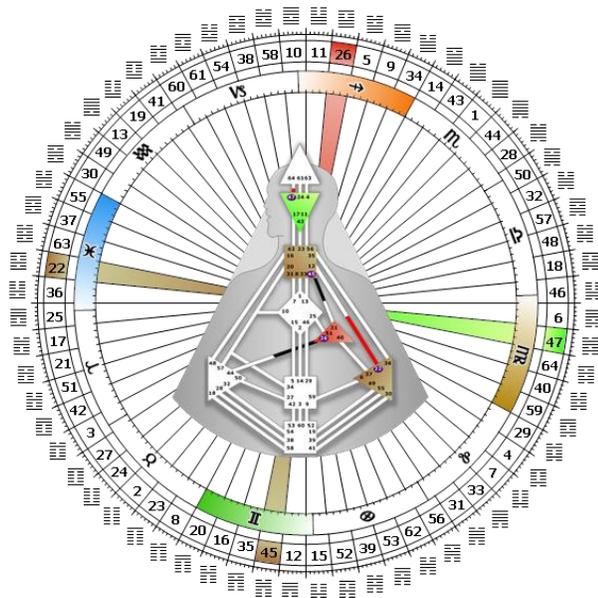
So, the 26 knows that in order to get to the tribe you have to say this is right, this is terrific. And the logical collective cringes. They say, oh, but there is no detail. That's not really the pattern. The collective says I need a salesman and then the salesman blows everything up that the collective wants presented. And then when people buy into it, they go to the collective to complain. And the collective says no, it was the salesman, he lied. It's the gate of the coyote, it's the gate of the trickster, is a gate of Prometheus and Loki and Mercury and all of these things.

The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 4

⊙ 26 ⊙ 47
⊕ 45 ⊕ 22

The 1/3

The 1st line is **A Bird In The Hand:** *The ability to enjoy the dreams engendered by accomplishment in order to avoid the delusion of unlikely potential.* There is no cuter line than that. One of the things to understand about the 26 is that the 26 can sell a dream. You've heard me for years selling the dream of awakensness. It's selling a dream. For some the dream can be realized, but it doesn't work if it's not sold that way. It's a dream. This is the magic of the way in which you touch the tribe. Otherwise, nothing changes. If you don't mutate a mother, you never change the world. It's so simple. You can only do that in the context of the tribe; so, the bird in the hand.





The 1/3 learns right away that its ego isn't strong enough to do anything. That's what the 1/3 learns. And when you're dealing with the 26.1 in this rulership, they really understand the limitations of how far they can go and they learn that very young. The whole thing about the 26 is it's rooted in this manipulation of memory. How did you do yesterday in the test? Oh, I was great. And then the results come out and there is always this difference between great (loud voice) and great (small quiet voice). It's always there. It is what it is.

So, you have to see that the dream is actually where they get their power. It's the dream that has power. You can't sell the tribe without a dream. You can't sell them anything. You can't sell them oranges. You can't sell them awakeness; you can't sell them anything unless it's a dream. So, out of the 26th gate comes the great gate of hustlers. They'll sell you anything. And for everything you can sell, there is somebody who is happy to buy it. A bird in the hand; the 26 knows.

The gift of manipulating memory has consequences. One can assume that one has a lot of power in being able to do that. But very quickly you can discover that you get caught out. So the child that says I did terrific and the results aren't terrific immediately has to deal with the consequences of its exaggeration. The child begins to learn how to use that power selectively. The ego isn't the Sacral. The ego is a motor that rests always. So the ego at rest, whenever the ego goes into rest, there is actually a reevaluation that takes place. The ego is very, very stingy with its energy.

And ego will only use energy of it's perceived to be effective. In other words, energy must be returned with reward. No ego being will use their ego power, unless there is an assumption of reward. It's the major difference between defined egos and undefined egos in the world. A defined ego only uses energy for the correct reward. If there weren't enough people for me to teach, my ego would not go into the room anymore. It's not worth the trouble. Egos want their rest and they don't want to waste their energy.

So, the 1/3 learns that there are certain kinds of exaggerations that work and are effective, and there are other kinds of exaggerations in which they can be punished. And in the long run—I'm a 26.1 in terms of my Jupiter—in the long run what you get to learn is that accomplishment in and of itself is the greatest victory. And out of that you can launch any dream. When I started in Design I wore these very strange hats that came from northern India, my mystical hats. I wore them until the scientists proved that neutrinos have mass. And as soon as scientists proved neutrinos have mass, I took it off. And the moment that I took off that hat I was able to empower the dream in a way that I'd never done before. The years between my being given the knowledge and the verification of the neutrino with mass, this was developing accomplishment. My accomplishment was verification of its truth. The moment I had that verification of its truth I was able then to launch into the next level of the vision, or the dream.

So, what you learn as a 26 or what all 26s are here to learn is that you can sell dreams; it's allowed as long as it's based on something real. The bird in the hand;



no bird in the hand, don't sell any dreams. Get your bird in the hand first. Accomplishment gives the ego power. It's like a platform for the ego to work from.

One note; I cannot do the 26 without talking about the relationship between humans and fish and birds and reptiles. And to really understand that the 26th gate is a hot gate, as the 44 is a cold gate. There is tremendous heat out of the 26 aurically. If you step into my aura, because my 26 is part of my definition, part of a single definition, I'm actually warming your aura; however you want to understand that. In other words, there is almost this setting up the stage for mutation. The other thing is that viciousness of the 26, because these are T cells and the 26 makes the best soldier. They don't make the best captain. They make the best soldier, the foot soldier. The ability to go out there and under orders killing at will.

⊙ 26	⊙ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4	

The 1/4

Delusion is so easy for the 26. They can sell it. So they can experience it even more deeply. As a 26.1 when I had my experience with the Voice and when that was over my first inner reaction was I don't want to be a salesman for a voice. I don't want to go around pitching something that a voice gave me. And this can be very disillusioning. I've got to spend the rest of my life in this kind of a bizarre construct?

So, when neutrinos had mass it gave me strength. It was like I have accomplished what I set out to do, to go from esoteric to exoteric, which continues. From then I was able to launch deeper so we finally get to the point of PHS and all of these things where we can really launch into the scientific basis of the knowledge itself. But the 1/4 has a different process.

Remember, most people have an undefined ego. And undefined egos are inherently unhealthy. They just are. There's this enormous pressure on the undefined ego, enormous pressure to accomplish. Think about everything I teach you about the open ego. It's all about the lack of worthiness, it's lack of self-respect, it's a need to prove one's value to others, to do things that'll impress others. And this is the theme of accomplishment. Remember the reason the collective moves here to the tribe is that the tribe actually gets things concretely done in the world. Things really get done.

So, when you're looking at the ego pressure this salesmanship is not for nothing. It's the driving force to get things done. And without the dream, without somebody standing on the coast of England saying, let's all go to the other side because it's going to be wonderful over there, nobody would go. It's not like they all spontaneously decided to give up their lives in the old country. Somebody pitched them. You've got to be pitched. So, it's one of the things to see is that the tribe cannot evolve without their 26s. They can't.

1/4s can get stuck into being very fixed manipulators. I was going to say liars. These are the kind of people that you never get a straight answer from. You meet a



1/4 on this cross it's very, very difficult to get a straight answer. And you can see this Cross of Rulership and it pretty much describes every politician you've ever heard. You can't get a straight answer out of them. Well, what do you think about this? Well, you know (rambling). No straight answer. So, dysfunction is normal. Those beings who never give you a straight answer, they're part of the way in which the tribe is manipulated. And it tells you something about the tribe, the tribe doesn't need to know the truth to evolve. In the same way that all the people in the Roman Empire didn't need to embrace Jesus to become Christians. It's just layered over them.

So, this 1/4 is very powerful in this configuration, the one-trackness of the 4, its networking capacity, and at the same time the strength of intellectuality in the 1 that allows it to be able to be really good at manipulating to its fixed position. What that does is that it convinces the open ego of the tribe that if they follow this line they will get accomplishment, that they will feel accomplished.

The 2/4

○ 26	○ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4	

The 2/4 is **The Lessons of History**: *The energy and depth of reflection to learn from the past in anticipation of the future. Or, the urge to take action despite the evidence of history.* The greatest bullshit of all is the way in which we manipulate past history in order to get results in the future. The tribe is constantly being manipulated by the way in which history is manipulated or the way in which history is used. You make an excuse out of something in your history in order to try to change the way in which to operate in the world. But it is about the ego and its maturation through experience, or the ego not learning from experience.

Part of this has to do with the development within the ego of subtleties. As you can see with the Sacral, when you're dealing with a motor one of the most difficult things is that the subtlety of how you use its power, not blasting things out, not screaming it's big when you could sort of just stretch it over time. I'm a great storyteller, I love to tell stories. I see how natural it is that over the years stories have taken on a kind of mythic dressing. They're not distorted, they're not even exaggerated. They just have a kind of something added to them. All 26s have this gift of being able to package. They're packaging stuff for you. And when you package things for people you don't want them to see the rough edges. It's like the gift wrap over a present. Here's the present, I'll go away now.

2/4s are at the heart of our political system. The 2 Personality is the Democrat and the 4 is the networker and the 2/4 can be the missionary. When you put the 2/4 into the 26 of the Cross of Rulership you have the definition of what it is to be political. Everything about the 26 is that it's political in the sense that it sells what is politically correct. Everything about its approach is political. And along this line you get a different political sales people. You get the ones that want to deny history. You get the ones that want to invent history. You get the ones that want to reinvent



history. You get communism and capitalism. You get all of that and it's all rooted here in the 2/4.

So, it's a very interesting configuration. Anybody who has the 26 as a 2/4 has a natural tendency to take sides. So, this is one of the things to see about the 2/4, they take sides. They're only going to be open at the 2/4 level at that 2 in the barrier, they're only going to be open to what is the right side for them. In other words, this is the kind of thing where the 1st line will sell anything. The 1st line will sell a perfume that doesn't use. But the 2nd line never could.

In other words, the 2nd line needs to have that kind of connection. It needs to have its side, it needs to have its preference, and it will do anything it can to distort history to maintain that preference. It's like the agony that creationists go through in America trying to get rid of Darwinism and evolution and all these things, and they keep on trying to sell this particular version of history.

The thing that makes it interesting is that this is one of the few examples where you'll see a 2nd line that is about depth of reflection. We're dealing with a natural. So these are political naturals. When I say political naturals, I don't want you to automatically think political parties. Families can be very political. You're aligned with the father or you're aligned with the mother. In our house we call that being somebody's lawyer. That's what we have in our house. I'll say something to one of the children and somebody will step in and try to defend the child. It's called being their lawyer. So everybody in my house has a lawyer.

It's political. And you have to see that this is the nature of the 2/4. Whether it's going to be called to one side or another and when it's called it's deeply fervent. These are the kind of people that if you have a 26, if you have the 2/4 configuration and they've been turned on by Human Design they will tell you that all other systems are shit. It's not a question that all other systems might have some respectability to them, all other systems are shit. This is it. Or the other side; this is better and that's garbage. You really have to see they are very political. They take their track and then they try to influence from that track.

The 2/5

⊙ 26	⊙ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4	

You can see that this is an ego dilemma. The 26th gate is the ultimate ego expression of the Heart Center. It is much more the ego expression in the 21, which is the only one that's close to it in true ego power. The 40th gate is a gate of denial, the 51 has other directions to go in. When you're dealing with the 26 you're dealing with the egoist. And because you're dealing with the egoist, to have this gate in an open center is a terrible dilemma in life. For example, with the 2/4 you get pulled towards one political line and it's inconsistent, and then you think that you're not worthy of even being a backer of whatever that is and then you end up being a super slave to whatever it is.



For 2/5s the idea that they would motivate themselves to try to sell another being is like, nah, I don't want to do that. The lower trigram of the 26 is not comfortable with the consequences of rulership. It's not, because it's not transpersonal. It's only interested in the rulership. And remember the rulership is more than the 26th gate. The 26th gate acts as the marketing wing of any rulership. And all the lower trigram wants to do is get that marketing out. They're not really clear about what the consequences are. And in fact, don't care.

The classic example, I once sold life insurance. And as a 26 all you care about is selling it. You don't care whether they live or die. You don't care whether it's expensive for them or not, all you want to do is get the product out. So, the lower trigram does not see the consequences of what it sells. It's only interested in its own ego reward. And the ego does nothing for nothing.

The one thing you can never expect from the ego is altruism. That's not its game. The ego will only do something for reward. Now, the rewards are different depending on where you are within the ego system, but to really understand that and to recognize that this is the basis of the tribe, the tribe is not going to change its allegiance unless it's in its interest to do so. And it's only going to be in its interest to do so when there are consequences. If you didn't convert to Christianity, you were in trouble.

The 3/5

⊙ 26	⊙ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4	

The 3 is **Influence**: *The ability once prepared to gather support.* You can see slowly this movement towards the transpersonal, but more importantly, you can see something. First of all, you have the keynote of the circuit, the support is right there. The second thing is that this is not the influence of the 4th line; this is the influence of the 3rd line trial and error. I tried communism, it was garbage. Been there, done that, don't do that.

In other words, this is very, very powerful from the experiential plane and the capacity to gather support. Here you begin to see some of the underlying potential of the 3rd line; the Sun exalted here, *the authority to focus communal effort.* Then you begin to see the power. If you change the tribe you change the world. I've never been interested in changing the collective. I know that that's an ultimate goal. But my goal over the years has been to change the tribe, to change the tribe from the mother down, to change the tribe step by step because if you don't change the tribe you change nothing.

So, this is the authority to focus communal effort. The authority is on one side and the Saturnian leadership is that *while gathering support will underestimate potential challenges.* All this is saying is that the 3rd line has this ability to be able to work from the mundane plane, but they don't understand the consequences. It's like gathering support and then suddenly you're thrust into power and you're not ready. I think of people like Leck Walesa in Poland. He's an electrician, for Christ sake.



He's not a politician, he's an electrician. All of a sudden he gathers support and he gets pushed into this rulership position. I don't have anything negative to say about the man, I just want you to understand that the 3rd line doesn't understand the consequences. When that support starts gathering, it starts pushing. It's interesting, by the way is the difficulty of this is that the 3 as the egoist, once that energy is behind it, it's under enormous pressure to do something with it. This is a revolutionary imperative.

The 3/5s in this situation have a hard time gathering support and it's so obvious. It's a typical 3/5 dilemma. I would like to have a kind of a fantasy world in which the 3/5s are raised differently than anybody else. What you do is you raise them in a way in which they don't lose their reputation, because this is the thing that kills them. There's nothing that will kill a 5 faster than somebody saying they're not good at that. Oh, the pain of it, and how horrible it is because there is always this heavy, heavy projection field that they are going to be able to accomplish something.

Remember, we're dealing with rulership. You meet somebody who is a 3/5, who has a natural, influential power over you, who is a natural ruler that can bring you into their world, can get your support, you project on them that they're worthy of following, and then you see what happens. They're 3/5s, if anything will go wrong it will and they know it. Not only that, they end up being the most pessimistic leaders. These are the ones that gather support through darkness rather than light. And this is one of the main revolutionary paths because only within the tribe given the 49 can we talk about revolutionary patterns. And then when you're looking at the 26.3 you can see that they gather support out of negativism. They gather support out of pessimism. We are never going to get what's right from us from this government. Never, so let's destroy it—3rd line anarchism. Let's tear it down.

The greatest problem for 3rd lines is that they don't know what to replace what they tear down with. So, you replace one dictatorship with another. Mugabe is my favorite. He's a cartoon anyway. Not for his people, poor things, but nonetheless. You look at this guy 25 years ago and he was a revolutionary leader. A Black man able to beat back the White man, take back his land for his people, a great hero, a revolutionary leader. 26 years later he's an old fascist, brutalizing his own people, starving them. It's really sad.

So, one of the things to see that there is this drive in the 3/5 and it's this drive to gather support out of pessimism. However, you also have to see that that doesn't mean that when they gather support they honestly know what to do. They don't. You can always hear the bullshit in the revolutionary. Every revolutionary sprouts bullshit. They always say the same thing. Okay, we've got these horrible people who are doing terrible things to us, we're going to kill them and replace it with heaven on earth. That's what they all do.

It reminds me of Fidel. As soon as he took power he took 65 or 70,000 people, put them in a stadium and had them shot. You have to see that these are very, very dark forces. They're T cells. And if the 3/5 is punished, and they get punished a lot, that is, the projection is on them that they're either going to be the ones they can



really do something of value and they fail and they lose their reputation, they're out to get you.

Think about having a 26 who is a 3/5 and they're working in your office and you have problems with them, you've got a revolution on your hands. They're slowly start gathering support from all the people in the office. You'll be lucky not to get lynched. They break into your office, beat you up, throw you out and tell everybody it was a suicide.

The 3/6

⊖ 26	⊖ 47
⊕ 45	⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4	

The 3/6s make so many political mistakes. I'm talking about at every level. I'm not just talking about party politics. This is the kind of child that aligns with the mother because they think that that's going to work better only to discover that they'd better aligned with the father only to discover that they'd better align with the grandmother only to discover they'd better align with the grandfather only to discover that there must be somebody we can align with. It can be very, very depressing.

The other thing is they don't seem to be able to hold the support. You can see that is the dilemma of the 3rd line. Because the 3rd line represents a negative to the not-self consciousness, it's very hard to tell somebody don't do that, it doesn't work. Isn't that amazing? You would really think that you would meet less resistance when you would say to somebody, don't do that, it doesn't work. I know, uh-huh, no. If you tell them this works and it's terrific, they'll run to it. But if you say to them that doesn't work, stop, they keep on going. It's really bizarre.

So, one of the things about the 3rd lines is that it's very difficult for them to hold support. And obviously, with the 3/5 or the 3/6 you have dilemmas in that because all of this is about rulership, gathering support, being able to be of influence and you begin to see very early in life you can't do it. And then you lie. The 26th gate lies. This is the great land of the false resume. You'd better read the details in this one. Excuse me, how come 17 years are missing here? I don't want to talk about that. Let's eliminate that history and put it over there.

Everything about the 6th line process is that we all hope that 3/6s live long enough to get to the roof. If they live long enough to get to the roof they can see the—it's not so much they see the error of their ways, they get to see that no matter how intense and uncomfortable moments in life are, you do survive them, if you do survive. There's always this wonderful: Yeah, it was tough.

And you notice something about intensity of experience that the tougher it really was, the less tough it is years later. Somebody's complaining about something or whatever and you went through the same thing at one time and it was horrendous for you and you hear yourself saying to them, ah, it wasn't such a big deal. It's all right. When they cut the leg off with pliers it was kind of tough. And you get this



other side of this wonderful exaggeration of the 26. They can actually make it easier for you to walk into a field that might have mines.

The 4/6

⊙ 26 ⊙ 47
⊕ 45 ⊕ 22
RAC Rulership 4

Where I get nervous with the 26 is when it goes into the upper trigram, because it gets kind of tricky there. You get to the 4th line and you get to the line of **Censorship**: *The alteration of memory through elimination*. Very Plutonic; you've got Pluto/Saturn here. Pluto says: *The ability through censorship to save the collectivity from itself*. Oh, if you believe that you're a scary person. And yet, that's one of the main pitches.

You can see this 4th line networking, how it maintains its network through censorship. You can't put the truth out to the whole network, because everything will collapse. Every 26 sells sunshine, because everybody's life is full of misery, so sell them sunshine. The promise is always there. Censorship is great, says the 26.4.

It's a 4/6 and in dealing with a 4/6 you have to see that these are the kinds of beings that—there was a whole spat of this in the States not long ago, these people that suddenly remembered that they were abused when they were children. It's like they're adults and they've gone through this long process and all of a sudden out of nowhere they realize that they were actually abused when they were young.

Not only that, people who suddenly remember after 30 years they were abducted by aliens or whatever, but there is this phenomenon. The whole thing about the 4/6 here is that when they go up on the roof they try to eliminate their past. This is their thing. This is their way of trying to save themselves. They try to eliminate their past, so they try to bury all those things.

Now that says something very strong about 4th line beings, genetic continuity being what it is. That so much of the 4th line consciousness is rooted in the fact that many things that are repressed from the early part of the life, and whether those things that are repressed are in fact destabilizing factors to the psychology or not, it's going to vary and it's going to vary given the characteristics, the overall design, and many things.

It's so important to see that these are beings that when you meet them on the roof they don't even want to remember that part of their life. And these are the ones that will go through the deepest shock when they get to the other side. They have to come off the roof, because the past shows up. No matter how hard you try to censor things, in this day and age it's practically impossible. If you were a Roman historian at the time of the defeat of Carthage it would be possible to write history that's a lie, and no one would ever know because a whole culture was destroyed and everything was destroyed. There are no records, so there's no way of verifying the



Roman description of Carthage, which actually makes them look like killer monkeys with a problem, which obviously they were not. They had quite a culture.

In this day and age censorship is very difficult. You can have temporary censorship. But even temporary censorship is undermined by our new technologies. So, this alteration of memory tends to get personalized rather than externalized. It isn't to say, by the way, that censorship isn't a rule in tribal communication. It is. It's not like I'm going to write an HDVC update and talk about what's upsetting people. That's not my job. I don't do that. I write HDVC updates so that people think that we're all right.

It's like this whole business with the Pope or this or that or whatever. Every organization of any kind on this planet operates through certain levels of censorship. It's doesn't have to be a big evil. But again, it's this way of empowering will. Will is a big problem on earth. So many beings don't have access to consist willpower. And the tribe says will can be molded as a whole. And this censorship business is a way of trying to get the tribe to stay with certain themes, and always with a promise.

Altering memory is also physical. We have practices that exist as forms of rulership to try to erase people's memories. But I think the thing that really needs to be understood is that the very brotherhood/sisterhood of the 4th line is rooted in some kind of censorship. And that you only see it emerge when you see their meanness and you see it coming out, because they're really not that friendly. They're not. 4/6s always appear to be friendly, and it doesn't mean that they are. It's just a mechanism, after all. And through the meanness you can see that there are things that are not brotherly or sisterly, that are censored, that are not allowed to actually come to the surface.

The Juxtaposition Cross of the Trickster

⊖ 26 ⊖ 6
⊕ 45 ⊕ 36

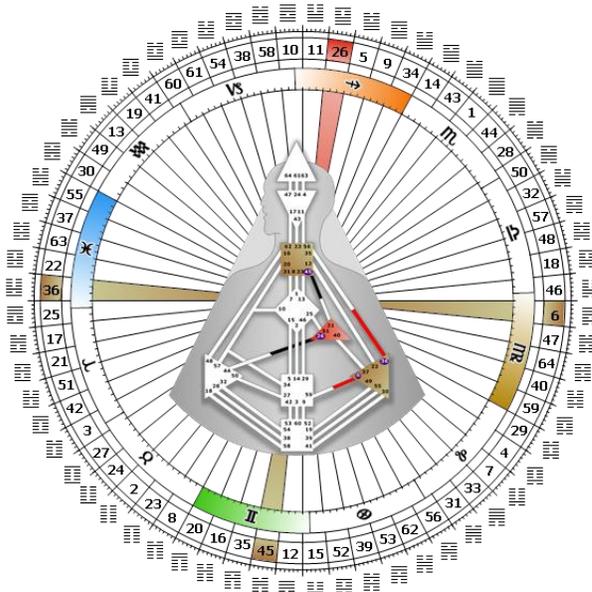
The 4/1

We come to one of my favorite juxtapositions because I just like the name. It's the Juxtaposition Cross of the Trickster. The only way to appreciate this name is that the trickster can really fuck you. And then you look at the hidden arm and you see the 6 and the 36, and you really know it's true. Without these tricksters you wouldn't get people dumb enough to try things that sane people would never try. It's true. Think about the 36th gate. It is the archetype of inexperience with this deep, deep need to be fulfilled, desire, through experience.



So what you see in this Cross of the Trickster is let's see if we can get them to walk on water or fire or let's see if we can get them to try this or try that, let's get them to do the thing we don't want to do. Let's see if it's safe. You can always see this in children. There's always the trickster child that says to the other one, I don't think a

stone can break that window. Little fuckers, eh. No I don't think a stone can break that window. And there's this other kind, stupid, right, who picks up the stone and throws it at the window. The window breaks and the trickster is laughing. This is the trickster; I love it.



And you have to see that so much of getting conservative tribes to try something new, you need your tricksters. This isn't rulership. This is the purest 26 hustle. This is Tom Sawyer. It's a good thing there are so few of them, because they don't tell you the truth, because if you tell them the truth they will never take that ridiculous experience and try it. Where they're really at their best is

that they have a brand-new product. I remember many years ago there used to be people who would show up at my teaching events and they would bring new age crazy stuff. You put an electrode to your nose and it tells you the temperature of your brain—I don't know—whatever the thing happened to be. And they're always trying to find somebody who will try it because if they try it and it works, oh, they sell it to everybody. This is their thing. But they're always looking to break the surface.

So, here is where the new ideas can be promoted. Here is where the unusual stuff can be promoted. Here are these oddball things that are looking for support in others to get them to try doing this crazy thing or that crazy thing because it's going to be good for you. I love to surf the television and every once in while there is this spa that I see that's being advertised someplace in Germany. There are these women who are covered in mud from head to toe. They've got big flat stones that are placed all over their body. They got weird people jumping up and down doing whatever. And it's like, this is the tribe. You sell them a dream. If it's really crazy, you just need a trickster. This is the P.T. Barnum. If you need to find a volunteer they'll get you the volunteer, they'll get somebody to go for it. You end up with all these crazy sects and all of these things that can arise out of this.

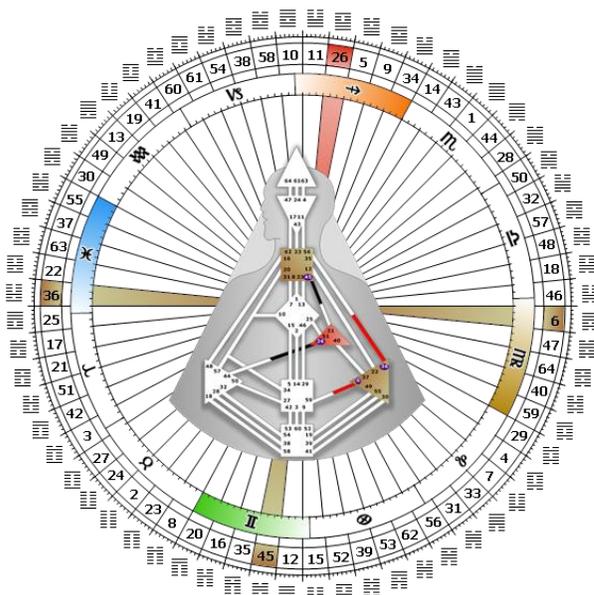


The Left Angle Cross of the Confrontation 2

⊙ 26 ⊙ 6
 ⊕ 45 ⊕ 36

The 5/1

One of the things I enjoy about being a Rat—I'm a Chinese Rat—and about being an ego Manifestor is the recognition that if you put me in a corner I'm going to eat your face for breakfast. It is in this 5th line that you really see the beginning of this part of the 26th gate that is very, very dangerous, because it's rooted in confrontation. This is will power trying to dominate. This is the transpersonal application, and you're dealing with heresy in the 5th line.



This is a great Human Design line. It's **Adaptability**: *the understanding of mechanics and the application of energy to achieve maximum potential*. This is the ultimate black magic line. It isn't black magic, that's the 48th gate domain. But it's a black magic line, because what this speaks of is the ability of the ego not only to know how to manipulate

somebody, but to be ready to use their power to manipulate them at will. And it's not about them adapting. It's about forcing anyone who they're dealing with to adapt to them.

The power of memory which maximizes the ego to attract others. This is the Martian side. The Venusian side, the detriment, is *resistance and dissatisfaction when basic changes to nature are necessary*. You cannot change a 5 without a real reaction. It's like when we talk about 3/5s we talk about them running away is that you can't change the 5. You can't. It's very difficult to condition a 5. It's very difficult, because what are you conditioning? It's all projection.

So here in this line of adaptability on this Cross of Confrontation, this is karmic confrontations. The 5/1 is smart enough if they have advantages in life, that is, educational advantages, that given this configuration they will manipulate through confrontation. You will have to deal with their will. And this is God's expression: My will. Those underneath say: Thy will. And the 26 says: My will. So, it is very, very limited in its openness. This is a very, very fixed line and you can see that you're born with this. There is no blue intro. This is right there right at the beginning. These are very, very powerful, willful beings.



The difficulty is for the 26 that's not in a defined center, a hanging dormant 5th line variation, because this unworthiness and all of this stuff that's part of the open ego, that when the ego gets defined, what happens to this particular 5th line is that it uses and tries to use willpower it does not have. And it really suffers the consequences.

The 5/2

⊙ 26	⊙ 6
⊕ 45	⊕ 36
LAC Confrontation 2	

There is always a risk to market anything to anyone. And when you overwhelm people with your will there is always a risk of a reaction to that. The 5/2 knows that, and knows it very well. What is so interesting is that their willfulness is a will to be left totally out of the whole thing. The 5/2 denigrates the salesman. The 5/2 says, look at them, look at what they have to do to make a living. Look at that; it's ugly. I will never do that, they say.

People are always saying that the oldest profession was prostitution, but I know that the oldest profession was being a pimp. That's the oldest profession. Somebody had to sell the goods. One of the things to really understand about the 5 is that this will can be very, very ugly and very vicious and very nasty. The 5/2 just pulls it all back. They can't convert their distaste to the ability to smile and sell.

You can't be in the material world without selling yourself. And it doesn't matter who you are, and it doesn't matter what gates you have, it is one of the basic things about being in the world. Every single human being over and over again have to present themselves in one way or another to get a job, to find a lover, to do this, to do that. The way in which you remember yourself when you first met your love, how you presented yourself, sold yourself to them. This is all 26 business; all of it.

The disillusionment that comes when a sales job is over and you get down to seeing what's really there, the 5/2 doesn't want to have anything to do that. It's like they learn early in life that it doesn't pay, and they learn to see that the best way to use their willpower is to enforce their protectiveness, their isolation. They're not interested in confrontation. And you don't want to push them there. Nobody should ever push a defined ego anywhere. It's like pushing a Solar Plexus; it's stupid. Those are the only two centers that do that. If you push an emotional person they can fry you with their intensity. If you push an ego being they will give it to you. Will is frightening in its strength. They'll go straight for your throat, because that's what the ego does. It doesn't mess around. It's very nasty.



⊙ 26	⊙ 6
⊕ 45	⊕ 36
LAC Confrontation 2	

The 6/2

The 26 is a very difficult gate. I'm very aware in my life how much having this gate in my design has been a great advantage in this phase of my life and an enormous disadvantage when I was unaware, because it's so unpredictable in the way in which it's going to operate when you're not-self. And yet at the same time you can see the beauty of the 26, which you can only really see in the 6th line. You can't see it anywhere else.

And it comes with this power of **Authority**, the authority that's always the potential of the trusted force, of the leadership, of the beauty that's possible in any 6th line being as they go through their process. And this is the natural, and that's a very important intro, and again it's a blue colored line so we can see that it's a long process—the *natural attainment of influence justified by the correctness of actions*. This is the magic formula in this life.

As an ego being for those people in the world who have an open ego, if you really experience my ego you will see that it's clean, but that has taken a very, very, very long time. It's a long process. The ego is not aware. It is just a vehicle. It is just a motor, it is just a power. And yet, it's so powerful that it takes surrender to release the being from the hold of ego. When you think about humanity and you think the majority of humanity have an open ego and you think about the tenets of will, that every religion is pointing towards our responsibility in willfulness, that it's our will that has to be done. You see there's an enormous dilemma with will and willfulness. It's not understood, and it creates so much sickness, heart problems, stomach problems, gallbladder problems, immune system weakness, all of that.

So, the 6 says something very beautiful here. It says, the ego is something that's magnificent and you have to teach the tribe and the tribe only response to will, but it has to be clean. And it can only be clean if it's correct. And it can only be correct if it does not operate out of the ego's imperative. It needs to operate out of the authority that is natural within the being, the correctness of their type, their authority, their strategy. This is the only way to cleanse an ego.

Where it is difficult—remember that the natural ego process is directly through the Throat, the archetype of the 45/21. So, we know that ego's first desire is to get to the Throat. Everything you see with ego people is that the biggest struggle is those ego beings, the defined ego that does not get to the Throat. It is looking for this expression, and it's looking for the correctness of its manifested action.

The embodiment of reason and purpose; or, authority as a symbol, but it doesn't really matter; it's about reason and purpose. The ego should only be used for what is correct. It's not here to be used frivolously. It's not here to be used as to be able to display power. I used to enjoy my 26 because it let me fool people. When I was young that was a game for me, how easy it was to fool people. That's not what the



ego is for. It is here to be the embodiment of reason and purpose. It's here to support the larger evolutionary process by taking the potential of the collective transcendence and selling it to the tribe. And we see clearly that if we can get the tribe to embrace collective principles we begin to reduce tension.

I don't think that anyone who was alive in Europe in 1935 could have any in anyway imagined what Europe is like today. It is absolutely astonishing to look at that, to see what happens when you collectivize the tribes. When I look at Europe because I have such a deep historical background, I look at Europe and see nothing but tribal hatreds that are thousands of years old. Just putting a Frenchman and an Englishman beside each other at a table is a risk. They've been hating each other for thousands of years. Then you look at this thing. After all, it was only about 60 years ago the tribes in Europe were butchering each other at a level that's unimaginable. And now you've got Germans cozy with French. I don't get that. That's a miracle. Then what's the miracle? It's the collectivization of the tribe.

When you look at evolution you can see two patterns. You can see North America where everybody gets homogenized into a new tribe so you become a German-American, a French-American, an Italian-American, whatever it is, but American becomes the new tribe. And we have the same thing in Canada. We call it multiculturalism. You take in different tribes under the label of being Canadian. And then you see the other side in Europe. All the tribes agree to stay tribes, but they all agree to work together for each others' benefit. Wow, somebody did a really good job of selling a collective principle to the tribes.

Now, what do you see out of that? What you see at of that is the collectivization out of the tribes could only have taken place after all that bloodshed and violence. Will, willpower—the moment that fascism could not win the great battle of creating the super race of eliminating all the lower levels of life, the fear engendered by all of that, the bloodshed, the horror, out of that came okay, enough, let's listen to these collective principles. It worked.

The moment that the immune system in a larger sense was weakened was a chance that they would be receptive to the sale of something different. And who sells it? And you see the possibility of the humanism that can emerge out of the 26, this ability to take the tribe out of its lock and open up the possibility of a collective place. And it's no different.

Not too long ago I was in Toronto in Canada, which is an enormous multi-cultured city. And yet, it's all ghettos. Not in the bad sense of ghetto, but in the enclosed sense. There's the Italian district and the Greek district and the Romanian district and the Korean District and the Chinese and the Japanese and there's some Canadians there. There's just this umbrella and they all go into their own neighborhoods, but they all work together in the soup and everybody is happy.

That's the only way you get the tribe to be able to accept collective principles. So in the world, because everything is a binary, we have these two wonderful examples: The North American experience and the modern European experience. These are the two sides of this coin. All of this is the potential in this 6th line. And you can see that



it's not easy, that you have to go through a whole lifetime to get there. You have to go through those three cycles, that this whole business of the 6th line being wise, oh yes, no question. Great wisdom can be an attribute of the 6, but after time; time and correctness.

In the end the very trickster has to admit that the only thing worth selling is correctness, nothing else. Oh, you can gloss it around and you can make it a more attractive presentation, but in the end it is the quality and value of what you sell that is so important. And this is what you get to when you get to the 6th line; you get to this maximization of the power of memory applied to the nurturing of continuity. Remember the opening—to nurture this continuity is the glory of the 26. But to get there, it's quite a process.

The 6/3

⊙ 26	⊙ 6
⊕ 45	⊕ 36
LAC Confrontation 2	

When you're in the ego and you're the 6/3 and you see everything is about correctness it's so bizarre that you're looking at the 11th gate. It's like, what do you mean, didn't I do a good enough job selling people? And the 11th gate says, no I've got a better idea. And they have problems with each other. It's one of the things to notice about the left angle of any hexagram with the right angle of the next. Notice that in your dealings with people and you'll see that there's tension there always.

So, this shift is a particularly funny one, because this is going up to the 11 and the 11 can really be scattered, but—I hate to say it—but only the 11th gate can sell light. The 26 sells form. But the 11th gate sells light. So, the 26 goes, ah shit I sold them already. And the 11 says, we're going to have to keep on reminding them forever now, and we're going to have to turn what they have been driven to by will, we're going to turn it into what makes sense for them and a belief system.

Have you ever noticed that every time that the tribe gets collectivized you have a new kind of "ism," which is established, as you will see, by the 11th gate. The tribe gets affected by collective globalization and immediately you have neo-materialism. And the neo-materialism is discussed and described through the 11, and then it becomes a whole system. In other words, there is only this little tribe in here. You've got all this collective individual stuff here and all of a sudden there's this one little tribal gate stuck in between and it's like the 11 says, okay, okay, okay you told them, good for you, now can we go back to the collective business please, I want to get out of the tribal thing now, we've got them hooked, it's okay, let's keep on feeding them.

Immediately we're back into the collective and we're back into the "we're going to teach them now." The real difference is coming for us is that the Cross of Planning era is coming to an end, and this way of moving from the 26 to the 11 is changing. In other words, you collectivize the tribe, you open up the potential for education and then you bring in the whole educational infrastructure out of the 11. But we're



entering into an era where the ability to institutionalize the educational programs are crumbling. Iraq, just as an example, or any of the old communist countries, the will is there to bring about a transition so the tribe backs the support, you have people's revolutions like in the Ukraine or whatever. However, if you don't bring in institutional infrastructure, education, the courts, all of these things, if you don't change the infrastructure, you change nothing.

My dealings over the years with friends of Human Design in the Ukraine, it was freed of communist rule a long time ago in relative terms now. And every time these people would try to come to a Human Design course, it was like they were trying to get a furlough from prison. How many times I had to sign documents that said that if they robbed the bank I had to go to jail, just to be able to let them out. The society on the surface may have changed in the sense that the people wanted something different, but the infrastructure isn't there.

So what you get the see in this movement from the 26 to the 11 is the 11 pats the 26 on the head. Isn't that nice you were able to bring about this revolution. Well, I want to tell you something, if we don't change the institutions the person that you just brought in as the revolutionary leader is going to turn out to be a fascist pig and you're going to end up with all this corruption that never will go away and you're going to have the same damn problems you won't even be able to change the schoolbooks. There are still places in the old Soviet Union where you got Marxist Leninism that is still being taught in the classroom because they don't have any other blocks. I don't mean it directly; it's just that they're in the texts.

So, the 11 says, yeah, good, thank you. Now, let's create some schools. Let's change the institutions, let's educate the officials, let's educate the bureaucracy, let's educate the legal infrastructure, let's bring about a real transition and of course, this embeds the collective. When you move from the 26 to the 11 the tribe already is nervous. They don't know, by the way, that this all has to be done and they don't necessarily agree with the educational system that will be imposed on them because they don't understand it. In the whole delightful history of the Russians in 2000 years they've had 20 years of Democratic experience. And then we have this image that is a huge democratic nation. It's not. It's not at all. It's a very, very slow process to change the infrastructure and as we well know, we're leaving the Cross of Planning. It's not going to work.

~





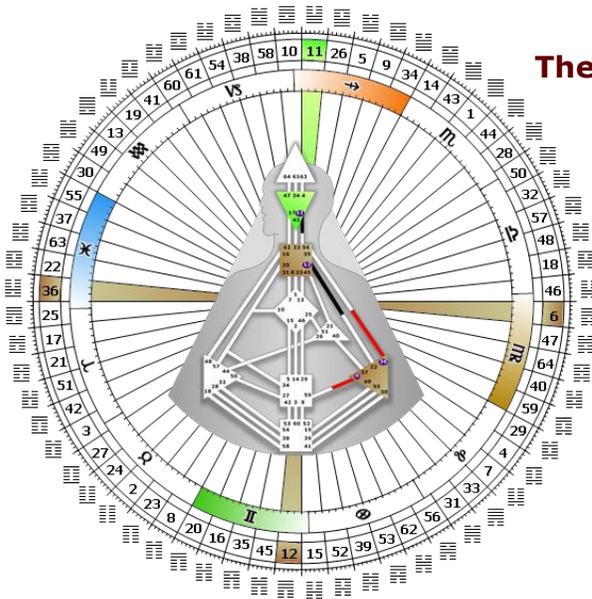
THE 11th GATE

Peace



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius

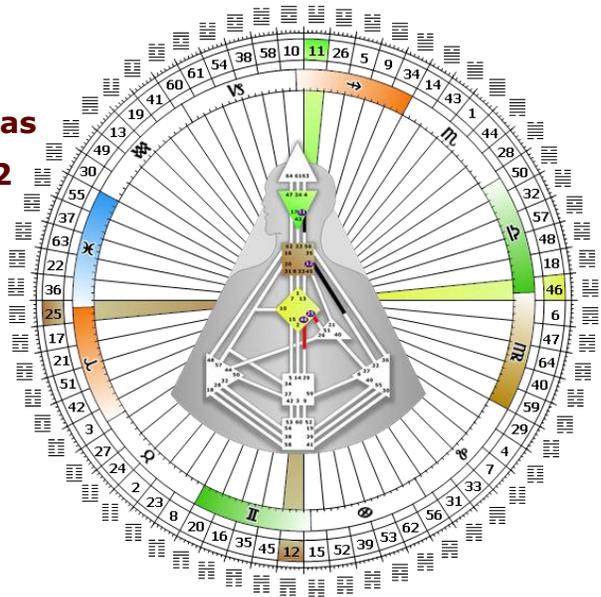


The Right Angle Cross of Eden 4

⊙ 11 ⊙ 6
⊕ 12 ⊕ 36

**The Juxtaposition Cross of Ideas
The Left Angle Cross of Education 2**

⊙ 11 ⊙ 46
⊕ 12 ⊕ 25



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

Let's begin with the wonders of **Peace**. Isn't it nice that when you look at the chop of this hexagram that you've got three yang lines and three yin lines. It's always something that interests me about both the 11 and the 12, and of course in the 12 it's simply a reverse process. *A harmonic condition in the individual or society that permits assessment before renewed action.* Everything about the 11th gate is that ideas are for assessment, they're not for action. One of the dilemmas of beings who have the 11th gate is the almost automatic assumption that ideas are literally for action.

The 11-12 is very significant in our history. That is, as an evolutionary phenomenon it is through the 11-12 that we have the expansion of the larynx. We have the opening up of our ability to be able to articulate through the nuances of sound control modulation. And the very opening of the throat to permit this capacity to be able to articulate is at the same time an opening to the ability to expand our way of being able to store and pass on the past. One of the most important things to understand about ideas is that ideas are in themselves assessments of or reassessments of past action.

The Right Angle Cross of Eden 4

⊙ 11 ⊙ 6
⊕ 12 ⊕ 36

The 1/3

So here we're on the Right Angled Cross of Eden. Remember about the nature of this Cross of Eden, this is about being thrown into the world to do two things. It's to be thrown into the world to reproduce; it's thrown into the world to seek knowledge. And of course, when you're dealing with this 11th gate, the 11th gate is ultimately the collector of knowledge. It's what makes them interesting. After all, they are our information historians.

The 1st line, **Attunement**, is all about whether ideas can have value or not. It is the very foundation of ideas, and it is the very basis upon which the 11th gate has its true value. Ideas should be of value. Most ideas are frivolous and do not lead to correct action. Most ideas are frivolous and they drive people to premature action. This line is one of those classic abstract lines, it relates deeply to the 46, *the serendipity of being in the right place at the right time.* And this is about the nourishment that comes when your ideas are received positively by the other.



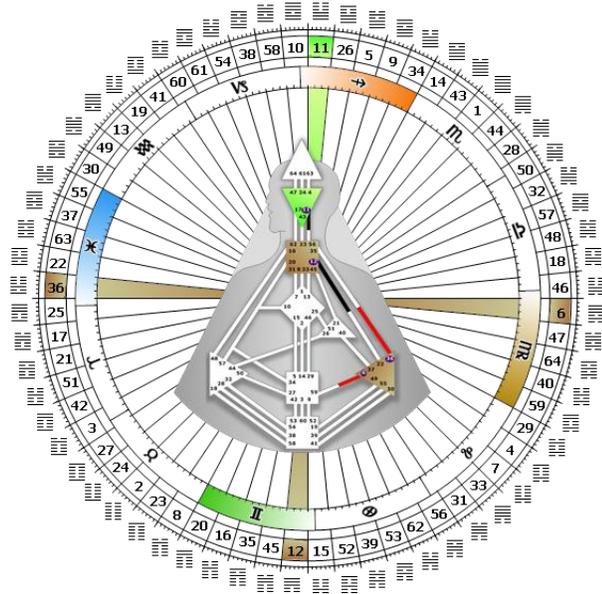
We always think of only the ego as being the place where the open ego displays its valueless-ness, its sense of worthlessness. But the 11th gate has an incredible fear. After all, all the gates of the Ajna Center have their fears. It is this fear that you don't make sense. It's this fear that you don't make sense and that others are going to laugh at you. One of things that people get laughed at the most is for stupid ideas. It's amazing how embarrassing it is to share with somebody an idea that they think is absurd and hilarious. I've had that. I've had people come up to me with ideas about Human Design that are absolutely hilarious. What are you going to do? There are so many bad ideas out there.

So, the 1/3 learns very quickly in life that it has to be careful about whom it shares its ideas with because not everybody is going to be open to it. And you will see that the 11th gate becomes a highly restrictive or even prejudiced in the way in which it operates with others. Remember that it's only in the abstract that you have prejudice. Bigotry is part of the abstract process. It's right there in the 13th gate, which is a genetic role gate. It is built into the abstract process to discriminate. Now, I don't speak of that in terms that discrimination is bad. There is good discrimination and there's bad discrimination. This is mostly about discernment.

But one of the things about the 11 is that its greatest dilemma is it doesn't know who to share its ideas with. The 1/3 learns quickly you share the wrong idea with the wrong people at the wrong time and you're going to be made a fool of. One thing the 11th gate doesn't like is being made a fool of, any more than the 17th gate, by the way.

The advantages of having a 1st line Personality is that if you have the privilege of being raised in a relatively civilized society that you have opportunities for education. Those opportunities for education will give you the beginnings of this recognition that not all ideas are for everyone. Remember that this whole channel is about seeking, not finding and ideas are our way of probing. They're a way of probing the past and speculating upon the nature of the past. But as we well know intellectually that belief systems and ideas aren't necessarily something that everyone is going to link into. It's the major difference between the logical process and the abstract process.

It's very difficult with the 11th gate. It's very difficult with any abstract process. The abstract mind is like the emotional system. It's deeply influenced by the emotional system. The abstract mind operates in waves that the very idea that you think is





bad can feel good one moment and can feel terrible the next. The abstract mind is always moving. So it's very, very difficult when it's on the 3rd line level and there is all this sense of I'm not valued because my ideas are not valued. Something to realize about the people who have the 11th gate is that when they share an idea with you just to respect the idea is enough to give them a sense of well-being. In other words, interesting; you don't have to like it. But one of those things for them is that it's devastating for them when their ideas are not valued because they take that in—not-self—as if they are not valued.

The 1/4

⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 there is a dilemma and the dilemma for the 1/4 is that it's hurt by the fact that there are those who do not grasp the value of their ideas. 1/3s are interesting. They're not really sensitive to failure. They can be annoyed with it, frustrated with it, angered by it, whatever it is. But it's not like they have a sensitivity to it. But the 1/4, all 4s because of the fixedness and particularly the 1/4 when they have a strong foundation and they are ready at the unconscious level to externalize their idea they are very upset if you don't see the value of it.

Not only that, but they are carrying the traditional ideas that they grew up with. In other words, this being in the right place at the right time begins with how you're nurtured. It begins with the intellectual nurturing that they're going to receive in the home. The moment you're dealing with a 1st line Personality, the children that aren't given the opportunities to study, to learn, to expand their depth are going to be children that are really going to have problems. And they're not going to see the value of sharing their ideas.

Now, think about something. Ideas are intended to be shared in order to be assessed for whether they can lead to action. When you're dealing with the gate of ideas and you're dealing with the pursuit of knowledge you have to see that if you disenfranchise these children from education you're doing great harm, because it's the only thing that's really going to help these beings is education, because only through education are they going to learn to see what is a good idea. They're going to be able to see what isn't a good idea. They're going to be able to understand that an idea is something that has to be received. It's not just about putting it out.

And of course, when you're dealing with a lower trigram it has problems with this. The lower trigram does not understand that the idea has to be received on the other side. It has to be perceived of value by the other; not simply perceived as valued by the one who is delivering it.



The 2/4

⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

You have to understand that on this cross the 2/4 is in pain early. If you're a 2/4 and God says, look, I'm throwing you out. It's like, what do you mean, I live here. This is my home here. Eden is my home. You just come and visit. I live here. I don't want to move. I've got my stuff here; I've got my favorite trees. What am I going to do?

It's like going into the home of a 2/4 and evicting them. They will stay in that house until the cranes are smashing down the building around them. I will not leave. You know these governments that try to build giant highways and expropriate houses and there's always that one little house that won't move that holds up everything, it's a 2/4. I'm not leaving here. No way am I leaving here.

So, on this cross a 2/4 is in a lot of pain. They didn't want to leave and they're born upset. These are the boredom people. This 2nd line of **Rigor** is all about boredom. It says: *The recognition that without vigilance and risk, peace can lead to stagnation and collapse. This is a sense of boredom that can be overcome by imagination, or, this is about using ideas just to be able to provoke people in order not to be bored.* And it's one of the great defenses of the 2/4. You insist on being here with me, okay, and then look out, because I am going to carve you to pieces and you're going to run away.

The 2/4 on this cross does not like the idea that it's been thrown out into the world. It does not like this. And the whole thing for it is that nothing out there. You know you're supposed to go out and pursue knowledge and the 2 says, I don't want to learn. I don't want to study. Why did you send me out here for? I could have stayed back in Eden, relaxed, have my feet up, everything would be okay; don't have to learn anything, don't have any problems. So these are deeply under stimulated people and I they don't know why. It's not because they're not intelligent, and it's not because of any number of things, the 2/4 on this cross seems to be bored to death. Nothing is stimulating. Nothing is really interesting and it's very difficult to call them out.

When you get sent out of Eden you're not told to go out and just be yourself. You're not told to go out and enjoy your natural gifts. You're sent out in pursuit of something. When we get to the left angle here we get to education, we get to the whole principle of what ideas are about. So, here you have the 2/4 and here you have this boredom and it's something to understand about all 2/4s in the genetic continuity that most of the time when they're mucking around in their environments they actually lack stimulation. It's not so much that they're bored, but they lack stimulation. And ultimately the only reason that they're finally open to somebody pounding on the door and calling them out is that they need some stimulation. It's the hermit that says after three weeks, geez I'd better go out just to be with other human beings, just have a taste of this.



The 2/5

⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

Stagnation and collapse are very powerful words. When you're looking at the 2/5 this is their theme on this cross: stagnation and collapse. They don't see the point of having left the garden in the first place. Not only that, they are very paranoid about why they were thrown out. It's like, what did I do, what was it all about. And like the 2/4 there is a kind of refusal to play the game. They don't like it.

So, it's very interesting in this 2/4, 2/5 configuration that you have this enormous resistance to being in the mundane world. So what you end up with is the kind of idea people through the 2/4, 2/5 who are off somewhere in some other sort of non-mundane idea plane and they're the ones that often provide you with very stimulating concepts that lead nowhere, but they're stimulated.

These are people that cannot bear the mundane, cannot bear the demands of the mundane. So, one of the things about these people is that they would rather live in their imagination and guess where they go in their imagination, they go back to Eden. These are utopian thinkers. These are people that are always looking for 'we don't need no education; we need coconuts falling from the trees.' This is a very, very different kind of spirit. They're very imaginative.

They're also masters of factionalism. And 2/5s, to get rid of you, will do things that are terrible. They will put an idea inside of you about somebody else just to get you off their back, whether it's true or not. Again, none of these things are a fault. It's also, by the way, stimulating for them to send you on a false goose chase.

The 3/5

⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

The real beauty is when you get to the 3rd line, I love this 3rd line. It's the line of **The Realist**. This is one of the essential values, one of the genuine attributes of the 3rd line: *The acknowledgment that ideas, peace is transitory*. Ideas come and go. Also, *a pleasure that ideas have no real application*. What's so interesting is that there is a genuine recognition of whether the idea itself has value or not, but no capacity still to know who should get what.

It's a real dilemma for the lower trigram. In so many gates where the real principle is collective, if you look at the lower trigram and all the collective gates you've got a problem. If you look at the lower trigram in the tribal gates you have a problem, because they don't really understand what happens in relationship to the other. And of course, there are always consequences. The 11th gate, 3rd line, a realist, recognizes the value of an idea but doesn't know who will share that recognition. So often the 3rd line will say something and it ends up being sarcasm. The fact is that



the other doesn't get it and takes it the wrong way. This is the great double entendre line, a double meaning. The 3rd line has this terrible problem in that it doesn't know how to align itself with other forces.

Ideas don't work any better than making children works when you're doing it alone. This is one of the essential things to understand about the conceptual mind, whether that is the logic mind through the 17/62 or the abstract mind through the 11/56, there is no value in any of this unless it can be shared and it is the very sharing that substantiates its value, particularly in the abstract. Remember that the abstract is much more subjective than the logic. The logic has a pretense of objectivity. In may, in fact, turn out to be subjective. We don't know, you have to investigate, but its tendency is to be more objective where the tendency in the abstract is to be more subjective.

Ideas are very personal. And in order for an idea to have collective value it has to be received. Every person who has the 11th gate can be made incredibly uncomfortable by anyone rejecting, not understanding, not being able to make sense of, and not acknowledging the value of an idea. You have these 11s all the time saying I've got this great idea. And you're going, oh yeah, really. Oh, they suffer.

The whole point for them is that if you don't operate correctly you're not going to know when. Remember we start off with the foundation being serendipity—right time, right time, otherwise, ideas don't work. As a Manifestor I learned a long time ago that you have to pit the timing to inform people. This is the other side of not being a Generator or a Projector or a Reflector. Manifestors have to be very careful about timing. If the timing isn't right, oh, the consequences are awful. It's the same thing with ideas: timing. And of course, timing isn't something that you can establish yourself. Timing is just a matter of being in the flow. It's a matter of operating correctly.

One of the real things about following your strategy is that it aligns you to your timing. So the realist is a 3/5, ideas come and go. And this is one of the dilemmas. Here's the opportunity to have a really great mind. At least a great idea mind, a universalizing mind, a mind that can go through the 3rd line experience of recognizing what ideas are of value, what ideas are not of value. And as such, this can be of enormous importance to humanity. But again 3/5s lose their potential very early in life because of their upbringing. And not all of them are going to get a chance later in life to learn about themselves in this context and begin to understand that process. Most 3/5s go through their life living out the conditioning that was established in their first seven years. A conditioning that says for every mistake you make you are personally held responsible.

The other 3s in this game, the 3/6s, 6/3s, don't have that in the same way. There is not this brand that's put on them when they make a mistake. But the 3/5 is branded for life. So, you have a 3/5 on the Cross of Eden that comes up with some cockamamie idea that they put out at the wrong time when they're six years old—I think it's a great idea to burn down the house and we'll collect the insurance, mom. And there's this immediate: he's mad, he's crazy, give him Ritalin. The reputation of



the being is immediately destroyed. It's not the idea that loses value. It's the being that loses its value.

This is what's frightening for 3/5s. If a 1/3 makes a mistake, it's like, okay, this thing didn't work. The 3/5 makes exactly the same mistake and it's, it's your fault, yes, yes, even though it was bad, you should have known better. We expect you know better—the projection on the 5. So, when an idea comes out of a 3/5s mouth and the idea is a lousy idea, it's not the idea that's condemned. It's them. Then we lose the potential of those that perhaps can teach us the most from the past, from the perspective and reflection upon the past.

The 3/6

⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

The 3/6 like all 3/6s if they can get through their early part of their life they have tremendous potential, but it is the dilemma always of the first 28 years. To be a 3-3 here is not to get the ideas right. But at the same time, if the child is raised to understand the potency of its 3rd line, that is, the potency of being able to penetrate experience and learn from one's mistakes, then the 3-3 in this context can learn more about bad ideas than just about anybody else. When you're dealing with the 3/6 they don't carry the same burden as a 3/5. They're carrying the burden that a bad idea brands them for life as a bad person, that a stupid idea brands them for life as a stupid person. With the 3-3 the real advantage is that they can discern all the bad ideas, really discern literally all those bad ideas.

It is a deeply, deeply pessimistic perspective. The 3-3 is very different from the 6/3. Remember that the 6/3 is a 6 on the Personality side, who they think they are will escape pessimism; not completely, but mostly. They'll be able to go to the other side; they'll be able to go to the optimism as who they think they are. But the 3/6 never gets that advantage. They have a pessimistic Personality all their life. So, they need to very clearly, if they're not trained properly, educated properly, then they're never really going to be the kind of being—you see somebody who is on this cross with a 3/6 configuration and you're going to see somebody who will not tell you their ideas, because they're convinced every idea is a bad idea.

By the time they get up on the roof if they have been able to see that their gift is that these are great analytical minds, the kind of analytical mind that would be very impressive to anyone if you could see it at work. This is the kind of mind where you look at any reference point, any historical point, any kind of thing that's already been laid out and they will penetrate them immediately to where the problems are, where the mistakes are. This is a very, very good analytical mind.

If they get up on the roof with this so that there begins to be a balance that comes into their physical body, the frequency begins to calm down. Then they can begin to step into the possibilities of really being able to see that there are certain ideas that are truly of value. But more importantly, what's really of value is to tell people about the ideas that are not good, that are not healthy. We can dream for that one.



⊙ 11	⊙ 6
⊕ 12	⊕ 36
RAC Eden 4	

The 4/6

Let me come to the magic of the 4/6 on this cross. This is one of those extraordinary lines. It's the line of **The Teacher**. *The ability to express the essential nature of peace; that is, the essential nature of ideas.* In this we have a number of variations. That is, we've got *the sage that in the extreme can teach harmony to the tone deaf.* We've got *the ability to reach out and attract the alienated.* We've got *the guru whose most valued wisdom is intentionally limited to a few. Ideas which can only be grasped by a few.*

So when you're looking at the 4/6, and this is the teaching line, again, it says something about the influence of the 4 and the power of the network, the ability to be able to externalize. Yet, the externalization of ideas has to be carefully limited. The first thing you notice is that ideas only become potentially teachable only when they become upper trigram. The realist doesn't do a good job being a teacher. They do a good job of learning themselves.

The moment you get into the transpersonal, the moment you get to the upper trigram, the 4 says, aha, I have to be able to get the idea to that other. So, rather than being concerned about the nature of the idea they're concerned about the methodology of transferring the idea to the other person. This is what really makes them a teacher. And beyond that, in that recognition of the other—after all, it's a network—to be able to see in that network who can grasp what.

It's like every once in a while you have a situation where there's a couple of people who'd been 10 years in Human Design and a newcomer sits down at the table and the conversation that everybody was having is pointless for that person. They can't get in. There's no way that they can get in because they're not ready for those concepts packaged in that way.

One of the things that a teacher has to realize, and what we see in our institutions, is that we teach to the lowest common denominator. In other words, we teach to the level that the base intelligence grasps, which is why intelligent children or children that are different are so bored in institutions. And one of the things to see about teaching is that this is the first thing you learn. It's like me; it took me realistically 10 years to lay out a foundation in which I had to wait 10 years before I could teach things that I wanted to teach 10 years ago. And I had to wait, year by year by year slowly just releasing the information, because there's no point in putting it out when it's not time. There's no point trying to teach somebody something they're not ready for.

This is what the potential of the 4/6 is. In other words, it's the ability through recognition of a network to recognize where on the other is the opportunity—again, opportunism—the opportunity to take in the value of the idea. This is Einstein's line. And you can see in this the guru, this deeply limited—in Einstein's lifetime, how



many people understood him. They say maybe five or six. It's like it was only there a few. No point old AI standing up in front of some second-year physics class in university trying to teach them the principles of 'God doesn't throw dice,' because it just won't work. It's just blah.

My whole thing about simplification is that I realized long ago that if you can reduce things to a simple formula you can both reach the idiot and impress the genius. Again, this is all part of this mechanism. So, the 4/6 has a dilemma. The dilemma always for the 4/6 is the first 28 years of their life. They need to meet their line of opportunity in that first cycle in their life. And yet, it's confused with so many other things that are not correct. Again, that 4/3 phase is always being aligned to the wrong people. If you're an idea person and you're a natural teacher, being aligned with a bunch of bozos isn't going to increase your capacity to teach or your interest in it, for that matter. If you're in a highly educated stimulated environment growing up, then that becomes something quite interesting.

There are these two things in Design. You've got the 48th gate and the 48th gate is the black magic. It is the desire to manipulate reality. You get to the 11th gate and it's white magic, that white magic is the desire to illuminate reality, literally. In other words, bring light to the experience of living. What becomes dependent on that is what happens in this cross. You can't illuminate unless you train people to receive illumination. If you don't teach somebody mathematics from the earliest age and move them along in a mathematical track and get them into physics, only until they get to the end of that track will they then begin to have the possibility of grasping what old AI had to say. And it's a long track to train the mind to be able to conceptualize in certain ways to grasp that.

So there is a fundamental dilemma in the Cross of Eden that when you get to the transpersonal they say, hey we've got all these techniques but nobody's ready for us. What's very spooky for the 11 is this recognition that I've got this great idea and nobody can make sense of it. They don't see it. And seeing it is something they say all the time. They don't see it. They don't get it. They're not trained for it.

It'll be interesting to see the Eden 4/6 beings what they can look like when they're off the roof, and to see what kind of transition that will be for them. I think it is deeply significant. After all, these beings are here to express the essential nature of ideas, which is to express the essential nature of the past. So, they're very important to us in terms of being able to describe, for example, the tripartite six line process as an evolutionary process, as a mutative process. They're going to be great teachers of that.



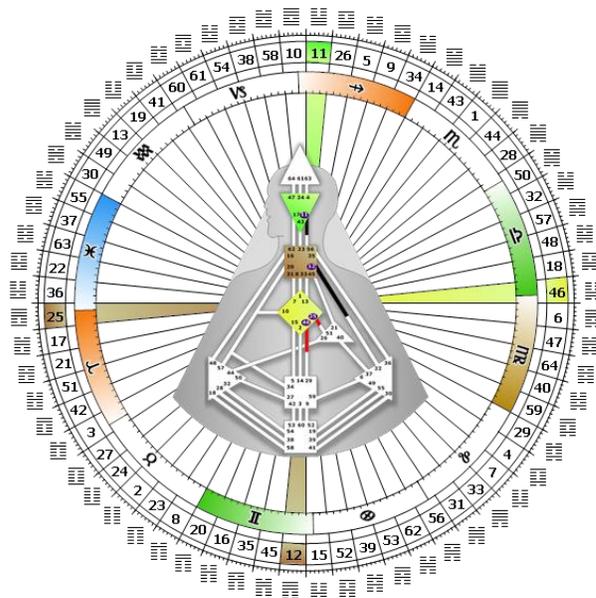
The Juxtaposition Cross of Ideas

⊙ 11 ⊙ 46
⊕ 12 ⊕ 25

The 4/1

When I was very young I was doing terrible in school and my parents sent me to some kind of psychologists testing thing and they discovered that I was a genius, at least in terms of IQ, so they decided that they were going to do something about that. They enrolled me to be a member of Mensa, which is one of these genius clubs, and I was sent off to a Mensa gathering in Boston in Massachusetts. I can't remember a more horrifying experience. It was horrifying.

I think I was around 14. I was already into being a folk singer and smoking marijuana and here were all these incredibly straight people who were incredibly narrow in their perspective. If you wanted to talk about anal microbiology they were right there. But if you wanted to talk about anything else they were basically savant gorillas. I couldn't stand it. It was horrifying. This is the 4/1. This is the Juxtaposition Cross of Ideas. And these people are down a track you don't even want to go near that. They are so spooky. It's not that they can't offer something, they do. There isn't an idea that isn't an idea, so it's okay, if you understand that absurdity, but nonetheless.



They're very, very, very fixed, deeply mentally fixed. And the dilemma in this is that they're just stuck with an idea. It can happen

when they're very young. It can happen when they go into whatever. But the thing about these beings is that one idea is going to dominate them all their lives. It's also going to mean that if you don't hook into that idea you don't even exist.

Remember that this is not the Cross of Eden anymore. We're on the juxtaposition cross which means that we've moved away from the 6-36. Eden people always feel fucked. It's like you get thrown out and there is conflict, all this inexperience that you have to get experience for, and it's a terrible pressure and you go back to your ideas in the hope that you can find some way to make sense out of it so that you can deal with it so you can teach others how to deal with it. But when you get to the



Juxtaposition Cross of Ideas you've got the beginnings of the Vessel underneath—the 25 and the 46. It's a different frequency.

These are beings that their ideas tend to be about universal concepts, the influence of the 25, and very bizarre things about the body, which comes out of the 46. But basically they're simply locked into a concept. And nothing breaks in that. They're often diagnosed as being obsessive delusional. They're the kinds of beings were you just shake their head because you can't shake them out of the idea. When you don't notice this is when the idea somehow fits into whatever the mundane world happens to be, when it appears to have some sense to it. But unfortunately in many cases it doesn't. It's just an idea.

The Left Angle Cross of Education 2

⊙ 11 ⊙ 46
⊕ 12 ⊕ 25

The 5/1

This is the Left Angle Cross of Education and of course this is the second variation. We saw the first one in Civilization with the 12. This 5th line is very beautiful. It is **The Philanthropist**. You can see that it is a basic tenet of heresy that you must in some way display philanthropy. It's my 5th line heresy to give away as much of Human Design as I can for free. At least as much as what's reasonable. This is this philanthropy; this is this essence of the 5th line experience.

You can see that the moment you get to the Left Angle of Education you see the true white path. The true white path is no idea has a right to be secret. No idea can be exclusively held and only released for reward. In other words, the 11.5 is against patents, copyrights you name it. It's these people who write me letters and say, you got it from a voice, so why should we pay for it? I say, ok; 18 years of work. Nonetheless, the 11th gate will say, hey, it's all free. Everybody has a right to it.

Now, we need those kinds of beings, because it is the bedrock of education. The bedrock of education is how does it work; no secrets. Let's get to the bottom of it, let's see how it works, this can be a very, very beautiful process. *The motiveless nurturing of the disenfranchised*. That means motiveless nurturing of the ignorant. It's about raising the level of intelligence. *Philosophic and humanitarian ideas*. It's not so much that they're philosophical humanitarian ideas as much as they are offered in the philosophical and humanitarian context. Ideas are seen to benefit humanity, and that humanity benefits from ideas.

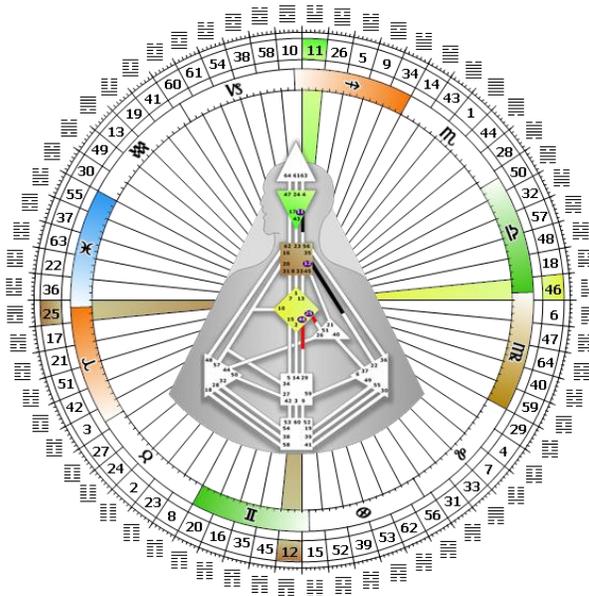
There is another side of it: *The withdrawing from direct contact where giving is a form of defense*. That is, *giving away ideas out of a sense of insecurity*. Now course, we know that. We know that for example with Human Design its very newness, and it's not so new anymore, but still, its very newness allows for this kind of 'here have a taste, see what it tastes like.' And this is a way in which ideas have to be put out



into the world. It's why we have a world of samples. You're given a sample of this and a sample of that. This is part of the 11.5 process.

This philanthropy in the hands of the 5/1 can be very, very beautiful. It can if they have a strong enough depth in that 1st line. But this is also a place where you see these kinds of people that try to get secrets out of governments from old files, the

people that want everything revealed. Modern concepts of business transparency, all of these things are rooted in this line of the philanthropist.



So, this giving away is one of the things that I always recommend to idea people. Don't live by your idea. Give it away or sell it to somebody else, because this is what outer authority truly is: Ideas of great value as outer authority. And this is an extraordinary time for people that have the 11th gate. You've got Pluto sitting there. You're being taken into a very, very unusual depth of ideas, and ideas that are in many ways the most profound ideas possible since the beginning of our process as a nine-centered being.

So this is very deep. And for those people who are 56s and don't have the 11, this is an extraordinary period, the next three years where there is going to be this very, very intense mental pressure from Pluto.

The 5/2

⊙ 11	⊙ 46
⊕ 12	⊕ 25
LAC Education 2	

The 5/2 is going to thrive on withdrawing. 5/2s are great at saying here take it and go, take the idea and go away, leave me alone. You want something from me? Here's the idea, go ahead take it away, go ahead. But they're wonderful beings to have in your life. These are the kinds of beings, unfortunately, who will give you an idea for anything. They're very, very good at this.

But this is the key to understanding that if you start at the beginning with attunement, 1st line, when you start with the fact that serendipity rules—right place, right time; whatever—but, that's the right place, right time if you need to have personally your ideas valued. The 5 doesn't care whether the idea is valued or not. It simply puts them out. Here, try this; here try that. Interesting, right? Here this one is for nothing. I will give you some advice; this is the great line of 'I'll give you some advice.' If you want wonderful advice go to an 11.5.



Any heretic, by the way, will give you advice, but some of it's scary. The 11.5 is really nice. These are people that have a certain amount of light in them. And they're always trying to give you the advice that will make your life better. Truly, it's what's interesting about them. Now, obviously when you're dealing with a 5/2 it's coming from this self-motivation business. It's very, very difficult and they tend to use ideas as a way to keep themselves protected.

Remember when you meet a 5/2 on this cross you're going to assume that they're going to educate you. And if they don't educate you, you are going to be really pissed with them. If I don't blow noise in your ear, you're annoyed with me. I'm a Clarion. You expect what somebody's cross is, literally. You expect to be educated by them. If you go up to a 5/2 and say please educate me, they say here, take this idea and piss off; go away. They're not necessarily appreciated as teachers.

What the 5/2 is really wonderful at is this philanthropic signpost. It's like these pictures like from the Caribbean, from Bermuda, where you have these cops dressed with these tall white hats and these suits and they're standing in the middle of a horrendously busy crossing and they're doing their number, with whistles blowing and white gloves pointing. This is what the philanthropist is; particularly the 5/2, because when you're coming to the 5/2 they know you want to be educated and they say the school is that way. And they'll send you to a good school or a good teacher. You meet a 5/2 who is a musician and you project that they're going to teach you music and you go up to them and they say there's a great guitar teacher right down there, over there. They very nicely protect themselves.

Again, we have to see that everything about life is an evolutionary adaptation and it's clear to me that 2/5s and 5/2s are undergoing an enormous change in their potential because of the virtual environment. I think particularly in the case of 5/2s. We don't have enough 5/2s to balance the number of 5/1s, in that sense. 5/1s are very powerful forces, for good or for bad out there. 5/2s are interesting because they bring with them a naturalness that is in some ways contrived in the 5/1. The 5/1 has to study. It has to learn all these things. For the 5/2 it's in them. And when something is just in you, how it comes out carries a special quality. I think we're going to see much more 5/2 heresies in the Internet age, in the blogging age, in the ability for a 5/2 to release an idea on the Internet and not have anything directly come back at them; just putting it out. I think that we will have a lot more of them.

The 6/2

⊙ 11	⊙ 46
⊕ 12	⊕ 25
LAC Education 2	

Adaptability: *The inner balance to accept transition. Again, this speaks so deeply for the 6th line being. The innate awareness that all forms are transitory. The realization that ideas lead to change and are changeable. The detriment is just the speculator, which I like very much, who profits at the expense of others in times of*



peace or war. The realization of what idea is of value in any situation. Adaptation is everything for the 6th line being.

Anyone who has a 6th line in their profile knows that their life is nothing but a deeply organize roller coaster. Life's a roller coaster. If you're a 6th line being you know up and down, all the stuff that you have to go through. And at the same time you have to be able to adapt to the mundane plane and its circumstances. That variability of the 6th line being to adapt gives them from the intellectual perspective an enormous capacity to see the value of ideas.

We began this process by talking about how in the Quarter of Mutation every single hexagram has to confront death, has to confront the terminality of what things are. This is the realization that all forms are transitory. The potential in the 6th being is to recognize that their form is transitory, what it is to be the 3-3, what it is to be on the roof, what it is to go through that process of coming off the roof, this is not just about the transition. It is about the need, the gift to adapt.

More than that, this is the Cross of Education and it means that this business of the innate awareness that all forms are transitory is something that must be taught. Humanity must be educated in the recognition that we come and we go. And that we, ourselves, are simply a concretized concept that comes and goes. And there is an inner balance that is achieved.

What is inner balance? For me it's quite obvious, you have a dysfunctional relationship between your Personality and your Design. It's a dysfunctional relationship that is magnetically held together by the force of the Monopole. Inner balance is when the passenger accepts the vehicle. Inner balance is when the Personality can live in peace with the design. And only when one is willing to accept that transition and that transitoriness is a law—and 11 goes to the 56, and the 56 a part of the Cross of the Laws; it's a law. Some of the most important laws we have are nurtured in the 11 and passed on to the 56 where they're concretized in the thyroid as a mechanism. Ultimately we have a great law. That great law is all things come and go. We need to accept that they come and go.

More than that, as we go through this process, despite the fact that we come and go, we have an obligation to educate our young. We have an obligation to educate the other. We have an obligation to do so. If there's ever a place where the 6 is supposed to become a trusted leader it's here. Without education we're lost. Now, if you look at the cycle over the last several thousand years you can see that we've done a remarkable job. Yes, I have my deep concerns about those that remain disenfranchised from rightful education, but in fact, we are educating an enormous number of beings on the planet. There is a level of higher education that has reached out now to a hundreds of millions of beings.

So, in fact, this movement out of Eden into Education, we've done both jobs really well. Go forth and multiply; we have. Go forth and learn; we have. We've learned so much that we've gotten to a point where we understand the game, which is really an achievement.



So, when I look at the 11th gate, I'm not an abstract person, I have no abstract gates in the mind; ideas for me were never pleasant. I never looked upon ideas as being interesting. I've never been seduced by them. In the early part of my life I was quite heavy with idea people, because I don't like things that don't have some solid basis to them. There's too much of a scientist in me. It's through these years of the knowledge that I've learned to see that this is the experiential component. It's not enough to have fact. There has to be the correlating experience and the correlating experience adds corollaries to the fact, adds anomalies to the fact.

It's only out of this process of reflection that we have the gift of education in the first place. And that education is essential. So, I've learned to look at that nice white light of the 11 and say, good for you. "I want to help you all with my idea." It always made me sick. It's like; I don't want your help. I don't need your help. Maybe they do, go talk to them. I'd rather say the facts are that everybody's fucked up. This I understand. I immediately tune into this. But this business of: "I have this wonderful idea for you." How many times I've heard people say to you, "I have this wonderful idea," and all I want to go is "save it; don't give it to me, I don't want to hear it."

The 6/3

⊙ 11	⊙ 46
⊕ 12	⊕ 25
LAC Education 2	

An interesting thing, by the way, about the 6/3 as we finish this cross, normally 6/3s have a real dilemma, they've got one foot over here and they have one foot over there and not only do they have one foot over here and one foot over there, hexagram to hexagram, they often have one foot on the roof while they have the other foot on the ground, or this way, or sometimes they're caught in between and they begin to hurt between the legs. It's very uncomfortable.

The 6/3 here is fascinating. It is the ability to be the adaptable realist. There's a special quality in the 6/3 here that rather than looking at the 10, because when the 11 looks at the 10, the 11 feels very uncomfortable, because the 10 isn't interested in ideas. It's interested in behavior, just behavior. And when the 11 with its ideas is saying "I have this wonderful idea," the 10 is saying, "I have to behave this way in order to survive. Keep your idea." There is a real conflict between the 11 and the 10. And the 6/3 on this cross doesn't like looking at the 10, because the 10 says if you don't have the right behavior you're going to die. You never get that kind of threat with an idea. Hey, it was just an idea; relax. But the moment its behavior it gets real serious, because the behavior of the 10 is all about survival.

So, the 6/3 up here says, "I'm going to stay over here at the very top of this hexagram and just ponder." So, they have difficulty coming off the roof. I've described 6/3s and 3/6s as ladder people or bouncing balls, whatever you want. Here's a 6/3 that will have a very hard time coming off the roof. Not the 6/2, but the 6/3 in this case will not like coming off the roof. It's much better to stay back there on the roof and reflect on adaptability and what it takes, and whatever, than to jump into the maelstrom of behavior. ~



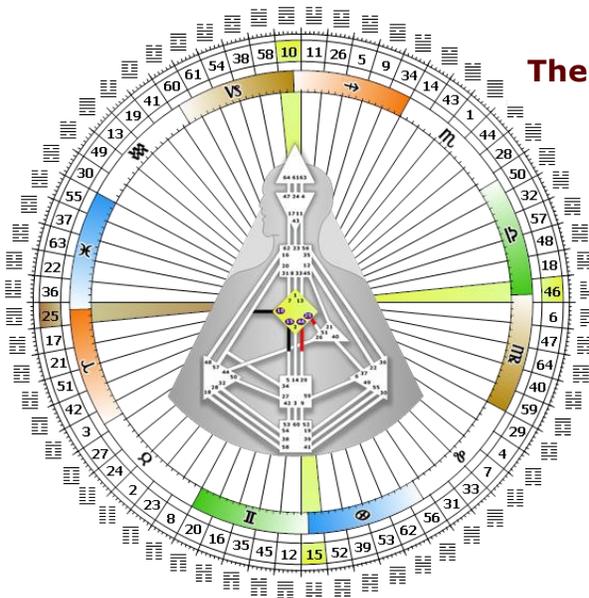
THE 10th GATE

Treading



The Quarter of Mutation

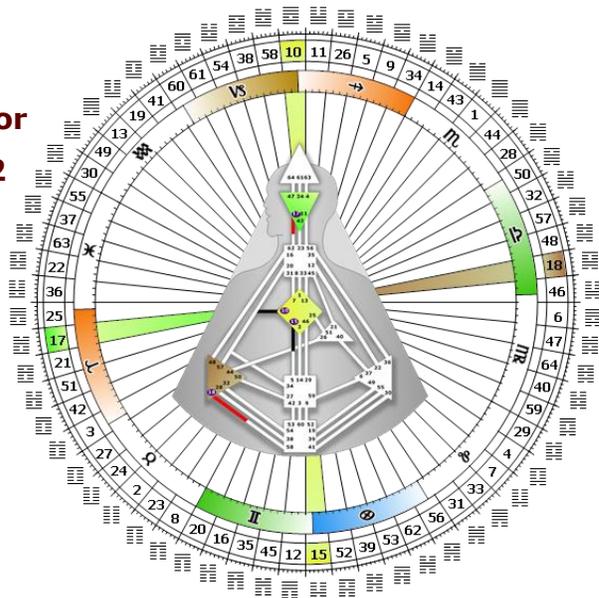
The Realm of Sirius



The Juxtaposition Cross of Behavior

The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 2

⊙ 10	⊙ 18
⊕ 15	⊕ 17



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 10th gate is not well understood, I think it's just so complex it's hard to understand it sometimes. It's says: *The underlying code of behavior which ensures successful interaction despite circumstances.* It's not interaction with others; it's interaction with the world despite circumstance. It's an underlying code of behavior. **Treading** on the tail of the tiger, beware; you step on the tail of the tiger you're going to get into a lot of trouble. This is all about behavioral awareness. And the potential—after all, the 10 to the 20 is about being awake; the 10 to the 57 is the perfection of form; the 10 to the 34 is the power to follow one's convictions.

So, the 10th gate is an instrument of behavior that is very, very powerful. The other thing is that when I focused on the dilemmas in Rave Psychology of individuality and melancholy that there is a great distaste in the 10th gate for wrong behavior. If you're somebody who is a 10 it is very, very difficult to deal with any bad behavior. I know this experience so deeply. I'm a 10.1 and the 10.1s is *the innate sense to know and accept one's place.* So, I've been able to be a beggar and I've been able to sit with kings and it doesn't really make any difference, I know my place. It's very easy for my behavior to simply fit in, to know how not to step on the tail of the tiger.

My two oldest children are 10.1s and their behavior is perfect, as children. I've been able to take them anywhere in any kind of circumstances, particularly with my son Loki from the time that he was very tiny I was able to put him in all kinds of situations and his behavior was always just correct. And then I had my little one and he's got an open G and no 10th gate. The son of a bitch doesn't know how to behave. It drives me crazy. So, there's my two 10.1 children at the restaurant being very correct, they know exactly how to act according to everything and there's the little guy jumping up and down on the tables. And it's like, no this is not correct.

I went through a phase where I wouldn't go out with him. I'm a 10.1, it's embarrassing. If somebody else's kid was doing that, I'd give those parents the eye—do something with your kid. But it's mine. Can I go now? And worse than that, threats don't help. I'm going to take you home; I'm going to lock you in the car. Then you say, just sit, it's coming. The next thing you know he's gone. And you don't know where he is. He's in the kitchen.

So if you've got the 10 and the other person doesn't have the 10 most of the time you want to smack them. Learn how to behave. If you're going to jump on tables all your life late somebody's going to kill you for you for it. It's just not done.



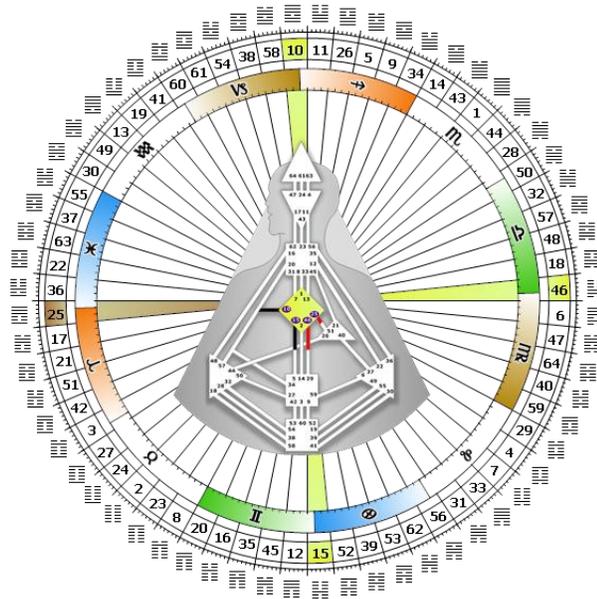
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 4

⊙ 10 ⊙ 46
⊕ 15 ⊕ 25

The 1/3

So, when you're dealing here with the Vessel of Love and you're dealing with the 10, remember something, you get nothing from these people unless you know how to behave. **Modesty:** *An innate sense to know and accept one's place. A valued sense of purpose, no matter what the position. The ability to know one's place and how to act despite circumstances.* So, when you're dealing with a 1/3 on this cross, and this is really the very foundation of this, you can see very clearly that they learn so fast what behavior punishes and what behavior doesn't. Loki, who is just hanging around out there, this is his cross. He's a 1/3 on this cross. They learn very quickly. He learned as a baby who to deal with the camarero who was always sticking his face into his crib. And you can watch it. I watched it.

It's an amazing thing about the power of the 1/3, what it means to be a 1/3. It's why they have to be so self-absorbed. They're very quick. They're all quick. They're very quick to recover. And if they're lucky—again, it's all about nurturing—they're very quick to pick up the game, they can pick it up right away. So, behaviorally speaking, they're very, very good at—I always wanted to call the first line the chameleon line. The 10.1 is really a chameleon. They'll change their spots for you. They'll change their color for you. They're not changing anything, by the way. But they're very good at letting you see what they think you need to see. These beings are quite tricky.



However, they can be very, very sensitive. I have the 10.1 and it is integration which means that whenever the Moon goes in the 34, the 57 or the 20 or the 10 I feel oversensitive. It's one of the things people don't think about in terms of integration. When you have a gate in integration look at the exalted/detriment and see very clearly that there are many ways in which that can be set off. Any one of those other gates can influence it.

So one of the things to see about this ability to be able to know how to fit in and know how to behave that there's also a real deep sensitivity if that behavior is being



conditioned too powerfully from the outside. In other words, these are beings that can't stand being disciplined because it means they failed at the right behavior. Think about that. That's the oversensitivity. I pride myself on being correct, and not just simply in the sense of Design and awareness but in the sense of being a 10 myself. It's very important to me that my behavior is correct. I'm operating out of my Spleen; I have this nice line of behavior.

And yet, when somebody tries to condition my behavior, which is not as rare as you would think because I have a family, there are always pressures conditioning that. The fact is that that's the only moment when somebody makes a comment about my behavior, it's like are you crazy? This is the oversensitivity that's there. The 1/3 learns very quickly how to disguise whatever it wants to in order to succeed in being able to have the right behavior.

The 1/4

⊖ 10	⊖ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

The 1/4 has a dilemma. The 1/4 learns a behavioral style from the imprinting and conditioning of its parents and never gives it up. And of course that's a dilemma. They don't give it up. What is the right behavior in the jungle is the wrong behavior at a tea party. And yet, they'll take their jungle behavior right into the tea party, or vice versa.

The 2/4

⊖ 10	⊖ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

When you get to the 2 we get to this concept that we deal with all the time with the 2 where we're talking about **The Hermit**: *the successful sidestepping of behavioral requirements through isolation, independent behavior through isolation*. These are these beings that don't study like the 1s. The 1s study behavior. They watch how other people act; they learn to see what behavior works and what behavior doesn't work. They're very clever. But the 2/4 doesn't want to do that, it's not natural for them to do that. They simply want to behave the way they behave and be left alone, because they don't want to take the heat.

These are children that are very, very difficult to discipline. It's not easy. These are the kinds of children that would rather say leave me alone, I'll go into my room and I'm going to behave the way I like in my room and if you don't see it, it shouldn't bother you. So much of the 2/4 whole thing is leave me alone because I don't want your comments. It's not about me alone because I don't want you. It's never that. No 2/4 is a hermit because they're rejecting people. They are a hermit because they're rejecting the comments. They're rejecting the inference that comes from them. They're rejecting the criticism. They're rejecting all of those things that put pressure on the 2 to learn something.



Think about how difficult it is for a 2nd line Personality that can't teach its body anything to be told that has to learn. It's a terrible position. The body, through its network, is going to be open to such opportunities, but the Personality is like—leave me alone, let me just have my behavior in isolation. 2/4s want to avoid conditioning. And that means that all 2nd lines—roles gates are so wonderful because they open up so many things we need to see. All 2nd lines try to avoid conditioning, which is why that I've had enormous success in my career working with 2/4s. It's hard to assess things fairly, I'm a 5/1 so they're a pure harmony to me, so there is a way in which I reach 2/4s differently than any other profile.

Yet, it's clear to me that there is this recognition in the 2/4 that conditioning is the enemy. Now, they may see the conditioning in different contexts, but they do understand its principal. And of course, here when you're dealing with a behavioral age they don't want their behavior being changed. No 2/4 is going to volunteer to go into the army, to go to boot camp to be turned into a killer monkey. It's a very uncomfortable thing. Imagine all the 2/4s that were drafted in the Vietnam era in America. Unless they were drafted into the tank division, I don't imagine they were very happy. They'd hide inside a tank, may be maybe they had a shot.

This is what I love about this line, there is a lot of success here, and you have it in the 4th line as well: *The successful sidestepping of behavioral requirements through isolation*. It's not something you're born with. It's something you grow into. Successful sidestepping; in other words, they're good at it and so they should be. Sometimes they're so good at it that they never get the call. The other thing is, if you're a 10 and God shows up offering you everything and you don't like her behavior, you will never make a deal. It's like I don't want to deal with you because I don't like the way you behave. It's the whole thing about 10s. They're very prejudice about behavior.

There were so many people who had such interesting thoughts that I read about until I finally saw them. When I finally saw them, right away there was this (sound). I don't like the way they act, I don't like the way they behave. For me the most difficult thing taking on this role is that I'm very, very picky about behavior. Sometimes I've had to swallow my Zen sword. I've fallen on my sword; anyway, successful sidestepping. So our deepest concern for the 2nd line being is they're so good at sidestepping conditioning we may not be able to reach them.

The 2/5

⊙ 10	⊙ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

This is where the 2/5 is at peace. The 2/5 Vessel of Love is the master of sidestepping the behavioral conflicts in life; a true master. They're so good that they can see from miles away anything that's going to come towards them and interfere with their perfect isolated behavior. Now, in the past they suffered greatly for this. If you're a 10, you're integration, you have to go out into the world, you have to



make your way in the world. It's a demand. This is the survival mechanism. So, the 2/5s like the 5/2s this was a dilemma for them. It was a dilemma because they didn't want anybody to question their behavior. If anyone questioned their behavior they would immediately go into retreat, be very, very, very, very suspicious about them, and be very concerned that they're always being watched.

The 2/5 on this cross is very, very paranoid. But again, in this day and age, I tell you, there is a difference. These are people that are creating virtual behaviors. The behavior on the web, the behavior on the Internet, the behavior in e-mail, in e-mail you really see it. There's another quality and they can get away with it because they can stay in their isolation. I think that over the next 20 years or so, what we're going to see is this new kind of heresy emerging. It's not one that is directly connected to the relationship in the flesh. It is all just somehow out there and very different.

The 3/5

⊖ 10	⊖ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

The 3rd line is **The Martyr**. I remember that 3s in the beginning never really liked this as their role description. You're a martyr/heretic—oh shit, really, does that mean I have to die? Yes, it's true, we all do. *The futile rejection of standards based on a just awareness*. It's the futile rejection of behavioral standards. Think about the context of gate: *The martyr as an enduring example whose behavior is ultimately enshrined*. I love that. It's like if you get nailed up on the cross don't worry. We'll make little carvings of you for centuries. It's all fine. We'll remember you. Thank you.

There are two things. There is behavior that challenges others and there is behavior that is intended to attract attention. The 3—if their behavior isn't wrong there's something wrong with them. It's a 10.3 for God's sake. It tries to do the right behavior and it doesn't work. That's how they learn. Not only how they learn for themselves, but they learn about the behavior. "I know what it's like to act like that." Wouldn't it be great to turn all these 3/5s into actors or actresses?

For a lot of people the word martyr automatically assumes punishment. And it's true. The 10 3/5 really get a whacking. But then again, they're supposed to get a whacking. It is the Vessel of Love, after all. I'm not just being funny. Well, I am. Somebody has to show us that behavioral standards change. And remember the difficulty of the 3, particularly the 3/5, is that it doesn't know the impact of its behavior. It's not its fault. It doesn't. It doesn't know what to do. It honestly doesn't know what the right behavior is. It has to find the right behavior, discover the right behavior in its journey.

What happens is that it both attracts attention and challenges standards of behavior. It just does. I love playing that game. Every once in awhile I step out of my 10.1 just to have some fun and play the 10.3 game. You don't act like other people expect



you to act in certain situations. And it has impact and effect. It can also piss people off. This is the negative attraction that can come. Sometimes you want to step on the tail of the tiger. What will the tiger do? This is a 3/5. And if the tiger bites your head off, you've learned that lesson. But you're not going to take it from somebody else saying to you, don't step on the tail of the tiger. You say that to a 3/5 and the first thing they do is step on the tail of the tiger. What's it like? Don't drink that you'll die; okay. This is so typical of them.

So, they're really good at going into situations and testing them, and every once in a while they discover a better behavioral mode. This is their gift. Every once in a while they really notice that if we just adjust this because this doesn't work we can actually do this. And remember where the 10 goes—perfected form. You're dealing with the perfected form mechanism. And even though it's a difficult one, this is the perfecting of that form. The 3rd line is a futile rejection. Think about that. Futile rejection means there's no point in rejecting it, but then you have to learn that. You only learn it's futile after you see over and over again it doesn't work.

The 3/6

⊙ 10	⊙ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

Most 3/6s are not going to do well on this cross in this configuration because they are going to be particularly punished. And if they happen to be Manifestors, the likelihood of them surviving is another story. This line is the futile rejection of standards. The 2nd line is the successful and this is the futile. There's nothing more futile than a 3/6 on this cross.

What's so interesting about the Vessel of Love is that everybody thinks that the Vessel of Love is that these are loving people who are putting their love out. And of course there is some truth in that, but there are people who pull love to them. This cross is a G Center cross. It's a Monopole cross. It's not a Personality cross or a Design Cross; it really is a Monopole cross.

The whole thing about the 3/6 is that in their 3-3 phase they pull all kinds of people towards them who are going to try to change their behavior. They pull them. And of course, the 3/5 challenges the behavior. Most people who challenge behavior are blamed or accused of only doing it to attract attention. Now, we see that it's there.

And so often they're put in those situations where they have no other way to act. It's forced on them. And then they get punished for it. The 3/5 is much less a martyr than the 3/6. The 3/6 is really a martyr. And I think that the only way that a 3/6 gets to the roof is on its hands and knees, literally crawling up there.



⊙ 10	⊙ 46
⊕ 15	⊕ 25
RAC Vessel of Love 4	

The 4/6

When you get to the 4 you get to the theme of *the acceptance of norms until successful transformation can be engendered*; acceptance of norms. These are the people who are so good at pretending how to behave. This is a person who is an absolute screaming anarchist who is working in one of these horrendous factories of continual boredom, living out the behavioral pattern until they can finally break out of it usually with a submachine gun when they shoot everybody else in the factory. I don't mean that. I want to be nice to 4s.

This is the line of **The Opportunist**; this is the line of opportunism. This is opportunistic behavior; when in Rome do as the Romans do. This is the great line of the 4 here—when in Rome, do as the Romans do. When you're a 4/6, when you're a 4/3 you go to Rome and you act like a New Yorker and you really get into trouble. It's a good thing to learn how to fake it. And you can see this is about the outside. It's not about your natural behavior, the 10.1, the innate sense. This is the 4 that says, how do I fool them because I have to network them and I need to hold them in my network, and I'm only going to be able to do that when they're aligned to my behavior and my behavior is aligned to them, so how do I find exactly the right behavior.

It's like what I talk about the opportunist—don't leave a job until you have another job, don't leave a lover until you have another lover. That's fake behavior. It is. It's the boss comes in and you smile, and underneath is "you son of a bitch," and you do all the things you're supposed to do because you need to fit into the behavioral mode that says you're still participating and you're waiting for that magic moment when somebody is going to give you a better offer and you can go up to the boss and you can say that is my real behavior, fuck you, and leave.

So, when you're dealing with a 4 you're dealing with something else and you're dealing with a dilemma, as always with the 4/6 with a 4/3 phase, it's supposed to be a transcendence to a higher code. *The maintaining of behavioral patterns until the right moment and opportunity for transformation.* It doesn't say this is a great line of fooling people with behavior.

More than that, this is where we teach false behavior. We have to teach false behavior all the time. For example, if you're going to get a job working on a police force you have to be trained to a certain behavior. When you stop somebody you can't afford to smile. Smiling is not allowed. You have to be serious. This whole business about how we have on the transpersonal level these whole behavioral conditioning programs. You can't get a job unless you change your behavior. Just about any job you can imagine out there, you can't just go in there with your natural behavior.



The Left Angle Cross of Prevention 2

⊖ 10 ⊕ 18
⊕ 15 ⊖ 17

The 5/1

You really get to see the importance of this polarity, the 17/18, when you get to the Left Angle Cross of Prevention. The only way you can save people is often by explaining to them the kind of behavior that is self-destructive. That is, the kind of behavior that can really hurt them.

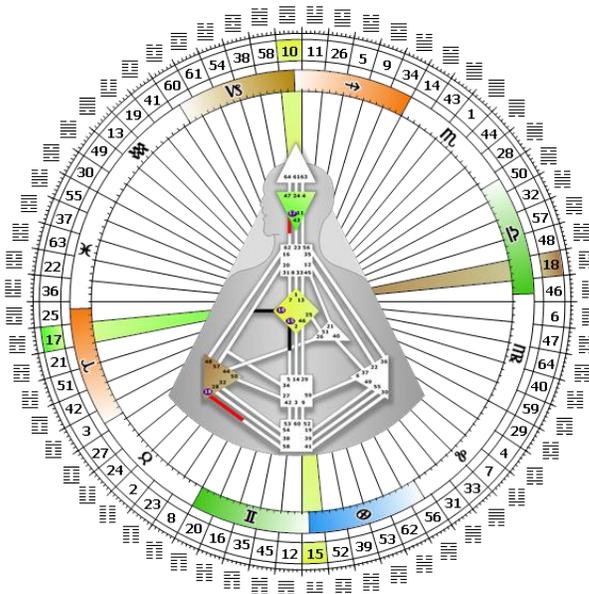
The other thing is that because we are designed as not-self to be emerged in the homogenized environment, that this Left Angle Cross of Prevention is the ultimate heretical position for a 5th line. This is the 5th line of the 10, **The Heretic: overt challenge to norms**, and the challenge is rooted in the 17 and the 18 on this cross.

There is an enormous power to challenge the norms, and it's an ability to succeed in doing so through understanding and expression of higher principles. It's also to see that they may get punished for all that. Challenging norms is a dangerous business. It's always dangerous. There is not a heretic that brings a challenge to norms that is not threatened in one way or another eventually.

There is a great comfort in behavioral norms. You can see how confusing it can be the first time you go to a foreign country and you don't understand the behavior. I can remember my very first week in Ibiza and suddenly being very distracted by what appeared to me

to be voices that were angry, loud, and yelling at each other only to realize it was normal. It was just a loud place with people who deal with each other that way. And until you understand the behavioral norms it's often very uncomfortable. You misread it.

The thing is that we're conditioned into these behavioral norms and in terms of the individual—after all, the 10th gate is an individual gate—in terms of the individual it's like, it's not for me. I see that's the norm out there, but that's not for me and that's not for you either, it says in its transpersonal capacity. So what we get to see on this Left Angle Cross of Prevention is the ability to prevent people from being trapped in the conditioned norm. And to try to help them get out of that, which is what





heresy is all about; heresy is always about breaking the mold. It's always about changing the rules. It's changing the perception. It's changing the way you see.

But the criteria here is that you cannot be a heretic unless you're operating out of higher principles. Without the higher principles you have no protection. In other words, just to tell somebody that they're behavioral mode doesn't have to copy everybody else's is not enough unless what you're really telling them is a way in which they can find a truer quality out of life through a changed behavior.

Both the 5/1 and the 5/2, because of the changing conditions of our times, particularly about the virtual condition, you're going to find that there are more 5/2 heretics on the web now than there's ever been 5/1 heretics running around screaming on the planet, live, in color. In other words, there's less risk. Every 5 knows the price they pay if they're wrong. Every 5 knows the price they pay if they don't fulfill somebody else's expectation. How quickly they're ready to cut you down to size. So, when you're dealing with a heretic you have to see that if you're going to be able to draw people away from the behavioral norm you'd better be operating on very, very fine principles.

Now, most of the cases it's just seduction. And it's in the seduction that they end up being punished. It's very difficult to understand the Left Angle Cross of Prevention through the 10th gate. In other words, if you're looking at the cross, you can really see it, because it's not the 10s job to question behavior. It isn't. But the 17/18 questions everything. And so, what you get out of this 5th line heretic is that it never can accept the norm as being an absolute and correct. And this is an understanding of all 5th line beings.

A 5th line being will never trust what's the norm, never. It can't trust the norm, which is why they're so suspicious, because they know that when you have a behavioral norm that all the true behavior is hidden. You never really get to see the true behavior because everybody is acting the same. It's like going into a Japanese office building. All behavior is identical. It's a heresy to behave differently. Everybody's under pressure. And you see that's not just in their society, obviously, you see this in every society on the planet. So, when the 5 looks at that and looks at this conditioned norm of behavior, they're immediately upset. They're 10s after all, they're individuals. It makes them feel really sad that everybody is caught in that same old same old same old.

There's a sidebar to this, and the sidebar to this is that in my investigations of homosexuality over many, many years of looking at both male and female homosexuals, clients of mine, groups that I worked with in the early years when I was working in Germany, it was very common for them to have the 10.5. It showed up more often than it should have. And by the way, that was always in combination with things. The most common configuration was a 10.5 with an open emotional system. Right away you get to see somebody who in the normal sense of pleasure and pain, in the normal sense of sexuality, they were either abused or they were made terribly uncomfortable.



And out of the potential of love of the 10 they develop a heretical approach to love. And a great many of them that I know had perfected form with the 10.5. And it's interesting for me, I never experimented with bisexuality. I was always very deeply heterosexual. Yet at the same time, throughout my life I've had gay friends and throughout my life I have had, particularly when I was younger, I was often propositioned by gay men. And it never bothered me. I said no, but it never bothered me, which was always curious for me.

As a matter of fact, I enjoyed it with the same vanity that you enjoy somebody of the opposite sex saying they're attracted to you. It was very easy for me. Now, that's very much my 5 tuning into this frequency, this frequency where normal behavior is conditioned behavior. The modes of normal behavior are conditioned. And so, in the heretic is also this possibility for living different kinds of love, finding a different kind of perfected form, a different way of achieving a relationship with others. That's just something interesting to keep in mind.

The 5/2

⊙ 10	⊙ 18
⊕ 15	⊕ 17
LAC Prevention 2	

The 5/2 heretic on the Cross of Prevention is without given the changes of this age you would never really see them at work. They would never put themselves in a position where they would be destroyed. The paranoia over the consequences of defined normal behavior is something that their unconscious body is not interested in, even though their Personality is screaming to do it. So, the moment you're dealing with the 2 underneath, again, this resistance, particularly when you're dealing with heresy, this is the Buddha that gets beaten up because they refuse to prevent you from entering into an unproductive behavioral structure. They just won't help you. They won't show you the way. And as I said, I think this age is really going to benefit the 2/5s and the 5/2s. I think that they're going to find their voice this way.

The 6/2

⊙ 10	⊙ 18
⊕ 15	⊕ 17
LAC Prevention 2	

The 6th line of the 10th gate is a line that you could spend a lifetime dealing with. Particularly in this time when we're dealing with 6th line mutation and 6th line mutation in the profile, what it means to be a 6. **The Role Model:** *The perfect expression—obviously it's a blue line—of norms through action rather than words.* Here you get to see the whole process. The 6th line in the first 28 years lives an action that is punished. It's punished by failure. So it can't see itself as an example of anything other than failure. It goes up onto the roof and through its object vision it begins to tell people about what behavior will work for them, or not, but it doesn't live it themselves because they are withdrawn from that world; the hypocrisy. Then finally, there is the potential of coming back off the roof and somehow being able to live as a true example.



This expression of norms through action rather than words is the only thing that you can judge a 6th line being by when they get to their post-Kiron phase. In other words, when you meet somebody with a 6th line profile who has had their Kiron return, what they say has very little value in judging them. Don't listen to what they say; see what they do. It is the action. That's why you go from the action of the first 28 years, which is fraught with failure, to the non-action of the roof, which is observational and then finally back into the action. And of course going back into the action is full of risk unless your behavior is absolutely perfect. It doesn't say, the almost perfect perfection, or the almost perfect expression, it's the perfect expression of your norm in action, no words, words aren't necessary.

This is the difference between 5 and the 6. The 5 has to sell you. The 6 only needs to show you. They're very different things. The moment that the 6 is trying to tell you, you know they're on the roof. And the moment that you see that they are too old to be on the roof and there's still telling you, you tell them what you think of them—you're full of shit, you're a hypocrite. You're telling me all this stuff, but that's not what you're doing. You're sitting there with a cigarette in your mouth and you're telling me not to smoke. Are you crazy? Do you think I'm going to listen to you?

So this is a very, very important thing to understand about the role model: action, inaction, action. These are the three phases. They're in learning process in the action to learn how to be the consistent example. *The constant example that refocuses the complacent on the basic integrity of set behavior.* To know how to behave changes people's lives, to be an example of correct behavior saves people's lives. It's like you're in an elevator with four people. And you're on the 72nd floor and it gets stuck. This is a great opportunity for a 6 to go, yeah, it will come, it's all right. But if you've got somebody in there going (yelling) Help! Everybody in there gets that, they all start going crazy. They start banging the wall. Instantly in these kinds of situations I say calm down, don't jump up and down, don't bang, it's all right.

The potential wisdom of the 6 and you can see that before the mutative process the 6 ultimately was all about: do as I say, not as I do. And you have to see that in our genetic history we're still suspicious of them. It's like, what do you mean, you're telling me what to do, but I don't see you doing it. I don't see you living it. It's like the Generator rushing up to you and saying I'm going to you what you need, live your design. Yeah, right, you're crazy; you're not living yours. So one of the most important things about this prevention is to see that basically this is all about getting to the point where you finally can just live who you are.



⊙ 10	⊙ 18
⊕ 15	⊕ 17
LAC Prevention 2	

The 6/3

I don't know what the 6/3 does here, because the 6/3 is looking at the 58th gate. You're looking at the 58th gate and you know right away that you're about to enter into one of the most collective processes. It's a very collective cross that's coming. And then you look at that and you're the 10th gate and you come back to this realization that over and over again you always have live within the collective environment. And that behavior is ultimately either condoned or repressed by the collective.

So, the 6/3, when it comes of the roof, has to be an example in the collective world. That's not necessarily easy, because the collective says all behavior is set. This is what the collective wants to do, set behavior. It's like this, this is behavior, this is an old formula with the teacher/student, you're sitting there, and you're not jumping up and down and screaming. There is a behavior in all of this.

You can see the different experimentations over the years about teachers and students and how you interact and what behavior works. We have these norms that are established. The 6/3 looks at all of that and say, wait a minute, wait a minute, this is all hypocrisy. You're all doing what somebody else is telling you to do and none of you are doing what's right for you. This is saving humanity from itself. And I think that the 6/3s on the Cross of Prevention are the ones that get more martyred that the 3/5s on the Vessel of Love.

In other words, there is a real punishment for them because they step right into it. This is the whole thing about the 6/3 role model, they will blunder right into it. And there they are right in the middle of some collective traditional standardized norm of behavior and they come in and it's that kind of thing where everybody turns around and stares at them all at the same time. They're not happy in the collective world. They love being on the roof. They hate coming off.

You see that we have come to a place where—we're dealing with death in mutation, always dealing with death as the end result. Why bother to come off the roof. Think about it. If you're a 6 and you could really control it, you would not come off the roof. You wouldn't. The most productive time economically for a 6 is when they're on the roof. The most peaceful time in their life is when they're on the roof. That aloofness, the power that comes, the fool on the hill, you can dispense your wisdom, whether it's hypocritical or not, nobody gives a shit. You get paid for your hypocrisy: do as I say, not as I do; put the check in the mail. Why would they want to come off the roof and give up that?

So, what you get in mutation is most of the 6/3s throughout mutation all have this kind of (sound) do I have to? And of course, it's not a choice. They're ripped off the roof. And for them, it's the beginning of death. They see coming off the roof as going downhill. They typical 6 that has some kind of a practice, and they struggle



and then they finally go up on the roof and slowly but surely their reputation builds, they get more and more clients, they get this reputation and they write scholarly books, and whatever. Then all of a sudden they have to come off the roof and everything notices that all those years they were on the roof they were being hypocrites. Oh, it's devastating. It's like everything goes into decline. People say, I'm not going to go to that person anymore, they're full of shit. They don't live what they were teaching me, this is terrible.

You have these people that wrote the great vegetarian diet book and then they go into a steak house and they're sitting there eating a steak. They're off the roof. They have a different frequency. You say, do you know what you did to me? Twenty years of broccoli; you're going to die for this, twenty years of broccoli. You set me up. Look at you, you're eating beef.

And they have nothing to save them in that because underneath is this martyr. They get punished for it. So, 6/3s when there is this time to come off the roof you always see them hanging by the eaves. They've got their fingers holding on. It's like life is—I don't want to go. They can get very depressed. The first time that they get their hypocritical comeuppance is the first moment that they think, oh, this is awful. It's better to be dead. You see them trying to crawl back up onto the roof again.

~





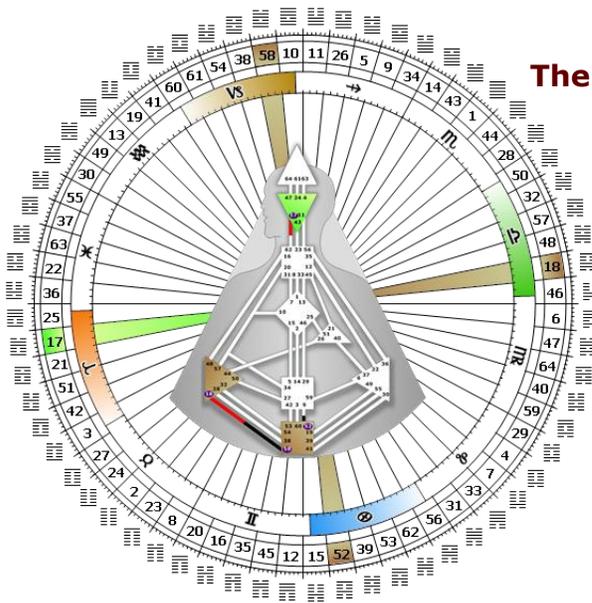
THE 58th GATE

The Joyous



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



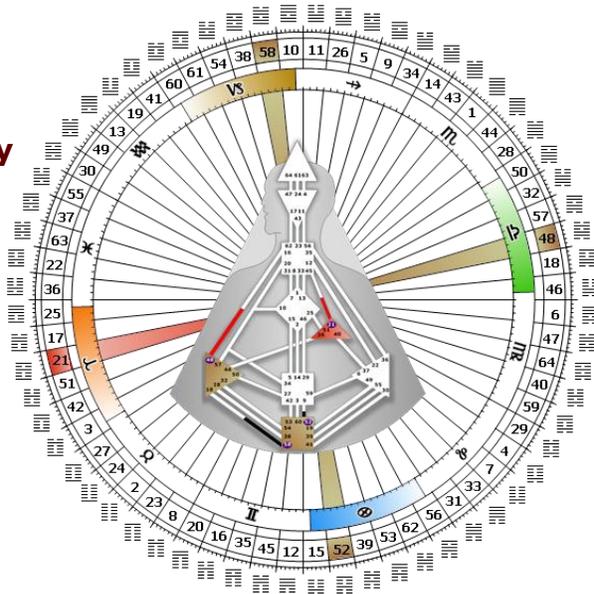
The Right Angle Cross of Service 4

⊙ 58 ⊙ 18
 ⊕ 52 ⊕ 17

The Juxtaposition Cross of Vitality

The Left Angle Cross of Demands 2

⊙ 58 ⊙ 48
 ⊕ 52 ⊕ 21





Introduction

This is the gate of aliveness, **The Joyous**; the Right Angle Cross of Service. If there was ever a cross that could give you a pain in the neck, this is it. Whenever you see a cross that has a definition you know that this is a deeply dynamic theme. Obviously, everyone who has this cross has the definition. And this definition is the 18/58. We know what the 18/58 is. This is the cross of dissatisfaction. We can call it what we like. We can call it the cross of service, but it is only of service if you're born with it.

This is one of the most fascinating hexagrams there is not a single line here that you grow into. You're either born with it or not; no development; it's there. You look at the hexagrams; you'll see that it's very, very rare to see there's not a single blue introduction in the whole thing. So, there's something very unique about the 58th gate. The description of *The Joyous* is: *Stimulation is the key to joy.* Basta; nothing else.

You can see that this is the gate that seeks life. I think the 58th gate is beautiful; it's just unfortunate it's married to the 18. It's like these couples that you meet where you meet one and then one day you meet the other one and you go, oh my God, I like this one over here. How did you two get together? I look at the 58 and say are you crazy? How could you fall for that 18? It doesn't make sense. You're full of this joy and life and wonder and you have the 18 on the other side saying no, no, no, no. It's one of those relationships I simply do not understand.

The Right Angle Cross of Service 4

⊙ 58 ⊙ 18
⊕ 52 ⊕ 17

The 1/3

Look at that 1st line: **Love of Life**. The 18 is on the other side going, it's not enough. How can I love life when my father is such a jerk? How can I love life when I still have my mother telling me what to do? The 18 sort of jumps in there and it puts its thumb on this joyousness. And the 58 doesn't care because it's not aware. It keeps on pumping out the joy like a puppy. For me, the 58th gate is this wonderful puppy. It's full of love and joy and laughter and there is this mean bitch that keeps on beating it because it's shitting on the carpet. And the puppy doesn't care that it's shitting on the carpet. It enjoyed the shit. It was wonderful; it felt good. And then whack, whack and all of a sudden this little puppy goes, what did I do; the 58 puppy.

The Love of Life: The very stimulation of the world is the basis of an aesthetic appreciation, blah, blah, blah. However, in the blah, blah business this is the channel. So you can see what happens to the 58. It is a blessing that this thing is

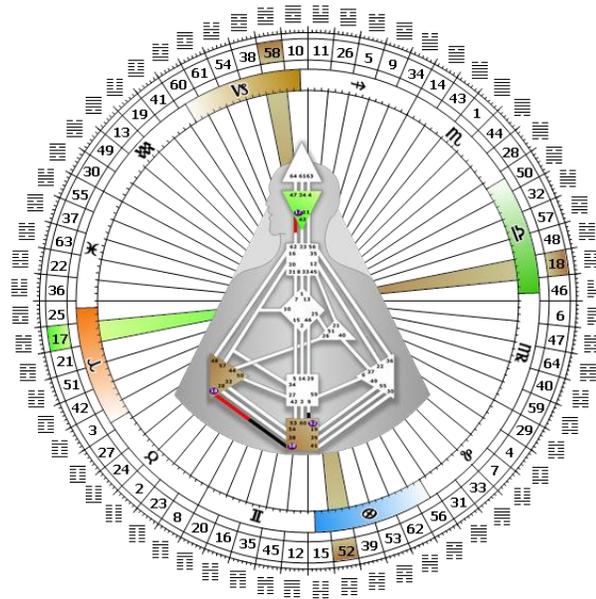


not conscious, not aware, because if it really was, it would be so depressed. And it isn't. It's this endless font of this energy, but you can't see this cross without seeing the 18 with it. You just can't.

So, love of life feeds the zealot. Life would be wonderful if all you idiots would just straighten up. That's what it becomes. Life would be full of joy it wasn't for all you stupid people. And it's true. If you meet one of these that's exactly what they're like. Judgment—this is the channel of Judgment. And only the collective has a right to judge, and it does. No matter how much the individual rails against collective judgment, it's there. The collective has a responsibility. We do not perfect our patterns without critical attack. We don't protect our patterns without challenge. We don't. The very Oedipus/Electra nature of the 18th gate has shown us that in most civilized societies, as we have progressed, the relationship between parent and child has changed. And it's changed through those challenges, generation after generation after generation.

But for me, when I look at the 58 by itself, I look at this gate and I think wow that is such an amazing energy. In the same way that the 41, because they're mirrors, the 41 says there are so many things we can do. And the 58 says yeah, and we'll like all of it. It's wonderful. I always want the 58 and the 41 to get together and create a new channel. The channel is every fantasy is joy in reality. It would be a great channel. But instead, they both go to jerks. The 41 ends up with a 30 that says na na na na na naa. And the 58 goes over to the 18 and the 18 says, what are you, a stupid puppy? It's not so easy.

It's like here in Ibiza, the locals. Not so much anymore, but in the past when you go into a Latin country, these southern countries and rural countries, you get to see the children are treated in a way that's really remarkable. They are exalted, loved, they are given as much as the relative economics will allow, but all of that is, by the time you get to a certain age you're going to have to work hard for the rest of your life. You're going to have to work so hard. And you see these kids by the time they're 18 or younger in the old days, you suddenly seem them in the family business, they're behind the counter, they're making the coffee, they're doing the work. They're immediately into the burden and the relationship is different, instantly. You get your little time for joy. You can be a puppy and we'll pat you as a puppy, but just remember something; the time is coming when being a puppy doesn't work anymore.





So, when you're dealing with this cross you're dealing with people who love life and hate people for fucking it up. It really is what it is. They love life, and they see that life is ruined because people are incompetent or stupid or whatever the case may be. And they want to fix it. It usually starts with: I could have a wonderful life if it wasn't for my parents. It always starts with the dysfunctional Penta, it starts with this, you come into the world and immediately you meet all of these forces that control you, impact you.

What you get to see out of this Cross of Service is an old joke in that to be of service for the other is rooted in being of service for oneself first. They want to be able to love life, but from the collective perspective, you can only love life if everybody loves life so you can share loving life. And of course, that's not the way of the world. So, these beings are very judgmental and they try to bring an essential service. That service is to awaken humanity to the potential of loving life if they get the pattern right.

And there you get to the part of the collective that makes individual shiver, because the collective says the love of life works this way. And you're going to do everything we tell you to do. You're going to work the way we tell you to do. You're going to live the way we tell you to do. You're going to behave the way we tell you to do. You're going to do all of these things and if you follow the pattern that we give you, you will end up being satisfied and you will love life. It doesn't always work that way, obviously.

The 1/4

⊙ 58	⊙ 18
⊕ 52	⊕ 17
RAC Service 4	

When you're dealing with the 1/3 and the 1/4 here you're dealing with real dilemmas. The 58 that is a 1/3 gets to see that the only joy it's going to get out of life is correcting other people. Think about that. The smile on a 18/58s face when they're describing how stupid you are—it doesn't even have to be a smile, because the smile is always there. They love telling you. They love it. They walk into your really clean house and they see that one place where there is dust and they just love to tell you. You want to strangle them because you know that they're enjoying it.

Now, the 1/4 doesn't enjoy it, but sees it as a burden. It's a burden. In other words, I can't love life because you're the problem and so we're going to have to fix you and it's a real burden. They get no joy out of correcting the other; they only get joy at seeing results. And they don't always see results.



⊖ 58 ⊖ 18
⊕ 52 ⊕ 17
RAC Service 4

The 2/4

Now we come to my favorite line: **Perversion**. What a great name for a line. It's the kind of thing that makes you feel really good when you see it in your design. There's no polarity, no exaltation: *A genius for perversion*. It's one of the best lines I wrote. *A genius for perverse stimulation that afflicts oneself and others by promoting degeneracy and reducing joy to indulgence and decadence*. The 1st line has to study and in the study the 1st line realizes that joy is dependent on the quality of the pattern, the nature of the pattern. If you have a pattern that eliminates resistance it's easier to find joy in this life. There's no question about that.

But again, that's something that is natural to them because they will investigate naturally. But when you're dealing with a 2nd line here they are born this way. And for them the point is simply trying to find somebody to share joy with. That's the perversion. Most people don't get that. It's perverse in terms of the way in which collective judgment is supposed to work. The collective judgmental process is that you judge the collective, change the collective by challenging them and in that way, they will ultimately, in the logic sense, through the pattern find the joy.

The 2nd line says, I don't want to do all that work. All I want to do is find somebody that enjoys what I enjoy and will share with me what I enjoy and does not want to be of service. 2/4s never want to be of service. But every 2/4 wants to be able to share their process with someone. This is the thing never to forget about them. No matter how much it appears that on the surface they're trying to lock themselves or cut themselves off, understand that they have a deeper need for the other than any other profile.

They're waiting for the call. It's very important for them. Yet, it's so specific what that call can be. And the real perversion is that you're not going to give this incredible energy, this joyous energy to the collective as a whole. You're going to keep this joy as energy for what you like and what you can share with those who like with you.

The 2/4s on this cross or deeply resented. As much as we don't like the 18/58 we're useless without them. After all, life is built on logical patterns. It just is. And somebody better be watching the store. You really have to see that these patterns are shifting in time with the evolutionary mutative process. There's always somebody who has to keep their eye on the ball. We need these beings to be there.

I find that the perversion line is interesting because the 58.2 is the only collective judgmental aspect that I like, because it is almost individual. It's like: I get a lot of joy out of sniffing shoes. I'm not going to teach the collective about this, but I'm going to get a lot of shoes and if I ever run into anybody who likes sniffing shoes we can sniff together and we'll really get off on that. Because they realize right away as



a natural not everybody is going to understand this. Not everybody is going to appreciate this is a pattern. I will just have my personal joy in this.

And the collective resents when the collective acts freaky. It's why I like the 2/4. With the 2/4 you never know what's going to happen to them. That's why perversion is so important to understand as a theme. It's not perverse in the way in which it's used in the language. It's perverse collectively, because it's not there to serve the larger collective at all. It's there to serve itself and share that with somebody else. That's why the collective thinks this is perverse.

It's like people who have a lot of money. Logic is always looking for money. It's always endlessly looking for money, money, money, money, money, money because to get from theory to practice is very expensive. To be able to support research is very expensive. Then you have this huge font of money. Remember that energy is just another form. Money is a form of energy.

Think about the 58 as if it were a bank. There is this enormous resource here in this bank. And the collective expects this money to be spent on good things. It expects you to invest in theories that are going to benefit and be of service to humanity as a whole. And that 58.2 says, yes, I do have a lot of money, but I'm putting my money into shoes. What do you mean you're putting your money into shoes? I need your money to save all these babies that are dying over here in Africa. No, no, no, I'm into shoes. Oh, the collective do not like this at all; no good, nada, out.

The 2/5

⊖ 58 ⊖ 18
 ⊕ 52 ⊕ 17
 RAC Service 4

The 2/5 is allowed to be seriously perverse of this cross. I mean, seriously perverse. You do not want to see what they do behind closed doors. You don't want to know what turns these people on at all. You don't. Just the idea of it makes you shiver. You really don't. You come to the 2/4, the 2/5 here and it's like they don't have any real service for you unless you're particularly kinky and there may be something.

The other side of that humorous side is that this is a very healthy strain to be running through the collective process. One of the things to recognize is that every once in a while these perversities are not perversities at all, that it actually turns out that that unique thing that was bringing that person pleasure is actually something that can bring pleasure to the larger collective; not shoe smelling; but it could be something.

The 3/5

⊖ 58 ⊖ 18
 ⊕ 52 ⊕ 17
 RAC Service 4

Electricity. You think about 3rd line beings and here is a wonderful description of the 3rd line being: *electric vitality*. It sounds like a good name for a rock 'n roll



album: electric vitality. This is the 3rd line. This is 3rd line beings. You really see this. There is this incredible vitality in the 3rd line being. They need it. They need more vitality than anybody else, because they meet more resistance than anyone else. *The individual whose electric vitality creates its own stimulation and is not dependent on others; the energy to fuel independent stimulation.* In other words, it's the ability to infuse in other the potential for joy. And one of the things that the collective tries to do is create collective joy experiences.

So, we have amusement parks, and we have the kinds of environments where you try to bring the whole collectively in to have a pleasant experience. Disneyland is the ultimate 3rd line service. You bring a little bit of joy into everybody's life. And you get paid for it, which is a good 3rd line way. *The quality of fire is dependent on its fuel and subject to its influence good or bad. The energy for aliveness that is dependent on others for stimulation.* Now, everything about the 3rd line electricity is about if you stimulate people they might find joy.

Think about the therapy that's in the 18 and you can see shock therapy through the 58. It would be nice always have the time to do zillions of little sidebars for you. I always loved footnotes. I could put hundreds of footnotes to these things because they're there. The deeper you meditate on any of these things; it's exactly what really made a difference for me. I went to very long periods of just reading hexagrams, just going into a hexagram and just wondering what's really there. The superficial formula leads you in so many directions because it's an overview. We already know that, the moment you see Color and Tone and Base you see that everything is just a surface overview and to see the directions it goes in.

But one of the things to understand is that the shocking and stimulating of others is also a way of trying to bring joy and to stimulate people and give them something exciting to do is to bring back aliveness into their life. The one thing that I'll say about 18/58s is that they may be critical, but they do at one time or another in any given day look for a good time. When you know 18/58s you really know that about them. As critical as they are, they're also looking for a good time in life. They need the stimulation. When it becomes a problem is when the only good time they have in life is giving somebody else a bad time, which is something they're quite good at when they're not clear.

But it's very important for this cross to recognize that they are of real service when they themselves are stimulated and feel alive. The 18 is afraid. It's a fear gate. It's afraid of authority. It's afraid that patterns will close it off from the joy of life and its opportunity to be satisfied. And everything for the collective logic is that the only reward in life is to be satisfied. The 18 is afraid it'll never be satisfied because it sees that it's so hard to make anything perfect. So, it needs to find ways to enjoy itself in life. It needs to find ways beyond its capacity to see the lack of joy in life.

If you're going to be a 3/5 on this cross, your sense of aliveness can become deeply, deeply depressed. The difficulty with the 18/58, like with most things that are logical, is that timing is everything. I've lived with an 18/58 for 22 years. So I've heard every kind of criticism that is possible. And there are certain things that I can be criticized for that if I'm criticized at the wrong time I don't listen and I can get to



a point of resenting it. It can take joy out of my life. But there's also times where exactly the same criticism delivered at exactly the right time in the right tone works.

This is the whole thing about correction; the collective, particularly logical collective, needs to be so aware of timing. And as we know, timing is not a construct that one can control or set up. That the right timing for a collective being is simply operating out of their strategy and authority. So, if you're a Generator with the 18/58, the only time you can criticize is in response and then you'll see how powerful it is. And there is no there is no struggle against that, no fight against that, no resistance. It may not be light, but it will be taken. But the Generator that lives as a Manifestor, which is most Generators, who will impose that 18/58 service on you all you want to do is kill them. It's the wrong thing at the wrong time.

So, one of the keys in logic—we're dealing with the 5/15, we're dealing with being in the flow, we're dealing with the timing, the rhythm to see that without the right rhythm you lose the joy of life. I think that's one of the deepest things that we can say about the Cross of Service is that it reminds us about something very profound, that if we're in the right timing, if we're in the right rhythm, joy will be there for us because we're all born with joy for living within us. And all that ever distorts that joy is patterns that are not for us, rhythms that are not for us, timings that are not for us, and so we never get to our place of perfection.

The 3/6

⊙ 58	⊙ 18
⊕ 52	⊕ 17
RAC Service 4	

This line is really something incredible because in the detriment of the 3, electricity, remember that's where we were, it says the quality of fire is dependent on the fuel. And when you think about 3s, you begin to understand something very profound about them is that their diet is so important. Something to recognize about this electricity that one of the main conditioning factors is what are you putting in. It's not just about food, because this is the surface. It's what you're putting it in terms of the auras that you're taking in. Remember this is fundamentally collective. So it's not just that it's what you eat in terms of food, it's what you eat in terms of people, what you're bringing into your body in that way through your aura openness.

One of the real dilemmas for the 3/6 is that it can easily have its fingers burnt, and it can end up with a great many problems in terms of their ability to maintain the energy to love life. You know these people. They start off with this wonderful love of life and then life punishes them so much that it's not that they hate life, they just don't have the energy to even try to love life anymore. And that's very different. There is a despair, a deep despair that's possible here in the 3/6.

Being of service—it is clear to me that part of what is to be of service is to make sure that the fuel is always correct. If the fuel isn't correct, the work never really gets done properly. It's also about movement in life. The kind of fuel that you need determines where you go. If you need diesel you have to go to a certain place, if you need gas you go to a different place. As with vegetarian or carnivore or any of



these many variations; the difference between what aisle you walk down when you're looking for coffee or you're looking for tea, you're going to meet different people in different auras on the way.

One of the interesting things to think about in terms of that we are always at risk of being negatively conditioned all the time. And if you want to understand why the 18/58 is always so damn vigilant is because they know this better than anyone else. The one thing that I've noticed in my own process with this channel is that I have gone from a kind of dislike and annoyance to a great deal of respect and annoyance. I can't get rid of the annoyance, but the respect is there. And it's clear to me why. It's clear to me that inherent in the 18/58 is the only energy that the collective offers that is truly beautiful. The 58 energy is so beautiful.

No matter what you look at here, you look at the detriment, it doesn't make any difference, the energy out of the 58 is really so special. It's beautiful. And then you have to see that at the very source of this long movement in the collective logic, to get to a pattern that really works is fueled by this deep love of the process itself. But the process is life. And it's always the 58 saying to the 18, lighten up. It's okay. Don't take it so serious. Yes, we'll correct it, we'll fix it; relax. And this is the constant tension.

3/6s always have dilemmas. It's the 3-3 phase. It's like the 6/3. But again, for the 2/6 they're really all alone in their process. Nothing is like that, because they never get to escape the Personality pessimism. They don't. And the thing about the 3s and you see it here in this context, is that in that 3-3 phase, what you're most likely to do is put the wrong things into your body. And whether that is what you eat or who you live with or who you make love to and on and on, this is going to be the dilemma. What that does is it takes away your electric vitality.

It's this electric vitality that is the core of the collective life process. In the same way that you don't want to kill the 41s fantasy, because it would take away all the beauty of the life experience you don't want to take away this vitality, this electric vitality of the 58 because it will take—logic is boring. It's boring work. Everybody knows that. If you're into detail you know that the only thing that holds you to the detail is the love of the subject. And if you didn't have a love of the subject you could never tolerate doing all that detail work. And without this deep electric vitality there isn't the energy to pursue the detail, the perfection.

It's like music for me. As an ego Manifestor when my mother would say to me, practice the piano, I would just refuse on principle. I realized at a very early age that I couldn't do with my fingers what I wanted to hear. And I lost the vitality. Then you get to see something, that when I found something else that I loved—years later the guitar and I played it every day for over 40 years I got to see the magic of what that means to play the same song every day.

Some songs I played every day for about 20 years. When you play the same damn song for 20 years in essence this is a boring ritual. It's the same thing. And yet, it isn't. Because there is this vitality, this love of the process, the love of making the music that you eventually see that this is the thing that powers that boring part, that



pattern part, that structured part, until you get to a point where it's a grace. So, this 3rd line, electric vitality, tells you so much about 3rd line beings and what gives them the power to go through their process.

The 4/6

⊖ 58	⊖ 18
⊕ 52	⊕ 17
RAC Service 4	

I love the relationship between the 1/3 and the 4/6. In the same way that I talk about the 2/4 because I have a connection through harmony, I'm a 5/1 that whenever I look at the 4/6 I see this extraordinary book end to the 1/3. The 1/3, the only profile that's lower trigram, the 4/6 the only profile that's all upper trigram and then you look at that you think oh, they have a problem. They have a real problem.

When you look at the 1/3, the only problem that they have is that they've got a deal with being alone in life. The deepest moment for a 1/3 is the sudden recognition that they are totally alone. The biggest dilemma for the 4/6 is that they'll never be left alone. And they're never left alone. They never left alone and they do not have the left angle advantage. They don't know why certain forces never leave them alone. They don't even know why they're there in their network. They don't even know if they'll ever be an opportunity out of those forces.

Here you have one of these keys because remember genetic continuity is one of the most important things to grasp in Human Design. It means that wherever you look you learn something about everything related to it. It's the magic. It's the magic of being one synthesized chemistry. And when you're looking at this 4th line and you see the line of **Focusing**, when you look at its exaltation it's says: *the natural specialization*. We'll just stop there. This is really the 4. They are the natural specialists—in what? The natural specialists in externalizing. And how? They externalize with their networks. This is their theme.

You can see right away that because they're put into a position where they don't get to play out the lower trigram self-absorption, learn something from your personal destiny even though they have personal destiny. They don't see their life in terms of personal destiny. They see their lives as a transpersonal phenomenon. *The natural specialization that when confronted with a multiplicity of stimulations will have no inner difficulty in focusing on the appropriate influence. The energy to fuel recognition of which stimulation is of value.*

The other side is *impressionability; energy which becomes unstable when over stimulated*. Right away you understand the dilemma of any 4th line being. It's why I talk about this "don't leave a lover until you have another lover." Well, you don't have the energy to do both. You don't have the energy to leave the lover and then go looking for one. You don't have the energy for it. You've got to wait, you wait; don't leave a lover until you have another lover, because you don't have the energy to do both.



Where you really see this is not so much in that, because that's not the biggest commonality for them. The biggest commonality is don't leave a job until you have another job. And here is where you see real dysfunction on the mundane plane because they will leave the job, and then they don't understand how they can't get another one, or they don't understand how they can't get another one that was as least as good as the last one. It's a very, very specialized energy.

The other thing is that you have to understand something about their network. The reason that you have to wait is that a new network has opened up before you can shut down an old one, otherwise, you don't have the energy. So, if you leave your job and you don't have another job and you finally manage, if you can, to get another job, you have this enormous effort to create a new network. It just doesn't work as well.

So, everything about the 4 is the focusing. Now of course, the end result of this is it comes back always to the simple in Design, you follow your authority, you follow your strategy, whatever that happens to be, because it's the only way in which you're going to develop this natural specialization that will avoid being over stimulated, and will not have this ability to be able to focus. Remember, this is, after all, the 58/18. It's the whole channel. This is the fueling force of this. But it says something about the completion of the right angle process. The completion of the right angle process is this electric vitality, this love of life, this perverseness. It's very important, this perverseness.

Remember that there is no real development in the collective if all the energy is put to the same task. If everybody who was interested in finding a cure for cancer was working in the same factory we wouldn't get a cure. You have to have those little perverse corners where somebody says I've just discovered that melted snowflakes—whatever the case may be. The 4/3s have the tendency to invest in the wrong networks when they're young. And then they abandon those networks at their roof phase and then they struggled deeply to establish a new network. It's a constant dilemma for them.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Vitality

⊖ 58 ⊕ 48
⊕ 52 ⊖ 21

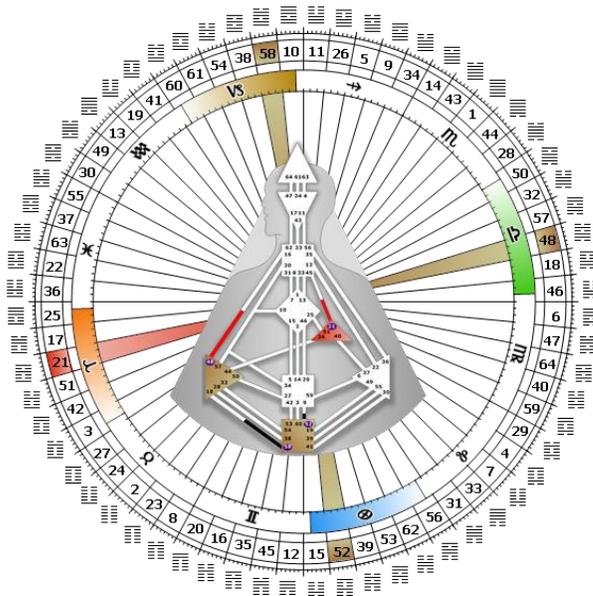
The 4/1

In the 4/1 you have the Juxtaposition Cross of Vitality, and basically what you have with these people is that they're ready to put energy into anything, which means that nothing ever really works for them. These are the kinds of forces that are always being tapped into. They just have this vitality available; vitality available. And they will pump that out anywhere.



Of course, the thing about 4/1s is that normally they have such a narrow tunnel. But the 4/1 here is over stimulated. It's just over stimulated, and I assume that it has to do with a much deeper problem. This is a transition profile. It's going to have the Design 1st Color, which means that they're going to be open to a lot of different maladies. And many of the problems that they will confront are problems that are going to tap into their vitality control mechanism.

Remember, the 4 is very good at controlling energy. They have to be. Most of us never have to maintain the networks that a 4 maintains. I couldn't imagine how to do that. It's why I have a lot of 4s in my life who maintain networks relative to me. As a 1 I understand it. I respect the process. But I also recognize that they have a tremendous gift of being able to parcel out their energy.



Why do you think that they're not available to you as anything other than a brother or a sister? They've parceled out so much energy in maintaining their network that they can't give you everything of themselves. They can't. It's not their fault. It's not like they wouldn't like to get rid of that brother/sister barrier and focus all their energy into being your lover, your friend, whatever the case may be. They're not built that way. If they did that they would lose everything.

You see this, not-self, watch the 4s, they're hanging out with the crowd—high school, teenagers—they've got their crowd, they've got their network and all of a sudden they fall in love and they abandon their network. The consequences of that are terrible for them. And the network they left behind really resents it. They don't invite you to anything, they don't want you to participate in anything, you've left them, and you've abandoned them.

Some of them you wouldn't even consider friends that you would have cared about, but 4s never recognize, because they're not left angle, how deep their network goes and how many people at the secondary tertiary levels are impacted by that network and need that network to be in place.

Obviously, that when we're dealing with vitality you also have to see that the underlying thematic has moved away from the 17 and the 18 so you don't have this definition and it has moved into what is part of ultimately will be the Cross of Tension. That is, the 21 and the 48. And you can see that this is a very powerful controlling mechanism. The 21 tries to control everything because that's its job. Most people resent that about 21s. But after all, they were put on Earth to be God's



servants. They're here to control everything including whether you breathe or not. That's their job.

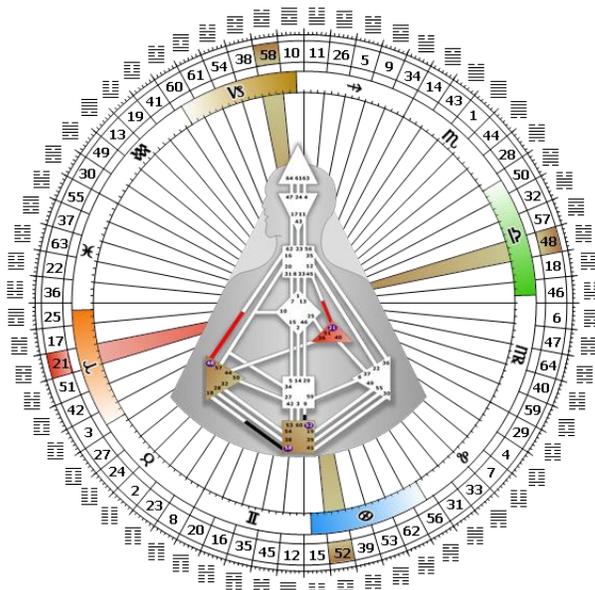
So, the moment that you get this underlying 21 here you have this energy being applied all over the place and this vitally turns out to be people who just collapse. Again, this is one of the things to see about the whole thing about the 4 process is that you have to be very, very careful with the 4 process. You have to see that the network is everything and you have to use the energy very carefully and you have to really know how to invest your energy properly. And when you're going to change anything wait, let change come.

The Left Angle Cross of Demands 2

⊙ 58 ⊙ 48
⊕ 52 ⊕ 21

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Demands—any cross that has the 21st gate you've got to deal with demands in one way or another. If they would ask me what kind of conditions I would accept to go to heaven, I would insist that there are no 21s there. My idea of heaven is no 21s. My idea of hell is everybody's got the 21. Anyway, so **Defense**: *The natural and practical instinct to protect oneself regardless of temptations. The fuel for self-defense regardless of simulations.*



This has the potential of turning this very, very vital energy into something that is very angry and able to give deep punishment. The 48th gate is the gate of black magic. It's a gate of darkness. It's the well. You look into a well and you see nothing. This is the well. It's a very, very dark place and you never know what's bubbling underneath. The 21st gate is a gate of deep control. And on this cross it is hidden underneath this Sun in *The Joyous*, and this can be very deceptive.

The detriment is: *The best defense is a good offense.* And sometimes that's a preemptive offense. You're not even waiting to defend yourself, you're just assuming that you're going to have to, so you might as

well deal with them beforehand. The other thing is, the left angle looks at the right angle experience through the 58th gate and says that this has really been a waste of



our time. It's looks at a right angle process and says, this business of sharing and all of this stuff and it's so complex and it takes so long for us and we're always tapping into our vitality and they don't really listen and we've got to correct them and we've got to go through that whole process; the 5 says, do what I say. Just do what I say and shut up. It's like; I thought you were the joy of life. Yeah, it would be if you did what I told you to do and everything would be fine. And if you don't do—threats.

Everything about the 5th line of the 58 is threats. I've a 5th line Personality. Oh, do I understand this. If you don't follow your authority and your strategy, you go to hell in this life. What a threat. That's happy business, right? If you're a Generator, if you never respond you're never going to find love. Whoa, heavy threat. And it works. It's the nice thing about it. And this is called defense. It's all a lie.

This is defending yourself against the stupidity of others that won't listen to reason. I'm telling you, if you want to enjoy life it's so simple. Do what I tell you to do and then everything is going to be terrific. And you'll leave me alone at the same time. Not only that, if you don't do what I tell you to do, I don't have anybody to share with, which is my favorite.

The 5/2

⊙ 58	⊙ 48
⊕ 52	⊕ 21
RAC Demands 2	

The 5/2 walks around their flat yelling at the wall. They yell at the television. It's very, very difficult for them. This is very much an offensive line. They're heretics, after all. And this is not your typical collective. The thing I respect about the collective is that it doesn't tell you what to do until it's explained and gone through things and you understand. It corrects your mistake and explains why it's a mistake. It's sharing. It may be annoying, but they go to an effort to fill you in. And the 5th line is not interested in all that work. It takes up so much energy.

The defense here is that they're trying to protect their energy. If you've got the energy for the love of life, the last thing on earth you want to do is waste it on a lot of dreary, dull, sad, messy people. For the 5th line it's not possible. And with this 21-48 underneath, can they ever put the buzz in you and not only that, it's left angle. They know you. But the 5/2, what to do with 5/2s; these are the kind of people now that can write blogs on the Internet and insult people at will.

The 6/2

⊙ 58	⊙ 48
⊕ 52	⊕ 21
RAC Demands 2	

There is a caution for the 6th line: getting **Carried Away**. It's one of the things about the 6. I always have this image of these people where you have these very funny old movies of people who try to invent ways to fly. You always see them on these buildings where they've got fake wings on and they're on little bicycles or things, and



they launch off and sink like a stone. The tendency of the 6 is the assumption that on the roof, that the roof is leading them to heaven. It's like their goal at the end of the roof stage is that suddenly an elevator appears and they have to go up, not down, getting further aloof. I know how to get beyond objectivity. I'll get beyond everything up here in the sky overlooking things. Everything 6th line being wants to be God and they have a great deal of difficulty admitting it. But they do tend to get carried away.

This is about integrity. *The instinct to draw back when its independent integrity is threaten.* Now, what is the integrity here? The integrity is the resource of the fuel in this pressure center; the fuel for life, the fuel of vitality. Now, the whole thing about them is that they don't want to give anybody that. Basically they don't want to give it to anybody. They go through the 3-3 stage, they see that getting carried away, because they do when they're young, getting carried away costs them so much. And they don't want to come off the roof.

Now remember for a 6 not coming off the roof is death. They don't want to die. I hope you got that. For the 6s when they reach their Kiron a lot of them have problems, particularly in the early years right after the Kiron, because they see that it's all going to deteriorate now. They have to go back into the world; they have to go back into the form principle. And the form principle is decaying. While they're on the roof they have this illusion that they're above everything. And they do. And they can get carried away with this "I am above everything," only to discover that the forces are going to drag them down to the earth.

It reminds me of one of the strangest dreams ever had—and I don't remember them—it was a dream that I had when I was young in my 20s. I had wings and I was flying. I was flying about some beach somewhere, and all of a sudden I realized that there was a drag on me. And I was working harder and harder to fly. Then I looked down and there was a rope around my feet and it was going down to the beach and there were all these little ant-like—they were humans but from that height were all these people pulling me back down to the earth. It was a very frightening dream to wake up from. I did not like that. And this is a 58.6 dream. They don't want to be pulled down to the earth.

Underneath the role model potential of any 6 is the fear of what it means to take on the responsibility of being a role model. Most 6s would rather be hypocrites. It's safer. To be a living example of anything is an enormous challenge. And the 58.6 knows what that costs in energy, the vitality to live your uniqueness, the requirements are enormous. It's so easy for them to lose their identity. This is the whole thing about the 58.6. In the first 28 years of their life they can so easily lose their identity and not have that vitality for their own unique process.



The 6/3

⊖ 58	⊖ 48
⊕ 52	⊕ 21
RAC Demands 2	

It's particularly true for the 6/3. Again, in always having to do with the 3/6 or the 6/3 it's a mountain to get over this the first 28 years, to deal with Saturn. Saturn's heavy. For the 3/6 and the 6/3 this is an enormous task just to get there. And so many of them, given that they're here to be vital, that it's their vitality that is tapped into when they're young, the basic energy that they need for their growth and maturation and all these other things are lost when they're young.

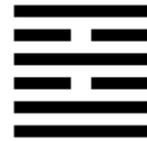
I have this interesting feeling about this gate. It's a Capricorn gate, and it is a gate of the most essential vital fuel—the fire. And I always think of the 58th gate as a volcano, because that's really what it is for me, it's a volcano. It's a volcano that can comfortably release its steam without creating any problems. Or it's constantly spewing lava and killing people and destroying land and whatever. It's this very, very powerful force. It's a mechanism for the release of the deepest energy in a human being. There is no deeper force in a human than what's coming out of the 58th gate.

~



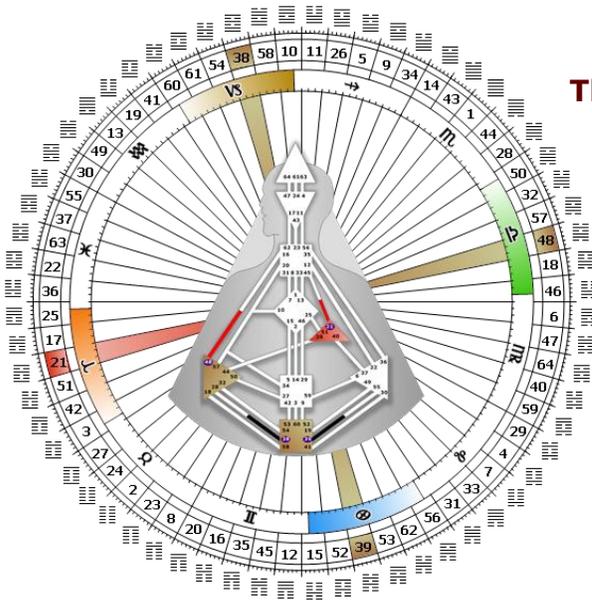
THE 38th GATE

Opposition



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius

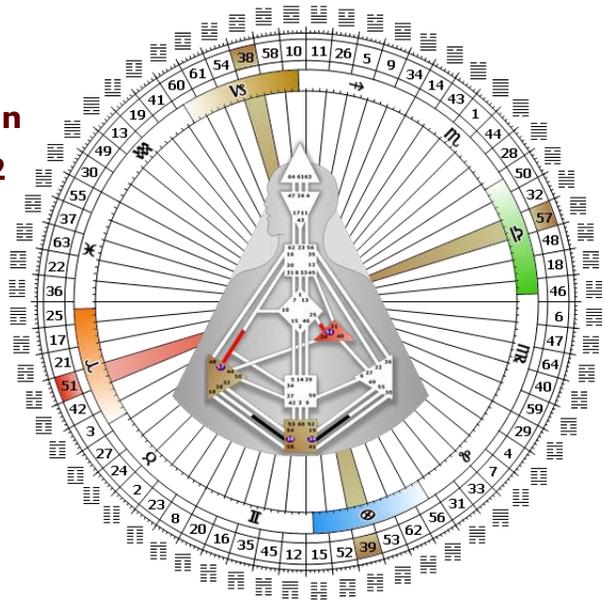


The Right Angle Cross of Tension 4

- ⊙ 38 ⊙ 48
- ⊕ 39 ⊕ 21

The Juxtaposition Cross of Opposition The Left Angle Cross of Individualism 2

- ⊙ 38 ⊙ 57
- ⊕ 39 ⊕ 51





Introduction

The 38, the gate of the fighter, **Opposition**: *The ability to preserve individual integrity through opposition to detrimental forces.* So you know right away what a 38 will fight for, it will fight for its way, it won't fight for anything else. It's not going to fight for you. It's not going to fight for its country. It's not going to fight for its species. It fights for itself and only for itself. And it fights for its own unique integrity.

What's the integrity of the 38? What is that really all about? In the 1st line, all 1st lines teach us the essential truth; the line of *Qualification*. What is it fighting for? It's fighting for *the attunement that guarantees proper action*. It's the only thing individuality ever seeks. After all, the collective will manipulate behavior where individuality can't. Behavior is built into the individual process, this demand for uniqueness.

The other thing is that the 38th gate is one of the best of all gates. Most people fight with 38s to get their attention, not that they're fighting about something. It's just "hey I'm here" trying to knock on their heads. Psychic is a funny word and you certainly don't see this in lines. And here you have it in the 38th gate. At the very basis of the fight you have: *A psychic attunement that guarantees proper action*. A psychic attunement? What the hell is that?

And here you begin to see that the 28/38 has a magical power. Nothing else can make integration human. Somebody like me who's integration, the moment the 28s or 38s or 28/38s are in my life they bring out my humanity. Integration always looks forward and for itself. And the moment a 28 or 38 is present, integration is forced to turn around and say "you okay?" It's just forced to; psychic attunement.

It is all about something basic that the 38 understands that integration has. It's not afraid of tomorrow. And if it's not afraid of tomorrow, how does it do that? It does that by finding its archetype of perfected form in the now. And the 38 wants in. "I want some of that, too." And it has the power to do it, which is why it has this amazing base. It knows what integration to hook into, and the advantage is that it doesn't lose its unique identity because it is linking into something that's even more selfish and unique than it is and pulling it around.

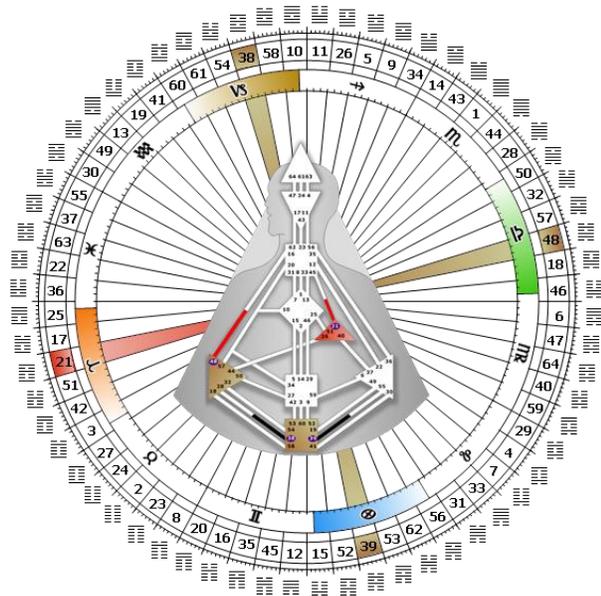


The Right Angle Cross of Tension 4

⊙ 38 ⊙ 48
⊕ 39 ⊕ 21

The 1/3

This tension, we're on the Cross of Tension, I love this cross. I love it because this is the only cross that's really of service. We've already seen what the Cross of Service is about. This is really a cross of service. It pumps up so many things because that is what it's intended to do. The 21 says to the 45, you do your job. The 48 says to the 16, you do your job. The 38 says to the 28, you do your job. And that's the big one here, find my purpose, find my purpose because we're dying, you idiot. Really, the 28 knows that. The 28 is the gate of the fear of death. It's the deepest fear of death gate we have. And the 38 says, stop worrying about dying, let's have something worthwhile to live for. And the 28 says, I can throw it this way, we can try this. And it's only when they align to integration they say, hey they seem to know what it's about because they're not afraid. Why aren't they afraid?



So, when you're dealing with a 38.1 this is all about deep, deep inside the 38, all it wants to be able to do is find right action. In the Martian detriment, this *tendency to oppose as a general rule*, you can tell me to do hundred things and I might listen to one. This is the nature of individuality. The 38 will oppose as a general rule. It will. The whole thing about it is that it's only interested in one thing: Where's the right action. And it is the source of the power of intuition. So there is something in the 38 always knows, no that's not the way, no that's not the way, no that's not the way. The Cross of Tension is dependent on what they bring tension to to resolve their lives. That 38 waits for the 28 to get the movie right; bless the 28.

The 1/4

⊙ 38 ⊙ 48
⊕ 39 ⊕ 21
RAC Tension 4

The 1/4s are deeply conditioned, so they tend to have a lock, they tend to get locked into just simply being opposed to things. Remember that the channel is a channel of stubbornness. But the stubbornness is not really from the 28. A channel is a



channel is a channel, but the 38 will stick with things, they'll stick with their resistance to things. They don't like to listen.

It was my old joke about a 38. You're standing on a street corner, a 38 steps into the street and you see a car is coming and it's going to hit them, and you pull them away and they turn around and they say, don't you ever do that again, who the hell are you. I just saved your life. Don't do that again. Whoa, they are not here to take just anything from anyone. They aren't. They're waiting for something special. They're waiting to see if there's a way to get the purpose.

The 28/38s are very fortunate when they have the definition, regardless of how other people feel about that; and them, because they have to go through this struggle aspect in life which on the mundane plane seems to be quite annoying. But the fact is, at least when they have the whole thing there is—any 28/38 that you ever meet you will see that they have worked all their life on right action. You listen to their life story and you will see all their life they have struggled with trying to find right action. It is their deepest theme. But when you're 38 alone and you're waiting for 28s to empower you, that's quite a journey because it's a risk, they're a risk. On the other side you get everything from not being able to take a risk to taking the dumbest risks.

The 2/4

⊙ 38	⊙ 48
⊕ 39	⊕ 21
RAC Tension 4	

Politeness: *Opposition that does not transgress normal codes of behavior. The value of discretion, or the energy for over politeness. What is that old expression—discretion is the better part of valor. Basically the 38.2 when they're at their most polite is informing you of how useless you are to them. Understand that. This is not niceness, this is not humanistic, it's not any of those things. The 38s attract violence. And I don't just mean physical violence, but verbal violence. They do. It is clear when you feel their aura that you know that they are fighters. It doesn't have this name for nothing.*

So you must be very suspicious about a 2/4 on this cross, or any 2/4. Think about the 2nd line theme and recognize that built into the 2nd line theme is politeness. Now, politeness is a strategy. It's a strategy for protecting your integrity. It's a strategy for being able to preserve your energy for the right action. So when you have somebody who has this line and they are being polite, what's really going on inside of them is "I'd like to take this son of a bitch by the throat and hang them." But what they're really saying is, "could you please pay your bill." They don't want to waste their energy on what happens if they let go of what they really have inside. It's not worth the fight. It's not.

As a matter of fact, the interesting thing about the 38.2 is that it will completely lose this the moment that right action is there. In other words, if right action truly demands that they shed their politeness they actually will, but they have to be in the right action. The deepest concern of the root gates pointed at the Spleen is not misusing the energy, not wasting the energy. That's why when you see people that



have all three channels defined, and it's surprising how many times you get to see that, is that these beings need to exercise, because they repress so much energy waiting for the right action that they end up with enormous problems, usually water retention, and need to have the exercise to get this energy out.

In other words, when you're looking at the 58 or you're looking at the 38 or you're looking at the 54 understand something, this is energy being restrained waiting for the right thing. And this 2/4 is a classic example, because when the fighter is polite you really know that they're just trying to be left alone. They don't want to engage in the struggle. 2/4s don't like the struggle. We know that, they don't want to learn. It's a bitch when they're called out. They have to be responsible for all that; the whole movie.

I had that for many years, particularly with 28/38s and you get the not-self 28/38 and if they're 2nd line and you ask them about the struggle in their life they basically tell you that it really hasn't been a struggle. The wasting of energy is what is so depressing for the 28/38. When you see these beings they waste so much energy in their struggle. "Where are the keys? Where the hell did I put the keys?" And then they get upset that they can't remember the keys. Well, maybe they've got Alzheimer's or Alzheimer's is coming and then they go looking for the keys and they can't find the keys and they get really angry or frustrated or bitter or disappointed and on and on. In the meantime, that whole business of trying to find the damn keys has taken up an enormous amount of energy.

Anytime you end up wasting energy, if you're coming out of these root gates then the consequences is that you don't get to the right action. You don't. It always amazes me that struggle people don't have their mundane things organized in such a way that they remember where everything is. If you know that you always misplace the keys and you go through the horrible struggle of dealing with that, why don't you just invent a place in your house were you always put the keys. It's so fucking simple. It is. And then you always know where they are. And they don't do that. It's really incredible because the not-self of that is that at least it seems that they're trying to find their purpose in a very perverse way. And remember, 2nd lines carry perversion as an underlying theme.

The 2/5

⊙ 38	⊙ 48
⊕ 39	⊕ 21
RAC Tension 4	

2/5s are very polite. They're incredibly polite. And their politeness is so vicious that you don't want to deal with them; it's vicious. They make people want to fight with them out of being so polite. It's so difficult to deal with these people because not only are they so polite but there is this smile on their face. It doesn't even have to be visible. It's this smile that you know that this politeness means nothing. It's infuriating to the other person. And for the 2/5 it's this great protection, enormous protection. They're suspicious of why you're there anyway. They don't want to waste their energy of you. They sure as hell don't want to engage in a fight with you. And they're really, really, really good at being so polite. And people get so angry with them.



The typical 2/5 reaction to all of that is that you go deep into your retreat; your passenger retreats deeply and your body just becomes paranoid. You always get what you don't have; you always meet what you're pointed at. The 38 is always going to meet the 28, it's always going to be there. The 28/38 is always going to meet integration; it's built in. After all, it's good for them and good for integration, it's part of the process. So, one of the things about the nature of this whole politeness business is that the more polite they are, the worse it gets for them.

It's the confusion of the not-self that purpose is the same as right action. And it isn't. In other words, the behavior code, that if you can find the right behavior, this is right action so to be polite, for example, becomes the right action, but it's not. It's not a right action at all. It's just a way of being deaf. It's one of the many ways that the 38 is deaf.

The 3/5

⊙ 38	⊙ 48
⊕ 39	⊕ 21
RAC Tension 4	

My favorite is the 3. This is one of those individual lines in a deeply individual gate that is odd. **Alliance:** *The ability to sustain through integration with similar forces, thus ensuring the vitality to persevere. The energy to integrate with others in times of struggle, or selfish alliance that saps the energy of one's partners in order to ensure personal vitality. The energy to selfishly use others in times of struggle.* It is rare that you find in individuality a line that is so deeply concerned at a lower trigram level about dealing with and working with the other. And it's the similar force that's a real key here.

You have to understand something about the 38 and ultimately the 28/38 process. Remember something that when you're talking about the Cross of Tension, you cannot talk about it unless you talk about the four gates that the tension is being brought to, because that's their fulfillment in life, their proper fulfillment in life. What you're dealing with here is the need and the recognition that the 38 needs the 28 to begin the process of discovering right action and once the 28/38 is at work to find the integration to form the relationship that works one for the other.

After all, when the 28/38 turns the head of integration, it does take their energy for their own benefit. It does. These things do not have to be grasped in the context of positive and negative. It's very unhealthy, as a matter of fact, to see them that way. It's not about that. The negative here, the detriment, the selfish alliance, any 28/38 hooking up with integration is a selfish alliance. But then again, they're both selfish anyway. And the fact that you turn integration's head that it gives you that line to the Throat doesn't mean that it loses its selfishness. It's being pressured. The tension is being pressured to do that. And yes, the 28/38 takes its advantage, but that's the deal.

By the way, it doesn't hurt integration. For integration to know something about humanness is an advantage. The other thing is that it brings a heightened intuition to the whole process. So this alliance in the 3 also says a great deal about the way



3s meet life. They will take advantage of the other. Again, that's not a negative. It's how you learn. It's how experience is discovered. It's how you move through the plane. Not only that, when you discover what's wrong you can take advantage of that knowledge and gain materially from the other who doesn't know and save them from their struggle.

By the way, this is one of those Sun/Earth lines—Sun exalted, Earth in detriment. It's always interesting because you know it really fixes the cross. This particular variation as a 3/5 you're going to have a fixed exaltation of the Sun so this whole energy to integrate with others is going to be the dynamic force of the line of this cross. 3/5s get burnt in their connection to the other. This is really dangerous for an individual, and remember something about all of this process, individuality is melancholic. You've got a difficult chemistry that's at work here. Struggle that doesn't lead to right action, that doesn't lead to the elimination of the fear of tomorrow, becomes deeply depressive.

With the 3/5 because of the projection on the 5, they learn very early in life that alliances are dangerous. They are. I'm a real deep integration person and one of the great teachings of my role as a messenger in Design was to give up on judging my allies. This was an enormous step for me to stop seeing alliances in the context of good and bad, but simply seeing them as alliances; nothing else. That's quite a step for the 3/5 to make. They learn very early in life that their alliances are negative processes. They do; they make mistakes and the projection field that comes back on them is you're a struggler and you cause problems for me and I don't want to work with you ever again and you really messed up my time and they really get a lot of abuse.

Every 3/5 we lose is the potential of somebody that can change the world. And I've said this over and over and over again. I am so astonished by their potential and so amazed by how of all the profiles they're the most disadvantaged. I don't know more disadvantaged profile on the mundane plane of ignorance. So much potential is lost. It's very difficult. And here you can see that the alliances that could be universalized, alliances that will allow for the ability to overcome the detriments that are there in life to find a way in which one illuminates the fears of life, to find the form, the perfection. It's great stuff. We don't get it from them.

What we get is their pain. All 3s live with pain. It doesn't matter whether they're awake or not, you cannot be a 3 and be without pain in your life. You can't. There is always this sadness that life is full of things that are so displeasing, whether they're personal or not you get to see them. You see the difficulty of the mundane plane, you see where other people see hope, you see hopelessness. And it's always there. It doesn't mean that you're lost in that, we know that, but that's your starting point. And 3/5s on this kind of configuration where they cannot empower the other to take them to that place, oh is that ever depressing. This is Don Quixote, you end up fighting windmills. You end up fighting things that don't matter that you fight them, you fight ghosts of the past and all kinds of stuff.



⊖ 38 ⊖ 48
 ⊕ 39 ⊕ 21
 RAC Tension 4

The 3/6

If the alliances that they form when they're young don't kill them, these are tough beings. But the 6th line being has an advantage that other beings that don't have the 6th line can't ever have. There is a natural progression in life that is self evident. That is, there is this tripartite process in life that carries with it an inherent transition in behavioral patterns. You're very different when you're in the world in your first Saturn cycle and you're on the roof in the interregnum before Kiron. And one of the things about that is that it gives you a kind of transition in action that seems like this may be finally your purpose unfolding. Anyone who escapes the first Saturn cycle as a 6, the very escape seems to be a reward. Just the (releasing air sound), and for the first 10 years that (releasing air sound) means everything. It's like that's the reward, that's what it was all about. I got out of the shit, it's okay. But it's not the reward. It's just the beginning of a process.

So, the 3/6 will always have that opportunity sometime in its process, if it gets in any healthy way through that first part, the very going up on the roof even if it's temporary—3/6s will bounce back and forth—even if it's temporary will give them the sense of okay, I'm going to be better now. It's going to be better. It can't get worse. That is the mantra of the 3/6 on this cross. It can't get worse. When they get to be 30 it's like (releasing air sound), it can't get worse. It can only get better. But they don't say, by the way, it can only get better, it's inferred. It can't get worse. And then they're open to that possibility, they always are.

After all, the 38 on the Cross of Tension waits for that very, very special mutative experience. The being satisfied, being without struggle, being transformed, these are the themes of the Root to the Spleen they're all very mystical, by the way. They carry with them their own quality of transcendence. And every 38 is waiting for that potential transcendence and the transcendence for them is at least there's something to struggle for. At least there's something to work at that will give me what I need—freedom from the fear of tomorrow. You cannot imagine how deep that is in their psyche.

⊖ 38 ⊖ 48
 ⊕ 39 ⊕ 21
 RAC Tension 4

The 4/6

Investigation. These 4s, they're always ripping off us 1s. That was a joke. Investigation is a 1 theme, it was a joke. Should I do that again? Maybe I won't have a career as a standup. **Investigation:** *Analysis which strengthens your opposition.* In other words, analysis that strengthens your readiness to fight for right action. The detective—now we know why we don't like 4s. These snopy bastards always show up at the right moment to lean over your shoulder and pick up something that doesn't belong to them. They're really good at that. *The detective who develops or the insider who accepts a joint opposition whose success can only*



be based on trust. Thank you. *The energy to recognize who can be of value in times of struggle.* Here is where you see their networking, who can help me get to my purpose. Who can help me get to the opportunity? It's the same thing. This is the 4 and they are detectives.

It's not like you can just be part of their network. It seems like that, but not everybody gets into their network. After all, they're not for strangers. They build their very, very select network. There is an aggressiveness, this is the Martian detriment. This is a very interesting one because it's a Pluto/Mars, Pluto exalted and Mars in detriment. *The aggressiveness in opposition that prejudices investigation and limits trustworthiness. The power of adrenaline to provoke aggressiveness.*

Strugglers have a tendency of making mistakes and not in the 3rd line sense. If they were 3rd line it would be okay, because that's their nature. But the dilemma for the 4/6 because they live out that 3 theme is that when they make that mistake, when their analysis says this force is the force that is going to help me and it doesn't work, aggressiveness is what comes out. And for me, the 4/6, this cross, the end of this Cross of Tension, this is the ultimate blaming line. Oh, blame, blame, blame, blame, blame, blame, blame, always blame. They know; so they think. They know who's to blame. The reason they're still afraid of tomorrow is because you couldn't do your shit, you couldn't do your thing. You couldn't get me to this place; you couldn't get me to that place.

This is not a natural thing for individuality. I hope you sense that. It's very unnatural. But the 38 has a difficult situation. It has to maintain its unique integrity and you can see the pressure is there. But at the same time, it can't do it alone. And it's not enough to get to the 28. That's only the beginning. They have to be able to provoke the 28 to find some 57. It's really quite a thing. So it's like the 38 has this very confused—it's why there's a lot of funny energy in them because it's a confused thing. "I'm an individual, I'm a freak, don't tell me anything, I don't want to hear anything, but help me." That just doesn't seem to make sense.

So, when you're dealing with a 38.4, particularly a 4/6, it's like, "okay I'm going to try this and when it doesn't work I hate you, you're stupid, I want to kill you. It's your fault." Of course, they're really angry with themselves. "I wasted my energy, I trusted these people, this was a terrible thing, and they never should have been in my network." But instead, they put it out. And they put it out very powerfully because it's a very powerful adrenal gate and they put that energy out. Whenever we think about the 4/6s we always assume that networking is something that's natural and always works. Well, these are beings that can really destroy their own networks. They get so angry.

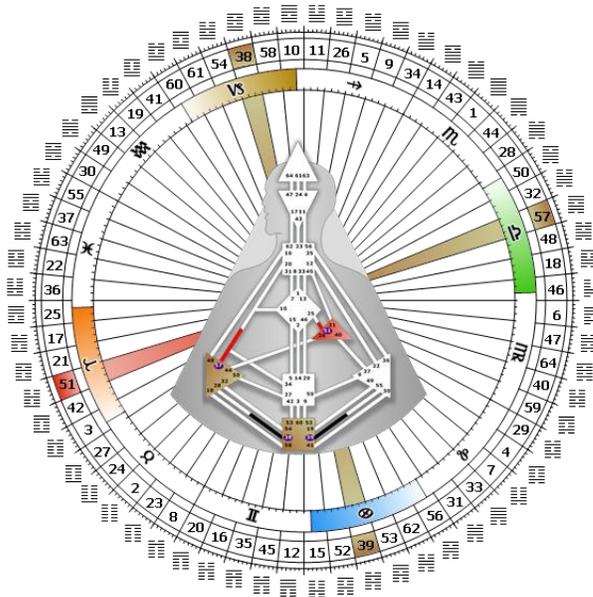


The Juxtaposition Cross of Opposition

⊙ 38 ⊙ 57
 ⊕ 39 ⊕ 51

The 4/1

The power of adrenaline; when you get to the juxtaposition cross and you leave behind the 48-21, you end up with the 51 and the 57. So, you end up with the gate of shock, but you end up the miracle gate that the 38 is actually looking for. The 57th gate is the potential awareness to deal with the fear in the now. And the only thing missing is that 28.



So when you get to this Juxtaposition Cross of Opposition there is this tendency in the 4/1 to always try to skip the 28. Now, think about if you have this as a definition. If you're a 28/38 and you're on the Juxtaposition Cross of Opposition, your 38 doesn't like your 28. And of course, the 57 is going to be there. What happens is that there is an internal struggle whether or not to accept the intuition. It's a totally different ball of wax, but that goes into individual analysis, so we'll leave that for a moment.

But, nonetheless just keep in mind what's underneath here—the 51 and the 57. This is a very shocking force. And because this 38 can be aggressive, whoa; and they can be aggressive in very subtle ways, because the 57, The Gentle, is the very gentle breeze that sneaks in behind your neck and gives you pneumonia. You have to be very, very careful with the 57. There's nothing sneakier in the way in which power can be used. That's why you have that special arrangement that the 57 has with the 34. This is the only splenic gate that can really handle power.



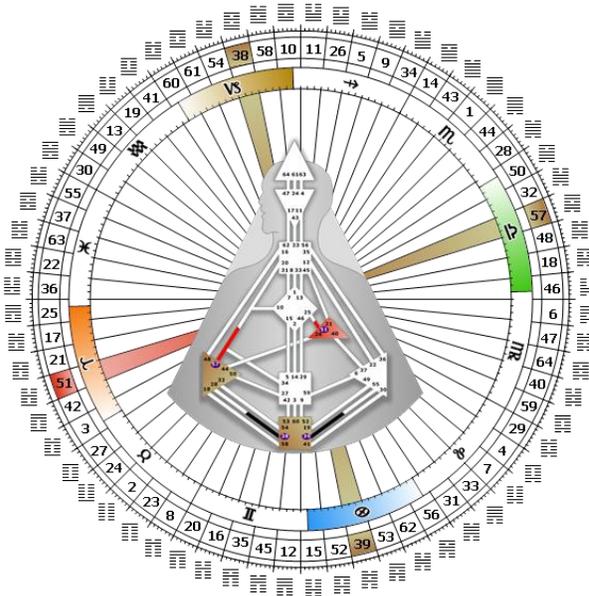
The Left Angle Cross of the Individualism 2

⊙ 38 ⊙ 57
⊕ 39 ⊕ 51

The 5/1

This is one of my favorite bizarre delicious crosses and we get to the Left Angle Cross of Individualism, this is the ultimate freak cross: *The ability to preserve individual integrity*. Well, when you're dealing with the Left Angle Cross of Individualism they have their own maya. They have their own maya, you don't belong to it; you really don't. Nobody belongs to it. As a matter of fact, they are so individual that they assume that everyone should be like them. They are impossible. This is the line of

Alienation. It's like me, a freak, you come into the world and you sit in front of all these straight people and you say, look, give it up, be freaky, give it up. It's really good to be freaky. And they say, well, I'm straight. And you say, I know, be freaky. And they say, yeah, I'm straight and I can't help it. And they say that's a real problem you have there.



The Left Angle Cross of Individualism is so funny because they're wandering around in the world and they wonder what happened evolution because the world doesn't operate the way they should and it's very frightening because these beings don't just come with a cross, they come with a design. So, whatever

their design is, that's supposed to be the pattern of the world. And everybody is supposed to be like this, and then they wonder why they're alienated. Nobody is like them; nobody in their right mind would want to be like them.

That stage in opposition when one is totally isolated. What underlies the heretic is that the heretic is always totally alone. You are isolated as a heretic. You have to be isolated as a heretic; otherwise, you bring nothing different. The thing about these beings is that many of them will incarnate and not have enough individuality in their characteristics, and they end up being very disturbed people because their cross is so freaky. This is a very old line. If you go from the 39 in Cancer to the 38 in Capricorn, you're actually following the trajectory of our solar system in space towards the center of our galaxy. Cancer represents the past. Capricorn represents the future. The pure line of individuality, like the line that runs through the center of the bodygraph, runs from Cancer to Capricorn.



So here we're looking at a kind of central individual theme that holds to the center that is going along for the ride into the future. But alienation is their theme and from the outside it's one thing, from the inside it can be very, very uncomfortable. On one side is *ambition and the concentration to endure*. That is, *the energy to stubbornly fight alone*. Now isn't this cute? You go from the right angle, individual gate, the right angle says, oh I need others, I need others. You get to the left angle that is transpersonal and it says I don't want anybody, I don't want anybody.

You can understand how confused this gate is. It's important to recognize that. This is an enormous adrenal energy and it doesn't know what to do. It doesn't know what it's about. It doesn't know whether it should reach out to others. It doesn't know whether it should just try to go it alone. It doesn't know what to do. It's not aware.

The Plutonian side is not nice: *Alienation experienced as painful confinement that by its very nature blinds one to the possibility that there those at some point who may come to one's aid*. What a criteria—the possibility that there are those at some point who may come. It's like, dream on baby, you're going to be alienated forever. You're alone. You're fucked up, you're alone, stay there. Nobody over here notices. What to do.

Imagine that you're a 5/1 on this cross and this is what you're putting out and are you suspicious of people. Everybody is weird. It's like they're all crazy, everybody. The straightest, cleanest—they're really weird, they're all weird. They're all weird because they're not like me. Why aren't you like me? If you were like me everything would be perfect. And the fact that you're not like me means that you have a problem, you're sick and stay away. So they don't make a lot of friends. It's just not the way that it works.

The 5/2

⊙ 38	⊙ 57
⊕ 39	⊕ 51
LAC Individualism 2	

Total isolation for a 5/2 is a gift from the gods, thank you very much; see you in the next life. This life, I'm just checking into a hotel and that's it. Not only that, I'm checking into a hotel that only has one room because all the other rooms are bad. They really isolate themselves. These are children you can't get out of the womb, let alone out of their room. I'm not joking. These are the kind of children where you're inducing birth after the 12th month. "Come out now." "No, no, no I don't want to come out." "Come of your room." "No, don't come in here. Leave me alone."

I don't even know how you would possible nurture—I've never met one of these, so I don't know. I know a few 5/1s. I know a 6/2 on this cross, but I've never met a 5/2. I don't know how you would bring them out as a child. Imagine how scary—freaks already know what. If you've got freaky characteristics, if there is definition in your design, you already know how funny it is that you're different from them.



But the fact that they're all different from you is a totally different perspective. There is this great fear that not only can you not fit in there, nor do you want to, but that they may never fit in for you and what you want. And we're still dealing with the 38th gate that says, where's my purpose.

The 6/2

⊙ 38	⊙ 57
⊕ 39	⊕ 51
LAC Individualism 2	

I love the 6 of this. It's all been a **Misunderstanding**. I love that. I really do. It has nothing to do with individuality. No individual would ever say that. It's all been a misunderstanding; *opposition without basis*. Eventual—I like that—*eventual crystallization which clears up misunderstandings*. Now, if you're on the Left Angle Cross of Individualism, basically the only way that crystallization takes place is that the world behaves like you.

Don't ever think that this misunderstanding is your misunderstanding if you're carrying the 38.6. It's their misunderstanding. It has nothing to do with you. You can't tell these people that they didn't get it. They'll kill you. You can't do that with them. They see that it's all about misunderstanding and it's all about you misunderstanding them. "You don't understand my example. You haven't followed my example and therefore you just misunderstood. Everything should be like me, not like you." It's spooky.

The other thing is to understand that this is a quality that's in every 6th line being. After all, this is the deepest strain of individuality. And in every 6th line being is this: "My example, you're going to question my example? I am the example. You misunderstood." And it's always the other, always. The 38th gate has so many mixed up themes. It has all these mixed up themes because the 38th gate never really—because it's not awareness—never gets to understand that it has to have others to find its purpose. It can't get there by itself no matter how much pressure it can put anywhere.

By the way, when you leave tension all of that disappears. You're just dealing with freakiness, the 38, the 39, the 57, the 51, four individual gates, shocking, obstructive, talk about the button pusher of butter pushers. And the thing is they push everything's button and then they're surprised at the impact that other people say you're crazy. And they say, "Oh, it's all a misunderstanding." And the other person says, "Yes, that's right." And they say, "But it's your misunderstanding. You don't get it; everybody is supposed to be like me."



The 6/3

⊙ 38	⊙ 57
⊕ 39	⊕ 51
LAC Individualism 2	

The 6/3 is going to look here at the 54 and when it looks at the 54, remember that it looks from this position of individualism to the biggest potential kiss ass gate in the tribe. It's like it's standing over there on its 38, 6/3, there's only me, there's only me, and the next thing is you better kiss ass or nothing happens. Oh my God. And the last thing that a 6/3 wants to do is kiss ass. You mean I have to go down there? I have to start from the bottom?

When these beings come into the world, these individualisms, they assume that everything is given. They're correct, they're perfect. Other people have problems, but they're okay. They assume entitlement that nobody in their right mind could ever assume. And they're always surprised when everything isn't perfect for them. For everybody else they understand because everybody else is inferior. And then the 6/3 looks over to the 54 and goes, oh.

Remember, when you get to the end of any of these hexagrams in this quarter that coming off the roof is death. It's like, oh God; you mean I have to live in that world? Yes, you have to live in that world. They don't want to go. And you see that each and every one of the gates out of the Root pointed to the Spleen, when you get to the 6/3s they don't want to come off the roof. They don't.

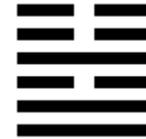
It also means that throughout the 6th line profile experience there is in all 6th line beings this fear. It's a mutation; after all, it's new. So, there is this transition that is taking place. It is frightening because they don't know what to expect. There are risks which are physical, which they're going to recognize at some deep level within themselves. And so here you see this real resistance. To go down there means I'm in the last third of my life. It means that if I don't get it now, I'm never going to get it and Jesus Christ, look at the way I have to get it. What a journey.

~



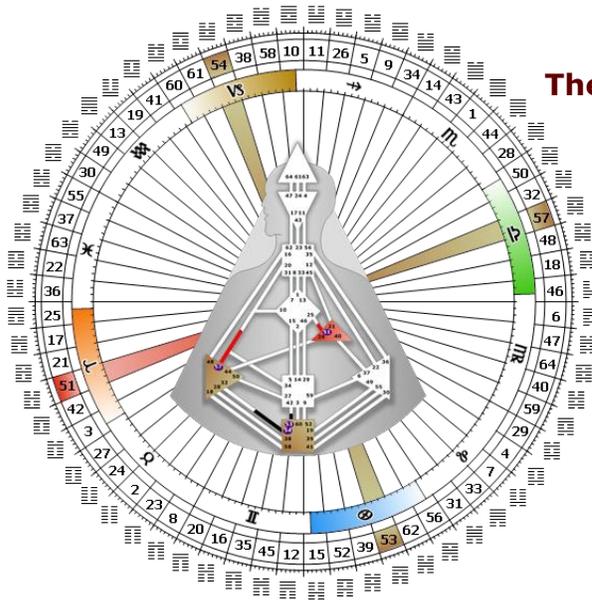
THE 54th GATE

The Marrying Maiden



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



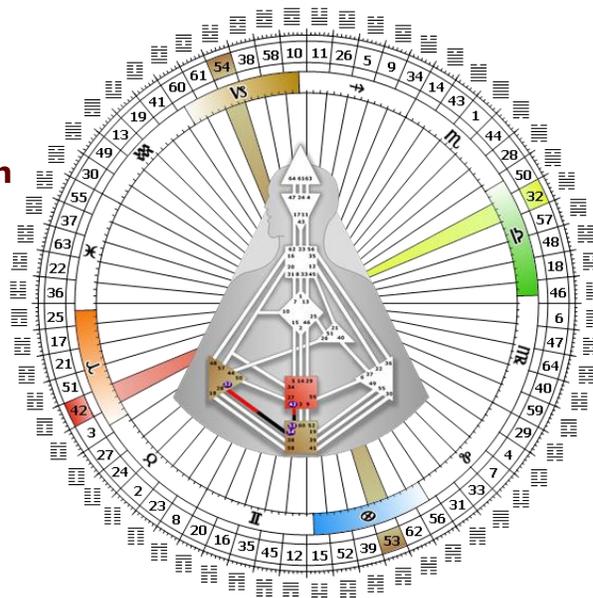
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 4

- ⊙ 54 ⊙ 57
- ⊕ 53 ⊕ 51

The Juxtaposition Cross of Ambition

The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 2

- ⊙ 54 ⊙ 32
- ⊕ 53 ⊕ 42



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 54th gate has a mixed allegiance. On one side it says the only thing that makes being in form worthwhile is collecting material. Let's get rich. It's better to be rich. This is one philosophy. The other side of it is heaven, of all things, heaven. The 54 says, no matter how bad it is here, when it's over I'm going to be rewarded in heaven; funny thing.

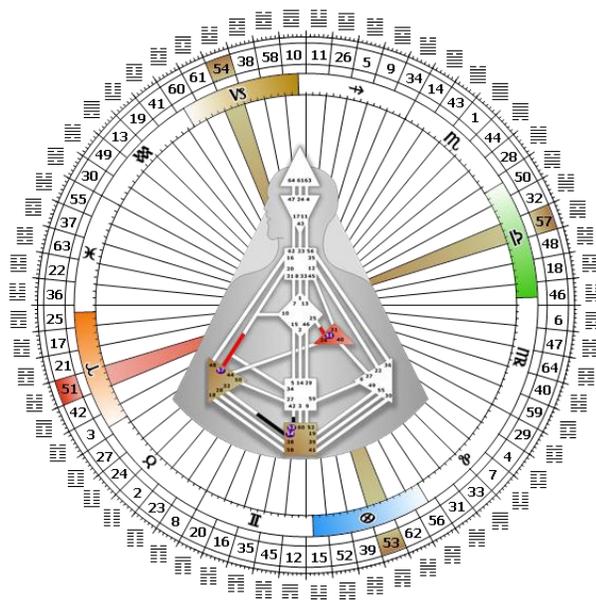
The Marrying Maiden; obviously, the I'Ching was deeply sexist, it was written out of a patriarchal perspective. And the Marrying Maiden in a society where women were not honored, the Marrying Maiden was actually a pejorative. It's not all nice and rosy, the sweet virgin. This is the Marrying Maiden. This is the conniving, find your way, get the right connection, and move up the ladder. And everything about the 54 is this moving up the ladder.

The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 4

⊙ 53 ⊙ 51
 ⊕ 54 ⊕ 57

The 1/3

Let's take a look at the Right Angle Cross of Penetration; ouch. It is a cross that has the extraordinary power to pierce you. That is, in the same way that we see the 59.6 has the ability to be able to penetrate an aura that what you're looking at on the Cross of Penetration is the ability to be able to reach the passenger. Think about a limo and think about the kind of limbo in which you've got some kind of barrier between the driver and the passenger. They usually have an intercom system so that you can get through to the driver. And instead of the Cross of Penetration banging on the glass—stalk, stalk—it actually yells at the driver.



What's interesting about Penetration is that these people have a very deep impact on the personalities that they meet. And you're dealing with a very powerful configuration. Penetration is all these



50s—51, 57, 53, 54—you're dealing with this ability to shock, the intuitive capacity to penetrate. After all the 57 is the capacity of intuition to go through anything. So these are beings that have a feel for breaking through to your personality, which doesn't necessarily mean that they go any further. They don't.

It's like talking about being a seeker. Being a seeker never means being a finder. It just means being a seeker. And being a penetrator doesn't mean that once you've penetrated you have something to do. As a matter of fact, the thing about penetrators is that the moment they penetrate they're lost. "What am I doing here?" After all, these are helpless beings like everyone else. And in ignorance they do not know or recognize their very gift. So, they penetrate the surface, which is what they're good at, and then they don't want to do. So they back away.

The Marrying Maiden is deeply, deeply, deeply tribal. It's about as tribal as you get because it's in the belly of instinct and smell. It is really tribal. And everything about the 54th gate is that this is the font of what the tribe needs. Look needs. Look at its mirror. The mirror is the 19th gate in the 19th gate is all about need. But it's personal need, the need for resources that you can get through the support from the other. But the 54 is something else. The tribe needs the 54s, the tribe needs those that are going to be ambitious, that are going to be driven, and that are going to move the material wheel.

The 1st line, 1/3 **Influence**: *The ability to achieve influence through secret relationships anywhere from the private adviser to the Satanist.* That's the 1st line. Now, if you don't think that these are conniving people you've missed the point. They really are. This 54, particularly the 1/3 here, this is where you begin to get the dark side of the 1/3. Most 1/3s, when they go through an experience and it doesn't work out their pessimism is increased. If they're lucky, if they're really lucky, they might discover something of value.

These 1/3s are always looking for the weakness in the other. They're always looking for who above them they can take advantage of. And they're not looking at their own mistakes, they're always watching for someone else's. It makes 54s as a 1/3 very different. They learn from seeing other people make mistakes and then instead of correcting them what they discover they use as power to climb up the ladder. It doesn't make it sound very nice, but then again, the tribe isn't nice.

When you're dealing with this side of the tribe you're dealing with capitalism. You're dealing with dog-eat-dog, you're dealing with step on the hand that helped you, and you're dealing with all this climb up the ladder. The tribe breeds this. The tribe doesn't work on authority based on voting. You look at all the great tribal leaders and you'll see that they rose from poverty—the little Joe Stalin in the middle of nowhere, the little Fidel in the middle of nowhere, the Mao out there in the middle of nowhere—and climbing that ladder gives you enormous power. You learn how to use, gain and manipulate influence.

Now of course, when you look at the detriment here you're actually looking at what we would consider to be a positive. In other words, in that sense misguided that you don't use this power and that you need formal recognition of your value in order to



rise up. In other words, that on the detriment here you actually have to earn your way up the ladder. The exalted says any means, baby. It doesn't matter what it is. You make a deal with the devil to be the king of the world, you go ahead. Any means; if the devil shows up.

I talked to you that the 54s go to heaven. When you're in the 1st line you have Satan, when you get to the 4th line you may even sit on the right hand of God. It's deeply, deeply mystical in here. It's a very, very strange hexagram. And you can see that there are these two divergent paths. There is triumph on the mundane plane in the form is material, but there's a greater triumph, I hope, in the same way that the 58 dreams of perfection that may never be reached, that the 38 struggles for purpose that may never be found, that the 54 labors in the minds of materialism and may never find the dream of a higher reward.

The 1/4

⊙ 54	⊙ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

The 1/3 in its ambition is clever; the 1/4 is stuck, because what happens to the 1/4 here is they're only really going to go in one way or the other. And it's going to be dependent on the way in which they are raised and in what kind of an environment they are raised. If you're raised in an entrepreneurial household where the father brags about being able to pull off a deal and pull the wool over somebody's eyes, you know which way the 1/4 is going to go. If you grow up in the house of a wage slave who dreams of the day that they're recognized by the foreman so that they can get a bit of an increase and then they get it and you see how excited and wonderful they feel that they have this little recognition then you know which way the 1/4 is going to go.

In other words, it's not so much that it has the capacity within it like anyone, other than if it's fixed, to live out either side of this variation, but the tendency in the 1/4 is to accept the conditioning because for the 1/4 the important thing is build a network to get noticed so that you can go to that rung.

The 2/4

⊙ 54	⊙ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

This is about restraining ambition. It tells us so much about the 2, that they hold back so much energy. One of things about the 54.2 is that they can have a lot of problems with water retention. In Rave biology, the stream of the 54 to the 26 is about water, it's about liquids. And one of the things about the 54 is that it holds back a lot of its potential, and it does waiting for the right call. The 54th gate is the ultimate gate for a 2nd line to be in. Whether you're the 2/4, the 2/5, the 5/2 or the 6/2, this is a great place to be because this is the great calling gate. Just as the 19 is going to flirt to find its resources, the 54 does its own kind of flirting. It's always



looking for someone to call it. The difference is it concretely tries to attract that attention. 'Look at me how good a worker I am, give me a raise.'

So here when you're looking at the 2nd line, the 2nd line is different. It says 'I'm waiting for the right call.' It also means that they can be perceived as being incredibly disloyal. This is the detriment. The 2/4 is wait for the call all as an opportunist, which means you wait for the call while you're it is something that you don't want to be in anymore because you're looking to move on. And disloyalty is a funny thing. Think about the person working on the shop room floor with all their buddies. They've worked together for five or six years and you've got one of them who is very ambitious who is always try to go up the ladder and suddenly he gets promoted to being the foreman for his buddies. They think he's disloyal. The relationship between him and them is going to deteriorate rapidly. He is going to have to find his buddies amongst his own peers. And this is one of the prices that is paid for ambition.

When you go up the ladder you're always leaving people behind. We all know in our societies the level of jealousy that exists when somebody on your plane suddenly spikes up above you. Jealousy in the tribe is one of the most natural things. The other thing is that when you get promoted and they don't, they lose a sense of worth—"why him, why you?" So, the 2nd line is tricky here, and it tells you something about the psychology of the 2/4. Not only is it not really open easily to the call, but the consequences of the call. The consequences of being called to that promotion are much more than the 2 thinks about, it's absorbed in its own thing. It just wants to be able to move up the ladder. It doesn't realize it's about to lose its friends. And the consequences of what that means to a 4 when your network breaks down.

Most people when they see the 2nd line and they see the detriment that says *lack of loyalty* they truly misunderstand that. It is a perception on the 54. The 54 is always being looked at, because that's what this gate pulls. If you've got a 54 and you've got a job and you're not good at it, the boss knows. You can't hide it. 54s are the source of people who will rise up. And it is almost expected that you're going to be able to rise up when somebody feels that energy, but if they see that you cannot do the job, you will really suffer from that. There's nothing worse than a Marrying Maiden who can't find a husband.

The 2/5

⊖ 54	⊖ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

Discretion: *The wisdom once a relationship is formally recognized—you've been promoting now to foreman—to restrain the temptation to take advantage of past informal interaction.* That means that you know that the buddies that you work with sneak off time, they punch in each others' cards. You have to see the risk of what ambition brings within the tribe and the kindness/meanness that is part of the 4. When you get to the 2/5 that disappears, but when you get to the 2/5, the 2/5 realizes the consequences. It's always the 2/5 that says, 'no, I can't take this



promotion.’ And then they go home and their husband or wife screams at them forever. “It was another five hundred dollars a month; what do you mean you can’t do?” “No, I can’t do it because they’re all going to hate me.”

The 2/5 recognizes. And the 2/5 uses that recognition as a rationalization to stay withdrawn. What happens is that that inner ambition—this is an adrenaline motor. It's a killer if you don't use it. It really is. Adrenaline is not to be played with. It needs to be moved correctly. As I've been mentioning in relationship to 2/5s and 5/2s is this transition that is taking place in our technologies. It makes it a lot easier for hermits to be able to have their externalized and universalized field available to them without the consequences. To be an outsourced employee who gets promoted to some higher position in a virtual environment doesn't bring the same consequences as being promoted off the factory floor to being a foreman. It just doesn't. So, one of the things in terms of the financial stability and the financial well-being is that the 2/5s and 5/2s are going to do much better in this era than they did in the last, as an example.

The 3/5

⊖ 54	⊖ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

It's such a sneaky gate. The 3rd line: **Covert Interaction**. It sounds like a God damn CIA. Ok, we're going to black off this one. Talk about nasty ambitions. *The ability to be stymied*—stymied simply means that you're stuck. So there you are, you want to be the foreman and you just don't get the recognition. *When stymied in formal relationships to use secret or purely informal channels when it is the only resort. The drive when blocked to use secret means to fuel ambition.* Now, that can get really nasty, including greenmail, blackmail.

It's astonishing what a 54 will do to get up the ladder. So if they see that their way is being blocked, they see that there's somebody else that is getting the eye of the manager, they'll find a way to put out disinformation, go into the to the manager and say “Joe really isn't doing his thing, he just didn't punch in his card, Harry had to do if for him” and this is the exaltation. Isn't that sweet?

Any 3 has more experience than anybody else. They're experiential and they learn how to use disinformation and not when they're on the job. They learn it in school. “Harry spit at me.” Harry did nothing; Harry is fucked. For the rest of the class the teacher is eyeing Harry. It starts in the crib. You should see what they do with their teddy bears—never mind.

The other side of this is sex. People always ask me where prostitution is. I don't know why that's interesting to people, but nonetheless, it's the 54.3 in detriment. This is the person that either asks for or offers their body in exchange for a promotion. “I want to be a starlet.” “Yes, dear go sit on my sofa,” whatever the case may be. *The insistence that formal channels no matter how frustrating can be overcome by the power of attraction. The energy of ambition when blocked will fuel the power of attraction to overcome the obstacle.*



What you're dealing with is that attraction can operate at many levels. Often it is another form of flirtation, but flirtation that carries with it a sexual innuendo. The 54 and the 19 often have confusing goals. This is the secretary in the 54 who marries the boss and goes from being the secretary to the partner in the business. You have to see that there is sex mixed up in the 54 that doesn't belong there, but this power of attraction says, "Hey, I'm going to make sure they notice me."

When you're dealing with a 3/5 you have to see that because they are always at risk at losing their reputation, they know how to try anyway to destroy the reputation of others. It's not the nicest trait of the 3/5 and it's rooted here. You can understand that. That is, I know that from my 5 perspective that sometimes it's tempting to carve somebody to pieces. The 3/5 has this capacity simply out of pain. The moment they fail at something they get blamed personally. Their reputation is at risk. And it's very difficult for them in the workplace because it's so easy for them to take the heat. So, here within this context, there is a defense mechanism for the 3/5; nice defense mechanism.

It's amazing how many people have sex in the office. I've seen recent statistics on this. It's absolutely incredible. One out of every three working people claims to have had sex in their office. This is all this side of the track. And it's all mixed up with ambition and recognition that has nothing to do with sexuality. Of course, it leads to enormous problems. It's the warning my father gave me when I was young: Don't shit on your own doorstep. This is really what you have in this kind of a context.

The 3/6

⊙ 54	⊙ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

The 3/6 is always dealing with dilemmas. You're dealing with an early phase in which vindictiveness tends to be what their pessimism comes out as. Understand that if you're a 3/6 on this cross and all you want to do is rise up, every time you step on the ladder the rung breaks. There may be somebody up there with their hand waiting for you and you still don't get there because every step you take the rung breaks. And there is this anger, if I can describe it that way, this deep tribal annoyance. It stinks for these people. It really does.

It's going to be very, very difficult if you come in on this cross is a 3/6 to be able to find something in this life that you can do in the context of a larger grouping. You may succeed as a loner. You may succeed independently on the material plane. But the tendency in the 3/6 here is to look to the 4. It's almost as if by the time they get on the roof they realize that the only thing worth doing is praying. If you want to see the true source of prayer, the true source of prayer comes out of the 3/6, and you can understand why. It doesn't make sense. They're given a really hard time and it doesn't make sense. And they see that others who are less talented, less capable, less gifted rise up before them. And that they go easily up the ladder and here they are breaking the wrong one after the other. At their very best if they



survive the first phase you can find them, they're in churches and synagogues and mosques. They're bowing down to God and they're praying for another kind of reward, because they realized this one is not going to work.

The other thing is that the 3/6 is a kind of covert interaction with God. It's like, hey, I need money, like God gives a shit, please Lord could you help me win the lottery. Nobody else recognizes me; maybe you recognize me. Please. I think that everybody that has a 3 in their design somewhere inside of them is a prayer. It's there. It's a prayer. It says this is ridiculous, let's change the movie; help me out here.

The 4/6

⊙ 54	⊙ 57
⊕ 53	⊕ 51
RAC Penetration 4	

Then you get to the 4th line. It was one of the most interesting experiences for me. I had a friend who actually ended up living here on the island. He owed a very famous esoteric bookstore in Amsterdam. I was a guest of his because he was a friend of a friend of mine here on the island. I had just written or had written in me or however you want to describe that the original Rave I'Ching. He introduced me to a group of Dutch I'Ching specialists. The group as a whole there was about 150 years of experience working with the traditional Chinese I'Ching. I had four or five evenings with them. It was really a delight. They were fascinated. It was very difficult for them to take it incredibly seriously. I was quite a freak and this was before anything had been published, but they were taken by the positioning of the hexagrams in the body and all this kind of stuff.

They did an analysis of my lines because the miracle of the Rave I'Ching is that I had no reference. I just wrote it. So, they were very interested in parallels. If you do that yourself it's an interesting meditation, by the way. I've done it. I did it years later. You can see the correlation between every line in the Rave I'Ching with the original I'Ching except the 54.4. And that was a clear, direct instruction of the Voice. It came long before I ever even wrote the book because he told me about this gate, this line and what it meant in much different terms.

So anyway we come to the 4th line of **Enlightenment/Endarkenment** which means absolutely nothing. This line means absolutely nothing. Even when you read it you realize it means absolutely nothing, because it tells you absolutely nothing. What it tells us you is that there is no more perfect place to be called by anything than here. That's what it says. And it means that that call could be mundane, it could be so mundane it's spooky, and it can be so exalted that it will fry your brain. In other words, there is this vast spectrum of being recognized.

The advantage is that the 4s have the network. What they don't understand is that if you could see a 4 and their network, there's also another way to see that. They're not creating the network. The fractal lines are already there. They've always been there. They just happen to run along certain fractal lines. It's not like they're creating them. The lines of geometry are already there. And those lines of



geometry have places in which they are open to anything—God or the devil, it doesn't make a difference, demons and angels. But the whole point is that this line is the deepest resolution that you get to when you come from the opposition in civilization and you come over here. It's like the 4th line says my network tells me that there is a stairway to Heaven. Don't worry, we will take you up.

You could see the beauty of that when John Paul died and they read his will and he had nothing. Yet, everybody is convinced that right now he's sitting beside God. Well, not everyone, but Catholics anyway. The very first thing that was said with his last breath was that he's now sitting with his father. This is a 54.4 piece of work.

Only the 54.4 has the nerve to be able to say, maybe what I need to do is build a temple for God to recognize me. Only the 54.4 has the chutzpah to mix money and God. And either it's no money and only God—the joke of John Paul is that yes, yes, yes he had nothing, but let me sell the artwork that was in his room. He lived like a prince; a prince of princes. After all, he's the head of a country, servants and pope mobiles and private doctors. Yeah, he left nothing, give me a fucking break. He never had to have anything. Yes, we all should be so poor. We should all have that kind of job. Only the 54.4 will get into this business.

And of course, you can see why they're a 4/6. They see that you can go from pessimism to optimism. This is a wonderful leap of faith. And they really find God on the roof. They find religion on the roof. You have all these people that have found God in their midlife crisis. These are roof people going, "I don't want to go down, can I go up? Down there I do very poorly. Maybe up there everything is going to be fine." You know the meek shall inherit the earth; yeah.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Ambition

⊖ 54 ⊖ 32
⊕ 53 ⊕ 42

The 4/1

When you get to the juxtaposition, to the 4/1, you have the Juxtaposition Cross of Ambition. We have moved away from the 51-57 so that we are in the 42-32. The moment that you see the 32 you know that we have a cross that has the channel of Transformation defined. It's very powerful. This is a very, very powerful left angle figuration because of the built-in definition that is there. And whenever we see that remember that the interpretation of the gate has to give consideration to the quantum. In other words, we can't think about this juxtaposition cross as the Sun in 54 even though that's what it is. It is a definition.

Everything about transformation is so deeply material. This is one of the most material of all channels. The 32nd gate has a deep, deep fear, this fear of failure and a fear of failure that can only be ameliorated by having the potential within the tribe to maintain the material momentum in the material direction. My thing about 32s is

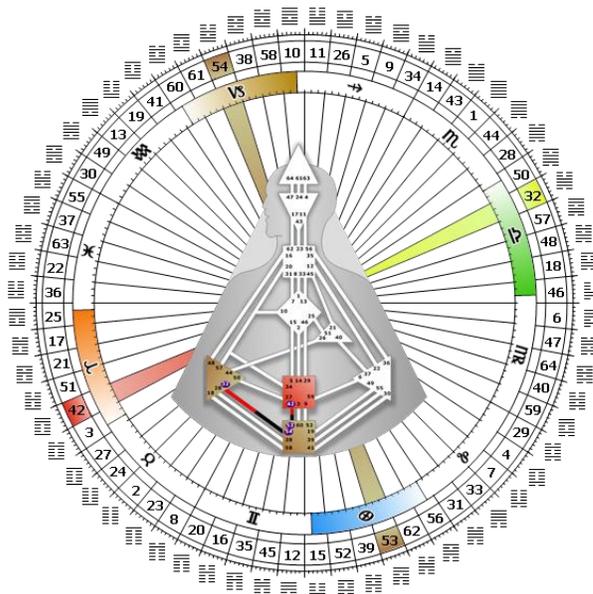


that they're ready to commit suicide when they find out the pair of shoes they bought on sale they could've bought cheaper. In the worst they'll go and kill the person that told him it was the best price they could have.

So, when you're dealing with this particular configuration, you're dealing with an obsessiveness on the material plane. And you're dealing with a force that is rigidly afraid of failure. Transformation is their theme. It's the only theme. The difficulty for them is the 54.4 gives them no guidance. You notice that about this line. This line doesn't give you a kind of blueprint of what's going to happen or what you should do, nothing. It's like well, you never know, it could be this plan, it could be that plan, it could be any plan. You don't know what it is. It could be this, it could be that. Don't know how it's going to happen, don't know why.

So, you can see that this is what we call blind ambition. And these are beings that no matter how successful they become, they're never successful enough. It's like

anything else with crosses you have to see whatever the individual configuration is going to be in terms of the characteristics or whatever, but in most cases this is something that is not easily received. They are so ambitious.



Again, the advantage is that they have a fixed line in life and it's possible for them depending on their nurturing, depending on the environment they grew up in, how successful they'll be able to be. As tribal beings their greatest success comes in family businesses. This is where that blind ambition is something that is tolerated because it's your own child or mother or father or brother or sister or whatever. In other words, you put

up with it simply because it's blood. And most businesses on earth are family business. Most of the economy of the world is run by Ma and Pa operations at every level, particularly in the Third World.

Whenever you bring the 42 into the game you have to see something. This gate locks you into things for a very long time. It just does. If you don't have the 53, if you don't have access to the conditioning of the 53, it's very, very difficult to get out of things. You get stuck in them. I used to tell women who would come and see me who would have the 42nd gate and I would say them—they would tell me that they've been married 20 years and I'd say the last 15 years you wanted out but couldn't get out. And they know that. You can't get out. The 42 says 'till death do us part.' And it says 'till death do us part,' whether it's a business or it's something you enter into.



By the way, it doesn't have to be a lifetime. If it's something that has a short cycle, you're supposed to do something for a week, and then you do it for that week. It's very, very difficult to break that because that 42 is what hold you to that. So, when you bring the 42 into this configuration, into this cross, you have to see that with that ambition they get locked into that thing that they want to rise up to, and don't let go.

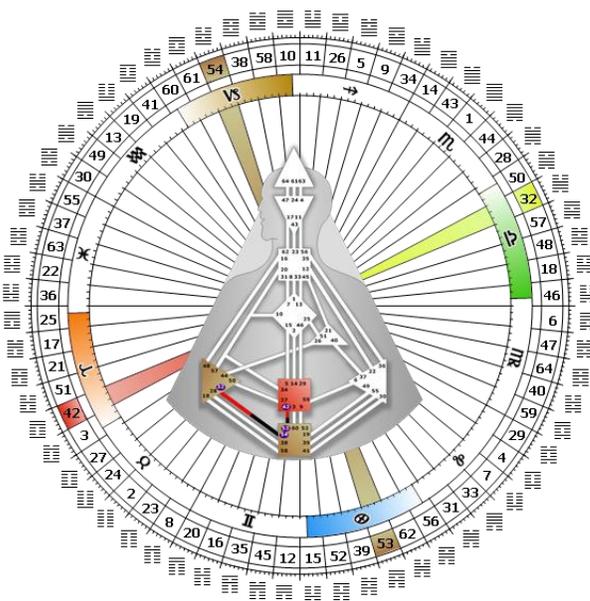
The Left Angle Cross of Cycles 2

⊙ 54 ⊙ 32
⊕ 53 ⊕ 42

The 5/1

When you get to the left angle cross you have the Left Angle Cross of Cycles. It's cycles. And of course, it's getting its name from the 53 at the other end. And we have this double definition that is here. Not only do we have the 32/54, but we have the 53 and the 42. The 5th line is **Magnanimity**, largess. These beings can transform entire community's lives, but their own is a real problem. My favorite is

Richard Nixon, the much scanded former president of the United States. This was his double definition on his cross. You can see that this enormous power to take people through a very ambitious cycle, huge ambitious cycle. But his own process and how messy it was, and then you get to see that 54s connive. They go in and rob psychiatrists' offices and they bug the opposition to find out how to beat them in the election. This is all 54 shit.



So, one of the things about these beings on the Left Angle Cross of Cycles is that they give you a cycle. They start you on a path of transformation. They're format beings; very, very powerful beings.

And they're the ones that will set you on this track. So, the interesting thing about the Marrying Maiden is that when you're dealing with the penetration this is the real 'I'm looking to rise up.' And when you get to the left angle, the left angle is saying 'I am going to help you rise up.' Now, it doesn't say what they want in return. It's very different. This is not in any way my ambition. It's about "I am only ambitious so that I can raise you all up. I don't really want to be president, but I know that I can help you. And if I'm your president then your lives will be better. So I'm willing



to sacrifice myself with great magnanimity and be available to you to help you rise up. And by the way, I'm going to steal and cheat. I'm going to enrich myself at your expense, nonetheless."

The natural authority and actualizing spirit that in a position of power can have genuine and fruitful relationships with the less advantaged as long as they are in service and make no demands. Isn't that great? You have to have a black sense of humor to appreciate that. I'm a 5, I think that's hilarious. There's no detriment. The energy for actualizing that despite this power fuels fruitful relationships with others. So, this is the underlying power of the true heretic. The true heretic says "I have the energy to change your life, whether you like it or not."

We tend to assume at this point that people want to abandon their not-self. They don't. They have no idea what it means. They have no idea what could possibly replace it. And that's something that's quite frightening. One of the things about tribal ambition is that tribal ambition is driven by these kinds of forces. These left angle crosses of cycles, this enormous power to get the other going tribally. And it's not like they do it for nothing. They don't do it for nothing. And they have very simple rules: I will help you rise up; do what I say.

Now, this is the classic of how tribal materialism began in the 12th or 13th century when we have the beginnings of what would become guilds, craftsmen. And you would have a guild master. Let's say that he made furniture and the guild master would take in local children. Now, those local children are empowered by this master. The master will take these children through a cycle of transformation that will turn them into craftspeople. They will have to do everything the master demands, including cooking and cleaning and working 12 hours a day and on and on and on and on and on. But at the end when they are able to present their masterpiece, when they're finally free of the hand of the master, there is great joy in these beings that they rose up and they forget that the master was cruel or nasty or hard.

This is this quality; this is the beginning of this process. And you can see that the tribe has to take responsibility for training its own. And it's here in this 5th line. Obviously, the 5/1 is very powerful in this configuration. If they have enough basic understanding at the 1st line level, then given this definition, where you immediately can bring people into a transforming cycle where you could immediately condition them to see themselves as being able to transform, you get a lot of things. This is great for recruiting soldiers. It's great for recruiting priests. It's great for recruiting recruiters. You name it. *Fruitful relationships with the less advantaged*, this is a wonderful line; *natural authority and actualizing spirit*.

The 5/2

⊙ 54	⊙ 32
⊕ 53	⊕ 42
LAC Cycles 2	

It's probably one of the few places where a 5/2 can be fairly easily motivated, because this is the kind of configuration where you're pushing people away from you,



rather than pulling them to you in the sense that you want them to stand on their own two feet, you want them to get things going, you want them to go through a specific process. You want to initiate in them a cycle. Remember that when you're talking about the abstract format, you're talking about the experiential cycle. It's about life. It's about living it. It's about living through the transformation. It's about growth in transformation.

The 5/2 has a potential to be called and as I mentioned, if you have a 2nd line with the 54 automatically you're going to get more calls than if you have a 2nd line someplace else. It is a place to get called. The only thing that comes close is the 19.2 and it's not quite as powerful. But the 54s with a 2 is something where you know there's going to be a powerful call. That call can be strong enough for the 5 to define its motivation. So it is possible here that the 5/2 can be physically involved, directly involved if they're properly motivated. Again, it's out of this position that 5s love to be on the second floor. The most difficult thing for me to deal with in my life was getting off my high hat, this 5 position of looking down at the world and saying, they're all lesser beings. It's natural to the not-self 5.

So, for the 5/2 this magnanimity to the less advantaged is kind of a fulfillment of its own imagined ego trip. "I am better than them. I was always suspicious of the fact that they're useless and I'm not. And by empowering them and giving them something worthy to do, not only am I going to get a reward for that, because there is a reward for that, this is the 54th gate, it is material, you are going to get your reward. But one of the by-products of that reward is that they will leave me alone because I can really give them something to do out there."

The secret for 5/2s is to never allow anyone to know you for too long at a personal level. We know that the 2s don't like people coming into their space and mucking around, particularly the 2/4. But it's one of the things with the 2 with a 5 is that the 5 has its greatest impact on strangers. Familiarity breeds contempt. This is the great rule. And it is very, very important for them to see that as somebody that is capable of reaching out to the stranger, empowering the stranger, that that's really their role.

One of the most interesting things about the 5 not just on this cross, but in the Marrying Maiden, is that it is a bridge outwards into the collective world. It's like a tribal business that grows big enough to become a world business. And there are many you can track now over the last 40 or 50 years that went from being little village operations. I think of the big bankruptcy that just happened—Parmalat from northern Italy. Here was this small village dairy farm 75 years ago. It turned into a multi-billion-dollar worldwide organization. This is a 54.5 realm.

In other words, the ability to be able to bring to the tribe the capacity to be able to actualize at a much higher level, at a much broader level than just within the tribal context. It's one of the things that made in many cases tribal peace possible because the 5th and 6th lines represent trade; in other words, to be able to trade with the other tribe over there. And when you're trading with the other tribe, if you become dependent on the goods that you both receive from each other it's hard to go to war. It's one of the most difficult things. You see this in our modern



globalization. It would be very, very tricky. Everything is so interconnected. The cost of conflict now is enormous because of the ripple effect that it has in this integrated world of globalized economy.

As I've been mentioning in relationship to 2/5s and 5/2s is this transition that is taking place in our technologies. It makes it a lot easier for hermits to be able to have their externalized and universalized field available to them without the consequences to being an outsourced employee who gets promoted to some higher position. A virtual environment doesn't bring the same consequences as being promoted off the factory floor to being the foreman. It just doesn't. So, one of the things in terms of the financial stability and the financial well-being is that the 2/5s and 5/2s are going to do much better in this era than they did in the last, as an example.

The 6/2

⊙ 54	⊙ 32
⊕ 53	⊕ 42
LAC Cycles 2	

Selectivity: *The ingrained responsibility—a Saturnian line—in terms of maintaining security and personal identity that will naturally restrict its relationships to ones that are mutually beneficial. The detriment is: A generally benefic and expansive nature that it assumes that it can instill what is otherwise missing in its partners. It's called a waste of energy in maintaining relationships which hinder ambition. It's all about what is beneficial. I'm a 5. I will teach anything. That's been my experience. I will teach idiots and I will teach geniuses, because 5s are stupid that way. 6s don't do that. At least they're not supposed to do that. In other words, the nature of the 6 is that the 6 is only here when it's beneficial and mutually beneficial.*

The role model, the example, the trusted leader, they will only be that for you if it is beneficial to them. Otherwise, what's the point? When you see the 6 in the 59.6 you get the whole story. You're always looking for that incredible soul mate at any level. You want the person at the counter at the supermarket to be your supermarket-counter-person soul mate. You want them all to be your soul mates. It's perfect for you; perfect beings to give and take with. You step into their aura and there is no pollution, there's no disease, there's no problem, it's clean. You get to pull in and pull out. If they ask you for something they're not taking anything from you, on and on.

6s have their thing. After all, they have better vision than any of the rest of us. They see differently. First they see inside the forest so that they meet all the trees and the rot and the garbage and all this stuff. And then they climb up on the hill and then they watch the top of the forest. They see a world that the others don't see. And in seeing that world that the others don't see they begin to recognize that most of interaction with the other is a waste of energy.

I can't tell you how much energy I've saved in giving up chitchat in the last 18 years of my life. It's amazing what chitchat costs. I don't mind very casual, very quick "hello, how are you." It's normal, it's polite. But this business of chatting about



nonsense, just filling up the air, that what you get to notice about these conversations is that there's always a place in those conversations where you get into something or the other gets into something that takes away energy into a whole direction that isn't worthwhile.

The 6 clearly recognizes this. The 6/2 on this cross is *Selectivity*. It says 'I am not a role model for everyone. You cannot just tap into me. I'm only going to be an ambition role model for those that I can work with where it is mutually beneficial.' And what's so interesting is the 5 says 'I am here to help the less advantaged' and the 6 says 'I only want to help those who can be my equal.' And here you see the whole transition in the way in which humanity is destined to be educated.

This 5, as an example, at the end of its time and the emergence of the 6 coming is where this whole business of teaching the other is a mutually beneficial process. In other words, the 6 is only going to teach those that can teach it. Otherwise, what's the point? So, there is a great lesson to be seen here about the nature of the 6 and particularly what their time off the roof means. Their time off the roof is about selectivity, and it's probably one of the most important keynotes we can have for 6s when they're off the roof.

The 6/3

⊙ 54	⊙ 32
⊕ 53	⊕ 42
LAC Cycles 2	

The 6/3 with the 54 is very excited. It says 'what have I seen in my life? I've seen that you can find purpose in life by being rich. Life's a bitch, it's better to be rich.' That's one philosophy. The other philosophy is that you can be holy, you can be a devotee, you can be a spiritual being, and you can be somebody who dedicates their life to a higher value, a higher purpose, a higher importance. The 6/3 looks at all of that and looks across and it sees the 61.1. And it says 'can we hold on for a moment? Maybe there's some truth out there and then we can really see what it's all about.'

It's the dream of the 6/3 that they're not stuck with this or that, because they're not good at either. They're not good at the material; they're not good at the spiritual. They're too damn pessimistic. That not-self pessimism is so deep; I'm never going to be rich, so I'm always going to have to deal with the trial and error difficulties of what this life represents. I'm never going to really reach God because I see that it doesn't seem to be working. I've been praying every day, I go and do my thing every week, I'm a good person and I'm holy and look at the world and it's ugly and Uncle Joe just died and he was only 46. The 6/3 says, maybe over there. So, one of the things you notice on the 6/3s on this cross is that the only ambition that they have is truth. That's it, just truth. That's their ambition.

~





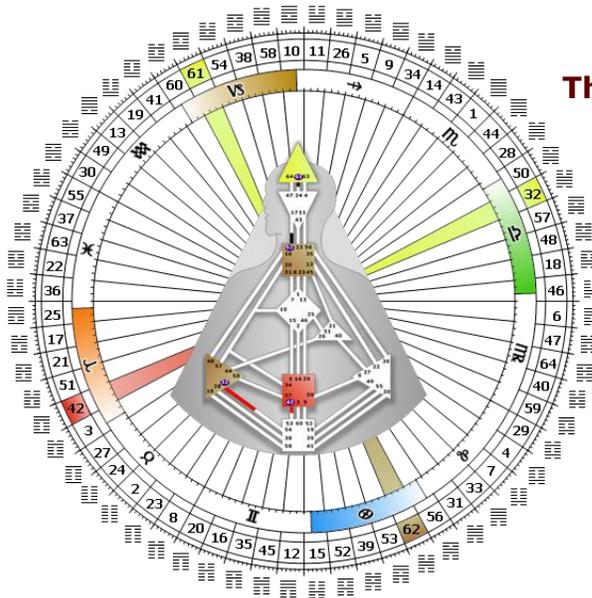
THE 61st GATE

Inner Truth



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius

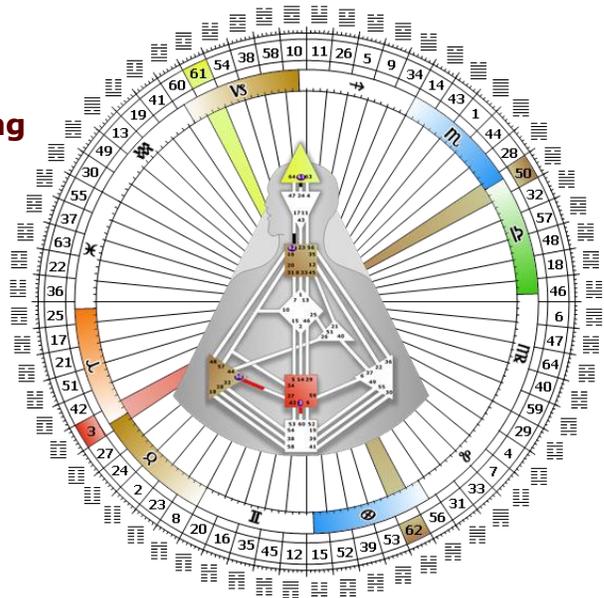


The Right Angle Cross of Maya 4

- ⊙ 61 ⊙ 32
- ⊕ 62 ⊕ 42

The Juxtaposition Cross of Thinking The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration 2

- ⊙ 61 ⊙ 50
- ⊕ 62 ⊕ 3



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The polarity to the 61 is the 62 and it's the 62nd Gate in Civilization that actually creates the framework of the maya that we live in—the giving of names. When you get to the 61 and remember that in Mutation we're supposed to come up with some *raison d'être*, some reason that makes sense out of the life process. The 61 says very clearly, it's just maya. As a matter of fact, within the context of maya are we actually even alive that we have to be concerned about death? There are wonderful thinkers in the maya that say this is just somebody's dream. Who's to say it's not? It gets really spooky when you get into maya concepts, because with the maya concept you can write any kind of story you like, you can create any kind of explanation, any kind of truth to satisfy any kind of need.

Understand that the 61.1's goal is a universal truth. In other words, that the resolution to the question of how do we live a life based on fact is that we get to a universal truth. I have met people in my life who have said to me, I've waited all my life to know this, I can die now. It wasn't that I waited all my life for this that I can live correctly; no, it's I've waited all my life, I can die now. For some people just the knowledge, the recognition and acknowledgment of a universal principle—after all, Human Design is an absolute, but an absolute of the maya. And you get to see that the goal of humanity is to find a universal truth that represents the maya and in that sense, that is this way of being able to accept life and death.

My understanding of mechanics has really changed my whole perception of death; totally. This is not the great bogeyman. And for most people death is frightening, not because it's the end, nobody in the end minds the end. It's about what life is like while you're getting there. And it helps to know the truth.

The Right Cross of the Maya 4

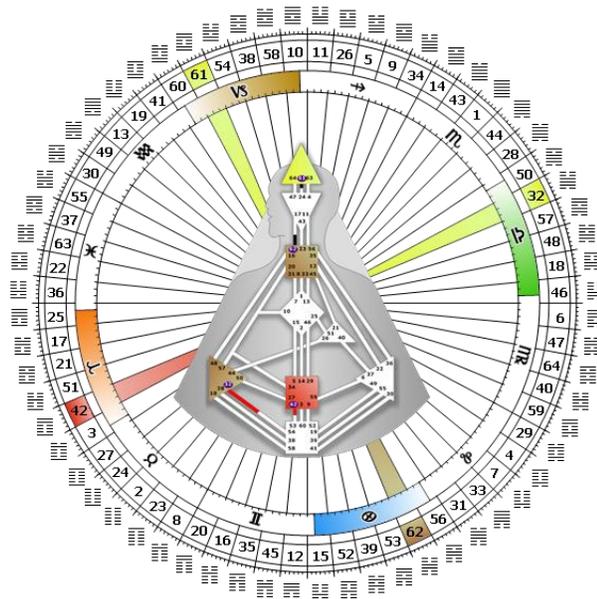
⊙ 61 ⊙ 32
⊕ 62 ⊕ 42

The 1/3

The basis of the 61, the 1/3, the **Occult Knowledge**, here we go with psychic again: *A natural psychic awareness that empowers principles of universalization. The pressure to know the mysteries through esoterics.* I have my Design Sun in 61.1, and it's so obvious to me that it simply does that and you don't know how it does it. I have no idea what psychic means in that sense, but I do recognize that it is a pressure system. And as a pressure system there is this incredible pressure to get to the inner truth. When you look at the chop it's wonderful because the truth is in the form. You have the yin line stuck in the middle between the yang sandwich. And you know that true truth is in there, it's in the form principle.



1/3s on this cross can be quite disturbed. They have a natural inclination to want to know the truth, and as 1/3s will end up wandering down many, many paths. And of course, truth is elusive, universal truths are even more elusive. Obviously, all 1/3s have a deep potential intellectually. They all do. They're thinkers and this is a thinker's gate. So here you get a tremendous amount of absorbed thought. I have a wonderful painting in my bathroom. It's a museum and in the museum is a man sitting on a toilet and it is called *The Stinker* and it's it is a wonderful painting with a great deal of humor. There's a lot of stinky stuff in this kind of thinking. You can really feel it on the Venusian side because this is the side that gets so damn obscure. You later see it leads, the 61 can lead to obscurity, the obscure: *Where a reliance on secret knowledge increasingly demands ascetic withdrawal and leads eventually to obscurity. Where the pressure to know the mysteries can be so strong that one can be eventually incapable of handling exoteric realities.* And don't we all know these people, the fuzzy bunnies that can barely land; the people that spend their whole life waiting for the UFO to come.



You have a lot of weirdoes out there who simply are so lost in the maya. I talk about how much I love the maya, but that's only because I understand it. The maya is not something lovable if you don't understand it. It is deeply, deeply confusing and it has tentacles like nothing you can imagine that are stuck right in you. And if you can't pierce that maya, if you're lost on some obscure track, wow, it's very hard to come down to earth. That Head Center—it's my joke about thinking about the Personality Crystal, always look at the bodygraph and always remember the Head Center is outside the body, at least part of it. That Personality Crystal is up there and the 61 is up there, and it's a pulse. It doesn't mean it's always there. They can get really nuts.

Whenever you see a line that has Neptune exalted, you hold up a cross—Neptune exalted, back off, I don't want to go crazy. We have a whole generation of children that were born about 10 years ago with Neptune in 61.1. I love these babies, they keep the light cooking, but it's also Neptune fuzzy-wuzzy business. It also says something very funny. If you see Neptune and you see this psychic awareness that empowers universalization, Neptune has a 165 year cycle. I don't know if you can ever penetrate a Neptunian activation. It's like you really have to be blessed by the gods for the veil to be dropped for you to see that, or the veil to be shattered. It was one of my first reactions when I came to Ibiza, I first deconstructed and lived up in a tree, I use to look out over the sea and I used to talk to Neptune. This is Neptune's bathtub.



The 1/4

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

1/4s on the Cross of Maya are the kind of people that can make others insane. They're nuts, but it's not the point. They will make others insane because they are so fixed on some occult thing, so fixed. These are the kind of people that get obsessed with the Da Vinci Code and spend their whole lives following the track.

The 2/4

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

Here you can see in the continuity of things what is so impressive about the 2. This is **Natural Brilliance**. They are deeply gifted. All 2s have a special gift, they all do, but it has to be called out of them. And of course, it's not just being called out, it's the consequences, the circumstances, all those things, but the natural brilliance is there. If you're dealing with a 2/4 and you're dealing with this theme of brilliance, it's brilliance within the construct of the maya. Remember, everything about this is about penetrating through the maya, figure it out.

The Moon exalted and so gifted by this position a far-reaching, a nourishing influence, free of guile and powerfully attractive. A gift for inspiration that is attractive and beneficial. Now of course, the only negative of this line is line is that if natural brilliance is discovered to young it ends up distorting that person's capacity. That in early recognition of its influence becomes ego obsessed with maximizing its effects. A delusion that any inspiration deserves recognition; any inspiration.

I'll never forget one of my very first lectures in Berlin, I had a guy come up after the lecture and he brought me a photograph, a blowup of a photograph of a Mariner 4 image of the surface of Mars, and he put it down in front of me and he said, "Do you see the picture of Jesus?" Do you see the parking lot at the hotel? No, no I couldn't. I find this line more interesting as a genetic continuity theme for what the 2 is and why it's so important to bring them out of their shell, that there is this special gift and these special gifts needs to be brought out.

In this context, by the way, this is a 2/4 that really can be beneficial, but remember it's beneficial only in the sense of the pressure that it can apply to others mentally. It's up here. There's no guarantee there is a 24 or anything else that's going to pull that down. It's just something that will pop in and out. It's not like before when we were dealing with a fixed definition. I know that myself. My 61 just hangs there in an open Head Center and most of the time the only way I get it is through 63s. It goes sideways through a logic system. I don't like 24s. I don't like the frequency. It's not that I don't like 24s; I just don't like the frequency. It's like having your head between two cymbals. If you're a 61 and you're a 43/23 on the other side, that's what it feels like. It feels like (sound).



The beauty of the 61.2 is that as a 2/4 it can network its brilliance out, which means they will have those it can respond to that. And they can be very powerful, very influential forces. The dilemma for them is that we don't own our inspiration. What comes through and appears to be a great idea for many, the next thing that comes through can be absolutely ridiculous. And this of course is one of the things about the obscura that's built into the 61. So, one moment you have this incredible idea—there are scientists out there who are famous for something really realistic who have idiot theories that they been trying to—"don't pay any attention to that, I was young and I really thought that you"—there are many like that. It's like Einstein.

You can see very clearly that 1904, 1905, something happened to this guy. I think it was the 56th gate because he was a powerful 11. Something happened to him, a tremendous amount of inspiration, very, very unique. It was gone the rest of his life. This is one of those things. So here when you're dealing with this natural brilliance it is very important to see something. It's not always brilliant, but it can be. And when it is brilliant, it's a mutation after all, it has the capacity to mutate others and to impact others. But it can also be seen as you're nuts. And 61s get that a lot. This is a crazy gate. You know they're crazy when they want to know something that you know is out of common sense nobody will ever know. And you can tell they're crazy.

I saw that myself very early in life. There are some things you cannot know; let go, because if you don't let go you're going to go nuts. I'm very, very accepting of the Ring Past Not. This is the beauty of knowing that the 61 leads to the 60. I look over there and I see yes, there are limitations, okay, I'm lucky, I have it at the bottom and the top so I have this sense of if I can't know it, I can't know. I'm not going to go crazy. What happens here is that these people can go crazy. "I want to know it. I need to know how that works." Now of course, sometimes if the mutation is there, that's a wonder. Everybody goes, yeah, wow, right and life changes in some way for others. But most of the time doesn't have that value.

The 2/5

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

Again, this age is a benefit for them. And by the way, because I keep on repeating this I'm trying to put this into so that when you meet 2/5s and 5/2s that you remember it immediately, recommendations for them about their material work, for them to get in those positions because you can do it now. About 25 to 30% of American businesses now allow employees to work exclusively at home through networks. So it's a real change in the way in which these kind of beings who need their solitude, and that goes by the way for any other 2, but particularly for them, because they are so concerned about the interrelationship with the other that this age is a great time for them to be able to get their power out, but to get their power out from their secure environment.



This is the opportunity for them to have a venue for their inspiration, have a venue for their particular brilliance and to be able to either in the 2/4 sense externalize it or in the 2/5 sense put it out there as a universal principle and throw it on the web. It's amazing how many people are just putting their inspiration on the web. And they're doing it. Again, these again for these beings this is something wonderful. It's a way in which they can stay in their position where they can be protected; they can wait for the right opportunity from a distance. This is something very beneficial for them, particularly for the 2/5.

The 3/5

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

Every time you get to a 3rd line you always get to reality. Remember we saw that 3rd line realism. You get to reality. The 3rd line doesn't do well with nonsense, it doesn't. Life is full of too many problems to get sidetracked by nonsense because they want answers to basic questions that arise out of the dilemma of living that life of a 3rd line being. **Interdependence** is this line: *It is exceedingly difficult for truth to stand alone.* What's so interesting is that it's the only one that has a blue introduction. All the others are natural mental states. And this isn't. To learn that it's difficult for truth to stand alone.

It was one of my favorite things in the early years. I would say truth crawls and rumors fly. Human Design, man, it's an incredible truth. I've been here 18 1/2 years on this road. I know what it takes. One of the things that realism brings is that truth cannot stand alone. No mutation can stand alone and be given its place. It must move and it must move through others.

The ability to establish relationships for the actualization of truths. A lot of you wonder why I keep on talking about the potential of the 3/5 to be a great scientist, to be a great explorer. That potential is always there in them. That is, you can see that they will be at their best when they can *establish relationships for the actualization of truths and through their nurturing and protective power to ensure a stable environment in which they can continue to grow. The pressure to know to enhanced through collaboration.* When you get to the mental level of the 3, the mental level of the 3 is hey, we need help here to figure things out, and the only way we're going to do—that what you see out of the 61.3 is the beginning of organized science think tanks and all of these collaborative truth seeking adventures.

The detriment is: *Impatience with others and the forsaking of relationships.* So many people who have the 61 abandon people who can't keep up. Teaching has been a wonderful thing for me. It's taught me tolerance, it's given me grace. I used to get infuriated with people who couldn't keep up. It's so typical of the 61. It is this: we've got to work on knowing this and you're holding everything up. I don't want to go through all that again; can't you just keep up so that we can know this and collaborate on this? And the other person is saying I can't elaborate unless I catch up. And the 61 says that you're the wrong person for me. I'll collaborate with somebody that can keep up.



Remember we've seen here in mutation how the 3/5 can turn the normal process around. In other words, rather than being they're the ones who suffer from their reputation, they will affect the reputation of the other. In other words, here the 3/5 says you're not smart enough to work with me. You can't keep up with me. How does an individual collaborate? It's such a bizarre thing. All they can do is empowered with inspiration. Their social skills are a minimal.

So if they can empower the right kind of mental quality or response or however you want to look at it, they find something they can be allied with. You see this in physics labs where you have a lot of people that basically don't like each other. But they love the fact that without each other they could never get to where they are. It's like when you see these beings that put these little machines on Mars, the vast teams of people. And in those vast teams of people there are people that hate each other and people who want to stick each other in the back and people who want to move up in the hierarchy, there are people who don't think that the other is smart enough, there is all of this stuff, and yet it's only the collaboration that makes the whole process possible. In this sense, the individual recognizes that mutation needs collaborators, that is, it needs victims to be empowered with the mutation to drive the process forward.

The 3/6

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

I think that these are the kinds of beings that surrender very early to the maya and see clearly that a great truth, that truth in of itself is subjective and that without some kind of breakthrough at another plane of consciousness that there is no way of penetrating to an absolute. There is a resignation here. And the collaboration is a way of releasing pressure rather than a hope for the future. They're often people that get stuck in working on very old things, when in fact they're supposed to be a new mutative force.

What's interesting about these beings is that I'm certain that when they get off the roof, if they get that far, that that's probably when they're going to be their most inspiring and inspired. In other words, I think that these are the late bloomers, the ones that find their inspiration much, much later in life, disillusioned most of their life in not so much that they haven't been able to collaborate and not because they haven't been able to work on things that are interesting, is that their inherent pessimism keeps on telling them that this is not what it's about. And only the fact that the 3rd line is material keeps them integrated long enough in the process that if they get to far end their very intelligence can flower.

The age of a Mozart is over. I think that we're looking at a change in the sense that what we would call the child prodigy is going to be the post-Kiron prodigy. In other words, I think it is a whole thing that is being reversed. Because of the Saturn cycle early genius was a definite requirement and most of the early genius—when people were only living 25 years approximately getting it when you're really young was



important because you weren't going to have a lifetime to flesh it out. Now, we have this enormous input, a huge level of input. And it's clear to me that the Kironian phase is an opportunity for a very different kind of inspiration. The inspiration that comes out of examples rather than the inspiration comes out of the conditioned process, the inspiration that is about mutually beneficial mutation, which is very different than trying to figure out how to mutate everybody. That's typical of the 6 underneath.

The 4/6

⊙ 61	⊙ 32
⊕ 62	⊕ 42
RAC Maya 4	

Every 4th line you read adds to the richness of this aspect. Here's **Research** and when we see the trickle-down to the 4th Color and what we know about transference, it's through transference that research is possible. It is the 4 that is able to dabble in all these things and look at all these things; otherwise, they couldn't build their networks. So this research is something that is very, very powerful and it is one of the things that the 4/6 does best. Researching the maya is a vast occupation. What I like very much is that in having the matrix of Design the maya is simplified. In other words, you can see all of the basic constructs that are there.

This is a capacity for concentration to explore the depths of inner truth and maximize the application for fundamental principles; to maximize them and to know fundamental principles. It's also about being careful about collaboration, because it may ruin the inspiration or the mutation. 4s are very good at influencing and they're terrible when taking advice. They're not good at taking advice. They're here to be influences. They don't like being told. They don't like being advised. Remember, they're not 1s. Their theme is not learning; their theme is transmission. It's getting it out; it's getting it into the network.

The moment that an opportunity comes to a 4 and they have to turn to somebody in their network to ask advice that opportunity is not for them. And this is one of the things about the 4. They're in charge of the research. As long as they're in charge of the network and they can put out their influence then it's correct. But the moment that they're asking somebody else what kind of influence to put out, when to put out the influence, who to put the influence out to, they've lost their power. The whole problem with collaboration starts in the 4/3 phase. You end up in relationships which you have people telling you what to do. And the moment you get into the inner truth business there are always mentors.

If you're attracted to the maya, if you're attracted to the intelligence of the maya, then you're going to end up with masters and teachers and mentors and whatever. This is one of the things for the 4 that at some point they have to release themselves from that to establish their network and operate according to their rules. Now, that is something that comes when they go up on the roof. That's why for the roof phase is so important to 6s because this is where they actually can find their security, their financial stability, their well-being stability in life.



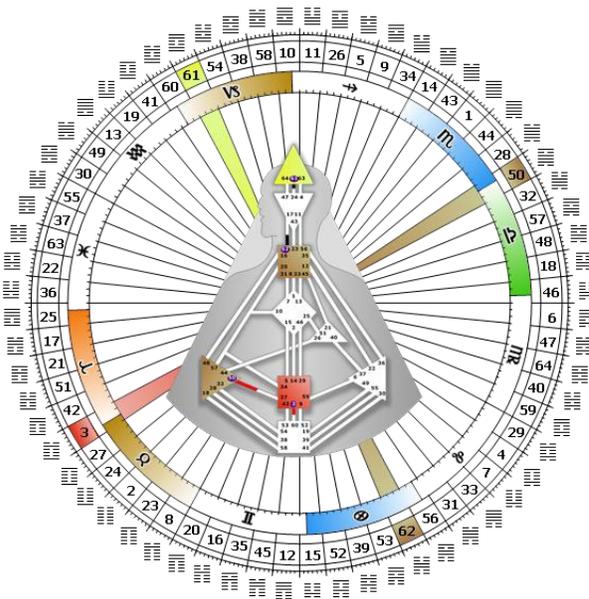
The Juxtaposition Cross of Thinking

⊙ 61 ⊙ 50
⊕ 62 ⊕ 3

The 4/1

We're going to move into the 3 and we're going to move into the 50. Remember that the 3 and the 50 are one of the arms of the Cross of the Laws. It is always a good thing to keep in mind where polarities belong in various configurations because it gives you a real insight. In other words, this is the kind of thinking that in many ways is trying to work at what the underlying codes or laws happen to be. And we

know that this is a research line, so what we're dealing with here is with research, but we're dealing with the dilemma and the dilemma is the 3rd gate. These beings are highly intelligent.



The 50th gate is the source of human intelligence, the source of our judgmental, instinctive, intuitive intelligence. So these are beings that can be very, very bright, and yet at the same time there is a deep confusion within them and the confusion comes from the 3rd gate. So, they tend to get stuck in thinking that has no application. And what I mean has no application there is no drive to inspire the other. In other words, this is a very singular line.

They're going down a very narrow

track and along this track the real thing for them is simply the pursuit of knowledge, nothing else. They're thinkers. It's not very productive. I mean, they don't tend to be very productive. They don't put enough energy into their networking, they get really stuck in thinking and they run into this dilemma of the confusion ruling their lives.



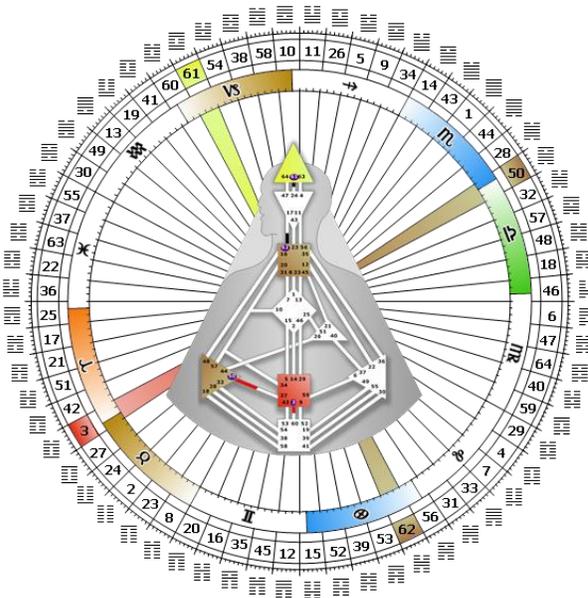
The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration 2

⊖ 61 ⊖ 50
 ⊕ 62 ⊕ 3

The 5/1

And this becomes evident when you move to the Left Angle Cross of Obscuration. It's this 3-50 underneath that brings all of this discomfort, misunderstanding, confusion to the 61-62 polarity, which in fact is very straightforward. What are the inner truths of the facts? What are the inner truths through the details? When you bring the 3 and the 50 underneath it's that the laws are all confusing. How do I

penetrate these confusing laws? How do we find the absolute laws? Well, we know that there have been thinkers thinking about that forever and the fact of the matter is that they've haven't done a hell of a good job. It is not an easy thing to think out what the underlying code is.



It's my experience with Design. I'm often accused of having an enormous ego, which I do indeed have; otherwise I couldn't do this job. As smart as I am, I never could have even come close to figuring this out, let alone wanting to. And it's one of the things that you recognize with the whole business here of the 61 is that the absolute is not something that you can attain just by thinking, you can't. What you end up in is all

kinds of obscure paths, because it's so obvious when you look at the history of humanity that the greatest inspirations humanity have received have been mystical. The breakthroughs have all been mystical; these flashes of voices, dreams. Things happened in Einstein's dreams. There is this magic that brings these very unique themes into the world.

But just thinking? It has, as the eventual 6/3 of this gate recognizes, its limitations. It also says something interesting. We may never know God because God may not exist. And we don't know it. There is a limit to what we can literally know; there is a limit. So far, no further. I was not capable of knowing what I have displayed over the last 18 years. I'm not capable of this. If I had not been through my process and manipulated in my process, I can't imagine it being possible that I know so much. Where does it come from? This is part of what the 61 has to meet in the 60. It's like, so this isn't going to be the answer to solve the death question. No matter how



much we try to figure out what the thematics of all this, it's still isn't going to stop us from dying.

The Left Angle Cross of Obscuration, the 5th line, the 5/1 **Influence:** *The enlightened Father/Mother figure whose recognized wisdom and powerful assertion can mold a generation by its influence. The pressure to know that may result in influence and wisdom.* It may result. But remember, this is the Cross of Obscuration. Think about what this actually says—molding a generation by its influence. It is the molding that is the point. And one of the things that you see is that obscure thought is more likely to mold a generation than the truth. And it's everywhere you look. It's every kind of this path, that path. It's all there, it's all over. And it is these obscure and obscure only in the sense that it never allows you to really get to the truth. It takes you to a relative truth, a subjective truth. And yet, it's powerful enough to mold a generation.

When I did the very first readings, my very first readings, I heard some scuttlebutt, the kind of stuff you hear other people say. This was told to me, one person has said to another person, I really don't know whether it's accurate or it's just Ra's power. Is it Ra's power to get me to believe this? You all know I'm—this is why it was so important to me in the early years to teach other people so it could be transferred so people could see it's not just because I can overwhelm you with my aura and pull you in.

This is the thing about the obscure is that the obscure carries this kind of power. In other words, let's say Human Design was nonsense, I would still have students. I know that. There isn't anything you can't sell; there isn't anything you can't teach that people will think is valuable. If I had known all of this when I was young I would have made my billions first. It's so easy to do. And then you think these beings are enlightened. It says "enlightened." Ah yes, I followed this obscure path and now I have my obscure truth. And shit, I don't fit in society anymore. What happened to my life, I'm over here. And of course, it takes people away. Beware of 61.5s.

A tendency in power to want to enforce compliance to ensure lasting influence. The pressure in knowing to resent challenges and demand acceptance. As good a description as the Catholic Church is obscura or the mullah is obscura or any radical fundamentalism booboo from any religion. And you can see how obscurism so powerful. And remember it's not that the knowledge that they present is obscure, it isn't, they flesh it out, every sect, every religion. They all have their way of presenting you with their truth. It obscures THE truth and then it says something about this death process.

When you leave the maya behind at the 4/6 and you go up here into the left angle, there is this: there is no absolute truth; let's take one anyway. At least one; you've got to have truth to take to the grave. If you're a 61 you've got to have some truth to take to the grave. It doesn't matter whether it's the universal truth, any truth will do. And then you have all these people that out of the deep fear that their life is coming to an end they look for these very obscure or they bring it to others and



impose it on them. As a 5, this is the Jim Jones' business. Death is easy, there's no point.

The 5/2

⊙ 61	⊙ 50
⊕ 62	⊕ 3
LAC Obscuration 2	

The 5/2 in what we have seen up here in Mutation is that the 5/2 has certain advantages. One of the advantages that it has is that to be an isolated father/mother figure is the way it's done. If you see somebody who is an obscure teacher, take any swami, master, teacher, guru, what you'll see is somebody in isolation. It's the only way it works. If you see your master 24 hours a day, you're going to question who they are, because to be awake 24 hours a day means you really have to be awake. And if you're presenting a truth in the world and you cannot present it 24 hours a day, you cannot fool people. You can't. So, they go into isolation. They have their little cadre around them that protects them. And they go into isolation in order to have this influence and the 5 loves to look down.

So you have the 5/2 father/mother figure looking down and patting the heads of the children. You do what you're told. You follow this and you have the truth. To listen to people who are into Scientology talk about this thing it's like wow, this is a great 5/2 joke in all this. Old L. Ron, I liked it when he was writing science fiction. He was a good science fiction writer, sort of. As far as I know, he and Elvis run a gas station in southern Arizona. Bless their hearts.

So the 5/2 has the capacity to be able to influence on this cross. But to be able to influence in the way in which it's best, a heretical perversion, that 2nd line perversity quality, to be able to take people down a very strange track and at the same time be able to give them the sense that this is the track of truth. The Atlantians; have you ever met an Atlantian? Oh, shit, talk about obscure. And these people, their whole thing is that this is where the truth is. There is no other truth. And whether it's the Atlantians or the Pleiadians—it goes on and on and on and on.

The sad thing is that when you come from a position of synthesis you can see that everything is truth. I've got nothing against Atlantians and Pleiadians, as long as they're within the context of the way in which everything can be understood. But the moment it's just that way, the moment that it's just this way, right away you've got a problem because what you're seeing is that you're having people who are aligned to a truth in order to avoid the ultimate truth; the pointlessness of their lives.

You can also see something else about the 5 that is deeply limiting. It's a parental figure. The heretic is a parental figure. I'm so aware of that in the role that you play. It is this authority role. I'm a 5/1; you work out of your authority. The very power to be a heretic is rooted in the depth of your authority and you can see the limitation of the 5. It's always "I'm telling you and you'd better get it or you don't get it all."



It is something that even though it is coming to an end it's still all around wherever you look. And not just the way I describe it mystically or spiritually. Think about diets, just diets, how many people are being taken down obscure paths that lack truth. There's a relative truth. You can take any scientific experiment and pull it towards what you want. You can show that if you only take this kind of food that it will do XXX. But the moment you put it into the experiential field—there are people who do these things until they die.

I was reading about this woman who was a marathon runner and the doctors now are telling people that do athletics not to drink so much. For years, all you heard was drink, drink, drink, drink, drink. Now they're telling them not to drink so much. And they have these power drinks now. So there is a woman marathon runner who doesn't understand that she's over hydrated because she drinks, drinks, drinks, she thinks she's dehydrated instead, she take a power drink and drops dead in the middle of the track. You have all these people that will tell you these kinds of things and they have followers; weird kinds of therapies and all kinds of stuff. It's all out of this and it's the old way.

The only way is your own authority. This is that way of influence where there is the enlightened figure that is sitting there and telling you the story. It still works, it still what's going on until we wake up the 6.

The 6/2

⊙ 61	⊙ 50
⊕ 62	⊕ 3
LAC Obscuration 2	

When we get to the 6 we get to **Appeal**. It's Plutonic in the exaltation: *The profound attunement to the collectivity* in the 61st gate, a freak gate, an individual gate. It's what I love about the Head Center gates; they actually don't belong to any circuit. It's always silly for me to think of it that way because I know it's not like that. It's like the 63 and the 64 could be reversed if you read the lines. The 63 seems so abstract and the 64 seems so logical. And it's the same thing about the 61; it is a very, very funny thing. *The collective that can lure the public to a truth*. Inspiration that can bring clarity to the collective. You've got emotional terminology in it. The other side is *the shop-worn clichés, the delusion that inspiration can bring clarity to the collective*. This is the great dilemma of the individual in an individual mutation.

In other words, how do you bring attunement, how do you bring the truth from the uniqueness of the individual to the collective and you see that the 6th line knows how to do that, because it doesn't matter to a 6th line being who's off the roof what is around them, whether it's individuals, tribe, collective it makes no difference. It makes no difference what their design is. It doesn't make any difference. If you're a 6th line being and you're off the roof awake as yourself you're not going to be an enlightened father figure. It doesn't work that way. You're going to be an example and the example is the only way that the individual can impact the collective deeply.



And remember the theme of the 6. It's not what you say, it's your actions. The actions of the 6 reveal their level of awareness always, always. It's why 6s who don't have the 10th gate suffer a lot because it takes them many, many years to learn the right behavior in order to be able to perfect what it is to be an example.

Here's one of those cases in the 6/2 where the 3-2 phase is really in many ways an advantage. That is, learning through trial and error what it is to deal with the collective. The advantage of individuality mentally is that it's surrounded by the collective and it does have this relationship to collective processes. So the 3/2 will learn a lot about the collective. It may be disillusioned, which of course is always the possibility here, the disillusion that you cannot impact them. But of course that's natural to the Saturnian cycle. It's natural to even the roof cycle.

But the moment they come off the roof if they can come off the roof as themselves correct, then of course they don't have to have the tools that the 5 needed—the hustle, the seduction, all that stuff. All they need is to be an example and the collective will get the message. So this appeal is something very important to understand about the 6th line being. They have a natural appeal, as an example, and they also have a natural appeal as not-self. The world is filled with horrendous examples and they're invariably 6th line beings, because they are the ones that the example is expected. In the same way that we have a projection on the 5 that they are going to be the best, we have a projection on the 6 that they are going to be correct.

When the 6 isn't correct, it's a shock wave. It really is. You see that in the 28.6 that to not be correct is so painful that you'd rather die. You'd just rather die. It is the ultimate horror for the 6. The other side of that is the 6th line of the 20 that says here is the ultimate line of wisdom. But wisdom how? It's as an example, only as an example. So, whenever we're dealing with these 6 themes you can see this incredible pressure to go through the process and survive the early part of the process so they can get to that point and also the limitation because that's what we're pointed at.

The 6/3

⊙ 61	⊙ 50
⊕ 62	⊕ 3
LAC Obscuration 2	

The 6/3 sees so clearly that limitation. It stands there like a giant brick wall that says when you get past this door what does it matter? There is nothing more nihilistic than the 61 that is a 6/3 and nihilism is part of the 6/3 psyche. "What's the point; even if I have a good idea, so what? What's it worth. Would I buy me a seat in heaven? Will it give me immortality? Will it bring me good sex?" And the 6/3 says, "Look at this, there's this wall over here. I'm not going to get past this dam wall. This is it, this is the end." It ends here. You'll see.

The 60, the 41, the 19; the 41 and 19 are already laying the foundation for you to die and come back. The 60 is just opening up your asshole so you can fly out;



literally. So here when you get to the 61 and you get to the 6/3 there is this (sound of letting breath out) "Okay, I've gone as far as I can go. That's it. I give up."

By the way, that's not necessarily a negative. It is this gateway to mystical wonder. In other words, if you get to the end of the point where genetic inner truth will not lead to the answer that makes the difference there must be something else. The one thing that the 61 will go through in its life and will understand as part of its process is that this is not meaningless, but it only feels that way because we don't get it. And the 61 understands that. There are things that you can't get.

At the furthest extreme of the 6/3 is this sense of just because I can't get it doesn't mean there isn't something to get. Just because I don't know doesn't mean that the knowing can't be there. And it's true. I have seen this, I know. I know so clear that the intelligence that I experienced that no human being in any way can be compared to that intelligence. It's so far beyond our concept of intelligence that the idea that somehow that we can know these grand answers is such a delusion. And the beauty of the 6/3 and its nihilism is that that nihilism isn't a pointless nihilism. It's kind of like: this as far as I can go. I accept. I accept that this is as far as we can go. These are the beings that when somebody says "I've got it, I've got the answer," they look at them and say, "Yeah, yeah, yeah, heard that before. And I guarantee you that when you tell me I'll point out to you that that's not the answer."

It's one of my things with 6/3s is that every time that I touch a 63 I really have a victory for the forces. It's like oh, see I was right. If you wait long enough there is something.

~





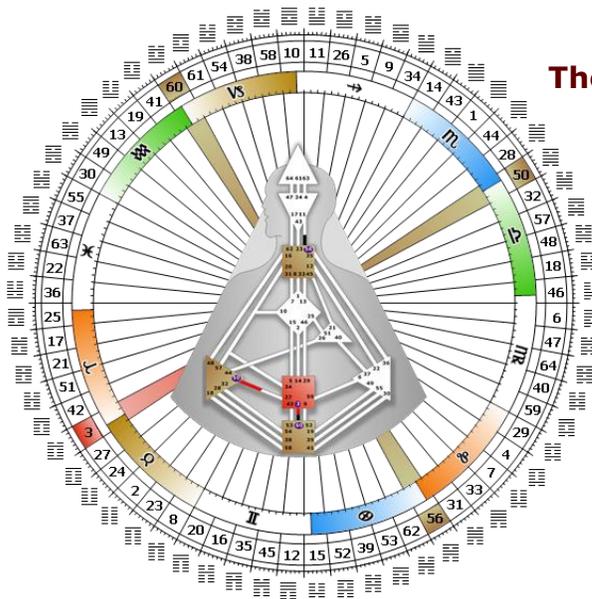
THE 60th GATE

Limitation



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



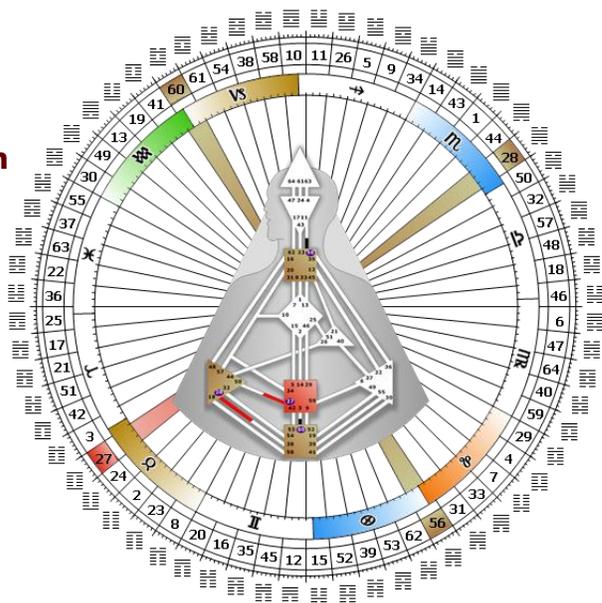
The Right Angle Cross of Laws 4

⊙ 60 ⊙ 50
⊕ 56 ⊕ 3

The Juxtaposition Cross of Limitation

The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 2

⊙ 60 ⊙ 28
⊕ 56 ⊕ 27



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The Cross of the Laws; this is the final law, and it is the law of **Limitation**. *The acceptance of limitation is the first step in transcendence.* It tells you the whole story. I don't think it's possible to imagine that incarnation is real or any kind of concept of afterlife is real, unless you're surrendered. It's only in surrender that you realize that the forces are at work, because everything happens, and it happens with the precision that is magical, and it's only in surrender that you recognize that there is no limitation. There are artificial limitations, but there is no true limitation and there's certainly no limitation for the Personality. There's no such thing.

The thing that I realized the most is that my body is a limitation. It's nothing but limitations. But my Personality is eternal. It's been in existence for billions and billions and billions and billions of years. It's an amazing thing. Yeah, the body has its limitations. And the moment that you get to a place where you allow life to dictate the rewards you see right away that there is much more than the maya's construct, that there's much more than just this decaying form principle. I'm not interested in the afterlife constructs because I know it's a joke. It doesn't matter to me.

It's obvious to me that there are cycles of incarnation. It is obvious to me that experiencing consciousness is something that we are deeply, deeply familiar with. But how it works, what it's like—it's like when I taught death and dying. It's interesting to know the Bardo stages. I'm sure I'll recognize mine when I have it, but when the Bardo stage ends and the curtain closes, what does it matter that you're going to come back again. You don't remember. You're not allowed to; otherwise, this whole business wouldn't work. We're in a rapid age of development of form and the only way you can do that is you keep on keeping on.

The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 4

⊖ 60 ⊖ 50
⊕ 56 ⊕ 3

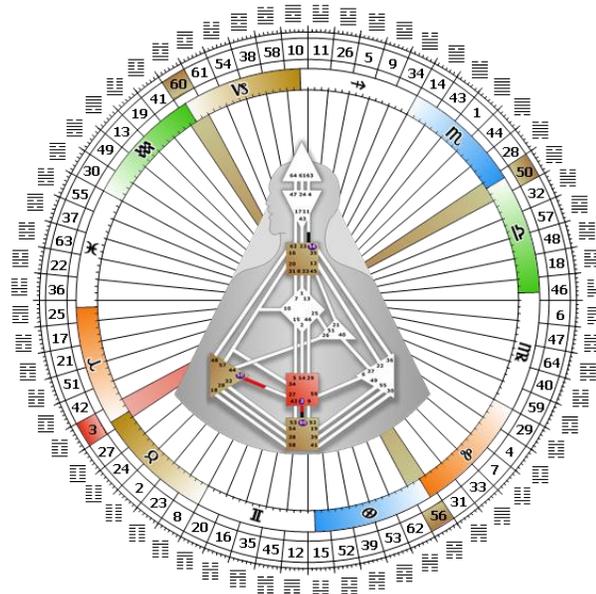
The 1/3

The right Angle Cross of the Laws, the 1/3, **Acceptance**: *The ability to maintain inner harmony when confronted by external limitations.* You want to deal with death, well, maintain your inner harmony. Inner harmony is a formula for the relationship between the Personality and the Design. Whenever you see inner harmony, inner peace, what you're looking at is the resolution of the conflict between the essential binaries. This is the essential binary—the relationship between your Personality and your Design is what harmony is all about. And you



only find that harmony when the Personality let's go of trying to dictate what the Design should do in terms of the life and the way in which the life comes out.

Harmonic energy that can deal with external limitations. Remember we're dealing with a Root gate; we're dealing with a format energy of the individual process. And the 60th gate is born to accept limitations. And laws ultimately are the imposition of limitations, both natural law and the constructed of humans. Natural law dictates the parameters of life. There's nothing you can do about it. We make it very, very good. We have more people who reach the age of 100 now than ever before in our history. It's clear that we've been able to accomplish many things in terms of longevity, but the fact is that even the best possible conditions are still not going to extend the life much more than let's say 110 or 120 and I don't want to be there. I've already seen what it looks for 90 year olds and even that's questionable for me. It's a limitation. We're all designed to go through this process.



The acceptance of that limitation is a path to transcendence. It's not like you can teach yourself that. Like all mutations it's either there or not. Most people don't know how they would deal with death until death shows up. And of course, then you find out that you haven't been surrendered and it's hard to let go. It's hard to let go. Everything about this life is knowing how to let go, let go being in control, let go of thinking that you're in charge, let go of your vanity, let go of assuming that you can dictate what life is going to be. And the moment that you let go of that you surrender, limitation doesn't really exist. I don't feel limited. For me it seems like the sky is the limit. But I'm as limited as hell. It doesn't mean anything to me. When you're surrendered there is no limitation. It's just a construct that you're working out of, that's all; nothing more, nothing less.

It's not like you go to a barrier and say, oh I want to go beyond that. You don't even notice there's a barrier. It's not important. People only bang up against limitation because they don't have within themselves what is correct. So they bang against the wall thinking there's something better on the other side—the grass is greener, and blah, blah, blah.

The detriment is: *Restless energy when confronted with external limitations.* That's me. That's my detriment. I have the 60.1 with Mercury. And it's interesting, it's one of my best teachers, it's still one of my best teachers. If I get agitated, which is very, very rare, actually I'm very calm. If I can't sit still I know that there's something deep inside that I'm not dealing with. I know right away. I haven't had



that in years. But Mercury was a great signpost for me. I've taught that in the old days reminding people that the detriments you have are the best allies you have, because detriments tend to be very, very clear things. And to be able to live your detriment and recognize it is a great understanding of you becoming you. It's a gateway to you becoming you.

As a Manifestor I grew up believing that there was absolutely nothing I couldn't knock down. I was even a fighter for 12 years of my life. I used to knock people off their feet. It seemed to me that there wasn't anything you couldn't knock down. And it's so funny to turn that all around—the way that actually got turned around was just the way the microcosm and the macrocosm worked. I ended up without for the first time in my life without a home. I ended up with no walls. I was sitting in a tree. There were no walls. It was a real interesting transition for me to go from this world of all these barricades and all these walls and all these things and of course now there's no door I need to kick down.

The 1/3 learns deeply in its process, obviously it goes through this trial and error, 1/3s don't like limitations, because they are easily upset by the fact that life is difficult, things don't work out. And they don't like thinking that the thing that didn't work out will never work out. The worst problem for the 1/3 is repetition. You keep on making the same mistake in an attempt to try to eliminate the limitation that somehow this is a false limitation. Most 1/3s think, because of conditioning, that it's because that they're not good enough or fast enough or smart enough or whatever it is and then they become obsessed with trying to go through that same thing over and over again banging against limitation until their pessimism overwhelms them.

And rather than being the normal 1/3 that intelligently their Personality is a 1, they grasp things at the intellectual level that the mind gets focused only on how we get through this damn limitation. They spend their whole life there, just locked in banging their head against the wall. Inner harmony is the key to limitation. So every single human being is stuck with limitations that they cannot transcend because they don't operate correctly and they're not surrendered within their vehicle. And so limitation is really the close of the wheel.

The 41 is another story. The 41 is the gateway to beyond. And the 19 is the instrument of God. But here at the 60, at the mundane plane, this is the end of the line. You get to here; you get to the end of the story. More than that, when you look at the 60th gate if you look at the place where the gate is in the Sacral, if you go to the opposite end of the Sacral, in other words the bottom, where there are no gates, there is a gate. It's the gate that the Design crystal with the Magnetic Monopole passes through when you die.

When you die, the Design Crystal comes down through the center, it's all through individuality, it's the final mutation, it comes down through the center, the Design Crystal has a mold that the Magnetic Monopole fits into and they become one. This is their great moment. They return to each other, as they were when your life began. And then they go down through the 2/14 and they go through the 3/60 and they go out through this gate that is only there at death and they go out through the



bottom. That's my joke about opening up the asshole at the end. This is limitation. This is the bodygraph's waste duct.

So, when you're dealing with the 60th gate you also have to deal with something funny, limitation? Isn't it joking with us? We actually escape through the limitation and beyond. It's through the 60th gate in reverse that we leave the body, that we leave the vehicle. Personality crystal, by the way, just goes out.

The 1/4

⊙ 60	⊙ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

Every time I deal with 1/4s or 4/1s you immediately have to look very carefully at their lives when they were young, the first seven years particularly. There is very deep conditioning; less so the 1/4 than the 4/1 but still in both cases. The only difference is that with 1 Personality there is this tendency to investigate and to investigate is the primary "this is who I am." And it is secondary to put out the material.

But remember that 1/4s by their very nature are an expression of limitation. They're very fixed. The 4/1 being the most fixed of that variety. So, it's something to see that when you're dealing with the 1/4 here it's all limitation. They themselves depending on if they have a family that is very, very locked into external limitation, their whole life is dealing with external limitation. Their whole life is those people that want take them away from their line.

When 1/4s are restless they are the kind of beings that they accelerate and they're gone. They burn out their network. That's always the quality of the 4, this theme of burning things out. And it's one of the things to understand why 4s when they develop a network they also have to know how to keep the network trimmed. It's like pruning a tree in order to get better results.

The 2/4

⊙ 60	⊙ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

I particularly like the 2nd line because it's such an interesting expression here. This is the line of **Decisiveness**. It says: *The understanding of the nature of limitation, to accept its restraints when necessary, and thus be able to take advantage of opportunities when they arise. The energy that can adapt to restraint.* That line tells you why beings that have the 2 have a right to be part-time hermits, it really tells you, this ability to be able to accept the limitation, to live within the limitation. The 2/4 that never gets a chance to show its natural brilliance and its talent is still very happy accepting being within the limitation of its environment puttering around and doing its thing. But it's also the fact that opportunities will arise. This 2nd line is a natural 2/4 configuration. Opportunity is already built into it.



Now, the other side of this is spooky. This is: *An adaptation to restraint becomes habitual and maintains the nature the limitation even when it no longer exists.* This is somebody, for example, that goes into retreat and never comes out. They just get stuck there. And this happens a lot to 2/4s and you can see the tendency. They can get stuck in a mutation; they can get stuck in the limitation. When you adapt to limitation, we saw that in totalitarian societies where you learn to adapt to the way in which the totalitarian society operates. And after awhile you've adapted so long that you are the society. You become a mirror of it. You get stuck in the adaptation.

So, this is one of the risks for the 2/4. Remember they're missionaries. When they're called, they can be called to an addiction or a mutation. Within the limitation it makes it very dangerous for others. It also can make it very good for others but still to see that in its proper context. In other words, in dealing with limitation, they will not necessarily try to transcend it. They will just acquiesce. The whole theme of appeasement is in the 2nd line. This is the democrat that says 'let them vote, let them do it, whatever they decide, I don't care. Let it go.'

So, you end up accepting the limitation that you can't influence who's going to lead you and you end up allowing other people to make that decision and you follow the results. It's this whole thing about how did all those ordinary people in Nazi Germany do all those terrible things. And it's not because they were German. It's about what happens when you accept limitation. You adapt to a limitation. And then you become it. Of course, that is the inherent risk here and it's very heavy. It's decisive. It can make an enormous difference.

It's why it's very difficult to change many societies. People have adapted so much to the way in which the limitations work that they don't know how to get beyond it. It's like watching Europeans who don't have an Anglo-Saxon history trying to figure out how to be entrepreneurial after centuries of adapting to a specific kind of limitation. And then all of a sudden this other kind of way opens up and they're not equipped. They don't know how to deal with it. It's very hard to change them.

Think about all the countries on this planet that had been ruled by kleptomaniac mass murderers. And you think about the citizens. People are people. We don't want to be hurt. We want our children healthy. We want to be able to give them whatever we can. And you think of whole societies that are ruled by mad people. And you think well, why don't you do something about it. How do you permit that? Well, they have accepted the limitation. They have adapted to the limitation.

What are all these Iraqi bureaucrats going to do who don't understand how to really be a bureaucrat who only understands corruption? Corruption has been the way for decades. It's a culture in and of itself. It has rules. How do you replace that? These are laws and it says something horrifying about laws. It says if you keep a law running long enough eventually everybody becomes the embodiment of that law, regardless of what the law is.

It's the 30th anniversary of the madness in Cambodia. They had a motto when they killed somebody. They would say to them, you're of no value to us and you're not worth having around. How do people say that and then kill other people? How does



it happen that all kinds of ordinary people—I remember seeing this incredible film interview with Pol Pot, one of the great mass murderers of all time. Ah it's simple, bubbly little Buddha like creature and you think, where did he get this? And the moment it was the law you had those that are immediately there saying we'll adapt to this law. We will pass that motto along. You're no value to us and you're not worth keeping. Wow, ordinary people who killed thousands of people.

So when you look at this, why do you think it's so important to call 2/4s? You don't want them to be sitting back in their houses saying, well, I adapted to this and this is what we do and I'm not going to do anything about it, I don't know how to change it. I'm not going to put myself in danger.

The 2/5

⊙ 60	⊙ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

Remember that we're talking about an adaptation to limitation that becomes the thing itself. One of the things about the 2/5 in this particular variation of the laws is that they are really happy accepting the limitation. After all, that's what they want. They would really like to be left alone. They would like to be beyond suspicion. They don't want to pressure of expectation on them. They realize that there is no real way anyway, it's all blocked, it's all limited. So, they indulge themselves in exalting their limitation. I can't do anything out there, but I'm totally free in here.

These are beings that with their very democratic 2nd line Personality will allow anything to go on the outside as long as they can remain a heretic on the inside. And this is the archetypal 2/5, it really is. You can see this in every 2/5. I'll go along sort of on the outside, but I'm going to be a heretic on the inside. The risk is they get caught. That's the risk for any 2/5 with their private heresies. Private heresies get a much more visceral reaction than public heresies. And we know that public heretics can be stoned and burned at the stake. Private heretics suffer a very, very heavy blow to their reputation.

So, these end up being very secretive people living within the confines of the limitation. The very fact that they can adapt to the restrained, the very fact that they can adapt to the limitation gives them the excuse as a 2/5 to simply stay there. So life is tough and life is hard and it's crazy out there in the world, but at home I feel really good, everything is all right. This is what existence is. The 60th gate brings us to this place where there is no promise of anything. When you get to the 41 and the 19 you begin to see that it's only at the very, very end of the cycle that there is this potential glimpse that there is something beyond the limitation. You can see the head that's going to bite the tail, so to speak.



⊖ 60	⊖ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

The 3/5

Conservatism: *Enlightened self-interest that naturally handles restrictions and limitations ensuring identity and security; or it ignores limitations and pays the price.* Here are the two sides of this coin. You get to see something interesting about the 3, because we think of the 3 as this pessimistic, trial and error, lots of mistakes, feeling lousy about themselves, but they tend to be very, very conservative forces only in the sense that when they do find something solid, then they will hang onto it. And for a 3 there is nothing more solid than death. It's a limitation they cannot let go of. This is their realism. Their realism is death is not the point, it's obvious. Every 3 knows this. You know it as a kid because the car can kill you. And if anybody's going to get hit by the car it's the 3. Things bump into 3s.

So, this enlightened self-interest is: I'll accept the limitation that I'm going to die. That's okay, but I'm going to take care of myself the best I can. That's all. Don't give me this shit that it's about death. To me death isn't life. Life is life. That's the realism of the 3. It says life is just life. Let me take care of myself within the limitation, within the limitation of the form, within the limitation that it comes to an end, within the limitation of decay of the vehicle, it doesn't matter what the hell it is, I'm just going to look after myself.

When you look at a 1/3 and we talk about this ultimate form of self-absorption, you can see how deep that really is. There's an inherent self-interest in it. No 3rd line being discovered for the other. The by-product is that what they discover can be marketed to the other to bring a reward for all the hard work, but the discovery satisfies them that finally something of value comes out of their process, that comes out of their trial and error process. If you ignore limitations you pay a terrible price. And of course, this is the other dilemma of the 3.

The other side of the 3, the not-self 3 ignores the limitation and dies doing it. You cannot ignore limitations. You can transcend them, but you cannot ignore them. They are there. You cannot ignore the decay of the vehicle. It's there. Death is inevitable for everything all the time forever every moment, it's all decay. And what price do you pay when you know the limitation? It's the price of self-interest. You don't end up looking after yourself. People who have the 3rd line, this is one of their great risks in life is that they don't look after themselves, because they have what seems to be this incredible ability to get up after every time they're knocked down doesn't mean it doesn't take something out of them. It does. It really does.

You give me a 3/5 on this cross and I'll show you somebody who figures it out very quick, quick, quick, quick. And you will meet self-interest at its most heightened, no desire to universalize, to put things out. Only a deep, deep need to be gratified in their process. The whole theme of instant gratification is really a 3rd line theme. This is the dream of every 3. Here's something to do. Now, what they want is gratification. I do it and then I get what I expect. And they do it and they don't get



what they expect and they get very pessimistic. What they're looking for is to be gratified.

So, the 3/5 learns very quickly is there is no risk to them as long as they follow a self-gratifying conservative line. So you stay within the system, you don't buck the system. You play the game, you don't buck the game. You stay within the whole thing. And of course, what you get out of that is the cynicism that is underneath every 5.

The 3/6

⊖ 60	⊖ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

It's a joke to think that any 3/6 can be conservative, because they are driven by the circumstances of their very design to step where others haven't stepped in order to see what happens. They're driven on this plane. And remember this about maintaining your identity and your security. Laws; here in the 3rd line you have a law that says, the only thing you have to deal with in order to transcend limitation is to look after yourself materially. In other words, if you can find a way to look after yourself materially, you've dealt with the most difficult thing in the physical body.

And it's true. This is one of the laws. It's a law that says you can't afford to think about enlightened because you've got to eat tomorrow morning. So why bother? You don't have the time to figure out the secrets of the universe, because you've got to eat tomorrow morning. So let go of that shit. Look after yourself. It's one of the basic laws that limitation brings us. It says, look after yourself. If you look at yourself you won't worry about this or that. You won't; you'll be busy.

Look at all this quarter and think about how much pressure it's under. Wherever you look it's pressure. And what's the pressure for? It's to keep you occupied so you don't think about death. If you're living in a decaying form, the most natural thing is to ponder your demise every other breath—prana in, prana out. And the forces are very cute. They pump you up, they get you rolling, and by the time you've figured out that you spent your whole life just surviving you're dead, you don't have to worry about it. The law—bio-forms are ruled through activity.

The 3/3, that is, the 3/6 phase in the first part of its life is going to be so insecure. And it's going to be so materially uncomfortable. It's going to feel like all those external forces are weighing down upon it, that limitation seems to be everywhere. Don't look for a humanitarian on this line. They learn very, very quickly it's an ugly planet with lots of problems. These are the children that if they're lucky enough to have open Ajnas and open Heads, they never want to leave school. They're 40 years old and they're taking their ninth degree. They never want to go into the world. They just don't want to go there. What a terrible place. We've all seen that, those of us who have been in universities, we know these people, they could never go out of the world, don't want to have anything to do with it.



The 4/6

⊙ 60	⊙ 50
⊕ 56	⊕ 3
RAC Laws 4	

To be an authority you have to accept. That's the limitation. Without acceptance there is no authority. To be truly brilliant you have to be decisive. This is the frame, the limitation. If you are truly going to be a martyr you have to be full of self-interest. Otherwise, you can never, never stand the slings and arrows. And if you're going to be influential you have to be resourceful. Building a network, being resourceful in how you not only build the network but hold onto the network, how you invest in the network without burning out, another 4th line theme, all of these things. How you manage to operate with a one-track perspective and still manage the network it out to many. All of this is part of the magic of the 4.

In the 4/6 we have *the reasoned and intelligent maximization of potential within limitations*. It is an interesting line because it is a powerful dichotomy. The other side is: *A tendency in times of limitation to seek the inner meaning of the restriction rather than using its gifts to find a harmonic application within the limitation. The former leads to withdrawal; the latter leads to transcendence*. Finding a harmonic application always results in transcendence. You don't see that elsewhere. *The energy to know rather than accept limitation at the expense of possible mutation leading to depression*.

So, here you have the 4 with its **Resourcefulness**. If it doesn't use its resources to develop its network, then it's going to run into deep dilemmas. And the deepest of those dilemmas is depression, because it's not enough to have the network, you have to be able to invest in the network. The most difficult things for 4s to understand is the level of energetic investment required in maintaining a network for opportunity. This is like advertising. You advertised to 100,000 people and you hope that 10,000 are going to read the ad. If those 10,000 read the ad, you hope that there is a thousand that's going to buy the product and then you're happy. But you have to invest in 100,000. When you're looking at any 4th line you have to recognize that they are investing in minimal potential return. They have to invest in a large network in order to get opportunities in only certain places. And yet, they can't know where it's coming from. So they have to be able to maintain the network, which means they have to be able to invest their energy and their theme is harmony.

You know a 4 is in trouble when they don't know how to maintain harmony in their relationship with somebody else, because after all this is brotherhood/sisterhood. It is this ability to be able to take things to a neutral level. When you have to invest to maintain a network that you develop when you're a 4/3 is not what you're going to need to invest in a network that's correct for you when you're on the roof. You're going to make mistakes. Now, think about what that actually means. Every one you add to that relationship requires a return. In other words, you've got to put the investment in that relationship, and you've got to maintain it in order to derive any benefit anywhere.



Now, if you have the wrong network that you've invested in, the energy you're using is incorrect. A certain group is going to require a certain kind of energy of yours. Let's just make it simple. You start off as a 4/3 and you end up investing in a group that's a high activity group. They love to go running, they love to do sports, they love to do whatever. In order to maintain that network you're going to have to participate in that activity. Now, that may have been simply a 4/3 mistake. It may end up that you're much better off networking with couch potatoes, which is a totally different group of people who sit in front of the TV and chew potato chips and talk about other people running around and doing athletic things. That's a totally different energy investment, totally different.

So, one of the dilemmas for the 4 is always who are your friends when you're young. I can't understate how significant, how important that is if you see in this context of the investment in the network. And then you see what kind of energy is being drawn out of them. It's like the 4s that grew up in the drug culture. They end up in a network where they're dealing with people who are in drugs. They end up having to invest in that whole process. It may not have been for them. This 4/3 dilemma is something that is very, very significant. And of course, they end up being the ones that end up suffering the most because they're holding that all together, and the energy that you invest with the wrong people doesn't bring you opportunities that are good for you. And the very opportunities that they bring deepen your involvement in the network that's not your network and very hard to change that.

I'm convinced that of all the profiles that go up on the roof that the most brutal is for the 4/6. It's brutal, because it usually means a shifting of the network. And it's very difficult with the 4. The 4 doesn't like the idea, even when it realizes that it was the wrong network it's not like it likes pulling away from it. There's still this, well maybe there's still something of value there. But as long as it's part of your network it's taking your energy. When you come off the roof as a 4/6, it's the maximization of potential when you think about all the things that a 4 is capable of. To experience a 4/6 on this cross, it's the Cross of the Laws after all, it's very powerful.

I think it's really cute, my little son is the Cross of the Laws and his best friend is the Cross of Defiance. What a great combination to watch in action. One says "no," and the other one says, "no." It's fantastic. This is the law. In the end when you look at what the law is because after all the law is right angle. Have you ever noticed that? Nobody ever mentions that. The law is right angle; it has nothing to do with left angle. Left angles always have trouble with the law. I don't necessarily mean they have trouble with the law; laws are kind of bizarre things to the left angle. They see limitation in a different way. But the right angle needs its laws.

So the 4/6 being the transpersonal conclusion from the 1/3 harmonic that the 4/6 says, look, here is the law. The law is that we can maximize our potential as long as you follow my influence. And the network goes "okay." They're very powerful. These law beings—and if you have one that's actually correct, if you have one that's actually operating as an example they have an enormous influence and they can transcend the limitation that way. Resourcefulness; but then we're dependent on them to do it for us. That is, we're dependent on 4s to use their resources and their



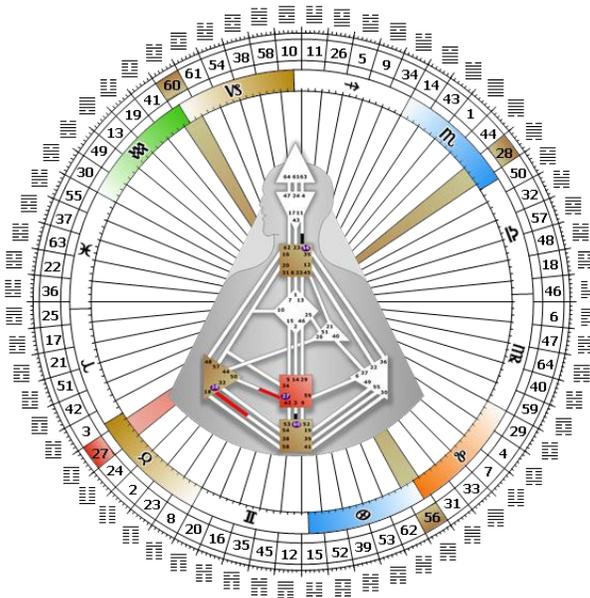
resourcefulness in a correct manner. And that means that if you look out of the world of 4s you have all these beings they would have to let go of their networks that are incorrect and they do not want to. They only will, as we well know, when another one shows up. Don't leave a network until you have another network.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Limitation

⊖ 60 ⊖ 28
⊕ 56 ⊕ 27

The 4/1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Limitation, now we're really getting into trouble because underneath you have the 27 and the 28. The 28th gate has never and will never care about law. Law is just something that gets in the way. Purpose is not ruled by laws. So we have a very important shift here. We're moving away from this 50th gate with its intelligence, we're moving away from the 3 that says we need laws because confusion is everywhere. And now we have this nurturing, risk-taking quality that's underneath.



Possible mutation; and this is where you see it. In the detriment of the 4th line there is this possible mutation. You can't afford to give up the possibility of mutation. The one thing that the 28 says is: limitation? Life is not a limitation. I can die and get out of it. The 28.6 is a suicide line. There is no limitation that says I can get out of it. Life is going to end, it's not a limitation.

As a matter of fact, they like to play with close death experiences. Let's test the borders of limitation. And this is what you get on this cross. They use their resourcefulness to

see if they can get past limitation, not transcend it, but get through it somehow. And there is this assumption that they will fulfill their purpose this way and there is a good feeling about it because it's a 27 experience. It's like it's really nursing for me to drive a car at 190 miles an hour on a narrow mountain road and survive. You just don't want to be on that road when they come by.

What's so interesting is that despite the fact that they resentment the implication that there's a limitation; they're ruled by its presence. The very limitation nurtures their risk taking. Awhile back we had the 27-28 Nodes. And when I was doing the



Daily Views on the radio show, I was talking about it was such a wonderful time to introduce people to Human Design. The 27th gate is looking for intelligence. The 59 is looking for fertility and the 27 is looking for something smart. You don't just want to be able to reproduce; you want to reproduce a child that is intelligent. 27s are always looking for brains, it's looking for intelligence. And the 28 is looking for purpose. So, that combination of the 27-28 is looking for intelligent purpose or looking for the intelligence to find the purpose or looking for purpose that leads to intelligence, whatever, let me get there.

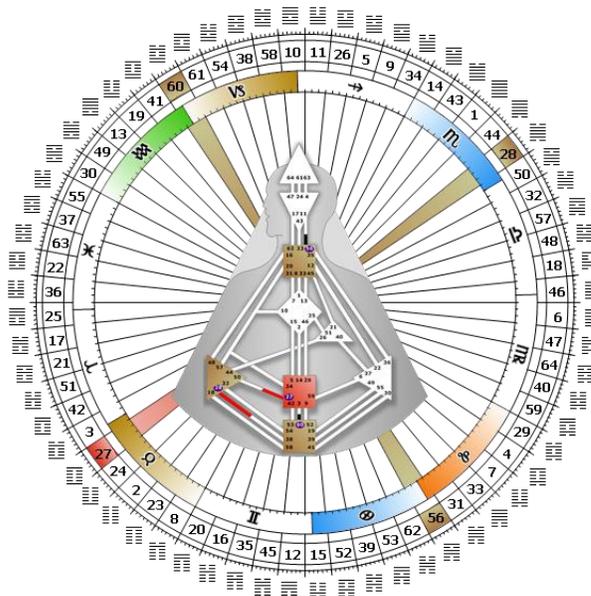
So underneath this you have this whole thing about banging against limitation. And yet at the same time, not care. That's what's nice. It's like, yeah this not the laws. The law says you may never break the law, and you get to this cross and they throw the tablets on the ground and everybody gets upset. One of the most natural things for the 4/1 to say is why shouldn't I covet my neighbor's ass? Why not? What's wrong with that? You have a problem with me? This is the difference between the law and limitation, the laws says "thou shalt not." And the 4/1 says, "why not?" The law is gone. Why are you controlling me, why can't I covet? Give me a good reason.

The Left Angle Cross of Distraction 2

⊖ 60 ⊖ 28
⊕ 56 ⊕ 27

The 5/1

I love this cross, it's like Obscuration. It's the Left Angle Cross of Distraction. Now, Distraction is one of the great arts.



I grew up loving magicians, show magicians. And everything they do is the art of distraction. They force you to look even when you're sitting there saying I'm going to watch them because I'm going to see how they do this. And you don't get to see how they do it. They know exactly how to distract your attention. It's fantastic.

Harry Houdini; I love this guy. He has my birthday. He had an elephant on the stage of the Palladium in London, a big, huge, not stuffed, not on wires, not with television cameras watching, no trick photography, he makes the elephant disappear in front of an



audience. And you think he's not a magician, you just don't go poof; what's the trick? How the hell did he distract us so that he could make a full grown—it's not like the elephant can be in on the joke. It's an elephant. He's got to get it off stage and everybody's watching. How do you do that? Isn't distraction incredible?

It's magic. Oh I love it. So, you can really see that if you're distracted what do you care about limitations? You can be fooled into thinking there are no limitations. It's wonderful. I'm a 5th line being, this is how you become a leader. **Leadership:** *The awareness that the destruction of old limitations simply creates new ones; this results in behavioral patterns and demonstrate this understanding through actions and enhances leadership potential; the energy to handle a lifelong process of dealing with limitations.* It's Neptunian. It's all mirrors. How do you think that heretics get away with it? It's a mirror game. This is from a 5, it's all projection. You don't see anything. Let me distract you with my aura. You don't know who I am. It's all mirrors.

Oh, distraction is wonderful. It says, don't worry about the limitation, it's okay, it's not there. Look, try to see it and you hold up a mirror and they can't see it. This is distraction. This is how you lead sheep. It's a 5th line theme. We 5th line beings are here to rule the sheep. Tell the sheep what to do. Bah, bah, bah. And how do you fool the sheep? You put up a mirror so they don't see the wolf, they just see another sheep. Distraction is a delight. It's so Machiavellian. It's wonderful, because human beings need to be distracted. Otherwise, you cannot lead them. They're stuck in their little frame of limitation and you got to distract them just to get them out of that. It's like cows in the field, they're all down there in the grass and you go (clap) and they all lift their heads—what's going on? God's here.

The detriment is: *The natural desire for expansion when limitations are essential and creates confusion from the top.* Everyone has to be led to their death, which is basically what this is all about. You lead the sheep to their death and basically what you do is that you distract them until the very last moment. They do that with cows when they go into a slaughterhouse in the West where it's controlled. They've designed ramps, because what they noticed was that if you line the cattle up and point them towards the slaughter that the auras, the fact that they can see and feel all the way down the line that the cows begin to get very upset and have to be controlled so they built spiral ramps. Imagine; humans are clever folks. And they built these spiral ramps and the cows have no idea what's happening until they get in the door and then it's over. Distraction is a wonderful thing.

Think about the child that has to have an injection. "Look over here," "what did you do to me?" "We distracted you." This is the only way we can lead you because basically we know that you're stupid and small and we need to guide you. And we know that we can never show you the truth. We distract you. That's enough. So what do human beings do more than anything else? They seek distraction. What does the average person do in the Western world at the end of the workday? You come home and you turn on the TV. You turn on the television; anything to distract you, anything to get your mind off of the limitations and the whatever of your life. And leadership is about distraction, 5th line leadership.



So you can imagine a 5/1 on this cross that smells like the law but isn't the law. How devious this is. They smell like the law, but they're not the law. They can create funny things. They can go around the law with their little mirrors. No, no there's a door here, come on. And the sheep go, yeah, we're in a spiral. We don't see where this is taking us; uh-oh.

The 5/2

⊙ 60	⊙ 28
⊕ 56	⊕ 27
LAC Distraction 2	

5/2s are not natural leaders obviously. It's very difficult for them. It's very difficult to accept that no matter what happens whether they're a good leader or a bad leader they're going to suffer projected abuse. The thing about the 5/2 is that it never sees its own 2. It can't, after all. So, it never sees this natural resistance that's in it. It doesn't see that others see something in it that they cannot imagine in their 5 projection system. Though the 2 and the 5 are an unobvious harmony to each other, the way in which projection works is obviously very different. The 5 Personality is conscious of projection, but it's conscious of the projection on the Personality, it is not aware of the projection on the body. That is, the 2 that's there. And it's often very, very confusing for them.

The heretic is here to destroy old forms. And here we have an archetype in this 5th line of destroying old forms. But the destroying of old forms is really a mirror game. The limitation is always there. You change the perception of the limitation. Think about what Human Design does for you, it's the same thing. You have the same limitations you always had, but you have a different way of looking at them. That's a new form. You rearrange the way in which you deal with and look at the maya.

This is one of the things to understand about the potential here is that the only way in which you can really attract at the 5th line, the only way you're going to be able to bring leadership is that you have to get a way in which you can distract people out of their old limitations. My *Package Tour to Eden* song—put away all your old disbelieving, just get rid of all of that. But the moment you get rid of the old the new carries all of that anyway, it's just a different frame. For me, stupid before and stupid after is the mantra. This limitation, the last limitation, the next limitation, it's all limitation.

But then to shake people up, to get them to move forward to expand, expansion is part of these theme; expansiveness, the energy for expansiveness. After all, the 60th gate fuels mutation, the format energy for the individual mutative process. So it is about bringing mutation in. It is about limitations changing over time. What we couldn't do mentally 20,000 years ago we can do today, we have a different limitation today than we had then, but it's still limitation, it's still within the construct. But there is evolution.

Mutation within any of these, because we're dealing with a life force, is the one thing that the 60 understands. You cannot eliminate limitation, but what you can do is mutate a new one. And in the deepest expression of what the 5/2 will tell you, it will



say to you, hey, a change is as good as a rest. This is the way in which deals with limitation. Let's have a new one. At least it's something different.

The 6/2

⊖ 60	⊖ 28
⊕ 56	⊕ 27
LAC Distraction 2	

We get to the 6 and we get to **Rigidity**. This is when *absolute rigidity is essential, but with innovative applications to lessen its severity. A fixed energy that is unusual in its capacity for restraint.* These people can be so dogmatic and so restrained that they end up being permanently and chronically depressed. When you look at all the lines for the 6, this is perhaps the most difficult of all the lines of the 6, all 64 of them. This is very difficult.

You're at the end of the cycle. You get to the 6th line, and it says, it's nice of you to mutate in this life, but you're still going to die. Nice of you to be available for evolutionary potential, but you're still going to die. And there's no reward for you being mutative, you're still going to die. Not only that, but your example won't last beyond your death. The 5 lives with the illusion that they'll be remembered by sheep generation after generation. The 6 realizes that as an example and only as an example when they're dead they're forgotten.

I was thinking about a lot of things in that context. It's this uncompromising. You see this in the built-in mutative potential of the 6. It does have to go through these three cycles, nobody else goes through that, so there are enormous demands on the physical body. We already know that because we talk about it being physically fragile. And they are very restrained. That is, the 6 as an example will know and will clearly recognize all the limitations. They're going to be wise, after all.

So they're going to be enormously restrained, which means they aren't necessarily ever going to find their soul mate. It means they have to accept that perfection is something that will not exist. To accept that in the realm of what is to be human that trust is something that's deeply limited. And also to understand that being an example is not in and of itself something that deserves an external reward. The 6 has to come to grips with being different than the 5.

When you see 5s and 6s as left angles, when you see them the 5 is always determined to make their mark in history—the general, the saint, the savior—you remember them all. But when you look at role model, yes some role models, every once in a while somebody says gee there should be more Gandhi's. But we have a tendency to remember the 5s as these father figures, these leaders, these forces that change our lives. And the 6 has to see that they're "more advanced" than the 5, and yet, they don't get what appears to be the best reward. The 5 gets the glory. Even when they're burned at the stake they get more glory—Joan of Arc, the Joan of Arc syndrome, burn at the stake, they remember you forever.



So, the heretic gets this glory. That's their trip. I will go down in the fires because they remember me forever, I'm very aware that I'll still be around long after I'm dead. I'm a heretic, I understand this principle. But it's not the same reward for the 6. The 6 says, so what this 5 guy introduced it, I actually have lived it and nobody will remember me. And they're pissed. It's like; hey I'm getting a rotten deal here. Where's my immortality?

Then we get to the crux. The 5 has figured out how to beat death. You beat death by becoming immortal in other ways. It's how you transcend the limitations. Someone will read something of mine or hear my voice long after I'm gone. Not that it's going to make at any difference to me. Now, it's interesting. But the 6 is so different. They're the next step. They're the ones who say, I don't need to be remembered, what a stupid thing that is. I'm not going to enjoy it. I'm not going to get anything out of it. What is this? What do I care whether they know who I am when I'm dead. When I'm dead, I'm dead.

The real limitation is the rigidity of all this. This is the way, man. I live my life, I live in correctly, I live it as best I can, I live it as an example and I die and nobody ever knows about me. That's our future in the idealized sense, each being living within the limitations of their uniqueness. When absolute rigidity is essential but with innovative—you know, to be an example can be fun and you can be an unusual example and you can have a good time living your example, but you know that there's no reward because the door is shutting.

If we didn't have 6s we wouldn't really get to the point of recognizing that incarnations are intended to be open-and-closed-door experiences. That's all. And that for the 6 coming back is more important than being remembered. The 5 basically lacks that religiosity, that spirituality. The 5 says I may not be coming back, I don't know about all that crap. What I do know is that they're going to remember me. The 6 is only interested in one thing, if I'm going to come back, it's all okay. I'll come back, I'll have another life. I'll have another go. This is the game. I don't have to make any great marks in the sand.

But you see the 6 is deeply conditioned in this era by the 5. It has been for a long time, this basic need to leave a mark as an example. Most people think that when I talk about the 6 coming off the roof to set an example that they in fact become teachers, that they become 5s or 4s, they don't. They just live their life, whatever that life happens to be. And there isn't anything about 'you follow me and you be on my side and you tell your grandchildren that I was great.' It's not their movie.

The 6/3

⊙ 60	⊙ 28
⊕ 56	⊕ 27
LAC Distraction 2	

Then we get to the glories of the 6/3 and it looks at the 41 and it thinks 'I want to come back.' Whenever you see a 6/3, it doesn't matter what cross they're on, deep down inside of them is a chemical mantra that says 'I want to come back.' That's



what they're here for. They're the ones that are always guiding us to the next place. They're always taking us to the next hexagram.

When you think about the relationship between the 4/6 the 4/1, which is where we put all our attention, we rarely talk about the relationship between the 6/3 and the 1/3, which is just as profound a leap. Remember when we're talking about the transition from the 4/1 to the 4/1 we're talking about the unconscious shifting. When we're talking about the transition from the 6/3 to the 1/3 we're talking about the Personality shifting. These are two very, very distinct bridges, and they're the essential binary in what becomes the wheel of life. It's not enough that you go from right angle to left angle, but you've got to go back to right angle and there is no juxtaposition. There is just this 6/3 stepping into the 1/3. And the 6/3 up here, it looks over there and it says, I don't believe it, it starts again. It actually starts again. I don't believe it, it actually starts again.

Then you have 6/3s who say can I die now, I want to try this out. Oh, I want to start again, this life is worth shit, the next one is going to be better. It's amazing this movement between the 6/3 here and the 1/3. It's like this believable—I hope you have that feeling—mutation. It is endlessly hopeless. The whole quarter is so hopeless. The only solution is be busy with something, anything, to the point of obscuration, distraction, you name it, any piece of shit that is going to keep you away from thinking about how terribly terminal all is this and pointless. Then you get the 6/3 in the 60, limitation after all. And at the very edge of limitation there is these view that says the next thing is a start codon. What do you mean the next thing is a start codon? Isn't this end?

I love concepts where the beginning is at the end. The 60 looks over there and says is it possible, is it really possible that it starts again. And you see that not only do you have the fantasy, but the fantasy is followed by need for it to start again, a deep need for it to start again. And all of our spirituality and religion and religiosity about heaven, hell, after life's karma, you name it, all that stuff is packed into that view of the 6/3 looking over and they become the example of all 6/3s, become the example of 'I don't really care about this time, there's going to be a next one.' Now, it's not like they express it that way. But like the 6 it can be suicidal, that it can let go to a point—you know the great 6th line of the 33 in retreat, this absolute incredible ability to just let go, and to let go because you know it's not over, it's just an illusion. The limitation is an illusion because you can see there's another start, you can actually see it. It's quite a thing.

~



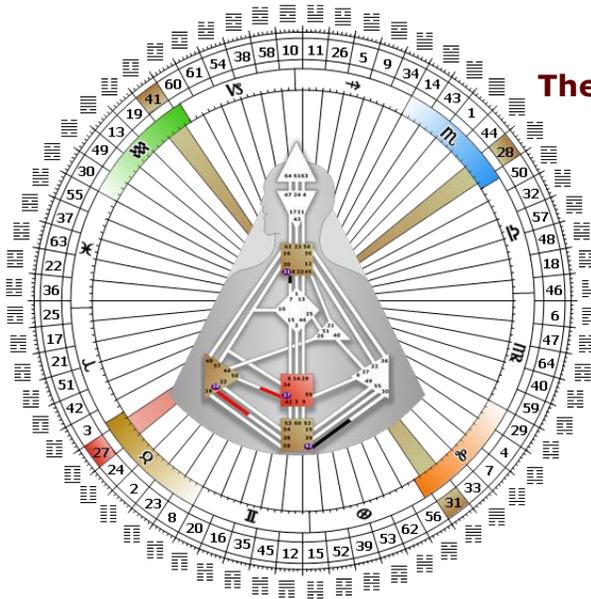
THE 41st GATE

Decrease



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



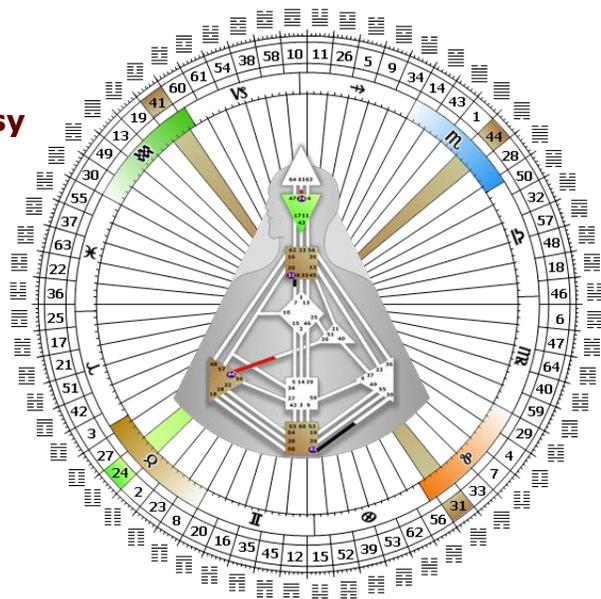
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 4

- ⊙ 41 ⊙ 28
- ⊕ 31 ⊕ 27

The Juxtaposition Cross of Fantasy

The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 2

- ⊙ 41 ⊙ 44
- ⊕ 31 ⊕ 24



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

It's one of those treats for me to be able to always see the humor of anything. My preference, my taste is for the funny rather than the sad. It's just a more entertaining aspect of the binary. And when you think about mutation and you think about it being the final quarter and you think about it being the end, it's the embodiment of our deepest fears of death, before you get to the end you have this strange 41st gate which starts everything, which means that before you even get to the end there is already another start in place.

The Root gates that point at the emotional system are very unusual. The three of them—the 41, 39 and 19—carry with them qualities that impact deeply on what we call our spiritual or mystical life. What's interesting for me about the life process is that the 41st gate is the initiator of the human experiential way and it means quite literally that life and death are simply a continuum. That is, that is as far as what it is to incarnate into the human experience. When I did global cycles and I talked about the transformation to the next stage in terms of the end of humanity, the end of life on this planet we're looking at something that doesn't incarnate at all.

This idea of we've been incarnating forever, well, actually it's not true. We've been incarnating throughout this round. It's not like we were incarnating before this round. We were bundled. So, the incarnating business is strictly human. That is, human in the sense that it's all part of what science would call the evolution out of a hominid; in other words, the erect variation on the primate line. So in fact, when you think about it, this is a very, very unusual time in the whole history of the crystals of consciousness. That is, it is very much something new, this incarnative process and it is directly tied to what it is to be human.

But more than that, it doesn't matter whether you've got the 41 in your design or not. It is in the world and if you don't have it, you have receptors to it. And literally what that means is that built into us is a recognition that death is not an end. Now, it doesn't provide an answer. The 19 tries to do that. But built into us—and of course, when you think about the way in which the 41st gate works, every single concept we have ever had about before life and after life is all thanks to the 41st gate and its fantasy, because it does not know and it cannot know. That stream will never be aware, that stream from the 41 to the 35. That's not its job. The job is the movement of the energy, the process of being human.

It's like the fates; I love the fates, the 30th gate. But I also see that this is a human construct. In other words, it's part of the human experiential process. It's part of the incarnative experiment. This is an incarnative experiment. You're never going to do it again. It's sort of like a test, sort of. I hate saying things like that because then it's always about who's marking it. And there's nobody marking it. And who gave it, nobody gave it, it's just something that happened along the way. And this



thing that happened along the way tests the capacity of consciousness to operate in forms.

Basically what we're checking out are all the forms. When I do my weird stuff about Erons nobody ever says to me how come the mammals get to go too? In the trinary crystal consciousness of the Eron according to the Voice you have crystals that were once in mammalian form. It's the form that is being experimented with. The consciousness is just kind of like watching the experiment and seeing how one can adapt consciousness to certain limitations of form. After all, if you're going to end up in a form in which you can never get out of it and you cannot incarnate into another one you'd better have the right one.

The thing that spooks me about the difference between being a human and being an Eron is that if you've got a lousy vehicle this time you may get a better one next time. If you're an Eron and you get a lemon you have a lemon for several billion years. That's a long time to nurse a lemon. I don't want to deal with that. I'm very human. You've got see that built into us the 41 says, whatever you think, whatever you're afraid of, there is inside of you here in this place a part of you that dreams that this is not the end, because it's a part of you that knows there is no end, not as long as we are in these forms. As long as these forms exist we're caught in a spiral of going back and forward in and out in this experimentation of how to best match consciousness with form.

Personality Crystals don't evolve. Design Crystals deteriorate over time. That actual deterioration is what leads to differentiations in vehicles. It's all a long road of experimentation to get to the right form. And in fact, my assumption is that it's not even experimentation, but it's simply a process. In other words, it is a process by which we can get to the evolved state of a single form that is functional.

The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 4

⊖ 41 ⊖ 28
⊕ 31 ⊕ 27

The 1/3

The 41.1 is **Reasonableness**. We're on the Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected. At the end of the story, before the story ends, to have a gate that starts everything is truly an aspect of the unexpected. *Reasonableness* is: *The imagination to make the best out of very little. Coolness, where the energy to release feelings is selective.* It's also about being a *hothead, the urge to release your feelings.* This is after all, a stream of desire; this is a pressure of desire.

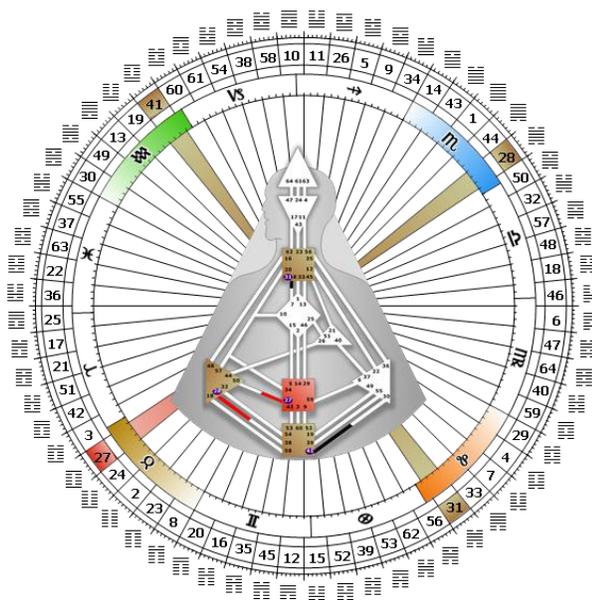
What I like is this recognition that this is not the end. It either brings out the coolness or the hotness, and it really does. There are people that suffer so terribly when they die. Not so much in the pain that may be associated with whatever that causes their death, but it is the psychic burning. It is the root of heaven and hell. In



the 41 the recognition that there is another beginning means that there is an interregnum, there is a place to go. Here is the source of séances and talking to Aunt Louise after she's gone and trying to make contact with the potential of afterlife. Here lie fears of the devil and the underworld and all of these things.

But what's strange about the 41 is the desire to experience it. Nothing is stronger within us than this desire to experience it. We would all like to consciously experience the consequences of death; all of us. There isn't a single human being they wouldn't mind dying if they could still keep their mind.

A 1/3 on this cross, taking responsibility, being able to delegate responsibility is something very, very difficult to do. It's hard for 1/3s to stay cool. And this is an adrenal gate that is pointing at the emotional system. The 1/3 is going to go through its experience of trying to find a truth beyond this life. That's the 1 Personality, driving it. But the 3 is going to meet the fact that you don't get there, that there is somehow something that blocks us from being able to figure it out. It's very hard for 1/3s to be able to get over anything without using hot desire. It's very difficult for them to be cool.



It's about imagination. The glory of the 41 is that you can dream what you may never do. And here lies the roots of faith. One of the things to see about the 1/3 and the 1/4 on this cross is that they are the ones that can dispense the fantasy of faith, the desire for faith.

It's not the same as what is in the 19 because the 19 actually dares to say that God is present and will hurt you if you don't obey, which is quite a different story. But the 41 deep inside recognizes that it's not coming to an end. At least, not everything is coming to an end. And here this fantasy and it's *the delegation of responsibility*. Remember it's collective, it has to be shared. Who do you think they delegate that responsibility to? They give it to a priest. They give it to an imam, they give it to a rabbi; they give it to whatever. They give it to the other and they delegate to them the responsibility of instilling in them faith. Let me tell you the story. If you're a good boy you're going to go to heaven. If you live a right life, you'll have a better karma for the next life, and so forth and so on depending on the culture.

It's giving it over to the gods. You tell us, to their representatives, you tell us. And tell us from your experience. This is an experiential stream. So the 41 has this



imagination and because it has this imagination and it has this deep inner knowing that this is not the end they tend to listen to a lot of really silly things and get taken down a lot of very, very strange tracks. And it is here in the 41 that you see the diversity of faiths. Tribal religions are very specific. But a tribal religion, the moment that it opens up into the collective, suddenly breaks up into many, many lines. This is the 41.

Can you imagine that today there are at least officially over 2000 different variations of Christianity that are practiced in the world. This is the experiential way. So what you get out of this is the fantasy that spreads across this whole realm of I have the desire to complete my experience through death. What is on the other side? How do I come back? Why do I come back? When you I come back? Who was I? Who will I be? And on and on and the fantasy that goes with it—I've met a lot of Napoleons and Cleopatras in my time in the New Age, they're out there.

Making the very best out of very little; this is a very deep message: *the very best out of very little*. You get very little in this life, we all know that. The moment you get to a certain point in your life and you look back you realize it goes so fast. It's such a short little spit in the water. It's very little. And in that very little, the 1st line of the 41 says you cannot have every experience, you can't. Delegate responsibility to others to tell you about things; so you read the books, and you take in information about other experiences, because you, yourself how little you truly can accomplish in the world. How little time you have, how little time you have to wonder.

The 1st line mystically is a line of wonder; how little time to wonder. So you delegate responsibility and you share that with others and they come back and say to you this is the way. If you're a good Christian you're going to sit with God in heaven. If you're bad you're going to go to hell. This is in the way; and all the fantasies in between.

Probably the greatest single piece of writing that I ever read was in was James Joyce and it was *A Portrait of an Artist*, and there's this incredible scene, he's in a Jesuit school and there's this teacher describing the pain of hell. And you had to have a fucking good imagination to describe the hell that he described and how long it would take, all the birds picking up every grain of sand and you'd still be there burning in the fires, and it goes on and on and on, this incredible imagination. And they are all the children hearing that and going oh, I don't want to go to hell.

And all of that rooted at the 41s in every single one of us. The adrenaline system is not responsible for releasing feelings. The Solar Plexus system is. One of things to see is that when fantasy becomes obsession when the channel is present this is where the real test lies. That's a separate analysis. That's something to look at in the 30th gate itself, but to really understand that. The urge to release the feelings in the 41 is not awareness it is not emotional, it's adrenal, it's a pressure. And it's the pressure that embodies whatever the fantasy is, but it's only when it hits the emotional system that it can actually take on an aura, that it can actually become a living force.



The 1/4

⊙ 41 ⊙ 28
 ⊕ 31 ⊕ 27
 RAC Unexpected 4

We know that 1/4s are subject to the conditioning of their families. They're subject to the conditioning of the parents. Making the very best out of very little may not be something that they learn when they're young. And the encouragement of imagination—a good dream, a good imagination is better than most experiences, because after all, you always fantasize on your own terms. So many things if you actually did them would be horrors, absolute incredible horrors.

So, a fantasy is a very healing thing when dealing with desire. The difficulty for most beings is that desire, because it is so powerful, that the very desire itself through the fantasy can become obsessive so that one is caught in needing to fulfill the process, this urge to release feelings, the difference between the cool and the hot here.

The 2/4

⊙ 41 ⊙ 28
 ⊕ 31 ⊕ 27
 RAC Unexpected 4

Caution—and again, looking at continuity you know the 1st lines, the investigator, it's good to be reasonable. The 2nd line, we know our hermit, it's good to be cautious. *Caution: Humanism tempered by pragmatism.* I think this is probably one of the real mantras for any 2/4, how important it is for them—we've gone through a lot of discussions about the 4 and about the investment in networking and how important caution is that one cannot afford all the time to be humanistic, that pragmatism is something that is essential in terms of operating any kind of network.

In dealing with the 2, the exaltation is very conservative. It's about *energy for one's own feelings, but not for others*. Basically what that means is that you've got the energy for your own fantasy. If you really scratch the surface of most human beings just staying for the moment with the spiritual side because I'm getting away from all the mundane related to this, if you say to most human beings do you really think there's a heaven will say no. Well, I don't know about most, but certainly a lot of them. It's not like it's something you really know. But if you add to that but do you think there's something after, yeah. And each of them have their own kind of not knowing about that, a feeling, whatever it may be, and however that's reinforced by various things they see experientially.

Every time you see a collective news report of somebody who has come back from being dead on an operating table and they talk about going down the tunnel and they see the lights and Uncle Louie and whatever, everybody who hears that resonates. It's like this having in the collective this sharing: you have to let me know. Remember the voice of the 35 that says, I had a lousy experience because of you. So, one of the things about spirituality as it moves through here is that if God



doesn't help me then I'm going to blame you, the priest. And at the very worst I'm going to blame God. It's going to get really serious.

So, energy for one's own feelings, not for others. Now, on a mundane plane what this means is that you've got an experience that you want to have, not an experience in the collective sense you want to share with others. And of course, this is not the basis of the 2/4—leave me alone I've got my own little experience here. I don't need to share this experience with you. If I do, the whole process is going to change.

But what's also interesting is that the 2/4 and the 2nd line likes to get attention. Nothing gets more attention than a barrier. Barriers get attention. Often people look at the 2 and say it's shy, yeah, yeah. But you only notice that they're shy because you notice them. It's an attraction mechanism. It's there to get your attention. So basically what you have is that you have the dilemma of the 2/4. The dilemma is, I would like to have my own thing and be left alone, but in this life people keep on seeing that I should be doing this with them.

And the other side of this is I'm in here doing this all alone and nobody notices me. So, I'm going to have to be noticed. Any time a 2 consciously tries to be noticed they're really in trouble, because it's not going to work for them. So, everything about this stream, because it is ruled by desire, means that there truly is no real clarity here. It is so difficult to get clarity. And every single one of these kinds of dualities that we're going to meet in the lines of the 41 in terms of how they operate through the profile you get this fuzziness because of the desire. The desire as an energy is blinding. As a matter of fact, the adrenal desire is often more blinding than the emotional desire, because it tends to be much more focused.

The 2/5

⊙ 41	⊙ 28
⊕ 31	⊕ 27
RAC Unexpected 4	

In the era that we're a part of now with the kind of technologies we have and the virtual worlds that we have established that for 2/5s and 5/2s we're in an era where they can really benefit. It really is a time for them to be able to offer their universalization without the same risks as in the past.

The 2/5, 5/2 in village life is a being that suffers terribly. Everybody's talking about them one way or another whether good or bad. And it's not like it has to be bad, but it's always the other projecting on them, always the other thinking they see something in them, always the other commenting one way or another. So, you end up with 2/5s or 5/2s that do not motivate themselves because they do not see the value of it in that they pay such a price for going out of their little hermitage and getting into the world.

But the moment you have them coming in at this time, particularly the children now, the children of the West are coming into high-tech homes, are coming into a technology world, that these 2/5s and 5/2s are going to have more advantages,



because it's not going to bring them the same kind of auric distress of being projected on negatively. Virtual is virtual. And this can be of enormous benefit to them.

The 2/5 wanting to live out that experience on their own can still live it on their own and cooperate with others and still be totally alone. It's like these kids that are playing a virtual game by themselves, but they're playing it online and other kids are playing by themselves playing online. Now it is a cooperation of sorts because all of them participating create a world of activity, but they don't pay the same price. They die all the time in these games and it doesn't cost anything because they don't really die. It's just part of the game. So, for a 2/5, it's the ability to be able to live out their own fantasy.

The thing that still makes the greatest profit on the Internet is pornography. You can live out your secret fantasy. And you can live it without the opprobrium that comes with you going down into that district of that city or village where everybody knows that you're going to get into something a little whatever. There you are in the safety of your environment. And remember that everything about the 41st gate is the beginning of experiences and built into the 41st gate is the technological age. It's there. And the advantages of it are there.

The 3/5

⊙ 41 ⊙ 28
 ⊕ 31 ⊕ 27
 RAC Unexpected 4

The 3rd line is **Efficiency** and again, in genetic continuity it's a lovely way to add some clarity to looking at the 3 and seeing the efficient nature of the 3. It says that *in times of decrease selfishness is justified*, which resonates with the 55.6, which is the great mutative gate of our time, which is also about selfishness. And you will notice something very strange about the 41st gate, it is a collective gate. It is the beginning of the human experiential way. In that sense, it is also the very source of the collective abstract process. And yet, you can see that in each of the lines of the lower trigram we have seen lines that don't want to share. Desire is funny. I don't want to share this with you. It's my cookie. You can't have a bite of my cookie.

In times of decrease selfishness is justified. Now, decrease is another word for limitation, and nobody knows limitation better than the 41. The 41 knows that no matter what the fantasy is the fantasy in and of itself is the by-product of the fact that you can't do it in life. It's already a deep limitation. By the way, if it wasn't for our imagination there would be so many things we would never do. It's the other thing about the experiential process. This very imagination to imagine all of these different processes and ways and whatever expands the whole experiential process of humanity.

The 3rd line is about *material ambition and the discipline to go it alone*. It's so interesting about the 3, and I talk about the 3 and materialism and it's the material plane and people say where does that come from, you can go right here to this line, this is the very beginning. And the desire to go it alone, not the desire to share; it



doesn't want to share anything, it gets forced to. It gets forced to by the fates, but that's another story. From the 41 side that is not a 30. And on this cross there is no such connection. It's like, hey, what a limitation all this is.

So it's *material ambition and the energy that fuels the feeling for personal ambition*. When you see this in its mundane application, what you see is the ability to advance doing your own trip, but still having to do so by being forced to share with others along the way. I'm a 41.3. I know it so well. I have the detriment, the Moon in detriment: *Instinctive assistance, admirable but in this position misguided, where two will use up resources twice as fast as one. The energy that fuels the feeling to share*. Here you begin to see it.

My eldest son has his Moon here. He was born with his hand in my pocket. From birth it was right there in my pocket holding on to my wallet. It's been that way ever since. He is right there, right on my Moon and here is my 41.3 saying, hey I'm in this for myself. I don't want to share. I just want to do this thing. And he's got his hand in my pocket. Oh, no, no you give to me. It's sweet the way things work. What's interesting about that is that when he was born is when I published the very first book in Human Design. So, him having his hand in my pocket really made me work hard.

3/5s have a deep material ambition. They simply do. And of course, reputation is one of the bedrocks of material success. It's astonishing to me how much your reputation is at risk the moment you run a business. The moment you're the head of anything, the risk you run to your reputation, because there's always going to be—this is life, all you have to do is look at the 31st gate and understand this 4th line. This is a life in which no matter what you do if it's good, there are going to be those people that acknowledgment that it's good and there are going to be those people that think it's bad, regardless. It is the nature of being.

So, for the 3/5 reputation is what gets in the way of their material success. People expect things from them, whether it's correct or not, project on them that they can do this or that, and when they make a mistake, natural for them, that projection is shattered, their reputation is diminished, and therefore they don't have the same kind of cooperation, they don't have the same kind of loyalty from those that they're working with. It's one of the things you recognize as a 5 is that you try to understand the projection. It's very difficult when it's unconscious.

So, the 3/5 here in the mundane plane through the not-self you get two kinds of beings. You get those that are locked into a material track in which they burn away all their allies, just burn them away, or you get those on the material track who simply give it all up and usually for God. I'm going to take a vow of poverty and chastity; I'm going to give it all up.



The 3/6

⊙ 41 ⊙ 28
⊕ 31 ⊕ 27
RAC Unexpected 4

The 3/6 on this Cross of the Unexpected can be very spooky. It's always bizarre for 3/3s always. And as I said, the thing to recognize about a 3/6 is that you really have to respect their process, because even when they get a chance to go up on the roof they still have the same pessimistic Personality. It's not easy for them. Selfishness is something that is of value to them.

Remember the vulnerability of the 6th line to begin with, and the vulnerability of the 3/6. We already know that if we're dealing with a transition profile that we've got a 6th Color Personality and a 1st Color Design, there are problems that are inherent in the vehicle. And it means that their well-being is something that is fragile, or the maintenance of it is a fragile business and how disruptive it can be in the early part of their life.

These are often very obsessive people, very obsessive with the material. In other words, these are the kind of kids when they are old enough, whether that is seven or eight years old, they're already obsessed with making money themselves, getting enough money, getting enough material to protect them. There is a tendency that we have to throw money at things to make things better. The 3/6 in their 3/3 process recognizes that there is so much that needs to be made better. And that is really an ordeal to make it better, and how much that would cost.

So, they're very material in their nature. The real dilemma is in the detriment in the sharing aspect of this line. They can really be used. As 3/3s in the 3/3 phase they can really be used, they can really get into the wrong thing. And remember we're dealing with desire. It's desire, after all, and it's adrenalized desire. It isn't even qualified by the emotional system. There is no wave to measure it.

When you're looking at the Root, understand something about what it does to the emotional system. It's always trying to fix the wave. It's trying to stop the wave. That's the whole point. When you're looking at the 41, it's trying to stop the wave of the 30 so it will hook into one desire. It understands that if the wave is moving it's going to change its perspective, it's not necessarily going to be open to being desirable of that particular adrenaline pressure. So it tries to fix the wave, the 39 tries to fix the 55 into saying "I know" instead of "I don't know." The 19 tries to fix the 49, and fix it into saying "okay, let's make a deal. I give, you obey." Fix it, no longer looking for other potentials, the tribal bond. So what you're looking at in the Root is this fixing power.

So the 41 is trying to fix this desire. They can be obsessed with the fact that they have to share with that person—only if I'm in business with that person am I going to be successful. And they drive that person crazy. They can be totally obsessive. The other thing is they can have no sense of material whatsoever. These are the kinds of people that don't understand that if you keep on using your credit card and



you don't make enough money that at some point you're going to owe a lot of money. And then you're really going to be under pressure. People are going to call you up all the time.

This is just the materialism of all gone awry. It becomes locked in the fantasy. There are people who will spend money on the fantasy that something is going to happen. I can't afford this, but something's going to happen. Remember that on the other side of the 41 are the fates and they say, you expected what? Are you crazy? That's really what you thought? You thought you were going to go ahead and borrow all that money and like that (snap of fingers) it was going to be delivered to your door? You're an idiot. Now, let's see how you get through this. And then you spend 10 years of your life trying to pay it off.

It isn't to say that you can't get away with it. It's so funny about life. Life is a spectrum. There are people who actually do that and get away with it; who knows. But 99,000 times of whatever, no it's not going to work.

The 4/6

⊖ 41	⊖ 28
⊕ 31	⊕ 27
RAC Unexpected 4	

Correction: *The successful adaptation to limitation.* This is one of my favorite lines. This is *survival of the fittest and eventual flourishing*. You notice how friendly and sharing this transpersonal 4 is. Do you know how bizarre the 41 is? The detriment is that you have to share. Desire doesn't like mind sharing. It's one of the problems of the desire path. It's why when you hook up with a 35/36 that you don't get it if you're not the 35/36, because in the end you can see that desire is simply something for the person. The fact that at somebody else has to share it doesn't mean it's voluntary, correct or desired. You cannot experience what it feels like to make love to someone unless there's someone to make love to. And it's your desire to experience it. And the other is just; well, necessary, just necessary.

Survival of the fittest; the energy for adaptation and a deep feeling for survival. The other side is simply holding onto feelings, spending too much time trying to maintain relationships. Again you see, here's the 4th line, brotherhood/sisterhood, transpersonal 4/6, it doesn't want to share. And the detriment is it's a real problem because you put too much energy into relationships. It tells you something about doing the analysis of anyone who is a 4, to see that if they have a lot of abstract activity in their design or strong abstract definition in their design that it's going to be a real battle for them to share, and to share not in the sense that they won't deal with others, but to consciously recognize the other in the sharing. It's very difficult for them. Desire is a blinding force.

I also have to be clear to say that Darwinism is the externalization of truth. Survival of the fittest is what it's all about. It just is. Evolution is based on this. There is no other way to look at it. I am not a creationist. I don't think that God created the world 5026 years ago. Evolution is cruel, mutation is dangerous. It's just the way life works. And it is correction, after all. Survival of the fittest is a correction



mechanism. We don't want six fingered children. We eliminate things. Nature eliminates things. In the wild if you have a disabled infant, you abandon it. You're not going to bother with it. If you bother with that and you'll have genetic material that will continue that problem.

After all, we all know that fascist philosophies of all kinds, not just fascist, but utopian philosophies have been very much aware of purity of blood lines. It tells you what their network is all about. This is how they survive. And the quality of the network, they have to be very careful about what they invest because if they're dealing with the abstracted they're dealing with the desire mechanism. The other thing is of course our typical problem with the 4/6 and its 4/3 phase and this is where you get in with the wrong crowd and you don't survive. You get beaten down. Threes are forever getting beaten down.

One of the most vulnerable beings to a 3rd line negative experience is the 4/3 because their Personality is saying, hey look I'm here to be influential for you and I'm here to network and here comes opportunism and blah, blah, blah, blah, blah and all of a sudden they get beaten down for it. So we know something that's buried underneath the 4 is that brotherhood/sisterhood is actually a limitation mechanism so that they don't waste too much energy in depth. The most dangerous thing for a 4/6 is to put too much energy into any place in its network. The moment that something out balances the network there is going to be difficulties.

The 4/6 coming off the roof has an opportunity to show us the beauty of adaptation to mutation. After all, this is what this line is about. And the whole thing about the human experiential way is that if you can actually get to the 35th gate and experience progress from the point of reflection after the experience then you know that you've operated correctly. It doesn't look like it when you're going through. It never can. It's too chaotic. It is a desire mechanism, highly adrenalized, deeply emotional. And yet, progress is what's at the end of the road and progress is a stop codon.

As a matter of fact, the 35th hexagram is very strange. It is a codon unto itself. There is no other matching chemistry to the 35. You've got this very strange combination between the 41, which is a start codon and this very, very unique 35 that's at the other end of the whole system. It's a very special process. And when you get to that other end is when the gift of the collective comes through, this reflective process, this remembering, revelation, this mind that will take past experience and break it down into ideas and concepts that can be stimulating that can open up the possibilities of making sense out of experience.

We need those examples. In other words, we need those examples that can operate from 41 to the 35 and operate as role models. So that we can see what it looks like at the other end. So they can tell others what it looks like because remember everything in this stream is waiting for somebody to tell you. Think about that. If a 41—I think more and more 41s do less and less and less today. I had the wonder as a 41 to be to be born in an era where television had just emerged, at the end of the 40s. And I grew up in a world where I could see other parts of the world without travel. I could see so many things in the world that never had been possible before.



Yes, you had the cinema shorts that would be before movies in the 20s or 30s or 40s where you'd get some pictures about news of the world, but not the kind of thing that was in your house, in your room. The whole thing about the 41 is that the 41 can be satisfied with just the fantasy, and there's an enormous realm of fantasy available. I don't have to climb the Himalayas, I don't. I don't have to climb Everest. There must be 75 books now written by people who have climbed Everest. There is so much material on how to climb Everest. The last people went up with cameras and it was on the Web. When they had this crazy American who loves spending money going around the world and funny things, you could be on the website and be inside of the plane with him and you don't have to do anything.

We're doing less and less and less and less because the 41 is getting more and more from the other because that's what it expects. It's this whole God trip underneath as well. What they're expecting in all of that is ultimately somebody announces on CNN tonight we're going to interview God. Three billion people would tune in. Not everybody, they wouldn't be sure it was really God. Really, God? Are there going to be any commercials? What have you been doing all these years? What's that line? I've been sitting for my portrait. Okay, I won't get too sacrilegious.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Fantasy

⊖ 41 ⊖ 44
⊕ 31 ⊕ 24

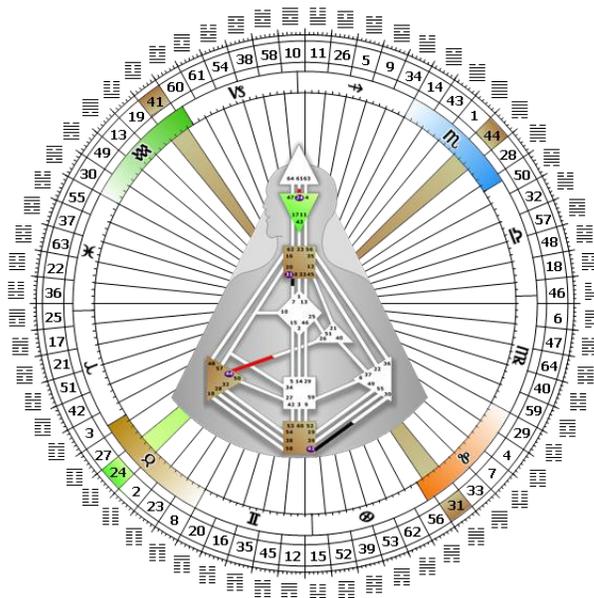
The 4/1

The 4/1 is an odd configuration. You have this movement to the Cross of the Ways, the 44-24 combination. You get this very funny 24 mind that has this kind of buzz to it all the time. It's a very, very noisy buzzing kind of mind. It's why I gave you that preamble. The 4/1 is much more satisfied simply sitting in the new technological here's-the-whole-world experience for you. These are the people that buy the gloves, these things where you put on the gloves and a mask so that you can really get inside your virtual machine. If they could make love that way, eat that way, particularly if they were Projectors, they would never ever come out in the world again. You would never see them. It's the perfect fantasy realm.

Not only that, if you give them a virtual environment where they can indulge their fantasy, you'd never see them, ever, ever. They would get colder and colder and colder, eventually they would sit in ice cold bathtubs, like H.P. Lovecraft, and instead of writing weird stories they'd be playing on the Internet with masks and stuff.



They never adapt. The 4/1 here reminds me of the yeti or the abominable snowman. It's like they're the last of their kind and you're never going to see another one. They won the great battle of survival of their line and that's it, they're at the end of the line, and here they are living out their life. No survival of the fittest in their game whatsoever unless it's virtual. You can't imagine.



Again, if you look at the Cross of Planning the era that we're a part of, part of that is the development of all kinds of focused detailed data skills. We live in a realm in which that is being fulfilled in our time, at least in 2027 we're having the peaking of this process in which you have beings that are literally—there are so many people on the planet now who have virtual lives, real virtual lives in virtual interactive games that involve millions of players at the same time. Wherever you are looking at the experiential

way, the experiential way has brought us all this. It's always been in our fantasy. It's always been there. You just wait for the machines to get more sophisticated, until eventually you figure out the whole thing.

The Left Angle Cross of Alpha 2

⊙ 41 ⊙ 44
⊕ 31 ⊕ 24

The 5/1

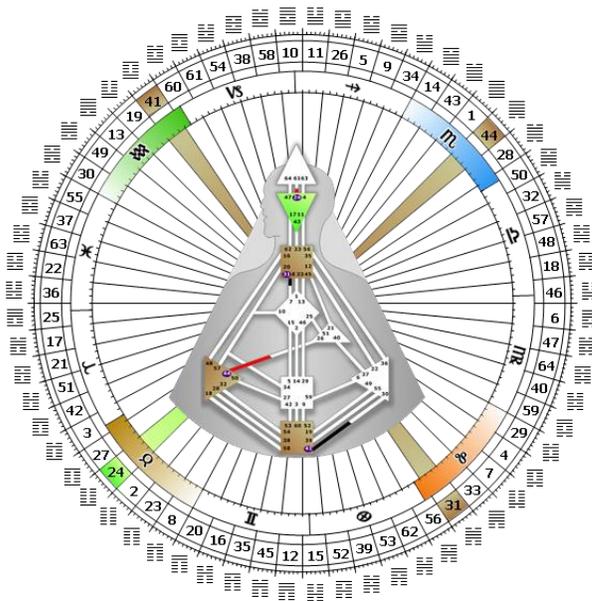
The Left Angle Cross of the Alpha; we're dealing with the 41-31 and the 31 as you know is the gate of Influence, which is part of the channel of the Alpha and it's where basically this cross derives its name. But it tells you something else. The 4/1 is an alpha of all experience. The 44 is very powerful alpha gate. And it's an alpha gate to other creatures. This is the Arabian sheik's arm going up and the hawk lands on it. This is the way I always see the 44. This is arm coming out and a hawk flies down from the sky and lands on it. This is their relationship to birds and fish and reptiles and whatever.



Authorization: *The external recognition of one's potential despite limitations. This is the fuel for properly channeled feelings, despite limitations. It also could bring out negative feelings, because of limitation and everything is a limitation. And the limitation is that you are desire and you have no outlet. You have desire and have no outlet and that is always, always the limitation. What's important is that—oh, I hate saying this—5s are natural channelers. And all I mean by that is that they are the ones who have the ability to present a heretical desire. They're the ones that have the potential to present a heretical desire. And by presenting it, influences others.*

After all, it is the heretics that give us a new experience and give us a new collective experience by challenging whatever the old order happens to be. And this is the external recognition. If you want to understand why 5s are projected upon, here you see it. It's built into the beginning of every genetic sentence. At the very beginning of every genetic sentence in the very capitalization of the first letter of the

first word of that sentence is by the way, project on the 5. It's there. By the way, project on the 5. Whatever it is, by the way, project on the 5. So, the 5 gets this authorization which means it's the 5 that says you I'm jumping over this castle and it's the other one who says if you can, I can. Then we see the survival of the fittest. But that's another story.



If you are governed by your desires and you are a 5/1 and you don't know any better, life is going to beat you up. You don't want to be a heretic here. To be this kind of an alpha is really risky, risky business, risky business. I'm so glad I'm a Clarion. Because here you're on the experiential path and

you're going to take the heat if anything, anything goes wrong. And you don't really know what's going on because your fantasy is not the same as what happens by the time the fates get through with you. You don't know. And yet, it's the 5 that pull everyone along. And it's not like they're pulling them along knowing what's going to happen. That's the whole thing.

It's like me; I didn't know what was going to happen. How the hell was I suppose to know what was going to happen? That 18 years later I'll still be doing this. I had no idea. This is the whole thing about the external recognition power. It was the external recognition. Whatever my desire in my 41 to be efficient in the way in which I live out my fantasy without the external recognition in the 5 theme, nobody would have paid any attention. I always tell 5s that yes you get projected on but



recognize it is an enormous advantage to be projected on. It gives you a chance. If you can be practical in response, you're a winner.

The 5/2

⊙ 41	⊙ 44
⊕ 31	⊕ 24
LAC Alpha 2	

The 5/2 again in this era can take advantage of being able to get external recognition without the threat to their reputation and without allowing people into their lives. I love the fact that I can run a business as a network and I don't have to have the people I work with, all of them anyway, in my aura. I work with people I've never physically met. It's just done through Design and the Internet. And for a 5 you're really protected. Particularly a 5/2, 5/2s are very vulnerable. You don't want somebody coming inside. It scares you. It's bad enough you're suspicious at the Personality level, but the fact that they're seeing something that you don't even see in yourself makes you even more suspicious of them.

When you do that virtually and you get recognition, because that's what it is, you get external recognition—by the way, I don't know what you were trying to say in that blog of yours, but I saw something really brilliant in what you were saying. Somebody reads the 5 whatever, the seduction, and inside they see the 2 magic, because there is always 2 magic. This is a way that they can go through that process without being physically uncomfortable. Paranoia is a very uncomfortable thing. All 5s have to deal with paranoia in their lives.

The 6/2

⊙ 41	⊙ 44
⊕ 31	⊕ 24
LAC Alpha 2	

When we go to the 6th line we come to a fundamental dilemma that all 6th line beings have to deal with. Everything that we have learned about the tripartite process, that is, the 6th line being going through the three different stages in their life. What we talk about is this movement from the subjective stage, that is, the first Saturn cycle, the objective stage, which is going up on the roof and then this synthesis or this quantum of coming off the roof as an example, as a role model, as somebody who is operating correctly according to their own authority.

Now, the 6th line here is the line of **Contagion**. And that should ring a bell because we have crosses of contagion. It is: *The law that the maximization of potential not only ends decrease, but inevitably such transcendence benefits others*. Now, think about the nature of this line. You have two sides to this. You have one side that says as an example I'm going to be able to provide benefits for others. Here in the line it is *the father whose success will benefit the children*. Now, that doesn't necessarily mean the biological father. In other words, a father/mother figure who by their very example can provide for the other and for the benefit of the other. That is, *the fuel for recognition through feelings*.



But the other side of this is keeping the transcendence, that is, keeping your example to yourself and not sharing it with others. Now, remember the dilemma that we've seen through the 41st gate. It is this dilemma that despite the fact that it's the beginning of the deepest collective process it does not want to share. It just wants its experience. And what's so interesting about the 6th line is that it is assumed, now of course, it's a blue line, so it's assumed in the long run, that 6th line beings are going to get to this place of transcendence where they are going to be the role model, and that they are here through their experience to benefit others, or with their fantasy to benefit others. The guy that says to the teenager, "plastics," pointing the way, "go do that boy, there's the way for you, technology, invent a virtual game."

The line is: *The law that the maximization of potential not only ends decrease—limitation—but inevitably such transcendence benefits others.* And this is the enormous pressure on the 6th line being to be an example for the benefit of others, not for yourself. They don't like that. They don't mind being an example but they're an example because it's their way to survive. It is correct for them. If you come off the roof and you're not correct life is going to take care of you. It's going to take you straight to death, and you can come back again.

You can also see that part of the fantasy of the 41 is that in knowing that there is a continuation in the life process there are also ways to rationalize it. My immortality is in the genes that are in my children, and that those genes will eventually travel down a long line of descendents and so forth and so on. And this is inherent in this 6th line as well. But I'm more interested in the underlying dilemma. The dilemma that all 6th line beings have to deal with if they are going to be role models, leaders, to be trusted, are they willing to be an example for others? This is the big question for them.

The negative of this is somebody who is repressed. I think that whenever you look at a 6th line being, you will see that their 3rd line process when they're young results in them having to repress many, many things in order for them to even make it to the roof. And that the very roof process is a process of—isn't distance amazing. When I think back to my experience with the Voice which was so physically intense, the pain, the fear, the adrenaline rush, all of those things, they're gone. It's like it wasn't that tough because it's gone.

One of the things about the 6/2 process is that so much of the 3/2 is so painful in terms of their feelings—after all, we're dealing with feelings here—that they don't want to pass the example on. Now, that can be seen as a positive. And again, I want you to see that exaltations, detriments are just another nuance on the same thing. And most human beings, even when you have it fixed, you still get to experience the other side of whatever line is there. It's there, the receptors are there. Every 6th line being has to deal with this dilemma.

The 3rd line person has a responsibility to tell other people when something doesn't work. It's their responsibility. And here you can see that the 3/2 experience is the foundation of not living what doesn't work. So many people live things that don't



work. They live all kinds of things that don't work for them, whether they are diets or spiritual paths or careers they've taken. There are all kinds of things that people live that do not work for them and they repress their feelings about it and they don't let others know that they are uncomfortable, cannot be this way in the experience.

This is supposed to be *the maximization of the potential of form*. And when you get to the end of the 6th line process in the 41, which initiates everything—whatever you think of as human is here. One day some brilliant whatever is going to sit down and describe the whole history of humanity through these 6th lines. And I know that it can be done. It's all here, everything about us is here.

So, when you get to the end it's telling you something. It's reading the tea leaves of the future, if you will. It says something so profound about the 6th line being. It is here to maximize the potential of form; not the 5, not the 4, not the 3, not the 2, not the 1, but the 6. It's the end of the line. We see that the form is mutating, we see that there is a transformation in the form taking place specieally. You have to see that the 6th line mutation is all about that maximization of the potential of form.

So there is a burden on the 6 to be correct in a way in which no one else has to be correct and this is the Cross of the Alpha. Now the Alpha, the 6 on this cross is here to demonstrate clearly the advantages of correctness for the benefit of others. And if we do not have the examples, the experiential way does not give us the progress we need.

The 6/3

⊙ 41	⊙ 44
⊕ 31	⊕ 24
LAC Alpha 2	

The 19; the Cross of the Four Ways is something very mysterious. It's the bookend of the Sphinx. The 19th gate is filled with so many primitive things, primitive things, very old things, deep, deep alignments with the mammalian spirit, deeply violent and physical. And there is this place in this 6/3 in its fantasy where it looks out and it wonders about this and that and then it sees something quite horrifying. It sees that the cycle begins each time in a deeply primitive process. It's not like you get to that 6/3 and you say I'm going to benefit others. Well yes, but the baby that is being born has to start at the very beginning all over again, and that they cannot be born correct.

Remember, at the deepest possible level, the not-self is normal, unfortunately. This is the dynamic of the evolutionary pattern. No not-self, no mutation to rave. And it's only now that the window is open that we can break this cycle. But when the 6/3 looks out and looks over and says, no really? And the magic is that it's changing. It's changing because the 55 and the 49 are the same codon, histidine. And that the 49 is in secondary mutation to the 55. And there is a breaking up this connection between the 49 and the 19. And when we break that connection what the 41, 6/3 is looking at is something it's never seen before.



The thing that fascinated me about the 41 is that it wants to be an individual. It doesn't want to be collective. It's wants to be an individual. The fates will change that. But it wants to be an individual. And what the individual wants to experience the most is mutation. So, when you get to this alpha cross to the 6/3, what you get is to a place of deep, deep, deep depression. I hope for them that once we get past 2027 the ones that come in on this cross who carried this configuration won't have that response when they stare over at that 19 because that 19 will operate very differently.

But incarnation has laws. Those laws are very strict. There is no knowing. There is no true remembering. It does not exist. There is only another beginning, another beginning out of the mammal, another beginning out of the mammalian body, out of the mammalian womb, what we are. Not this transcendence to a higher form, a higher life.

We know it's built into the 6. We know that mutation is bringing that, but not specifically for this being who is in alpha on this cross with a 6/3 and they go through that 3/3 process and they see that form cannot be maximized to its full potential. Over and over and over again they see that. And they see very clearly that life comes to an end and that there'll be another time, but so what.

The 6/3s are the beings that have the most difficult bridge to make. They have to bridge with the 1/3. The difference between a 6 Personality and a 1 Personality is an ocean of difference. It's easy to go from the 4/6 to the 4/1. It's the same Personalities. It's very easy for them to think about themselves in the same way. But the 6/3 to the 1/3, the only thing they have in common is pessimism. It's all they have in common. The 6/3 looks over there and goes, ah, shit, no, no, again. I have to start again? I don't want to start again. And I don't want to be an example for starting again.

So here you have these forces that stand up as examples and they say I don't believe in afterlife. I don't believe in any reward. I'm left angle, I do not believe in karma. And on and on and on—I don't believe in any of that shit. Look over there at that 1/3 over there; you look at that 19, 1/3, that's really scary. If you're an alpha and you're looking at the 19th gate it's like, oh shit, no. I have such empathy for them. They're always staring at that 1/3 over the horizon and it's like (sigh) okay.

What is interesting for them is that they often very powerfully release their repressed feelings when they come off the roof. I've described many ways that 6s come off the roof—scratching, clinging, the 6s that hold on, the ones that jump off and jump back up; all of these variations that are there. This 6/3, when it's looking at going down into that pit, not only doesn't it want to come off the roof, but it actually would like to go in the other direction.



And what it does is that it puts out this enormous frequency of despair. We have so many despair examples walking around in the world. These beings are an incredible force. They have been drenched in pessimism at a very, very early age. How can one be an alpha with such pessimism, unless one is a negative alpha? It's a negative alpha. There are positive alphas and negative alphas.

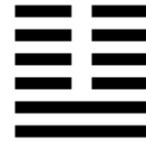
Look at the gate. Look at the 31 leadership for good or bad. And again this dilemma of the 6—is it worthwhile to be an example for others? The 6/2 says maybe. The 6/3 says, I don't know. I don't see it. And at the mystical level, the 6/2 says if I'm perfect in my form perhaps there is a reward. And the 6/3 says if I'm perfect in my form the best I'll get is death.

~



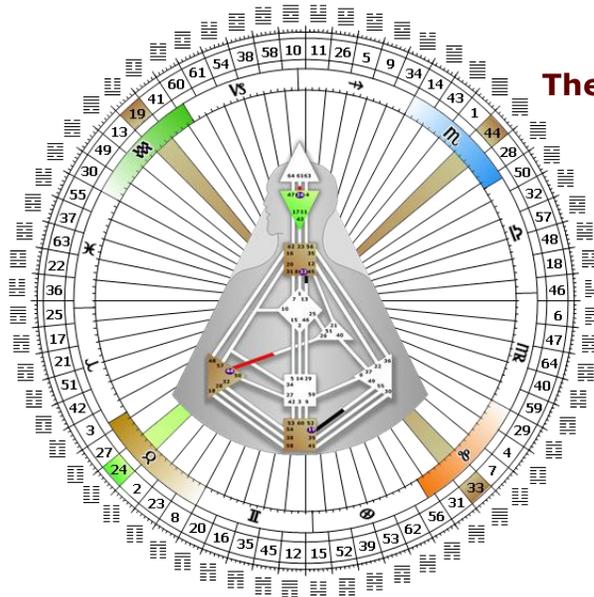
THE 19th GATE

Approach



The Quarter of Mutation

The Realm of Sirius



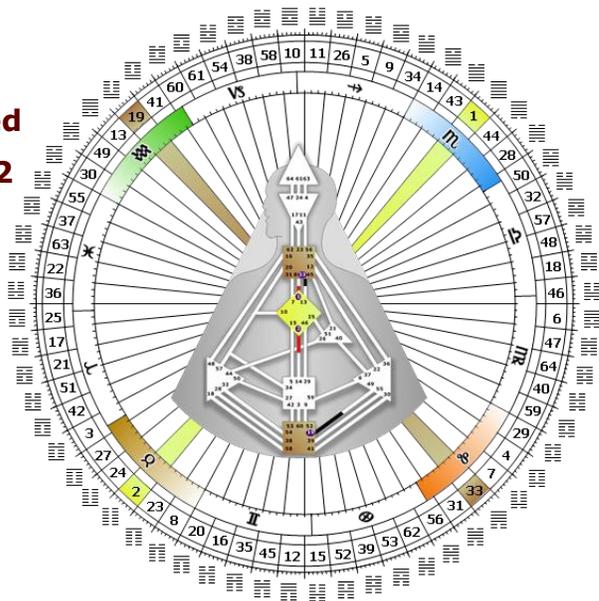
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 4

- ⊙ 19 ⊙ 44
- ⊕ 33 ⊕ 24

The Juxtaposition Cross of Need

The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 2

- ⊙ 19 ⊙ 1
- ⊕ 33 ⊕ 2





Introduction

The gate of wanting, **Approach:** *That all things are interrelated is apparent and manifested through the action of approach.* That all things are interrelated—now, let me ask you a very simple non-rocket scientist question. If this gate is about everything is interrelated and this gate is about to mutate, one of the things that we're going to see is that not all things are interrelated. It's one of the deepest changes that comes with the emergence of the rave. In other words, we will not be able to interrelate with them. But not only with them, but our ability to interrelate with mammals is going to change.

Something very funny in the news the other day was a very strange piece from the State of Wisconsin in the United States. It was legislation in the local legislature to create a law that would allow for the killing of feral cats. Now a feral cat is a house cat that's wild or a house cat that doesn't have a collar. And they obviously have a problem with, as most places do—we have an enormous problem here in Ibiza with feral cats. One of the byproducts of 2027 will be a very different relationship between humans and what we call pets.

The 19 is a funny gate. The 19 has to do with so many things. But at its deepest level, the 19th gate is really about our relationship with mammals. Our ability to cultivate meat as a diet has given us enormous potential as a species. We have a very special relationship with mammals. And the 19/49 is a cross-specieal connection. The breaking of the 19/49, not only what I discussed with rave children that they will not be able to tolerate meat products, but also to be able to see that the relationship between humans and mammals is going to change. We're not going to be able to relate to them in the same way.

I want to tell you something else. I don't discuss it very much because I've seen that the moment you bring up this subject people go crazy. But there is something called the DreamRave. One of the things about the DreamRave is that there are special gates. These gates are cross-specieal gates. When a human being is horizontal they take on what appears to be the matrix of a mammal. And the 19th gate is a portal to what is known as the Demon Realm.

The thing that is so interesting is that not only will we no longer be able to relate to animals, but our dream life and the dream life of humanity as a whole is going to be altered radically when that mutation sets in because there is no longer going to be what most people call the astral. Most people when they're dealing with the dream analysis of what are aggressive, dangerous dark dreams, not nightmares but the kind of thing where you're dealing with a lot of heavy forces, many people refer to this field, this astral. It's clear to me that that's going to dissolve in the same way that—I do write good science fiction movies. Imagine what that's like when the bell rings in 2027 and your favorite dog Fido eats you for breakfast. Anyway, that's quite a thought. I'm going to make sure I don't have dogs when I'm that old.



The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 4

⊙ 19 ⊙ 44
⊕ 33 ⊕ 24

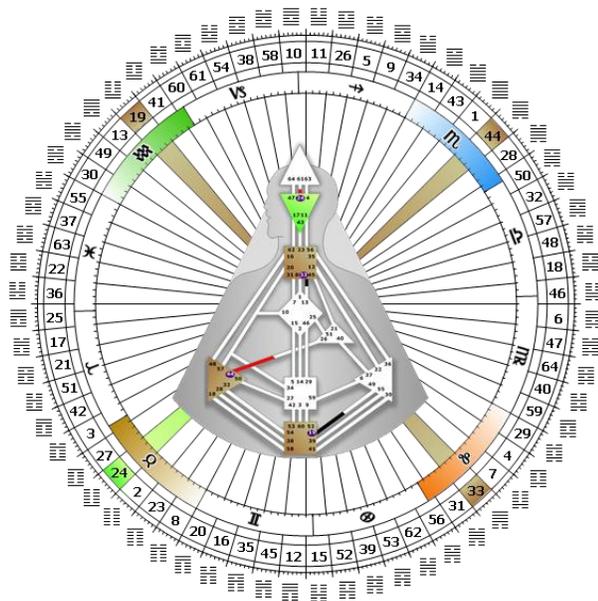
The 1/3

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways—the line is: **Interdependence**: *the successful approach that does not lose its individual character in acceptance. That is, the pressure of wanting without losing one's identity.* This is the basis of need. It's also about not losing one's identity when being accepted by others. And of course, this is deeply tribal so you're looking for support.

The detriment is: *The tendency once an approach is accepted to get stuck in continued reflection at the expense of continued development.* This is about the fear of rejection. So everything about the 1st line of the 19 is that I need what you have and I'm afraid you'll reject me. What is going to happen when there's no 49 to answer that? It is something to really ponder. There will be no 49 ultimately to answer that call. That channel is snapping.

Perhaps the greatest dilemma for the 1/3 is that in having a trial and error life they're at risk in losing their identity and this is what this line speaks to. And it says that the identity of a 1/3 is something that can be preserved through proper support. But who is going to support that identity? And remember that it's very hard to think about the 19 without thinking about the basic courtship demands that are rooted in the tribe. This is resource hunting. And whether it is resource hunting for a partner, for a friend, for a lover, or whatever the case may be, the 19th gate is always in need of those resources.

Remember those resources are going to disappear. The 1/3 is going to run into the dilemma that the trial and error is going to bring it pain. Things don't work out and they lose faith in interdependence. This is very risky. There's nothing worse than a 19 that is afraid of rejection. When you meet a 19 that's afraid of rejection these are people that are so sticky it's frightening. They're the kind of people that get invited to somebody's house for dinner and you find them later in the kitchen washing their





dishes. They'll do everything to be accepted. And of course, obviously that could become a dilemma.

When you're dealing with the 19 you also have to see that the 19 is the root of all our religions, not our mysticism, not our spirituality, but our religions, and this need for support, this need to be supported in one's belief process. The tribe prays together. It doesn't like individual relationships with God. It wants everybody to be together so that it can be controlled. It is a form of glue, after all.

The 1/4

⊙ 19	⊙ 44
⊕ 33	⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4	

If you're a 1/4 and you've got a mother who is very needy and clingy, you end up being somebody who spends their life thinking that's the way you get acceptance, to be clingy and needy. And of course, this can be very, very painful. The 49th gate is the gate of rejection. There's always this potential of being rejected by the 49, always. And you have to see what kind of pressure that is for the 19.

The other thing is that all our religions are based on being rejected by God. If any one of these cardinals in the conclave today—right now, or later this afternoon they're beginning the process to choose the pope. If any one of these cardinals divulges anything about what takes place in the Sistine Chapel they are automatically excommunicated. That's a heavy trip. Acceptance—to be accepted means that if you want to get the resources you have to be able to submit to tribal authority. And tribal authority always ends up being a 21 controlling you. It just does; tribal authority.

Our religious systems are going to break down. They're going to break down because the gate breaks down, not because their inherent underlying themes of Godhead are going to be disproved, it's just the structure is going to break down. It's like the temples crumbling. It was always my fantasy to smash temples. I would only save the really pretty ones. Some of them are really pretty. And then I don't have to do that, because the internal temple is being smashed all on its own by the evolutionary process.

The 2/4

⊙ 19	⊙ 44
⊕ 33	⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4	

When you see the 2nd line here and you see that it is about **Service** you also understand something about this whole business of shyness. It's here to be called and called to service. The missionary 2/4s get called out to be of service. *The dedication of personal resources*—and in a sense in the 2 you can see this is finally them dedicating their talent as a result of external contact. And here you have an archetypal 2nd line description. *Personal resources dedicated as a result of external contact*—you don't give until you're called. You don't serve until you're called.



And then what do we hear in every tribal organization? You are called to service. You're called to serve in the church, you're called to serve in the army, you're called to serve in politics, everybody says it's a call to service. The 2nd line Democrat, the 2nd line theme of being called, and in the context of the 2/4 it's a true archetype of being called to offer influence through your network, to be of service to those in your network.

This is the Tupperware line. Tupperware is household goods. And in America the only people that could sell them were just housewives that would have an independent entrepreneurial license and they would go around to their neighbors and they would have so-called parties, Tupperware parties, where they would invite all these bored housewives over and they would chitchat and then they would display all these wonderful pieces of plastic. You know, to be of service to your network. This is the 2/4.

It doesn't matter what you're called to. The 19 says there's so many things to be called to, so many things to be called service to. You call for service for plumbing, for electricity, carpentry, you name it, you call for service from the butcher, it's all call for serve. Then you wonder why the tribe is responsible for our service society, and it is. They expect service. And by the way, a 19 expects to be served. As needy as they are, it's not like they want to grovel, they expect to be served. The 19 virgin expects to get a big rock from the 49, a nice two carat, a nice cut, glimmering and shining. It's not like it's just "I need. I need" you want some servicing as well.

Dedication and service to the highest values or protracted indecision, but given the nature of this position eventual compliance. The need to be wanted that will eventually turn its energy to service. You want, you have to give. You want God to look after you, serve God. You want your prayers to be answered, dedicate one day a month to the church. Give us a tithe; give us your day of labor, whatever it may be. And of course, this is not just in that context. You have to see that it runs through every level of tribal life. You have no idea how devastating the curtain drawing on this era is going to be when we enter into the next in terms of the way in which we look for our resources.

I used to say to 19s to make sure you always have a full refrigerator. But if there's no receptor to the 49, how do you fill up the refrigerator? There is no God to help you, there is no mammal that is going to volunteer to be slaughtered, and that's a different movie.

The 2/5

⊙ 19	⊙ 44
⊕ 33	⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4	

I think that the 2/5—it is the Cross of the Ways, it is very much about tribal development, and that as one of the ways to really see that for the 2/5 in this era there is a new possibility in the way that's opened up. That approach is something you can do very differently. Just think about it in very, very simple terms. There



are more people looking for partners on the Internet than in bars and cafés. That's never been—this is very strange.

Do you know how many millions and millions of people are looking for their partners on the web? This is a classic 2/5 world where you can make yourself available virtually, where you can get your virtual resources. There are people that meet each other on the web who never will meet each other physically. They just like that kind of relationship. They have somebody to relate to. They get from it a resource that they need, whatever that resource happens to be. It's like people in chat rooms.

It's very important for 2/5s and 5/2s to understand that technology is an ally for them, that they can benefit from the technological world, that they can find a way to be hermits in a way in which they are not uncomfortable with being able to make a contribution in one way or another.

All 2s, whether 2/4s or 2/5s, are profoundly called to service in their life. All of them; they just don't necessarily hear the call. We know that. The 2/4, the 2/5 is deeply resistant to the other. They're designed to be resistant. We've seen that. It's part of their cleverness, after all. And yet at the same time to recognize the demands on their resources when they do accept the call; it's the thing they get.

The 2/5 says, if I answer this call I have to give so much of myself and if it doesn't work what a price I will pay. This is why the 2 is there. Otherwise, the 2 would be promiscuous. It would be all over the place. It can't because it doesn't have the juice. It doesn't have the power for that. It only has the power for the right calls; nothing more, nothing less.

The 3/5

⊙ 19	⊙ 44
⊕ 33	⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4	

The 3rd line is **Dedication** and it's all about vigilance. This is a stream of sensitivity and these are potentially the most oversensitive of beings. *Sensitivity and ease fueled by acceptance.* In other words, your sensitivity only grows and your ease only becomes evident when you are accepted by others. And for a 3 that goes through trial and error how difficult it is as a 3/5 on this cross, how difficult this is to finally get to a place of sensitivity and ease.

What tends to happen is that the very wanting leads to oversensitivity to rejection and not just rejection. It's the kind of thing where you want to be with people and they let you be there because they assume that you're going to hang around anyway. Not because they really want to be there. And you're immediately oversensitive to the fact that they don't want you there, even though you're there. It's difficult, but you need the resources.

You can't imagine how demanding the 19 is. It's so demanding. It wants so much. And it's one of the very few adrenal gates that knows something clearly. It gets nothing without the other side. The 45 gets its fantasy. The 39 gets the advantage



of seeing others provoked. But the 19 cries alone, rejected, not having what it needs, what it wants, what it sees as being absolutely essential.

Understand that desire is something that you already know you don't necessarily get the results of it. It's like passion. You know that you're not necessarily going to have too many great passions in your life. But need never goes away. Its basic needs, its primary needs, its primal needs, the need for security, the need for authority, the need for God, the need for food, need, need, need. And you always need as long as you're in a body. As long as you're in one of these things it's all need.

So, one of the things here with the 3/5 is that there is a projection from the beginning that the 3/5 gets from the other and the other says, aha, these ones, we're going to accept them right away, because they're just what we need. And the 3/5 immediately screws it all up. And that rejection creates oversensitivity. It's very difficult. 3/5s are by nature touchy. You know this expression "touchy"? You don't want to say the wrong thing to them because they immediately project on it in their paranoia through their life experience that you're saying something bad about them. You're talking about a totally different thing. They may not even be talking about a person; they're already getting oversensitive. Are they talking about me? Do I have to leave town again? Is the jig up? Is it all lost?

And they're dedicated to it, dedicated to be accepted so they can be at ease. Then you get to see something about the 3, how satisfying it is to be accepted by others and how easy it is for them to do that. All the 3/5 has to do is say, look, I just found out that this doesn't work. And immediately the other side says you're of value. This is the whole thing for the 3 to understand, the only way that they can gain acceptance from others is guiding them on the plane of experience and in most cases what you get in this line is that you pay for the privilege.

The 3/6

⊙ 19 ⊙ 44
⊕ 33 ⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4

The thing that gives the 3 power is that it can confront any obstacle and survive on its own. That's their gift. You knock them down, they get back up. But to do that for others, to take the blow for others—think about a 3. There they are with a life of hard knocks. And the only people that will accept them are those people that want them to continue taking hard knocks for them. It's like what for.

The 3/6 in this variation will actually buy friends. And I don't mean that in the most corrupt sense, I just mean that in the sense of the kid who will always buy a piece of bubble gum for their friend as a way of keeping that person their friend, as a way of maintaining the acceptance, material bribery. And of course, for the 3/6 who goes through the 3/3 stage in which it seems like there is no way to be accepted for who you are that there may be a way to be accepted if you can pay for it and people do all the time. You have to pay to be in one of these organized churches, social clubs, this and that. It's not just the child paying somebody. It's not just the lovers being



together because one of them is advantaged and the other one is not, which is also part of this.

It's all part of the 3s connection to the material plane. But the 3/3 is deeply, deeply, oversensitive. And that becomes a theme that you can take to any 3/6, 6/3 Saturnian cycle—oversensitivity, which means that's physical oversensitivity as well. In other words, they take in frequencies that can be very unhealthy for them in the physical body.

The 4/6

⊖ 19	⊖ 44
⊕ 33	⊕ 24
RAC Four Ways 4	

You can see clearly that when 4s aren't **Team Players** then they're really in trouble. It's: *Individual approach which attracts and accepts cooperation. It's about a driving force that can benefit the whole group.* And it's about *exalting in the company of others*, being exalted in the company of others. Now, we have a vast difference between the 3 and the 4. There's the 3 in the narrow tunnel banging into stuff and all this demand that they support and cooperate when all they can see is the damn thing in front of them and they're more concerned about dealing with that than anything else. They don't realize that being all upset because the fridge is empty is taking away from the time they could be spending with others who would fill up their fridge. They don't get that. They're just trying to fill it up on their own.

The 4's only job is look across the way. It looks over there and says, aha, I see. They're clever folks. But a 4 is useless without a network. One of the things I most enjoy about sports is I love seeing the standings, the order of performance, how well teams are doing relative to each other and all the statistics that are in that. You can always tell the worst team. They're at the bottom of the table. And you can always tell the best team, they're right at the top. And when you're thinking about 4s, this is the only way you can measure them—how big is their network and what is the quality of the size of that network. And you can measure it.

There are many, many 4s that have a very, very narrow network. It was a direct result of their 4/3 experience. They got into the wrong thing; they did not get to network properly. They didn't get to learn how to use their energy efficiently because remember networking for a 4 is the balancing of its energy as it moves through the network. And that what they invest in that is the network they must maintain and yet they must maintain things that are not productive for them. There are only some things in the network that are going to be rewarding.

This line is saying we know you build networks, but you have to build a network in which you are exalted. That's the goal of every 4, to have the network that exalts their potential to be of influence. If you're a very smart kid and you're hanging out with very dumb kids, it may be that you're learning how to be a physical the way they are, but it doesn't necessarily mean that you've learned how to network properly. You haven't. And you're not using the right energy to maintain the network. This is one of the most important things for 4s.



It's also a *sensitivity energized by the limitation of others*. Then you can see the deep meanness that can arise in any 4—here I thought you were going to be part of my exalted network and you turned out to be a waste of my energy. I invested in you for years and I got nothing from you. Nobody keeps score better than a 4. That rhymes, it's perfect, it's a mantra for the future: Nobody keeps score better than a 4. And it's true. They keep score. They know their networks; all 4s know their networks. And they know who has delivered and who hasn't. That's them.

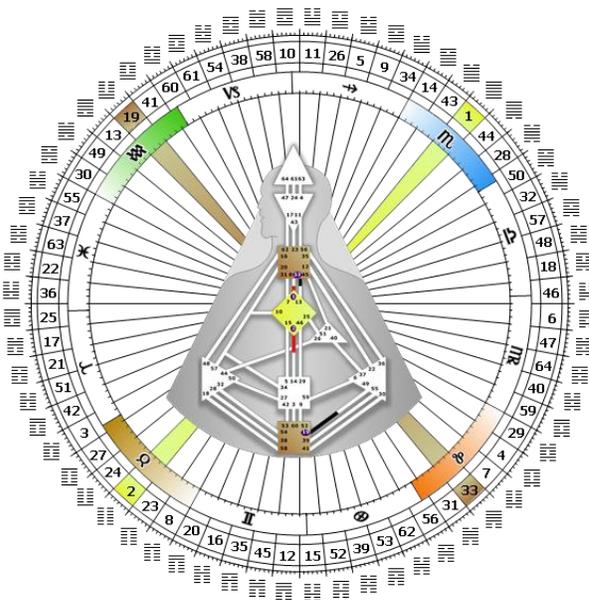
The whole thing is that when you see it here you begin to understand this is about the potential exaltation of this process, but you have to go through the 4/3 and it's tribal. It's so tight and sticky. It's all this, you've got to support them. If you get in the wrong crowd and you network that crowd and you're the natural team leader you become that. And within the tribe, they don't let you out. They don't let you step away from that. You can't step away from that. There are laws in the tribe; in for a penny, in for a pound.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Need

⊖ 19 ⊕ 1
⊕ 33 ⊕ 2

The 4/1

The 4/1 is the Juxtaposition Cross of Need. We have this deep shift away from the 44 and the 24 and we're moving into the 1-2 and we're moving into the fundamental direction, we're moving towards the Sphinx. It's a very important bridging place in this whole process.



The Cross of Need in and of itself is just deeply needy of cooperation. It's very hard for a deeply fixed juxtaposition that has a very straight line of influence to be totally dependent on cooperation, to be totally needy of cooperation. In most cases these are children that are simply raised without advantage. And obviously in our world, even though 4/1s might represent about 3 1/2 percent of humanity, that's still a lot of children and still a lot of people and it's still a lot of people who given the lack of advantages are not going to find a cooperation necessary to get what they need.



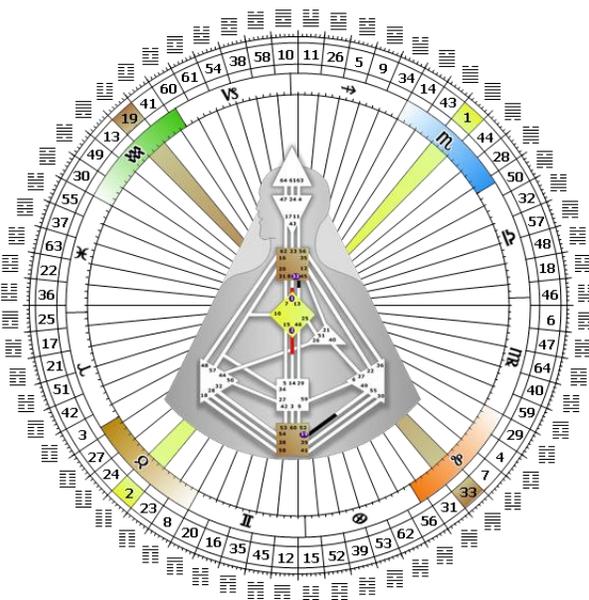
This is a poacher profile. Poacher is somebody that goes into a game farm and kills an animal that's protected, or goes and kills animals that you're not supposed to kill because they don't get the cooperation. If I don't get the cooperation and I can't fill up my refrigerator what do you expect me to do? Starve? I'm in need. And the need is more important than anything else. It's a deep, deep driving force, not to be trifled with, I should add.

The Left Angle Cross of Refinement 2

⊙ 19 ⊙ 1
 ⊕ 33 ⊕ 2

The 5/1 & 5/2

I like the close here, this refinement. It's like well, okay, here we are, we come around, we're back on the wheel, we enter into this world of neediness, we have to deal with a life that is a life of neediness and the only thing that we can really do ultimately is to continue refining the process.



And you see that with even in the tribe, which is the most conservative of the circuitry, that there is this ultimate recognition that the tribe must go through refinement, and you see that. When you look at the Gauls today they've refined, to a point. When you look at the Catalans they've refined to a point. In other words, when you look at tribes you will see over time that despite the power of their tribal support mechanisms there is a refinement that takes place.

What is refinement? Look at the 1-2; that's the answer. Refinement is the alignment of the tribe to the universal mutative direction of evolution. It's this alignment. And when the 49 goes away the 19 will have to use this track. It's not going

to be able to go to the emotional system anymore. It's only going to be able to get into the Sacral. And the way in which we're going to operate in terms of our needs is going to be dependent on response and response only. That's going to be very different.

In the adrenal configuration need is constant and pressurized. But in the Sacral configuration or through the Sacral filter it will be determined by response. If we



don't respond to the need, the need will no longer exist. The 19 is going to change in that sense. What does the Left Angle Cross of Refinement require? It requires **Sacrifice**: *The need to limit personal potential in order to achieve a larger goal.* This line pisses me off, being a 5 myself. I could've spent my life on a rock 'n roll stage and look at what I do. It's really sick. What a day job. I could be snorting cocaine and having a good time, and here I am sacrificing my personal potential for the greater good. [Laughter]

The self-restraint fundamental to such a nature; energy to keep one's sensitivities restrained. I'm a 49. I look over there: *A tendency in sacrifice to condescend.* I know this really well. Yes, yes you're a Generator, oh good, why don't you respond; wait until I ask you. I think 5s invented pontification. They're the only saints and saviors. Well, my children—sacrifice.

You can see how pissed they are. It's like, all right, we've got to do it. What that really is is that in this configuration this is the tribe accepting the fact that mutation can no longer be avoided. It's like the Japanese when the first American battleship showed up in 1870. It was like, I think swords are out. I think we'd better do something or we're really in trouble. It's really nice to play with the swords, but bullets are bullets. The tribe eventually gets these messages. This is the 'all right, all right, I understand, I have to dedicate myself to trying to bring the tribe into the mutative force.'

Sacrifice also fuels a lack of sensitivity. It speaks perfectly of Jesus. Boy, I'll really piss people off. I don't mean that. Think about that as a line; it's very funny: sacrifice can fuel a lack of sensitivity. So, you're there on the cross, you've sacrificed yourself and yet you have no sensitivity whatsoever, none. I'm not doing this for you, you idiot. I had no choice and it hurts. What did he say: My God, my God, why have thou forsaken me. What the hell is this all about? No, I'm doing it for you. Come on up here and try. You do it for me. It's so funny, it's like the people—bless their hearts—that end up in places where they're tortured. They go through all of this and there is some stupid talking head on some program somewhere talking about their sacrifice so that we can—prisoners of conscience.

Anyway, so we know that one of the things about the nature of the heretic is here in this way. And what it really says is that the heretic sacrifices their personal process for a larger goal. And obviously that is a risky piece of business at any level and it doesn't have to be the dramatic savior level. Every 5 deals with this dilemma; because there is a projection field on the 5, the 5 is automatically called to sacrifice.

When I see somebody coming towards me it's not like I need to fill my space with them. Being a 5 it's like, well, what do they want, because you know that the moment that they're in whatever it is you're going to sacrifice something of yourself for a larger goal, whatever that is, whether that's just giving them directions, answering a question, whatever the case may be, every 5 is deeply aware of that.

You're dealing with a pressure gate. The one thing that you want is that you want to be able to use your energy efficiently. So this business of limiting personal potential is often limiting certain kinds of energy in order to be able to provide other kinds of



energy for other processes. The 5s have a problem from the moment that they're born that the projection on them leads to dismay. All 5s wonder about whether or not they can be a success in life. They really do. It seems like that they themselves get carried away with their own projection, the projection that they cannot live up to the projection, that they cannot do those things that they even imagine that they can do.

So, it's not easy for them to get to a point in their life where they're willing to say, all right, I will give up my life to you. I know this formula. It's an enormous demand to step away from what is your own purpose to serve the purpose of others and it's a helpless, obviously. Fives are not humanitarians. This is not their nature. The only thing that even comes close to being a humanitarian is a 4 and even that smells funny. A 5 lives in the world that it has. It can only fulfill what is ever there in the configuration or the framework of that genetic imprint. And the 5 does not by its nature come into the world saying I have something to offer, which is their job, to call. But you'll notice about 5s is that they rarely get to the place where they will call, because very early in their life they lose it. They lose the power that comes with being projected on.

I love the projection field. It's taken me a long time to get here. I love the projection field. It's hilarious. It's wonderful. If you're correct within the context of the projection then you're safe. I have long left behind my concerns about my reputation. I have a wonderful reputation and I have a terrible reputation. It all depends where you go. And it's always going to be like that. It doesn't make any difference.

And I'm somebody who knows deeply that my contribution to humanity is not because I'm a nice guy, it's because I've had no choice. There is no choice in any of this. And this whole business of sacrifice to a larger goal is surrender to a sacrifice you don't make, but is imposed on you. And this is the point. Only in surrender can you understand that. The moment you're not surrendered, the moment that you have the vanity that things are up to you and you think you are making a sacrifice, oh shit, I don't want to be the beneficiary of that sacrifice. They didn't do anything for me; they did it all for themselves as I do it for myself because that's life. The rest of it is just coating and it's just the program. That's the 5.

Think about what happens to them. If they don't understand that they're helpless, then they identify with their sacrifice. And in identifying with their sacrifice these are very, very nasty forces, to themselves, to others. And they're the guilt machines—5th line guilt machines. If I thought that I was making a sacrifice for you my demands on you would be totally different—get on your fucking knees. You know what I mean. If I thought I was making a sacrifice to bring the best knowledge the world has ever had—after all for me, this is the best knowledge the world has ever received—if I thought that this was my business, and it's my sacrifice to make this happen, ha, ha.

This is the thing about surrender. My encounter with the Voice was so smashing to this 5 of mine, because I'm a 49, I understand the principles of sacrifice and sacrificing. I know what it takes to put somebody on the altar. I do. So, you have



to see something here in this line, is that this becomes a world in which those who sacrifice and in their vanity assume that it is their conscious sacrifice, the price they make, everybody else pays and this is the 19. It says, pay me a lot. Bring me 40 oxen. Bring me 100 virgins. Bring me my God damn Rolls-Royces. I drive an old Pontiac.

The 6/2

⊖ 19	⊖ 1
⊕ 33	⊕ 2
LAC Refinement 2	

The 6th line is one of my favorite 6th lines, the **Recluse**. This is the archetype of the roof stage. You can see by the way—it's a wonderful thing to look for yourself. If you look at the 64 gates and you look at all the 6th lines you'll be able to divide them up into three kinds of keynotes—Saturn keynotes, roof keynotes, transcendent keynotes. They're really there. It's built into it. This is very much an archetype of the roof. And you can see that there's no place to go, in that sense. In 19 does not want to meet the mutation that's coming. It loses its source of security and well-being.

The avoidance of contact in general, but not exclusively. The roof phase; it's the roof phase, *the fool on the hill, the sage that if you find they will talk to you. The energy which generally fuels avoidance, or the sulking child. Oversensitivity to rejection that fuels avoidance.* The whole mechanism of going up in the roof is here. This is and was, this is the Cross of the Four Ways, and the Cross of the Four Ways before mutation was the end. The end was, you got up on the roof, you displayed your wisdom, and you got colder and colder until you died. You never came off the roof.

The 19.6 doesn't know that you have to come off the roof. And the 19.6 does not want to come off the roof. It's the last thing on earth that they want to do. This is where the deepest dilemma is here in this line. If they don't come off the roof, they will not mutate, and if they do not mutate, the gods will destroy them. This is just the way that it is and they don't care.

What weights the 19.6 is the 13.1, *Empathy* and *The Fellowship of Man*. There you are this 19.6 up on the hill; it's so beautiful up there. You look out over the world. That village is so far away that it's not even alive anymore; it's just sort of a blob on the landscape. You're a god, free, perfect, you have exactly what you need—distance. And the more distant you are the more there will be those that will come and serve you—the sadu on the hill with the peasant coming up and placing it at his feet. It's wonderful.

And then, you look over the edge and you see what you have to do. The future is that you have to go down into the world into the experience of the world at the deepest level. You have to be empathic; you have to be open to everything. This is the great line of "I don't want. I don't want to be in the world." This has been the disease of the 6s; don't want to be in the world, don't want to go back there, been there, done that, it's terrible. Ask any 6/2, 6/3 they'll tell you it's terrible. The world



is a shitty place, ugly, ugly, ugly, why should I go back after I've been up in the clouds all the time. I don't want to go back. I don't want to go down there. Very nice, fellowship of man, give them a Nobel Prize and leave me alone. Good for them; leave me alone. It's nice up here.

Sixes are like that. After all, it's part of my message to illuminate this process. And as I watch those beings as they go off on the roof and as I watch those beings coming off, I see the resistance. It's built into every 6/2 and 6/3, this is the way. The way says, really, it's nice up here, it's safe, I don't have to deal with the neighbors, it's quiet, it's peaceful, it's wonderful and I am the perfect example of me, after all, here alone on this hill without any concerns. It's really magical.

But they're not allowed. And when the 3/2 on this cross goes out of that Saturn phase they want up that hill so fast you cannot imagine. No parachutes, no ladders, these are the kind of people when they have a tree house and they pull the ladder up when they go they up. I don't want to go down. Or they cut the cord; that's even better, and they let the ladder fall down—I'm not coming back. I'm staying up here.

The 6/3

⊙ 19	⊙ 1
⊕ 33	⊕ 2
LAC Refinement 2	

The very last breath in the 6/3 what you see is how hard it is for us to let go of life. It's so hard for us to let go of life. That's what it says. It's hard for us. And it's not so much that we don't want to die. It's just that we want more life. And whether that more life is the promise of this or that or the other doesn't make much difference. There is just the deep need for more living, more life and not life that's ugly, not life that's down there in the world; more life up here on the hill, where everything is sweet and wonderful.

You meet a lot of 6/3s in institutions, mental institutions, and hospitals. There is this horrendous pessimism about what it takes to deal with humans. The joke of the left angle is that the left is not humanitarian. More likely you'll find humanitarianism in the right angle than the left angle. The left angle, unfortunately, remembers through the karma that it's always been shitty and it's always been the same.

After all, this is a tribal gate locked into the tribal laws, locked into the tribal program, locked into having to support, locked into never being able to fulfill your own unique purpose. This knowledge represents an enormous mutation, a mutation in the way in which we understand the nature being, the way we live our lives, but also to see its limitation. This is written for this era. There is a real change coming and the most important thing is the recognition that it's been at work for a long time; hundreds of years now, this nine-centered experience and the demands on the 6 that it leave the roof.

I'm the 49, I know, I look across at that 19, I look across at that 6/3 and I say you'd better come off the roof because if you don't come off the roof you're just going to die up there. You don't get it; you're going to die up there. And it's not as bad as



you think. Come on, you've changed. Come on back down into the world and see what it's like to be here is an example. It's not easy. All 6s know that by the time they get to their Kiron that death is truly imminent. They know that. They know that because they are the mutation, and they know that at any moment if they're not correct the hand of the gods comes down there and yanks them out. They know all that. Why make the sacrifice? Why take the journey? Why be the example? Why come off the hill? Why bother?

Every 6/3 has to look at the 1/3. You have to see that. Every 6/3 sees that everything starts again always. It's only the greater spiral if you can imagine that it is really the way to understand anything. From the 6/3s perspective, what's the point. It's always the same. What's the point? You've got to start all over again. I've got to go off the roof and I have to go back into the world. I don't remember how to date. I don't remember how to go out and have social interaction. I don't remember how to do those things because they didn't work for me. I don't remember what it was like to be responsible. I don't remember any of these things; I've been up on the roof. Now you want me to go back down and be all that—I don't want to do that.

So, when we get to the end of our story in Mutation we get to the precipice, the last gate, the last cross. And that last gate, what it shows you is that at the very end of the process is the end of humanity, the way in which we're going to have that transformation to the rave and that this is the end of the human special line, that 19th gate at the end, this is what ends the line. It's why it's there. It's the fourth way, there is no fifth way. It's the end of the line.

And at the end of the line transcendence is expected, and 6s carry that is as well. The burden that is expected of them, they have to come off the roof. Now that we all know we can embarrass them. Come on down, it's okay. We can give them ladders, parachutes, build elevators, take him by the hand, kick them off, push them off, drag them off, but there is this deep, deep resistance. And it's only in the next years, not many, the next five to ten years when they start dying like flies that other 6s will begin to pay attention, because it's going to be a warning, and it's going to be a very deep, deep warning that all things that are interrelated is going to come to an end, and that's the end of the story.

*~ The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile
Quarter of Mutation ~*



WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM